DICTIONARY OF
AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

Acc. No.
Class No.
Book No.

DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

EDITED BY
HARRIS E. STARR

ASAFIA STATE LIBRARY HYDERABAD (DN.)

VOLUME XXI
Supplement One

[To December 31, 1935]

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

The preparation of this Supplemental Volume has been made possible by generous grants from the Carnegie Corporation of New York and the American Philosophical Society, as well as from the publishers, Charles Scribner's Sons. The preparation of the original twenty volumes of the Dictionary was made possible by the public-spirited action of the New York Times Company and its President, the late Adolph S. Ochs, in furnishing a subvention of more than $500,000. Entire responsibility for the contents of the Dictionary rests with the American Council of Learned Societies.

COPYRIGHT, 1944, BY
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

Printed by The Scribner Press
New York, U. S. A.

Acc. No.
Class No.
Book No.

The first Supplemental Volume of the Dictionary of American Biography is published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies with the cooperation of an Advisory Committee consisting of Dumas Malone, *Chairman,* John F. Fulton, Roland S. Morris, Frederic L. Paxson, Iphigene Ochs Sulzberger, Carl Van Doren, Charles Warren.

The editorial staff consists of Harris E. Starr, *Editor;* Helen C. Boatfield, Mildred Palmer Forsyth, *Assistant Editors.*

The American Council of Learned Societies consists of the following societies:

American Philosophical Society
American Academy of Arts and Sciences
American Antiquarian Society
American Oriental Society
American Numismatic Society
American Philological Association
Archaeological Institute of America
Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis
Modern Language Association of America
American Historical Association
American Economic Association
American Philosophical Association
American Anthropological Association
American Political Science Association
Bibliographical Society of America
Association of American Geographers
American Sociological Society
American Society of International Law
College Art Association of America
History of Science Society
Linguistic Society of America
Mediaeval Academy of America
Population Association of America

PREFATORY NOTE

In presenting this first Supplemental Volume of the Dictionary of American Biography, the American Council of Learned Societies recognizes an obligation to maintain the Dictionary as a living and continuing enterprise of American scholarship. It hopes, therefore, that it may be able at appropriate intervals to produce further supplemental volumes, and to that end the Council will maintain an open file for corrections, additions, and new material. The present volume contains no biographies of persons whose deaths occurred later than December 31, 1935, which may be regarded as the terminal date of the entire Dictionary thus far published. This Supplemental Volume contains 652 memoirs written by 358 contributors. It includes, in addition to memoirs of persons whose deaths occurred too late for inclusion in alphabetical order, a certain number of memoirs which failed to be included in the earlier volumes, although their inclusion would have been appropriate. The task of selecting the names for the Supplemental Volume has not been slight. In many cases there has not been time to assure a proper perspective, and it is likely that memoirs are included that ten years from now would have been omitted, just as it is also likely that there are omissions that should be made good in later volumes. The choices made represent the best judgment available on the part of the editorial staff and of the more than one hundred consulting specialists. Every effort has been made to maintain the standards and to follow the procedure outlined in the Introduction to Volume I. The great assistance rendered by Yale University, through providing space and facilities for the Editor during the years of preparation of the volume, and of the Library of Congress, through making available room and facilities for the active work of editing, are gratefully acknowledged.

HARRIS E. STARR, *Editor*
WALDO G. LELAND, *Director*,
American Council of Learned Societies

DICTIONARY OF
AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

Abbot — Zimmerman

ABBOT, WILLIS JOHN (Mar. 16, 1863–May 19, 1934), journalist, author, peace advocate, was born in New Haven, Conn., the only child of Waldo Abbot, also a native of New Haven, and his wife, Julia Holmes of Atlanta, Ga. His family name was spelled both with and without the second "t." A descendant of Maurice, younger brother of George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury from 1610 to 1633, he was a grandson of John Stevens Cabot Abbott, grand-nephew of Jacob Abbott, and cousin of Lyman Abbott [*qq.v.*]. Willis was only six months old when his father, then collector of the port at Key West, Fla., died of yellow fever. His mother, who became a practising physician, married Sabin Smith, with whom she and the boy removed to Chicago when the latter was thirteen. The youth studied in the "literary department" of the University of Michigan from 1881 to 1883 and took a law degree there in 1884. The next fall found him in New Orleans for his health and a reporter on the *Times-Democrat* for a livelihood. Here he came into close association with Lafcadio Hearn [*q.v.*], a member of the same staff. As New Orleans correspondent of the New York *World* he attempted, in youthful enthusiasm, to persuade Jefferson Davis in 1885 to appraise Gen. U. S. Grant, then nearing death. Afterward, he learned that several distinguished journalists had previously declined the impossible and embarrassing assignment.

Ambitious to enter metropolitan journalism, Abbot in 1886 became a reporter on the *New York Tribune*, where he witnessed the first practical test of the linotype. Asked by Dodd, Mead & Company to write a popular history of the navy in the Civil War, he produced at this time *Blue Jackets of '61*, the first of his many "drum-and-trumpet" books for juveniles. After a year on the *Tribune*, he was drawn by a land boom to Kansas City, Mo., as part owner of the *Kansas City Evening News*, whose unsuccessful competition with the *Kansas City Star* of William Rockhill Nelson [*q.v.*], proved, as Abbot said, "a most expensive school of journalism." On the collapse of this venture, he returned to Chicago in 1889 and became editorial writer on the *Chicago Evening Mail*, evening edition *Chicago Times*. After Carter H. Harrison [*q.v.*] bought the latter, Abbot was for a brief period (1892–93) its managing editor. In 1895 he published *Carter Henry Harrison: A Memoir*. Meantime, attracted to the rising William Randolph Hearst, he became editorial page editor of Hearst's *New York Journal* shortly before the first Bryan-McKinley campaign. Soon he was so engrossed in the burning politics of the day that he served as chairman of the campaign of his friend, Henry George [*q.v.*], for mayor of New York in 1897. He returned to the "yellow journalism" of the Spanish-American War era in the *Journal* office, but again entered politics as manager of the Democratic national press bureau for the 1900 campaign, a much relished work which he repeated in 1908.

Successively he was editor and part owner of the Battle Creek, Mich., *Pilgrim*, a monthly magazine (1900–03), chief editorial writer of Hearst's *New York American* (1905–07, 1912–16), special political writer for the *Chicago Tribune* (1908), syndicate Washington correspondent (1909–12), a writing editor of the New York *Sun* (1916–17), and of the *Chicago American* (1917). Vigorously pro-Ally, he withdrew from the *American* when it treated the sinking of the *Lusitania* as a legitimate military incident. After a period of Washington residence during which he was a correspondent for several interior papers, *Collier's*, and the London *Times* and a political writer for the *Washington Herald*, he was called to the *Christian Science Monitor* in 1921. The *Monitor* was then involved in prolonged litigation between the trustees of the Christian Science Publishing Society and the church's board of directors, a situation which had cost the paper heavily in circulation and advertising. Abbot was the *Monitor's* editor until 1927, when he became a member of its editorial board and contributing editor, posts he held at his death. A Christian Scientist from 1912 when he overcame nervous prostration and insomnia, he was happier than ever before in the unique journalism of the *Monitor* and had a major part in its rebuilding. He took particular satisfaction in its uncompromising fight against repeal of the Eighteenth Amendment. Working closely with Lord Lothian and other peace advocates on both sides of the Atlantic, he devoted much time from 1922 to 1925 to promoting the *Monitor* peace plan (see the *Christian Science Monitor* for Nov. 15, 1923, and May 8, 1924). This plan, which proposed a constitutional amendment subjecting property to conscription for war along with the persons of citizens, was formally introduced in both branches of Congress, where hearings on it were held.

Busy as he was in daily newspaper work, Abbot wrote some two dozen books, the most popular of which was *Panama and the Canal in Picture and Prose* (1914). Based on an extended stay in the isthmus at the height of the canal's construction, it enjoyed a newspaper coupon sale of more than a million copies. The *Blue Jackets* series and other military and naval books he finally concluded probably were harmful to international peace. His *Watching the World Go By* (1933) recounts his career, emphasizing especially newspaper personalities and practices, and political affairs and national party conventions, twenty-one of which he observed, the first as a page in 1880. It also describes his foreign travels on which he gathered data on peace issues, reforestation, and many other public matters. Abbot's interest in international adjudication led him to visit the League of Nations frequently; he was also an active member of the League to Enforce Peace, Institute of Pacific Relations, English-Speaking Union, World Peace Foundation, Foreign Policy Association, Council on Foreign Relations, and the International Chamber of Commerce. For international activities he was decorated by Greece and Rumania. He was also a leader in journalistic organizations; as an official of the American Congress of Journalists and the American Society of Newspaper Editors, of which he was an original member, he endeavored to promote higher ethical standards in the press. The theme of his Paul Block lecture at Yale in 1934 was the menace of provocative news in international affairs.

Abbot married in 1887 Marie Mack of Ann Arbor, Mich., by whom he had a son, Waldo. She died in 1903 and in 1905 he married Elsie Verona Maples of Detroit, who survived him without issue. He died from an undiagnosed cause in his seventy-second year in his Brookline, Mass., home. His body was cremated and the ashes were placed in Mount Auburn cemetery, Cambridge. Through much of life he wore a mustache and pointed beard which, particularly after he turned gray, added to a distinguished appearance. It is safe to say that no one else had held such responsible positions in the two extremes of sensationalism and idealism in American journalism.

[His *Watching the World Go By* records his journalistic and pol. connections but little of his family and youth; some geneal. information may be derived from H. O. Ladd, *Memorial of John S. C. Abbott* (1878). A sketch of Abbot appears in the first volume of *Who's Who in America* and in every succeeding issue down to that of 1934–35; see, also, *N. Y. Times*, May 20, 1934; *Christian Science Monitor*, May 21, 1934; *Editor & Publisher*, May 26, 1934. Information as to certain facts has been obtained from Abbot's son and second wife, and from Tully Nettleton, Blanche L. Davenport, and Everett M. Smith of Boston.]

IRVING DILLIARD

ABERT, JOHN JAMES (Sept. 17, 1788–Jan. 27, 1863), topographical engineer, was born probably in Shepherdstown, Va., the son of John Abert, who is said to have emigrated to America as a soldier with Rochambeau in 1780, and Margarita Meng. On Jan. 18, 1808, he was appointed from Virginia to the Military Academy at West Point where his aptitudes soon won for him an assistantship to the professor of mathematics. In 1811 he left the Academy and for about three years he was an assistant to the chief clerk of the War Office in Washington, at the same time studying law. He was admitted to the District of Columbia bar in 1813, practising law there in 1813 and in Ohio in 1814. He served as a volunteer in the District of Columbia militia in 1814 and fought in the Battle of Bladensburg, Aug. 24, 1814. On Nov. 22, 1814, he was appointed major in the Topographical Engineers and was attached to the northern division of the army. From this date until Jan. 15, 1829, he was engaged as an assistant under Ferdinand Rudolph Hassler [*q.v.*] in geodetic surveys of the Atlantic Coast (1816–18); in topographical surveys concerning harbor and river improvements, canals and defense, especially of the eastern United States, and in the preparation of reports and memoirs covering these and related activities. In recognition of his abilities as well as of his frankness in criticizing the organization and functions of the Topographical Bureau, Abert was brevetted lieutenant-colonel on Nov.

22, 1824, made assistant to the chief engineer, put in charge of the Topographical Bureau on Mar. 19, 1829, and appointed chief of the Topographical Bureau, which was created an independent branch of the War Department on June 22, 1831.

During most of the period 1832 through 1834 Abert served as special agent and commissioner for Indian affairs in activating the removal of Indian tribes to lands west of the Mississippi River. Most of his time during 1833 and 1834 was directed toward an attempt "to locate Reservations for the Creeks" and "to certify contracts for the Creeks." His reports of these activities are remarkable testimony to his high moral character and sound judgment ("Correspondence on the Subject of the Emigration of Indians," *Senate Executive Document No. 512*, 23 Cong., 1 Sess.). From 1834 to 1861, as chief of the Topographical Bureau, he was largely responsible for initiating and guiding the topographic surveys of the United States, particularly in the West. To him fell the task of planning, organizing, and integrating the voluminous textual and cartographic products of these surveys. His instructions to his subordinates are striking examples of lucid scientific thinking and of direct statement of purpose. He was frank and often severe in his criticism of slovenly work and did not hesitate in requiring a rechecking of questionable reports. His awareness of the essential details of the geographic landscape and his requirements for its adequate description place him in the forefront of the American geographers of his time. (See especially "Confidential Communication from J. J. Abert to the Secretary of War, Spring of 1839," Topographical Bureau, "Letters Received," vol. IV. pp. 510–15.) His energy, his boundless capacity for work, and his abilities at organization were largely responsible for making the Topographical Bureau perhaps the most valuable repository of topographic description of the United States for this period. An act of Congress, approved July 7, 1838, elevated the Topographical Engineers to a staff corps of the army, and at that time Abert was appointed colonel, which rank he held until he was honorably retired from active duty on Sept. 9, 1861.

Abert's professional affiliations were many. He was one of the directors and founders of the National Institute of Science in Washington, a member of the Geographical Society of Paris, France, the Washington National Monument Society, and the Board of Visitors to the United States Military Academy (1842). He befriended foreign scientists, such as Joseph Nicolas Nicollet and John James Audubon [*qq.v.*] when they experienced difficulties in America, and on occasion enlisted their services in the Topographical Bureau. Unfortunately his writings are obscured in government documents, the most valuable of which are his annual reports to the secretary of war, 1831 to 1861 (published with the annual reports of the secretary of war). For services in the War of 1812 he was granted 160 acres of bounty land in Wisconsin. He died in Washington, D. C. He was married to Ellen Matlack Stretch, grand-daughter of Col. Timothy Matlack [*q.v.*], Revolutionary patriot, on Jan. 25, 1812. They had four sons and two daughters.

[The best sources of information about Abert are the letter-books of the Office of the Secretary of War, the Topographical Bureau, the Office of the Chief of Engineers, the Adjutant-General's Office (1811–63), the Office of Indian Affairs, Office of the Secretary of the Senate, especially vol. III (1836–53), now in the National Archives, Washington, D. C. Other sources include: H. P. Beers, "A Hist. of the U. S. Topographical Engineers," *Mil. Engineer*, June, July 1942; M. P. Claussen and H. R. Friis, *Descriptive Cat. of Maps Published by Cong., 1817–43* (1941); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. I; F. H. Herrick, *Audubon the Naturalist* (2 vols., 1917); W. H. Holcombe, biog. sketch in *Professional Memoirs, Corps of Engineers, U. S. Army*, vol. VII (1915); *Am. State Papers Mil. Affairs*, vols. I–VII (1832–61); *Calendar of Joel R. Poinsett Papers in the Henry D. Gilpin Collection* (1941), ed. by Grace E. Heilman and B. S. Levin; A. M. Stackhouse, *Col. Timothy Matlack, Patriot and Soldier* (1910), giving family data, and *Daily Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Jan. 28, 1863.]

HERMAN R. FRIIS

ABORN, MILTON (May 18, 1864–Nov. 12, 1933), impresario, was born at Marysville, Cal., the eldest son of Louis and Fannie (Bornstein) Aborn. During Milton's infancy the family moved to Boston, Mass., and there the boy grew up, getting at the city's public schools all the formal education that he ever had. Early displaying talent for the stage, he gradually won local recognition in comedy parts. Before he was twenty-one, the Gilbert and Sullivan operettas were engaging his interest (Boston was foremost among American cities in supporting those works), but at first he sought in vain for an opportunity to star in such productions. At length, having failed to obtain an engagement, he challenged fate by organizing, almost single-handed, an opera company equipped to present *Mascotte*. The success of that venture, modest though it was, opened for Aborn a career. In 1887 he was made stage director and leading comedian of the Keith-Albee opera productions in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia and continued in that capacity for eight seasons. He was married on Nov. 2, 1892, to Nanny Presser. Among the rôles in which he appeared then and later were Alonzo in *Mascotte,* the Lord High Executioner in the *Mikado,* and Bunthorne in *Patience.* For five years he toured with his own company and later was associated with his brother, Sargent, in developing a circuit of twelve opera companies in as many cities. One of Aborn's managerial achievements in this period was the first performance in English of Massenet's *Thaïs.* Never before had opera been so widely popularized in America.

The movement for low-priced opera and "opera in English" came to a focus in New York under the leadership of Otto H. Kahn [*q.v.*] during the year 1913. The Aborn interests were then planning a New York theatre in which they intended to produce both grand and comic opera at popular prices. Aborn's long experience in the field made him a desirable aide in such an enterprise as Kahn and his friends were undertaking and so an arrangement was made by which the Century Theatre was turned over to Aborn with a commission to assemble a chorus and cast, with an orchestra, and to present the standard operas in English. In the summer of 1913 he visited England, France, Germany, and Italy to engage singers. Alfred Szendrei was retained as orchestra conductor. In the autumn the subsidized opera opened its performances with great acclaim. The advance subscription sales totaled $200,000. Many seats were priced at twenty-five cents. For two seasons many of the leading operas were rendered in English. A large public welcomed the experiment and hoped for its success, but its sponsors were finally compelled to admit a falling-off in patronage. The failure could not be charged to inferior management, for the quality of the performances admittedly improved after the first month. The Aborns went back to their personal ventures and for more than a decade continued to entertain audiences with "summer opera," in which Victor Herbert's popular works figured largely. Memorable in this period were the brilliant revival of the *Mikado,* with the Shuberts in 1925, and the Century Theatre's unequaled presentation of *Pinafore* in the following season.

As late as his seventieth year, Aborn would rehearse a company in Gilbert and Sullivan each spring in New York. If one of the soloists chanced to be absent, the white-haired, finely featured director might carry the part himself. Aborn's memory retained passages from most of the important operas composed in his lifetime. No American had been more instrumental in making those works known to his countrymen. By proving that the public could support meritorious opera he had helped to raise the level of musical entertainment throughout the nation. He died at his home in New York City after a heart attack at New Haven, Conn., that came during a performance under his direction. He was survived by his wife and their two daughters, Fannie and Amie.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; P. V. R. Key, "Opera for the People," *Century Mag.,* May 1914; H. E. Krehbiel, *More Chapters of Opera* (1919), pp. 177–82; *Stage* (N. Y.), June 1933; *Musical America,* July 1933, Nov. 25, 1933; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 13, 1933; information as to certain facts supplied by Sargent Aborn and Milton Aborn's daughter, Mrs. Alvin H. Sour.]

WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW

ACHESON, EDWARD GOODRICH (Mar. 9, 1856–July 6, 1931), inventor and pioneer of the electrothermal industry, was born in Washington, Pa., the son of William Acheson, a merchant, and Sarah Diana (Ruple) Acheson, daughter of Col. James Ruple of the same town. He was a grandson of David Acheson, of Scottish descent, who emigrated from County Armagh, Ireland, in 1788. When Edward was five years old the family moved to Monticello (later renamed Gosford), Pa., where his father became manager of a blast furnace. There the boy attended a district school conducted by a neighboring farmer. Beginning in 1869 he spent one year at a boarding school in North Sewickley, then transferred to the academy at Bellfonte. He was called home during the fall term of 1872, his father anticipating the depression of 1873–74. In his autobiography (*A Pathfinder,* p. 30) Acheson says, "This ended my school days. While still in my seventeenth year, and with practically but three years schooling, I found myself brought suddenly face to face with the necessity of making for myself a livelihood."

His school days over, Acheson first became timekeeper at the blast furnace. During spare hours he invented and secured a patent, Mar. 5, 1873, for a rock-boring machine to be used in the coal mines. This project had been suggested and all expenses met by his father, who was deeply interested in mechanics. After his father's death in 1873 the son held a number of temporary positions, among them being that of ticket agent for the Allegheny Valley Railroad, assistant surveyor, assistant engineer on a railroad construction job, and oil tank gauger.

In 1880 Acheson decided to go to New York to secure employment in the fast-growing electrical industry, his interest in that field having been aroused by articles in the *Scientific American.* Fortunately, he found a position as draftsman with Thomas A. Edison [*q.v.*] at Menlo Park. Acheson was then twenty-five years old;

Edison, thirty-three. Within a short time the new employee was working on research problems in the experimental department and preparing to assist with the lamp exhibit at the Paris Exposition of 1881. Thereafter he spent over two years in various countries of Europe, helping to install electric lighting plants. Soon after returning to Menlo Park he secured financial assistance from friends to start his own experimental laboratory. The money was soon spent and late in 1885 Acheson returned to Gosford. There he experimented on the reduction of iron ore by natural gas. The results were unsatisfactory.

Acheson was at last able to sell the rights to a previously invented anti-induction telephone wire and to obtain as part payment a position with the Standard Underground Cable Company. At the end of three years he became interested in the construction of an electric plant for lighting the town of Monongahela, Pa. This work was undertaken chiefly to secure the daytime power for experimental purposes. While he was working on iron ore, certain observations, together with a statement by George F. Kunz [*q.v.*] that a good abrasive was one of the important industrial needs, led him in March 1891 to attempts to "harden clay" (probably to make diamonds). Acheson mixed the clay with powdered coke and electrically fused the mixture in a plumber's pot. On examining the cooled melt he found two or three shiny specks that were hard enough to scratch glass. Their discovery led to further experiments, development of the electric furnace, and a suitable procedure for making the desired product, silicon carbide, which he had named "carborundum" before analysis disclosed its real nature. Then came the usual trouble incidental to the manufacture and sale of a new product: financial problems in establishing the Carborundum Company and moving it to Niagara Falls in 1895, the settlement of rival claims to patent rights and, finally, the loss of controlling interest in the organization. Undaunted, Acheson turned to the development of the Acheson Graphite Company, which he had incorporated in 1899. In earlier experimental work he had noted that overheating carborundum had resulted in the production of practically pure graphite. He soon found anthracite coal satisfactory as a raw material. This work led to the manufacture and sale of graphite products: solid for electrodes and crucibles, colloidal solutions for lubricating purposes, and inks. In 1903 he brought his various interests together in a family corporation, the Acheson Company.

Acheson obtained in all sixty-nine patents, covering abrasives, graphite products, reduction of oxides, and refractories. He was instrumental in starting and successfully establishing at least five industrial corporations more or less closely dependent upon electrothermal processes. He became internationally known for his inventions. He was a member of many societies and received a number of honors, notably the John Scott medal, conferred in 1894 for the discovery of carborundum, and again in 1901 for the production of artificial graphite; the Count Rumford Premium, conferred by the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1908 for products of the electric furnace; and the Perkin medal, awarded in 1910 by the Society of Chemical Industry, the American Chemical Society, and the American Electrochemical Society. In 1928 he gave $25,000 to the last-named organization to establish a prize to be awarded every two years. In 1929 the first award of the Acheson medal was made to him for the discovery of carborundum and artificial graphite and the development of their commercial manufacture. He died of pneumonia at the home of a daughter in New York, when he was in his seventy-fifth year. On Dec. 15, 1884, he had married Margaret C. Maher of Brooklyn, N. Y., by whom he had five sons and four daughters—Veronica Belle, Edward Goodrich, Raymond Maher, Sarah Ruth, George Wilson, John Huyler, Margaret Irene, Jean Ellen, and Howard Archibald.

[E. G. Acheson, *A Pathfinder* (1910), an autobiog., containing portrait and partial list of papers; "Seventeen Years of Experimental Research and Development," an address delivered before the Am. Acad. Arts and Sci., Apr. 8, 1908; "Carborundum: Its Hist., Manufacture, and Uses," *Jour. of the Franklin Inst.*, Sept.-Oct. 1893; *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, 1931, vol. LIII (1932); *Electrical Engineering*, Aug. 1931; *Trans. Am. Electrochemical Soc.*. vols. XLIII (1923), LVI (1930); *Scientific Monthly*, Aug. 1930; *N. Y. Times*, July 7, 1931.]

BYRON A. SOULE

ADAMS, ANDY (May 3, 1859-Sept. 26, 1935), cowboy, author, is best known as an authentic portrayer of cowboy life in the days of the open range. He was the youngest of the three sons of Andrew Adams, of Irish birth, and Elizabeth (Elliott) Adams, an American of Scottish ancestry. He was born in Whitley County, Ind., grew up on the farm, and attended the crossroads school. "An incurable wanderlust," he afterwards wrote, carried him to Texas as a youth. Soon he was astride a horse, driving and trading horses, and following a trail herd of longhorns on the long drive north. During the eighties he lived the life and experienced the adventures that later he recreated with such fidelity and appeal. In his sixty-fifth year he wrote: "My insight into cattle life was not obtained from the window of a Pullman car, but close to the soil and from the hurricane deck of a Texas horse. Even today I am a better cowman than author, for I can still rope and tie down a steer with any of the boys, while in writing, the loop of the rope may settle on the wrong foot of the rhetoric" (Autobiographical sketch, Denver Public Library). The open-range cattle days vanished quickly. Following a brief trial at merchandising in Texas, Adams was lured to Colorado by the mining boom at Cripple Creek. After losing his earnings in a mining venture he moved, about 1892, to Colorado Springs, where he was to spend the remainder of his life. One night he attended a performance of Hoyt's comedy, *The Texas Steer.* He noted the great interest the audience had in cowboys and he recognized that he knew much more about cowboy life than did the author of the play. So he decided to try to write. He began with short stories. In these, technical and grammatical errors were numerous, but friends and editors were helpful and encouraging. Some of the stories were accepted by *Leslie's Magazine* and the *Youth's Companion.* The best of these were later collected and published under the title *Cattle Brands* (1906). In 1902 his first manuscript of a book was accepted. The next year it was published by Houghton Mifflin as *The Log of a Cowboy.* It represented his best writing and was to become his most popular book. It was followed by *The Texas Matchmaker* (1904), *The Outlet* (1905), *Reed Anthony, Cowman* (1907), *Wells Brothers* (1911), and *The Ranch on the Beaver* (1927). All of these interpret the cowboy, the trail, the open range. His portrayal was not sensational nor exaggerated; he had a deep love for the soil and for animals, and he caught the phrase and flavor of the range. His expressions were natural, yet often picturesque. "Every cowman takes his saddle wherever he goes, though he may not have clothes enough to dust a fiddle." He himself said of his writing: "My characters are really composites rather than faithful pictures of individuals. So with incident. While my first book sounds like the history of a drive over the cattle trail, it is in reality the outcome of fifteen years' experience on that trail. While the incidents happened, they were scattered through many drives." He wrote several plays, but none was ever produced or printed. Book and story manuscripts also remain unpublished. In person he was kindly and unpretentious. One of his friends said of him: "He impressed me more as a good man and a lonely man than as a man of greatness." He never married.

[S. J. Kunitz and Howard Haycraft, *The Junior Book of Authors* (1934); Irene P. McKeehan, "Colo. in Literature," *Colo.: Short Stories of the Past and Present,* Univ. of Colo. Semicentennial Ser., vol. IV (1927); Arthur Chapman in *Outing,* May 1905; H. R. Wray in the *Gazette and Telegraph* (Colorado Springs), Jan. 1, 1905; *Colorado Springs Telegraph,* Sept. 26, 1935; autobiog. data in the Denver Public Lib.; original MSS. in the lib. of the State Hist. Soc. of Colo.]

LEROY R. HAFEN

ADAMS, CYRUS CORNELIUS (Jan. 7, 1849–May 4, 1928), geographical writer, editor, is distinguished for the contribution he made to the establishment of the modern science of geography in the United States. Beginning his activities in the early eighteen nineties, when it was conceived to consist mainly of physical geography and especially the genetic explanation of landforms, he exercised a broadening influence on the concept of its content. This he did through the wide range of the topics he discussed in his writings and included in the journals he edited. He lived to see the subject attain its maturity as the regional synthesis of the integrated physical and human aspects, and its increasing adoption as a university subject in this wider sense.

The son of Cyrus and Cornelia (Stevens) Adams he was born in Naperville, Ill., but was brought up by his aunt and uncle in Bloomington, Minn., near Minneapolis, then still practically on the frontier. Evincing a greater interest in books than in farm work, he was able through his uncle's assistance and his own earnings to attend the University of Minnesota, then just chartered, and later the University of Chicago, where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1876. He had already done reportorial work for the Chicago *Inter Ocean* and continued on its staff after his graduation. About 1880 he joined the New York *Sun,* a connection which remained unbroken until 1903. Through these years of journalistic activity, geography was his favorite subject, and he so won his associates' respect for it that toward the end of the period he was devoting himself exclusively to editorials and special articles on geographical matters.

In 1902 began his connection with the *Bulletin of the American Geographical Society.* He became assistant editor in 1905 and editor in 1908, a position that he held until his retirement in 1915 upon the transformation of the journal into the *Geographical Review.* Supplementing his main activity, he carried out a number of undertakings designed to advance the educational side of geography. In 1891–92 he edited the first thirteen issues of *Goldthwaite's Geographical Magazine,* a monthly journal published in New York from January 1891 to July 1895 and numbering among its contributors such men as William M.

Davis, Ralph S. Tarr, and Ralph DeC. Ward [*qq.v.*]. During its brief existence it was the only journal in the United States that stressed educational geography. In 1890–91 he organized an exhibition of geographical publications and apparatus numbering about 2,500 items from European publishers and United States government bureaus and state surveys. It consisted of maps, atlases, relief models, globes, telluria, textbooks, works of reference, and books of travel. The exhibition was held under the auspices of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences and attracted some 37,000 visitors in Brooklyn; it was also displayed in Boston and New York. In 1908 he organized, under the auspices of the American Geographical Society, an exhibit of foreign map material, mainly school atlases and wall maps, that was subsequently lent to many universities and schools throughout the country and exercised considerable influence in calling attention to the undeveloped possibilities in these fields.

In 1901 he published *A Text-Book of Commercial Geography*, which ran through several editions; a shorter version was published in 1902 under the title *An Elementary Commercial Geography*. It dealt not in generalities but in facts and in its day was the standard textbook on the subject. Later commercial or economic geography developed around the principles it set forth.

Adams was a contemporary of what may be termed the heroic age of African exploration, and the fascination of the gradual unveiling of the interior of the Dark Continent cast its spell over him. His close attention to it and his wide reading gave him an authoritative mastery of the subject. Realizing that the geographical periodicals published in German, and especially *Petermanns Mitteilungen*, were indispensable sources of information, he acquired a thorough reading knowledge of that language. His intimate understanding of African conditions resulted in a long and close acquaintanceship with Henry M. Stanley [*q.v.*], and he published "David Livingstone, 1813–1873: African Development" in *Beacon Lights of History*, vol. XIV (1902) and "Foundations of Economic Progress in Tropical Africa," *Journal of Race Development*, July 1911. His interest in exploration also included the events that were taking place in the Arctic region. Mastery of the subject again led to long and intimate friendship with the chief of American Arctic explorers. On more than one occasion he was the spokesman for Robert E. Peary in making his plans known to the world and in publishing the results of his expeditions, especially of his crossing of the northern end of the Greenland ice cap, the only professional account of which is that by Adams in the London *Geographical Journal* for October 1893. Mount Adams, on the southern side of Inglefield Gulf (77 38′N. and 67 15′W.), is an evidence of Peary's friendship.

Adams was of distinguished appearance. In his sixties he had a ruddy complexion, a full head of white hair, and a close-cropped white mustache. In character he was gentle and kindly. The pressure of thirty years of newspaper work had left its trace, noticeable in a shaky, although legible, handwriting. On Aug. 17, 1877, he had married Mrs. Blanche C. Dodge, by whom he had a son, Ernest, and daughter, Jessica. He died in his eightieth year at his home in New York City.

[This sketch is based mainly on W. L. G. Joerg, "Memoir of Cyrus Cornelius Adams," *Annals Asso. Am. Geographers*, Sept. 1931, with portrait and bibliog. which draws upon acquaintance since 1908, close professional association, 1911–15, and information furnished by the daughter, Jessica Adams. See also *Geographical Rev.*, Jan. 1916; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *N. Y. Times*, May 5, 1928.]

W. L. G. Joerg

ADAMS, EDWARD DEAN (Apr. 9, 1846–May 20, 1931), banker, industrialist, eldest of the ten children of Adoniram Judson and Harriet Lincoln (Norton) Adams, was born in Boston. He was eighth in descent from Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England, who settled in Braintree, Mass., about 1636. Edward graduated from Chauncy Hall, a preparatory school, in 1861, and from Norwich University with the degree of B.S. in 1864. He then traveled for a year in Europe, spent a year at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and in 1867 became bookkeeper and cashier for T. J. Lee & Hill, stockbrokers of Boston. In 1871 he entered the firm of Richardson, Hill & Company, private bankers, as a partner. In 1878 he went to New York as a partner in the banking house of Winslow, Lanier & Company, where he remained fifteen years. During this time he developed financial relationships of national importance and was recognized by the elder J. Pierpont Morgan [*q.v.*] as having an extraordinary genius for organization. Soon after going to New York he became associated with Thomas A. Edison [*q.v.*] in the latter's project for introducing electric lighting in the streets and buildings of New York City. Through the years that followed, he held many positions with the Edison corporations. He organized and financed the Northern Pacific Terminal Company of Portland, Ore., and did the same for the St. Paul & Northern Pacific Railroad, serving as its vice-president from 1883 to 1887. He also planned an intricate reorganization of the New York, Ontario & Western Railroad and of the West Shore & Ontario Terminal Company. In 1890 he rescued the American Cotton Oil Company from impending bankruptcy, reorganized it and placed it on a paying basis, becoming the chairman of its board of directors and president of some of its allied companies. In 1893 he retired from Winslow, Lanier & Company to become American representative for the Deutsche Bank of Berlin, so continuing until the outbreak of war in 1914. As such, he bought for the bank United States gold bonds to the amount of $200,000,000 in 1896, strengthening the American Government's gold reserve and credit at a time of depression. In 1893 he became chairman of the reorganization committee (whose plan was his own) of the Northern Pacific Railway, and in 1896–97 he served as chairman of its board of directors. He organized the International Niagara Commission, with Sir William Thomson (later Lord Kelvin) at its head, which first met in London in 1891 to consider the matter of obtaining power from Niagara Falls. Alternating current had never before been used in a great power project like this, but Adams insisted upon it, against the advice of all the others, had his way, and proved its soundness. From 1890 to 1899 he headed the Cataract Construction Company and allied concerns which built the power plant at Niagara. All the engineering details were carried out under his supervision. In 1897 he reorganized the Chicago & Northern Pacific and Chicago & Calumet Railroads and combined them with the Chicago Terminal Transfer Railroad Company, of which he was president, 1897–1901. He was connected, as executive or director, with many other large corporations in the United States, was for fourteen years vice-president of the Central & South American Telegraph Company and was director of the Guatemala Railways. He was a trustee of the Metropolitan Museum of Art—to which he gave paintings and sculpture—from 1894 until his death. He was trustee, fellow, patron, or life member of more than seventy artistic, scientific, literary, or other organizations. In 1911 he established at Columbia University the Deutsches Haus, the first of the homes for foreign students to be founded there. He died of pneumonia following an automobile accident. He had married Frances Amelia Gutterson of Boston on Oct. 10, 1872, and by her had three children. She and both his sons, Ernest Kempton and Ralph Lanier, predeceased him, and he was survived only by his daughter, Ruth. He was awarded the John Fritz engineering medal in 1926 and received decorations from the German government in 1909, from France in 1921 and 1929, and from Belgium in 1928. His published work, *Niagara Power,* appeared in two volumes in 1927.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; J. G. Bartlett, *Henry Adams of Somersetshire, England, . . . and Some of His Descendants* (1927); E. E. Bartlett, *Edward Dean Adams* (privately printed, 1926); *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Apr. 1932, pp. 115–20; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record,* July 1931; *Boston Transcript,* May 20, 1931; *N. Y. Times,* May 21, 1931.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

ADAMS, EPHRAIM DOUGLASS (Dec. 18, 1865–Sept. 1, 1930), historian, was born in Decorah, Ia., the third son and fifth child of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Douglass) Adams. Of pioneer New England ancestry, he was descended from a long line of farmers and Congregational ministers. As a member of a devoted group of missionary preachers, the Iowa Band, his father had gone west in 1843 to develop in the new commonwealth the advantages of religion and of education. The son attended Iowa (later Grinnell) College from 1883 to 1885, before entering the University of Michigan, where his brother, Henry Carter Adams [*q.v.*], was lecturer in political economy. Following his graduation in 1887, Adams returned the next year for graduate study. He was awarded the doctorate in 1890, with a dissertation, *The Control of the Purse in the United States Government* (1894). This work, indicating the strong influence of his brother, traced the development of the confused and irresponsible fiscal and budgetary practices of Congress. His proposals for reform were neither practical nor adequate. For a time he was associated with his brother in the division of transportation for the Census of 1890.

From 1891 to 1902 Adams served as assistant and associate professor and as professor of European history at the University of Kansas. His successful career there resulted in his appointment in 1902 as associate professor at Stanford University. He received a professorship in 1906 and served with judgment and vision as chairman of the department from 1908 to 1922. His teaching after 1906 was entirely in the field of American history. He gave the general courses, but his interest was centered in graduate work in American diplomatic history, with special emphasis on British-American relations. In pursuance of this interest he engaged in extensive research both in England and in Washington. As a teacher of undergraduates he was interesting, clear, and quietly humorous. He lectured factually, fluently, and rapidly, with little emphasis on developing their critical faculties. His manifest competence in and enthusiasm for diplomatic history were influential factors in his success with graduate students. He strongly stressed the value of archival and other source materials and encouraged them to exercise independent judgment. Under his direction there were prepared several monographs that gave an objective interpretation of British-American diplomatic relations.

In addition to articles and reviews in the various learned journals, Adams published in 1904 a monograph, *The Influence of Grenville on Pitt's Foreign Policy, 1787–98* (1904). In 1909 he gave at the Johns Hopkins University the Albert Shaw Lectures in Diplomatic History, which he published in book form under the title, *British Interests and Activities in Texas, 1838–46* (1910). Based on unpublished documents in the British archives, the work was a study of British policy in regard to the Republic of Texas and to the American annexation thereof, and his interpretations aroused some unpleasant controversy. (See the *American Historical Review*, October 1910, pp. 151–54, January 1911, pp. 402–06.) In 1913 he delivered lectures on the Dodge Foundation at Yale. These were published as *The Power of Ideals in American History* (1913). His suggestive, although debatable, presentation of certain national ideals, including religion, democracy, and manifest destiny was, in part, an attempt to refute the doctrine of economic determinism.

Adams had long planned a comprehensive study of British-American relations during the Civil War. In the course of his preparations for the work he accepted an invitation from Charles Francis Adams, 1835–1915 [*q.v.*], to collaborate with him in a life of the elder Adams. Ephraim Adams wrote the second volume, covering the years from 1848 to 1860, but the death of Charles Francis Adams in 1915 forced the abandonment of the plan. In 1925, after years of research, he published a two-volume work, *Great Britain and the American Civil War*. In this exhaustive study, based on archives and on various private papers, he treated authoritatively official British action in relation to the Civil War. He also attempted to relate the war to the movement in England for reform and political democracy, but the diplomatic history was considered superior to his analysis of the political transition in England.

Early in 1915 Adams urged upon Herbert C. Hoover the importance of preserving the records of the Commission for Relief in Belgium and suggested that Stanford be made their depository (Adams to Hoover, Feb. 16, 1915, Hoover Papers, *post*). This proposal was quickly endorsed by Hoover, who had already put into effect a plan for the collection of materials both in Belgium and in other countries (Hoover to Adams, Mar. 7, 1915, *Ibid.*). In 1919 Hoover decided so to expand the project as to include a historical collection on the World War. At his suggestion, Adams went to Paris in 1919 to organize the work. Assisted by a competent staff of scholars recruited from the American Expeditionary Force, he directed with skill the assembling of the important collections, military, social, and political, which became the constituent parts of the Hoover War Library. As chairman of the directors of that library from 1920 to 1925 he planned wisely and effectively for its development. He was a highly esteemed leader in the development of historical scholarship on the Pacific Coast. Honored by election in 1928 and in 1929 as second vice-president and as first vice-president, respectively, of the American Historical Association, he would have assumed the presidency in 1930 but for his death. He was a man of attractive personality, a wise and cooperative colleague, a loyal friend, an enthusiastic sportsman. He was married on June 8, 1893, to May Stevens Breakey, by whom he had three sons: James Douglass, Sidney Francis, and William Forbes. She died in 1916 and on Aug. 11, 1917, he was married to Florence S. Ober, by whom he had four daughters: Elizabeth Douglass, Roberta Ober, Florence Mattle, and Sally Ann.

[Sources include: J. F. Jameson, "Ephraim Douglass Adams," *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Asso. . . . 1930*, I (1931), 48–49; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1925; *Ann. Report of the President of Stanford Univ.*, 1930–31; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; C. H. Chandler and Sarah F. Lee, *The Hist. of New Ipswich, N. H., 1735–1914* (1914); letter to author from Max Farrand, Jan. 23, 1942; *Palo Alto Times*, Sept. 2, 1930; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Sept. 3, 1930; Hoover Papers in the Hoover War Lib.] THOMAS S. BARCLAY

ADAMS, THOMAS SEWALL (Dec. 29, 1873–Feb. 8, 1933), economist and university teacher, was born in Baltimore, Md., the third son of John Wesley and Ruth (Haslup) Adams. He was graduated from Baltimore City College in 1893 and from Johns Hopkins University, with the degree of A.B., in 1896. He received the degree of Ph.D. from Johns Hopkins in 1899. His life was devoted to teaching, research, and administrative work in the realm of economics, particularly in taxation and public finance; he was also somewhat of a statistician. After working for a year as statistician in the United States Census Bureau, he served from November 1900 to July 1901 as assistant to the treasurer of Puerto Rico. He was professor of economics and statistics at the University of Wisconsin from 1901 to 1910. During a portion of this period, 1903 to 1908, he served also as expert for the Wisconsin State Tax Commission. On leave of absence from the university in the year 1908–09, he headed an investigation of woman and child labor for the United States Bureau of Labor and, during the spring semester, lectured on labor problems and public finance at Stanford University. In the summer of 1909 he conducted an investigation of labor conditions in Alaska.

In 1910 Adams became head of the department of economics and political science of Washington University, in St. Louis, but within a year was recalled to Wisconsin to serve on the tax commission. He took an active part in drafting and subsequently administering and defending the epoch-making Wisconsin state income tax of 1911. In the fall of 1915 he resigned from the commission to accept a professorship in economics at Cornell University, and in the following year he became professor of economics at Yale. In August 1917, following the entrance of the United States into the World War, Adams was appointed as "special employee" of the United States Treasury to study the problem of war revenues. He acted as chief spokesman for the Treasury in the drafting of the important revenue act of 1918. He became a member, and later chairman, of the Excess Profits Advisors and thereafter devoted his principal attention to this difficult branch of war taxation. From March to September 1919 he was a member of the Advisory Tax Board. He then resigned to resume his work at Yale but shortly thereafter was appointed part-time technical advisor to the Bureau of Internal Revenue. For several years he divided his time between Yale and the federal government. Beginning in 1923 he developed a considerable private consulting practice in federal tax matters. In testifying before the Board of Tax Appeals he appeared, now for the government and again for the taxpayers, according to his judgment of the merits of the particular case.

In his later years Adams was particularly interested in the problem of international double taxation. In 1921 he became a member of the American finance committee of the International Chamber of Commerce. He was the American member successively of the committee of technical experts on double taxation and tax evasion of the Chamber of Commerce, which met in London in 1927, of the General Meeting of Government Experts, meeting in Geneva in 1928 under the ægis of the League of Nations, and of the fiscal committee of the League, organized in 1927. Throughout his professional life, he was actively associated with many organizations, both academic and business, and served on many advisory councils. He was a member of the National Tax Association from its founding in 1907, serving as its secretary from 1912 to 1916 and as president in 1923. In the American Economic Association he was vice-president in 1926 and president in 1927. He was a director of the National Bureau of Economic Research from its organization in 1921, its president in 1928. He was also a member of advisory committees on taxation of the National Industrial Conference Board and the United States Chamber of Commerce. His principal publications include *Labor Problems* (1905), written in collaboration with Helen L. Sumner, and *The American Workman* (1900), an English translation of Levasseur's study. He also aided in the preparation of the 1908 and later revisions of Richard T. Ely's *Outlines of Economics*.

Adams was married, on Sept. 11, 1902, to Elizabeth Matthews of Baltimore. They had two daughters, Elizabeth and Ruth. His death was caused by pneumonia, complicated by a heart attack.

[Sources include: *Bull. Nat. Tax Asso.*, Apr. 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Am. Econ. Rev.*, Mar. 1934, Supp., pp. 213–14; *Saturday Evening Post*, June 3, 1933, p. 20; *Sun* (Baltimore), Feb. 9, 1933; *New Haven Jour.–Courier*, Feb. 9, 11, 1931. A bibliog. of his works by E. S. Furniss appears in the *Am. Econ. Rev.*, June 1934, pp. 280–81.]

FRED R. FAIRCHILD

ADDAMS, JANE (Sept. 6, 1860–May 21, 1935), social reformer, founder of Hull-House in Chicago, was born in Cedarville, Ill., the eighth child of John Huy and Sarah (Weber) Addams. Through her father she was descended from Walter Adams, of English birth, who had settled in Pennsylvania before the end of the seventeenth century. His son Isaac changed the spelling of the family name to Addams. Through her mother she was descended from Christian Weber, a German who emigrated to America in 1727 and settled in Philadelphia. John Huy Addams moved from Pennsylvania to Illinois with his bride in 1844. A prosperous miller, he helped to bring a railroad into the county, raised a military company in 1861, the "Addams Guards," and served eight consecutive terms as state senator. His first wife died in 1863, before Jane was three, and five years later he remarried. His second wife, Mrs. Anna H. Haldeman, was a talented and forceful woman. She was a great reader and doubtless exerted a strong influence on Jane, but it was to her father that the child turned chiefly for affection. She adored him and discussed with him problems of life and destiny. From infancy she suffered a slight spinal curva-

STATE LIBRARY HYDERABAD

ture, and the frail health she experienced as a result may have accentuated her natural tendency to meditate.

After attending the public schools of her neighborhood, she entered Rockford College in 1877. Here the foundations of her feminism were laid and she upheld "the woman's cause" in the first interstate contest open to her schoolmates. She finished her course in 1881, though she did not receive the degree of A.B. until 1882, and proceeded to the Woman's Medical College in Philadelphia. There her health broke and she spent two years in invalidism. In August 1883 she sailed for Europe, where for almost two years she traveled and studied—architecture, painting, languages, philosophy, and history—and wrote endlessly. She was dissatisfied, however, and returned to the United States in 1885 to spend a few more years in unhappy indecision. In December 1887 she again sailed for Europe, and it was on this trip that her plans for a life work began to take form in her mind. She devoured the literature of social reform and visited Toynbee Hall in the Whitechapel district of London. There she received the blessing and advice of Canon Samuel A. Barnett, and with Ellen Gates Starr, her traveling companion, she returned to the United States resolved to embark upon a new venture.

In January 1889 she was seeking the most needy neighborhood in Chicago. She rented a portion of the old Hull mansion on South Halsted Street, and on Sept. 14, 1889, she and Ellen Starr moved in. This was the beginning of Hull-House, and to a great degree Hull-House was Jane Addams. Her richly feminine nature, appealing charm, and high purpose were the loadstone that attracted and held the people who were the settlement. Her tact in handling people and social situations, her affection for children, her revulsion against all forms of injustice and cruelty, and her swift impulse to help disarmed criticism and attracted love, and her physical disability and precarious health made it natural for friends to seek to protect her. Fortunately she had an income sufficient to her needs, and she helped finance cherished projects from her earnings.

During the eighteen nineties Jane Addams personally saw many of the women and children who brought their problems to Hull-House. Despite her spinsterhood women could speak more frankly to her than to other more conventional counselors. She did not permit her energies to be drawn off into any of the various enterprises sponsored by the House nor absorbed by the numerous committees and public causes to which she lent aid. The particular task to which she set herself was the search after righteousness in those areas in which power can easily override the sanctities of individuality. Her feminism was nearly as marked an aspect of her personality as her moral interest. She was convinced by her experience that the health, happiness, and sanity of her sex depended upon women's active participation in the work and ordering of the world, and her supreme practical achievement was to have recruited and held a large group of able women of widely different gifts and interests. All of them acknowledged the validity of her moral leadership. She reinforced their energies and purposes, helped them to give effect to their aspirations, and assisted them to important positions elsewhere. Among these were Florence Kelley, Julia Lathrop [*qq.v.*], Mary McDowell, Alice Hamilton, and Grace Abbott.

The notable group of artists and educators whom Jane Addams brought to Hull-House made the cultural program of the settlement outstanding. Ellen Gates Starr, Enella Benedict, and Eleanor Smith brought the bookbindery, studio, and music school to a fine pitch of achievement. The Hull-House Players were pioneers in the Little Theatre movement. Other of Miss Addams's ventures were a boarding club for working girls, a boys' club and gymnasium, a community kitchen, woman's club, Labor Museum, and day nursery. By enlisting the aid of well-to-do women who were also interested in the work of the House, she was able to build her projects on a solid financial foundation, and by 1905 she had achieved the finest aggregation of buildings devoted to working-class education and recreation in the United States.

It was through her books that Miss Addams brought her work to the attention of a national audience. The purpose of her writings, the material for which was the body of her experiences at Hull-House, she stated in the Introduction to *The Excellent Becomes the Permanent* (1932): "To marshal the moral forces capable of breaking what must be broken and of building what must be built; to reconstruct our social relationships through a regeneration of the human heart; to repair a world shattered by war and sodden with self-seeking; to establish moral control over a mass of mechanical achievements." Her style was a combination of essay and story. She invariably turned the facets of any human situation so that the light shone through the tragic window, in order to mellow the human heart by appealing to its deepest experiences. A fellow writer, Agnes Repplier, assailed her "ruthless sentimentality," but the literature of morals contains no more poignant writing. In *Democracy* *and Social Ethics* (1902) she stressed the idea that man's "identification with the common lot," which is the essential idea of democracy, "is the source and expression of social ethics." In treating the theme she considered six typical patterns of behavior: benefactor and beneficiary, parents and daughters of well-to-do families, servants and mistresses, employers and employees, educators and pupils, and citizens and politicians. Her *Newer Ideals of Peace* (1907) added a feminine accent to the masculine arguments for peace, namely "the ancient kindliness which sat beside the cradle of the race." It voiced an appeal for a "revived enthusiasm for human life and its possibilities which would in turn react upon the ideals of government." In *The Spirit of Youth and the City Streets* (1909) she reaffirmed the superlative value of life itself. "For the first time," she wrote, young girls "are being prized more for their labor power than for their innocence, their tender beauty, their ephemeral gaiety."

Both in form and content, *Twenty Years at Hull-House* (1910) was her masterpiece. It is her sole work that is touched with humor—the occasional badinage directed against herself. Its popularity was partly due to the fact that in Miss Addams's self-portrait women readers were able to identify themselves with life more completely than in a novel. The book was recognized at once as the best handbook available to potential settlement workers, and it remains a document for the study of American civilization. In *A New Conscience and an Ancient Evil* (1912) she treated the problem of woman's attitude toward prostitutes. No one, she pleaded, can "be judged fairly by his hours of defeat." She noted that man-created mandates of condemnation against prostitution are loosened in time of war, and she urged that the power of voting women be used to bring men to equal judgment. The five volumes which appeared after 1915, including *The Second Twenty Years at Hull-House* (1930) have somewhat less literary quality than her earlier works, though *The Excellent Becomes the Permanent* (1932) contains moving paragraphs, and *My Friend, Julia Lathrop* (1935) supplements the first *Twenty Years.*

From 1915 to 1934 Miss Addams pitted her strength against the supreme social evil—war. She traced the beginning of her internationalism to the dejected back of her father bent over a newspaper announcing the death of Mazzini. Tolstoi was her moral hero until she came to believe that non-resistance was not positive enough to meet the needs of modern life. Her efforts to discover moral substitutes for war convinced her that peace is not merely an absence of war but "the nurture of human life." Her *Newer Ideals of Peace* placed her therefore among leaders of a growing movement to "outlaw" war. She supported Theodore Roosevelt's Progressive party and did her best to soften its militancy. In 1913 she spoke at a celebration in recognition of Andrew Carnegie's gift of a "Peace Palace" to house the World Court of Conciliation and Arbitration at The Hague. When the Woman's Peace party was formed in January 1915, she was elected chairman and helped prepare a platform of eleven planks, some of which later appeared among Woodrow Wilson's fourteen points. In April 1915 she was made president of the International Congress of Women at The Hague. This congress asked for the establishment of a "conference of neutral nations which shall without delay offer continuous mediation." Of the delegates appointed to carry out the resolutions, Jane Addams and Dr. Aletta Jacobs of Holland were chosen to visit the European chancelleries, but their efforts ended in disappointment.

The years immediately following the war Miss Addams passed in an atmosphere of misunderstanding. She was the object of abusive attack in the newspapers and was expelled from the Daughters of the American Revolution. She had, however, her defenders. Newton D. Baker remained a stanch supporter and Herbert Hoover enlisted her efforts in the campaign to save food and safeguard child life. She helped feed German, Russian, and other "enemy women and children"; she set about to build up national organizations of women in various countries, and as president of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom, she promoted international meetings of women. For her efforts she received many awards, and in 1931 she and Nicholas Murray Butler received jointly the Nobel Peace Prize.

In 1926 Miss Addams suffered a severe attack of angina, and although she continued her work of writing and speaking, she was handicapped somewhat by her heart ailment as well as by the drain on her vitality resulting from a series of operations. On May 18, 1935, she underwent an operation for cancer and three days later she died. She was mourned by thousands of persons whose lives she had touched. Throughout a long career she had devoted herself to humanitarian causes and she had never swerved from what she conceived to be her duty.

[In addition to the works already mentioned see: R. A. Woods and A. J. Kennedy, *The Settlement Horizon* (1922); J. W. Linn, *Jane Addams* (1935), inaccurate on settlement movement; and Jane Addams, *The Long Road of Woman's Memory* (1916) and *Peace and Bread* (1922). Memorial articles may be found in the *Nation*, May 29, 1935, *New Republic*, June 5, 1935, and *Christian Century*, June 5, 1935.]

ALBERT J. KENNEDY

ADLER, FELIX (Aug. 13, 1851–Apr. 24, 1933), religious leader and educator, the son of Samuel and Henrietta (Frankfurter) Adler, was born at Alzey in the Rhineland. He was taken to New York City at the age of six when his father became rabbi of the Temple Emanu-El. He attended the Columbia grammar school and graduated with high honors from Columbia College in 1870. At Berlin and then at Heidelberg, where he received the degree of Ph.D., *summa cum laude*, in 1873, he studied Semitics and other subjects in preparation for the rabbinate, but his mind also awoke to the intellectual currents and moral issues of the time. Historical scholarship, critical philosophy, the labor question, and nationalism forced a reëxamination of the traditional religions. On his return to New York he addressed the congregation of the Temple Emanu-El in a sermon which was accepted as a parting from the rabbinic office. But the elements of continuity between his ethical idealism and religious convictions and his father's view of Judaism seem to have been understood by both father and son. From 1874 to 1876 Adler was professor of Oriental languages and literature at Cornell University, but neither was this the channel for his spiritual zeal. The liberalism of Octavius B. Frothingham [*q.v.*] and others in the Free Religious Association, inspired largely by New England Transcendentalism, interested him. Yet he sought a practical, and not merely rationalistic, transcendence of creeds. Accordingly, in May 1876 he founded with the help of New York friends, whose motto was "deed not creed," the Society for Ethical Culture as "a religious society which shall be practical as well as spiritual, and unhampered by sectarian religious dogmas."

Leadership in the New York Society and in the Ethical Culture Movement, which embraced affiliated societies in Chicago, St. Louis, Philadelphia, Brooklyn, Boston, London, Berlin, and Vienna, became the central activity of Felix Adler throughout the rest of his long life. From 1876 to 1908, when the New York Society built its own meeting house, his Sunday addresses at Standard Hall, Chickering Hall, and Carnegie Hall disseminated his religious and social views to very large audiences, but his conception of ethical culture and his own searching, pioneering nature were such that he constantly initiated or participated in other new lines of social and educational development as well. Thus, in the sphere of education he founded the first free kindergarten in America in 1877; the Workingman's School in 1880 which introduced manual training and which became the Ethical Culture School in 1895; the Plymouth School of Ethics in 1889; at about the same time groups for child study which developed into the Child Study Association in 1907; and the Fieldston School, a further development of the Ethical Culture School, in 1928. The value of activity, of the interplay of differences, and of moral instruction adapted to different age levels were characteristic emphases of these schools. In the sphere of social work he was a pioneer in the establishment in the United States of district nursing, of cooperative shops, of settlements, and good-government clubs. He drew attention to the evils of bad housing and became a member of the Tenement House Commission in 1884, a member of the Lexow Committee in 1894 and later of the Committee of Fifteen dealing with problems of vice. He was chairman of the National Child Labor Committee from 1904 to 1921. He brought into these many undertakings the sustaining and integrating power of an inclusive moral vision.

The intellectual clarification of an ethical view of life, independent of traditional theism, and the conceiving of moral principles valid for group as well as individual relations occupied Adler ever more intensively in his later life. From 1902 to 1933 he was professor of social and political ethics at Columbia University. In 1908–09 he was Roosevelt Exchange Professor in Berlin. In 1911 he presided over the first Universal Races Congress in London. His most complete statements of his mature philosophical position are to be found in *An Ethical Philosophy of Life* (1918) and *The Reconstruction of the Spiritual Ideal* (1924), the latter being the compiled Hibbert Lectures delivered at Oxford in 1923. His principal earlier works include: *Creed and Deed* (1877); *The Moral Instruction of Children* (1892), which is Volume XXI of the International Educational Series; *Life and Destiny* (1903); *The Religion of Duty* (1905), and *The World Crisis and Its Meaning* (1915). He contributed to the organization and the program of the International Congress for Moral Education held at Rome in 1926, and in 1928 he was president of the Eastern Division of the American Philosophical Association. He died after a short illness in his eighty-second year, survived by his wife, Helen Goldmark Adler, to whom he was married on May 24, 1880, and by their five children: Waldo, Eleanor, Lawrence, Margaret, and Ruth.

Felix Adler's power for leadership lay in a rare and spontaneous combination of moral insight with practical energy and sagacity, and of eloquence with intellectual range and comprehension. It lay also in sustained dedication to the integrating ethical motive of deepening and extending beneficent relations between individual persons and groups. His guiding conception of ethical culture was one of learning to treat family, economic, and political, in short all relations as stages wherein the distinctive excellence of each personality would unfold as it furthered the unlike excellence of others. This was for him the path to greater conviction and clarification of the reality of a spiritual universe.

[Part I of *An Ethical Philosophy of Life* is autobiographical. See also the "Felix Adler Memorial Number" of the *Standard,* Nov. 1933; obit. by D. S. Muzzey, *Columbia Univ. Quart.,* June 1933; article by H. L. Friess, *Ibid.,* June 1934; *The Fiftieth Anniversary of the Ethical Movement, 1876–1926* (1926); *Churchman,* Aug. 15, 1933; *Christian Century,* May 10, 1933; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 26, 28, 1933.] Horace L. Friess

AGGREY, JAMES EMMAN KWEGYIR (Oct. 18, 1875–July 30, 1927), African educator, was of the Fanti nation and was born at Anamabu on the Gold Coast, West Africa. His mother, Abna Andua, was of the same clan as Nana Prempeh, king of Ashanti; his father, Kodwo Kwegyir, was the "spokesman" of the chief of Anamabu district. James was their fourth child, his father's seventeenth. He became a Christian in his youth, received his earliest education in a Methodist school at Cape Coast, and made a local reputation as a teacher. In September 1898 he left home for the United States in search of higher education and entered Livingstone College, Salisbury, N. C., where he was graduated in 1902. He married Rosebud (Rudolf) Douglass, by whom he had four children: Abna Azalea, Kwegyir, Rosebud, and Orison. For some years he was professor of English literature at Livingstone College and pastor of two small country churches. There he was brought into close contact with the actualities of Negro rural life and, in addition to preaching, he labored successfully for the material benefit of his people by establishing credit societies and like enterprises. Still ambitious for learning he entered Columbia University where his intelligence, sincerity, and lack of any inferiority complex gained him the high esteem of Franklin H. Giddings and other professors. He was graduated with the degree of A.M. in 1922 and passed creditably the preliminary examinations for the degree of Ph.D. In 1920 he was chosen to be a member of the Phelps-Stokes African Education Commission which, under the leadership of Dr. Thomas Jesse Jones, from July 1920 to June 1921, and again from January to June 1924, toured through Africa to inspect schools and to advise colonial governments and missionary societies on improved methods in educating Africans. Of this commission, which was to be very fruitful in results, Aggrey was one of the most useful members. In July 1924 he was appointed by the British government assistant vice-principal of Prince of Wales' College at Achimota on the Gold Coast, erected on the initiative of Governor Sir Gordon Guggisberg, at the cost of £600,000, to be the germ of an African university. In the early stages Aggrey proved his value by reconciling Africans to the program which aimed not at reproducing the scholastic tradition of America and Europe but at the attainment of a synthesis of African and Western cultures. He also showed unusual ability as a teacher. In 1927 he returned to the United States with the intention of completing his doctoral dissertation at Columbia University but succumbed to meningitis in New York in the same year. After his death Sir Gordon Guggisberg declared Aggrey to be one of Africa's greatest sons and "the finest interpreter which the present century has produced of the white man to the black, of the black man to the white" (Smith, *post,* p. 287). Tall, slender, and of pleasing appearance, he never was other than intensely proud of his dark color and of his origin. Subject to many disabilities in certain quarters, he consistently advocated close cooperation between white and black. In this he was a follower of Booker Washington rather than of Marcus Garvey. His conviction is expressed in the shield of the college at Achimota which represents the black and white keys of a piano, both of which, he was wont to say, are necessary to harmony. A winsome, humorous, powerful orator, he advocated his views before large audiences in America, Africa and Great Britain. In South Africa he gave strong impetus to the formation of inter-racial committees for the promotion of better understanding and mutual help.

[Edwin W. Smith, *Aggrey of Africa* (1929); *Education in Africa* (1922) and *Education in East Africa* (1925), reports of the African Education Commissions; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 2, 1927.] Edwin W. Smith

AGRAMONTE Y SIMONI, ARISTIDES (June 3, 1868–Aug. 17, 1931), expert in tropical medicine, was born in Camaguey, Cuba, the son of Dr. Eduardo Agramonte y Piña, a prominent physician, and Matilde (Simoni y Argilagos) Agramonte. His father, serving as general of brigade in the Cuban Army of Liberation, was killed in the battle of San José del Chorilla on Mar. 8, 1871. His family escaped to Merida, Yucatan, and later emigrated to New York City.

Here young Agramonte grew up, attending the public schools, the College of the City of New York, and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, where he obtained his medical degree in 1892. After an internship in Roosevelt Hospital he served in Bellevue Hospital and with the city health department. He specialized in pediatrics in addition to his laboratory work in pathology and bacteriology.

Following the outbreak of the Spanish-American War he entered the medical service of the United States army as an acting assistant surgeon on May 2, 1898, and was sent to Cuba, where, after the occupation of Habana, he was placed in charge of the army medical laboratory in that city. He was on this duty when in 1900 the famous yellow-fever board headed by Maj. Walter Reed was convened, and Agramonte was named a member with Dr. James Carroll and Dr. Jesse W. Lazear [*qq.v.*] both, like himself, acting assistant surgeons. His part in the work of this board is told briefly and with authority in the citation published in accordance with an act of Congress in the *Official Army Register*, where his name will always be carried in the Roll of Honor of the men who took a conspicuous part in the work of the Reed Yellow Fever Board. It states in part: "His special qualifications as a pathologist and his energy and ability contributed greatly to the success of the board. Of special value were his contributions to the demonstrations of the board disproving the then generally accepted theory that the bacillus icteroides was the causative agent of yellow fever."

The work of the board completed, Agramonte was discharged from the army on Aug. 31, 1900, when he accepted the professorship of bacteriology and experimental pathology in the University of Habana. For thirty years he held actual or titular possession of this post, and during all this time he was a leader in the progress of scientific medicine in his country. He was for years a member of the Board of Infectious Diseases of the Sanitary Department of the government, a member of the National Board of Health, and for a time secretary of health and charities in the cabinet. He continued his interest in yellow fever, particularly in the search for the specific causative agent. In addition to his scientific work he was the outstanding practitioner of Habana and had a practical monopoly of practice among the American colony of Cuba's capital.

He was the recipient of many honors from foreign lands and was named Laureate of the Institute of France. With his associates on the Yellow Fever Roll of Honor he was voted by the Congress of the United States a gold medal and a pension in 1929. Unhappily the medal had not come from the mint at the time of his death, and the pension ceased with that event. Among the societies of which he was a member are the Officers of the Spanish-American War, the American Academy of Sciences, the American Society of Tropical Medicine, and the Association of Military Surgeons.

Early in 1931 the University of Louisiana created in its medical school in New Orleans a department of tropical medicine and invited Agramonte to head the department. He accepted and moved his family to New Orleans, where he set to work on plans for his new duties. He was there but a few weeks when he died suddenly from an attack of angina pectoris. Agramonte was a tall man of heavy build, handsome of face and of figure. He is described as a "charming gentleman and a delightful host." He was married on Apr. 17, 1895, to Frances Pierra of Brooklyn, N. Y., who with a daughter, Estelle Agramonte, survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; H. A. Kelly, *Walter Reed and Yellow Fever* (1906); "Yellow Fever," *Sen. Doc. No. 822*, 61 Cong., 3 Sess.; *Official Army Reg.*, 1930, 1931, 1932; *Revista de Medicina y Cirugia de la Habana*, Aug. 31, 1931; *Revista Medica Cubana*, Sept. 1931; *Boletin de la Lega Contra el Cancer*, Sept. 1931; *Mil. Surgeon*, Oct. 1931; *Times-Picayune* (New Orleans), Aug. 19, 1931.]

James M. Phalen

AINSLIE, PETER (June 3, 1867–Feb. 23, 1934), clergyman of the Disciples of Christ, was born in Dunnsville, Essex County, Va., the son of the Rev. Peter and Rebecca Etta (Sizer) Ainslie. His grandfather, also named Peter, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1788, belonged to the Haldane group of liberal thinkers. He emigrated to the United States in 1811, where he joined the Baptists and became a leading preacher of Virginia. His liberal views brought about his expulsion from the Dover Association, however, and later he joined the Disciples of Christ. His son was an ardent minister of that communion.

The third Peter was one of eight children, only three of whom reached maturity, Peter being the youngest of these. He received his early education in the schools of his native town. Having decided in his youth to enter the Christian ministry, he enrolled at Transylvania College, Lexington, Va., in 1886 but withdrew after three years because of ill health. For a year he supplied the pulpit of a Christian church in Newport News, Va., and in October 1891 accepted a call to the Calhoun Street Christian Church, Baltimore. He served as minister to its congregation until his death, during which time a new edifice, known as Christian Temple, was erected on Fulton Avenue, and eight branches established elsewhere.

For twenty years Ainslie was a devoted denominationalist and, within the limits thus imposed, an advocate of the Plea of the Disciples of Christ for the union of all Christians on a New Testament basis. In 1910, however, in his address as president of the denomination's International Convention, meeting at Topeka, Kan., he proposed a "world fellowship" of all Christians in terms that diminished denominational regard for his leadership. The session was a stormy one and Ainslie is said to have worn out all the books on the desk, pounding for order. He called a conference, which got beyond his control and created the Council on Christian Union of the Disciples of Christ, the name of which was changed in 1916 to the Association for the Promotion of Christian Unity. In 1911, with the aid of R. A. Long, he established the *Christian Union Quarterly* which he edited until his death. Although always counting himself denominationally a Disciple of Christ, he persistently advocated a program of Christian unity which finally proposed "the equality of all Christians before God" and a ritual of worship in full recognition of such a view. From 1924 on, "open membership" was the practice of his own church. He made many visits to Europe in behalf of Christian unity, but in the end without the official recognition of his own denomination. He was a member of the conferences at Constance (1914), The Hague (1919), Geneva (1920), Copenhagen (1922), Stockholm (1925), and Lausanne (1927). When the Christian Unity League for Equality and Brotherhood was organized in 1927, Ainslie became a member.

He was prominently associated, also, with movements for social betterment and peace. He founded in Baltimore in 1899 a non-sectarian club for working girls of low incomes. He advocated conciliation between whites and blacks and between Jews and Gentiles, and opposed war and the appointment of chaplains to serve with the armed forces. He was one of the trustees of the Church Peace Union founded by Andrew Carnegie [*q.v.*]. In the midst of his many other activities he found time to lecture at various colleges and divinity schools and to write a dozen or more books, some of the titles of which are *Religion in Daily Doings* (1903), *Studies in the Old Testament* (1907), *Among the Gospels and the Acts* (1908), *God and Me* (1908), *My Brother and I* (1911), *The Unfinished Task of the Reformation* (1910), *Introduction to the Study of the Bible* (1910), *The Message of the Disciples for the Union of the Church* (1913), *Christ or Napoleon—Which?* (1915), *Working with God* (1917), *If Not a United Church—What?* (1920), *A Book of Christian Worship for Voluntary Use among the Disciples of Christ and Other Christians* (1923), with H. C. Armstrong, *The Way of Prayer* (1924), *The Scandal of Christianity* (1929), and *Some Experiments in Living* (1933).

He was married, June 30, 1925, to Mary Elizabeth Weisel, by whom he had two children—Mary and Peter. His death occurred in Baltimore when he was in his sixty-seventh year.

[F. S. Idleman, *Peter Ainslie* (1941); *Christian-Evangelist*, Mar. 1, 8, 1934; *Christian Century*, Mar. 7, 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Sun* (Baltimore), Feb. 24, 27, 1934.] John Clark Archer

AINSWORTH, FREDERICK CRAYTON (Sept. 11, 1852–June 5, 1934), army officer, was born in Woodstock, Vt., a descendant of Edward Ainsworth who settled in Woodstock, Conn., about 1702. His father, Crayton Ainsworth, a blacksmith by trade and the owner of several farms, was one of the prosperous and influential members of the community. His mother, Harriet B. (Carroll) Ainsworth, was a native of Massachusetts. The family were members of the local Universalist church. Frederick and his younger brother, Frank, the only children, both began the study of medicine with Dr. Orlando Sherwin of Woodstock, and Frederick was graduated from the medical department of the University of the City of New York (later New York University) in 1874. He entered the medical corps of the army in October of that year. The first ten years of his service were spent in Alaska and in posts of the Southwest. This was a period of considerable Indian warfare in which he had his share of field duty and made a reputation for skill in caring for his soldier and Indian patients. From Fort McIntosh at Laredo, Tex., he was ordered in 1885 to New York City as recorder of the Army Examining Board. Some quality of his work on this assignment won attention, causing Surgeon-General John Moore, shortly after his appointment, in November 1886, to bring Ainsworth, then a captain, to Washington and to place him in charge of the disorganized Record and Pension Division of his office. Within a year Ainsworth brought up to date the accumulated arrears of work so that information was made available in days where formerly months had been required. He was soon being hailed by congressmen and by the Grand Army of the Republic as a genius who resolved all their pension troubles. He was always ready to give personal attention to the needs of hard-pressed legislators and he soon built up a circle of enthusiastic backers among their numbers.

The pressure of pension claims involved also the records of the Adjutant-General's Office and here too the work was belated. In July 1889 the secretary of war created the Record and Pension Division of the War Department, combining therein the records of the Surgeon-General's Office and certain divisions of the Adjutant-General's Office and placed Ainsworth in charge. In May 1892, now a major, he resigned his commission in the medical corps to accept the appointment as colonel and chief of the newly created Record and Pension Office of the War Department. He was promoted to the grade of brigadier-general in 1899. By this time he was in a position where he was said to have more influence in Congress than any other man in the government, including the president. Probably at his suggestion, his office was consolidated in 1904 with that of the adjutant-general (excluding that officer himself) and he was made the chief with the title of military secretary, and the grade of major-general. In March 1907, the Military Secretary's Office was renamed the Adjutant-General's Office and the title of the chief changed to adjutant-general. Thus the young medical officer achieved his ambition.

His rise to high position was not without its obstacles nor without its conflicts. He was extremely arbitrary in the conduct of business, brusque in his contacts with those without influence, and a tyrant to his office personnel. His office, seething with discontent, was a maze of minor plots and counterplots. He guarded the records of the office with jealous eyes, withholding access to them from all but himself and his obedient clerks. He held that the records in his custody were not public, but government property, and as such were in his safekeeping. Discontent on this score centered in the historical profession, eager for first-hand information bearing on the nation's past. A movement for a "Hall of Records" made some headway but not sufficient to overcome Ainsworth's opposition. To every criticism, his reply was the citation of the millions of dollars that he had saved and was saving for the country. However, though the work was begun by others, he was in charge of the greater part of the publication of *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies,* relating to the Civil War, and issued between 1880 and 1901. His prestige suffered a severe strain when in June 1893 the front of the old Ford Theatre building in which he had his office collapsed, carrying down three floors of clerks and filing cases. A score were killed and four times as many badly injured. He was widely charged with responsibility for the calamity, and threats were made against his person, but the feeling soon died away.

When Gen. Leonard Wood became chief of staff in 1910, a conflict of these two ambitious and strong-willed men began for the control of the War Department. It ended suddenly early in 1912 when Henry L. Stimson, secretary of war, called upon Ainsworth for his resignation on account of an intemperate communication sent to General Wood on the subject of changes in army paper-work. With the alternative of a court martial, Ainsworth asked for retirement, which was granted him in February 1912. For twenty years thereafter he lived quietly in Washington. He still exercised a certain influence in Congress, particularly in reference to military legislation, and had his part in formulating the first National Defense Act of 1916. He took an active interest in the National Rifle Association and made a study of corrosion of small arms. For diversion he took long walks through Rock Creek Park and along the Potomac pathways. He was a tall man of powerful build. He carried an air of self-confidence and of seldom relaxing austerity. A man of endless controversies, he was implacable toward those with whom he differed. On the other hand he had his share of the warmest friendships. While a junior medical officer he was married on July 26, 1881, at San Antonio, Tex., to Mary (Bacon) Cranston, daughter of Samuel Bacon of Washington, D. C. She died on May 29, 1925, and was interred in Arlington Cemetery, where her husband was later laid beside her. They left no children.

[Sources include: *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; S. F. Riempa, article in *Jour. of the Am. Mil. Hist. Foundation,* Spring 1938; *House Report No. 508,* 62 Cong., 2 Sess; *Army and Navy Reg.,* Feb. 17, 24, 1912; *Ibid.,* June 9, 1934; *Army and Navy Jour.,* Feb. 17, 24, 1912; F. J. Parker, *Geneal. of the Ainsworth Families in America* (1894); *Evening Star* (Washington), June 5, 1934; *N. Y. Times,* June 6, 1934; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Mary Grace Canfield, Woodstock, Vt. The account of Ainsworth's military career is taken from the official records of the War Department.]

JAMES M. PHALEN

ALBEE, EDWARD FRANKLIN (Oct. 8, 1857–Mar. 11, 1930), theatrical manager, came of a family that had settled near Massachusetts Bay early in the seventeenth century. For three generations a branch of the family had lived in Machias, Me., where he was born, the son of Nathan S. and Amanda (Crocker) Albee. His father was a shipwright. When Edward was four years old his parents moved with him to Boston and there the boy grew up, having such schooling as the public schools of the period afforded. At the age of twelve, however, his formal education was practically ended. He tried his hand at a variety of odd jobs during his adolescent years but at length succumbed, at nineteen, to the perennial lure of the traveling circus. For seven successive seasons he was on the road with Barnum's "Greatest Show on Earth" and with that experience absorbed a knowledge of nineteenth-century showmanship. For nearly half a century his active career was to be primarily concerned with one form or another of public entertainment.

In the fall of 1885 Albee became associated with B. F. Keith [*q.v.*], who was running a "variety" show in a small Boston theatre and thought his failure to win generous support was due to the ill repute attached to the "varieties" of that period. He sought Albee's aid in producing a show that would attract respectable Bostonians on its merits. Albee proposed a daring venture—nothing less than to assemble a cast, chorus, and orchestra and to give five performances a day of Gilbert and Sullivan's "Mikado" for an admission fee of ten cents a seat! Albee's intuitions were justified in the outcome, both from the box-office standpoint and in the broader social aspects. Boston learned that good entertainment at popular prices was feasible when properly directed. Other cities, beginning with Providence and Philadelphia, were soon to learn it. Keith and Albee expanded their operations until audiences in scores of cities were within their circuit. New York itself was included in 1893.

For several years Albee's greatest contribution to American vaudeville was in the planning and construction of suitable theatres, of which there had been a notable lack everywhere. The Keith theatre in Boston, opened in 1894, was nearly a year in building under Albee's direction. Its cost was $600,000, at that time regarded as a huge investment for such a purpose. It was the first of a series of beautiful and commodious playhouses erected in the leading cities of the East and Middle West. As Keith's chief of staff Albee also became interested in the working conditions of the actors under his management. The growing prosperity of the vaudeville circuits soon made possible a marked increase in performers' pay, and Albee in planning new theatres made provision for better dressing-rooms and other conveniences. Within a few years the lot of the vaudeville "artist" was greatly bettered. A booking agency, also headed by Albee, facilitated the engagement of actors and other entertainers. With the decline of the legitimate stage many capable actors were available for vaudeville programs. The film was now a factor of growing importance in vaudeville.

After Keith's death in 1914, half of his estate passed to his son and half to Albee. On the son's death, four years later, all of his holdings were added to Albee's. Thus by 1920 Barnum's tent boy of an earlier day was recognized as one of the leading producers in the amusement field. The vaudeville circuit under his control numbered seventy theatres and the old Keith-Albee Exchange represented more than three hundred houses scattered over the continent. These interests were merged in 1927 with the Orpheum circuit of the Pacific Coast and in 1928 with the Radio Corporation of America. At that time he virtually retired.

Albee was married, on May 13, 1881, to Laura S. Smith of Boston. He died at Palm Beach, Fla., following a heart attack. His wife and two children, Ethel and Reed, survived him. His make-up had an unusual blending of native Yankee shrewdness with an acute appreciation of social values and an inborn esthetic sense. He was an active member of the Episcopal church and made generous donations to the Cathedral of St. John the Divine in New York and to St. Stephens College.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926–27, 1930–31; F. B. Copley, "The Story of a Great Vaudeville Manager," *Am. Mag.*, Dec. 1922; W. P. Eaton, "The Wizards of Vaudeville," *McClure's Mag.*, Sept. 1923; Douglas Gilbert, *Am. Vaudeville: Its Life and Times* (1940), which is severely critical of Albee; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Mar. 13, 1930.]

WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW

ALDEN, CYNTHIA MAY WESTOVER (May 31, 1862–Jan. 8, 1931), journalist, philanthropic promoter, was born in Afton, Iowa, and was the only child of Oliver S. and Lucinda (Lewis) Westover. When Cynthia was three years old her mother died and thereafter she was for several years the constant companion of her father, a geologist and prospector, in his wanderings through the Rocky Mountains. She acquired her early schooling and a knowledge of geology from him, became a daring horsewoman and so expert a shot with the rifle that at the age of twelve she killed a buffalo. About that time her father placed her in school in Denver, and at seventeen she was teaching a district school near that city. She took the normal course at the University of Colorado and studied mathematics in a Denver business college. She had an excellent voice and in 1882 she went to New York, hoping to become an opera singer. At that time she was too poor to rent a piano and used a tuning-fork instead. For several years she sang in church choirs in New York but never realized her operatic ambitions, although she sang a few small parts at the Academy of Music. She continued the study of languages, in which she had shown early proficiency, and in 1887 was appointed a United States Customs inspector, in which service she found her knowledge of French, German, Spanish, and Italian highly useful. In 1890 she was appointed secretary to the commissioner of street cleaning of New York City, and she became known as "the poor man's friend" because of her interest in the street cleaners and her ability to talk to many who were foreign born in their own language. She invented a handcart used by scavengers for collecting refuse from the city streets.

In 1894 she became editor of the woman's department of the *New York Recorder*, where she remained until 1897. She then filled a similar position on the *New York Tribune* for three years, following this with ten years' service on the editorial staff of the *Ladies' Home Journal*, 1899–1909. While working on the *Recorder*, on Aug. 15, 1896, she was married to another journalist, John Alden, long an editor of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, and a descendant of the famous John and Priscilla Alden [*q.v.*] of seventeenth-century Plymouth. Their home, known as "the littlest house in Brooklyn," was four stories high and only eight feet wide. Mrs. Alden now conceived the idea which brought her fame. It began with her sending Christmas cards—then not so common as later—to persons confined by illness or disability. She interested a group of fellow-workers in the *Recorder* office in the plan of passing their Christmas gifts on to those who would otherwise receive none, a practice which she and her father had adopted in their early days in the West. She built up a group of thirty men and women who joined her in this kindly gesture. Thus began in 1896 the Sunshine Society, the object of which was to bring happiness to as many persons as possible, and especially to the "forgotten" ones. The International Sunshine Society was incorporated on Mar. 9, 1900, and for years consisted entirely of journalists and writers, but gradually others were taken in. By 1903 the society was said to have 100,000 members and 3,000 branches, many of them in foreign countries. The membership later increased to half a million, then decreased, and at the time of Mrs. Alden's death was given as 300,000.

In 1902 the New York unit of the society founded a small sanitarium at Bensonhurst, south of Brooklyn. The following year a Captain Roy, who had known Mrs. Alden when she was a child in the West, bequeathed $30,000 to her, which she lent to the society to clear up the indebtedness on this sanitarium. The money was not repaid to her until shortly before her death. As the society imposed no dues upon its members, it had to rely entirely upon gifts for the support of itself and its philanthropies. In 1905 it acquired two large residences on Dyker Heights in Brooklyn, in which two years later it began to care for blind or nearly blind children. Mrs. Alden campaigned in behalf of the baby blind, and largely through her efforts, laws were passed in eighteen states for their care and for the prevention of infant blindness. She established the Sunshine Arthur Home for blind babies in New Jersey in 1910, and in 1929 it was separately incorporated as the Arthur Sunshine Home and Nursery School for the Blind. Her book, *The Baby Blind*, published in 1915, testifies to her interest in this subject.

In 1914, owing to the society's disregard of provisions of state laws regulating charitable enterprises, the New York state board of charities investigated the society and found the handling of its finances lax and subject to criticism. Mrs. Alden was rebuked, but no formal charges were brought against her. The Sunshine organization eventually came to own and operate homes for the aged, for blind and crippled children, homes and training schools for orphans, lunch and rest rooms for working women, hospital wards, libraries, summer lodges, and camps for city children. Mrs. Alden continued as president of the International Sunshine Society until her death. Her published works, in addition to that on the infant blind, included *Bushy: A Romance Founded on Fact* (1896); *Manhattan, Historic and Artistic* (published in 1892 with a collaborator's name, Corolyn Faville Ober, on the title page, but reprinted in 1897 with a change of title under Mrs. Alden's name only); and *Women's Ways of Earning Money* (1904). Upon her death her body was cremated and her ashes placed, by her husband, at the foot of a tree which had been planted in her honor in Central Park, New York City. She had no children.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Woman's Who's Who of America*, 1914–15; "Cynthia Westover Alden," *Chautauquan*, Dec. 1903; Mabel Ward Cameron, ed., *The Biog. Cyc. of Am. Women* (1924), I, 377–78; State Board of Charities, N. Y., *Report of the Special Committee . . . to Investigate the Affairs and Management of the Internat. Sunshine Soc. . . . 1914* (1914); *N. Y. Times*, June 14, 1914, Jan. 9, 1931; *Brooklyn Eagle*, Jan. 8, 1931; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Jan. 9, 1931; Mrs. Alden's scrapbook in the office of the Internat. Sunshine Soc., N. Y. City; Internat. Sunshine Soc. Report and Handbook, 1911–12.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

ALDEN, ISABELLA MACDONALD (Nov. 3, 1841—Aug. 5, 1930), author known to a multitude of readers of Sunday-school books as

"Pansy," a name acquired in childhood, was born in Rochester, N. Y. In a family of seven she was the fifth daughter and the sixth child. Her father, Isaac Macdonald, was a man in comfortable financial circumstances, comparatively well educated, and deeply interested in everything pertaining to religion; her mother, Myra Spafford, a descendant of John Spofford (*sic*), who emigrated from Yorkshire, England, in 1638 and settled in Rowley, Mass., in 1643, was the daughter of Horatio Gates Spafford (1778–1832), whose *Gazetteer of the State of New York* (1813, 1824) and textbooks on geography were well known locally in their day. While Isabella was still young the family moved to Johnstown, N. Y., and later to Gloversville.

In order that she might not come into contact with the "foreign element" in the crowded public schools of the mill town in which she lived, her father gave her regular daily instruction at home. He encouraged her to keep a diary at an early age and to develop a natural taste for writing. When she was ten years old a composition by her, "Our Old Clock," appeared in the village weekly and her literary career was launched. Her schooling was completed at the Oneida Seminary, the Seneca Collegiate Institute, Ovid, N. Y., and the Young Ladies Institute at Auburn. On May 30, 1866, she married Gustavus Rosenberg Alden, a young Presbyterian minister. They lived, first, in Cincinnati, Ohio; then in Carbondale, Pa.; later, in Philadelphia. For a time their home was in Winter Park, Fla., and they spent much time in Chautauqua and in other places.

As a child Isabella was reared in an atmosphere saturated with religious sentiment and in such an atmosphere she spent all her days. In it her nature flourished and brought forth fruit an hundredfold. Every experience that came to her was given a religious significance and almost everything she did was prompted by an evangelistic motive. The manuscript of her first book, *Helen Lester* (1866), written in her early twenties when she was teaching at Oneida Seminary, won a prize of fifty dollars for being the one submitted that best explained "God's plan of salvation, so plainly that quite young readers would have no difficulty in following its teachings if they would . . ." and "so winsomely" that they would be drawn into the Christian fold. Throughout her career she was actively interested in every form of religious activity but she contributed to it most notably through her writings. For a long period she prepared the Sunday-school lessons for the *Westminster Teacher* and edited the *Primary Quarterly*. She also served on the staffs of *Trained Motherhood* and the *Christian Endeavor World*. From 1874 to 1896 she conducted a little periodical called *Pansy*, in connection with which children's Pansy societies for self-improvement were formed. She had a contract with the management of *Herald and Presbyterian* to furnish a serial annually as long as she was able, and she performed this service for thirty years. Her books, all but a few of them written for the young, are said to number more than seventy-five. They bear such names as *Ester Ried* (1870), *The Randolphs* (1876), *Little by Little* (1879), *Judge Burnham's Daughters* (1888), *A Modern Sacrifice* (1899), *Four Girls at Chautauqua* (1876), *The Fortunate Calamity* (1927). They are all designed to promote the way of life in which she and many of her generation believed. They emphasize the importance of attending church services, the perils that lurk in popular amusements, the duty of total abstinence, the necessity of self-sacrifice, and the requirements, trials, and rewards of the Christian life in general. At one period their sale reached 100,000 annually and some of them were translated into foreign languages. She also wrote a life of Jesus for the young.

The explanation of the wide circulation her fiction had is to be found partly in the fact that in a time when the reading of the young was supervised more strictly than later and Sunday-school libraries furnished most of the reading matter for many families, her books were considered preëminently wholesome. Furthermore, the readers liked them. She had sufficient knack at story-telling and ingenuity in devising situations, and she introduced enough romance, to hold the interest. The characters and events she portrayed were such, too, as might have been encountered in any comparatively small American town during the last quarter of the nineteenth century. The stories have too little literary merit to endure but they are of value to social historians. "Whoever on his ancestral book shelves," wrote Mary Austin [*q.v*], "can discover a stray copy of one of the Pansy books will know more, on reading it, of culture in the American eighties than can otherwise be described" (*Earth Horizon,* 1932, p. 103).

Her last years were full of trial. In 1924 an only son, Raymond Macdonald Alden [*q.v.*], in whose career she had found time to play an important part, died. In 1926 she was injured in an automobile accident and not long afterward she fell and broke a hip. She kept on writing to the end, however, and her last work, *Memories of Yesterdays* (1931), was edited and published after her death, by a niece, Grace L. Hill. She died in her eighty-ninth year at Palo Alto, Calif.

[In addition to *Memories* see J. and A. T. Spofford, *A Geneal. Record . . . Descendants of John Spofford* (1888); Sarah K. Bolton, *Successful Women* (1888); Frances A. Willard and Mary A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century . . . Leading Am. Women in All Walks of Life* (1893); *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 6, 1930, editorial, Aug. 7; *San Francisco Examiner*, Aug. 6, 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31.]

HARRIS E. STARR

ALDERMAN, EDWIN ANDERSON (May 15, 1861–Apr. 29, 1931), educator and orator, born in Wilmington, N. C., was the third surviving child and only son of James and Susan Jane (Corbett) Alderman. His paternal line has been traced back to William Alderman who was born in Massachusetts in 1640, but for generations his ancestors on both sides were residents of North Carolina. They were predominantly English but his paternal grandmother, Flora McDuffie, was Scotch. His father, an inspector of timber, was an official of the Presbyterian church where Joseph R. Wilson, father of Woodrow Wilson, preached.

The boy attended private schools in Wilmington, spent two years at the Bethel Military Academy near Warrenton, Va., and in 1878 entered the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1882 with the degree of Ph.B. Among his college mates were Charles B. Aycock [*q.v.*], Charles D. McIver [*q.v.*], and others who were destined to play a conspicuous part in the educational upbuilding of the commonwealth. He took honors in English and Latin and won the much-prized Mangum medal for oratory.

His entrance into teaching was directly due to Edward P. Moses, a disciple of J. L. M. Curry [*q.v.*]. Moses offered him a position in the "graded" schools of the town of Goldsboro and, more than any other single man, infected him with the zeal for public education which characterized his entire career. When Moses went to Raleigh in 1885, Alderman succeeded him as superintendent, remaining at Goldsboro until the summer of 1889, when he and McIver launched a notable educational crusade. As conductors of teachers' institutes and agents of the board of education, these two young men for more than three years toured the state, endeavoring to bring a modicum of pedagogical instruction to ill-prepared teachers and proclaiming everywhere the gospel of popular education. Owing to political and social conditions, the educational revival in North Carolina was delayed until Aycock became governor a decade later, but Alderman and McIver were its heralds. This campaign determined the course of Alderman's career, marked the beginning of his prominence, and provided the inspiration of his life.

For a year after the institutes Alderman was the "leading professor" of the newly established Normal and Industrial School for Women at Greensboro, under the presidency of McIver, but in 1893 he was called to the University of North Carolina as professor of the history and philosophy of education, and three years later he was elected president. His election can doubtless be attributed to his growing fame as an orator and his conspicuous labors for the public schools. Though he gave the personal impression of being an elegant gentleman, born to the tradition of polite letters, his chief historic significance here lay in his emphasis on the popular and social functions of higher education in a democratic state. The four years of his presidency were marked by a considerable increase in enrolment and by high morale, but the financial problems seemed insuperable; at no time did the gross annual income of the university exceed $50,000. Through speeches elsewhere Alderman was gaining prominence as a representative of Southern education as a whole, and his call to the presidency of Tulane University in 1900 seemed to offer an opportunity for larger service.

During his four years in New Orleans there was some physical expansion at Tulane and a marked increase in enrolment. He strove with some success to supplement the funds contributed by Paul Tulane [*q.v.*], but the fountains of philanthropy did not flow as he had hoped. He rendered his most effective service in publicizing the institution and in connecting it more closely with the public schools. His leadership in the Southern educational crusade had now become regional. Through the Southern Education Board, established in 1901, he and McIver extended to the entire South campaign methods similar to those they had employed in North Carolina, and unquestionably they quickened sentiment in favor of public education. Alderman remained a member of the board until its dissolution in 1914, but his most active services as a speaker and campaign manager were performed before 1907.

His election in 1904 to the presidency of the University of Virginia marked an epoch in the history of that institution, for, since its foundation by Thomas Jefferson, its chief officer had been the chairman of the faculty. It also linked this hallowed university with the movement for the democratization of education, of which Alderman was a major symbol and the most eloquent spokesman. During the decade prior to the outbreak of the First World War, he achieved signal success in his difficult task of adjusting an old and conservative institution to the needs of a new age and of making it the capstone of the public educational system of a commonwealth. He secured increased appropriations from the state, conducted a successful endowment campaign, effected a reorganization of the college program in conformity with the conventional academic pattern, and laid the foundations for the future development of the professional departments, particularly that of medicine. Some of the changes were revolutionary but they were brought about gradually and with surprisingly little controversy. Meanwhile, Alderman won new plaudits as a speaker and through his own person enhanced the distinction of the university.

As early as 1906, however, there were ominous warnings about his health. Six years later, shortly after the election of Woodrow Wilson to the presidency of the United States, Alderman, who had been mentioned for a high diplomatic post, was admitted as a patient at Saranac Lake, N. Y. He was suffering from tubercular laryngitis and both lungs were affected. For more than a year he was condemned to silence. His successful struggle for health marked the personal climax of his life. He was released in the spring of 1914 and returned to duty in the fall but ever afterward he had to be careful.

The remaining seventeen years of his life were largely devoted to the welfare of the University of Virginia. In one important controversy—over the proposal that a coordinate college for women be established—Alderman was the loser. A modified form of coeducation was introduced shortly after the World War, but the episode was significant as revealing a serious rift between him and the alumni. The centennial celebration in 1921, however, was characterized by great enthusiasm, and the decade between that event and his death was the most successful in his career, so far as can be judged from externals. The most notable development was that of the medical department, after Alderman's spectacular and successful fight to prevent its removal to Richmond. He emerged from this as a local hero. By the time of his twenty-fifth anniversary in 1929, the student body had increased fourfold since 1904, and the faculty fivefold; the value of grounds and buildings had been multiplied many times, and the endowment had grown from $350,000 to $10,000,000. There were to be other increases before the end and Alderman's sun set in a blaze of glory. By his memorial address on Woodrow Wilson, delivered on Dec. 15, 1924, before the assembled dignitaries of the Republic, he had gained new laurels for oratory and won nation-wide acclaim, and his personal prestige was maintained while his strength was declining.

The end came on Apr. 29, 1931, following a cerebral hemorrhage which occurred while he was on a train, and he was buried with full honors in the university cemetery. He was the most conspicuous educational statesman in the South in his generation, and the most noted orator, but it was as a pioneer crusader for educational opportunity that he achieved most enduring fame.

Alderman was nearly six feet tall and, during most of his life, imperially slim. In any group he was an impressive figure, and his histrionic gifts were happily combined with a keen and robust sense of humor. From him innumerable stories emanated, and about "Tony," as he was known in student circles, countless anecdotes gathered. He was not without mannerisms, but not even in his later and more prosperous days did this fascinating conversationalist and peerless public speaker lose the fire and spirit of a prophet.

On Dec. 29, 1885, he was married to Emma Graves of Chapel Hill, N. C., but none of their three children survived early childhood, and she died in 1896. On Feb. 10, 1904, he was married to Bessie Green Hearn of New Orleans, who, with his son and namesake, survived him.

[This sketch is based on Dumas Malone, *Edwin A. Alderman, A Biog.* (1940), in which nuances of personality are shown somewhat more adequately and sufficient bibliog. references are given. The collected papers, public and private, are in the Alderman Lib. at the Univ. of Va.]

DUMAS MALONE

ALLEN, HENRY TUREMAN (Apr. 13, 1859–Aug. 30, 1930), soldier, was born at Sharpsburg, Ky., the thirteenth child and ninth son of Ruben Sanford and Susannah (Shumate) Allen. The immigrant ancestor on his father's side went to Virginia in 1636; his mother descended from a Huguenot settler in Virginia whose name, de la Soumatte, was transformed to Shumate. Allen spent one year in Georgetown College, Ky., before entering West Point in 1878. Upon his graduation in 1882 he was commissioned second lieutenant in a cavalry regiment and was promoted in due course until he reached his colonelcy in 1916. He served in the Pacific northwest until placed in charge of an Alaskan exploring expedition in 1885, the first of many unusual assignments which made his career notable. Covering twenty-five hundred miles in the course of a year's work, the expedition examined a large area hitherto unexplored and produced serviceable maps of the Copper, Tanana, and Koyukuk rivers. Service at western posts and at West Point during the next few years was broken by tours as military attaché in Russia from 1890 to 1895 and in Germany from 1897 to 1898. Recalled from Germany at the outbreak of the war with Spain, he went through the Santiago campaign, being cited for gallantry in action at El Caney. He contracted yellow fever in Cuba and was invalided home. On his recovery he went again to Germany as military attaché but was soon brought back for assignment to one of the volunteer regiments organized to suppress the insurrection in the Philippines, in which he was appointed major. Upon the termination of hostilities the government resolved upon the formation of a Philippine constabulary, military in organization and training, but an instrument of the civil power. Allen was charged with its creation and remained its chief until 1907 when he returned to duty in the United States. In 1916 he commanded his regiment during the pursuit of Villa in northern Mexico. He was appointed brigadier-general in the regular army, May 15, 1917, and temporary major-general, Aug. 5, 1917. After organizing and training the 90th Division, he took it abroad, and on Aug. 19, 1918, went into the battle line west of the Moselle. From then until the armistice the division was at the front, taking part in the St.-Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensives.

In July 1919 Allen assumed command of the American forces in Germany and entered upon the most difficult of all his tasks, perhaps the most brilliantly executed of them all. He had to maintain discipline in an army quartered inactively on foreign soil; he had to control a defeated population; he had to restrain his vindictive French associates without incurring their permanent enmity. Difficult as the situation was, it was rendered seemingly impossible when the interallied commission attempted to take charge under the terms of the treaty of Versailles while the American commander was bound by his orders to retain control of the zone assigned to him following the armistice. The story is fully told in Allen's two books, *My Rhineland Journal* (1923) and *The Rhineland Occupation* (1927), which incidentally reveal the calm, judicious personality of their writer. His troops "did no unnecessary violence to the feelings of the conquered community," says Gen. James G. Harbord. "No complications of any kind were brought on by him either with the Allies or the civil population" (*The American Army in France, 1917–19*, 1936, p. 560). Allen returned home early in 1923, to the regret of all parties in the zone of occupation. Speaking for the French, M. Tirard of the High Commission said, "We have been impressed by his high-mindedness and the perfect impartiality of his judgment" (*Rhineland Occupation*, p. 335). Prince Hatzfeldt declared that "we had arrived as enemies and were leaving as friends—a rare occurrence in history" (*Journal*, p. 571). It seems simple truth to say that by no human possibility could the task have been better done than was done by Allen. His military career was ended. He had been appointed major-general in the regular army in 1920 and now retired from active service, Apr. 23, 1923, but retained an interest in civic and charitable affairs. He was a strong advocate of the League of Nations and the Kellogg peace pact. His death, from heart disease, occurred at Buena Vista Spring, Pa. He had married, July 12, 1887, Jennie Dora, daughter of William H. Johnston of Chicago. He had two daughters, Jeannette and Daria, and one son, Henry Tureman, Jr., an officer in the regular army.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, Supp. Vol. VII (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Sixty-second Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1931; Victor Hurley, *Jungle Patrol: The Story of the Philippine Constabulary* (1938); *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 31, 1930; his own works above cited; information as to certain facts from Lieutenant-Colonel H. T. Allen, Jr.]

THOMAS M. SPAULDING

ALLINSON, ANNE CROSBY EMERY (Jan. 1, 1871–Aug. 16, 1932), educator, college executive, and writer, was born in Ellsworth, Me., the elder of the two children of Lucilius Alonzo Emery [*q.v.*] and Anne Crosby. She was prepared for college in the public schools of the town and was for two years in Germany. Together with her brother, Henry C. Emery [*q.v.*], she had the advantages of remarkable parents, of foreign travel as a child, and of a wide circle of interesting friends and relatives. She spent the winters in a charming home near the village of Ellsworth and the summers by the sea fourteen miles away in a house shared by uncles and aunts and cousins—the Crosby relatives who had moved west. Her father, who became chief justice of the state, was a man of sturdy rectitude, while her mother was a rare spirit of exquisite taste, quick wit and intelligence, and a deep religious faith. The combination in her mother of Greek and Christian virtues is celebrated in her essay, "The Acropolis and Golgotha" (*Selected Essays*).

Anne Emery entered Bryn Mawr College in 1888 and was graduated in 1892, receiving the highest award of her class, the European fellowship. In college, fellow students called her "the paragon," yet she was fully appreciated as a person and was chosen by the students to be the first president of their self-government association. She was already displaying an executive ability which would make it difficult for her to devote herself exclusively to her studies, while at the same time in her translations of Greek and Latin, especially under Prof. Paul Shorey, she was developing a literary style and facility of expression which would lead her away from strictly academic scholarship. During the year 1893–94 she studied at Leipzig, spending the long spring vacation in Greece and Italy. In 1896 she won her doctor's degree at Bryn Mawr. She was then appointed head of the Bryn Mawr School but was released in 1897 to accept a call to the University of Wisconsin as dean of women and assistant professor of classical philology. Three years later she was called to Brown University to be dean of the Women's College (later Pembroke College). Her classes in Greek and Latin, both at Wisconsin and Brown, were her solace for administrative duties. On Aug. 22, 1905, she was married to Prof. Francis Greenleaf Allinson [*q.v.*]. Although she resigned her position to be his wife and a mother to his daughter, Susanne, she later consented to serve as acting dean of Pembroke (1920–21, 1922–23). She was also alumna director of Bryn Mawr College, 1906–08.

The union of kindred minds in her marriage found expression in a work of collaboration, *Greek Lands and Letters* (1909 and subsequent editions), and she later aided her husband in the preparation of an edition of John Conington's translation of Virgil (*The Æneid of Virgil,* 1916). She spent two winters in Athens, when her husband was at the school of classical studies. She had many social duties in Providence but what remained of her time she devoted to writing. In addition to many essays she published two books in which her knowledge of the Greeks and Romans was turned upon subjects of popular appeal: *Roads from Rome* (1913), and *Children of the Way* (1923). A story about Virgil, "Anima Candida," which appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* for July 1930, was considered one of the best short stories of the year. Her collection of essays, *Friends with Life* (1925) was an expression of her philosophy of life and reveals her religious faith.

From 1926 until her death she was editor of the woman's page of the *Providence Bulletin* and wrote its daily column, entitled "The Distaff." She was able to strike the note of popular taste required of a journalist and brought humor to her wisdom and significance to everyday incidents. She served as president of the Providence Plantations Club, winning for herself a high position among the women of Rhode Island, and also was elected to the school board on a non-partisan ticket. Occasionally she gave lectures at Brown University on current literature. She was killed when struck by an automobile at Hancock Point, Me., and was buried at Ellsworth. Some of the best of her shorter writings were published posthumously in book form in *Selections from the Distaff* (1932) and *Selected Essays* (1933). Her literary ventures were chiefly remarkable as the expression, in delightful prose, of a rare personality, for she combined in her writings, as in her character, a gracious gentility and an indomitable spirit.

[There is a biog. sketch of Anne Crosby Allinson by Gertrude Slaughter in *Selected Essays* (1933). See also *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33, and the *Providence Jour.*, Aug. 17, 18, 1932.]

GERTRUDE SLAUGHTER

ALLINSON, FRANCIS GREENLEAF (Dec. 16, 1856–June 23, 1931), classicist, university professor, was born in Burlington, N. J., the second son of William J. Allinson and Rebecca W. Hinchman. He was educated at Haverford (A.B. 1876, A.M. 1879), Harvard (A.B. 1877), and Johns Hopkins (Ph.D. 1880). After two years (1880–82) as assistant professor of Greek and Latin at Haverford College he went to the University School in Baltimore as head-master in classics. In 1892 he joined the faculty of Williams College as assistant professor of Greek and Latin but left in 1895 to accept a call to Brown University. Here he was successively associate professor of Greek and classical philology (1895–98), David Benedict Professor of Greek Literature and History (1898–1927), and professor emeritus (1927–31).

Allinson's simplicity and independence of thought, no less than the breadth and liberality of his outlook, sprang partly from his Quaker ancestry and partly from his marriage, on Sept. 10, 1885, to Mary Irwin Carey, a member of a substantial and cultivated Quaker family in Baltimore. Their only child, Susanne, married Henry Crosby Emery [*q.v.*] and, after his death, Dr. Frederick R. Wulsin, the anthropologist and explorer. On Aug. 22, 1905, some years after the death of his first wife, Allinson married Anne Crosby Emery [*q.v.*] of Ellsworth, Me. Together, these two congenial spirits wrote a charming volume on their beloved Greece, *Greek Lands and Letters,* which went through several editions between 1909 and 1931. For over three decades the Allinson home in Providence was the meeting place of professors and students, journalists, writers and artists, ministers, bankers, and simple people. In a large and beautiful room, lined with books and decorated by pictures of classic lands, with easy chairs drawn up before the fire, Allinson discussed many topics with a varied company, modestly, kindly, and brilliantly. Here, too, in the evening he occasionally met his classes, and the students came to see that this punctilious and courteous gentleman, who scorned pretentiousness and sham, was stimulating them to form definite opinions and to appreciate the things of the intellect and of the spirit for which he stood. Some occasionally mistook his love of excellence for haughtiness, though there was an undoubted querulousness in his nature which the growth of the "newer studies" at the expense of the classics accentuated.

In 1928 Allinson retired from active teaching. Three years later he died at Hancock Point, Me., and was buried at Ellsworth. His life had been full of honors, as well as of usefulness and happiness. In 1910–11 he had been the annual professor of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, in 1917 the Sather Classical Lecturer at the University of California, and in 1921–22 president of the American Philological Association. Many books and articles had won him an international reputation as a scholar. President Faunce of Brown University once said that he was endowed with "an intellectual delicacy unsurpassed by any Greek scholar in America," and fortunately Allinson had been wise enough to study and publish those authors best suited to his temperament. The strong artistic strain in his nature found beautiful expression in his translation of Menander (*Menander: The Principal Fragments,* 1921, 1930, Loeb Classical Library), while his love of irony and satire, and the ability to turn a phrase, peculiarly fitted him to interpret Lucian (*Lucian—Satirist and Artist,* 1926, Our Debt to Greece and Rome Series).

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; W. C. Bronson, *The Hist. of Brown Univ., 1764–1914* (1914); *The Hist. Cat. of Brown Univ., 1764–1934* (1936); obituaries in the *Brown Alumni Monthly,* July 1931 and May 1932, and in the *Providence Jour.,* June 24–26, 1931; information as to certain facts from Allinson's daughter, colleagues and students; and personal recollections.]

C. A. Robinson, Jr.

ALLISON, NATHANIEL (May 22, 1876–Aug. 30, 1932), orthopedic surgeon, was born in Webster County, Mo., the second son and third child of James W. and Addie (Schultz) Allison. The Allison family was of English colonial stock. Nathaniel was the namesake of his grandfather, a pioneer Missouri physician. The family early moved to St. Louis, where Nathaniel attended Smith Academy. At the age of seventeen he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point. After one year he left the Academy and entered the Penn Charter School in Philadelphia with a view to a career in medicine. He entered Harvard College in 1896, and in the following year transferred to the Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1901. Service as intern in the Boston Children's Hospital fixed his ambition upon orthopedic surgery as his life work. In 1904 he returned to St. Louis and took up the practice of his specialty. Associating himself with the faculty of the Washington University School of Medicine as instructor in orthopedic surgery, he was advanced to associate in 1912, associate professor of clinical orthopedic surgery in 1917, and professor of clinical orthopedic surgery in 1919. With his teaching he took up research in the problems of his chosen work. He carried on experimental studies on the plastic surgery of bones, on the mobilization of ankylosed joints, and on the atrophy of bones through disuse. During these years he was on the surgical staff of Barnes Hospital and the St. Louis Children's Hospital.

In 1915 Allison joined the American Ambulance serving with the French army. In 1917 he returned to St. Louis and joined Base Hospital No. 21, organized at Washington University, with the grade of captain, and with it went to France in May, taking over a British hospital in Rouen. He was later ordered to Paris as a member of an army board convened to standardize splints and dressings. He took part in the preparation of a manual covering the work of the board and then was engaged in the work of procuring the manufacture and distribution of the splints and dressings adopted. He was appointed chief of orthopedic work in the zone of the army, and in this position personally performed much work on battle casualties. For this service he was later given the Distinguished Service Medal. Returned from Europe, Allison, now a colonel, was assigned to duty on the surgical service at Walter Reed Hospital in Washington. While on this duty he went to Rome in September 1919 to represent the Army Medical Service at the Inter-Allied Congress of Surgery. Upon his return he resumed practice and teaching in St. Louis, and in 1920 he was made dean of the medical school of Washington University. His skill in administration brought about the union of the Martha Parsons Hospital with the university, and the establishment of a country branch of the Children's Hospital. In 1923 he accepted the appointment of assistant professor of orthopedic surgery at Harvard Medical School, and chief of the orthopedic department of the Massachusetts General Hospital. The next year he was promoted to the post of professor. In addition he served as director of the Boston School for Crippled Children. After six years of accomplishment in Boston he accepted appointment as professor of surgery at Chicago University, and chief of the orthopedic service of the university's affiliated hospitals. He was closely associated with the services of the Gertrude Dunn Hicks and Adele McElwee Memorial hospitals and of the Home for Destitute and Crippled Children. He filled these posts from 1929 until early in 1932 when a heart ailment compelled him to give up all active work. He went to La Jolla, Cal., where he died but a few months later.

Allison was a prolific writer of journal articles. In addition he collaborated in a revised edition (1929) of *Orthopedic Surgery* (1923), by Sir Robert Jones and R. W. Lovett; published *Fundamentals of Orthopædic Surgery in General Medicine and Surgery* (1931), written in collaboration with R. B. Osgood, and *Diagnosis in Joint Disease* (1931), written in collaboration with R. K. Thormeley. Among his many affiliations with medical societies the following were the most important: honorary member of the British Orthopedic Association, corresponding member Société des Chirurgiens of Paris, and fellow of the American College of Surgeons and of the New England Surgical Society. He was also a member of the American Orthopedic Association, of which he was president in 1922. He was active in the section of orthopedic surgery of the American Medical Association and for several years prepared the fracture exhibits at the society's annual meetings.

Allison was short and slight of figure, with a quiet reserved manner. He was devoted to travel and to all manner of sports in which he took an active part. In these enthusiasms he was strongly seconded by his wife, the former Marion Aldrich of Chicago, to whom he was married in 1909. It was a matter of wonderment to his associates that he was able to accomplish so much professional and administrative work while always finding time for his diversions. Probably the outstanding accomplishment of his career was his success in obtaining acceptance by the profession generally of the set of surgical splints that he devised for army use and later kept before the attention of his surgical associates.

[*Trans. Southern Surgic. Asso.*, vol. XLV (1933); *Jour. of Bone and Joint Surgery*, Apr. 1933; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXVIII (1933); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Sept. 10, 1932; E. E. Hume, *The Medic. Book of Merit* (1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; L. A. Morrison, *The Hist. of the Alison or Allison Family* (1893); *Mil. Surgeon*, Oct. 1932; *Chicago Tribune*, Aug. 31, 1932.] JAMES M. PHALEN

ALLISON, RICHARD (1757–Mar. 22, 1816), army medical officer, was born on a farm near Goshen, Orange County, N. Y. He was not a graduate in medicine but acquired his knowledge and skill from the library and practice of a preceptor. He entered service in the Revolutionary War by appointment as a surgeon's mate in the 5th Pennsylvania Regiment on Mar. 15, 1778. He served with this regiment, commanded first by Col. Francis Johnston and later by Col. Richard Butler [*q.v.*], until Jan. 1, 1783, when he was transferred to the 1st Pennsylvania Regiment. With this regiment, commanded by Col. Daniel Brodhead [*q.v.*], he served until it was mustered out at the end of the war. These regiments of the Pennsylvania Line, usually under the immediate command of Gen. Anthony Wayne, served mainly in the central theatre of war, but they were at Yorktown and thereafter served in the South, finishing the war in occupation of Savannah, Ga.

There is no record of Allison's service during these years of war, but they were undoubtedly satisfactory, for he was retained to serve the heterogeneous force that survived discharge. The 1st Regiment of Infantry was organized on Aug. 12, 1784, with Gen. Josiah Harmar in command and with Allison as a surgeon's mate. On July 24, 1788, he was promoted to the post of surgeon of the regiment, succeeding Surgeon John McDowell, thus becoming the senior medical officer of the forces. The 1st Infantry was organized at Fort Harmar on the Ohio River across the mouth of the Muskingum River from Marietta. In August 1789 a detachment from this post built Fort Washington at the new town of Losantiville, a name soon changed to Cincinnati. The bulk of the regiment was later moved to the new post as a more convenient base for operations in the Indian country. From here in October 1790, General Harmar with sixty men of his regiment and four hundred militia attacked an Indian town on the Miami River and was defeated with a loss of half his force. In 1791 Gen. Arthur St. Clair arrived at Fort Washington followed by the newly organized 2nd Infantry. With a force of 1,500 men he marched into the Indian country where he was attacked on the Maumee River on Nov. 4, and routed with the loss of over half of his command. In these two disastrous fights, Allison and his associates did what they could for the wounded, who were comparatively few.

By a presidential order of Dec. 27, 1792, the country's military forces were reorganized into the Legion of the United States, and General Wayne, Allison's old brigade commander, was appointed to its command. The Legion consisted of four sub-legions corresponding to regiments, with units of riflemen, artillery, and dragoons.

The medical service was furnished by four surgeons of the sub-legions and twelve surgeon's mates with the battalions. Allison was appointed to the staff of the commanding general with the title of Surgeon to the Legion. The Legion was assembled at Fort Washington in 1793. It moved north in September and built Fort Jefferson near the site of Greenville, Ohio. In the following June the army built Fort Recovery at the place of St. Clair's defeat, and on Aug. 12, 1794, fought the battle of Maumee Rapids, inflicting such a defeat upon the Indians that they signed the Treaty of Greenville, which brought a long term of peace to the Northwest Territory.

The Legion was broken up soon thereafter, and Surgeon Allison was given honorable discharge on Nov. 1, 1796. In the intervals between campaigns the beginning of a practice had come to him in Cincinnati, and after his discharge he purchased a place called "Peace Grove" in the town, built a house, and devoted himself to medical practice. In 1799 he removed to a farm on the Little Miami River where he thought to indulge his taste for agriculture and deal in real estate. He returned to Cincinnati, and to the practice of medicine in 1805, and in 1808 he formed a partnership with Dr. Samuel Ramsey, newly arrived from Pennsylvania. That he was highly regarded as a practitioner is shown by the fact that when Dr. Daniel Drake [*q.v.*] was stricken with pneumonia in 1809 he called in Allison to attend him. It is of record that in accordance with good practice of the times he bled his patient freely and often. There is much evidence that he had a devoted clientele of patients who esteemed him not only for his skill in practice, but also for his zeal in their welfare and for his courteous and gentle manner. His death in 1816 was the first among the medical profession of Cincinnati. He was buried in the Wesleyan Cemetery in suburban Cumminsville, where there was engraved upon his tombstone an inscription that discloses his character perhaps better than any other information that has come down to us: "He was an ornament to his profession, a liberal benefactor to the poor and a tender parent to the orphan. In his bounty the distressed found relief and in his generosity unfortunate merit found refuge. Weed his grave clean, ye men of genius, for he was your kinsman; tread lightly on his ashes, ye men of feeling, for he was your brother." There is no record of wife or family, and there is no portrait to keep his likeness known. His distinction lies in his being the conspicuous head of the medical service of the army for a decade in which Indian warfare was the most serious in American history.

[J. E. Pilcher, *The Surgeon Generals of the Army of the U. S. of America* (1905); Otto Juettner, *Daniel Drake and His Followers* (1909); J. M. Phalen, in *Mil. Surgeon*, Apr. 1940; H. E. Brown, *The Medic. Dept. of the U. S. Army from 1775 to 1873* (1873); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1893); C. T. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati* (1904), I, 365.]

JAMES M. PHALEN

AMES, ADELBERT (Oct. 31, 1835–Apr. 13, 1933), Union officer, Reconstruction governor of Mississippi, was born at Rockland, Me., the son of Jesse and Martha B. (Tolman) Ames. He traced his ancestry to Anthony Eames, who was in Hingham, Mass., in 1636. Yielding to the urge of the sea, natural enough for a youth of the Maine coast, he became a sailor and then first mate of a clipper. Military life held first interest for him, however, and he sought and obtained an appointment to the United States Military Academy. Graduating from that institution in 1861, he entered the service a month later as second lieutenant of artillery. Though severely wounded in the thigh at First Manassas, he insisted on remaining on the field to direct the fire of his battery until too weak from loss of blood to sit on the caisson on which he had been placed. For this gallantry he was promoted brevet-major of the regular army and later awarded the Congressional medal. He shared also in the fighting at the siege of Yorktown, at Gaines's Mill, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, where he commanded the 20th Maine Volunteers as colonel, and at Chancellorsville. On May 20, 1863, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. At Gettysburg he took charge of a division for the second and third days of the battle upon the disablement of the commander. He commanded a brigade and at times a division in the Army of the Potomac during the operations before Petersburg. The capture of Fort Fisher was attributed by his staff officers to his troops and to his able direction of the attack. He received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Malvern Hill, of colonel for bravery at Gettysburg, of brigadier-general for his services at Fort Fisher, and finally of major-general for gallant and meritorious service in the field during the war. In 1866, after the volunteers were mustered out, he accepted the active rank of lieutenant-colonel of the regular 24th Infantry on duty in Mississippi. His resignation from the army is dated Feb. 23, 1870. He also had an honorable record in the Spanish-American War, receiving a commission as brigadier-general of volunteers and serving in the Santiago campaign.

Under the Reconstruction acts, which divided the South into five military districts, General

Grant appointed him provisional-governor of Mississippi in 1868, a command later extended to include the fourth district. His administration seems to have been marked by moderation and tact though it was naturally distasteful to the native whites. He drifted from issuing military orders to pronouncing political orations which brought him in 1870 election by the Republican legislature, dominated by Northerners and Negroes, to an unexpired term in the United States Senate. After four years of routine service he resigned to return to Mississippi as regularly elected governor (Jan. 4, 1874–Mar. 29, 1876). The disorders which prevailed almost from the beginning of his term culminated in the serious Vicksburg riot of Dec. 7, 1874. Faced with disorders throughout the state, he called vainly upon the federal government for assistance in enforcing the law. He thereupon organized a militia to aid the civil officers, but his political opponents rendered these efforts ineffectual. The November election of 1875 restored Democratic control in both houses of the legislature even though Ames held that the victory had been won by intimidation and fraud. When the new legislature proceeded with the preparation of articles of impeachment, Ames, acknowledging inevitable conviction, offered his resignation in return for withdrawal of the charges. His venture in the troubled politics of a state passing through the throes of reconstruction had proved as disastrous as his military career had been brilliant. After this unhappy termination of his gubernatorial career, he moved to New York and then to Tewksbury, Mass., where he kept his residence. The winter months he spent in Florida, where, during his last peaceful years, he walked the golf links with John D. Rockefeller. He was married on July 21, 1870, to Blanche, daughter of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler [*q.v.*]. She with six children, Butler, Edith, Sarah Hildreth, Blanche, Adelbert, and Jessie, survived him.

[See: F. W. Coburn, *Hist. of Lowell and Its People* (1920), III, 310–11; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1933; *Sixty-fifth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1934; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. W. Garner, *Reconstruction in Miss.* (1901); Dunbar Rowland, *Hist. of Miss.* (1925), vol. II; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. II (1868); *N. Y. Times, Boston Transcript* and *Daily Clarion-Leader* (Jackson, Miss.), Apr. 14, 1933. A large collection of manuscripts covering the period of his association with the state were deposited by Ames with the Miss. Hist. Soc. and are listed in the *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, V (1902), 179–98.]

ELLA LONN

AMES, HERMAN VANDENBURG (Aug. 7, 1865–Feb. 7, 1935), historian, educator, was born in Lancaster, Mass., the youngest of the three children of the Rev. Marcus and Jane Angelina (Vandenburg) Ames. He was descended from William Ames, who emigrated to America from Somersetshire, England, and was in Braintree, Mass., in 1640. His career was essentially academic. After attending Amherst College, where he was graduated in 1888, he pursued graduate work at Columbia and Harvard and obtained the degrees of A.M. (1890) and Ph.D. (1891) in American history at Harvard. From 1891 to 1894 he was at the University of Michigan, for a year as instructor in history and then as acting assistant professor of American history. "The experience was a valuable one to me," he later wrote, "far more so, I fear, than to the students taught. . . . I was afforded the opportunity to become acquainted with the life and work of the leading State University of the time" (*Memorial, post*, pp. 25–26). The year 1894–95 he spent abroad in travel and study at the Universities of Leipzig and Heidelberg, where he gained a knowledge of European institutions and methods. In 1896 he became assistant professor of history at Ohio State University. While there he revised and published his doctoral dissertation, *The Proposed Amendments to the Constitution of the United States during the First Century of Its History* (1897). The work was awarded the first Justin Winsor Prize of the American Historical Association and led directly to his appointment in 1897 as instructor in American history at the University of Pennsylvania, where he later became assistant professor of history and finally professor of American constitutional history (1908–35). Greatly interested in the movement then stirring in the history department of that institution to improve the teaching of history by bringing students into contact with primary sources, he edited *State Documents on Federal Relations: The States and the United States* (1900, 1906).

In 1907 he was appointed dean of the graduate school of arts and sciences of the University of Pennsylvania, a position he filled with ability and distinction until his retirement in 1928. During the two decades of his deanship the enrolment of this division of the university grew from about 300 upwards to 1,600 students, and the faculty from 60 to approximately 225 members. But numbers or size were of less concern to him than the maintenance of high standards and winning for the graduate school its rightful place in the economy of the university. Toward this end his organizing ability, wisdom, and dignity, coupled with his own deep interest in historical research, contributed greatly. Investigation and research in American constitutional history had an especial appeal to him, though increasing administrative duties more and more interfered with his own writing. By way of compensation he found solace in directing the research of scores of graduate students, and, being unmarried, he was unusually liberal of his time in conferences with both students and colleagues, many of whom became and continued his warm friends.

From 1902 to 1912 Ames was chairman of the American Historical Association's public archives commission and director of its publications, contributing much to the effort to preserve the archives of states of the Union. His annual reports published by the association afford excellent evidence, not only of his own industry and scholarship, but of the able direction he gave to this pioneering enterprise of American scholarship for the conservation and use of archival records. He was president of the Pennsylvania Federation of Historical Societies, 1912; president of the Middle States and Maryland Association of History Teachers, 1909–10; chairman of the committee on international relations of the American Council on Education, 1919–24; governor general, Order of Founders and Patriots of America, 1919–21, and an active member of several other historical and patriotic societies. In addition to the works already mentioned, he published *Outline of Lectures on American Political and Institutional History during the Colonial and Revolutionary Periods* (1898 and later editions), and with Winfred Trexler Root, *Syllabus of American Colonial History* (1912). He died in Philadelphia, after having suffered a stroke.

[Sources include: *Memorial: Herman Vandenburg Ames* (1936), ed. by E. P. Cheyney and R. F. Nichols; the *Pa. Gazette*, Feb. 15, 1935; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1935; *Phila. Inquirer*, Feb. 8, 1935; and papers in the possession of Miss Ella Ames, Phila., Pa. There is a portrait of Ames by R. K. Fletcher at the Univ. of Pa.]

WILLIAM E. LINGELBACH

ANDREWS, ISRAEL DeWOLF (d. Feb. 17, 1871), consul, lobbyist, and chief promoter of the Canadian-American trade reciprocity treaty of 1854, was born of Nova Scotian parents, Israel and Elizabeth, either in Campobello, New Brunswick, or in nearby Eastport, Me., probably in 1813, although his death certificate indicates 1820. His paternal grandfather had emigrated from Danvers, Mass., in 1738 and married Elizabeth DeWolf, for whose family it is claimed Wolfville, Nova Scotia, was named.

Andrews is remembered only for his energetic efforts to secure closer trade relations between the United States and the British provinces, then separate but now federated as Canada. Of his life before 1849 and after 1856 almost nothing is known. He was serving as American consul in New Brunswick when in 1849 Secretary of State John Clayton appointed him a special agent to gather statistical information concerning the commerce of all British North America. The St. Lawrence River provinces were at the time suffering from an acute depression caused in part by the repeal of those British trade and navigation laws which gave preference to colonial enterprise. Canadian exporters, facing a permanent loss in the British market, sought greater access to the American. As special agent, Andrews traveled extensively, assembled data for an exhaustive report, and established contact in both countries with those whose interests would be served by reciprocity. He remained in the service of the American government and in 1851–52 prepared two further reports, one on Canadian trade, and one on the navigation and commerce of the St. John River. Despite his official position, Andrews acted freely as a self-appointed promoter of reciprocity. Shuttling back and forth across the border, he solicited the support of chambers of commerce, arranged the publication of sympathetic articles in the press, and sought to neutralize or convert the opposition. From the Canadian government he secured secret support and as early as 1850 approached the British minister in Washington with a long memorandum and a request for funds to be spent in liquidating American opposition.

Andrews was the first to suggest a deal by which the United States would open its markets to Canadian products and secure in exchange privileges in the inshore fisheries of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. This proposal met with ready support in the St. Lawrence provinces, but in the maritime country, where protection of the fisheries was a fixed principle of public policy, determined opposition arose. Andrews's greatest achievement was the dispersion of this opposition by skilful and apparently unscrupulous lobbying among editors and legislators in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Sent thither by President Pierce in September 1853, he was provided with funds by the American and Canadian governments, and also, it appears, though not certainly, by the British. His accounts detail frankly an open-handed purchase of votes and editorial support. His work was fruitful, and when this obstacle was surmounted Andrews transferred the scene of operations to Washington, where the treaty was about to come before the Senate. By generous entertainment and perhaps even by persuasive argument he allayed the fears of Southern senators who professed to believe that reciprocity presaged annexation of a large free and abolitionist territory.

Andrews's usefulness as a promoter was freely conceded by those of his contemporaries who were in a position to judge of it; but his reputation was permanently clouded by the implication that he tried to collect from both Canadian and American governments reimbursement for identical expenses. It is clear that he used the same vouchers for the two claims; his defense was, that for most of his "expenses" it was impossible to procure receipts. In any case he received altogether from known public and private sources at least $132,000 against claims in excess of $200,000 (Masters, *The Reciprocity Treaty, post*). It is clear that Andrews, while promoting reciprocity, incurred large debts; that they were wholly connected with outlay is perhaps doubtful. His efforts to collect from the American government were vain and he was repeatedly imprisoned for debt and more than once rescued by grateful committees of the Boston Board of Trade. He was unable to resume his post as consul, and at length President Buchanan removed him. In later years he emerged from obscurity only as a tireless claimant and, in 1858, as recipient of an honorary degree of master of arts from Yale. Unmarried, he died of chronic alcoholism in the Boston City Hospital in February 1871.

[The most dependable printed authority is D. C. Masters, *The Reciprocity Treaty of 1854* (London, 1937), which alludes to manuscript sources in the British, Canadian, and Am. governments. Other sources include: T. C. Keefer, *The Rise and Progress of the Reciprocity Treaty* (Toronto, 1863); C. C. Tansill, "The Canadian Reciprocity Treaty of 1854," *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, ser. 40, no. 2 (1922); W. D. Overman in *Canadian Hist. Rev.*, Sept. 1934; T. H. LeDuc, *Ibid.*, Dec. 1934; D. C. Masters, *Ibid.*, June 1936; records of vital statistics, City of Boston and Commonwealth of Mass.] THOMAS H. LEDUC

ANTHONY, WILLIAM ARNOLD (Nov. 17, 1835–May 29, 1908), physicist, electrical engineer, was born in Coventry, R. I., the eldest of the four children of William H. Anthony, manufacturer of rope and twine, and a descendant of John Anthony, who emigrated to America in 1634 and settled in Portsmouth, R. I. His mother was Hannah Arnold of Scituate, R. I. Many of his ancestors are known to have been Quakers. He received his final schooling in preparation for college at the Friends' School (later the Moses Brown School) in Providence. After one year (1854–55) at Brown University he transferred to Yale and was enrolled as a student during the following year. He was then appointed assistant in engineering at Yale and in 1860, probably because of some irregularity in registration, received the "honorary" degree of Ph.B. After a year each as principal of the public school of Crompton, R. I., and teacher in the academy at East Greenwich, R. I., he worked for a year in a machine shop in Lockport, N. Y. In 1861 he was married to Eliza Gervin. Of their three children only one, Charles Chapman, survived him. In 1862 he became teacher of science in the Delaware Literary Institute at Franklin, N. Y. In 1867 he went to Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio, as professor of physics and chemistry and three years later was called to the Iowa State Agricultural College at Ames, Iowa. In 1872 he became professor of physics at Cornell University and remained there until 1887, when he resigned his professorship to become electrical engineer of the Mather Electrical Company at Manchester, Conn. When this company went out of business a few years later he opened an office as consulting electrical engineer, first at Vineland, N. J., in 1893, and then in New York City. In 1894 he became professor of physics and electrical engineering at Cooper Union. During the absence of Professor Pupin, 1898–99, he served also as lecturer in electrical engineering at Columbia. He continued at Cooper Union until his death, from heart disease, in 1908.

Anthony was early recognized as an unusually successful teacher. His pupils in the Delaware Literary Institute spoke highly of his course in physics there. When he went to Cornell he at once established a course of experimental illustrated lectures—something which at that time was very unusual. So much interest was aroused that he later gave a series of experimental lectures for persons not connected with the university in one of the Ithaca public halls, charging admission and using the proceeds to purchase much needed apparatus. In the beginning the only space available for experimental work was under the ascending tiers of seats in his small lecture amphitheatre. But a few students were given the opportunity of getting experimental experience, and as soon as conditions permitted regular laboratory courses were offered. Here too Anthony was one of the first to use experimental work in undergraduate teaching. In 1875, with the help of George S. Moler—then an undergraduate, later professor in the physics department—he built a dynamo of the type that had just been described by Gramme. This machine was exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition in 1876 and supplied current for Anthony's laboratory for many years. Beginning early in January 1879 it was used to operate two arc lights on the Cornell campus. This little lighting plant attracted much attention both in Ithaca and elsewhere, for it was not a temporary installation but was maintained in regular operation until replaced by improved equipment.

Anthony took an active interest in the Electrical Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1884, and in the Electrical Congress that was held in connection with it. Impressed there with the need of better means of testing electrical devices he built and equipped at Cornell an electrical testing laboratory—usually called in Ithaca the "Copper House"—which made possible greatly increased accuracy in electric and magnetic measurements. To avoid magnetic disturbances it was built altogether without iron; even the nails used were of copper, and it was heated by a copper stove. For current measurement a galvanometer was built having coils two meters in diameter. In 1883, at Anthony's suggestion, Cornell established a course in electrical engineering. This course and the similar one started a few months earlier at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology were the first in the United States. Anthony remained at Cornell only three years after the course in electrical engineering was started and the number of students was small. Yet a surprisingly large number of his students became prominent as physicists or electrical engineers.

Almost immediately after the organization of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers in 1884 Anthony became one of its very active members. He served twice as vice-president (1886–89 and 1894–96), and in 1890–91 as president. During the years 1887–95 he published eight articles on engineering subjects in the *Proceedings* of the Institute and several in other electrical journals. One of his papers, in which he gave the explanation of the greater efficiency and longer life of lamps containing an inert gas, was an important contribution to the development of the gas-filled lamp. Of greater importance, however, than his published contributions were the encouragement and stimulus given by his pioneer work to those who later made the dynamo and electric light commercially successful, and the fact that he brought to electrical engineering and to the teaching of physics not only the enthusiasm of the pioneer but also the thoroughness and the rigorous methods of an unusually able physicist.

[*Proc. Am. Inst. of Electrical Engineers*, vol. XXVII (1908); *Electrical Rev.*, June 6, 1908; *Electrical World*, June 6, 1908; C. L. Anthony, *Geneal. of the Anthony Family* (1904); *Cornell Alumni News*, June 3, 1908; W. T. Hewett, *Cornell Univ.: A Hist.* (1905), vol. II; *Sibley Jour. of Engineering, Cornell Univ.*, Apr., June 1908; *Cat. of the Officers and Grads. of Yale Univ.* (1916); *N. Y. Times*, May 30, 1908; records of institutions in which Anthony taught; records of the Cornell physics department.]

ERNEST MERRITT

ARNOLD, HAROLD DeFOREST (Sept. 3, 1883–July 10, 1933), scientist, was born at Woodstock, Conn., the second son of Calvin and Audra (Allen) Arnold. He was educated in the public schools and at Wesleyan University, where he received the degrees of Ph.B. in 1906 and M.S. in 1907. From 1907 to 1911, with the exception of the year 1909–10 when he was professor of physics at Mount Allison University, Sackville, N. B., he attended the University of Chicago, where he obtained the degree of Ph.D. He then entered the engineering department of the Western Electric Company. At that time industrial research was in its infancy and Arnold was richly endowed with qualities necessary for success in this field. He had the intellectual curiosity of the scientist and the ingenuity of the inventor. He had the vision necessary both for feeling out a situation on a broad front and for handling large-scale development programs by organizing a body of men for an intensive attack on a particular problem. He was an investigator and inventor of no mean ability and until his organizational activities covered too wide a field he engaged personally in work in the laboratory. Although he was interested essentially in fundamental physical research, his nature nevertheless required that the work in which he engaged be productive in a practical way, and he was most happy when he could see useful applications flowing from it. This attitude is summed up in a Lowell Lecture delivered only a year before his death in which he said: "Research is the effort of the mind to comprehend relationships which no one has previously known. And in its finest exemplifications it is practical as well as theoretical; trending always toward worth-while relationships; demanding common sense as well as uncommon ability" (*Modern Communication, post*, p. 41).

At the time Arnold joined the Western Electric Company and thereby became affiliated with the Bell Telephone System, the aim in telephony was to extend the range of communication to the point where conversation would be possible between any two telephones in the United States. Arnold's ability and training were well adapted to the problems presented. His first important contribution was the development of an amplifier involving the use of a mercury arc. Although it had been put to limited commercial use it left much to be desired from the standpoints of stability and maintenance, and at the time its development was about completed the deForest audion was brought to Arnold's attention. In its then form this device was too unstable and low-powered to meet the requirements of telephony. Nevertheless Arnold recognized its possibilities and formulated the developments necessary to make it suitable for use in the telephone plant. He unhesitatingly gave up further research on the arc and with the assistance of his associates worked on the development of the audion type of thermionic tube. This work involved a study of the underlying physics of the operation of the tube, which led to the recognition of the essential part played by space charge in devices of this nature; the invention of the high-vacuum tube necessary for the efficiency and stability required in the telephone plant; the design of the tubes to fit the lines; and their manufacture. Transcontinental telephony, opening the way for countrywide service, was accomplished in July 1914. Even before the transcontinental line was completed, however, Arnold was directing work on the development of new tubes capable of handling much higher powers than those used on the wire lines and basic radio circuits, with the object of determining the feasibility of extending telephone service by radio to other continents and to points not readily accessible by wire. These instruments were perfected and late in 1915 speech was transmitted from Arlington, Va., to Paris and to Honolulu by radio telephone.

As director of research (in Western Electric Company from 1917 to 1924 and Bell Telephone Laboratories from 1925 to his death in 1933) Arnold had general supervision of fundamental research on telephone transmission, radio, vacuum tubes, and telephone instruments, and of the prosecution of the underlying physical and chemical investigations. Under his general guidance was inaugurated the work which led to the development of magnetic alloys which have had extensive application in the telephone plant and to high-speed transoceanic cables. In the province of acoustics he inaugurated a program for investigating the fundamentals of speech and hearing by the development of essentially perfect techniques for recording and reproducing sound, and by studying the effect of the introduction of adverse factors in the reproduction with the object of evaluating their importance in the telephone art. From these investigations came knowledge vitally necessary in the development of telephone systems. Outside of the telephone field they led to commercially successful motion pictures and to the high-fidelity phonograph.

During the World War Arnold was commissioned a captain in the Signal Corps but continued his work in the laboratory, dividing his time between New York and Nahant, Mass., where he worked on submarine detection. He was a fellow of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, the American Physical Society, and the Acoustical Society of America, and in 1928 he was awarded the John Scott medal by the City of Philadelphia for the development of the 3-electrode high-vacuum tube. He was married to Leila Stone Beeman on Sept. 3, 1908. They had two children, Audra Elizabeth and Dorothy Edith, He died following a heart attack at Summit, N. J.

[See Arnold's essay, "An Introduction to Research in the Communication Field," *Modern Communication* (1932); *Bell Laboratories Record*, Aug. 1928, Aug. 1933; *Bell Telephone Quart.*, Jan. 1940; Harvey Fletcher, *Speech and Hearing* (1929); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Electrical Engineering*, Aug. 1933; *N. Y. Times*, July 11, 1933.]

WILLIAM WILSON

ASHFORD, BAILEY KELLY (Sept. 18, 1873–Nov. 1, 1934), research worker in tropical medicine, was born in Washington, D. C. His father, Dr. Francis Asbury Ashford, of an old Virginia family, was dean and professor of surgery in the medical school of Georgetown University. His mother, Isabelle Walker Kelly, was the daughter of Moses Kelly, native of Vermont and acting secretary of the interior in the cabinet of President Buchanan. The son, after graduating in medicine at Georgetown University in 1896 and serving a term as resident physician at the Children's Hospital in Washington, entered the medical service of the army in November 1897. He was graduated from the Army Medical School in April of the following year in time to be sent with the troops of Gen. Theodore Schwan to Puerto Rico. He participated in the battle of Hormigueros on Aug. 10 and following the end of hostilities took station at Ponce. It was here that he began the investigation of the prevalent tropical anemia among the agricultural laborers in the coffee and sugar plantations which resulted in the momentous discovery that the disease was caused by an intestinal infestation with a worm that was given the name *Necator americanus.* After much individual work he was instrumental in the creation of the Puerto Rico Anemia Commission, of which he was a member, that carried on an extended field campaign in which 300,000 persons were treated. By the end of a decade the mortality from tropical anemia, which had amounted to 12,000 yearly, was reduced ninety per cent., and the total death rates for the island were reduced one-third. To this initiative was directly due the campaign against hookworm disease in the southern states of the Union and a later world-wide campaign by the Rockefeller Institute, in which Ashford had some direct part.

In February 1899 he was married in San Juan to Maria Asuncion Lopez, thus establishing a bond with Puerto Rico that held tightly throughout his life. Between short tours of service in the United States he was always back on duty in San Juan, where he first served the military garrison and later participated in the organization of the Institute of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene. To this institution he devoted the remainder of his life, becoming in the meantime a leading practitioner of the capital city. Columbia University of New York in 1926 took control of the Institute, and Ashford was given the position of professor of mycology and tropical medicine. He was also head of the medical service of the University Hospital in San Juan. In June 1917, while attending in New York the meeting of the American Society of Tropical Medicine, of which he was president, he was promoted to the grade of colonel and appointed surgeon of the 1st Division, American Expeditionary Force, and sent with it to duty in France. Later in 1917 he was detached from this post and sent to Langres, there to organize and conduct a field service school for medical officers. For this duty, which he continued until the end of the war, he was given the American Distinguished Service Medal. He was further honored with the Order of St. Michael and St. George of England, and later with the Order of the Nile of Egypt and a medical degree from the University of Egypt.

Whether from his close application to work or from long tropical residence, the later years of Ashford's life were clouded with ill health. He died in San Juan, survived by his wife and three children: Mahlon, Gloria Maria, and Margarita. He left a name honored not only in the island of his adoption but known throughout the scientific world. To his invaluable studies of the pathogenicity of the American hookworm, he added notably to the knowledge of sprue by his studies of the rôles of the *Oidium albicans* and nutritional deficiences in its causation. His scientific contributions on these and other tropical diseases and on tropical hygiene have occupied many journal articles. In the last year of his life he published *A Soldier in Science,* a brilliant yet modest account of his life and works. He was a member of the Association of American Physicians and of the Association of Military Surgeons, a fellow of the American College of Surgeons and of the American College of Physicians. He was the American delegate to two international congresses—one on industrial hygiene, the other on alimentary hygiene—at Brussels in 1910 and at the International Congress of Tropical Medicine at Cairo in 1928. His contributions to medical science were not so much his discovery of the American hookworm and his work on the cause of sprue as the applications of this and other knowledge to the hygienic improvement of rural Puerto Rico with consequent saving of countless lives. His memory will be long honored in his island adopted home.

[In addition to Ashford's autobiog. work, see *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Science,* Dec. 7, 1934, pp. 516–18; *Mil. Surgeon,* Dec. 1934, p. 405; E. E. Hume, *The Medic. Book of Merit* (1925); and *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 2, 3, 1934.]

JAMES M. PHALEN

ATTERBURY, WILLIAM WALLACE (Jan. 31, 1866–Sept. 20, 1935), railroad president, son of John G. and Catharine (Larned) Atterbury, was born in New Albany, Ind., the seventh son and the youngest of twelve children. His father, formerly an attorney in Detroit, had given up the law to become a Presbyterian home missionary; later he was secretary of the American Bible Society. When William was five, the family moved back to Detroit. The boy attended school but was expelled for fighting with his teacher; as he declared in later years, it ended with the teacher's kicking him downstairs. He finally completed the common-school work, however, and went to Yale University, where he helped to pay his way through Sheffield Scientific School by tutoring. He was graduated in 1886. An elder brother aided him in obtaining a place as apprentice in the Pennsylvania Railroad shops at Altoona, Pa., where his pay was five cents an hour. He made arrangements with a policeman—who worked at night and slept in daytime—to occupy his room at night for a small rental. His father aided him a little, but he worked thirteen and fourteen hours a day, instead of the usual ten, to ease the burden on his family. By the third year of his apprenticeship he was earning seven cents an hour and was able to pay all his pinched expenses. He was so apt and hard a worker that he completed his apprenticeship in three years instead of four and in 1889 was made assistant road foreman in charge of locomotives on the Philadelphia division of the road. He was transferred for a short time to the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore, a Pennsylvania subsidiary, but came back to the parent road in 1892 as assistant engineer of motive power of the northwest division. During the great railroad strike of 1894, when many railroads were completely halted and the western department of his own company seemed about to be tied up, he managed to keep things moving. At one time he drove an engine himself through one of the worst trouble zones, jumping from the cab to throw switches. This achievement at the age of twenty-eight gave him greatly increased prestige. He was, however, no ruthless strike-breaker; on the contrary, he had a keen sense of the rights of the worker, wrote and talked of them in public, and put his sentiments into practical operation.

At thirty Atterbury went back to the shops at Altoona as superintendent of motive power of the lines east of Pittsburgh. In 1901 he became general superintendent of motive power. A boom in the steel business in 1902 was chiefly instrumental in clogging rail lines with business, and A. J. Cassatt [*q.v.*], then president of the Pennsylvania, took a party of officials over the road in private cars to see what could be done. He notified Atterbury to join them at Altoona and was so impressed with the latter's grasp of the railroad's whole situation that he took the young man back to Philadelphia with him. Within a week he had advanced him over the heads of several of his seniors and had named him general manager of the lines east of Pittsburgh, effective Jan. 1, 1903. In 1909 Atterbury became fifth vice-president in charge of transportation, in 1911 fourth vice-president and a director of the company, and in 1912 he was made vice-president in charge of operations. In 1916 he was elected president of the American Railway Association, and in that year, during the troubles between the United States and Mexico, he rendered valuable service to the government in the transportation of troops and war supplies to the Mexican border and the Atlantic seaboard. This paved the way for his service in Europe a little later, for when the American Expeditionary Force reached France in 1917–18, its commander, General Pershing, had so much difficulty in moving troops and munitions over the French railroads that the French consented to put the lines under American direction. Pershing asked that a "man with large experience," the "ablest man in the country" be sent to take charge of them. The War Department selected Atterbury, and within a short time he left for France, studying the problems all the way across and arriving, as Pershing found, with already a fair grasp of the subject. He was designated director-general of transportation of the American Expeditionary Forces, with the rank of brigadier-general. So efficiently did he organize American transportation requirements in France and coordinate them with those of allied governments that he was later decorated, not only by the United States, with the Distinguished Service Medal, but by France (Legion of Honor), Great Britain (Order of the Bath), Belgium, Serbia, and Rumania.

In 1925, upon the retirement of Samuel Rea, Atterbury succeeded to the presidency of the Pennsylvania Railroad. The railroads were now being faced with competition from other vehicles of transportation, and the new President, to meet this threat, steered his company into part ownership of airplane, bus, and truck lines, and the door-to-door collection and delivery of freight. One of his greatest achievements was the conversion of the line between New York and Washington to electric operation. Begun in 1928, this task was halted by the panic of the following year. Later Atterbury negotiated a loan from the national government, by means of which it was completed in 1934 at a cost of $200,000,000. Because of ill health, Atterbury retired from the presidency in 1935. He died of apoplexy five months later. For a few years he had been prominent in Pennsylvania politics, becoming Republican national committeeman in 1928, but resigning in 1930. He was married first, on Nov. 13, 1895, to Matilda Hoffman of Fort Wayne, Ind. She died in 1910 and on June 10, 1915, he was married to Arminia (Rosengarten) MacLeod, whose three children he adopted, and by whom he had one child, William W. Atterbury, Jr.

[Sources include: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. CI (1936); L. E. and A. L. de Forest, *The Descendants of Job Atterbury* (1933); W. J. Wilgus, *Transporting the A. E. F. in Western Europe, 1917–19* (1931); J. J. Pershing, *My Experiences in the World War* (2 vols., 1931); obituaries in N. Y. and Phila. newspapers, Sept. 21, 1935; information from Pa. Railroad records; and B. C. Forbes, "Give a Good Man Authority," *Am. Mag.*, Mar. 1920. Atterbury's several published addresses set forth his views on labor, transportation, and related subjects.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

AUSTIN, MARY (Sept. 9, 1868–Aug. 13, 1934), author, daughter of George and Susanna Savilla (Graham) Hunter, was born in Carlinville, Ill., the third child and second daughter in a family of five. Her father had come to the United States from Yorkshire, England, in 1851. After his death in 1876 she was strongly influenced by her mother, who was devoted to various "causes," particularly to that championed by Frances Willard [*q.v.*]. Mary graduated from Blackburn University with the degree of B.S. in 1888. While there she acquired a deep interest in the influence of physical environment upon plants and human cultural patterns. Shortly after her graduation the Hunter family moved to California to homestead near Bakersfield.

After a brief experience of teaching, she was married, May 19, 1891, to Stafford Wallace Austin. The Austins lived in the Panama district and in various towns of the Owens River Valley, Mary teaching, writing, and observing nature and people. The "desert years," 1891 to about 1905, yielded profitable experiences but also loneliness and frustration. Mrs. Austin learned that her only child, Ruth, born in 1892, was mentally afflicted and put her, first, in charge of a farmer's family, later, into an institution, where she remained until her death in 1918. Early novels and stories reveal her disappointment, her attempts to rationalize an unsuccessful marriage, and her determination to be a writer and to devote herself to problems of woman's rights. This period also confirmed the mystical, intuitive mode of thought she had embraced at the early age of five. When she won fame later, she liked to be known as a desert woman, competent, rugged, self-reliant, unconventional—a *chisera.*

Going to Carmel, Cal., in 1905, she permanently separated from her husband. She wrote prolifically and made important literary acquaintances. In 1908, thinking herself hopelessly ill, she went to Italy to study prayer and mysticism with the Blue Nuns. Her book *Christ in Italy* was a product of her experiences there. She sojourned in Paris and London and brought away from England a deep-seated Fabian intellectualism in sharp contrast with her mysticism. Her Indian play, *The Arrow Maker* (1911), early project of the New Theatre, and *A Woman of Genius* (1912), perhaps her best novel, state most clearly her personalized views of woman's rights, views which nevertheless owed much to Ibsen, H. G. Wells, and the feminists. From 1911 to 1918, when she alternated between Carmel and New York, and for practically the rest of her life, she wrote on a variety of subjects and gained reputation as a profound and original thinker upon social problems and the arts. Her ideas upon society in general were liberal, moderately socialistic, often highly inconsistent. She was much influenced by the young John Reed, Walter Lippmann, others of the Mabel Dodge group in New York, and numerous suffragists and reformers. Her insights, she frequently asserted, came from observation of aboriginal life.

In 1924 she established a permanent residence in Santa Fe, N. Mex. Rapidly she took her place as a leader of the various regional movements of the nineteen twenties and thirties. She fought for preservation and rehabilitation of Indian and Spanish art and handicrafts. A delegate from New Mexico to the Boulder Dam Conference in 1927, a sympathetic observer of the social movement in Mexico symbolized in the art of Diego Rivera, she fashioned her regional philosophy, envisioning in the Southwest an American acculturation, with the basic pattern of small-scale communalism, leisure, artistic consciousness—a blend of Indian, Spanish, and Anglo-American culture traits. The University of New Mexico conferred upon her in 1933 the degree of LL.D.

She published some thirty-two volumes in addition to approximately two hundred articles in periodicals. Among the former may be mentioned *The Land of Little Rain* (1903) and *The Land of Journey's Ending* (1924); *The Man Jesus* (1915), republished as *A Small Town Man* in 1925; *The American Rhythm* (1923, 1930); *Everyman's Genius* (1925); *Experiences Facing Death* (1931), semi-autobiographical, and *Earth Horizon* (1932), an autobiography. In general her books fall into four classes: nature writing, poetry, fiction, treatises. Her work in the last three types is often didactic and difficult to read, expresses arrogant faith in her own intuitions, and attributes to the American Indian some ideas derived, unconsciously, from Christian Science, New Thought, and similar beliefs. Consequently, much of this work has value only to the historian of the curious. The fiction, valuable to the social historian, is ridden by abstruse theses, usually feminist. To her nature writing, however, she brought keen observation and spiritual perceptiveness which place her in the tradition of Thoreau and John Muir [*qq.v.*]. An inquiring, intellectual frontierswoman steeped in Transcendentalism (source of the best of her mysticism), she belongs with the apostles of America's acculturation, who have always held that a culture cannot be borrowed but must be indigenous.

She died in her sleep, following a heart attack suffered the day before. Her body was cremated. The ashes lay in an urn in her house, then in an urn in a special rock crypt in her garden, and finally in a mortuary. The mortuary had to vacate its properties. On Wednesday, Aug. 13, 1937, some of her former friends, in desperation, took the urn to the summit of Mount Picacho at the edge of the Sangre de Cristo peaks near Santa Fe. There the urn was deposited in a natural rock crypt.

[Her autobiog., *Earth Horizon* (1932), is the primary source, augmented by Helen M. Doyle, *Mary Austin, Woman of Genius* (1939) and T. M. Pearce, *The Beloved House* (1940). See also Dudley Wynn, "A Critical Study of the Writings of Mary Hunter Austin" (1940), unpublished dissertation, N. Y. Univ.; *Santa Fe New Mexican,* Aug. 23, 1934; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 14, 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; letter to her publisher, Nov. 25, 1902, in the *Sun* (N. Y.), Oct. 13, 1918; *El Palacio,* index 1918, 1919, 1921, 1925, 1926. Various estimates of her personality and work are found in R. Bliss (pseudonym of H. G. Wells), *Boon, The Mind of the Race* (1915); H. C. Tracy, *Am. Naturists* (1930); Louis Adamic, *My America: 1928–38* (1938); D. H. Lawrence, "Altitude" (unfinished play pub. in *The Laughing Horse,* Taos, N. Mex., No. 20, Summer 1938). See, also, Lincoln Steffens, *Am. Mag.,* June 1911; Carl Van Doren, *Century,* Nov. 1923, and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Books, Aug. 26, 1934; Henry Smith, *N. Mex. Quart.,* Feb. 1931; Constance Rourke, *New Republic,* Dec. 21, 1932; Anne Martin, *Nation,* Oct. 10, 1934; Dudley Wynn, *Va. Quart. Rev.,* Spring 1937; *Saturday Rev. of Literature,* Sept. 8, 1934.]

DUDLEY WYNN

BABBITT, IRVING (Aug. 2, 1865–July 15, 1933), university professor and author, was born in Dayton, Ohio, a descendant of Edward Bobet, who was an early member of the Plymouth colony and later settled in Taunton, Mass. He was the son of Dr. Edwin Dwight Babbitt and Augusta Darling—the third son and fourth child in a family of five children. As a boy he sold newspapers on the streets of New York, lived on the Darling farm at Madisonville, Ohio, reported for a newspaper in Cincinnati, was a cowboy on his uncle's ranch in Wyoming. After graduating from high school in Cincinnati, he proceeded, with financial aid from his uncles, to Harvard College. His junior year he spent abroad, walking with a classmate through France and Spain, Italy and Switzerland, down the Rhine and through Holland. After graduating in 1889 he taught for two years at the University of Montana and then invested his savings in a year of study at the Sorbonne under the guidance of Sylvain Lévi. His Oriental studies he continued with Professor Lanman in the Harvard graduate school, where he met a fellow-student, Paul Elmer More, who was destined to become his closest friend and most distinguished associate in the movement of thought known as neo-humanism. Having secured the master's degree in 1893, Babbitt taught Romance languages at Williams College for a year, and in 1894 began his long career as a teacher of French at Harvard, where he became assistant professor in 1902 and professor in 1912. On June 12, 1900, he was married to Dora May Drew, by whom he had two children, Esther and Edward Sturges. He lived, very simply, at 6 Kirkland Road, near the Yard, and ordinarily spent the summer months in Dublin, N. H., within easy reach of the Harvard library. His appointments as guest lecturer took him to colleges and universities from Yale to Stanford, from Duke to Toronto, and in 1923 to Paris, where, as exchange professor from Harvard, he discoursed on the romantic school of French literature. He was a member of the Modern Language Association of America, though out of sympathy with its prevailing aims; in 1926 he was made a corresponding member of the French Institute (Académie des Sciences morales et politiques), and in 1930 was elected to the American Academy of Arts and Letters. He died at his home in Cambridge.

During nearly forty years at Harvard, Irving Babbitt was a brilliant teacher and writer. In addition to his teaching of French literature, he gave courses in comparative literature which were elected by an ever increasing number of students, undergraduate and graduate, his most famous lectures being those on the romantic movement in England, France, and Germany. His lectures were distinguished by the breadth of his erudition, the penetration of his mind, the vigor of his expression, and the weight of his personality. His finely masculine features, his large and powerful frame with the scholar's stoop, his pile of books from which he read excerpts tellingly chosen, his numerous asides that rendered meek note-taking difficult, his relentless and witty exposure of what seemed to him pseudo-idealism or nonsense, and his own firmness of conviction and purpose created an image that profoundly reinforced the substance of his teaching. Almost alone at Harvard in what he was trying to do as teacher and scholar, he was regarded by some of his colleagues and throughout the country as a dangerous heretic or derided as a voice crying in the wilderness.

As a writer, Irving Babbitt was a general critic, comparable with Carlyle, Arnold, and Emerson, inferior to them in literary quality, superior to them in intellectual energy and penetration. Taking the whole complex of modern culture as his theme, he dealt with education in *Literature and the American College* (1908); with the social and political problem in *Democracy and Leadership* (1924); with the confusion of the arts in *The New Laokoon* (1910); with literature in *The Masters of Modern French Criticism* (1912), *Rousseau and Romanticism* (1919), and *On Being Creative and Other Essays* (1932); and with philosophy and religion in all of these works, as well as in the essay accompanying his last book, a translation of the *Dhammapada* (1936). Each of his subjects he treated in the light of the concept of humanism established in ancient Greece and China and renewed in a more religious form in the Renaissance. While constantly using the past as evidence, he never used it as authority, for, as he persistently affirmed, the problem of the present is to get the equivalent of the standards of the past, which have been undermined by naturalism (both emotional and scientific), but to get them on a positive and critical basis in harmony with the modern spirit. He himself made an impressive effort to solve this problem, and his work may prove fruitful in future efforts at intellectual and spiritual reconstruction.

In 1929–30 Babbitt was the center of a controversy over humanism which resounded in the periodicals and even the newspapers of the nation, but as the great depression deepened, public interest soon shifted to specific practical issues, economic and political. His profounder influence may be seen conveniently in two books by groups of his associates and former pupils, *Humanism and America* (1930), edited by Norman Foerster, and *Irving Babbitt, Man and Teacher* (1941), edited by Frederick Manchester and Odell Shepard, and in the writings of T. S. Eliot, Philip S. Richards, and F. McEachran in England. But his work was probably best known among intellectuals in France, Germany, and the Scandinavian countries.

[The principal source of information is the work mentioned above, *Irving Babbitt, Man and Teacher,* which includes a biog. sketch by Dora Drew Babbitt and chapters by thirty-three persons who knew him well during shorter or longer periods of his life. Other sources include: W. B. Browne, *The Babbitt Family Hist.* (1912), *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* July 16, 1933. A bibliog. of his books and articles is given in a posthumous volume, *Spanish Character and Other Essays* (1940).] NORMAN FOERSTER

BABCOCK, STEPHEN MOULTON (Oct. 22, 1843–July 2, 1931), agricultural chemist, son of Peleg and Cornelia (Scott) Babcock, was born in Bridgewater, N. Y. He graduated from Tufts College in 1866 with the degree of A.B., and in 1872 went to Cornell as a student. Three years later he was made instructor in chemistry there. Going to Germany in 1877 for further study, he received in 1879 the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Göttingen, his thesis being published under the title *Darstellung von A-Dinitrophenol und von Nitroamidosalicylsäure.*

In 1881–82 he was again instructor in chemistry at Cornell and from 1882 to 1887, chemist of the New York Agricultural Experiment Station at Geneva. In the latter year he went to the University of Wisconsin as professor of agricultural chemistry, serving in that capacity until 1913, when he became professor emeritus. During this period he was also chemist of the Wisconsin Agricultural Experiment Station and from 1901 to 1913 its assistant director. On Oct. 27, 1896, he married May Crandall; they had no children.

Babcock made valuable contributions to agricultural knowledge and efficiency along several lines but is best known perhaps for his invention of the milk-fat test which bears his name. It consists in liberating the fat globules by dissolving the casein in a strong acid and then separating the fat by means of centrifugal force. Babcock always insisted that his principal contribution to this test was in the introduction of the centrifuge, whereby the time of the operation was considerably reduced. The test is described in Bulletin No. 24 of the Wisconsin Agricultural Experiment Station, which bears the title *A New Method for the Estimation of Fat in Milk* (1890). It provided for the first time an adequate standard by which fair payment for milk could be determined; made the manufacture of butter and cheese by factory methods more practicable; and stimulated greatly the improvement of dairy herds. It has been said, also, that it was more potent than the Bible in making dairymen honest (*Science, post,* pp. 86–87).

Another invention of Babcock was an apparatus for determining the viscosity of liquids, described under the title "A New Viscometer" in the *Journal of Analytic Chemistry,* vol. I (1887). The principle underlying its construction is that upon which later viscometers were based. With others he worked on tests and methods related to the manufacture of cheese and published *Constitution of Milk with Special Reference to Cheese Production* (1897) and *The Cold Curing of Cheese* (1903), both bulletins of the Wisconsin Agricultural Experiment Station.

Another fundamentally important contribution of his proceeded from work he did on the problem of metabolic water, the results of which are stated in *Metabolic Water: Its Production and Role in Vital Phenomena* (1912). He also did pioneer work in the field of animal nutrition. His experiments convinced him that the prevailing methods of food analysis were not a dependable test of the nutritive value of foodstuffs, nor did he believe that their energy-producing power was a fair criterion of their value. He was one of the first to use the biological method for testing, and though he never finished his investigations they were carried on by his younger colleagues with important results. His experiments in feeding cows led to the discovery of vitamin A by others. In 1930 he received the Capper prize of $5,000 for service to agriculture.

Babcock was a man of jovial disposition, who, when he laughed, "laughed all over." He was fond of sports and followed the fortunes of professional baseball teams with keen interest. He liked to "make things," and it is said that he would rather whittle out a piece of apparatus than have it made in a machine shop. At the age of seventy-eight he learned to drive a car and thereafter made long trips in it. He died at Madison, Wis., in his eighty-eighth year from a heart attack brought on by the heat. A memorial plaque by Lorado Taft was placed in the Biochemistry Building, University of Wisconsin, the necessary funds having been raised by 4–H Clubs, grade-school children, and dairy farmers.

[His papers, correspondence, diaries, etc., are in the possession of the Wis. Hist. Soc. Other sources are *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1927); *The Ten Master Minds of Dairying* (1930), pub. by *Successful Farming;* L. S. Ivins and A. E. Winship, *Fifty Famous Farmers* (1924); Paul de Kruif, *Hunger Fighters* (1928); L. H. Bailey, *Rural Uplook Service* (1919); *Science,* July 24, 1931; *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27.]

EDWIN B. HART

BABBITT, IRVING (Aug. 2, 1865–July 15, 1933), university professor and author, was born in Dayton, Ohio, a descendant of Edward Bobet, who was an early member of the Plymouth colony and later settled in Taunton, Mass. He was the son of Dr. Edwin Dwight Babbitt and Augusta Darling—the third son and fourth child in a family of five children. As a boy he sold newspapers on the streets of New York, lived on the Darling farm at Madisonville, Ohio, reported for a newspaper in Cincinnati, was a cowboy on his uncle's ranch in Wyoming. After graduating from high school in Cincinnati, he proceeded, with financial aid from his uncles, to Harvard College. His junior year he spent abroad, walking with a classmate through France and Spain, Italy and Switzerland, down the Rhine and through Holland. After graduating in 1889 he taught for two years at the University of Montana and then invested his savings in a year of study at the Sorbonne under the guidance of Sylvain Lévi. His Oriental studies he continued with Professor Lanman in the Harvard graduate school, where he met a fellow-student, Paul Elmer More, who was destined to become his closest friend and most distinguished associate in the movement of thought known as neo-humanism. Having secured the master's degree in 1893, Babbitt taught Romance languages at Williams College for a year, and in 1894 began his long career as a teacher of French at Harvard, where he became assistant professor in 1902 and professor in 1912. On June 12, 1900, he was married to Dora May Drew, by whom he had two children, Esther and Edward Sturges. He lived, very simply, at 6 Kirkland Road, near the Yard, and ordinarily spent the summer months in Dublin, N. H., within easy reach of the Harvard library. His appointments as guest lecturer took him to colleges and universities from Yale to Stanford, from Duke to Toronto, and in 1923 to Paris, where, as exchange professor from Harvard, he discoursed on the romantic school of French literature. He was a member of the Modern Language Association of America, though out of sympathy with its prevailing aims; in 1926 he was made a corresponding member of the French Institute (Académie des Sciences morales et politiques), and in 1930 was elected to the American Academy of Arts and Letters. He died at his home in Cambridge.

During nearly forty years at Harvard, Irving Babbitt was a brilliant teacher and writer. In addition to his teaching of French literature, he gave courses in comparative literature which were elected by an ever increasing number of students, undergraduate and graduate, his most famous lectures being those on the romantic movement in England, France, and Germany. His lectures were distinguished by the breadth of his erudition, the penetration of his mind, the vigor of his expression, and the weight of his personality. His finely masculine features, his large and powerful frame with the scholar's stoop, his pile of books from which he read excerpts tellingly chosen, his numerous asides that rendered meek note-taking difficult, his relentless and witty exposure of what seemed to him pseudo-idealism or nonsense, and his own firmness of conviction and purpose created an image that profoundly reinforced the substance of his teaching. Almost alone at Harvard in what he was trying to do as teacher and scholar, he was regarded by some of his colleagues and throughout the country as a dangerous heretic or derided as a voice crying in the wilderness.

As a writer, Irving Babbitt was a general critic, comparable with Carlyle, Arnold, and Emerson, inferior to them in literary quality, superior to them in intellectual energy and penetration. Taking the whole complex of modern culture as his theme, he dealt with education in *Literature and the American College* (1908); with the social and political problem in *Democracy and Leadership* (1924); with the confusion of the arts in *The New Laokoon* (1910); with literature in *The Masters of Modern French Criticism* (1912), *Rousseau and Romanticism* (1919), and *On Being Creative and Other Essays* (1932); and with philosophy and religion in all of these works, as well as in the essay accompanying his last book, a translation of the *Dhammapada* (1936). Each of his subjects he treated in the light of the concept of humanism established in ancient Greece and China and renewed in a more religious form in the Renaissance. While constantly using the past as evidence, he never used it as authority, for, as he persistently affirmed, the problem of the present is to get the equivalent of the standards of the past, which have been undermined by naturalism (both emotional and scientific), but to get them on a positive and critical basis in harmony with the modern spirit. He himself made an impressive effort to solve this problem, and his work may prove fruitful in future efforts at intellectual and spiritual reconstruction.

In 1929–30 Babbitt was the center of a controversy over humanism which resounded in the periodicals and even the newspapers of the nation, but as the great depression deepened, public interest soon shifted to specific practical issues, economic and political. His profounder influence may be seen conveniently in two books by groups of his associates and former pupils, *Humanism and America* (1930), edited by Norman Foerster, and *Irving Babbitt, Man and Teacher* (1941), edited by Frederick Manchester and Odell Shepard, and in the writings of T. S. Eliot, Philip S. Richards, and F. McEachran in England. But his work was probably best known among intellectuals in France, Germany, and the Scandinavian countries.

[The principal source of information is the work mentioned above, *Irving Babbitt, Man and Teacher*, which includes a biog. sketch by Dora Drew Babbitt and chapters by thirty-three persons who knew him well during shorter or longer periods of his life. Other sources include: W. B. Browne, *The Babbitt Family Hist.* (1912), *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, July 16, 1933. A bibliog. of his books and articles is given in a posthumous volume, *Spanish Character and Other Essays* (1940).] NORMAN FOERSTER

BABCOCK, STEPHEN MOULTON (Oct. 22, 1843–July 2, 1931), agricultural chemist, son of Peleg and Cornelia (Scott) Babcock, was born in Bridgewater, N. Y. He graduated from Tufts College in 1866 with the degree of A.B., and in 1872 went to Cornell as a student. Three years later he was made instructor in chemistry there. Going to Germany in 1877 for further study, he received in 1879 the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Göttingen, his thesis being published under the title *Darstellung von A-Dinitrophenol und von Nitroamidosalicylsäure*.

In 1881–82 he was again instructor in chemistry at Cornell and from 1882 to 1887, chemist of the New York Agricultural Experiment Station at Geneva. In the latter year he went to the University of Wisconsin as professor of agricultural chemistry, serving in that capacity until 1913, when he became professor emeritus. During this period he was also chemist of the Wisconsin Agricultural Experiment Station and from 1901 to 1913 its assistant director. On Oct. 27, 1896, he married May Crandall; they had no children.

Babcock made valuable contributions to agricultural knowledge and efficiency along several lines but is best known perhaps for his invention of the milk-fat test which bears his name. It consists in liberating the fat globules by dissolving the casein in a strong acid and then separating the fat by means of centrifugal force. Babcock always insisted that his principal contribution to this test was in the introduction of the centrifuge, whereby the time of the operation was considerably reduced. The test is described in Bulletin No. 24 of the Wisconsin Agricultural Experiment Station, which bears the title *A New Method for the Estimation of Fat in Milk* (1890). It provided for the first time an adequate standard by which fair payment for milk could be determined; made the manufacture of butter and cheese by factory methods more practicable; and stimulated greatly the improvement of dairy herds. It has been said, also, that it was more potent than the Bible in making dairymen honest (*Science, post*, pp. 86–87).

Another invention of Babcock was an apparatus for determining the viscosity of liquids, described under the title "A New Viscometer" in the *Journal of Analytic Chemistry*, vol. I (1887). The principle underlying its construction is that upon which later viscometers were based. With others he worked on tests and methods related to the manufacture of cheese and published *Constitution of Milk with Special Reference to Cheese Production* (1897) and *The Cold Curing of Cheese* (1903), both bulletins of the Wisconsin Agricultural Experiment Station.

Another fundamentally important contribution of his proceeded from work he did on the problem of metabolic water, the results of which are stated in *Metabolic Water: Its Production and Role in Vital Phenomena* (1912). He also did pioneer work in the field of animal nutrition. His experiments convinced him that the prevailing methods of food analysis were not a dependable test of the nutritive value of foodstuffs, nor did he believe that their energy-producing power was a fair criterion of their value. He was one of the first to use the biological method for testing, and though he never finished his investigations they were carried on by his younger colleagues with important results. His experiments in feeding cows led to the discovery of vitamin A by others. In 1930 he received the Capper prize of $5,000 for service to agriculture.

Babcock was a man of jovial disposition, who, when he laughed, "laughed all over." He was fond of sports and followed the fortunes of professional baseball teams with keen interest. He liked to "make things," and it is said that he would rather whittle out a piece of apparatus than have it made in a machine shop. At the age of seventy-eight he learned to drive a car and thereafter made long trips in it. He died at Madison, Wis., in his eighty-eighth year from a heart attack brought on by the heat. A memorial plaque by Lorado Taft was placed in the Biochemistry Building, University of Wisconsin, the necessary funds having been raised by 4–H Clubs, grade-school children, and dairy farmers.

[His papers, correspondence, diaries, etc., are in the possession of the Wis. Hist. Soc. Other sources are *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1927); *The Ten Master Minds of Dairying* (1930), pub. by *Successful Farming*; L. S. Ivins and A. E. Winship, *Fifty Famous Farmers* (1924); Paul de Kruif, *Hunger Fighters* (1928); L. H. Bailey, *Rural Uplook Service* (1919); *Science*, July 24, 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27.]

EDWIN B. HART

BACON, BENJAMIN WISNER (Jan. 15, 1860–Feb. 1, 1932), Congregational clergyman, teacher, writer, was born in Litchfield, Conn., the second child and second son of the eleven children born to Leonard Woolsey Bacon [*q.v.*], and his first wife Susan (Bacon) Bacon. His father was the second son of Leonard Bacon [*q.v.*]; and his mother, the daughter of Nathaniel Almoran Bacon and Almira (Selden) Bacon of Lyme, Conn. He therefore united two Bacon stocks. His father came from Michael, a founder of Dedham, Mass., 1640, and his mother from Nathaniel, one of the founders of Middletown, Conn., of whom an ancestor was a cousin of Lord Francis Bacon. These stocks both came from the vicinity of Ipswich, England, but there seems to have been no interconnection since 1535. "Puritanism was thus with me inborn and inbred," Bacon wrote, "every ancestor known to me being of the New England Colonial stock" (*Contemporary American Theology, post*, pp. 18–19). He was married May 27, 1884, to Eliza Buckingham Aiken of Norwich, Conn., by whom he had two children, Dorothy Buckingham and Benjamin Selden.

Bacon was educated in private schools in New Haven, and for five years (1872–77) in Europe: two years in a Gymnasium in Coburg, Germany, and three years in the Collège de Genève, Switzerland. He graduated from Yale University with the degree of A.B. in 1881, and that of B.D. in 1884. A moderate skill with the violin acquired abroad enabled him to earn money for his theological course by teaching and giving concerts. Ordained a Congregational minister at Old Lyme, Conn., June 12, 1884, he was pastor there, 1884–89; and in Oswego, N. Y., 1889–96. He was appointed instructor in the New Testament at the Yale Divinity School in 1896, and a year later became Buckingham Professor of New Testament Criticism and Interpretation. In 1928 he retired at the prescribed age limit of sixty-eight and was professor emeritus until his death. He was resident director of the American School of Oriental Study at Jerusalem, 1905–06, and as a result of the friendships he made was able to obtain in 1928 permission for the Yale excavations at Gerasa.

During his two pastorates he became greatly interested in the higher criticism of the Pentateuch, especially in the work of Kuenen, Wellhausen, and Robertson Smith, and was convinced of the truth and importance of the reconstruction of the history of the religion of Israel that resulted from their studies. He became known as an able contributor to this method of Biblical study through various articles and two books, *The Genesis of Genesis* (1892), and *The Triple Tradition of the Exodus* (1894).

He turned to New Testament studies with a thorough-going belief in the method of the "higher criticism," and with the hope which he then expressed that the same method could be used for a more complete solution of the most important problems which ancient literature presents to the historical student, those of the four Gospels. It was a field which had been cultivated long and fruitfully by scholars of unexcelled ability, by B. Weiss, Weizsäcker, Holtzmann, and others before and after them; but with no such degree of unity in results, either literary or historical, as had been reached in the case of the five books of Moses. Bacon began his New Testament teaching at Yale with the hope that he could carry forward toward a more decisive conclusion the analysis of the Gospels, the recovery of their sources and their composition, and bring about a nearer approach to that goal of the Christian historian's endeavors, the knowledge of the historical Jesus, and so of the beginnings of the Christian religion. The "higher criticism" in this particular application of it was the subject of his studies, his teaching, and his writing from the beginning to the end of his career of thirty-six years at Yale.

The phrase "higher criticism" as defining the method of the historical study of the Gospels has been less used since Dibelius introduced the term *Formgeschichte* in 1919. Bacon, however, when in the last year of his life he wrote his contribution to *Contemporary American Theology: Theological Autobiographies* (*post*), chose as the summary of his life work as a theologian the title, "Enter the Higher Criticism." The phrase, however, meant to him not only literary analysis and the recovery of sources, but also the study of the background and motive of each of the four Gospels and of their sources, and had for its ultimate aim nothing less than the recovery of the historical Jesus and of his significance for the beginnings of Christianity. The originality and importance of his studies can hardly be better seen than by comparing sentences in the preface of his *Beginnings of Gospel Story* (1909) with the definition of *Formgeschichte* in the words of its originator, Martin Dibelius, who wrote in the preface to the English edition of his book, *From Tradition to Gospel* (1934): "The method of Formgeschichte has a twofold objective. In the first place, by reconstruction and analysis it seeks to explain the origin of the tradition about Jesus, and thus to penetrate into a period previous to that in which our Gospels and their written sources were recorded"; and further "it seeks to make clear the intention and real interest of the earliest tradition"; with what purpose the first churches recounted stories about Jesus, and collected and wrote down his sayings. Bacon, ten years earlier, had written quite to the same effect: "The key to all genuinely scientific appreciation of biblical narrative . . . is the recognition of motive. The motive of biblical writers . . . is never strictly historical, but always ætiological." "The evangelic tradition consists of . . . anecdotes, told and retold *for the purpose of explaining or defending beliefs and practices of the contemporary Church*."

Such is the higher criticism which Bacon was always using, with the ultimate goal of a closer approach to the historical Jesus. Three main lines of research were involved: first, studies in Mark, from *The Beginnings of Gospel Story* (1909) to *The Gospel of Mark: Its Composition and Date* (1925); next, the "second source" used by Matthew and Luke on which Bacon's principal book was one of his latest, *Studies in Matthew* (1930), from the preface of which we learn that he planned a book of similar studies in Luke and one on the Source (which he designated as S); third, the Fourth Gospel, on which he published *The Fourth Gospel in Research and Debate* (1910, 1918), and left the manuscript of a volume, *The Gospel of the Hellenists,* which was edited and published a year after his death by his successor at Yale, Carl H. Kraeling. These books, including the unwritten ones on Luke and on S, he regarded as the foundation on which he wished his life of Christ to rest. Fortunately this unwritten life can be known in its general character by his volumes on the Gospels, and especially by his Shaffer Lectures, *Jesus the Son of God,* given at Yale in February 1930, and published in the same year. Of this book he wrote, in his *Studies in Matthew* (p. 518): "Three chapters, headed respectively 'What the Eye Saw,' 'What the Ear Heard,' and 'What Entered Into the Heart of Man' aim to bring out a critical estimate of the three chief strands of gospel tradition, Markan, Mattheo-Lukan, and Johannine. Should opportunity not be given for the contemplated Life of Christ this preliminary sketch will serve to indicate the lines along which it might be expected to develop."

The originality and significance of Bacon's work lies in his free and suggestive application of the higher criticism to the origin and nature of the four Gospels. He wrote chiefly for scholars, and must always be reckoned with by students in this field. He himself valued most highly his work on the Johannine Gospel, as his autobiographical essay indicates. He did, however, write two popular studies, *An Introduction to the New Testament* (1900), which he said was the first American work of its kind, and *The Making of the New Testament* (1912). He died of coronary thrombosis and was buried in New Haven.

[A complete list of his books and articles, 1887–1927, is in *Studies in Early Christianity* (1928), ed. by S. J. Case, and, 1927–1932, in *The Gospel of the Hellenists* (1933); Vergilius Ferm, *Contemporary Am. Theology: Theological Autobiogs.* (2 vols., 1932–33), is the best source for his mental development and most of his career. See, also, Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1932); W. T. Baldwin, *Bacon Geneal. Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640, and Some of His Descendants* (1915); *Jour. of Biblical Literature,* Apr. 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *New Haven Jour.-Courier,* Feb. 4, 1932, editorial; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 2, 1932.]

Frank C. Porter

BADGER, CHARLES JOHNSTON (Aug. 6, 1853–Sept. 7, 1932), naval officer, was born at Rockville, Md., the only son of Commodore Oscar Charles [*q.v.*] and Margaret M. (Johnston) Badger. Entering the Naval Academy in 1869 on an appointment from President Grant, he graduated in 1873 and then served for three years, 1876–79, on the Asiatic Station. After assignments in the Coast Survey, in the *Yantic,* and at the Boston navy yard, he was made executive officer of the steamer *Alert,* one of the ships under Capt. W. S. Schley [*q.v.*] which in 1884 rescued the seven survivors of the Greely Arctic expedition at Cape Sabine. In the intervals following service in the *Brooklyn* on the Asiatic Station, 1885–89, and in the *Dolphin,* 1892–95, he was assigned to ordnance duty at the Washington navy yard, and in the summer of 1897 he studied at the Naval War College. During the war with Spain he served in the cruiser *Cincinnati* on the Cuban blockade and in the occupation of Puerto Rico. He later commanded the *Chicago.* He was senior naval officer at San Francisco in 1906 and after the earthquake took effective measures with army and civil authorities to preserve order and organize relief.

On July 1, 1907, Badger attained his captaincy and for the next two years was superintendent of the Naval Academy where his fair yet strict treatment of midshipmen is said to have suggested the nickname "Square Deal" Badger. He then took command of the *Kansas,* of the Atlantic Fleet, 1909–11. After his promotion to rear admiral, in March 1911, he commanded the Second Division of the Atlantic Fleet in the flagship *Louisiana.* During a European cruise in the following summer his division visited several Baltic ports and its officers were entertained by royalty at Kronstadt and Kiel. From January 1913 to September 1914 he was commander-in-chief of the Atlantic Fleet. At the outbreak of trouble with Mexico in 1914, the readiness of his command was demonstrated. It sailed from home ports on less than twenty-four hours' notice and arrived at Vera Cruz on Apr. 22, the day after the occupation of the city. Badger directed the landing of reinforcements, and though the army later assumed control ashore, he showed excellent judgment in directing the naval forces during the trying period of the following summer. When he went ashore Secretary of the Navy Daniels expressed "unreserved and sincere appreciation" of his work as commander-in-chief. In the ensuing period of rapid naval expansion and participation in the World War he was a member of the General Board of the Navy and was retained after 1916, when he was due for retirement, until he was detached at his own request in February 1921. He had become head of the board after Admiral Dewey's death in 1917. Upon his retirement Secretary Daniels again wrote in commendation of his "ability and most mature judgment in dealing with the innumerable problems" of the war years.

Badger's interests were primarily in his profession and in the upbuilding of the navy, his advocacy of which appears in his one noteworthy published article, "The Larger American Navy" (*Century Magazine*, April 1919). In physique he was above average height, of heavy build and sandy complexion. After his retirement he lived in Washington, with a summer home at Blue Ridge Summit, Md. He was married on Oct. 4, 1882, to Sophia J. Champlin of St. Paul, Minn., and had two children, Oscar Charles, who entered the naval service, and Elizabeth. His death from heart trouble occurred at his summer home, and his burial was in Arlington.

[*Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 10, 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 9, 1932; service record in the Bureau of Navigation, Navy Dept.; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

ALLAN WESTCOTT

BAER, WILLIAM STEVENSON (Nov. 25, 1872–Apr. 7, 1931), orthopedic surgeon, was born in Baltimore, Md., son of the Rev. Robert Newton and Mary (Corner) Baer. His father was a Methodist minister, being at one time pastor of the Metropolitan Church in Washington, D. C. His grandfather, the Rev. John Baer, 1794–1878, was also a well-known Methodist clergyman. Baer graduated with the degrees of A.B. in 1894 and M.D. in 1898 at the Johns Hopkins University. Subsequently he served as one of the house medical officers for a year, and a second year as assistant resident surgeon at the Johns Hopkins Hospital. Then he became interested in orthopedic surgery and served continuously in that department of the Johns Hopkins Hospital and Medical School from 1900 until his death thirty-one years later, being placed in charge of the orthopedic work there in 1900 when the Orthopedic Clinic was instituted. After a year as assistant in orthopedic surgery (1900–01), he became instructor (1901–05), associate (1905–10), associate professor (1910–14), and from 1914 to 1926 associate professor of clinical orthopedic surgery. In the latter year he became full clinical professor of orthopedic surgery and held that position until his death five years later. In addition to this work at the Johns Hopkins Hospital he had a large private practice as an orthopedic surgeon and was a consultant in that specialty in a number of other hospitals in Maryland. In 1909 he founded the Children's Hospital School and continued as its director during the remainder of his life, developing it into one of the largest and best equipped hospitals for crippled children in the South. He also developed, during his years in this specialty, clinics throughout the rural sections of Maryland, to which parents were invited to bring their crippled children for diagnosis and treatment free of cost. The rural physicians quickly appreciated the benefits resulting from these clinics and they were soon put on a regular schedule with the assistance of many of Baer's colleagues. In 1927 he founded the Maryland League for Crippled Children and continued as its president until his death. At the outbreak of the First World War he went to France as captain in the Johns Hopkins Unit, Medical Reserve Corps, United States army, and for several months served as chief of the American operating team at Chemin des Dames. Later he was made orthopedic consultant to the American Expeditionary Force, serving as orthopedic surgeon-in-chief of the II American Army. He returned to civil life in April 1919, being mustered out as lieutenant-colonel. He made many contributions to orthopedic surgery, among which may be mentioned his rediscovery that the larvæ of the bluebottle fly could be used to cure osteomyelitis. This rediscovery, which was made from observations on the battlefield of France, has had important results in the curative treatment of chronic osteomyelitis. Baer also attracted considerable favorable attention by his operation for restoring motion in fused and stiffened joints by the introduction of animal membrane. In 1935 through his efforts there was established in Baltimore the William S. Baer School for Crippled and Handicapped Children, where those so afflicted received medical attention as well as special training and recreational activities in addition to their regular school work. He was a fellow of the American College of Surgeons and a member and president (1924–25) of the American Orthopedic Association. In imparting knowledge he was most successful, and he gained a great reputation for his keen diagnostic ability in his special field. His concept of the newer orthopedic surgery was characterized by his ideas of a broader scope in this specialty, and through his sound suggestions and rational ideas he became a valuable critic of its many new advances. He was of a most attractive disposition, being especially loved by children and all who came under his care. His hobby was the breeding of chow dogs at his kennels in Baltimore and at his summer residence in the White Mountains, "Moosilauke Farms," Oxford, N. H. For many years before his death he was president of the American Kennel Club. He was married at New Haven, Conn., on Oct. 15, 1901, to Ruth, the daughter of the Rev. John Edward Adams, a Methodist clergyman. They had no children. He died of a cerebral hemorrhage in Baltimore, Md.

[*Jour. of Bone and Joint Surgery*, July 1931; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Apr. 18, 1931; Paul de Kruif, "Dr. Baer, the Bone-Mender," *Country Gentleman*, Mar. 1932; *Trans. Southern Surgic. Asso.*, XLIV (1932), p. 565; *Survey*, Jan. 1, 1930; *Hist. of Base Hospital No. 18, Am. Expeditionary Forces (Johns Hopkins Unit)* (1919); *Sun* (Baltimore), Apr. 8, 1931.]

WALTER R. STEINER

BAETJER, FREDERICK HENRY (Aug. 7, 1874–July 17, 1933), physician and roentgenologist, the youngest of three children of Henry and Fredericka Henrietta (Cronhardt) Baetjer of Winchester, Va., was born in Baltimore, Md. His father was born in Arsten, Germany, near the city of Bremen, in 1841 and emigrated to Baltimore in 1859. In 1866 he married and settled in Winchester. The son spent his boyhood in the beautiful country of the Shenandoah Valley. He attended school in Winchester and spent a few years studying at the Shenandoah Valley Academy. In 1893 he entered the undergraduate department of the Johns Hopkins University with the intention of studying electrical engineering but after receiving his degree of A.B. in 1897 he altered his plans and in the autumn of that year entered the medical school of the University. Here he pursued his studies under such masters as William Henry Welch, William Osler, and William S. Halsted [*qq.v.*]. Upon his graduation in 1901 he was appointed resident house officer in the Johns Hopkins Hospital and served for one year.

It was at this time that the X-ray was being introduced into medicine for diagnostic and therapeutic purposes. Baetjer was attracted by the novelty of these studies which were then in little more than an experimental stage and immediately after leaving the hospital he went abroad to study radiology, especially in Berlin. Upon his return to Baltimore he was married to Mary Yarnell Carey of Baltimore on Oct. 14, 1903, and entered practice to devote himself exclusively to work in roentgenology. He was, thus, one of the American pioneers in this field. He rapidly became one of the foremost exponents of roentgenology as a diagnostic procedure. His careful investigations necessitated his constant exposure to the X-rays. Unfortunately the knowledge that complete protection of the operator could be obtained by the use of shields made of lead was not available to physicians at this time. In consequence Baetjer's constant exposure to the rays soon resulted in serious burns of the hands, which, in spite of future protection, progressed and caused increasing injury during the remainder of his life. Amputation of one finger after another was required and by 1909 he had lost four of them. A form of cancer developed extending to the axilla and necessitating the removal of the lymph glands in this region. His physical activities were interfered with, not only by these distressing experiences, but by the loss of an eye in 1908. In spite of these serious and incapacitating injuries he continued his work in heroic manner both in his private office and in the Johns Hopkins Hospital and University, enlarging his experience in diagnostic radiology, teaching, and publishing many papers on the use of X-ray in diagnosis. First assistant, then associate in "actinography" (1903–16), he was appointed in 1916 associate professor of clinical roentgenology with promotion in 1921 to the professorship of roentgenology and the position of roentgenologist-in-chief to the Johns Hopkins Hospital. During the World War he served from May 1917 to February 1919 as major in the medical corps. Probably his most significant published work was his *Injuries and Diseases of the Bones and Joints* (1921), written in collaboration with Charles A. Waters.

His long and wide experience combined with his acute perception resulted in a degree of expertness in interpreting roentgenograms which brought him national recognition. He was made a delegate to the International Roentgen Ray Congress in 1908 and in 1911 was elected president of the American Roentgen Ray Society. He was an active member of many medical societies and honorary member of the New York Roentgen Ray Society and the Philadelphia Roentgen Ray Society. Suffering constantly from the effects of the X-ray burns and the serious complications that resulted, he remained as long as he was able to work a delightful companion, with ready wit and keen mind. His cheerfulness under such physical suffering was a source of constant wonder and admiration to his many friends. He died of a heart ailment at his home in Catonsville, Md., after a long illness. He was survived by his wife and two children, a daughter, Eleanor Carey, and a son, Harold Hayward Baetjer.

[*Am. Jour. of Roentgenology and Radium Therapy*, Sept. 1933; *Bull. of the Johns Hopkins Hospital*, Nov. 1933; *Tercentenary Hist. of Md.* (1925), II, 334–35; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, *Sun* (Baltimore), July 18, 1933; information as to certain facts from George Baetjer, Winchester, Va.]

WARFIELD T. LONGCOPE

BAILEY, JOSEPH WELDON (Oct. 6, 1863–Apr. 13, 1929), United States senator, was born at Crystal Springs, Miss., the only son and second child of Joseph B. and Harriet (Dees) Bailey. He was christened Joseph Edgar, but he dropped the second name and adopted Weldon. He was prepared for college at the academy at Clinton, Miss., and entered the University of Mississippi at seventeen. He quickly made his mark as an undergraduate speaker and debater but was less assiduous as a student. Then as later he was impressive in appearance, being tall of frame with a well-modeled head and features. He was affable, witty, and genial with his fellow students but resentful of the exercise of authority over him and resigned from his classes before the year was out. During the next two years he attended first Vanderbilt University and then the University of Virginia, where he began the study of law. He completed his legal training at the Lebanon School of Law in Tennessee and was admitted to the bar in Copiah County, Miss., in 1883. He at once entered politics, but his belligerent nature brought him into difficulties and in 1885 he moved to Gainesville, Tex. He continued the practice of law and entered into local activities of the dominant Democratic party. He was soon married to Ellen Murray, whom he had met when both were students in Mississippi. In 1890 he was elected to Congress from the then 5th congressional district of Texas on a platform of free silver, low tariff, and regulatory measures for railroads. He served for five terms. In the House of Representatives during Cleveland's second administration he vigorously opposed the President's policies relating to currency and silver, civil service, and patronage, and as minority leader of the Democrats in the McKinley administration he was a major factor in forcing that Republican president to wage war on Spain.

The legislature of Texas elected Bailey to the United States Senate in 1901. Victory came only after a tense political fight had been waged against him on the ground that he had aided the Waters Pierce Oil Company to secure a permit to do business in Texas again after it had been expelled for violating the state anti-trust laws. This was but the premonitory flash of what was to become the Bailey controversy, one of the bitterest episodes in the political life of the state. Then and later Bailey denied that he had acted as the paid attorney of the oil company. The high point in his first term as senator came in his brilliant espousal and leadership in 1906 of the passage of the Hepburn Rate Bill, by which the Interstate Commerce Commission was empowered to fix and regulate the rates of the railroads. His reputation as a constitutional lawyer stemmed from his part in this congressional debate, as well as from his cogent reasoning in behalf of other measures, including a federal income tax and a reorganization of the currency and banking system—two reforms which he saw adopted in 1909 and 1914, respectively. In 1909, President Taft offered Bailey a place on the Supreme Court bench, which he declined.

The main fight in the so-called Bailey controversy flared up in 1907 when Bailey became a candidate for reëlection to the Senate. The State of Texas in the meantime had brought suit again to oust the Waters Pierce Oil Company, and in the course of the proceedings Henry Clay Pierce revealed that he had personally lent Bailey several thousand dollars about the time his company sought to reënter Texas in 1901. Bailey now openly avowed the loan but denied that it had been in payment of legal services. Nor was it, he contended, in any sense a bribe, since he never held any state office and he had appeared before state licensing authorities solely in the capacity of a "friend of the court." The issue was drawn, however, and culminated in charges preferred before the legislature. At the end of a month-long investigation Bailey was exonerated by large majority votes in both houses of the legislature and he was immediately reëlected by that body. Both his supporters and his opponents recognized, though, that this was but a truce and in 1908 Bailey insisted upon submitting the issue to the voters of Texas. He chose to be a candidate for delegate-at-large to the Democratic National Convention of that year and agreed to resign from the Senate if he was defeated. The ensuing campaign was especially acrimonious.

At its conclusion Bailey won a clear-cut, statewide victory. With this vindication in his supreme fight—"the great crisis of my life"—he returned to his duties at Washington, but the course of his own party in as well as out of Congress, already passing under the influence of Woodrow Wilson, became increasingly disappointing to him and on the eve of the inauguration of Wilson, he resigned from the Senate.

Bailey remained in Washington in the private practice of law. He was increasingly critical of the Wilson administration, particularly of moves that he considered to be leading to involvement in the European War. He also stoutly opposed the drift toward national prohibition and equal suffrage. He returned to Texas to make his home in Dallas shortly before 1920 and in that year campaigned unsuccessfully for the Democratic nomination for governor. He put aside his law practice in 1924 to help crush the power of the Ku Klux Klan in Texas. Following the death of his first wife in 1926 he was married on Dec. 21, 1927, to Mrs. Prudence Rosengren of Austin. During his last years he was widely acclaimed over Texas as an elder statesman whose views on the past and future of the Democratic party were eagerly heard and applauded. He died of a heart attack in a district courtroom at Sherman just after concluding an argument in a case that involved the authority of the federal government to fix rates on a toll bridge connecting Texas and Oklahoma. He was buried in his old home of Gainesville. His widow and two sons, Weldon and Joseph, survived him.

[Sam Acheson, *Joe Bailey: The Last Democrat* (1932); W. A. Cocke, *The Bailey Controversy in Tex.* (2 vols., 1908); *Proc. and Reports of the Bailey Investigation Committee* (1907); Mark Sullivan, *Our Times*, vol. III, "Pre-War America" (1930); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 14, 15, 1929; *Dallas Morning News*, Apr. 14–16, 1929.]

SAM ACHESON

BAILEY, SOLON IRVING (Dec. 29, 1854–June 5, 1931), astronomer, son of Israel C. and Jane (Sutherland) Bailey, was born on a farm in the town of Lisbon, N. H. In a family of four children he was the second son. When he was five years old his parents moved to Concord, N. H., where he spent his youth. He attended Tilton Academy, from which he graduated in 1877, and received the degree of A.B. from Boston University in 1881, and that of A.M. three years later. Immediately after receiving the former he became headmaster of Tilton Academy, where he achieved a reputation for ability in handling young people and as an unusually successful teacher. In 1883 he married Ruth E. Poulter, of Concord, N. H., by whom he had two sons: Irving Widmer, professor of plant anatomy at Harvard, and Chester, who died in infancy.

In 1887, while studying at Harvard, he became a volunteer assistant at the Harvard Observatory, of which Edward C. Pickering [*q.v.*] was then director. From this time on, he was closely associated with astronomy at Harvard, rising from assistant in astronomy in 1891 to assistant professor in 1893, associate professor in 1898, Phillips Professor in 1912, and acting director of the Observatory in 1919. He held the title of professor emeritus from 1925 to 1931.

As an advisor to Prof. Edward C. Pickering, he proved of valuable assistance, especially in the selection of astronomical sites for observatories in the southern hemisphere, and in the establishment of the Arequipa station in the Peruvian Andes. He was sent in 1888 on a tour of the western United States and South America to test climatic conditions with the view to the erection of a secondary Harvard station, during which tour he made numerous photographic and visual astronomical observations. As a result of his investigations, Arequipa, Peru, at an elevation of 8,050 feet, was selected for the site of the Boyden station of the Harvard Observatory, a station which remained, except in the years 1891–93, under his general supervision for nearly forty years. He made many trips between Cambridge and Arequipa, the last in 1922.

Bailey was a pioneer in the establishment of a chain of meteorological stations in Peru, from the summit of El Misti, at an elevation of 19,200 feet, across the Cordillera, and down to Santa Ana in the Montana country. The observations carried on by Bailey and his successors were for many years the only extensive ones made in Peru. The meteorological data that resulted are preserved in *Annals of the Astronomical Observatory of Harvard University* where, also, Bailey's accounts of the ascent of El Misti and other explorations are vividly portrayed. He also spent a year in South Africa in 1908, where, as a result of his observations, several American observatories, including that of Harvard, have since set up auxiliary stations.

Bailey excelled especially in the accumulation of observational facts. He made thousands of observations of the brightness of stars in the southern hemisphere to complete the work of the Harvard photometry of the sky. It was he who first detected the small variations in hundreds of stars closely packed into the globular clusters. Not only did he discover the variables and measure their change in brightness, but he learned the period of their changes and laid the foundations for what was later to become one of the greatest helps in the study of globular clusters and their relation to our galactic system. Since most of these cluster variables abound in stellar agglomerations which resemble veritable beehives, and many of the variables go through their complete light changes in the course of half a day or less, his achievements in this field alone were of the highest significance. He was a pioneer, also, in the photography and discovery of faint nebulæ, or distant galaxies.

As a writer he had the happy faculty of describing events and scientific facts in a manner which held the attention of the reader to the end. After he became professor emeritus he wrote *The History and Work of Harvard Observatory, 1839 to 1927* (1931), an accurate account of the work and staff of that institution. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and a member of many scientific societies in the United States and abroad. In 1923 the University of San Augustine, in Arequipa, conferred upon him the honorary degree of Sc.D., and the title of Professor of Astronomy in that university, thus recognizing his scientific achievements and the long existing friendship between him and the cultural population of Arequipa.

He was a man of strong physique, tall, and lithe. Had he not chosen to be an astronomer he might have achieved success as a diplomat, for both among his associates and in his contacts with people in foreign countries, he displayed tact and wisdom. In general he was modest and retiring, but could, on occasions, enliven a gathering with his humor and ready wit, especially when recounting experiences connected with his travels. He died in his seventy-seventh year.

[*Popular Astronomy,* Oct. 1931; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LXVIII (1933); *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XV (1934); *Science,* July 10, 1931; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Boston Transcript,* June 5, 1931.]

LEON CAMPBELL

BAKER, GEORGE FISHER (Mar. 27, 1840–May 2, 1931), banker, philanthropist, was the eldest in the family of George Ellis and Eveline (Stevens) Baker, and a descendant of Richard Baker who emigrated to Massachusetts Bay in 1635 and settled in Dorchester. His father, not successful as a business man, became a town clerk, legislator, and editor, and served as secretary to William H. Seward and Governor Clark of New York. The son was educated at home and at various private schools, notably Seward Institute in Florida, N. Y. In 1856 he became clerk in the state banking department at Albany at a salary of $500 a year. By 1860 he was numbering bank notes for $700 a year. While in Albany he became the best informed clerk in his department and, moreover, his abilities were being observed by bankers who had occasion to visit the department. In 1863 he was invited to help found the First National Bank of New York which was to become the most prominent, though not the largest, bank under the new national banking system. The immediate purpose of the new system was to help sell the bonds of the national government to finance the defeat of the Confederacy, and in this sale the youthful Baker played an active and zealous part. He himself bought and paid for thirty shares out of 2,000. He became teller, bookkeeper, and director of the bank and was often called to Washington in consultation with Secretary Chase. In 1865 he became assistant cashier and then cashier. By 1869 he was worth $100,000.

The panic of 1873 hit all banks including the First National. The president wished to liquidate, but Baker, who then held 652 shares, opposed this action. He helped to calm the storm and developed his cardinal policy: in times of distress, loan to good customers, don't hoard. In 1877 he became the second president of the bank. His declared policy was to be "just and fair and liberal." His chief course during this period was to continue the bank as a banker's bank and to develop its connections with great business corporations. He gradually built up a surplus which was to become one of the outstanding features of its capital structure. With few customers and only one merger, the bank remained relatively small but very profitable.

In 1908 Baker set up the First Security Company (dissolved 1933), which was apparently the second security affiliate of the kind in America. It was established to conform with the federal law prohibiting a national bank from doing certain things. Its main purpose was to "buy and sell stocks, bonds, and notes." In 1909 Baker became chairman of the board of his bank, an office which he held until his death. During the period 1908–31 the bank was an integral part of financial capitalism or, as it was loosely called, Wall Street. The security affiliate, the close association with investment bankers, particularly J. P. Morgan & Company, and the interlocking of directorates threatened to overshadow the commercial bank. In the Pujo Committee inquiry of 1912–13 Baker was called upon for evidence as to his operations and policies. He was popularly thought of as the strong silent man of Wall Street from whom anything might be expected. Baker had bought his way into the Chase National Bank with the idea of merging it with his own institution. He changed his mind and sold his shares because he concluded that each bank was large enough and because he feared that Chase would not profit from foreign banking. He was a director of many corporations (eighty-seven at one time: railroads, manufacturing concerns, public utilities, and banks), and up to the extent of his physical strength, which was great, he faithfully attended directors' meetings. Obviously, he believed in big corporations that performed efficiently the services required. His cardinal aim as a commercial banker was to take care of these concerns when they needed his help, at a fair price for the credit extended.

Nearly six feet tall, Baker was a handsome young man and a striking figure in old age. In his youth he became a good oarsman. His love of horses gave way to a love of dogs. He was gentle and easily moved to tears, and although he was amazingly thoughtful of others, particularly his friends, he was a stern employer. He wasted no time over politics; his conception of social service was to be a good banker. He never catered to public opinion and never became a popular figure. Two surviving public speeches are each one paragraph long. His fortune was estimated at its height as $200,000,000 but at his death at about $73,500,000. After 1912 he was very liberal, his gifts amounting to over $19,400,000. The chief of these was a gift of $6,000,000 to Harvard, given to found and endow the Graduate School of Business Administration. Colleges, museums, libraries, hospitals, and churches were the chief recipients. Baker died of pneumonia in his ninety-second year. He was married on Nov. 18, 1869, to Florence Tucker Baker of Louisville, Ky., who died in 1913. They had five children, three of whom, Evelyn, Florence, and George Fisher, Jr., survived him. At his death his public bequests amounted to $500,000.

[A substantial biog. of Baker by A. B. Paine (privately printed, 1920) deals chiefly with personal and family matters. Consult the evidence and report of the Pujo Committee (1912–13); N. S. B. Gras and H. M. Larson, *Casebook in Am. Business Hist.* (1939), pp. 512–27; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1932; F. L. Allen, *The Lords of Creation* (1935); *N. Y. Times*, May 3, 14, 1931; and the *Boston Sunday Post*, Special News Section, June 15, 1924. A portrait of Baker by Frank O. Salisbury hangs in the Baker Lib., Harvard Univ.]

N. S. B. Gras

BAKER, GEORGE PIERCE (Apr. 4, 1866–Jan. 6, 1935), instructor in playwriting, creator of the 47 Workshop, was born in Providence, R. I., the son of Dr. George Pierce and Lucy (Cady) Baker. He was graduated from Harvard in 1887 and the following year became an instructor in English there. The next year he pioneered a new course in oral debating. He was made assistant professor of English in 1895, full professor in 1905, and professor of dramatic literature in 1910. He published *Specimens of Argumentation* (1893), *The Principles of Argumentation* (1895), and *The Development of Shakespeare as a Dramatist* (1907), as well as editing various Elizabethan plays. During most of this period he was the inspiration of the Harvard debating teams, but from his youth he had been actively interested in the living theatre, was an amateur actor of no mean skill, and cherished a desire to give a course in practical playwriting, something never before attempted in an American college. He tried the experiment in Radcliffe in 1905, and the following year Harvard permitted him to establish such a course there. A brilliant student this first year, Edward Sheldon, sold his play, "Salvation Nell," to Minnie Maddern Fiske [*q.v.*], thus calling wide public attention to the new course. At this time, too, there was a fresh stirring of interest in the American theatre, and students flocked to get into English 47, as the new course was called. As it was the essential part of Baker's method of instruction to try plays before an audience, the 47 Workshop was created which included volunteer workers from outside the college and an audience of interested persons who wrote criticisms after each performance. Special students came to Harvard for playwriting, including Eugene O'Neill, Sidney Howard, and George Abbott. In 1919 Baker delivered a course of lectures before the Lowell Institute. They were published under the title *Dramatic Technique*, a work which became the standard textbook for playwrights.

While the graduates of the 47 Workshop were going out into the practical theatre equipped as no university had ever before equipped them, Harvard—or some people therein—looked on the work as "too vocational," or too time-consuming, or perhaps as not conventionally adapted to the educational process. The University refused to provide an adequate stage for the plays, and when Edward Harkness gave a fine theatre to Yale, with a liberal endowment for instruction, Baker was persuaded to direct it, and to set up, in the frankly vocational School of the Fine Arts, a department of drama wherein the students could learn all phases of play production. This department was opened in 1925 and Baker continued as its head, teaching the courses in playwriting and dramatic history until his retirement in 1933. Long before then, however, he had seen his ideas of instruction in the creative theatre arts adopted by scores of other colleges, often under the guidance of his former pupils; he had seen the standard of American playwriting elevated in considerable degree by dramatists whom he had trained; and he had seen other students active in the amateur theatre. He had influenced both the professional and amateur stages of America, and he had compelled academic standing for one of the "lively" arts. Baker himself was not a practising playwright, though he wrote and produced the tercentenary pageant at Plymouth, in 1921, as well as other pageants. He was a keen stage director and did much of his teaching of playwriting during rehearsal. His mind was analytic and scholarly in spite of his primary interest in the creative side of art, and both in his early courses in debating and in his later Workshop he required—of himself most of all—unremitting labor and accuracy. In aspect he was ascetic, with thin, straight lips—a Puritan face. He wore pince-nez on a black cord and could look grim, but his lips could as easily break into a smile and his eyes twinkle, and his kindness and patient sympathy won the devotion of all his students. In 1907–08 he was the Hyde Lecturer at the Sorbonne. He was married on Aug. 16, 1893, to Christina Hopkins of Cambridge, Mass., who bore him four sons, John, Edwin, Myles, and George Pierce, Jr. He died of pneumonia in New York City and was buried at Providence, R. I.

[See: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Theatre Arts Monthly*, July 1933, Feb. 1935; W. L. Phelps in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXXIII (1940); *George Pierce Baker: A Memorial* (1939), by John Mason Brown, Eugene O'Neill and others; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 7, 8, 1935; Library, Dept. of Drama, Yale Univ.; Theatre Collection, Harvard Univ. lib. Thos. Wolfe's *Of Time and the River* (1935) contains an amusing but one-sided account of the 47 Workshop.]

WALTER PRICHARD EATON

BAKER, JEHU (Nov. 4, 1822–Mar. 1, 1903), lawyer, editor, congressman, and diplomat, was born in Fayette County near Lexington, Ky., the son of William and Margaret (Caldwell) Baker. His father had another son and daughter by a later marriage. At the age of seven he accompanied his father to a farm near Lebanon, Ill., where he was educated in the public schools and at McKendree College. After leaving college he settled in Belleville, St. Clair County, Ill. There he studied law and in 1846 was admitted to the bar. In 1849 he became coeditor of the *Belleville Daily Advocate*. He took an increasing interest in politics and by 1861 had gained rank in the Republican party and a wide publicity through his speeches. In that year he entered public service as master in chancery for St. Clair County. At the end of his chancellorship in 1865 he began the first of four terms in the House of Representatives in Washington. Democratic predominance in Illinois politics had persisted during the Civil War until Lincoln's reëlection in 1864, when the Republicans carried all but three of the Illinois congressional districts. Baker was selected in 1864 as a Republican to run against William R. Morrison [*q.v.*], a strong Democratic candidate in central Illinois. He defeated Morrison in that year, in 1866, and again in 1886, becoming known in state politics as the "great Jehu Baker."

Somewhat austere in appearance, and, according to James G. Blaine, "a man of peculiarities, not to say oddities, of bearing" (*Twenty Years of Congress*, II, 1886, 123), Baker plunged into the contest of the "radical" Republicans in Congress against President Johnson's policies. His fervor and frequent literary allusions elicited occasional applause and laughter; but Blaine testifies to his ability. He spoke often on Reconstruction, denouncing the southern "aristocracy" and advocating that the proposed Fourteenth Amendment remove all discriminations against Negroes. He was unsparing in his censure of what he considered Johnson's abuse of executive power and was strongly in favor of the President's impeachment. During these first two consecutive terms he tried also to further the interests of his Illinois constituents. He resisted efforts of the Illinois Central Railroad to profit at the expense of the state, attempted to save part of the public domain from a land company, favored an expanded currency, and helped create a House committee on education and labor. At the expiration of his second term in 1869, he retired temporarily to private life. In 1876 he completed a literary work, translated from the French of Montesquieu, which was published in 1882 as *Montesquieu's Considerations on the Causes of the Grandeur and Decadence of the Romans.* The copious annotation of this volume reflects his command of the classics and his wide reading of ancient and modern history in English, French, German, and Spanish.

His growing reputation earned his appointment as minister to Venezuela from 1878 to 1881, and from 1882 to 1885. He also acted, during the latter years, as consul general at Caracas. He became interested in the Anglo-Venezuelan boundary dispute, then approaching a critical stage, and won the confidence of the Venezuelan government, which through him pressed the Department of State to accept an alliance with Venezuela, or, failing that, to accept the cession of the exclusive fluvial navigation of Venezuela. Neither of these projects, however, was successful. Upon Cleveland's election he returned to Illinois to defeat Morrison in 1886 for Congress for the third time, but he failed of reëlection in 1888. Long a supporter of an expanded currency, he left the Republican party in 1896 and was elected congressman for the fourth time as a Fusionist. Since his eyesight was already impaired, he declined to run again. He became totally blind in 1899 and died of a paralytic stroke in 1903. He was twice married. His first wife was Olive Starr Wait, to whom he was married on Apr. 28, 1856, and by whom he had one daughter. She died in 1865 and in 1874 he was married to Mary (West) Robertson, by whom he had a daughter who died at Caracas.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *U. S. Biog. Dict. . . . Ill. Vol.* (1876), pp. 579–80; "Reports of the Commission . . . upon the Best Modes of Securing More Intimate Internat. and Commercial Relations between the U. S. and . . . Central and South America," *House Executive Doc. No. 50*, 49 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 66–67; F. D. Scott, "The Pol. Career of Wm. R. Morrison," *Trans. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, no. 33 (1926); *Ill. State Reg.* (Springfield), Mar. 1, 2, 1903; newspaper clippings and documents in the possession of W. U. Halbert, Belleville, Ill.; statement supplied by Ill. State Hist. Lib., Springfield; and archives of Dept. of State, "Despatches," Venezuela, Feb. 25 to Aug. 31, 1884.]

GEORGE B. YOUNG

BALDWIN, EVELYN BRIGGS (July 22, 1862–Oct. 25, 1933), Arctic explorer, was born in Springfield, Mo., eldest of the three sons of Elias Briggs and his first wife, Julia Cornelia (Crampton) Baldwin. His father, a western farmer, of New York parentage and English stock, rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Federal army during the Civil War. Evelyn, after receiving the degree of A.M. from North-Western (later North-Central) College, Naperville, Ill., in 1885, toured Europe afoot and on bicycle. He was principal of a high school and superintendent of city schools in Kansas, 1887–91; and observer of the United States Weather Bureau, 1892–1900. Practised in the use of meteorological instruments and eager for adventure, Baldwin in 1893 joined the North Greenland Expedition of Robert E. Peary [*q.v.*] as meteorologist and fifth in rank. He impressed Peary as ingenious, perseverant, and resolute under hardship. His "Meteorological and Auroral Notes," 1893–94, are published in Peary's *Northward Over the "Great Ice"* (2 vols., 1898). On his return to the United States, fascinated by Arctic exploration, he devoted all his spare time to promoting an expedition. In addition to lecturing about the Arctic, he published a book entitled *The Search for the North Pole or Life in the Great White World* (1896), with a view to accumulating funds for polar research. In 1897 he made a voyage to Spitsbergen, hoping to join Andrée in a search for the Pole by balloon, but arrived a few days too late, thus narrowly escaping the fate of the balloonists, all of whom were lost. In 1898 he joined the second polar expedition of Walter Wellman [*q.v.*] as meteorologist and second in command. From August to October he was in charge of an exploring party in Franz-Josef Land and built and named Fort McKinley. In the spring, in charge of another party, he explored Graham Bell Land. On his return to the United States he prepared for publication *Meteorological Observations of the Second Wellman Expedition* (1901), and "Auroral Observations on the Second Wellman Expedition," which appeared in *Monthly Weather Review and Annual Summary* (March 1901).

In April 1901 Baldwin was appointed inspector at large in the Signal Corps of the army. His heart, however, was in polar exploration. He now had the good fortune to discover a patron in William Ziegler [*q.v.*], a wealthy manufacturer and polar enthusiast, with $250,000 to spend on a Baldwin-Ziegler expedition, one of the most lavish that ever sailed for the Arctic. Baldwin's prime object was to discover the North Pole, where he expected to raise the Stars and Stripes on July 4, 1902. The *America*, the flagship of his three vessels, left Norway on July 27, 1901, for Franz-Josef Land, with a complement of forty-two men, a heavy cargo of coal and stores, fifteen Siberian ponies, and more than four hundred dogs. He successfully established three depots of supplies on the coast of Franz-Josef Land as bases for a dash to the Pole and three safety stations on the coast of Greenland for the return trip. He spent the winter at Camp Ziegler, with his flagship frozen in the ice. By late spring half of his dogs were dead, many of his sledges wrecked, and his coal and food supplies greatly depleted. In June he sent up fifteen balloons carrying three hundred messages, each of which bore an urgent request for coal. Disappointed by the failure of an expected supply ship to arrive, on July 1, 1902, he began his return voyage to Norway, where he cast anchor on Aug. 1, sixteen days after a relief ship had sailed. He brought with him a collection of motion pictures, the first to be made of the Arctic region. He regarded his expedition as preparatory to a second one, but he and his patron, who was disappointed with results, now parted company. He published an account of the expedition, fully illustrated, in the London periodical, the *Wide World Magazine* (January-March, 1903).

After his return to the United States Baldwin attempted unsuccessfully to obtain financial support for another expedition. In 1909 his life's ambition was frustrated when Peary discovered the Pole. Uncomplaining, with New York City as his address, he relapsed into obscurity. In 1918 he went to Washington and for fifteen years served the government in a minor capacity, successively, in the War Department, Shipping Board, State Department, and Navy Department. For a time he interested himself in genealogy and presented the Library of Congress with typescripts of his researches, dated 1922–25. In May 1933 he lost his clerkship under the economy act. Gen. Adolphus W. Greely [*q.v.*], the Arctic explorer, made an unavailing appeal in his behalf to the President. A few months later, practically destitute and supported by the charity of friends, he met his death on the streets of Washington in an automobile accident, an inglorious ending of an adventurous career. He had never married. He was buried in Oswego, Kan.

[In addition to the reference above, see *North-Western Coll. Cat.*, 1902–03; *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02 to 1932–33; *Harper's Weekly*, Jan. 22, 1901; *McClure's Mag.*, Sept. 1901; *Bull. Am. Geographical Soc.*, XXXIII (1901), nos. 2, 3, 4; *Ibid.*, XXXIV, Feb., Oct. 1902; *D. C. Soc. of the Sons Am. Revolution: Report of the Historian . . . for 1932 . . . 1934* (1934); *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 11, 24, 1930; *Evening Star* (Washington), and *Washington Post*, Oct. 26, 1933.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

BALDWIN, HENRY PERRINE (Aug. 29, 1842–July 8, 1911), sugar planter and capitalist of Hawaii, was born at Lahaina on the island of Maui, his parents, the Rev. Dwight Baldwin and Charlotte (Fowler) Baldwin, being missionaries from New England. As he was the fourth son and the sixth of eight children in the family, he enjoyed few luxuries in his youth except the pious and cultured atmosphere of his home. He received his early education from his parents, and for seven years preceding his twenty-first birthday he attended Punahou School (Oahu College) in Honolulu. His early ambition was to become a physician, but having taken up agriculture as a temporary expedient, he was gradually drawn deeper into it and finally found his career in the sugar industry.

After an unpromising start as manager of a small rice plantation, he went to work for his brother, a cane grower at Lahaina. A little later he became head overseer on the Waihee sugar plantation, of which Samuel T. Alexander was manager. In 1869 he entered into partnership with Alexander and established a plantation at Paia on the eastern side of the central plain of Maui. Baldwin became manager of Paia and Alexander of the adjoining Haiku plantation. Years of hard work revealed the need of a water supply more abundant and dependable than the rainfall of this region, and the partners formed a plan to supply the need. In 1876, with a few associates, they obtained from the government a lease authorizing the construction of a ditch to bring water from the northern slopes of the great mountain Haleakala. This Hamakua ditch, the first extensive irrigation project in the Hawaiian Islands and forerunner of many greater, was completed in spite of serious difficulties and largely because of Baldwin's energy and ability. Just before it was begun he lost his right arm in a mill accident. An adequate water supply and the reciprocity treaty between Hawaii and the United States (1876) gave a solid basis for further development. The Alexander and Baldwin interests expanded until the plantations under their control covered nearly the whole of central Maui, with an offshoot on the island of Kauai. In 1883 Alexander moved to California and thereafter Baldwin was general manager of all their enterprises on the islands; upon the incorporation of Alexander & Baldwin Limited in 1900 he became its president. He was active in the Hawaiian Sugar Planters Association, serving at various times as director, vice-president, and president.

As a plantation manager, Baldwin had few equals. He was intensely active, spending days in the saddle; he had great success in handling the difficult problem of labor supply, and he possessed sagacity and skill in financial matters. He became a wealthy man but did not lose touch with or sympathy for the people under him and about him. He gave large sums to aid various churches and other religious and social service institutions, particularly on his home island, and was sometimes called the "father of Maui." Of a deeply religious nature, he served for many years as church organist, even after the loss of his right arm. While interested in public affairs, Baldwin took no active part in politics until after 1886. Although he approved the reforms in government sought by the revolutionists of 1887 and 1893, he disapproved some of the methods used by their leaders, but he became a strong supporter of the administrations established by those uprisings. He was a prominent and influential member of the upper house of the legislature in every session from 1887 to 1904, inclusive, and was a delegate to the convention that framed the constitution of the Republic of Hawaii (1894). At two periods he was suggested for the governorship of the Territory of Hawaii but refused to allow his name to be considered.

Baldwin was married on Apr. 5, 1870, to Emily Whitney Alexander, sister of his business partner. They had six sons and two daughters: Henry Alexander, Maud Mansfield, William Dwight, Arthur Douglas, Frank Fowler, Frederick Chambers, Charlotte McKinney, and Samuel Alexander. In the intervals of a busy life he traveled, often with his wife and children, in America, Europe, and Japan. He died at his home at Makawao.

[A. D. Baldwin, *A Memoir of Henry Perrine Baldwin, 1842 to 1911* (1915); C. C. Baldwin, *The Baldwin Geneal., from 1500 to 1881* (1881); Geneal. Records of Hawaiian Mission Children's Soc.; sketch in *The Story of Hawaii and Its Builders* (1925), ed. by G. F. Nellist; and the *Evening Bull.* (Honolulu), July 10, 1911.]

RALPH S. KUYKENDALL

BALDWIN, JAMES MARK (Jan. 12, 1861–Nov. 8, 1934), psychologist, was born in Columbia, S. C., the third son and third child of the Hon. Cyrus H. and Lydia Eunice (Ford) Baldwin. Both of his parents were from Connecticut families, his father being a descendant of Richard Baldwin who settled in Milford in 1638. He attended private schools, for three years studied at the Salem Collegiate Institute at Salem, N. J., and in 1881 entered the sophomore class at Princeton. There as an undergraduate he was influenced by President McCosh, who introduced him both to scientific psychology, by way of Wundt's *Physiologische Psychologie,* and to the theory of biological evolution. He received the degree of A.B. in 1884, and having won the mental science fellowship, spent a year abroad at Berlin and at Leipzig, where he not only studied philosophy but gained from Wundt an insight into the "new" psychology. He returned to Princeton University as instructor in French and German, and as student in apologetics and theology at the Princeton Theological Seminary. In 1887 he was appointed professor of philosophy at Lake Forest University in Illinois. From there he went to the University of Toronto to fill the chair of philosophy and logic. This same year he received the degree of Ph.D. from Princeton. His thesis, under the direction of President McCosh, was a philosophical refutation of materialism, but his interest in psychology was undoubtedly growing, for he founded a small psychological laboratory and wrote his two-volume *Handbook of Psychology* (1889–91) while at Toronto.

After five years in Canada, Baldwin returned to Princeton, and his ten years there (1893–1903) were probably the most effective years of his life. He started a laboratory of experimental psychology, wrote a number of important books, and made scientific excursions to Europe. While in France he visited the Paris (Charcot and Janet) and the Nancy (Bernheim) schools to learn more about hypnotism and suggestion. This experience, supplemented by acquaintance with the work of the French school on the subconscious, was utilized in his *Mental Development.* In 1903 he went to Johns Hopkins University as professor of philosophy and psychology to reorganize the psychological laboratory, but he was no longer much interested in experimental psychology, and the later development of psychological research at Hopkins was left to his colleague, Prof. George M. Stratton. In 1908 Baldwin resigned from Hopkins and went to Mexico City where he acted in an advisory capacity in the organization of the National University. During the next few years he divided his time between Mexico City and Paris. He was elected in 1910 to succeed William James as a member of the Academy of Moral and Political Science in the Institute of France and this affiliation brought him into contact with the greatest minds of the country. He finally settled permanently abroad, residing most of the time in France. He was the Herbert Spencer Lecturer at Oxford University, 1915–16, Harvard lecturer to the French Provincial Universities, 1915, lecturer in 1918 and professor in 1919 at the École des Hautes Études Sociales, Paris.

As early as the Toronto days Baldwin formulated those ideas regarding the nature of mind (in his *Feeling and Will,* second volume of the *Handbook of Psychology*) which set the direction for all of his later thinking. In psychology he was a functionalist with strong leanings toward a motor theory, somewhat similar to that of Münsterberg, but Baldwin grew up in the Darwinian epoch and the greatest influence on his work was exerted by the theory of evolution. It is not surprising, therefore, that his most absorbing interest and probably his most valuable contributions were in child and social psychology. With the birth of his first child he began his study of the problem of genesis, and the results of his experiments on his two girls—results that contained much personal speculation—were incorporated in his book *Mental Development in the Child and the Race* (1895). This book was shortly followed by his *Social and Ethical Interpretations in Mental Development* (1897). In it he explained his principle of circular reaction as a form of organic adaptation to the environment. On the socio-psychological side he believed that society in its development is not a collection of separate individuals but that the individual becomes differentiated from a "common social protoplasm" (Murchison, *post,* I, 5), a phrase which is evidence of Baldwin's literary rather than strictly scientific form of expression.

When *Development and Evolution* (1902) was written, a book which discusses the transmission of acquired characteristics and the relative importance of heredity and environment, the fight was on between the camps of Weismann and Lamarck. Baldwin realized that Darwin's theory of accidental variation in itself could not explain the direction of the course of evolution. He therefore presented his theory of "genetic modes," which states that "every truly genetic theory is irreversible" and "each new stage or term in a truly genetic series is *sui generis* a new mode of presence in what is called reality" (Murchison, I, 8). This theory is, as he states, the cornerstone of the theory of emergent evolution. In an article in the *American Naturalist* (May–June 1896) he explained his theory as one of "organic selection" or the principle that natural selection acts on chance variation to produce "determinate evolution." In his presidential address before the American Psychological Association in 1897 he read a paper, "On Selective Thinking" (*Psychological Review,* January 1898). In line with William James's pragmatism and his own ideas on evolution, he formulated a theory of thinking analogous to the "trial-and-error" method of the physical sciences. In *Thought and Things . . . or Genetic Logic* (3 vols., 1906–11) Baldwin described the various stages of thought. Volume I, *Functional Logic,* deals with pre-logical thinking in which the mind is active through memory and action. Volume II, *Experimental Logic,* deals with logical thought in the narrower, conventional sense. In Volume III, *Interest and Art,* he described the hyper-logical type of thought which is a form of æsthetic intuition. In a fourth volume, *Genetic Theory of Reality,* published separately in 1915, Baldwin discussed the fundamental problems concerning the nature and interpretation of reality.

During the period 1914–24 Baldwin was too much absorbed by the events of the World War to pursue his scholarly studies. He published a number of lectures and articles, however, on political and national subjects, among which are *France and the War* (1916) and *American Neutrality* (1916). With his wife and daughter Elizabeth he was a passenger on the *Sussex* when it was torpedoed in the English Channel in 1916. His daughter was injured, and this lent an emotional drive to his advocacy of the Allied cause.

Not the least of his achievements was in the line of editorial work. He cooperated with James McKeen Cattell in founding the *Psychological Review* in 1894 and acted as coeditor until 1909. He also edited the *Dictionary of Philosophy and Psychology* (3 vols., 1901–05), a huge undertaking involving the cooperation of sixty philosophers and psychologists, and combining "encyclopedic with lexicographical features." He was a member of a number of societies in America and Europe, and president of several of them. Although in his early days he was captivated by the psychology of men like Wundt, he was more the theorist than the laboratory worker. As early as the Princeton period he thought the results of experimental psychology very meager and he felt "there was truth in what James was already proclaiming as to the barrenness of the tables and curves coming from many laboratories." He was a man of culture, much charm and outstanding literary ability, and liked best to live in the world of ideas and deal with general principles. He was married, on Nov. 22, 1888, to Helen Hayes Green, daughter of William Henry Green [*q.v.*], Hebrew scholar and president of Princeton Theological Seminary. They had two daughters, Helen and Elizabeth. Baldwin died of pneumonia in Paris.

[J. M. Baldwin, *Between Two Wars, 1816–1921* (2 vols., 1926); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; W. M. Urban, "James Mark Baldwin," *Psychological Rev.,* July 1935; M. F. Washburn, "James Mark Baldwin," *Am. Jour. of Psychology,* Jan. 1935; E. G. Boring, *A Hist. of Experimental Psychology* (1929), pp. 515–19; Carl Murchison, ed., *A Hist. of Psychology in Autobiog.,* I (1930), 1–30; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 9, 1935.]

HERBERT S. LANGFELD

BANKS, CHARLES EDWARD (July 6, 1854–Oct. 21, 1931), public health official, historian, genealogist, eldest child of Edward Prince and Ellen (Soule) Banks, was born in Portland, Me. Coming from old Colonial stock he was descended from the pioneer Richard Bankes who settled in York, Me., in 1643, and from six of the *Mayflower* voyagers, including George Soule and Elder William Brewster. After a course in the public schools he was graduated with high honors from Dartmouth Medical School in 1878, and in 1880, as an assistant surgeon, entered upon a career of distinction in the United States Public Health Service that continued for forty years at stations in various parts of the country. Rising through the usual grades he became assistant surgeon-general and was retired in 1920 with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Largely through his initiative, a new marine hospital was erected at Vineyard Haven, Mass., where he saw service from 1889 to 1892. In 1898 he represented the United States at the World Medical Congress in Madrid. In 1916 he was placed in charge of government measures at New York to combat the spread of infantile paralysis and administered the regulations governing interstate travel. During the World War he was detailed to Camp Funston, Kan., as chief sanitary officer of the cantonment zone. He also acted as deputy state health officer of Kansas in the interest of the enforcement of state sanitary laws relating to the troops. In 1918 he was appointed chief medical adviser to the War Risk Insurance Bureau at Washington, and his last active duty was in charge of the eighth district of the Public Health Service, which included three states.

From his youth Banks occupied his leisure hours in historical and genealogical research, and following his government service he devoted his entire attention to those studies. He was a prodigious worker and was able to compile authoritative books as well as numerous articles for the publications of the Maine and Massachusetts historical societies, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and other kindred bodies. In *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers* (1929), based on researches in England, and in his "Identity of George Soule, the Pilgrim," written for Ridlon's two-volume work, *A Contribution to the History . . . of the Families Named Sole, Solly, Soule, Sowle, Soulis* (1926), he made important contributions to the literature of Plymouth Colony settlers. Two later studies, *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630* (1930) and *The Planters of the Commonwealth* [of Massachusetts] (1930), had a place in the commemoration of the Massachusetts tercentenary. His *History of Martha's Vineyard, Dukes County, Massachusetts* (3 vols., 1911–25), and *History of York, Maine* (2 vols., 1931–35), set a standard in town histories. Both rank as outstanding works. Ten of Banks's ancestors were among the earliest planters of York, and the narrative of the ancient town was to be his supreme effort. He died while the manuscript of the projected third volume, dealing with York genealogies, was in preparation. He was active to the last. Death took him suddenly during a visit to Hartford, Conn. He was buried at Vineyard Haven, Mass., after services in Grace Episcopal Church. He had previously presented to the church a baptismal font, a replica of the font in the church at Tisbury, England, where Gov. Thomas Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard was baptized.

Modest, never self-seeking, possessed of a keen sense of humor, Banks was a delightful companion. His kindly spirit made him ready always to share with others his valuable historical and genealogical discoveries, no matter how laboriously achieved. At Vineyard Haven in 1892 he founded the Duodecimo Club, a cultural and social force for many years. He had great facility as an artist. His writings were the product of a scholarly and judicial mind. He was married at Portland, Me., July 15, 1880, to Florence Margaret Root. Three children survived him: Philip Whitgift, Beatrice Bartol, and Constance Wooster.

[Wm. M. Emery, "In Memoriam," in Banks's *Hist. of York, Me.*, vol. II (1935); H. S. F. Randolph, "Col. Chas. Edward Banks," *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Jan. 1932; articles in the *Vineyard Gazette* (Edgartown, Mass.), at the time of Banks's death; personal acquaintance.] WILLIAM M. EMERY

BARRETT, CHARLES SIMON (Jan. 28, 1866–Apr. 4, 1935), farm organization official, was born on a farm in Pike County, Ga., the son of Thomas Jefferson and Minerva (Slade) Barrett. His father was one of the largest landowners in middle Georgia and for several terms represented his county in the General Assembly. After attending the local country schools, young Barrett continued his education in normal schools at Bowling Green, Ky., Lebanon, Ohio, and Valparaiso, Ind. He was married on Nov. 5, 1891, to Alma Rucker of Barnesville, Ga., who bore him six sons: Paul, Charles Seldon, Howell Slade, Leland Arleigh, Gaines Rucker, and John.

A farmer as well as a school-teacher, Barrett was old enough to have joined the Farmers' Alliance "at the first opportunity," but his career is primarily associated with the Farmers' Educational and Cooperative Union, more generally known as the Farmers' Union. This organization was founded in 1902 by a few hard-pressed cotton farmers in a little "cross-roads conference" in Rains County, Tex. Acutely conscious of the distressing plight of the Georgia cotton farmers, Barrett went to Texas to learn something about the new order and returned to become the first president of the Georgia State Union, which he helped organize in 1905. His offices were in the upper story of an old frame building in Atwater, a tiny village in Upson County, seven miles from a railroad, but the influence of the Union was soon widely recognized. With other cotton states also falling in line, Barrett was among the most active of those who in 1906 organized the Union along national lines, and within the year he became its national president. Thereafter for twenty-two years, a record for uninterrupted service not attained by any other American farm leader, Barrett retained his office, always being reëlected by a unanimous vote. When he retired in 1928 it was of his own volition.

As president of the Farmers' Union Barrett sought to avoid the political pitfalls into which the Farmers' Alliance had fallen. He emphasized primarily the educational and cooperative activities of the Union and measured the success of the order in the growth of cooperative practice and service rather than in the mere enrolment of members. Nevertheless, by 1921, a conservative estimate set the total membership of the Union at from 500,000 to 800,000. Barrett was especially interested in its expansion into the Northwest and was in considerable part personally responsible for persuading the Equity Coöperative Exchange and the National Producers' Alliance to join forces with the Farmers' Union. What he had helped accomplish in the Northwest he considered the crowning achievement of his career.

In his official capacity Barrett spent much time in the national capital and came to be known as the "friend of Presidents." Almost every president from Theodore Roosevelt to Hoover honored him by the tender of some important appointment, most of which he accepted. He took great pride in having served as a member of Roosevelt's Commission on Country Life, as a delegate to the International Institute of Agriculture at Rome, and as the representative of fourteen American farm organizations at the Paris Peace Conference—"the most interesting and most thrilling experience of my life." He wrote two books, *The Mission, History and Times of the Farmers' Union* (1909) and *Uncle Reuben in Washington* (1923), both typical promotional documents. After his retirement from the presidency of the Union he wrote a weekly newspaper column that was published regularly by more than three hundred newspapers. Short, thickset, bald, and genial, he was beloved and respected to a degree seldom attained by farm leaders of his time, among whom much rivalry and dissension existed. He died at Union City, Ga., after a lingering illness.

[There are sketches of Barrett's life in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. IV (1908), and in *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35, and useful bits of information appear in his books, cited above. Obit. notices in the *Atlanta Constitution* and the *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 5, 1935, are unsatisfactory, but the May 1935 issue of the *Farmers' Union Herald* (South St. Paul, Minn.) more nearly does the subject justice.]

JOHN D. HICKS

BARRON, CLARENCE WALKER (July 2, 1855–Oct. 2, 1928), financial editor and publisher, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Henry and Elana (Noyes) Barron. While attending the English High School he decided to be a newspaper man, and at fifteen he began to practise shorthand under a court reporter. In 1875 his command of shorthand won for him a steady job on the *Evening Transcript;* later he established the paper's financial section. In 1887 he launched his first publishing venture—the *Boston News Bureau.* At first this service consisted merely of bulletins hastily printed and delivered by special messengers in the financial district. In time the bulletins became more formal: articles grouped on large sheets. By degrees a daily newspaper was born which developed into "the financial Bible of New England." For fifteen years Barron remained a Boston figure, keenly interested in whatever interested Bostonians, especially the new developments of street railways, electrical manufacturing, and telephone communications. As the financial leadership of Boston was challenged by other cities, Barron extended his field. In 1895 he founded the *Philadelphia Financial News.* In 1902 he took over the twenty-year-old *Wall Street Journal,* published by Dow, Jones & Company both morning and evening, and significant because Dow, Jones operated a ticker service essential to the Street's rapid functioning. Then in 1921 Barron founded *Barron's, the National Financial Weekly.* Because of family and other compacts Barron's legal relationship to these various properties varied. At his death in 1928 he was editor of *Barron's Weekly,* president of Dow, Jones & Company, publisher of the *Wall Street Journal,* and manager of the *Boston News Bureau* and the *Philadelphia News Bureau* (previously the *Philadelphia Financial News*). But regardless of official position, he was the driving life of each publication.

Between 1893 and 1922 Barron wrote several books and pamphlets on financial and reconstruction problems. They include *The Boston Stock Exchange* (1893), *The Federal Reserve Act* (1914), *The Audacious War* (1915), *The Mexican Problem* (1917), *War Finance* (1919), and *A World Remaking* (1920). He was always a little contemptuous of book authorship, however, and his best writing appears in news and editorial articles. Jolly, dynamic, and religious (Swedenborgian), he stressed journalism as service to society. "The soul of all writing," he told his staff, "and that which makes its force, use and beauty, is the animation of the writer to serve the reader" (*They Told Barron,* p. xxii). Aside from journalism he made only one direct major effort to influence public life. In 1921 he fathered a plan to speed reparations payments by means of internationally tax-free bonds, and he discussed his system confidentially with prominent statesmen and financiers in the United States and elsewhere. He left behind him at his death a huge body of notes expanded from shorthand records of conversations with those he met in business and politics. These notes, edited and arranged, were published serially in the *Saturday Evening Post* and then in two volumes, *They Told Barron* (1930) and *More They Told Barron* (1931). The first volume is source material on the recklessly flung millions of the twenties. The second volume, earlier notes discovered later, illuminates the beginnings of big business along the Atlantic seaboard. Barron emerges from these books as a candid reporter eager to reveal "The truth in its proper use"—slogan of the *Wall Street Journal.* His staunch friendliness sometimes led him to misinform his public; for instance, he trusted Mellen of the New Haven through to the disastrous end of his experiment in transportation finance. He did, however, deny his equally good friend Harry Sinclair the use of Dow, Jones tickers for quotations on Mammoth Oil. Between these conspicuous examples of his power and influence, Barron kept many an aspiring financial marauder from gaining a large following. Although he consistently preached against speculation and in favor of honest investment, there can be little doubt that the rapid drumfire of financial news which he managed so expertly played its part in arousing speculative fever among the uninitiated. Barron was married on June 21, 1900, to Jessie (Barteaux) Waldron, a widow with two daughters. He maintained homes in Boston and at Cohasset on Cape Cod. In New York he lived at the Ritz. He was a veritable Santa Claus in appearance, with a beaming countenance and ample girth. One of the world's great travelers and raconteurs, he was known in all the important bourse cities of the world.

[*They Told Barron* and *More They Told Barron,* ed. by Arthur Pound and S. T. Moore, contain biog. material. See also: *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Oct. 1929; *Wall Street Jour.,* Oct. 4, 1928; *Boston Transcript,* Oct. 3, 1928; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 3, 4, 1928.] ARTHUR POUND

BARTHOLDT, RICHARD (Nov. 2, 1855–Mar. 19, 1932), editor, congressman, was born in Germany at Schleiz on the southeastern slope of the Thuringian Forest, the son of Gottlob and Carolina Louise (Wagner) Bartholdt. Though Schleiz was the seat of the very conservative government of the Prince of Reuss, Richard's immediate home environment was dominated by the liberal spirit of his father, a "forty-eighter." Democratic ideals, social betterment through education, and anti-militarism were principles implanted in the parental home; music was there cultivated, and the excellent Gymnasium of his native town gave him a fundamental training in the classics. At seventeen he succumbed to the lure of America. He had relatives in New York and thither he sailed, arriving "on a stormy April day" in 1872. On the advice of his cousin Col. Henry E. Roehr, veteran of the Civil War, who inherited and published the Brooklyn *Freie Presse,* young Bartholdt started his career by learning the trade of type-setter in the job-printing department. "To have a trade to fall back on" proved useful, though the proud young immigrant felt comforted in his menial tasks only by the illustrious example of Benjamin Franklin and Horace Greeley. He found employment continuously in Philadelphia, then in Skippack among the Pennsylvania Germans, and finally in St. Louis on the *Anzeiger des Westens.* After gaining his American citizenship and studying law on an extended visit to Germany, he returned to the United States, now as reporter on the Brooklyn *Freie Presse.* As legislative correspondent in Albany for his paper he observed the operation of state politics and subsequently widened his experience as foreign editor of the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung.* In 1885 he accepted a call to the editorship-in-chief of the *St. Louis Tribune,* a German evening daily. Family ties probably had an influence in this change of residence, for on June 27, 1880, he had married Caecilia Niedner of St. Louis, of an established Missouri German family.

Bartholdt brought his paper into line with public interests and in local politics gave particular attention to the public schools and the cause of sound education. He was a member of the St. Louis school board from 1888 to 1892 and during the last year its president, when he was elected to the Fifty-third Congress of the United States from the 10th Missouri district. The Republican party reëlected him successively for a period of twenty-two years, 1893–1915. In Congress he took particular interest in questions concerning immigration, but Missouri had cause to be most grateful for the initiatory and energetic part taken by Bartholdt in bringing the world's fair to St. Louis in 1904 and combining with it the centennial celebration of the Louisiana Purchase; for his efforts in getting Congress to back the undertaking with the necessary millions, and securing the indispensable support at home—all culminating in a remarkable economic, cultural, and even financial achievement. Bartholdt won international distinction as president of the Interparliamentary Union for the Promotion of International Arbitration, and as founder and president for eleven years of that organization's American group in Congress. The greatest hope of his life was the elimination of wars by arbitration. He took a leading part in all peace conferences, merging the work of the Interparliamentary Union with that of the Second Peace Conference at The Hague, and continuing as American representative in all peace movements until the outbreak of the First World War.

At the ceremony of the unveiling of the statue of General von Steuben at Lafayette Square, Washington, Dec. 7, 1910, Bartholdt was one of the principal speakers, and on his motion in Congress a replica of this statue by the sculptor Jaegers was sent as a gift to Germany from the United States, the presentation made by Bartholdt on Sept. 2, 1911, at Potsdam. Following his twenty-two years of service in the House of Representatives, Bartholdt retired voluntarily. Election to the United States Senate might have kept him in Washington. "The war caused so sharp a division among our people," writes Bartholdt with pardonable sarcasm, "that, as I saw it, a man of German blood would have had about as much chance as a grasshopper in a coop of hungry turkeys. At least for the Senate" (*From Steerage to Congress,* p. 372). After the World War Bartholdt favored reconstruction policies of peace and conciliation and opposed prohibition as an infringement upon personal liberty. In his retirement he wrote his autobiography, *From Steerage to Congress* (1930). It contains the frank confessions of this German idealist facing the stern realities of his adopted country, the land of his dreams. His disillusionments, his broken heart, and his unswerving fidelity furnish a picture of historical and human interest. A gesture of recognition for his lifelong efforts to better the relations between the American and German people came late in life through the award of an honorary faculty membership (*Ehrenbürgertum*) of the University of Jena. It was a ray of sunshine illuminating his seventy-seventh year. Bartholdt died of pneumonia at his home in St. Louis. His wife had predeceased him and his only child, a son, died in infancy.

[In addition to Bartholdt's autobiog., see: *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; W. I. Hull, *The Two Hague Conferences and Their Contributions to Internat. Law* (1908); J. B. Scott, *The Hague Peace Conferences of 1899 and 1907* (1909), vol. I; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *St. Louis Post-Dispatch,* Mar. 19, 20, 1932.]

ALBERT BERNHARDT FAUST

BARTLETT, WILLIAM HOLMES CHAMBERS (Sept. 4, 1804–Feb. 11, 1893), mathematician, was born in Lancaster County, Pa. Soon after his birth the family moved to Missouri. The parents were poor, and his early educational advantages were meager. In 1826 he was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point at the head of a class of forty-one members, among whom were six future generals of the Union and the Confederate armies. The next ten years were divided between service with the Corps of Engineers and teaching at the Academy. In 1836 he was promoted to the full professorship of natural and experimental philosophy, which he held until his retirement in 1871, when he became actuary of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York. This position he held actively until 1888, resigning then because of age and ill health. He died in 1893 at Yonkers, N. Y. While engaged in construction at Fort Adams, Newport, R. I., he was married on Feb. 4, 1829, to Harriet Whiteborne, the daughter of a local merchant. Eight children were born to them. One of their daughters, Harriet, was married to John M. Schofield [*q.v.*].

Bartlett's life work was done in three related fields—scientific research, teaching, and authorship, in all of which he obtained high standing among his fellows. His research activities were varied and fruitful, covering such diverse subjects as the expansibility of building stones, the stress and strain in rifled guns, cometary phenomena, and actuarial questions. The results were published in the leading scientific and technical journals of the day. His principal research work was done in connection with the new astronomical observatory, which he was instrumental in building soon after his return, in 1840, from a visit to some of the leading European establishments. His chief interest centered in astronomical photography, then in its infancy. It is claimed that he was the first to obtain astronomical measurements from photographic plates. Excellent as his scientific work was, it is probable that the results would have been more commensurate with his ability had his environment provided more stimulus, criticism, and approval from experts in his own field. His qualities as a teacher are described by one of his students, E. S. Holden, the astronomer: "From my own recollections I can say that he was an accomplished teacher—luminous, exact, suggestive, inspiring. . . . The systematic teaching at West Point ordinarily kept us closely to the text of each lesson, but there were memorable occasions when it seemed to him worth while to add to the expositions of the book developments unforeseen, leading us on and on and opening vistas wholly unsuspected. . . . It was always easy to see that he was able, but it was on such exceptional occasions that we knew he was great" (Holden, *post,* p. 186).

Bartlett was best known to the public through his textbooks on various branches of natural philosophy. His lasting fame rests upon his *Elements of Analytical Mechanics* (1853), which passed through nine editions, and which was used as a textbook at West Point for half a century. It was also widely used in other institutions, especially for reading by candidates for advanced degrees. The book doubtless had its inspiration in LaGrange's *Mécanique Analytique,* familiar to the author through associations with French-speaking colleagues at the Academy. It was in no sense, however, a translation or imitation of that classic, but a fresh and original treatise stamped with the impress of the author's own mind. The distinctive feature of the book which made it famous is that in it the whole of mechanics is evolved by mathematical transformations from a single simple formula expressive of the law of the conservation of energy. Mechanics is thus presented as a connected whole, instead of a series of detached propositions, a treatment which greatly simplifies the subject for students familiar with elementary calculus. It was the first work of its kind published in the United States, and possibly the first in the English language. Bartlett was the recipient of many honors. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and the American Philosophical Society, and a corporator of the National Academy of Sciences.

[There is a biog. memoir by E. S. Holden, with a bibliog. of Bartlett's writings, in the *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. VII (1913). See also: G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. I; *Twenty-fourth Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1893; Harrison Brand, Jr., memoir in *Professional Memoirs: Corps of Engineers,* vol. VIII (1916); Florian Cajori, *The Teaching and Hist. of Mathematics in the U. S.* (1890); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Westchester County, N. Y.* (1886), vol. I; *N. Y. Tribune,* Feb. 12, 1893.]

EVAN THOMAS

BARTON, DAVID (Dec. 14, 1783–Sept. 28, 1837), statesman, was born near Greeneville, Tenn. He was the fifth child and the first son of Keziah (Murphy) Barton and the Rev. Isaac Barton, a Baptist, who fought with Sevier at King's Mountain. His grandfather, the Rev. Joshua Barton, also a Baptist, was a native of Massachusetts who drifted south, with the spread of his faith, and then westward into the mountains of present east Tennessee. Neither David Barton's mother nor his sisters could write their names, but he and his brothers obtained educations—largely through their own efforts. David is said to have attended Greeneville Academy and later to have read law in the office of Judge Anderson, a Tennessee attorney. In 1809 he went to Missouri with two brothers, Joshua and Isaac, settling first in St. Charles. Three years later he moved to St. Louis where he was appointed, in March 1813, deputy attorney-general of the Missouri Territory. During the fall of 1814 he found time to serve as a volunteer Missouri ranger. In 1815 he was appointed the first circuit judge for the northern district of Missouri, resigning two years later to resume his private practice. When a special session of the territorial legislature was called in 1818, Barton, a delegate, was elected speaker and aided in drafting the document petitioning Missouri's statehood. Two years later, at a meeting of the constitutional convention, he was again elected speaker. Through his power to appoint committees and direct the discussion, he so shaped the completed document that it has been called the "Barton Constitution." A few months later the General Assembly unanimously elected him Missouri's first United States senator, and in the contest for the selection of his colleague, he aided in the election of Thomas Hart Benton [*q.v.*]. The incident was not without irony for within a few years Benton became Barton's bitter enemy and contributed largely to his political ruin and his subsequent historical neglect.

Physically, Barton was unimpressive. He was short and his ill-kempt clothes hung badly from his broad shoulders. His brown eyes were dull and almost hidden beneath bushy eyebrows above which towered a high forehead topped with dark brown hair. His manner was sincere and courteous, however, and this quality won friends for him easily. Considered an excellent stump speaker, he was also forceful on the Senate floor, where, speaking without gestures and almost without variations in inflection, his words seemed to "flow from some inexhaustible fountain": humorous, serious, or with blasting sarcasm. His ten-year senatorial career is difficult to appraise, for his very considerable contributions to Missouri and to the nation have been obscured by his own personal and political difficulties. As chairman of the committee on public lands (1823–30) he did much to adjust the difficult problem of land titles, particularly in Missouri and Arkansas, and to encourage the formation of a land policy favoring the actual settler rather than the land speculator. He advocated internal improvements, a sound and uniform national currency, and justice and humanity in the removal of the Indian tribes to the West. He became increasingly concerned with official corruption, and his fearless prosecution of those whom he believed dishonest aroused a storm of opposition. Early in 1823 he sought the removal of Gen. William Rector, surveyor-general of Illinois, Missouri, and Arkansas, on charges of corruption. Rector had many friends and in the quarrel which developed, Thomas C. Rector, a brother, challenged Joshua Barton, the Senator's brother, then United States attorney for the district court of Missouri, to a duel. Barton was killed; the quarrel widened, and political opponents used the incident in an attempt to destroy Senator Barton's popularity in Missouri. Meanwhile this popularity had been weakened by Barton himself through his support of Adams in the campaign of 1825.

During the tense debate dealing with slavery and sectional issues which followed the introduction of the Foote Resolution, Barton (on Feb. 9, and 11, 1830) arraigned Thomas Hart Benton for presuming to speak for the West in opposing internal improvements and attempting to create sectional discord. He condemned the attacks made upon the Supreme Court, the corruption of elections and the degradation of offices and honors "into the mere spoils of a barbarian war." He concluded with a warning that these were steps leading to governmental despotism. He returned to Missouri in 1831 and, realizing the impossibility of his reëlection to the Senate, ran for the House but was overwhelmingly defeated. Three years later he was elected by a small majority to the Missouri Senate and served during the session of 1834–35, aiding in the compilation of the "Revised Statutes." His health, however, was poor, and his friends noticed that he was despondent and moody. Late in 1836 he moved to Boonville. His condition became steadily worse and in June of 1837 he was judged insane. He died at the home of an old friend, William Gibson, near Boonville and was buried in the City Cemetery. In 1858 his body was moved to Walnut Grove Cemetery where a new monument, the gift of the State of Missouri, was erected.

[Printed sources include: J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis City and County* (1883), vol. II; J. F. Darby, *Personal Recollections* (1880); W. V. N. Bay, *Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar of Mo.* (1878); H. L. Conard, ed., *Encyc. of the Hist. of Mo.* (1901), vol. I; Louis Houck, *A Hist. of Mo.* (1908); M. N. Squires, "A New View of the Election of Barton and Benton to the U. S. Senate in 1820," *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1932, and C. B. Davis, "Judge Jas. Hawkins Peck," *Ibid.*; F. C. Shoemaker, *Missouri's Struggle for Statehood* (1916); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); and Jos. Barton, *David Barton* (no date), a collection of contemporary newspaper references. Manuscript sources consulted include the Cooper County (Mo.) probate court records of the David Barton estate; the Jefferson County (Tenn.) probate court records of the Rev. Isaac Barton estate; the "Barton Family Tree," and the Barton letters in the Hempstead Collection, both at the Mo. Hist. Soc.; and the Barton letters in the Hardeman family papers.]

CHARLES VAN RAVENSWAAY

BARTON, WILLIAM ELEAZAR (June 28, 1861–Dec. 7, 1930), clergyman, author, was born in Sublette, Ill., the eldest of the five children of Jacob Bostedo and Helen (Methven) Barton. He was descended from Lieut. William Barton, of English birth, who after the Revolution settled in New Jersey. His father was a physician, druggist, postmaster, and small farmer; his mother, of Scottish birth, was a descendant of Alexander Selkirk. Because of a disagreement with his father, William left home at the age of sixteen, worked for farmers, taught school, and prepared for college at Stillman Valley Academy, from which he entered Berea College in 1881. He supported himself in college by doing odd jobs, teaching, and selling books. During his senior year he decided to enter the ministry and was ordained on June 6, 1885, three weeks before his graduation. His first church was at Robbins, Tenn., where he gained the confidence of the mountain people by his understanding and sympathetic approach. In 1887 he entered Oberlin Theological Seminary and graduated in 1890 at the head of his class. During his seminary course he preached in a small church at Litchfield, Ohio, where he began his life as a lecturer and writer. From 1890 to 1893 he was pastor at Wellington, Ohio, at the same time serving as lecturer in church history at Oberlin Seminary. On the latter date he became pastor of the Shawmut Church in Boston. In 1899 he was called to the First Congregational Church at Oak Park, Ill., where he remained till 1924, taking the church divided and in debt and leaving it at the close of his pastorate one of the strong churches of his denomination. During these years he gave lectures on applied practical theology (1905–09) and ecclesiastical law (1911–24), at the Chicago Theological Seminary. In 1928 he became lecturer at Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tenn., where he also organized and became pastor of the Collegeside Congregational Church.

Barton's publications comprise sixty volumes on a wide range of subjects. Probably his most widely read works are his "Parables of Safed the Sage," short humorous essays dealing with commonplace characters and situations but written in semi-archaic language. They appeared first in periodicals and later were collected and issued in book form as *The Parables of Safed the Sage* (1917); *The Wit and Wisdom of Safed the Sage* (1919); *Safed and Keturah* (1921); *More Parables of Safed the Sage* (1923); and *Fun and Philosophy of Safed the Sage* (1925). As a leading authority on the history and polity of his denomination Barton wrote *A Pocket Congregational Manual* (1910); *Rules of Order for Ecclesiastical Assemblies* (1910); *The Law of Congregational Usage* (1916); and *Congregational Creeds and Covenants* (1917).

It is as the biographer of Abraham Lincoln that Barton holds his surest title to remembrance. His experience in the mountains of Kentucky and Tennessee gave him an unusual comprehension of the atmosphere in which Lincoln grew up, and it has been said that no other biographer understood those early years better than he. The following are his published works on Lincoln: *The Soul of Abraham Lincoln* (1920); *Abraham Lincoln and His Books* (1920); *The Paternity of Abraham Lincoln* (1920); *The Influence of Chicago upon Abraham Lincoln* (1923); *The Life of Abraham Lincoln* (2 vols., 1925); *A Beautiful Blunder: The True Story of Lincoln's Letter to Mrs. Lydia A. Bixby* (1926); *The Great and Good Man* (1927); *The Women Lincoln Loved* (1927); *Abraham Lincoln and Walt Whitman* (1928); *Abraham Lincoln and the Hooker Letter* (1928); *The Lincoln of the Biographers* (1930), containing a bibliography of the Lincoln biographies; and *Lincoln at Gettysburg* (1930).

At various times Barton was associated with the *Youth's Companion*, *the Bibliotheca Sacra*, the *Congregationalist*, and the *Advance*, either as a contributor or in an editorial capacity, and from 1913 to 1917 he was editor-in-chief of the *Advance*. He was a trustee of Chicago Theological Seminary, Berea College, and the Union Theological College of Chicago. He was a member of many religious and philanthropic societies, a delegate to the Congregational National Council for fourteen sessions, and moderator of the latter from 1921 to 1923. He wrote and lectured on a great variety of subjects. At the time of his death it was said of him that "few men have exercised a wider influence in the religious life of the United States" (*Presbyterian Advance*, Dec. 18, 1930). He was a man of imposing appearance, tall and bearded, and his presence was felt in any company. He died of pneumonia, following serious heart trouble, at the Long Island College Hospital in Brooklyn. He had married, on July 23, 1885, Esther Treat Bushnell who died Nov. 27, 1925. Their family of four sons and one daughter, Bruce, Charles, Helen, Fred, and Robert, survived them.

[*The Autobiog. of W. E. Barton* (1932); *Lieut. Wm. Barton . . . and His Descendants* (1900); the *Congregationalist*, Dec. 18 and 25, 1930; *The Year-book of the Congreg. and Christian Churches . . . 1930*; *Publishers' Weekly*, Dec. 13, 1930; *Christian Century*, Dec. 17, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 8, 9, 1930.]

FREDERICK T. PERSONS

BARUS, CARL (Feb. 19, 1856–Sept. 20, 1935), physicist, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the first child of Carl and Sophia (Möllman) Barus, both of whom emigrated to the United States from Germany about the middle of the nineteenth century. He attended the public schools of his native city and in 1874 graduated with honors from the Woodward High School there. From his parents he inherited a considerable amount of German thoroughness as well as musical talent; his father became an eminent musical leader in both Cincinnati and Indianapolis. After high school came two years at the Columbia School of Mines in New York. It soon became clear, however, that Barus was not fitted for engineering and in 1876 on the advice of Prof. O. N. Rood of Columbia he went to study physics with Friedrich Kohlrausch at the University of Würzburg in Bavaria. Here he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1879 with a dissertation on the thermoelectric properties and electrical conductivity of steel in their relation to hardness. During 1879–80 he remained in Würzburg as assistant to Kohlrausch, but in the latter year he returned to take a position as physicist with the United States Geological Survey, then directed by Clarence King [*q.v.*], who was eager to inaugurate a program in geophysics. Barus was sent to Nevada to study the electrical activity of ore bodies and spent an adventurous year in the gold and silver mines.

During the years 1882–84 Barus continued his work for the Geological Survey with a colleague, William Hallock (later professor at Columbia), in a government laboratory in New Haven, Conn. The laboratory was finally moved to Washington where for the next eight years Barus carried out a fundamental research program involving pioneer work in the measurement of high temperatures and high pressures, the viscosity of solids (of great importance in metallurgy), the thermodynamics of liquids, the thermal conductivity of rocks, and the physical properties of colloids. These investigations gained him both national and international recognition. He was elected a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1890 and a member of the National Academy of Sciences two years later.

A political change ended Barus's tenure with the Geological Survey in 1892. After a brief term as professor of meteorology with the United States Weather Bureau and an equally short association with the Smithsonian Institution as assistant to Dr. S. P. Langley, Barus was appointed in 1895 Hazard Professor of Physics at Brown University, where he remained for the rest of his life, retiring as professor emeritus in 1926 at the age of seventy. From 1903 to the time of his retirement he served as dean of the graduate department and saw it grow steadily in importance until in 1926 it was strong enough to become a separate school of the university. For many years he carried a substantial teaching schedule. In his lectures he adhered rather rigidly to the European system, tolerating no discussion in the classroom, but he lavished great pains on lecture demonstrations. His heart remained in his research work, however, which he followed indefatigably winter and summer with little interruption until 1929.

As an investigator Barus was characterized by great intuitive powers, unusual experimental skill, and an almost incredible capacity for work. He also possessed uncommon skill in exposition for a scientist. His book reviews and general articles on physics were written in an attractive literary style marked by sharp wit and a keen sense of the value of satire. Even his more technical publications, particularly those published early in his career, are characterized by great clarity and vigor. His later publications curiously enough got the reputation of being difficult to read, and this tended to rob his later discoveries of much of the attention they deserved. His chief contributions to physics may be grouped into three classes: pioneer work in geophysics and thermal properties of matter; the condensation of moisture in air studied by means of the fog chamber; and the invention of the displacement interferometer and its use in the study of a wide range of optical, electrical, gravitational, and acoustical phenomena. His complete bibliography comprises over four hundred items, many of them memoirs of considerable length. In 1905 he was elected fourth president of the American Physical Society. He had already cooperated actively with other physicists in forming the society in 1899. In 1900 he received the Rumford medal of the American Academy. He became an honorary member of the Royal Institution of Great Britain and of the First and Second International Congresses of Radiology and Electricity in Brussels. In 1904 he was the chief speaker for physics at the International Congress of Arts and Sciences in St. Louis. During the First World War he was a member of the first National Research Council.

Barus was rather tall with a sparely knit frame. In later life he walked with a slight stoop but had a good stride. To the end of his life he invariably carried a cane. He used to say that smoking was his only vice. One rarely found him in his laboratory without pipe in mouth. When in the mood he was a brilliant and entertaining conversationalist. In the midst of a busy professional life he found time to master eight musical instruments. As a hobby he also composed music and reached *Opus* 40. He was married, on Jan. 20, 1887, to Annie Gertrude Howes of Boston. They had two children, Maxwell and Deborah. His wife, who achieved a national reputation for her writing on sociological and educational topics, died in 1928. Barus died in Providence, R. I. Death came to him suddenly in the midst of a slow recovery from an operation, the only serious illness he had suffered since infancy. By a narrow margin only he missed the Biblical fourscore.

[The chief source of information is an unpublished autobiog. This has served as the basis for the following articles: R. C. Archibald and R. B. Lindsay in *Science*, Sept. 22, 1935, and R. B. Lindsay in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.* vol. LXXI (1937). An extended memoir by R. B. Lindsay, with bibliography, will appear in the Nat. Acad. series. Other sources include: Jerome Alexander, "Professor Barus and Colloid Chemistry," *Science*, Mar. 25, 1927; *Providence Jour.*, Sept. 21, 24, 1935.]

R. B. LINDSAY

BASSETT, WILLIAM HASTINGS (Mar. 7, 1868–July 21, 1934), metallurgical engineer, was born in New Bedford, Mass., the son of William A. Bassett and Almira D. Mayhew. His forbears were old New England stock, typically seafaring merchants. After passing through the local schools he went to Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he attained the bachelor's degree in 1891. Then followed four years as chemist for the Popes Island Manufacturing Company, four more teaching chemistry at the Swain Free School, New Bedford, and two years as chemist at the Newark plant of the New Jersey Zinc Company. After the American Brass Company was organized he went to its Coe Brass branch at Torrington, Conn., as chemist in 1902. Brass-making at that time was an art that had been handed down from master to apprentice. The control of the output of a plant was in the hands of its melters; results were irregular, often unsatisfactory, and typically unexplained. Bassett began taking samples, analyzing them, and studying them under the microscope. He is said to have been the first person to develop methods for the microscopic examination of copper and copper alloys and to apply metallography to the manufacturing process. As a result the composition and quality of the plant output became accurately related, and the foundation was laid for large-scale manufacturing of brass goods of standard quality. In 1903 Bassett was made chief chemist of the Coe plant and after 1912 he was designated technical superintendent and metallurgist for the American Brass Company.

In recognition of Bassett's metallurgical achievements, which included the invention of a reinforced hollow tube for high-tension electric power transmission and several important new alloys, he was awarded the James Douglas gold medal of the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers in 1925 and was elected to the presidency of the Institute in 1930. He was active in the affairs of many technical societies and at the time of his death was president of the American Society for Testing Materials. He was an adviser to the United States Bureau of Standards and took part in the work of the National Research Council. A kindly and modest man of sound judgment and of long patience, he had a tendency to see the good in other people which contributed greatly to his ability to evoke good results from them. He was married to Sarah H. Whiting at New Bedford on Nov. 3, 1892, and they had three children: Alice Whiting, William Hastings, Jr., and a son, Edward Whiting, who predeceased his father. Bassett was interested in boating, but his chief hobby was agriculture. He died of an embolism at his home at Cheshire, Conn.

[Maurice Holland and H. F. Pringle, *Industrial Explorers* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Mining and Metallurgy*, Sept. 1934; *Trans. Am. Soc. of Mech. Engineers, 1935*, vol. LVII (1936); *N. Y. Times*, July 22, 1934.]

THOMAS T. READ

BATES, KATHARINE LEE (Aug. 29, 1859–Mar. 28, 1929), educator, poet, author of the national hymn, "America the Beautiful," was a New Englander of English and Irish ancestry, born at Falmouth, Mass., the youngest of five children, and the second daughter. Her father, the Rev. William Bates, a Congregationalist, died one month after the baby's birth. Her grandfather, the Rev. Joshua Bates, was president of Middlebury College, Vermont (1818–39). Her mother, Cornelia Frances Lee, a graduate of Mt. Holyoke under Mary Lyon, was a lifelong student. In Katharine's twelfth year the family moved to Grantville (now Wellesley); in 1874, to Newtonville; and the high schools of Wellesley and Newton prepared her for college. She entered Wellesley in September 1876, a plain girl, near-sighted, heavy of physique, awkward in movement, yet hardly had she crossed the academic threshold when the personality that was to influence and delight the college for more than fifty years, and later to become a legend, began to make itself felt. This, too, in spite of the fact that she was a rebel against the religious narrowness of the early college and refused to conform to the founder's pietistic demands. For the spirit within that unpromising exterior had been endowed with the gift of charm. Other gifts there were: the persevering mind, the sympathetic heart, but through long, conscientious years of teaching, departmental administration, family responsibility, the light touch never failed.

After graduation, in 1880, she taught in Massachusetts in the Natick high school (1880–81), and in Dana Hall (1881–85), but in 1885 President Freeman offered her an instructorship in English literature, and she returned to Wellesley, to remain forty years. The degree of A.M. was conferred upon her by the college in 1891, following a year at Oxford. In 1925, Wellesley's fiftieth year, she was made professor emeritus. Under her guidance her department became one of the largest and most important in the college. Meanwhile, her creative writing, her deepest joy and satisfaction, was forced by conscience and circumstance into second place, and the four years following her retirement, when she had hoped to give herself to her poetry, were hampered by weariness and the heart disease from which she died. In prose, two delightful travel books stand out, *Spanish Highways and Byways* (1900) and *From Gretna Green to Land's End* (1907). Her scholastic works include, notably, *The English Religious Drama* (1893), *American Literature* (1898), and *Shakespeare: Selective Bibliography and Biographical Notes* (1913). As a poet she is in the Longfellow tradition—a tradition somewhat belittled in the twentieth century—but at her best she ranks in grace and dignity with those minor American lyrists of the nineteenth century, Edith Matilda Thomas and Louise Imogen Guiney [*qq.v.*]. Collections of her poems were published in *The College Beautiful and Other Poems* (1887), *America the Beautiful and Other Poems* (1911), *The Retinue and Other Poems* (1918), *Yellow Clover* (1922), *The Pilgrim Ship* (1926), and *America the Dream* (1930).

Her widely known hymn gives Miss Bates a permanent place in American letters. It was written in its original form, "more literary and ornate than the present version," as she herself explains, in the summer of 1893, on her first journey west. On Pike's Peak, as she "was looking out over the sea-like expanse of fertile country," the opening lines "floated" into her mind. When she left Colorado Springs, the four stanzas were penciled in her notebook, but it was not until the summer of 1895 that the verses were sent to the *Congregationalist*, where they first appeared in print, July 4. In 1904 she rewrote the poem, "trying to make the phraseology more simple and direct." The new form appeared first in the *Boston Evening Transcript*. A few years later she changed the wording of the opening quatrain of the third stanza. In its final version the poem has been published in manuals of hymns and in anthologies of patriotic prose and poetry.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; Florence Converse, *The Story of Wellesley* (1915) and *Wellesley*

Coll.: A Chronicle of the Years, 1875–1938 (1939); *Wellesley Mag.*, June, Oct. 1925; *Ibid.*, Supp., June 1929; autobiog. data (privately printed) supplied by Miss Bates's niece, Mrs. G. S. Burgess, Wellesley, Mass.; *Boston Transcript*, Mar 28, 1929.]

FLORENCE CONVERSE

BATTS, ROBERT LYNN (Nov. 1, 1864–May 19, 1935), jurist, was born in Bastrop, Tex., the son of Andrew Jackson and Julia Priscilla (Rice) Batts. His father's people were descended from an old English family that is known to have held an estate near Leeds as early as 1540. One of his ancestors, Robert Batts, in the first part of the seventeenth century was vice-master of University College, Oxford. The son of this Robert emigrated to America prior to 1650, and, settling in Virginia on the James River, became the founder of the family in America. In 1857 Andrew Jackson Batts, then twenty-six years of age, moved to Texas and settled at Bastrop, where in 1860 he married Julia Priscilla Rice. The Rice family, also early settlers of Virginia, were of Scotch-Irish descent.

Robert received his early education in a private school and later in Excelsior College, a private institution said to have been of collegiate rank and of good quality. In 1884 he entered the University of Texas, then beginning its second year. He received diplomas (under the system then in vogue) and certificates of "distinguished proficiency" in the schools of English and history. In 1886 he received the degree of bachelor of laws. As a student he distinguished himself in debating, and was editor-in-chief of the first student publication, a magazine called *The Texas University.*

After leaving college he practised law in Bastrop and represented his district in the legislature. In 1891 he became assistant attorney-general under Charles A. Culberson [*q.v.*], a position that he held only long enough to prepare and try a suit against one of the most powerful railroads in Texas, as a result of which he recovered for the public school fund some 920,000 acres of land (*Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway Company* vs. *Texas,* 89 *Tex.*, 340; affirmed, 170 *U. S.*, 226). In 1893 he resigned to become professor of law in the University of Texas. This position he held with distinction until 1900, when he resigned to go into the practice of law in Austin as a member of the firm of Gregory & Batts (later Gregory, Batts & Brooks), the senior member being Thomas Watt Gregory [*q.v.*], afterwards attorney-general of the United States. The firm handled much important litigation, the most important being as the state's attorneys in a suit to oust the Waters Pierce Oil Company from doing business in Texas, and for penalties for violating the state's anti-trust laws. The suit resulted in a sweeping victory for the state and the collection of more than a million and a half dollars in fines and penalties (*Texas* vs. *Waters Pierce Oil Company,* 106 *S.W.*, 918; affirmed, 212 *U. S.*, 86). In 1914 he was employed as special assistant United States attorney to prosecute criminal charges against the directors of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company, who were represented by seventeen of the leading attorneys of New York. After many weeks in court the case resulted in a mistrial.

In 1917 President Wilson appointed him United States circuit judge for the Fifth Circuit, comprising the six states bordering on the Gulf of Mexico. In this connection his knowledge of French and Spanish civil law was of great value when cases arose in the Rio Grande Valley involving land titles. He held office until 1919, when he resigned to become general counsel for the Gulf Oil Companies, with headquarters in Pittsburgh. Intensely loyal to Texas, he did not enjoy life in Pittsburgh and after four years resigned to resume the practice of law in Austin. His last public service was as a member of the board of regents of the University of Texas from 1927 to 1933, during the last three years as chairman of the board. In this capacity he had a conspicuous part in the expansion of the physical plant of the university made possible by the discovery of oil on its extensive landed endowment. He was the author of *Batts' Annotated Civil Statutes of Texas, 1895* (2 vols., 1897–99); a second edition of C. N. Buckler's *A Civil Digest of the Texas Reports* (2 vols., 1900), and *The Law of Corporations in Texas* (1902, 1913).

On Nov. 12, 1889, he was married to Harriet Fiquet Boak of Austin. They had three children: Robert E. Lee Batts, Mary, and Margaret Lynn Batts. He died of a heart attack at his home in Austin when he was in his seventy-first year.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; F. W. Johnson and E. C. Barker, *Tex. and Texans* (1914); L. E. Daniell, *Personnel of the Tex. State Government* (1892); 126 *Tex. Reports*, pp. xi–xix; *Tex. Law Rev.*, Jan. 1936; *Dallas Morning News*, May 20, 1935; a brief unpublished autobiog. prepared in 1925 for use of his children.]

CHARLES S. POTTS

BAUER, LOUIS AGRICOLA (Jan. 26, 1865–Apr. 12, 1932), physicist and magnetician, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, of German parentage. His father Ludwig Bauer and his mother Wilhelmina Buehler were taken to the United States by their respective uncles about 1848. They subsequently became acquainted with each other and were married in Cincinnati. Of their nine children (seven daughters and two sons) Louis Agricola was the sixth child and first son. He was educated in the public schools of Cincinnati and entered the engineering department of the University of Cincinnati, from which he received the degrees of C.E. in 1888 and M.S. in 1894. He also attended lectures in mathematics, physics, and geophysics at the University of Berlin, receiving there the degrees of A.M. and Ph.D. in 1895.

His first practical work was as assistant civil engineer of the Walnut Hills cable road of Cincinnati in 1886. Later in the same year he was engaged by the Cincinnati, New Orleans & Texas Railroad in the same capacity. During the period 1887–92 he held the post of astronomical and magnetic computer in the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey. Upon his return from Europe in 1895 he was appointed docent in mathematical physics at the University of Chicago and the following year was made instructor in geophysics. In 1897 he returned to the University of Cincinnati as assistant professor of mathematics and mathematical physics. He left this position, however, in 1899 to become chief of the newly established division of terrestrial magnetism and inspector of magnetic work in the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, where he remained until 1906. In connection with this work he made a number of important discoveries regarding the phenomena of the earth's magnetism and its changes from time to time and published the *United States Magnetic Declination Tables . . . for 1902 and Principal Facts Relating to the Earth's Magnetism,* which passed through two editions. In order to satisfy the continued popular demand, there were issued separately in 1908 the two parts: *United States Magnetic Tables and Magnetic Charts for 1905* and *Principal Facts of the Earth's Magnetism.* In addition to his regular duties he performed the functions of astronomer and magnetician of the boundary surveys of Maryland, 1897–98, and chief of the division of terrestrial magnetism, Maryland Geological Survey, 1898–99. He was also lecturer in terrestrial magnetism at the Johns Hopkins University for a number of years beginning in 1899.

In the course of his studies at the University of Berlin (1892–95) and during his subsequent work in terrestrial magnetism at the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, his theoretical investigations had progressed to the point where he was convinced that a satisfactory understanding of the nature of terrestrial magnetism could be obtained only when much more observational material than existed at that time should be available. Only then could the fundamental problems of the science—the question of the physical nature of the earth's magnetic field and its secular variations—be successfully attacked. As the first requisite for such research, a systematic survey of the whole earth, both on land and sea, would have to be made and, on account of the irregular and incalculable course of the secular variation, be renewed from time to time. To the accomplishment of this huge enterprise Bauer dedicated his whole energy. In order to make possible this project, he drew up a plan for an international magnetic bureau whose "purpose would be to investigate such problems of world-wide interest as relate to the magnetic and electric condition of the Earth and its atmosphere, not specifically the subject of inquiry of any one country, but of international concern and benefit." The plan, supported by the unanimous approval of the most eminent geophysicists of the time, was submitted to the Carnegie Institution of Washington and from it in the course of time there developed the department of terrestrial magnetism of which Bauer was appointed (1904) the first director, a post which he held until 1927 when he became director emeritus. His ideas and scientific activity are reflected in the evolution of the scientific research work of this department.

While directing the department's magnetic work on land and sea, Bauer was still able to find time to turn his attention to studies bearing on the physical decomposition, theory, and analysis of the earth's magnetic field, and to the discussion of the phenomena of the internal and external systems of operating causes and theory of the secular variation, facilitated more and more as data from the survey-work accumulated. His attention was also given to the possible effects of solar eclipses on the earth's magnetism and the relationships of solar activity and geomagnetism, as well as to studies bearing upon the cosmical effects on geomagnetism and geoelectricity, possible planetary magnetic effects, similarities in the magnetic fields of the earth and sun, and correlations between solar activity and atmospheric electricity and the annual variation of the latter. The results of these various researches are contained in his published papers, which number over three hundred. Many of these papers appeared in the international quarterly journal, *Terrestrial Magnetism and Atmospheric Electricity,* which he founded in 1896 and edited until his retirement in 1927, and which as the only journal devoted exclusively to these subjects has proved a great force in promoting the study of geophysical subjects.

In addition to the research work in Washington, he took part in the field-work under his direction. He accompanied the non-magnetic vessel *Carnegie* on some of her voyages. On the occasion of the total eclipse of May 28, 1900, he arranged a program of simultaneous magnetic declination observations at six stations, at one of which he himself was the observer. The results thus obtained are believed to be the first to indicate a possible magnetic effect directly attributable to a solar eclipse. In subsequent years he participated in five other expeditions to study eclipses in various parts of the world. In 1907 he investigated a magnetic anomaly at Treadwell Point, Alaska, which he had discovered in 1900. His success in conducting the world magnetic survey, in securing international cooperation in connection therewith, and at the various international scientific meetings, resulted in large measure from his extensive travel in foreign countries necessitated by his official work. He was a keen observer of peoples and their customs and brought back from his travels much material on which his popular lectures were based. Among the many honors that came to him may be mentioned the Charles Lagrange prize (Physique du Globe) of the Académie Royale des Sciences, des Lettres, et des Beaux-Arts de Belgique (1905), Georg Neumayer gold medal at Berlin (1913), and the insignia of the Commander of the Second Class of the Norwegian Order of Saint Olav. He was also selected to give the Halley Lecture at the University of Oxford (1913). He held membership in a large number of foreign academies and scientific societies and was active in many domestic scientific bodies. He took much interest in international scientific societies and conferences, particularly the International Union of Geodesy and Geophysics of whose Association of Terrestrial Magnetism and Electricity he was secretary (1919–27), having edited its first six bulletins. In 1927 he was elected to the presidency for the years 1927–30 but because of illness, he was unable to act in that capacity. After a period of failing health and a nervous breakdown he committed suicide. He was married, on Apr. 15, 1891, to Adelia Francis Doolittle, daughter of Myrick H. Doolittle of Washington, D. C. They had one daughter, Dorothea Louise.

[The sources include: A. Nippoldt, "Louis Agricola Bauer und der Erdmagnetismus," *Die Naturwissenschaften*, Apr. 10, 1925, translated and reprinted with additions in the Bauer memorial number of *Terrestrial Magnetism and Atmospheric Electricity*, Sept. 1932, which also contains "Louis Agricola Bauer in the Progress of Sci. as Exemplified in Terrestrial Magnetism," by G. W. Littlehales, and "Principal Published Papers by Louis A. Bauer," by H. D. Harradon; memoir by H. D. Harradon in *Union Géodésique et Géophysique Internat.: Asso. de Magnétisme et Électricité Terrestres: Comptes-Rendus de l'Assemblée de Lisbonne . . . 1933*, Bull. No. 9 1934); G. Angenheister, "Louis Agricola Bauer," *Zeitschrift für Geophysik*, VIII (1932), 253–55; *Science*, Apr. 29, 1932; *Evening Star* (Washington), Apr. 13, 1932; biog. data on file at the dept. of terrestrial magnetism of the Carnegie Institution of Washington.]

H. D. HARRADON

BEACH, HARLAN PAGE (Apr. 4, 1854–Mar. 4, 1933), missionary, professor of missions, was the third child and second son of Joseph Wickliff and Mary Angeline (Walkley) Beach. Both his father's and his mother's families were of Connecticut ancestry. Through his father he was descended from Thomas Beach, who took the oath of fidelity to the New Haven Colony in 1652 and was one of the early settlers of Milford, Conn. Zophar, the son of Thomas, was one of those who left Connecticut for New Jersey because they objected to the laxity of the "half-way covenant." In New Jersey, on a farm in what is now embraced in South Orange, in a small, interrelated community, Harlan Page was born and reared. His home was frugal, deeply religious, hard-working, comfortable but with little money, marked by undemonstrative but deep affection and by sacrifices to give the sons an education. From childhood he was a regular attendant at church. His father wished him to go into business. For a time he worked in an office of a factory at Plantsville, Conn. He attended school in Newark, N. J., prepared for college at Phillips Andover Academy, and graduated from Yale in 1878. In both academy and college he had a high scholastic record. He taught at Phillips Andover for the two years after college and then entered Andover Theological Seminary, graduating in 1883. Against his father's judgment but with his mother's sympathetic endorsement, he decided to be a missionary. On June 29, 1883, he was married to Lucy L. Ward and later in the same year went to North China under the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. There he acquired an excellent knowledge of the language and was associated with a school in T'ungchow where he organized one of the first two Young Men's Christian Associations in China. His wife's health prevented his remaining in China beyond 1889. From 1892 to 1895 he was in charge of the School for Christian Workers in Springfield, Mass. In the latter year he became educational secretary of the Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions, then in its youthful heyday. In that post he promoted the organization of mission study classes in the colleges and theological seminaries, supervised them, trained teachers for them, and wrote textbooks which were characterized by accuracy and readability. He began, too, the statistical studies of foreign missions which were his chief contribution to scholarship.

In 1906 Beach became the first incumbent of the professorship of missions at Yale, a post which he held until he became emeritus, in 1921. He was concurrently librarian of the Day Missions Library. At Yale he organized courses in his field and made the Day Library one of the two best collections in the world on Protestant foreign missions. In connection with his professorship he traveled widely and repeatedly to see missionaries at work and lectured regularly in other institutions. For years he was the outstanding scholar in the United States on foreign missions. After he became emeritus at Yale he was lecturer on missions at Drew Theological Seminary until 1928, when failing health forced his permanent retirement. In his later years he spent his summers in Maine and his winters in Florida. He had no children of his own but adopted two sons, Roderick and Selwyn Dexter. Large of frame, above medium height, and neat in dress, he was rather striking in appearance. From youth he suffered from near-sightedness and in his later years was threatened with blindness. He was conscientious, deliberate, intelligent rather than brilliant, an indefatigable worker, modest, unselfish, sensitive, and, when in the mood for it, genial and an excellent raconteur. In addition to many articles he wrote nine books and collaborated on at least four others. Most of his works were manuals for mission study classes. Larger and more substantial were *A Geography and Atlas of Protestant Missions* (2 vols., 1901, 1903), *World Statistics of Christian Missions* (1916), with Burton St. John, and *World Missionary Atlas* (1925), with Charles H. Fahs. These were without peer in their field and involved enormous labor and meticulous attention to detail, qualities for which he was noted. Beach died of angina pectoris at Winter Park, Fla., survived by his wife and adopted children.

[D. N. Beach, *Beach Family Reminiscences and Annals* (1931); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Semi-Centenary Record of the Class of 1878; Yale Univ. . . . 1908 to 1928* (1929); *Congregationalist*, Mar. 23, 1933; *Missionary Rev.*, Apr. 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 5, 1933; manuscript diaries which cover part of the school and college years; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

K. S. LATOURETTE

BEADLE, ERASTUS FLAVEL (Sept. 11, 1821–Dec. 18, 1894), printer, publisher, originator of the dime novel, was born in Stewart's Patent, later Pierstown, a village near Cooperstown, in Otsego County, N. Y., the son of Flavel and Polly (Turner) Beadle. He was a descendant of a seventeenth-century Samuel Beadle of Salem, Mass., and a grandson of Benjamin Beadle, Connecticut veteran of the Revolution. After a boyhood spent on farms in New York and Michigan, he was apprenticed to a Chautauqua County, N. Y., miller. In the mill he cut hardwood types for labeling flour bags, and made the process so effective that he developed an itinerant business of lettering for millers and farmers at a penny a letter.

Having thus become interested in printing, he got a job in 1841 with H. & E. Phinney of Cooperstown, printers and publishers, and learned the trade thoroughly. About 1850 Erastus and his brother Irwin went to Buffalo, where in 1852 they formed the firm of Beadle & Brothers, stereotypers. Soon they did printing as well, and Erastus began the publication of a magazine *Youth's Casket*, 1852–57, later adding the *Home, a Fireside Monthly*, 1856, the name of which was changed in 1860 to *Beadle's Home Monthly*. The firm became Beadle & Adams, including Robert Adams and the two brothers, and about 1858 moved to New York City, though Irwin had also a bookstore in Buffalo.

Noting the large sale his brother had for songs as penny broadsides, Erastus conceived the idea of collecting the texts of such songs in a little paper-backed volume to be called the Dime Song Book. It sold astonishingly and was followed by other songbooks, as well as by dime jokebooks, recitations, letter-writers, and guides to etiquette. From these dime books it was an easy step to the publication of cheap fiction, which was begun with Orville J. Victor [*q.v.*] as general editor. The first novel issued was *Malaeska, the Indian Wife of the White Hunter*, a story of about 128 pages, written by Ann S. Stephens [*q.v.*] and put out in 1860 in saffron-colored paper covers. It was instantly successful, the initial sale running to 65,000 copies and later printings into the hundred thousands. It had first appeared as a serial and the book rights had been bought from Mrs. Stephens for $250. The venture had paid so handsomely that it was naturally repeated again and again. The tales appeared in a number of series—Beadle's Dime Novels, Beadle's Dime Library, American Tales, Beadle's Boy Library of Sport, Story, and Adventure, Beadle's Half-Dime Library, Beadle's Pocket Library.

Orville Victor was a competent editor, a former contributor to *Graham's Magazine*. He undertook to keep the level of Beadle's Dime Novels high, seeking out the best authors and observing strict propriety; and in this he was highly successful. *Maum Guinea and Her Plantation "Children"* (1861) by his wife Metta Victor, was a slave romance comparable in its influence to *Uncle Tom's Cabin* and so popular that half a million copies were sold in the United States and a hundred thousand in England. It was Number 33 in the series. Another, *Seth Jones, or the Captives of the Frontier,* by Edward S. Ellis, also had an enormous sale.

A great impetus to the production of the dime novels was the discovery that they were eagerly desired by the soldiers in the Civil War, and wagon-loads of new issues were sold at the front. After the war Beadle featured stories of the West. He himself went to that region to get Indian scouts and trappers to write for him first-hand accounts of their adventures. As a result, "the Beadle books," it is said, "present a more accurate and vivid picture of the appearance, manner, speech, habits, and methods of the pioneers than do the more formal historians" (*Beadle Collection, post,* p. 7). Irwin Beadle sold his interest in the firm in 1862 and Robert Adams died in 1866 and was succeeded in the business by two sons. After 1875 stories of the West were less popular and Beadle turned to stories of crime and New York life. He retired in 1889 with a large fortune and spent the rest of his life on his estate "Glimmerview" at Cooperstown. In 1892 he ran for Congress on the Republican ticket but was defeated.

He had married, Apr. 22, 1846, Mary Ann Pennington of Cooperstown, and had three children, Irwin, Walter, and Sophie. His grave is in Lakewood Cemetery, Cooperstown.

[E. L. Pearson, *Dime Novels* (1929); D. T. Lutes, "Erastus Beadle, Dime Novel King," *N. Y. Hist.,* Apr. 1941; H. M. Robinson, "Mr. Beadle's Books," *Bookman,* Mar. 1929; F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Magazines, 1850–65* (1938); *The Beadle Collection of Dime Novels, Given to the N. Y. Pub. Lib. by Dr. Frank P. O'Brien* (1922); *N. Y. Tribune,* Dec. 20, 1894.]

JOHN C. FRENCH

BECKWITH, CLARENCE AUGUSTINE (July 21, 1849–Apr. 2, 1931), theologian, educator, the first son and second child of the three children of Justin Williams and Sarah (Upton) Beckwith, was born at Charlemont in the Deerfield River Valley, Berkshire Hills, Mass. In his fourteenth year the family moved to a farm in Victor Township, Clinton County, Mich. After completing the high-school course at St. John's, Mich., he entered Olivet College, from which he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1874. He then spent two years (1874–76) as a student at the Yale Divinity School, after which, a year at Bangor Theological Seminary. Besides his theological degree received from Bangor Seminary in 1877, he was granted the degree of A.M. by Olivet College. He pursued further studies at the University of Berlin (1897–98).

In 1877 he was ordained to the Congregational ministry at Brewer, Me., where he remained as pastor until 1882, in which year he was called to what proved to be a ten-year pastorate of the West Roxbury (Boston) Congregational Church. From 1893 to 1905 he was professor of Christian theology in the Bangor Theological Seminary, and from 1905 until his retirement in December 1926 he held the Illinois Professorship of Systematic Theology in the Chicago Theological Seminary. He was married in Boston on Sept. 25, 1878, to Eugénie Loba, of Olivet, Mich., who had been born in the Swiss Alps and had crossed the American continent in the "covered-wagon days" before the Civil War; they had one son, Paul Loba.

Beckwith was the author of two books, *Realities of Christian Theology* (1906) and *The Idea of God, Historical, Critical, Constructive* (1922). The former work, written during the Bangor professorship, undertakes a restatement of Christian theology on the basis of the Christian religious experience and in terms of modern thought, *i.e.,* Biblical criticism, the history of dogma, evolutionary biology, general psychology and the psychology of religion, philosophy, and ethics. Theology is viewed as a continuous attempt to interpret the Christian religious consciousness (created by the revelation of God in Jesus Christ) under the special historical conditions of each succeeding age. In *The Idea of God* Beckwith, after a critical examination of traditional Christian theism, defines God as Creative and Purposive Good Will, immanent and at work in the world, whether unconsciously, consciously (as in man), or superconsciously. He claims to find the divine immanence in a universal principle or activity, and the divine transcendence in the ideal meaning which is to be made actual. "The immanent God is 'the God of things as they are'; the transcendent God is the God of things as they are to become." The theologian has the task of ascertaining what kind of a world the creative Good Will is actualizing here and now.

Beckwith's literary work included editorship of the department of systematic theology, in *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge* (12 vols., 1908–12), and contributions to the *Dictionary of the Apostolic Church* (2 vols., 1916–22) and *A Dictionary of Religion and Ethics* (1923), edited by Shailer Mathews and G. B. Smith. All his writings give evidence of scholarly care, with a tendency to understatement; at the same time there is an abiding confidence that the reconciliation of science and religion is not to be considered impossible.

He was described by President Hyde of Bowdoin College—and the estimate is amply corroborated by colleagues and students—as "one of the world's few natural teachers," making "most skilful use of the Socratic method," and acquiring "a great personal hold upon his students" who looked to him "as a guide and friend." A great lover of nature, he repaired gladly when vacation came, to his island summer home, Eggemoggin, Me. He died in Bangor, Me.; his body was cremated and his ashes finally interred, with those of his wife, in the Stilson Cemetery, Victor Township, Clinton County, Mich.

[Sources: *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Chicago Seminary Quart.*, 1905, 1906; *Bangor Daily News*, Apr. 3, 1931; *Congregationalist*, Apr. 16, 1931; *The Yearbook of the Congreg. and Christian Churches*, 1931; letter from a nephew, R. Lloyd Beckwith, June 5, 1941.]

DOUGLAS CLYDE MACINTOSH

BEHREND, BERNARD ARTHUR (May 9, 1875–Mar. 25, 1932), electrical engineer, was born at Villeneuve, Switzerland, the youngest son among many children in the family of Moritz and Rebecca (Wolf) Behrend. His relatives had long been identified with the paper manufacturing business; his father founded the Hammermill Paper Company in Germany. During his early years he was instructed by private tutors in Switzerland, France, and England. Specializing in engineering, he later studied at the Polytechnic Institute at Charlottenburg, Germany, and at the University of Berlin, where he received the degree of C.E. in 1894. The following year he was designing power plants as assistant to Gisbert Kapp in England. In 1896 he became assistant chief engineer for the Oerlikon Company, manufacturers of electrical machinery in Switzerland. There he had charge of the testing department and also worked on the design of alternating-current and direct-current electrical machinery. In 1898 he emigrated to the United States for the purpose of permanently establishing himself, and later he became an American citizen (1903). For a time he worked as a consultant and also delivered a course of lectures at the University of Wisconsin. In 1900 he joined the staff of the Bullock Electrical Manufacturing Company at Cincinnati, became its chief engineer, and designed some very important turbo-electric machinery for that time. Upon the consolidation of this company with the Allis-Chalmers Manufacturing Company of Milwaukee, Behrend became head of their combined electrical departments and directed with distinction the designing of many alternating-current generators, driven either by hydraulic turbines, steam turbines, or gas engines. In 1908 the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company invited him to organize a similar department at East Pittsburgh, and he joined their engineering force. Some two years later, however, he moved to Boston to open an office as a consulting engineer, in which capacity he continued to serve the Westinghouse Company. He designed large gas-engine-driven alternators for the power houses of the Indiana, United States, and other steel companies; the electric generating units for several electric power companies, notably a group of units for Niagara Falls, and the steam-turbine units of the Brooklyn Edison Company and the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Company.

As a consequence of his work, American electrical engineering owes Behrend a large debt. The theories and discoveries which he developed as a young man became guiding principles for succeeding designers, and many of his ideas which at first seemed revolutionary became accepted practice. He was granted over eighty patents, most of which were assigned to the companies which had employed him. During his years of active engineering he also pursued as a personal hobby the making of fine instruments for precision measurements. Other hobbies which engrossed his attention were book-collecting and studies of American Colonial architecture and early American furniture. Of books he bought widely in the field of Americana and belles-lettres as well as in science, and at one time owned what was reputed to be the finest collection of Thackeray in America. He was a member of many professional societies and the recipient of many honors. In 1912 he received the John Scott medal of the Franklin Institute. He published numerous technical papers of importance. His book entitled *The Induction Motor*, published in 1901, was an original demonstration of the use of the circle diagram in connection with the design of such motors. It was translated into French and German, and parts of it into Japanese. A second and enlarged edition was brought out in 1921 under the title, *The Induction Motor and Other Alternating-Current Motors.*

Behrend was little known to the general public, but to his close friends he was a cherished companion and for them he showed a strong personal attachment. He was a stanch champion of Oliver Heaviside, the British physicist, whose scientific accomplishments he felt deserved wider recognition. In 1926 he was married to Margaret P. Chase of Brookline, Mass. Their residence in Wellesley Hills, which he largely designed, became a center of true hospitality and philosophical discussion. It contained a working laboratory and a half a mile of bookshelves, thereby reflecting the personality of its owner who was a man of discriminating taste as well as a scientist, scholar, and engineer. Frail in body, Behrend grew despondent over his continued ill health and finally ended his own life.

[Memoir in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXIX (1935), with bibliog.; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. LIV (1933); *Jour. of the Institution of Electrical Engineers* (London), Dec. 1932; *Electrical Engineering*, May 1932; *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 26, 29, 1932; personal acquaintance.] DUGALD C. JACKSON

BELASCO, DAVID (July 25, 1853–May 14, 1931), actor, dramatist, producer, was born in San Francisco, Cal., the first child of Humphrey Abraham and Reina (Martin) Belasco, who had come from England two years before. The elder Belasco had opened a shop in San Francisco, moving when David was five to Victoria, B. C., where the boy was educated by Catholic priests till he was nine. In sentimental recollection of those years Belasco wore a clerical collar in later life. Returning to San Francisco at the end of the Civil War, the father opened a fruit store and the boy ran errands, went to school when he could, recited ballads in public for pennies, and wrote plays based on dime novels. He had no formal schooling after his eighteenth year but attached himself to the vagabond playhouse characteristic of California in those days and toured up and down the Coast playing every sort of rôle. For a time he acted in Piper's Opera House in the rip-roaring Virginia City, where Dion Boucicault employed him briefly as a secretary. His bent for play direction was early apparent, for in 1874 he served as stage manager at Maguire's theatre in San Francisco and in 1876 was made assistant to James A. Herne in the management of Lucky Baldwin's Academy of Music. Here he helped to patch up and direct plays and acted with such players as Herne, James O'Neill, and Edwin Booth. He became full stage manager two years later and in 1879 was called on to make a stage version of Zola's *L'Assomoir* for Wallack's touring company, which included the popular Rose Coghlan, fresh from New York triumphs. She had taken one look at Belasco on her arrival and exclaimed, "This boy to be my stage manager? Never!" But he was, and further, he compelled Miss Coghlan and another actress to throw real water on each other, which was perhaps as far as appreciation of Zola's realism then extended in the American theatre. With Herne, Belasco rewrote an English melodrama, calling it *Hearts of Oak*, and brought it to New York (Mar. 29, 1880). Though it had run successfully in San Francisco, it failed in New York, and Belasco returned to Baldwin's, staging the then popular "sensation dramas." When the Madison Square company visited the theatre in 1882, he directed them in a revival of *The Octoroon* and so impressed them that they persuaded him to return with them to New York. Up to this time, he later estimated, he had acted 170 parts, tinkered 100 plays, and staged 300 productions.

From 1882 to 1886 he was hack dramatist and stage manager at the Madison Square Theatre, New York, at thirty-five dollars a week. In July 1886 he went with Daniel Frohman to the Lyceum Theatre and for the first time could work without haste. With H. C. DeMille he wrote *The Wife*, *The Charity Ball*, and *Lord Chumley*, in which E. H. Sothern sprang to fame. In 1890 he attempted independence, presenting Mrs. Leslie Carter as a star. The venture failed and he wrote *The Girl I Left Behind Me* with Franklin Fyles. In 1895 he again was able to present Mrs. Carter in his own "sensation drama," *The Heart of Maryland*, this time gaining his financial independence.

On Mar. 5, 1900, at the Herald Square Theatre, New York, he presented Blanche Bates in his one-act play, *Madame Butterfly*, made from a story by John Luther Long [*q.v.*]. This sentimental tragedy was staged with such complete atmospheric illusion that from that day Belasco was called "the wizard." The play later became world famous in Puccini's opera. During the next decade he had his greatest successes, at the same time fighting the Theatrical Syndicate and maintaining his artistic independence. He presented Mrs. Carter in *Du Barry;* he took David Warfield from Weber and Fields Music Hall and made him a popular star in *The Auctioneer* and *The Concert Master*, and for Miss Bates he and Long wrote the *The Darling of the Gods*, a melodrama of old Japan so illusive in atmosphere and rich in color and excitement that its debt to Sardou was overlooked. This was followed in 1905 by his own play for Miss Bates, *The Girl of the Golden West*, again a sentimental melodrama but full of his nostalgic memories of the old California. All these plays were highly successful but so elaborately produced that the profits were often small.

In 1907 he achieved his own theatre on West

Forty-fourth St., and here in 1909 he produced Eugene Walter's *The Easiest Way,* a play that attempted to be realistic in substance as well as surface. In 1911 he wrote a play for Warfield, *The Return of Peter Grimm,* in which the problem of life after death was treated, and the illusion of setting and atmosphere was carried to its peak. A later production for Warfield of *The Merchant of Venice* was a failure. Until the World War, however, Belasco's magic touch gave the illusion of life to many plays, mostly romantic comedy and melodrama. In the decade after the War he made one production, *Deburau,* which had all the old wizardry of romantic illusion, the emotional excitement, of his earlier work, but it was an exception. The public was turning to other styles of plays and production, demanding not romantic illusion but something later called "social significance." Belasco died in 1931, not forgotten by Broadway, but somewhat neglected.

Any appraisal of David Belasco, however, which dismisses him lightly because he could not change his attitude toward the drama with the changing times would be unjust. True, he had practically no life outside the theatre, giving his days and nights without stint to the creation of illusion on his stage, and he had no point of contact with the intellectual side of modern drama. True, that all his early life he worked in a theatre where sensational situation was the prop of the dramatist, and he never ceased to lean on it. True, that his realism was superficial. But from the night when he astounded New York with the Japanese magic of *Madame Butterfly* he set a standard of technical perfection in the American playhouse which it had never known before and which was immensely stimulating. This extended to all departments, including the actors. To act with Belasco became an honor. To see what his electricians did with lights became a necessity. The word "Belasco" became a synonym for perfection in detail.

As a director Belasco was patient, soft-voiced, and tireless. He let his players find their own interpretations if they could, but he kept his finger on every effect. As a man, he was not without vanity. His studio office at his theatre was approached down a long corridor, past numerous flunkies, and the caller was heralded by the sound of gongs. The Great Man, with a shock of black (later white) hair falling over his forehead, sat at a table surrounded by Oriental pottery and sheets of manuscript pinned on screens. It was rather childish, and rather charming, especially as the Great Man wore a clerical collar to which he had no right whatever and spoke gently in a soft voice—always of his beloved theatre, the only world he knew, the world of make-believe. Belasco was married to Cecilia Loverich of San Francisco on Aug. 26, 1873. They had two daughters, Augusta and Reina Victoria.

[Sources include: Wm. Winter, *The Life of David Belasco* (2 vols., 1918); W. P. Eaton, "Madame Butterfly's Cocoon," *Am. Scholar,* Spring 1936; Niven Busch, Jr., "The Great Impersonation," *New Yorker,* Oct. 18, 25, 1930; *N. Y. Times,* May 15, 1931; theatre colls. at Harvard Univ. and the N. Y. Pub. Lib. "The Story of My Life," by Belasco, in *Hearst's Mag.,* Mar. 1914–Dec. 1915, is entirely unreliable.]

WALTER PRICHARD EATON

BELL, JAMES FRANKLIN (Jan. 9, 1856–Jan. 8, 1919), army officer, was born near Shelbyville, Ky., the son of John Wilson and Sarah Margaret Venable (Allen) Bell. As a farm boy he attended Shelbyville School until admitted to the United States Military Academy, Sept. 1, 1874. Here his superabundant energy got him into many demerit-earning scrapes, but his friendliness won for him many friends—a trait noticeable throughout his life. Graduating June 13, 1878, he was commissioned an additional second lieutenant, 9th Cavalry, an assignment he declined. The War Department then transferred him to the 7th Cavalry, which he joined at Fort Abraham Lincoln, Dakota Territory. Here he was occupied with troop training, escort duty, and numerous forays against half-breeds. On Jan. 5, 1881, he was married to Sarah Buford in Rock Island, Ill. The following year he accompanied his troops into the field to guard construction work on the Northern Pacific Railway and in November 1882 took station at Fort Buford, opposite the mouth of the Yellowstone River, remaining there until May 29, 1886. From July 1, 1886, to July 1, 1889, he was an instructor in military science and tactics at the Southern Illinois Normal University, and while there he studied law for admission to the bar. In August 1889 he rejoined his regiment and, because of slow progress in promotion, took leave of absence to visit Mexico with a possibility of entering business. In his absence the 7th Cavalry was engaged at Wounded Knee against the Sioux. Bell then rejoined the unit and became the first secretary of the newly formed cavalry school at Fort Riley, where his intimate knowledge of soldiers' life and his close attention to tactical problems were of great advantage. In the field he had constantly striven for improvement of living and eating conditions for his men, had encouraged athletics, improved mess halls and post facilities, and had devised better tents and equipment than previously existed.

In 1894 Bell went as aide to Gen. J. W. Forsyth to the Department of California, later serving, 1897–98, on garrison duty at Fort Apache, Ariz. In April 1898 he left the cavalry to become judge-advocate, Department of Columbia. When war was declared against Spain he sought duty in Cuba, but instead he was ordered to join General Merritt's expedition to the Philippines. Here he made a record replete with incidents of personal heroism under fire. In March 1899 he was promoted captain, 7th Cavalry, and in July when the new 36th Volunteer Infantry Regiment was formed in the Philippines, his service was recognized and he became its colonel. The new unit was named the "Suicide Club." On Sept. 9, 1899, Bell earned the Congressional Medal of Honor when he charged a Filipino patrol in the face of direct fire, capturing a captain and two privates. The following December he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, a rank he reached in the regular army in 1901. From 1901 to 1903 he dealt with local Filipino troubles in Vigan, Luzon, Batangas, Laguna, and Tayabas, following military chastisement with civilian adjustment of agricultural and sanitary affairs in the districts concerned.

Returning to the United States in July 1903, Bell became commandant of the General Service Schools, Fort Leavenworth, Kan., where he served brilliantly until named chief of staff, Apr. 15, 1906. From October 1906 to January 1907 he was in field with the Army of Cuban Pacification, organizing its supply system and commanding operations. On Jan. 3, 1907, he was promoted major-general. He returned to the United States to complete a full tour of duty as chief of staff and then took command of the Philippine Department, where he served from 1911 to 1914. In the latter year he returned to the United States to command the 2nd Division at Texas City, Tex., a camp that was wiped out by flood in August 1915. He was then assigned to command the Western Department, from which post he went to the command of the Eastern Department in May 1917. This he relinquished the following August to assume command of the newly formed 77th Division, which he began training for duty in France. From December 1917 to March 1918, he was in France on a special mission of observation. He returned to meet keen disappointment in being relieved of his divisional command, General Pershing having recommended that, because of the state of his health he be not sent to France for command duty. Accepting the inevitable, Bell resumed command of the Eastern Department, a duty he was performing at the time of his death, from angina pectoris, in January 1919. He was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1930); *Fiftieth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1919; *Official Army Reg.*, 1918; *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Army Recruiting News*, Feb. 1937; *Overland Monthly*, July 1910; *Nation*, Mar. 29, 1917; *Munsey's Mag.*, Oct. 1906; *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 10, 1919; Gen. Orders of the War Dept.]

R. S. THOMAS

BELMONT, ALVA ERTSKIN SMITH VANDERBILT (Jan. 17, 1853–Jan. 26, 1933), social leader, suffragette, second daughter and one of nine children of Murray Forbes and Phoebe Ann (Desha) Smith, was born at Mobile, Ala. Her father was a cotton planter. She and two sisters were educated at private schools in France. On a visit to the wealthy Oelrichs family in New York, Alva met William Kissam Vanderbilt [*q.v.*] and they fell in love. His family were opposed to the match, but he won them over, and the couple were married on Apr. 20, 1875. The Vanderbilts were not in the inner circle, the "Four Hundred" of New York society, then ruled more or less autocratically by Mrs. William Astor, and the new Mrs. Vanderbilt set about winning a foothold there. She coached her husband in his strategy, while her own plans included the ordering of the architect, Richard Morris Hunt [*q.v.*], to design a Fifth Avenue mansion of the French château type, costing $3,000,000. This was completed in 1881. At the wedding that year of Vanderbilt's sister Leila to W. Seward Webb, Roosevelts and Iselins attended, and Ward McAllister, then a social arbiter, yielded to the extent of inviting the W. K. Vanderbilts to the Patriarchs Ball; but Mrs. Astor remained adamant and refused to call on Mrs. Vanderbilt. In 1883 the latter let it be known that she intended giving a masquerade ball in the new mansion which would surpass all previous affairs in society's history. Just before invitations were issued, she revealed that she could not invite the Astors because Mrs. Astor had never called upon her. Mrs. Astor called immediately, and the Vanderbilt footing in society was secure. There were 1,200 guests at that ball, and it was regarded as a milestone in social history.

Vanderbilt now commissioned Hunt to build, as a birthday gift to his wife, a mansion at Newport, R. I., then the chief summer resort of the élite of New York. This magnificent structure, known as Marble House, cost $2,000,000 to build, while its furnishings, tapestries, and sculpture represented an investment of $9,000,000. Its exterior was of Carrara marble, and the grounds were surrounded by a marble wall. There Mrs. Vanderbilt entertained lavishly and completed her conquest of society. In 1893 she and her husband started on a world tour in their yacht, accompanied by several friends, among whom was Oliver Hazard Perry Belmont. From Bombay the Vanderbilts suddenly returned to Paris, and she presently filed suit for divorce. It was granted in 1895, Mrs. Vanderbilt receiving $100,000 a year as alimony, the ownership of Marble House, and the custody of her three children. She brought the Duke of Marlborough to Marble House as a guest and arranged a marriage between him and her daughter Consuelo. The latter, in filing suit for annulment some years later, claimed that she had been forced into the marriage—which took place when she was only seventeen—and was in love with an American at the time. Nevertheless, the wedding took place in 1895, shortly after her mother's divorce. In 1896 Mrs. Vanderbilt was married to O. H. P. Belmont. As both were divorced persons, the Episcopal Church would not countenance the ceremony and it was performed by Mayor Strong of New York City.

Belmont died in 1908, and Mrs. Belmont then became interested in woman's suffrage and gave up much of her social activity. She went abroad to learn of the movement from Christabel Pankhurst, brought the latter to America, and appeared with her on speaking tours, allying herself with Alice Paul and the more militant suffragettes. Her houses in New York and Newport were always open to suffrage meetings. She spoke in women's meetings, high schools, before women factory workers, and even in men's clubs. She wrote a suffragette operetta, *Melinda and Her Sisters,* with music by Elsa Maxwell, which was presented at the Waldorf-Astoria in 1916 with Marie Dressler, Marie Doro, and other celebrities in the cast. Elected president of the National Woman's party after her sex had won the ballot in 1920, she held the office until her death. She gave the party a mansion and grounds in Washington valued at $100,000. She also founded the Political Equality League and enabled it to serve at its New York headquarters meals at low prices to workingmen. Among her other beneficences were a gift of $100,000 to Nassau Hospital at Mineola, L. I., and the Seaside Home for Sick Children, which she gave to Trinity Church in New York. The bishop of the diocese objected to her serving as president of the latter because she was a divorced woman, and she withdrew from the office. On Sands Point, L. I., she built a mansion in her favorite French Gothic style, and in 1924 paid the Government $100,000 for an abandoned lighthouse adjoining the property, to enable her to shut out sight-seers. She found pleasure in architecture and showed such skill in designing that she was elected a member of the American Institute of Architects, being the only woman, up to that time, who had enjoyed that honor. She built the chapel in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York, where she and Belmont were buried, and designed a beautiful Chinese teahouse on the property at Newport. After 1924 she spent much of her time in France, where she bought a fifteenth-century château and spent some of her latter years in restoring it, meanwhile playing Lady Bountiful to the neighboring peasants and directing the National Woman's party in America by deputy. She lived to see a great-grandson christened by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and stood as godparent to the infant, along with King George V. She died in Paris.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; Wayne Andrews, *The Vanderbilt Legend* (1941); Frank Crowninshield, "The House of Vanderbilt," *Vogue,* Nov. 15, 1941; Dixon Wecter, *The Saga of Am. Society* (1937); *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 26, 27, 1933.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

BEMIS, HAROLD EDWARD (June 3, 1883–Apr. 4, 1931), veterinarian, soldier, and educator, was born in Cawker City, Kan., the youngest of the four children of Charles Warren Bemis, a farmer and miller, and Elizabeth (Schorb) Bemis. In 1901 he entered Northwestern University which he attended two years. In 1903 he entered the Iowa State College, taking one year in animal husbandry. He then transferred to the Veterinary College, from which he was graduated in 1908. After spending one year in the inspection service of the Bureau of Animal Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture, he was appointed head of the department of veterinary surgery at Iowa State College. In 1915 he was made vice-dean of the division of veterinary medicine. On Oct. 4, 1917, he enlisted in the army, with the rank of major, and was stationed as division veterinarian of the 89th Division, at Camp Funston, Kan., until Jan. 3, 1918, when he was transferred to Veterinary Hospital No. 3, at Camp Lee, Va. On Sept. 1, 1918, he was assigned to the office of chief veterinarian of the American Expeditionary Forces at Tours, France. On Nov. 18, 1918, he became chief veterinarian, III Army headquarters, Coblenz, Germany. During his service he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, serving eighteen months in Europe. The decoration "Officier de Mérite Agricole, République de France," was awarded him by the Republic of France for work done in reclaiming diseased and debilitated horses after the armistice, so that they could be returned to agricultural service. Returning from army service in 1919, Bemis again took up his work in veterinary surgery at Iowa State College, where he remained until 1927. At that time he accepted the appointment as head surgeon at the school of veterinary medicine, University of Pennsylvania. In 1930 he was appointed dean of the Veterinary College, a position which he filled until his death.

As a lecturer and teacher Bemis was highly regarded by students and colleagues. He served on numerous committees in both state and national associations, the most important of which was the committee on education of the American Veterinary Medical Association. As chairman of this committee he collaborated with the Rockefeller Foundation in a survey of veterinary education in the United States. The data for this report had been collected at the time of his death, but the full report was assembled posthumously and presented by his wife at the annual meeting of the American Veterinary Medical Association in August 1931. This report had large influence in the reorganization of veterinary colleges and their curricula in the United States. Within two years the first school in America inaugurated a curriculum which required one year of pre-professional collegiate training in the basic sciences, and within five years the same requirement was made by all the colleges of the United States.

Bemis died of pneumonia in his forty-eighth year. He was twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married on Jan. 1, 1910, was Grace May Loomis. She died in 1920 and on Aug. 15, 1923, he was married to Hazel Mary Harwood. She and their two daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Suzanne, survived him. His most substantial contributions to veterinary surgery were the technique which he developed for nerve blocking, and the use of local anesthesia in both minor and major surgical operations.

[See obit. notice in the *Jour. Am. Veterinary Medic. Asso.*, May 1931, report on veterinary education, *Ibid.*, Nov. 1931, and Bemis's article, "The Veterinary Corps of the Am. Expeditionary Forces," *Ibid.*, Apr. 1920; *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1928); C. H. Stange, *Hist. of Veterinary Medicine at Iowa State Coll.* (1929); *Phila. Inquirer*, Apr. 5, 1931; *Tribune-Times* (Ames, Iowa), Apr. 6, 1931.]

CHARLES MURRAY

BENSON, WILLIAM SHEPHERD (Sept. 25, 1855–May 20, 1932), naval officer, was born on his father's cotton plantation in Bibb County, Ga. He was the sixth child and third son of the nine children of Richard Aaron and Catherine Elizabeth (Brewer) Benson. His grandfather, Aaron Benson, who was of English stock, emigrated to Georgia from Isle of Wight County, Va., in 1818. After attending the Alexander School at Macon, William Shepherd at the age of seventeen passed the examination for cadet-midshipman at Annapolis. In June 1877 he was graduated, ranking thirty-sixth in a class of forty-five. His first sea duty was performed on board the *Hartford*, flagship of the South Atlantic Fleet. In 1879, soon after attaining the rank of midshipman, he was ordered to the *Constitution*, then making one of her last official cruises. In 1881 he was promoted ensign and two years later served on board the *Yantic* when she visited Greenland in search of the Greely exploring party. As a junior lieutenant he made a cruise around the world in the *Dolphin*, 1888–89. He was promoted lieutenant in 1893; lieutenant commander, 1900; and commander, 1905. In the last-named rank he commanded the *Albany*, of the Pacific Fleet, and was assigned to duty as chief of staff of the fleet. On July 24, 1909, he was made captain. From 1910 to 1913 he commanded the battleship *Utah*, one of the largest vessels in the navy and flagship of the Atlantic Fleet, and was for a time flag officer in command of one of the divisions of the fleet.

Alternating with Benson's naval service afloat were various other duties common to his profession. He was with the Coast and Geodetic Survey, in the Lighthouse Service, in Washington with the Navy Department, and at the Naval Academy, where he was an instructor, 1890–93 and 1896–98; assistant to the commandant of midshipmen, 1901–03; and commandant of midshipmen, 1907–08. From 1913 to 1915 he was commandant of the Philadelphia navy yard. On May 10, 1915, he was detached from the navy yard and ordered to Washington as chief of naval operations, a duty that largely determined the rest of his career by opening up to him most unusual opportunities. Naval Operations was a newly created office designed by those responsible for it to give the Navy Department a technical staff more or less corresponding with the general staff of the army, but the object of the office under Secretary of the Navy Josephus Daniels was not fully realized. Benson organized the unit, assembled a small corps of able assistants, and under the limits set by the Secretary sought to prepare the navy for war. He carried through a new fleet organization, organized and centralized naval communications, by means of a board of inspections made a study of merchant vessels that might be used as auxiliaries, prepared plans for the improvement of the navy yards, and laid in extra supplies of war materials. What he did fell far short of what he thought should have been done. For six months after the declaration of war he carried out a policy of, first, protecting the American coast, and then cooperating with the Allies (*Naval Investigation: Hearings . . . United States Senate,* 66 Cong., 2 Sess., II, 1828–30, 1843).

From October to December 1917 Benson served as the naval member of the American War Commission appointed by President Wilson to go abroad and concert joint plans with the Allies, an effort that led to active cooperation between the American and Allied navies and to the creation of the Interallied Naval Council. In October 1918 he again went abroad, this time as a member of a special mission to aid in making peace with the Central Powers. In drawing up the naval terms of the armistice he was the American naval representative. In 1919 at Paris he was the naval adviser to the American Peace Commissioners, and he was the American member on the committee that drafted the naval provisions of the peace treaty. Col. E. M. House well summed up Benson's war services: "Probably no other American Admiral ever had so many momentous questions come before him or met them more wisely" (Charles Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House,* IV, 1928, 227). In 1915 he received the rank of rear admiral, and in 1916 that of admiral. On Sept. 25, 1919, he was retired as rear admiral, and from June 21, 1930, he became an admiral on the retired list. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal by both the War and the Navy Departments. The citation of the latter was, "For exceptionally meritorious service in a duty of great responsibility as Chief of Naval Operations" (Transcript of Service, Bureau of Navigation). He was decorated by the governments of France, Great Britain, and Japan, and by Pope Benedict XV.

The government was not long deprived of Benson's services, for President Wilson made him chairman of the United States Shipping Board, from Mar. 13, 1920, and two days later added to his duties by appointing him trustee of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, which latter office he held for more than a year and a half. When in the spring of 1921 President Harding reorganized the Shipping Board, Benson at the request of the President remained in office and for two months administered the board alone. He continued as one of the commissioners until June 1928. Throughout his eight years on the board Benson stressed the importance of an ample navy and merchant marine, and not infrequently found himself in opposition to his fellow-commissioners. He opposed the sale of the Pacific and the Admiral lines and the junking of ships, and encouraged the use of the Diesel oil-burning engine. In both writings and public addresses he appealed to American boys to follow the sea. In 1923 he published *The Merchant Marine,* in which he favored government aid to private ship owners. As a man of action, he made few ventures into print—his first, a revision of Admiral Luce's *Text-Book of Seamanship,* was published in 1898.

In his early manhood Benson became a convert to Catholicism and for the rest of his life was an active and devout churchman. He was especially interested in the lay organizations of his church, in which he performed significant work. He was the first president of the National Council of Catholic Men, serving from 1921 to 1925, and was a member of its board of directors until his death. Recognition of his services to the church and nation in the form of honorary degrees came from several leading Catholic institutions of learning. In 1917 Notre Dame University awarded him the Laetare medal, which is given only to the most distinguished laymen of the church. By temperament Benson was modest and quiet, "perfectly fair and square and honest"—words of Admiral W. S. Sims. Possibly his leading trait was his ardent Americanism. In appearance he was personable, slender, of fair complexion, with grayish blue eyes, and a little above average height. On Aug. 6, 1879, he was married in Baltimore County, Md., to Mary Augusta Wyse, daughter of Col. Francis O. Wyse. They had four children, three of whom survived him: a daughter, Mary Augusta, and two sons, Howard Hartwell James and Francis Wyse, both naval officers. Benson died in Washington, D. C., from cerebral hemorrhage, and was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery.

[In addition to references above, see: *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* May 21, 24, 1932; Pension Records, Veterans' Administration; family information supplied by Mrs. W. S. Benson, Washington, D. C.; Tracy B. Kittredge, *Naval Lessons of the Great War* (1921); Arthur E. Cook, *A Hist. of the U. S. Shipping Board and Merchant Fleet Corporation* (1927); *Commonweal,* June 15, 1932, p. 171; *Catholic Action,* Feb. 1941, pp. 8–9.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

BENTLEY, WILSON ALWYN (Feb. 9, 1865–Dec. 23, 1931), meteorologist, popularly known as the "snowflake man," was the youngest son of Thomas Edwin Bentley, a farmer, who died in 1886, and Fannie Eliza (Colton) Bentley, who lived until 1906. He was born on the ancestral farm at Jericho, Vt., and remained there all his life. He was never married, had no sister and but one brother, Charles F. Bentley, born June 9, 1863, who became the owner and successful manager of a farm near Andover, Vt. One of his paternal great-grandfathers, Roger Stevens, served through the Revolutionary War.

His formal education was only the little he got at the public school of Jericho; but far better for him than any college degree was the love of the beautiful instilled into him by his mother, who taught him at home until he was fourteen. With the aid of a small microscope which she had used as a school teacher she showed him how varied are the exquisite forms of the snowflake, and at once he became so fascinated that he began making pen-and-ink sketches of as many of them as he could. But the flakes were fleeting, the sketching tedious, and the results imperfect. His mother persuaded his father to buy him a camera and young Bentley soon constructed a crude device by which he could obtain enlarged photographs of snow crystals. This device in its essentials, in preference to anything more elaborate, he continued to use as long as he lived. Indeed, there was nothing that could take the place of his skill, patience, and good judgment as to what was worth picturing and preserving.

Gradually at first, and then rapidly, selections from these snow-crystal pictures appeared in newspapers, magazines, and books, both in the United States and abroad, many of them in the *Monthly Weather Review* of the United States Department of Agriculture. Artists and scientists, the world over, figuratively came to the one room in the old farmhouse in which during the last twenty years of his life Bentley lived alone, poor in worldly goods to the verge of distress, but rich beyond avarice in his vast and unique collection of snow-crystal pictures. Here he often dreamed of sometime giving to the world a handsome book of these pictures—only a vain fancy he then thought, but eventually fully realized only a few weeks before his death, and almost exactly fifty years from the time he had become interested in the snowflake as an object of exquisite beauty. This book was made possible by the American Meteorological Society, with the aid of a subsidy by one of its fellows, H. E. Shaw, and the courage of a large publishing firm, McGraw-Hill. It bore the title *Snow Crystals,* and the text was supplied by William J. Humphreys.

Bentley, who had had but little experience in writing and none at all in business and was of a timid nature, became rather alarmed at the proposed publication. Therefore, after furnishing the necessary pictures and being paid for them (he got no royalty, that going to the Meteorological Society) he knew nothing more of the book's progress until, in 1931, it was completed and a few presentation copies put into his hands. Here at last was the climax of all his long labors and the realization of his dreams. All his work was done, for in only a few days thereafter his end came, incident to an attack of pneumonia.

For fifty years practically his only interest was in picturing nature's water beauties—clouds, to some extent; dew; frost, on the window pane and in the open; and, above all else, the snow crystal in its myriad forms. For many years he worked on the farm, though for one year, 1885–86, he taught music; but gradually more and more of his time, and for the last twenty years of his life all of it, was given to his hobby, a hobby that made him happy, however poor, and the artistic world forever fuller and richer.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Science,* Apr. 8, 1932; *Bull. Am. Meterorological Soc.,* Jan., Apr. 1932; *Am. Mag.,* Feb. 1925; *N. Y. Times,* Dec 24, 1931.]

William J. Humphreys

BERGER, VICTOR LOUIS (Feb. 28, 1860–Aug. 7, 1929), socialist, journalist, congressman, was born in Nieder-Rehbach, Austria, the son of Ignatz and Julia Berger. When he was seven his family moved to Leutschau, a small town in the mountains of Hungary, where his father became an inn-keeper of some means. He was educated in private schools and lived for a time with a tutor. Later, he attended government schools and universities in Vienna and Budapest, where his main interests were philosophy, political science, and history. In 1878 Berger left for America and proceeded to Bridgeport, Conn. Here he tried one odd job after another, working as a metal polisher, boiler mender, and leather-goods salesman. About 1881 he moved to Milwaukee, Wis., where he became a teacher of German in the public-school system of Milwaukee. There on Dec. 4, 1897, he married Meta Schlichting, daughter of one of the school commissioners.

Berger was not long in making his influence felt in left-wing political circles in Milwaukee. He was once suspended for ten days from his teaching post because of his radical ideas, but the support of the South Side Turnverein, a social and political club of which he was a member, helped to prevent his dismissal. He was active in trade-unions, liberal political organizations, and numerous reform movements. In 1892 he founded the Milwaukee German daily, *Wisconsin Vorwärts.* From that time on, he devoted himself to socialist journalism and politics, and the story of his career is largely the story of socialist political development in America.

The year before Berger arrived in America, the Socialist Labor party had been formed. It was headed by Daniel De Leon [*q.v.*], a rigid Marxist, theoretically acute but politically inept.

Berger joined the party but was one of a minority group which left in 1889. Believing in gradual reform and in all possible cooperation with existing groups, he could not have found De Leon's leadership satisfactory. Neither was he satisfied with the conservatism of the Populists, whom the socialist group in Wisconsin with which he was associated had been supporting. When the Populist majority voted in 1896 to support William J. Bryan [*q.v.*] for president, Berger and his group bolted. In 1897 they joined with what remained of Eugene Debs's American Railway Union after the crippling Pullman strike and with J. A. Wayland's Brotherhood of the Cooperative Commonwealth to form the Social Democracy of America. In its second year the new organization split over the question of socialist colonization. The majority, under Wayland, were for setting up a model cooperative colony. Berger, Debs, and Seymour Stedman (also of Wisconsin) fought the colonization plan and urged political action within the existing national community. Defeated, they charged the colonizers with packing the convention and withdrew to form the Social Democratic party.

In the meantime there were forces in motion making for a new alignment of radical parties. The ranks of the Socialist Labor party were seriously divided over the problem of dual unionism. De Leon insisted on the necessity of independent socialist trade-unions to rival the American Federation of Labor. Morris Hillquit [*q.v.*] and others, who believed in cooperating with existing units of that organization, resigned. In 1900 a temporary and precarious cooperation was achieved between the bolting Socialist Labor party group and the Social Democratic party, of which Berger was a leader. The factions carried over their traditional disagreements into the new organization. For all his theoretical belief in cooperation, Berger was not one to go out of his way to compromise. But despite the conflict, the group agreed to nominate Debs for president and polled over 97,000 votes, while the Socialist Labor party fell to 34,000.

The practical experience of working together in the campaign achieved a unity which discussion had not been able to effect, and in 1901 at the Unity Convention in Indianapolis the Socialist party was born. Berger, as leader of the Wisconsin Socialist movement, was from the beginning a member of the executive board. During the next decade Socialist strength grew rapidly. The 97,000 votes the Socialists had polled in 1901 became 400,000 by 1904, and almost a million by 1912. The Socialists saw themselves in the White House by 1920. Socialism was the coming order. "We are speeding toward it," wrote Berger in one of his editorials, "with the accelerating velocity of a locomotive." During this period the Socialist party was active in the trade-union movement. For years Berger, as a representative of the Milwaukee local of the International Typographical Workers' Union, took a prominent part in the Socialist opposition to Gompers in the American Federation of Labor. The "boring from within" was so successful that the 1902 convention of the Federation narrowly defeated a motion to endorse the Socialist platform. It also rejected a resolution offered by Berger in favor of old-age pensions, but endorsed it in 1907.

Berger was even more active in local Wisconsin and Milwaukee politics. Much of what he accomplished was done through the medium of newspapers and weeklies. He was editor of the *Vorwärts* from 1892 to 1898, and of the *Social Democratic Herald* (1901–11), a weekly which became a daily, *The Milwaukee Leader,* in 1911, of which he was in charge until his death. In their pages he worked for reform, preaching socialism and attacking non-socialists and socialists as well when they failed to agree with him.

Berger was a firm believer in the ultimate effectiveness of daily education—of showing the people in concrete terms where their interests lay. Whenever a particular issue—a strike, a lay-off, a rise in the price of bread, or an election—afforded an opportunity for making a point, Berger's organization papered the city with handbills and pamphlets. In 1910 when the first socialist mayor was elected in Milwaukee, the Republican *Sentinel* gave Berger full credit. "Social Democracy in Milwaukee is what it is, either for good or ill, chiefly because of Mr. Berger. . . . He rocked it in its cradle, reared it and now expects to see it battling in control of this great city." In April of the same year, he was chosen alderman-at-large. In November he was elected to the Sixty-second Congress, his district comprising fourteen wards in Milwaukee, the city of North Milwaukee, and four towns and villages. His opponent, whom he defeated by a slight plurality, was Henry F. Cochens, a follower of Robert M. LaFollette [*q.v.*]. Berger was the first Socialist to take a seat in the House of Representatives. There he supported various reform measures—the eight-hour day, child labor laws, federal farm relief, and old-age pensions—and fought for international disarmament. He served from 1911 to 1913 and ran unsuccessfully for reëlection in 1912 and 1914.

From the outbreak of the First World War, Berger's life was influenced largely by it and by the Socialist party's attitude toward it. In 1917 he was one of the Socialist leaders who signed a proclamation and a war program which opposed American entry into the war. In the following months he published numerous antiwar articles, cartoons, and editorials in the *Milwaukee Leader*. In October 1917 the paper was denied second-class mail rights on order of the postmaster-general under the provisions of the Espionage Act. The order was reviewed and affirmed by the Supreme Court in 1921. In February 1918 Berger was indicted under the Espionage Act along with four other Socialists. A few months before he had been nominated for the Senate on an antiwar program and, although defeated, had polled over 100,000 votes. In November 1918 he was again elected to Congress from the 5th district of Wisconsin. The sentiment of the country was at that time such, however, that by a vote of 309 to 1 he was denied his seat because of his antiwar position. In December 1918 he and the four other Socialists went on trial in the United States district court for the northern district of Illinois, presided over by Judge Kenesaw Mountain Landis. He was accused of unlawful opposition to the war, and numerous editorials and articles published in the *Milwaukee Leader* were quoted against him. In January a verdict of guilty was returned, and the struggle began for a new trial, based on the testimony of a juror who charged that the jury had been exposed to prejudice and that the judge himself was not impartial. The motion for a new trial was denied, and the defendants were sentenced to twenty years in the federal prison at Leavenworth. Berger appealed and was released on bail. In the meantime the governor of Wisconsin had ordered a special Congressional election in December 1919 to determine who was to fill the seat Berger had been denied. Berger polled 25,802 votes; his nearest opponent, 19,000. The House of Representatives again refused to seat him, however, on the ground that because of the trial he was ineligible. He was nominated by the Socialists a third time, but the governor decided against another election.

Berger viewed the war as an imperialistic struggle between rival capitalist nations and believed that participation in it by the United States would sacrifice the rights of labor, hinder the advance of socialism, and accomplish nothing. Such was also the official position of the Socialist party; but its ranks were split over the question, and many prominent members resigned, accusing the party of a pro-German bias and asserting that it was dominated by a German faction. Berger was singled out for attack by John Spargo, who described him as "a native of Austria and a strong pro-German," and quoted him as saying editorially that "the world war would have been won by Germany two years ago if there had been an embargo on American exports" (*Americanism and Social Democracy*, 1918, p. 179).

On January 31, 1921, the Supreme Court reversed the lower court's decision against Berger, and in 1923 he again presented himself to Congress and was seated without protest. He served three successive terms and was defeated in 1928 by William Stafford, a long-time rival. He supported Alfred E. Smith for president in 1928, partly because of Smith's opposition to the prohibition amendment. On July 16, 1929, Berger was struck by a streetcar in Milwaukee and suffered a fractured skull and internal injuries; on August 7 he died, survived by his wife and two daughters, Doris and Elsa. At the time of his death he was national chairman of the Socialist party.

Berger supported social reforms as a necessary step in the transition to a socialist society. He fought the extremists in local Milwaukee politics as well as those on the national scene. He called himself and his supporters "the constructivists" and his opponents "the impossibilists." He believed fervently that socialism was on its way and that nothing could stop it; but, and he could never emphasize this enough, he believed it must be achieved not by violence and revolution, but in a peaceful and orderly manner at the polls. An editorial he wrote in 1906, condemning extremist tactics, puts his position clearly. "We are revolutionary not in the vulgar meaning of the word . . . but in the sense illustrated by history. . . . For it is foolish to expect any result from riots and dynamite, from murderous attacks and conspiracies, in a country where we have the ballot, as long as the ballot has not been given a full and fair trial. . . . We want to convince the majority of the people. As long as we are in the minority, we of course have no right to force our opinions upon an unwilling majority" (reprinted in *Voice and Pen*, pp. 685–86). "No true Social-Democrat," he says later, "ever dreams of a sudden change of society."

Berger was an effective editorial writer but was not an eloquent speaker. He had "a rare gift of clear and simple exposition. In party councils he was inclined to be self-assertive and domineering and utterly intolerant of dissenting views. He was sublimely egotistic, but somehow his egotism did not smack of conceit and was not offensive. It was the expression of deep and naïve faith in himself . . ." (Hillquit, *post*, pp. 52-53).

[*Voice and Pen of Victor L. Berger* (1929) contains Congressional speeches and editorials. *Certified Copy of the Testimony of Victor L. Berger at the Trial of the Case of the U. S. vs. Berger et al* . . . (1919) contains autobiog. material. The second vol. of *Victor L. Berger. Hearing Before the Special Committee . . . Concerning the Right of Victor L. Berger to be Sworn in as a Member of the Sixty-sixth Cong.* (2 vols., 1919) is a reprint of the trial of 1918. The trials of Berger are discussed in Zechariah Chafee, Jr., *Free Speech in the U. S.* (1941). See, also, Morris Hillquit, *Loose Leaves from a Busy Life* (1934); Oscar Ameringer, *If You Don't Weaken* (1940); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Encyc. of Social Sci.*, vol. II (1930); *Milwaukee Sentinel*, July 17, Aug. 9, 1929; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 8, 9, 1929.]

MAX LERNER
EDNA ALBERS LERNER

BERLINER, EMILE (May 20, 1851–Aug. 3, 1929), inventor, was born in Hanover, Germany, the son of Samuel M. and Sarah (Friedman) Berliner. He was the fourth of eleven children. His father was a Talmudic scholar.

Emile was educated at Samson School in Wolfenbüttel, graduating in 1865 at the age of fourteen. He was an average student, showing no special leaning toward the field of physics, in which he was to make such notable achievements later. His teachers found him serious, receptive, observant, and reticent. Music was his dominant boyhood interest.

After his graduation, he worked first as printer's devil and subsequently as a clerk in a dry-goods store in Hanover. In 1870, shortly before his nineteenth birthday, he emigrated to the United States to escape the effects of Prussian autocracy and militarism. He went to live in Washington, where he worked in a dry-goods store owned by Nathan Gotthelf, a family friend. In 1873, restless and hoping for a more promising career, he went to New York. Here he worked at various jobs, selling glue, painting backgrounds for photographs, and giving lessons in German. Finally, he secured a position in the laboratory of Constantine Fahlberg, who later discovered saccharin, and here he did his first technical work. A friend gave him a book on physics and he was fascinated by the chapters on acoustics and electricity. In 1876 he took out his first citizenship papers and returned to Washington.

It was in this year that Alexander Graham Bell [*q.v.*] made his telephone invention. But by the time Bell's crude instrument was exhibited at the International Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, Berliner had already done considerable independent investigation in electrical communication. The fact that he had never seen Bell's apparatus and knew little about it, made possible for him a fresh and different approach to the transmitter problem. Having set up an electrical laboratory in his small room and having become a friend of Alvan S. Richards, chief operator of the Washington fire alarm telegraph office, he found that if a telegraph key was pressed down hard a stronger current ran through the wires than if the contact was loose. It thus became evident to him that variations in a battery current could be produced by variations in contact pressure. Thus he made the first important discovery that led to the invention of the microphone. Prolonged and careful experiment with this phenomenon resulted in a telephone transmitter working on a different principle from Bell's and overcoming the main practical defects of Bell's instrument. Whereas Bell had used the voice to produce, through magnetic induction, a weak undulating current, Berliner, through the voice, imposed undulations upon a strong current already produced by outside (battery) means. The result was a greater volume and clarity of sound in the receiver and an immense increase in the distance of communication. Berliner filed the caveat for this invention (which became known as the "microphone") on Apr. 14, 1877, although he did not receive the patent until Nov. 17, 1891. This caveat, carefully describing his device, became celebrated among patent specialists as a proof of Berliner's astonishing clarity of thought and expression. Made entirely without legal assistance, it was able, later, in the courts, to sustain his patent against all interference. In 1878 he succeeded in interesting the Bell Company in his invention and that year went to Boston and became the company's chief instrument inspector. For some years he worked on his transmitter, into which he incorporated an induction-coil transformer and other improvements. In 1883 he returned to Washington, where he made his home for the rest of his life.

In 1887 he became interested in the newly invented phonograph and originated a device which recorded and reproduced sound by a new method, thus making possible the first disc machine, which he called the "Gramophone" and patented Nov. 12, 1887. In this machine the recording needle, instead of registering the sound wave on a cylinder vertically in a series of hills and valleys, was arranged to move laterally, cutting a horizontal pattern on the disc. An important advantage of this new method was that the groove cut by the recording needle could propel the reproducing needle and sound box across the record without an outside screw mechanism. "As the sound box was mounted in such a manner that it was free to follow this propelling movement it made the reproducer adjust itself automatically to the record" (Berliner, *Three*

Addresses, post, p. 34). He next devised a duplicating system by which many records could be made from one master disc by means of a nickel-plated copper matrix. He also produced a durable shellac composition as record material. These inventions became the basis for almost the whole of the phonographic industry. For his achievements he was awarded the John Scott medal and the Elliot Cresson gold medal of the Franklin Institute.

In the first years of the twentieth century, his interest aroused by the illness of one of his daughters in 1900, Berliner devoted much time and effort to the study of milk and conducted an educational campaign against the dangers of raw milk and products made from it. He became a member of the Washington Milk Conference in 1907 and was president of the District of Columbia Tuberculosis Association from 1915 to 1921. In 1908 he engaged in aeronautical experiments in which he used a light-weight revolving cylinder internal-combustion motor for airplanes, and in 1919, his son, Henry A. Berliner, designed, under his direction, a helicopter able to rise and sustain itself. Later, he interested himself in acoustic material in architecture and made several inventions in this field.

Berliner's lack of formal technical education was compensated by his acute observation, his concentration, and the native analytical power of his mind. His early and continual love of music undoubtedly gave an impetus to his study of sound waves and their electrical translation. In the days of his first experiments in Washington, when all of his study was in spare time from the job by which he earned his small living, he gained by tireless work and intense focus knowledge which comes to most men only through years of schooling. His is a brilliant example of an obscure amateur able solely by his own effort to lift himself into recognition as one of the foremost inventors of his time.

On Oct. 26, 1881, he married Cora Adler, by whom he had six children—Herbert, Hannah, Edgar, Louise, Henry, and Alice. He died at his home in Washington from cerebral hemorrhage when he was in his seventy-ninth year.

[*Three Addresses by Emile Berliner* (n.d.), including addresses delivered before Telephone Society of Washington, D. C., Dec. 1, 1910, "A Reminiscence," address to the Telephone Pioneers of America, Nov. 14, 1912, and "The Development of the Talking Machine," paper read before the Franklin Institute, May 21, 1913; F. W. Wile, *Emile Berliner, Maker of the Microphone* (1926); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 4, 1929.]

ROGER BURLINGAME

BERNET, JOHN JOSEPH (Feb. 9, 1868–July 5, 1935), railroad president, was born in Brant, Erie County, N. Y., one of the two sons of Bernard and Emma (Greene) Bernet. His father was a blacksmith who emigrated to the United States from Switzerland. The son went to the public schools in Brant, N. Y., and in Buffalo after the family had moved there in 1879. In 1883, at the age of fifteen, he got his first regular job as an office boy. A year later he became a blacksmith apprentice in the Merchant Wagon Works, qualifying as blacksmith and horseshoer in three years. When the family moved to Farnham, N. Y., he assisted his father in the village blacksmith shop, but he was too nearsighted to tell when the glowing iron of horseshoes and wagon tires was the proper color to enable him to "finish his metal." Realizing that his success as a blacksmith was doubtful, he took up telegraphy, studying in his spare time.

In two years he qualified as a railroad telegrapher, and in 1889 he entered railroad service as a telegraph operator on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. Here his advance was rapid, and he was successively promoted to train dispatcher, trainmaster, assistant division superintendent, and division superintendent. In November 1905 he became assistant general superintendent of the same railroad at Cleveland, Ohio, and on Oct. 1, 1906, was promoted to general superintendent, remaining in that position until Jan. 1, 1911, when he became assistant to the vice-president (and later assistant vice-president) of the New York Central Lines, west of Buffalo, with headquarters at Chicago, Ill. In 1915 the New York Central & Hudson River and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroads were consolidated into the New York Central, and Bernet became resident vice-president at Chicago for the consolidated company.

His next move was on July 15, 1916, when he became president and general manager of the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad. Oris Paxton and Mantis James Van Sweringen [*q.v.*] had begun their railroad venture in 1916 by acquiring the New York, Chicago & St. Louis (popularly called "The Nickel Plate") from the New York Central. They offered Bernet the presidency, since he had expressed the belief that the Nickel Plate could be made to pay dividends. Under Bernet's direction, the railroad became a profitable line. Its physical property was rehabilitated, much second track was constructed, freight and passenger stations were modernized and others erected, along with shops and enginehouses, and modern motive power and rolling stock were purchased and placed in service. By 1924 the financial position of the railroad had improved to the point where plans were made for consolidating it with the Erie, the Pere Marquette, the Chesapeake & Ohio, and the Hocking Valley, but approval of those plans was withheld by the Interstate Commerce Commission.

When the Van Sweringen brothers later acquired the Erie, they asked Bernet to become president, in which position he served from Jan. 1, 1927, to May 24, 1929, rehabilitating that railroad to the extent that it resumed dividend payments on its first and second preferred stock in 1929, after a lapse of more than twenty years. In that same year the Van Sweringens announced their intention of building a major railroad transportation system around the Chesapeake & Ohio. Bernet became president of the Chesapeake & Ohio, Hocking Valley, and Pere Marquette railroads on May 24, 1929, in accordance with that policy. On Feb. 8, 1933, he again became president of the New York, Chicago & St. Louis, in addition to the other positions, with headquarters at Cleveland, Ohio.

Bernet was married to Helen L. Woods and had a family of three sons and two daughters: Anna May, William, Helen, Bernard, and Maurice. He was a Catholic, and in politics, independent. He served as chairman of the Transportation Division, American Railway Association, for a number of years after 1921. His death occurred in Cleveland. He has been described as a rail chief who began at the forge. He left his mark on the railroad industry of the United States because of his success in building up several railroad systems to the status of efficiency and high standing, and because of his single-minded devotion to that one end throughout a lifetime of active service.

[*Who's Who in Railroading* (1930); L. C. Probert, compiler, *John J. Bernet* (1935); *Railway Age Gazette*, July 21, 1916; *Railway Age*, Feb. 18, 1933, July 13, 1935; *N. Y. Times Mag.*, June 9, 1929; *Boston Transcript*, May 16, 1925; *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, *N. Y. Times*, July 6, 1935.]

JULIUS H. PARMELEE

BERNSTEIN, HERMAN (Sept. 21, 1876–Aug. 31, 1935), journalist, diplomat, was born in Neustadt-Scherwindt on the Russian side of the Russo-German frontier and was early subject to the influence of both cultures. His parents, David and Maria (Elsohn) Bernstein, of a typical East European Jewish merchant family with a sprinkling of rabbinic and scholarly ancestors, gave their son a combined Jewish and general education then characteristic only of a progressive minority in Russian Jewry. The removal of the family to Moghilev, Ukraine, in 1881, coincident with the first large-scale pogrom movement, left an indelible imprint upon the sensitive youth. He early began to differentiate between the oppressive Czarist régime and the exponents of Russian culture, especially the great writers whose works he increasingly admired. Combining deep interest in Russian literature with great loyalty to his Jewish heritage, he was given a new opportunity to espouse both causes when with his family he emigrated to America in 1893.

He at once became deeply attached to the new country. His receptive but fairly mature mind sensed immediately, despite the usual early difficulties of adjustment, the great cultural and economic opportunities offered him. Many years later (1911) in introducing Woodrow Wilson, then seeking nomination for the presidency of the United States, to a group of editors at the National Arts Club in New York, he spoke of what America meant to the immigrant, extensively citing his own early experiences. Before long he mastered the English language sufficiently to issue *The Flight of Time and Other Poems* (1899). His publicist bent came clearly to the fore in several poems decrying the degradation of official France as evinced by the Dreyfus affair. This publication, followed by a few short stories in *Ainslee's Magazine* and the New York *Evening Post*, laid the foundations for a prolific literary and journalistic creativeness. In addition to writing such original works as *In the Gates of Israel* (1902) and *Contrite Hearts* (1905), he became one of the foremost translators of important works in Russian literature. He rendered into English stories and plays by Anton Chekhov and familiarized the American public with some of the chief works of the younger writers, Maxim Gorky and Leonid Andreyev. These translations, which frequently appeared in the leading New York dailies, led to numerous contacts with literary personages and with those engaged in political journalism. One of his early "scoops" was the publication in 1905 in the *New York Herald* of a letter depicting the famous revolt on the battleship *Potemkin*, written to him by Sophie Witte. It caused a sensation since it appeared at a time when the writer's brother, Count Sergey Witte, Russian envoy to the Portsmouth Peace Conference which terminated the Russo-Japanese war, was passing through New York. Not long thereafter (1907) Bernstein had the unusual experience of reading his own obituaries. Having been struck by an automobile near Monticello, N. Y., he was reported as dead by the New York papers, whose laudatory necrologies reached him during a speedy recovery in a neighboring hospital.

In 1908, at the age of thirty-two, he was sent to Europe by *The New York Times* to report on the inner workings of the Russian administration and to interview prominent persons. He acquitted himself so successfully that he was sent again in 1909, 1911, and 1912. His range of observation soon extended to Germany, Turkey, and other countries, and his reports, including those of his interviews with Witte, Andreyev, Maximilian Harden, Elie Metchnikoff, the Sheikh-ul-Islam (head of the Turkish mosque), George Bernard Shaw, Auguste Rodin, Henri Bergson, and others, were widely read and much discussed. Some of these interviews were republished by him in *With Master Minds* (1912) and in *Celebrities of Our Time* (*post*). He was able to render signal services to the Jewish people by revealing the machinations of the Russian secret police, especially in connection with the ritual murder accusation against Mendel Beilis in the years 1911-13. He not only published a much debated open letter to the Czar but secured signatures of distinguished American editors and ecclesiastical leaders to a denunciation of the blood libel. He was also active in the agitation for the abrogation of the Russo-American Treaty of 1832, which was finally denounced by President Taft in 1911.

The outbreak of the First World War intensified Bernstein's public services. In 1914 he founded *The Day,* a Yiddish daily, on which he served as editor for two years. From Apr. 21, 1916, to Jan. 3, 1919, he was editor-in-chief of the *American Hebrew.* He visited Europe in 1915 to study the conditions of the Jews in the war-stricken areas and had a long interview with Pope Benedict XV and Cardinal Gasparri on their proposed peace terms. He also participated in the much advertised peace cruise arranged by Henry Ford. The outbreak of the Russian Revolution in 1917 removed a Czarist ban of 1912 and made it possible for him to revisit his native land and to inform the American public of the new forces shaping the destinies of Eurasian empire. Sent as special correspondent of the *New York Herald,* he had the good fortune to be shown by three Russian historians the archival transcripts of sixty-five telegrams exchanged between Czar Nicholas II and Kaiser William II in the years 1904-07, which, "not intended for the eyes of even the secretaries of state of the two Empires," revealed the plottings of the two monarchs against Britain and, indirectly, against the peace of the world. Their publication, in the *Herald* of 1917, was called by Lord Northcliffe "one of the greatest journalistic coups of our time" (*New York Times,* Sept. 1, 1935). It was reprinted in book form the following year under the title *The Willy-Nicky Correspondence,* with a foreword by Theodore Roosevelt. By numerous interviews with Czarist ministers and generals then in prison Bernstein was able to elucidate a number of other obscure points in the preliminaries of the First World War. He also succeeded in obtaining a copy of Leo Trotzky's confidential letter to Lenin (translated in *Celebrities, post,* pp. 211-12) from the Brest-Litovsk Peace Conference, in which the first foreign commissar of the Soviet Union strongly advised against the conclusion of a separate peace with Germany on German terms.

During a trip to Siberia in 1918 Bernstein made reports on the American Expeditionary Force, the Kolchak dictatorship, and the two Cossack hetmans who, as he showed, merely served as tools of Japanese imperialism. With particular relish he told the story "of the most daring and romantic adventure of the war," that of the Czech legionnaires in Siberia to whom he had been introduced by a personal letter from Thomas Masaryk. He also described the end of the Romanov dynasty in new and picturesque detail. Despite his interviews with Trotzky, Chicherin, and other Communist leaders, he published in 1919 an anti-Soviet pamphlet, *The Bolsheviki: The World Dynamiters.*

Returning to Europe by way of America, Bernstein observed at close range the Peace Conference in Paris. He introduced Kerensky and other exiled Russian diplomats to the American representatives, obtained from German journalists their interpretation of the Peace Treaty, and reported on numerous noteworthy incidents. After conversations with Paderewski on the position of the Jews in Poland, he investigated the anti-Jewish pogroms there and cooperated with the special American investigating commission, headed by Ambassador Henry Morgenthau. He also attended the San Remo Conference at which the mandate over Palestine was pledged to Great Britain. Perhaps his most remarkable exploit of the early postwar years was his exposure of the so-called *Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion* as a literary forgery. His volume on *The History of a Lie* (1921) opened a series of investigations into the origin and sources of this main literary vehicle of contemporary anti-Semitism. He continued his attack by instituting a lawsuit (1926–28) against Henry Ford, for a while its chief American supporter, which ended in Ford's apology to Bernstein and the Jewish people. Utilizing additional evidence produced by other writers, he republished his volume in more elaborate form in 1935 under the title *The Truth About "The Protocols of Zion."* Reminiscing on his own achievements at a testimonial dinner, tendered him in 1924 on the occasion of the twenty-fifth anniversary of his literary work, he summed up the things of which he was particularly proud: ". . . my exposé of Russian tyranny, my presentation of some of the best Russian literature to the English-reading public, my interpretation of Jewish life and ideals to the non-Jewish world, the establishment of *The Day,* which is recognized as the best Jewish daily in the world, and the documentary exposé I have made of the forged 'Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion.'"

Settling down to the quieter rhythm of the twenties, he served from 1925 to 1929 as the editor of the *Jewish Tribune,* and published two additional volumes of interviews, entitled *Celebrities of Our Time* (1924) and *The Road to Peace* (1926). In 1928, on the occasion of the presidential elections, he issued *Herbert Hoover, the Man Who Brought America to the World,* which had first appeared in *McClure's Magazine* in 1925. It is based in part on the numerous contacts he had had with the Republican candidate during the latter's organization of European relief in the years 1918–20. In February 1930 the president appointed Bernstein minister to Albania. During the three and a half years of his services in Tirana he reported to the Department of State not only on Albanian affairs but also on the rapidly changing conditions throughout the Balkans. He also negotiated naturalization and extradition treaties between the United States and Albania.

Upon his return to America in 1933 he went into relative retirement and tried to carry into effect some of his postponed literary plans. He emerged from this retirement in 1935 to serve as the executive director of the Maimonides Octocentennial Committee, and as such took charge of numerous celebrations commemorating the 800th anniversary of the birth of the great medieval Jewish philosopher and jurist. In the same year he published a symposium, *Can We Abolish War?,* containing thirty-two "formulas for the establishment of peace" and nine statements by writers who refused to commit themselves. It probably was not without design that the little volume concluded with H. L. Mencken's pessimistic prophecy: "I am convinced that another war is not only likely but inevitable, and so it seems to me to be hopeless to talk about peace." Bernstein died of a heart attack at his summer home in Sheffield, Mass., three weeks before completing his fifty-ninth year. He had married, Jan. 1, 1902, Sophie Friedman, who with four children, Hilda, Dorothy, Violet, and David, survived him.

[Information from manuscript autobiog. placed at author's disposal by members of the family; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Who's Who in Am. Jewry,* 1926; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Sept. 1, 1935; *Jewish Exponent,* Sept. 6, 1935; *Am. Hebrew,* Sept. 6, 1935, pp. 265, 276; *Jewish Tribune,* May 30, 1924, Feb. 7, 1930; *The Day* and *The Forward,* Sept. 1, 1935.]

SALO W. BARON

BIGGERS, EARL DERR (Aug. 26, 1884–Apr. 5, 1933), novelist, dramatist, one of the most popular writers of his time, was born at Warren, Ohio, the son of Robert J. and Emma E. (Derr) Biggers. His active career as a dispenser of light entertainment spanned the two decades 1913–33; but it was only in the last eight years of his life that he came to the full celebrity that was his, with the invention of a fictional detective, Charlie Chan, who so captured the public fancy that he continued to be a popular hero long after the death of his creator. Biggers attended Harvard University, graduating in 1907, with the degree of A.B.; but for some years before graduation he had been contributing to the Boston newspapers and writing short stories for the popular magazines of the day. His first job was conducting a humorous column for the Boston *Traveller,* a faintly unhappy chore that he undertook in 1908; in the next year he was made drama editor of that journal, a position he held until 1912, when he was discharged by a new owner for his temerity in "roasting" bad plays at the Boston theatres. In this crisis his own story is as romantic as any of his inventions. Budgeting his slender store of cash, eating at inexpensive restaurants, and paying his rent to a sympathetic landlady when it was possible, Biggers began to write his first novel, *Seven Keys to Baldpate,* which was completely successful. On the day the story was accepted, the author proposed marriage to Eleanor Ladd, of Medford, Mass., a writer on the *Traveller* staff, and was himself accepted; they were married Sept. 14, 1912. A play, *If You're Only Human,* was produced in this year but met with small favor. His *Seven Keys to Baldpate,* however, was exceptionally successful. It was published in 1913; and later, in a dramatization by George M. Cohan, it enjoyed a remarkable triumph on Broadway.

By this stroke Biggers's future seemed assured. He followed his first novel with two other works of similar temper, *Love Insurance* (1914) and *The Agony Column* (1916)—compounds of mystery and romance—and thereafter for a decade devoted himself to the theatre and fiction for the magazines. In the years that followed several moderately successful plays were produced, including collaborations with William Hodge and Christopher Morley. It was not until 1925, however, that Charlie Chan appeared, in *The House without a Key,* and prescient readers of the detective story became aware that a new and captivating figure of fiction had been born into their world of fantasy. The story was first published serially in the *Saturday Evening Post,* as were all subsequent adventures of the Honolulu detective. When two further Chan adventures had been published, *The Chinese Parrot* (1926) and *Behind That Curtain* (1928), there was reason to suppose that the aphoristic little Chinese-Hawaiian-American was in the world to stay. The first three Chan volumes were succeeded by three others, *The Black Camel* (1929), *Charlie Chan Carries On* (1930), and *Keeper of the Keys* (1932). Other volumes of fiction, unconcerned with Charlie Chan, were *Fifty Candles* (1926) and *Earl Derr Biggers Tells Ten Stories* (1933), a posthumous publication.

It is by the six novels dominated by Charlie Chan that Biggers is principally remembered. Now and then, in the history of books written solely for entertainment, a fictional character steps from the pages of the confining narrative to become almost the living familiar of his admirers. It was the good fortune of Biggers to create such a character; and it is his greatest distinction that he added an appealing and memorable figure to popular American mythology; perhaps to world mythology, for the patient, philosophical Chan is known in all parts of the world to which American books and American motion pictures penetrate. Although he never lived on earth, Charlie Chan is curiously alive in the sense that Sherlock Holmes still lives for his admirers; he lives more permanently, indeed, than many a better detective. Readers have for him an odd affection that they deny to cleverer but less human specialists in crime. Like Holmes, he is a striking example of a character who is greater in conception than the tales in which he appears. He is best remembered for his pseudo-Oriental aphorisms. "All mischief comes from opening the mouth," is one of his notable observations in *Charlie Chan Carries On.* And again, he once said: "Maybe I get a little famous. What about it? Fame is scream of the hawk in passing."

Chan was not drawn from real life. He had no single living prototype. "Sinister and wicked Chinese are old stuff," his creator once said, in explanation of Chan's *raison d'être;* "but an amiable Chinese on the side of law and order had never been used.... If I understand Charlie Chan correctly, he has an idea that if you understand a man's character you can nearly predict what he is apt to do in any set of circumstances" (Kunitz, *post,* p. 62). Five of the six original Chan stories were made into motion pictures by Hollywood. After these had been filmed, new adventures were concocted by other writers, to carry on the saga to a total of twenty-eight. It is only fair to say that Biggers probably would have been dismayed by some of these later adventures. With all but a few of these pictures one actor, Warner Oland, was associated in the part of Charlie Chan; and it is probable that the personality of this actor had something to do with the continued popularity of Chan after Biggers's death. Charlie Chan also appeared in a number of radio scripts and in a newspaper "comic strip."

Biggers's stock in trade as a novelist was, first, a good puzzle, then excellent characterization, a glamorous background, a sufficiency of romantic interludes, and a sharp wit softened by humor. His style was unsophisticated by intention. And he was fair with his readers; his cards were on the table, not in his sleeve. He was only a lay psychologist and his detective, in consequence, is never particularly brilliant; by that token, however, he is human and believable. Biggers wrote unashamedly for the hordes of readers destined to enjoy the sort of entertainment he was best able to provide. In appearance Biggers was short, rotund and dark, with twinkling eyes and a friendly manner. He was known as an excellent raconteur. Following a heart attack, he died in his forty-ninth year at Pasadena, Cal. He had one son, Robert Ladd Biggers, born June 6, 1915.

[*Authors Today and Yesterday* (1933), ed. by S. J. Kunitz; Burns Mantle, *Am. Playwrights of Today* (1929); Howard Haycraft, *Murder for Pleasure* (1941); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; autobiog. sketch in *Saturday Evening Post,* June 27, 1925; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 6, 1933; information as to certain facts from friends and relations of Biggers.]

VINCENT STARRETT

BILLINGS, FRANK (Apr. 2, 1854–Sept. 20, 1932), physician, was born on a farm at Highland, Iowa County, Wis. He was the fourth of the seven children of Henry Mortimer Billings, a native of New York, and Ann Bray, his wife, born in Kentucky. The first of this family in America was William Billing, who emigrated from Taunton, England, about 1650. Frank attended the state normal school of Platteville and taught for three years in schools in southwestern Wisconsin. He obtained his medical degree from the Chicago Medical College in 1881. After an internship in the Cook County Hospital he began practice in Chicago. He commenced a teaching career of over forty years in 1881 as assistant demonstrator in his alma mater, which later became the Northwestern University Medical School. After a term of post-graduate study in

Europe, he was, in 1887, advanced to professor of physical diagnosis, and in 1892 to professor of medicine. He joined the faculty of Rush Medical College as professor of medicine in 1898. Appointed dean of the faculty in 1900 he held the two positions until 1924. From 1905 to 1924 he was professor of medicine at the University of Chicago. In this long teaching career he exerted a vital leadership in three of Chicago's medical schools and profoundly influenced their policies.

Billings was always an advocate of change. He was an iconoclast, who tore down only to rebuild for the better. Appointed secretary of the faculty of the Chicago Medical College in 1886, he had a leading part in the construction of the new school building and of Wesley Hospital. Later he was instrumental in obtaining funds for building the N. S. Davis Hall to house the school's dispensary. Following his appointment as dean of Rush Medical College in 1900 he transformed that school and the Presbyterian Hospital into an efficient teaching unit. After the affiliation of Rush with the University of Chicago, clinical teaching was centered at the former, while the pre-clinical courses were given at the South Side school. To improve the clinical and laboratory facilities he built Senn Hall for the school and obtained over a million and a half dollars in bequest for new construction and equipment for the Presbyterian Hospital. In 1902 he obtained a bequest to organize the John McCormick Memorial Institute in connection with Rush Medical College. In 1911 this research unit was strengthened by the construction of the Anna W. Durand Contagious Hospital, also due to Billings's efforts. A further link in this chain of medical research forged by Billings was the Sprague Memorial Institute, founded in 1909, which in turn largely supported the Children's Memorial Hospital. By his further efforts the Home for Destitute Crippled Children and the Country Home for Convalescent Children were affiliated with Rush Medical College and later were made integral units of the university's school on the South Side.

Billings's hospital connections began with his appointment to the staff of Mercy Hospital in 1888, which post he held for ten years. In addition to his later ties with the Presbyterian Hospital he served on the staffs of the Cook County Hospital and St. Luke's Hospital from 1890 to 1906. He was elected president of the Chicago Medical Society in 1890 and of the American Medical Association in 1902. During his term in the latter office he brought about the creation of the Council on Medical Education and Hospitals, a vital factor in improvement in these fields. He was treasurer of the society from 1904 to 1911 and a trustee from 1918 to 1924. With others he founded the Institute of Medicine of Chicago in 1915, acting as governor until his death. He was active in the affairs of the Chicago Pathological Society, the Chicago Neurological Society, and the Chicago Society of Internal Medicine. He was chairman of the Illinois Board of Charities from 1906 to 1912. When the Medical Reserve Corps of the army was organized in 1908, Billings was one of the first appointees. Incident to the World War he went to Russia in June 1917 as chairman of the Red Cross commission to that country. Called to active duty in November he was assigned medical adviser to the provost marshal-general and later chief of the Division of Reconstruction in the Surgeon-General's Office. He was discharged as a colonel and promoted to brigadier-general in 1921. For his military service he was given the Distinguished Service Medal, the Order of Leopold of Belgium, and made an officer of the Legion of Honor of France. He was the recipient of many other honors.

In 1902 Billings delivered the Shattuck Lectures before the Massachusetts Medical Society, choosing for his subject the pathology of pernicious anemia. In 1915 he was chosen to give the Lane Lectures at Leland Stanford Junior University. In these lectures, published in 1916 under the title *Focal Infection,* he disclosed the results of years of clinical research which awakened world-wide interest. The demonstration of the causal relation of focal infections to systemic disease is Billings's great contribution to medical science. His writings include many clinical discussions in journal articles and his *Modern Clinical Medicine* (1906). He also edited *Forchheimer's Therapeusis of Internal Diseases* (5 vols., 1914), the second edition of the work, and with successive collaborators edited the volume on *General Medicine* of the Practical Medicine Series (1901–21). Through the years he built up one of the largest and most remunerative practices ever achieved in Chicago. Confidence in his integrity and in the sanity of his judgment brought a flow of bequests to the institutions in which he was interested and to these he added liberally of his own goods. He surrounded himself with a group of assistants and students who organized the Billings Club, which continued after his death.

He retired from practice and teaching in 1924. One of his later activities was the erection of a statue of Pasteur, which was unveiled in Grant Park in 1928. He died from a sudden severe gastric hemorrhage at his home in Chicago. Great as Billings was as a clinician, his fame must rest upon his work as a builder of institutions and of organizations, all tending toward the improvement of medical education and practice. Except as a disciple of Dr. Christian Fenger [*q.v.*] in his younger years, he was never a follower. He could tolerate cooperation in leadership, but hardly a leader. He was a big man physically, radiating power and personality. He was, however, genial and companionable, sympathetic and full of humor and kindness. He held the affectionate esteem of all associates. He was married on June 26, 1887, in Washington, D. C., to Dane Ford Brawley, daughter of Daniel and Lucy Brawley of that city. She died on Oct. 2, 1896. They had one daughter, Margaret.

[Frank Billings, *The Geneal. of Some of the Descendants of Wm. Billing* (no date); *Frank Billings: A Memorial* (1932); H. W. Traub, "Intimate Glimpses into Medic. Yesterday," *Medic. Mentor*, Apr. 1933; *Diplomate*, Nov. 1932; *Jour. of Medicine* (Cincinnati), Nov. 1932; *Clinical Medicine and Surgery*, Nov. 1932; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Oct. 1, 1930; *Mil. Surgeon*, Nov. 1932; *Chicago Tribune*, Sept. 21, 1932.]

JAMES M. PHALEN

BISHOP, CHARLES REED (Jan. 25, 1822–June 7, 1915), banker, philanthropist, was born in Glens Falls, Warren County, N. Y., being the elder of two sons of Samuel and Maria (Reed) Bishop. Orphaned in early childhood, he lived with his grandparents and was educated in district and select schools. From fifteen years of age until he was twenty-four he received a practical training in nearby village stores. While thus employed in Sandy Hill, Washington County, Bishop met William L. Lee [*q.v.*], to whom he became deeply attached and with whom he set out in 1846 for the promised land of Oregon. On the voyage thither they were detained in Honolulu, found employment, and decided to remain in Hawaii. Bishop worked first as copyist in a government office, then as clerk in the American consulate, and from 1849 to 1853 was collector of customs of the port of Honolulu. In the latter year he became a partner in a general merchandise firm, but he withdrew in 1858 and then associated his former partner with him in the bank of Bishop & Company, which had a monopoly of the banking field in Hawaii for a quarter of a century. Banking was the tool with which Bishop built up his large fortune. For thirty-seven profitable years he was principal or sole owner of the Bishop bank in Honolulu, and in the later years of his life was a stockholder, director, and vice-president of the Bank of California in San Francisco. In addition, for many years he had investments in real estate and in the Hawaiian sugar industry.

On June 4, 1850, Bishop was married to the Hawaiian high chiefess Bernice Pauahi Paki, nearly related to the reigning Kamehameha family, a woman of much personal charm, intelligence, strength of character, and good education. In the seventies they traveled extensively in Europe and America. Mrs. Bishop inherited not only the property of her parents but also the vast landed estate of the Kamehamehas. At her death in 1884, practically all of this was left in a trust fund to build and endow the Kamehameha Schools for boys and girls. Bishop was one of the trustees named in his wife's will and devoted much time and thought to the schools and to the management of the estate. His own benefactions, amounting to several million dollars, were given largely to educational institutions, principal recipients being the Kamehameha Schools and Punahou School (Oahu College); of the latter he was a trustee for twenty-four years. He founded and endowed the Bernice P. Bishop Museum, an important scientific institution, as a memorial to his wife. In 1895 he sold his interest in the Bishop bank for $800,000 and placed the entire sum in the Charles R. Bishop Trust to be administered mainly for educational and charitable objects.

Although not interested in politics as such, Bishop took an active part in affairs of government. He was for many years a member of the privy council and the legislature, was minister of foreign affairs during the reign of Lunalilo (1873–74), member of the board of immigration and of several other boards for short periods. His most important public service was as a member and president of the board of education for about twenty years (1869–83, 1887–94). Bishop tried to prevent the catastrophe that destroyed the Hawaiian monarchy but after the revolution of January 1893 was a firm supporter of the provisional government and Republic of Hawaii. Still, the revolution and the bitter feelings engendered by it made his position uncomfortable and in 1894 he moved to California where he resided during the remainder of his life.

[Mary H. Krout, *The Memoirs of Hon. Bernice Pauahi Bishop* (1908); W. G. Smith, "The Banker and the Princess," *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 18, 1910; W. T. Brigham, "Charles Reed Bishop, 1822–1915," *Hawaiian Almanac and Annual for 1916;* sketch in *The Story of Hawaii and Its Builders* (1925), ed. by G. F. Nellist; *Wills and Deeds of Trust; Bernice P. Bishop Estate, Bernice P. Bishop Museum, Charles R. Bishop Trust* (1927); C. G. Tilton, *The Hist. of Banking in Hawaii* (1927); *San Francisco Examiner*, June 8, 1915; Index of Office Holders, Archives of Hawaii; letters of Bishop in Archives of Hawaii and in Elisha H. Allen Collection in the Lib. of Cong.]

RALPH S. KUYKENDALL

BISHOP, ROBERT HAMILTON (July 26, 1777–Apr. 29, 1855), pioneer Presbyterian minister, educator, reformer, was born in Whitburn, county of Linlithgow, or West Lothian, Scotland, where his family had been tenants for several generations on the estate of Lord Polkemmet (William Baillie). He was the first child of William Bishop and his second wife, Margaret Hamilton, but the fourth child in his father's family of sixteen. The Bishops belonged to the Burgher division of the Secession Church, and Robert received his early education in the congregation school under the Scottish divine, John Brown of Whitburn. At sixteen he entered the University of Edinburgh, which he attended until 1798. The liberal influences of the university and especially of Prof. Dugald Stewart, student and successor of the pioneer sociologist, Adam Ferguson, were to have important reflections in Bishop's life and work in the United States. After four years at the theological seminary at Selkirk, Bishop was licensed by the presbytery of Perth in 1802. In the fall of that year he sailed for America with his bride, Ann Ireland, to whom he was married on Aug. 25, to serve the Associate Reformed Church of North America in the Ohio Valley.

In the fall of 1804 he accepted the professorship of philosophy at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., where he taught until 1824, when Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, was opened with Bishop as its president. His administration of Miami is characterized as liberal in its disciplinary policies and progressive in its attempts to expand the school to offer courses needed in a growing frontier community. The university enrolment grew from twenty at the opening to two hundred and fifty in 1839, when it had become the outstanding school in the West. At Miami in 1833 he assigned to himself an experimental professorship of history and the philosophy of social relations, the latter course being one of the earliest of the modern courses in sociology (Luther L. Bernard, "An Interpretation of Sociology in the United States," in *Publication of the American Sociological Society,* May 1931). In 1841 Bishop resigned the presidency, remaining as professor of history and political science; from 1845 to 1855 he continued his courses in social philosophy at the academy that became in 1846 Farmers' College, Pleasant Hill, Ohio. His philosophy included an evolutionary interpretation of social development, the theory that the individual is the product of his social as well as physical environment, and a theory of social conflict. He embraced democracy, and made the core of his teaching interest the progress of civil liberty.

Faith in his social theories and humanitarianism led Bishop into reforming activities. His interest in the Negro developed in Kentucky, where he began establishing Sunday schools for the blacks as early as 1815. He edited the memoirs of David Rice, the father of Presbyterianism in the West and the first to take a conspicuous step toward the abolition of slavery in Kentucky, publishing them with *An Outline of the History of the Church in the State of Kentucky* (1824). Bishop agreed in principle with the immediatists of the American Anti-Slavery Society but opposed jeopardizing all interests of the country for one single object.

In Kentucky, Bishop allied himself with a group of young Associate Reformed ministers who sought to reform the unprogressive attitudes of their church. During this struggle Bishop published several pamphlets, a volume of *Sermons on Plain and Practical Subjects* (1809), and edited and published with others the *Evangelical Record and Western Review* (1812–13) and the *Almoner* (1814–15). When the Presbyterian Church, which he joined in 1819, divided into the New and Old schools in the thirties, Bishop sought first to prevent the division and then to heal the wounds. His appeal, *A Plea for United Christian Action* (1833), involved him in the controversy. In general he favored the principles of the New School but stood forcefully for union of the church. Under his leadership an organization of "Ministers and Elders of the Presbyterian Church, who declined to adhere to either division" was formed in 1838. Bishop assisted in publishing the magazine of this group, the *Western Peace-maker and Monthly Religious Journal* (1839–40). His antislavery position and theological liberalism caused friction in southwestern Ohio and eventually cost Bishop the presidency of Miami University and later his professorship. Nevertheless, former students of Bishop were prominent in bringing the church to an antislavery position, and to reunion in 1869. Bishop was the author of a number of printed sermons, pamphlets, and articles. In 1830 he produced *A Manual of Logic,* which was revised and enlarged and republished under the title *Elements of Logic* (1833). His *Sketches of the Philosophy of the Bible* appeared in 1833, and *Elements of the Science of Government* in 1839. He died of old age and was buried in a mound on the campus of Farmers' College, now the Ohio Military Institute. His family included eight children, William Wallace, Mary Ann, George Brown, Ebenezer Brown, Robert Hamilton, Catherine Wallace, John Mason, and Jane Ridgeley.

[Robt. Hamilton Bishop Papers; Transylvania Univ. MSS.; Miami Univ. Colls.; Jas. H. Rodabaugh, "Robt.

Hamilton Bishop," pub. as vol. IV (1935) of the *Ohio Hist. Colls.*, "Robt. Hamilton Bishop, Pioneer Educator," in *Ohio State Archæological and Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1935, and "Miami Univ., Calvinism, and the Anti-Slavery Movement," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1939; *Correspondence of Thos. Ebenezer Thomas* (1909), ed. by Alfred A. Thomas.]

JAMES H. RODABAUGH

BLACK, EUGENE ROBERT (Jan. 7, 1873–Dec. 19, 1934), banker, the second of the three sons of Eugene P. and Zachariah (Harman) Black, was born in Atlanta, Ga. His father was the leading real-estate dealer of the city. After elementary and high-school training in the public school system of Atlanta, he entered the University of Georgia and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1892. He then took a brief course in the Atlanta Law School, was admitted to the bar in the summer of 1893, and began the practice of law as the partner of his elder brother, William Harman Black, who afterward removed to New York and became a judge of the supreme court of that state. With the exception of a period of three years, during which time he held the Georgia agency for the Prudential Insurance Company of America, Black practised law continuously in Atlanta (for most of the time as a member of the firm of McDaniel, Alston & Black) until Jan. 1, 1921, when he abandoned the law for banking and became president of the Atlanta Trust Company. Four years later he was elected a Class A director of the Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta, and in January 1928 he was made governor of the bank. Much of his five years of service in the new position was during the early period of the depression, beginning in the fall of 1929. It was a time of unprecedented strain on banks in general and of problems for the Reserve banks. Black's administration was level headed and confidence inspiring. His contemporaries were unanimous in the view that no better choice could have been made for the position under the conditions that had to be met. Indeed, so successful was Black's management of the Atlanta bank in those dark days that President Franklin D. Roosevelt on May 19, 1933, appointed him governor of the Federal Reserve Board. This post, the most important one in the American banking world, he held for only fifteen months, resigning Aug. 15, 1934, to resume his former position as governor of the Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta. Four months after his return to Atlanta, Black died suddenly of a heart attack.

Black's service as governor of the Federal Reserve Board (the title was changed by the Banking Act of 1935 to chairman of the board of governors of the Federal Reserve System) came at a most critical time in the financial history of the country. Public confidence in the banking system had declined alarmingly, and President Roosevelt, to avert a nation-wide catastrophe, had proclaimed a national bank holiday. Black assumed the governorship while the process of reopening the banks and restoring the confidence of the nation was in progress. In his own words this task necessitated "the closest cooperation and coordination of effort between the financial departments of the government, the Treasury Department, the Federal Reserve System, the Comptroller of the Currency, and the Reconstruction Finance Corporation." Intelligence, good will, a sound knowledge of banking, and ability to work in harness with others were required. For such a task Black was an ideal choice, since he had in a remarkable degree the confidence of both bankers and government officials. Some bankers did not like what they considered the radical monetary measures taken by President Roosevelt to end the depression. Black was himself really a conservative man, but he felt that in the great emergency wisdom required wholehearted cooperation between government and banking. He believed that more might be saved from the wreckage by conciliation than by a bitter fight between the two elements. He was so successful in accommodating divergent views and policies that, at President Roosevelt's special request, he served as a sort of liaison officer between the banks and the government after his resignation as governor of the board.

No record is available that makes entirely clear Black's attitude toward the legislation of the period in general. In his speech of Sept. 5, 1933, before the American Bankers Association, he appeared to disapprove the creation of a condition of scarcity, with respect to cotton, wheat, and pork, in order to force prices upward, but admitted the temporary success of the policy. He approved the policies of the National Recovery Administration which, he said, replaced "destructive competition with intelligent cooperation." He definitely opposed the transfer of title to the gold held by the Federal Reserve System to the federal government. He approved the federal guarantee of bank deposits. For the act of Congress authorizing the Federal Reserve System to extend credit to small business concerns for working capital purposes he was personally largely responsible. He also favored the enactment of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 and took an active part in the framing of the provisions of the act relating to the authority of the board to regulate the use of credit for the purchase or carrying of securities.

Apart from his career as a banker, Black was in all respects a leading citizen of his native city and state. Time, interest, and money he freely gave to all worthy civic, educational, charitable, and religious enterprises. He served as president of the Atlanta Chamber of Commerce and as chairman of the Atlanta Community Chest, organized a Civic Music Association, and was always a leader in programs for civic betterment. In recognition of his service he received in 1933 the civic trophy awarded annually to the "first citizen" of Atlanta. On May 5, 1897, Black was married to Gussie Grady, daughter of Henry W. Grady [*q.v.*], editor of the *Atlanta Constitution*. Three children were born to them: Eugene, Jr., Grady, and Julia. At the time of Black's death, President Roosevelt paid high tribute to him when he said: "His public service earned for him the lasting gratitude of the people of the country and government he served so well."

[A memorial presented to the board of directors of the Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta was privately printed. It appears also in *Report of Proc. of the Fifty-second Ann. Session of the Ga. Bar Assoc. . . . 1935* (1935). Other sources include: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Federal Reserve Bull.*, Feb., July 1934; J. W. Harman, *Harman-Harmon Geneal. and Biog.* (1928); *Atlanta Constitution*, Dec. 20, 1934.]

ROBERT P. BROOKS

BLACK, WILLIAM MURRAY (Dec. 8, 1855–Sept. 24, 1933), army officer and engineer, was born in Lancaster, Pa., son of James Black [*q.v.*], lawyer and reformer, and Eliza (Murray) Black. His paternal grandfather, an engineer, was the son of a Scottish emigrant. In his junior year at Franklin and Marshall College he won an appointment to West Point by competitive examination. He stood first in his class for four years and graduated first, June 14, 1877. On the following day he was promoted second lieutenant, Corps of Engineers. From 1877 to 1880 he was with the Engineer Battalion at Willets Point, N. Y., and was graduated there in the Engineering School of Application. He was instructor in practical military engineering at West Point, 1882–86, and instructor in civil engineering at Willets Point, 1891–95. In the meantime he had engaged in practical construction work on the Kanawha and Ohio rivers, at Philadelphia, and particularly in Florida, where he had a far-reaching influence on the development of the state. He was assistant in charge of fortifications, Office of Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C., 1895–97. As engineer commissioner of the District of Columbia, 1897–98, he solved several complicated problems relating to local transportation.

Black was promoted first lieutenant, 1880; captain, 1887; major, and lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, 1898. As chief engineer he served in the Puerto Rico campaign and commanded a landing party at Guanica, 1898. From 1899 to 1901 he was chief engineer, first in the Department of Habana, and later in the Department of Cuba. He established a public works department, which "cleaned up" Habana, and started projects for sewers, paving, and an improved ocean front. He supervised engineering work in other parts of Cuba and made a military survey of the island. From 1901 to 1903 he commanded the 3rd Battalion, and the Engineering School, which he moved to Washington Barracks, D. C. He was with the Isthmian Canal Commission, in Panama, 1903–04; and in charge of rivers, harbors, and fortifications, in Maine, 1904–06. He was again in Cuba during the second occupation, 1906–09, where he continued his earlier work. From 1909 to 1916 he was stationed in New York in charge of the improvement of East River and Hell Gate and Hudson River and its tributaries, a work of great and lasting utility. To this period also belongs his removal of the wreck of the *Maine* from Habana Harbor, his plan for an intracoastal waterway, and the construction of memorials of the victory of Commodore Macdonough on Lake Champlain.

In 1905 Black was promoted lieutenant-colonel; 1908, colonel; and March 1916, brigadier-general and chief of engineers, with headquarters in Washington, D. C. His first duties at the capital were in connection with the Mexican border and the incorporation into the army of a large number of practical railroad men. On the entry of the United States into the World War he mobilized and shipped ten regiments of railroad engineers to France, which were among the first troops to arrive there. He enlarged the Engineer Corps more than one hundred times, organized the Engineer Officers' Reserve Corps, and established Fort Humphreys (later Belvoir), Va., as a replacement center and site for the Army Engineer School. He supervised the work of the director general of the United States Military Railways, and served as a member of the National Research Council and as a member of a committee on engineering and education, Council of National Defense. In 1918 he accompanied Secretary Baker on an inspection of the army in France, and when his transfer to the army was requested by General Pershing he was bitterly disappointed on learning that he could not be spared from Washington. On Oct. 31, 1919, he was retired with the rank of major-general. For planning and administering the engineer and military railway services, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal.

Black was consulting engineer of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, 1919–20, of the International Whangpoo Conservancy Commission, Shanghai, 1921, and of his own firm, Black, Mckenney & Stewart, 1920–29. He was a writer and public speaker, usually on engineering problems. In 1893 he was awarded the Thomas Fitch Rowland prize for his paper, "The Improvement of Harbors on the South Atlantic Coast of the United States" (*Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers.* vol. XXIX, 1893); and in 1925, the Arthur M. Wellington prize for his paper, "Waterways and Railway Equivalents" (*Ibid.*, vol. LXXXVIII, 1925). In 1877 he was married to Daisy Peyton Derby, and after her death, in 1891 to Gertrude Totten Gamble. He was survived by three sons, Roger Derby, Percy Gamble, and William Murray. His burial was at West Point.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1930); *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. XCIX (1934), pp. 1411–18; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 25, 1933; *U. S. Mil. Acad. Reg.*, 1874–77; *U. S. War Dept. Ann. Reports,* 1878–1919; *Sixty-fifth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1934, pp. 84–90; *Lancaster Hist. Soc. Papers, Index to Personal Names* (1932); *Mil. Engineer,* Jan.–Feb. 1920, Nov.–Dec. 1933.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

BLAINE, JOHN JAMES (May 4, 1875–Apr. 16, 1934), governor of Wisconsin, United States senator, was born near Castle Rock, Grant County, Wis., the son of James Ferguson and Elizabeth (Johnson-Brunstad) Blaine. His father was of Scottish, his mother of Norwegian ancestry. He grew up on his father's farm, attending school in the district and at the nearby village of Montfort. After receiving the degree of LL.B. in 1896 from Valparaiso University in Indiana he began the practice of law at Boscobel, Wis., where he was soon prominent in local politics. For three terms he was mayor of Boscobel and for four years a member of the Grant County board of supervisors. He was married Aug. 23, 1904, at Boscobel to Anna C. McSpaden. His introduction to state politics came in 1902 when he attended the Republican state convention as a La Follette delegate. From this time on he was closely identified with the Progressive wing of the state's badly split Republican party. As a La Follette progressive he sought in 1904 to wrest from the conservative incumbent the Republican nomination from the third Wisconsin district but failed. In 1909, during the first of two terms as state senator, he called striking attention to the heavy expenditures by means of which United States Senator Isaac Stephenson [*q.v.*] had won endorsement at the polls for re-election. Blaine did not prevent Stephenson's return to the Senate, but he did obtain a thorough legislative investigation which led to the passage of a more drastic corrupt-practices act.

Blaine's frequent unwillingness to conform to party decisions caused him to be characterized as a "lone fighter" and a "bolter." In 1912 he was a La Follette delegate to the Republican convention, and after the Taft-Roosevelt split he was one of the moving spirits in a "Wilson National Progressive Republican League." In 1914, when Emanuel L. Philipp, conservative Republican, won the primary nomination for governor, Blaine ran against him in the election as an independent. Philipp won, but Blaine's course served, as he had hoped, to hold the La Follette faction together. Although still nominally a Republican, Blaine supported La Follette for president in 1924, Smith in 1928, and Roosevelt in 1932. In 1918 he won the Republican nomination for attorney-general and served in that capacity during Philipp's third term. He and the conservative governor came to have a high regard for each other, and when Blaine sought the nomination for governor in 1920 Philipp gave him indirect aid. For three terms, 1921–27, Blaine served as governor, but during most of this period the state Senate was in conservative hands, and little reform legislation was enacted. Among the measures to receive his signature was one granting equal legal rights to women, and one providing for optional instead of compulsory military training at the state university. In administrative matters Blaine was more fortunate. Commissions were reorganized, and personnel problems were attacked with vigor.

In 1926 Blaine defeated for renomination United State Senator Irvine L. Lenroot, a Republican progressive who had broken with La Follette, and was elected. In the Senate Blaine became one of the most outspoken of the small group of progressives who consistently assailed the policies of the Coolidge and Hoover administrations. By this time he was known also as the leading opponent of the prohibition amendment, and he took great pride in sponsoring the legislation that made possible its repeal. In international matters he was a thoroughgoing isolationist. He favored independence for the Philippines and cast the only vote against ratification by the Senate of the Briand-Kellogg peace pact. He was defeated for renomination in 1932 by John B. Chapple of Ashland, but Chapple was in turn defeated by the Democratic candidate, F. Ryan Duffy of Fond du Lac. After leaving the Senate Blaine planned to return to his law practice, but in June 1933 he was appointed by President

Franklin D. Roosevelt to membership on the board of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. The following spring, while on a business trip to Wisconsin, he contracted pneumonia and died.

Blaine was a born politician. He made friends easily and held their loyalty. He spoke forcefully, with a ready wit that took easy care of hecklers. He was a tireless campaigner and sometimes made as many as ten speeches in one day. He sensed sooner than most observers the changing currents of public opinion and was adroit in taking advantage of them. Believing that in politics, as well as in war, the best defensive was a vigorous offensive, he acted accordingly. Youthful in appearance, he was optimistic and enthusiastic, even when leading a forlorn cause.

[Blaine's age and ancestry were closely examined in articles published by the *Capital Times* (Madison, Wis.), May 7 and May 12, 1925, which, together with other local newspapers, printed extensive obit. notice and comment Apr. 17–18, 1934. Blaine and his wife were the subjects of a short sketch in F. L. Collins, *Our Am. Kings* (1924), and there are passing references to Blaine in M. M. Quaife, *Wis., Its Hist. and Its People* (1924), vol. II. See also *Messages to the Legislature and Proclamations of John J. Blaine, Governor, 1921–27* (1926). The Blaine papers, which are extremely full during most of his political career, are in the possession of the State Hist. Soc. of Wis., but will not be open to the public before 1945.]

JOHN D. HICKS

BLEYER, WILLARD GROSVENOR (Aug. 27, 1873–Oct. 31, 1935), professor of journalism, author, was born in Milwaukee, Wis., the elder of the two sons of Albert J. and Elizabeth (Groshans) Bleyer. Newspaper work was bred in him. Of the sons of his paternal grandfather—who emigrated from Hanover, Germany, in the early eighteen thirties and settled in Milwaukee in 1837—seven were connected with newspapers. Willard's father was on the staff of the *Milwaukee Sentinel* all his adult life, and much of his son's youth between the ages of nineteen and twenty-five was spent in or near newspaper offices.

In 1892 he entered the University of Wisconsin and throughout his undergraduate days his career was associated with campus journalistic activities. He helped launch the University Press Club and the *Daily Cardinal* during his first year, and was editor of the latter in his second; the following year he edited the *Badger,* a year book, and as a senior, the *Aegis,* a literary magazine. His scholastic standing was such as later to win him election to Phi Beta Kappa, and in 1896 he was graduated with the degree of bachelor of letters. As a fellow in English he remained at the university until 1898, when he received the master's degree. After two years of teaching in a Milwaukee high school, combined with newspaper work, he returned as instructor in English. Continuing his graduate studies in connection with his teaching, he acquired the degree of Ph.D. in 1904 and was made assistant professor.

Soon thereafter, however, his journalistic activities drew him away from English literature. He had already persuaded President C. R. Van Hise [*q.v.*] to permit him to launch a formal plan of newspaper publicity for the University—a project which he conducted for nine years as the University Press Bulletin. In 1905 he began an experiment in the teaching of journalism with a class listed as "English 19." A year later, he outlined in the annual catalogue a four-year curriculum entitled "Courses Preparatory for Journalism." By 1908 his title had been changed to assistant professor of journalism and the next year, when he had developed four journalistic courses, he was assigned an instructor. These two teachers became the department of journalism in 1912, and in 1916 the chairman had the rare title of professor of journalism accorded him. That same year he presented the first two candidates for the degree of master of arts in journalism. The steady development of his ideas is reflected in his changing titles: chairman of the course in journalism, 1912; director of the course, 1919; and director of the school of journalism, 1927. At his death in 1935, at the age of sixty-two, his department included five professors, several assistants, and almost 450 students. He had already sent nearly a thousand graduates into the journalistic world, including scores of disciples who became teachers in other universities.

The pioneer textbooks which he published and his activity in standardizing the teaching of jouralism on a national scale won him recognition as a leader in his chosen field. His publications, aside from numerous articles, include *Newspaper Writing and Editing* (1913), twice revised; *Types of News Writing* (1916); *The Profession of Journalism* (1918); and *Main Currents in the History of Journalism* (1927). In 1912 he was a leader in organizing the American Association of Teachers of Journalism, and several years later, in the formation of the Association of Schools and Departments of Journalism. From 1923 until his death he was chairman of the National Council on Education for Journalism; from 1924 to 1929, chairman of the National Council on Research in Journalism; and after 1929, of a national joint committee of professors and newspaper editors.

In 1911 he married Alice Haskell, of Providence, R. I., a graduate of Barnard College, who assisted him greatly in his writing. Foreign travel was their greatest diversion and they made several trips to Europe and two trips around the world; they were planning a sojourn in England when Bleyer died as the result of a cerebral hemorrhage.

[Personal association covering a period of twenty-five years; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Capital Times* (Madison), Oct. 31, Nov. 1, 1935; *Wis. State Jour.* (Madison), Nov. 3, 1935.]

GRANT M. HYDE

BLISS, TASKER HOWARD (Dec. 31, 1853–Nov. 9, 1930), soldier, scholar, diplomat, was born at Lewisburg, Pa., the son of George Ripley and Mary Ann (Raymond) Bliss, the latter a sister of John Howard Raymond [*q.v.*]. He was a descendant of Thomas Bliss, who emigrated from Devonshire, England, to Braintree, Mass., in 1635 and later settled in Hartford, Conn. The father was professor of Greek in the University at Lewisburg, a Baptist institution, the name of which was changed in 1886 to Bucknell University, and the boy was reared in a devout and scholarly atmosphere. He was the seventh in a family of thirteen children, and one reason for his application for admission to West Point in his sophomore year at Lewisburg was to relieve the family budget of further cost for his education, since his father's salary was only five hundred dollars a year, twenty-five of which was given to the church. Seventeen years old at the time, he was over six feet in height and of powerful build. It was characteristic of him that he went to try the entrance examinations with a copy of Homer in the Greek in his carpet-bag.

At West Point his failing was a little carelessness about the details of military discipline. Accepted by his fellow classmen as the scholar of the class of 1875, he would have been graduated higher than his rank of eighth if he had not spent so much time in studies outside the regular curriculum. Assigned to the artillery upon his graduation, he was called back to West Point in 1876 to teach French and artillery tactics. Major-General John M. Schofield [*q.v.*], a scholar of broad range beyond his profession, was superintendent of the Academy. He had shown himself to be no academic theorist by rising in his thirtieth year to the command of a corps under Gen. William T. Sherman in the Civil War. After the Custer massacre Bliss appealed to Schofield for active service in the West, but he bade him remain until he had finished his four years' tour as instructor. Since the outbreak of the Russo-Turkish War Bliss had employed spare hours in the study of Russian in order to get first-hand information about the campaign. Schofield found a lecture Bliss delivered upon it so excellent that he asked him to expand it for publication. Meanwhile he was paying court to Eleanora E. Anderson. She was highly educated, had lived abroad, and knew both French and German. They were married on May 24, 1882.

Following a period of routine service after the end of his tour as instructor at West Point, Bliss was chosen as the army officer to teach military science at the new Naval War College at Newport (1885–88), where he made so distinctive an impression that he was sent on a mission to get information about military schools in England, France, and Germany. When General Schofield succeeded Gen. Philip H. Sheridan as commanding general of the army, he chose Bliss as his aide and as inspector of artillery and small-arms target practice. Their relation was that of master and disciple. Bliss tapped the wisdom of the sage, and the sage trusted to the wisdom of Bliss in administrative detail. They had a common ground of concern in the departmental military organization, which had no central staff system for coordinate operation in case of war. In the little army of 25,000 men advancement was so slow that Bliss remained a lieutenant of artillery until he was thirty-nine years old. In 1892 he was transferred to a captaincy in the Commissary Corps, which provided him with more pay for the support of his family and the education of his two children. He saw little future in the army, but it was the career for which his country had trained him, and he was at home in it, while he gratified his scholarly inclinations. He was with Schofield for seven years (1888–95), until the General's retirement. Now in his forty-second year, he was still only a captain in rank.

His desire for a change from Washington official life was balked when Secretary of War Daniel Lamont [*q.v.*], who did not want to part with his services in the War Department, made him his special assistant. At the close of Lamont's term, with the incoming of the McKinley administration in 1897, the relations of the United States with Spain were becoming critical. Bliss now received an appointment to his taste, that of military attaché to Spain, where he remained until the declaration of war.

Upon his return he was made a major and took part in the Puerto Rican campaign as chief of staff to Major-General James H. Wilson. His administrative record and his knowledge of the Spanish language and Spanish ways recommended him for the difficult task of chief of the Cuban customs service during the occupation of Cuba. The Cuban custom houses had become sinks of corruption under the Spanish régime and Bliss had a harrowing task in cleaning the major Augean stable of Habana and the minor ones at other ports. His probity, the standard of conduct he set for the subordinates he was training, his efficient watchfulness, and his fearless dealing with powerful selfish interests won some attention, but particularly that of Secretary of War Elihu Root. In 1902, when the Cuban Government took over all administration, Root brought Bliss to Washington as an adviser in reorganization of the army under a general staff system. In November of that same year, at the request of Secretary of State John Hay, he proceeded to Cuba to negotiate the important Cuban reciprocity treaty, which he wrote so definitively in the final draft that it was subject to practically no changes.

In the meantime, President William McKinley had recommended that he be made a brigadier-general of the regular army and the Senate had confirmed the promotion without an opposing voice. He now had the rank suitable for him as the founding president of the new Army War College. After command of the Department of Luzon in the Philippines, 1905–06, he had for three years that of the Department of Mindanao, where he successfully kept the peace as arbiter of the quarrels among the fractious rival Moro (Mohammedan) chiefs and exerted his administrative authority and personal influence in a progressive educational program. In 1908–09 he was in command of the Philippine Division. Upon his return to the United States in 1909 he was *ad interim* president of the War College, briefly assistant chief of staff, held departmental and divisional troop commands, and became assistant chief of staff under Major-General Hugh L. Scott [*q.v.*] as chief in 1915, when he was promoted major-general.

A month after the entry of the United States into the First World War, when General Scott was sent on a mission to Russia, Bliss had the supreme military responsibility as acting chief of staff. Secretary of War Newton D. Baker relied unreservedly upon Bliss's experience, foresight, and balanced judgment in the midst of the pressure and confusion of national energies in the hasty forming and equipping of a huge army. Bliss could bring perspective to bear in simplifying a complex situation back to first principles; he could swiftly dictate an analysis of all sides of any baffling problem and have it promptly on the Secretary's desk; or in a few words he could dispose of a pile of impracticable memoranda. Upon General Scott's retirement for age, Bliss succeeded him as chief of staff on Sept. 22, 1917, the office carrying with it the rank of general. Bliss himself had only three months to serve before retirement for age, but he was continued on active duty by order of the president. In October he was assigned as military representative on the mission under Edward M. House which went abroad to effect better coordination of Allied effort. The mission arrived in London after the Caporetto disaster, which had driven the Italian army with huge losses back to the River Piave. Russia was already out of the war; it was feared that Italy might soon be forced out. The best that could be expected of her was to hold on the Piave with the aid of the British and French divisions which were rushed to her rescue. The Allies now faced the danger of the concentration of German power on the Western Front in an inevitable great spring offensive for a decision. In this crisis France and Britain looked across the Atlantic for the reinforcement of the million men in training in United States cantonments. Bliss visited the Western Front, consulted with the statesmen, generals, and experts, and hastened back to Washington with his exhaustive report, pressing the importance of prompt and unified action, which was a valuable guide to the American policy.

After brief consultations with home chiefs he was again crossing the Atlantic to be military representative on the new Supreme War Council. Since President Wilson could not be present at the meetings Bliss had measurably a statesman's rôle. When his resources of tact and argument failed, his stubborn resolution, backed by a thorough study of the subject, was a check on the conflict of national interests among the Allies at the expense of joint action. His letters to Secretary Baker, in their intimate reports of the operations of the council, are an indispensable contribution for the historian. They also reveal how the Allied leaders early sought to circumvent President Wilson's Fourteen Points and his plans for a league of nations (see Palmer, *post,* pp. 306–07, 330, 340–43). From the outset he was for the unified command in the field which ultimately was given to Marshal Ferdinand Foch, and at the same time he supported Gen. John J. Pershing's insistence that American troops should not be infiltrated into the Allied armies. He was for unconditional surrender of the German army in conclusive admission of its defeat, but then for wise and farsighted support of the German Republic to insure its endurance. He was concerned about the League of Nations, which he strongly favored, lest it should be too ambitious at the start. He thought that it should be inaugurated by an international agreement for an all-round limitation of armaments.

Much to his surprise he was chosen a delegate to the Peace Conference. His friends and admirers regretted that President Woodrow Wilson did not make more use of his counsel in the negotiations. He joined his colleagues, Secretary of State Robert Lansing and Henry White [*qq.v.*], in a forthright but unsuccessful protest against granting a mandate over the Chinese province of Shantung to Japan in the Treaty of Versailles. His diaries are prophetic of the results of the Treaty, which he signed without enthusiasm.

He was relieved as chief of staff on May 19, 1918, and the following day received the brevet rank of general. As governor of the Soldiers' Home in Washington, 1920–27, he found relaxation in a more profound study of Latin in company with Father Christopher of the Catholic University. But his great interest in his declining years was in advocacy of the entry of the United States into the World Court, and in the cause of peace through general reduction of armaments. He was a member of the editorial board of *Foreign Affairs*, to which he contributed several articles. Through a cruel illness his mind remained clear until his death in his eighty-seventh year. He was survived by two children, Eleanor and Edward Goring.

[Frederick Palmer, *Bliss, Peacemaker: The Life and Letters of Gen. Tasker Howard Bliss* (1934); J. H. Bliss, *Geneal. of the Bliss Family in America* (1881), p. 257; Council on Foreign Relations, Inc., *Proc. at the Presentation of a Memorial Portrait of Gen. Tasker H. Bliss* (1933); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1930); Chas. Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Col. House*, vols. III–IV (1928); *Foreign Affairs*, Jan. 1931; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Nov. 15, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 9, 10, 13, 1930.]

FREDERICK PALMER

BLOODGOOD, JOSEPH COLT (Nov. 1, 1867–Oct. 22, 1935), surgeon, surgical pathologist, was born in Milwaukee, Wis., one of the six children of Francis and Josephine (Colt) Bloodgood. He was descended from François Bloetgoet who emigrated from The Netherlands in 1658 and settled in Flushing, Long Island. Francis Bloodgood and his brothers were prominent Wisconsin lawyers. After preliminary schooling Joseph attended the University of Wisconsin and received the degree of B.S. in 1888. Three years later he was graduated M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. The following year, 1891–92, he was resident physician at the Children's Hospital in Philadelphia and briefly, June–November 1892, assistant resident surgeon at the Johns Hopkins Hospital. He then spent a year at various clinics abroad, returning in 1893 as resident surgeon at the Johns Hopkins Hospital. Here he came under the preceptorship of William Stewart Halsted [*q.v.*], who was thereafter his devoted chief and inspiration. In 1895 Bloodgood became instructor in surgery in the Johns Hopkins University and was thereafter successively associate (1897–1903), associate professor of surgery (1903–14), associate professor of clinical surgery (1914–27), and from 1927 until his death clinical professor of surgery. Through his association with Halsted the use of rubber gloves in surgical practice was extended. Halsted had originally introduced them to protect the hands of nurses and assistants from the irritations of sterilizing agents then used extensively. It was thought that their utilization by operating surgeons would preclude the finer sense of touch. Bloodgood insisted that he could palpate better with gloves than without them, and eventually their use was made obligatory for the entire surgical team, thus protecting not only the patients from infection from the surgeons' hands, but also the surgeons from infections of the patients.

Bloodgood's name is perhaps best remembered for his work on cancer and surgical pathology. At the outset of his career he became interested in surgical pathology and soon was absorbed in it. Always an indefatigable worker, he created a technique in the field that was recognized in the United States and Europe and accepted as a model. The Johns Hopkins Hospital became a mecca for those who realized that surgical pathology was a necessary adjunct for the successful practice of surgery. Bloodgood's classes became very large but even with his extensive surgical practice, his interest and enthusiasm in teaching never diminished. He and his many students maintained a constant flow of contributions to the literature on surgical pathology and for many years there was no other laboratory where material of this type and in such quantity could be utilized by research students. Throughout the continent Bloodgood's opinion was sought as the last word on disputed questions of surgical pathology.

During the last ten years of his life Bloodgood was probably the world's best-known authority on cancer, and to this field most of his time and energy was finally devoted. He became almost an evangelist, constantly preaching to physicians and the laity the necessity for the *early* recognition and thorough removal of the lesion. He also insisted upon the importance of removing the so-called precancerous lesions, such as black moles and ulcers, in order to prevent cancer. Always a painstaking, thorough, and skilful surgeon, he introduced many new operative procedures for the more complete removal of diseased tissue, and his careful follow-up system on patients after operations of various types provided a great body of accurate scientific data which was the basis for his advanced views in this field. As a pioneer he was often the target for criticism by those less well informed, but he had the courage of his convictions and maintained his crusade with equanimity and without resentment. In 1929 he was awarded a gold medal by the Radiological Society of America for his study of malignant bone conditions and their diagnosis and treatment by X-ray and radium. Bloodgood was married, on Sept. 1, 1908, to Edith Holt, daughter of Henry Holt [*q.v.*]. They had two children, Joseph and Winifred. He died of coronary thrombosis in his sixty-eighth year.

[See: *Clinical Medicine and Surgery*, June 1931; *Radiology*, Nov. 1935; *Am. Jour. of Roentgenology*, Dec. 1935; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Nov. 2, 1935; *Trans. Southern Surgic. Asso.*, vol. XLVIII (1936); E. B. Usher, *Wis.: Its Story and Biog., 1848–1913* (1914), IV, 734–39; *Am. Jour. of Cancer*, Feb. 1936; *Sun* (Baltimore), Oct. 23, 1935. A bibliography of Bloodgood's published works, *Index to the Writings of Jos. Colt Bloodgood, M.D.* (no date), was prepared by Edith H. Bloodgood and V. H. Long.]

WALTER E. DANDY

BOK, EDWARD WILLIAM (Oct. 9, 1863–Jan. 9, 1930), editor, author, philanthropist, peace advocate, was born in the Dutch seaport, den Helder, second of the two sons of William John Hidde and Sieke Gertrude (van Herwerden) Bok. The Bok line was distinguished. Edward's great-grandfather was an admiral; his grandfather, William Bok, was chief justice of the highest Dutch court, and his father was a well-to-do minister to King William III. Severe financial reverses when the boy was six caused his parents to emigrate to New York, the family arriving Sept. 20, 1870. After a week they removed to Brooklyn, where Edward entered public school without knowing a word of English. To help meet a condition of poverty, the boy, when ten, obtained his first job—washing windows at a bakery for fifty cents a week. He delivered newspapers and worked as he could at odd jobs, some of which he shrewdly initiated. One of these launched him into journalism as the enterprising if very youthful reporter of children's parties for the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*. Soon after his father became a translator for the Western Union Telegraph Company, Edward, at thirteen, quit school to be an office boy in the same company. His first purchase, made with unspent carfare and lunch money, was significantly a set of *Appleton's Cyclopedia of Biography,* from an avid reading of which he learned that many successful Americans had begun in modest circumstances. In gathering a remarkable autograph collection, the industrious and attractive youth met the outstanding personages of the day, including Presidents Grant, Hayes, and Garfield; and when only eighteen he went to Massachusetts to pay his respects to Holmes, Longfellow, Emerson, Phillips Brooks, and other literary notables. About this time he proposed a new writing project and promptly received his first commission: the preparation of one-hundred-word biographies of famous Americans to appear on the back of souvenir cards bearing portraits of the subjects. The first order was for one hundred biographies at ten dollars each, but the lithographer, Joseph P. Knapp, was soon back for a second hundred and a third. Unable to keep up with the demand, the young biographer employed several writers to produce the data and he himself became an editor for the first time.

With the father's death, Edward and his brother, William John, assumed responsibility for support of themselves and their mother. Continuing as an office boy, Edward spent his evenings writing theatrical news for the *Eagle;* publishing theatre programs, which he redesigned, with Frederic L. Colver; and editing the *Philomathean Review* for Brooklyn's Plymouth Church, of which Henry Ward Beecher [*q.v.*] was pastor. On becoming a stenographer for Clarence Cary at the telegraph company, he came into association with Jay Gould [*q.v.*], and although only eighteen he took "a plunge in Wall Street." He did not lose money, but, deciding he did not like that way of making it, he forsook business and became stenographer for Henry Holt & Company, in 1882. Two years later he went to Charles Scribner's Sons in the same capacity. Meantime he continued to edit the church publication, which in 1884 became the *Brooklyn Magazine* and, thanks to its young editor's many prominent connections, offered writings by national celebrities. After getting it well started, Bok and Colver, who served as publisher, sold the magazine and launched a newspaper syndicate with a weekly article by Beecher, whom Bok greatly admired, as their first feature. In 1886 this became the Bok Syndicate Press and its proprietor for the first time turned his attention to women and their reading habits. Noting that few women read newspapers, he assembled material designed to interest them. He engaged Ella Wheeler Wilcox [*q.v.*] and others to write on women's topics. Shortly he was supplying a full page of women's features to his syndicate. Newspapers which could not obtain "the Bok page," as it was called, began their own "women's page," invariably a poor imitation. Convinced that Americans should be much better read, he undertook a series of news letters about books and authors. This feature, known as "Bok's Literary Leaves," also won an appreciative audience from the readers of more than forty newspapers. At Scribners, where he worked with Frank N. Doubleday [*q.v.*], Bok engaged in an all-around publishing business, and when *Scribner's Magazine* appeared in 1887, he was placed in charge of its advertising. His skill in making the most of publicity was shown when he voluntarily wrote advertisements for a languishing book soon thereafter to become famous—Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward* (1888).

With this remarkable preparation crowded into two short decades in America, Bok at twenty-six now began the career that was to make him a world figure. In April 1889 Cyrus H. K. Curtis [*q.v.*], who had been impressed by his literary letters in the *Philadelphia Times,* invited him to be editor of the *Ladies' Home Journal,* then in its sixth year. Opposing and even ridiculing the idea, Bok's associates all advised him not to leave New York. But their emphasis on geography conflicted with his profound belief in individual capacity and convinced him that he could not rely on their judgment. After thorough deliberation, he took up his new duties on Oct. 20, 1889. What he lacked in intimate knowledge of women, he more than made up in originality. At once he offered prizes for the best suggestions as to the contents of the magazine. From the thousands of answers and his own ideas came departments which advised girls on their personal problems, young mothers on infant and child care, and mature women on their spiritual needs. Other pages explored home design and decoration, backyard gardening and similar topics. Newspaper paragraphers and stage folk joked about the "female magazine" and its male editor, but Bok welcomed the free advertising and did not hesitate to employ those who had cleverly poked fun at him. He encouraged his readers to regard the *Ladies' Home Journal* as "a great clearing house of information"; by 1917 the annual "question and answer" correspondence reached almost a million letters.

Editors who did not take Bok's innovations seriously quickly found out that they had competition on all fronts. Hastening to obtain writings by Howells, Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Kipling, and as inaccessible an artist as Kate Greenaway, Bok made his magazine known for its high literary standards no less than for Dwight L. Moody's "Bible Class." He also attracted wide attention with serious articles by outstanding public figures, among them Cleveland, Harrison, Theodore Roosevelt, Taft, and Wilson. All the while he was promoting or originating discussion-provoking causes—woman's suffrage, municipal renovation, billboard elimination, Pullman-car improvement, a "safe and sane Fourth," outlawry of the public drinking-cup, and protection of Niagara Falls against power company encroachment. He took personal satisfaction in popularizing art masterpieces through colored reproductions, of which more than 70,000,000 copies were distributed in the magazine. Perhaps his most notable journalistic achievements followed in the train of the *Ladies' Home Journal's* announcement in 1892 that it would accept no more patent-medicine advertisements, at that time a chief source of revenue for many publications. Out of the ensuing battle with the nostrum-makers came lawsuits, public acclaim, imitation on the part of other journalists, and finally the Food and Drugs Act of 1906. Similarly he took up the forbidden subject of venereal disease, weathered a bitter storm which cost him many subscribers, and won his place as the first editor to break the old taboos on a national scale. Among his "failures," to use his own word, were his efforts to interest women in American-designed fashions and to induce them to give up aigrettes for which nesting herons were slaughtered. He won his conservation battle, however, through enactment of state and national protective laws. His success came in no small part from the fact that he gave his readers what they wanted on a higher plane than they expected; also, in a time of impersonal editing, he projected himself through his pages as a human being. Remembering his own lack of educational opportunity, he began the practice of awarding scholarships for subscriptions.

Bok was one of the country's most active civilian workers in the First World War. From August to November 1918, he was a guest of the British Government at the battle-fronts in France. His plan had been to retire after twenty-five years as editor of the *Ladies' Home Journal;* he returned now determined to relinquish his work on the thirtieth anniversary, Sept. 22, 1919. Directing a final series on American ideals and institutions, he saw his last issue, that for October 1919, sell more than 2,000,000 copies and carry in excess of $1,000,000 worth of advertising. His valedictory appeared in the issue of January 1920, when his official relations with the Curtis Publishing Company ceased.

The next decade comprised his third or "play" period, as Bok himself phrased it. This began with the publication, Sept. 20, 1920, of *The Americanization of Edward Bok,* in celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of his arrival in the United States. Almost overnight it became one of the classics of American autobiographical literature.

Warmly written in the third person, it was awarded a Pulitzer prize in 1921 and in the next twenty years went through some sixty printings totaling 230,000 copies. He was a generous anonymous guarantor of the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra for years, and in 1921 he created the Philadelphia Award of $10,000, to be presented annually to a citizen who performed a notable community service. In the same year he also founded the Philadelphia Forum for lectures, concerts, and entertainment for persons of limited means, became president of the Netherlands-American Foundation, and received the gold medal of the Academy of Political and Social Science. National interest in the Philadelphia Award led him in 1922 to establish annual awards of $1,000 each for the six policemen, firemen, and park guards in Philadelphia with outstanding services to their credit. Inspired by the horrors of war which he had seen at first hand, Bok announced in 1923 the American Peace Award of $100,000 for "the best practicable plan by which the United States may cooperate with other nations to achieve and preserve the peace of the world." This competition attracted worldwide attention and many plans were submitted, a selection of twenty of them being published as *Ways to Peace,* edited by Esther E. Lape. In November 1923, $50,000 was awarded to Dr. Charles H. Levermore, the remainder having been conditioned upon an "adequate degree of public support" for the chosen plan. Bok continued his peace activities through the American Foundation, Inc., which he established in 1925 to care for his charitable enterprises, and by vigorous support of the World Court movement. To raise the standards of advertising in American periodicals, he set up the Harvard Advertising Awards in 1923.

Writing easily, Bok found time to publish many books. These include: *Henry Ward Beecher Memorial* (privately printed, 1887); *Successward* (1890); *The Young Man and the Church* (1894); *The Young Man and Business* (1894); *Before He Is Twenty* (1894), in collaboration with others; *Her Brother's Letters* (1906); the Edward Bok Books of Self-Knowledge, a series in five volumes, each written by a different author; *Why I Believe in Poverty* (1915); *Two Persons* (1922); *A Man From Maine* (1923), a biography of Cyrus H. K. Curtis; *Great Hollanders* (1923); *Twice Thirty* (1924); *America, Give Me a Chance!* (1926); *Dollars Only* (1926); and *Perhaps I Am* (1928). His writings are pervaded by Dutch common sense and appreciation of thrift, self-reliance, respect for law and order, and belief in quality and thoroughness. Perhaps the most valuable single thing he wrote is the chapter of his autobiography which tells frankly the way in which "America fell short with me," as, for example, in not instructing him in citizenship. He published a poem, "God's Hand," set to music by Josef Hoffmann in 1916, and another, "Our United States; A Song of the Nation," which Leopold Stokowski arranged and orchestrated in 1926.

Bok was a genuine, human man with a sharp wit. His hobbies were fishing, gardening, baseball, and the theatre. His religious affiliation was with the Dutch Reformed Church, although he was more interested in a good sermon than the denomination of the preacher. He maintained homes, at Merion, Pa., where he helped establish one of the first civic associations, at Camden, Me., and at Lake Wales, Fla., where he built in the Iron Mountain bird sanctuary the famous Singing Tower with a carillon of seventy-one bells, dedicated Feb. 1, 1929. He had married on Oct. 22, 1896, Mary Louise, a daughter of Cyrus H. K. Curtis. She, with two sons, William Curtis and Cary William, survived him. He died in his sixty-seventh year of an acute heart attack on his sylvan estate. His will provided $2,000,000 for charities. He had already established the Woodrow Wilson Chair of Government at Williams College. He was buried in a crypt at the base of the tower on which he had cut in stone the message of his Dutch grandmother: "Make you the world a bit more beautiful and better because you have been in it."

[The chief source is Bok's autobiog. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 10, 1930; *Publishers' Weekly,* Jan. 18, 1930; *Editor & Publisher,* Jan. 11, 1930; *Ladies' Home Jour.,* May 1929, Mar. 1930; "America's Taj Mahal," *Scribner's,* Feb. 1929; "Wanted: Another Edward Bok," *Étude,* Mar. 1931. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this article by Cary W. Bok of Philadelphia.]

IRVING DILLIARD

BONFILS, FREDERICK GILMER (Dec. 31, 1860–Feb. 2, 1933) and **HARRY HEYE TAMMEN** (Mar. 6, 1856–July 19, 1924), newspaper publishers, were partners in the strangest, most sensational, and most luridly colorful venture in American daily journalism. Bonfils was born in Lincoln County, near Troy, Mo., second son among the eight children of Eugene Napoleon Bonfils and his wife Henrietta B. Lewis, a native of Charlottesville, Va. His father was a rural lawyer and probate judge, who in Cleveland's first administration served as special agent in South Dakota and Wyoming for the general land office. The grandfather, Salvatori Buonfiglio (1795–1849), a professor of modern languages in the University of Alabama and Transylvania University, who was born in Tempio on the island of Corsica, emigrated from Rome to Boston in 1817 and two years later married Lucinda Alden, seventh-generation descendant of John Alden (*Portrait and Biographical Record of Marion, Ralls and Pike Counties, Mo.,* 1895). Growing up in very modest circumstances, Frederick attended public school in Troy and in 1878 was appointed to the United States Military Academy. He left West Point in 1881 without graduating and for a time worked in the Chemical National Bank, New York. In 1882 he married Belle Barton of Peekskill, N. Y., whom he took as a bride to Cañon City, Colo., where he was drill master and mathematics instructor at a military school. He soon returned to Troy and first engaged in an insurance business.conducted by his father; then he sold Texas land to residents of Missouri and Kansas. Briefly he was a clerk in the Missouri legislature. He was hot-tempered and quick with his fists, and if all the stories are true, many of his short-lived connections ended in physical combat. With the opening of Oklahoma Territory in 1889, he coined a small fortune overnight in the real estate boom, Guthrie being one of the towns he helped develop. Using his profits as capital and employing "L. E. Winn" and other aliases, he operated the Little Louisiana Lottery in Kansas City, Kan., even surviving arrest. He was at last undone by the *Kansas City Star* under William Rockhill Nelson [*q.v.*], which persisted in its attacks until Bonfils was driven out (Mott, *post,* pp. 566–67).

The dark, handsome adventurer with athletic frame, black mustache, and flashily checkered suits was now ready for a fresh start and it came in 1895 with a newspaper partnership into which he was invited by Harry Heye Tammen. Son of a pharmacist, Heye Heinrich Tammen, and his wife, Caroline Henriette Piepenbrinker, Harry Tammen was born in Baltimore, to which his father had emigrated from Berdun, Hanover, Germany, as an attaché of the Netherlands consulate. He attended Knapp's academy in Baltimore but was thrown upon his own resources at eight when his father died. He worked as a pin boy and bartender, and in 1880 went to Denver, where he became the amiable, rotund bartender of the Windsor Hotel. He also dabbled in journalism, issuing a promotional publication which he called *The Great Divide* (1886), and set up a curio shop where he sold Easterners all manner of fake items, including the "scalps" of famous Indians. Overtaken by misfortune, Tammen persuaded Bonfils to invest $12,500 in the purchase of the *Evening Post,* established in Denver in 1892. Changing its name to the *Denver Post,* the contrasting partners took over the struggling newspaper on the date of purchase, Oct. 28, 1895. Neither knew enough about journalism to be influenced by conventional methods, but both were aware that the Denver of the day was a wide-open town which would stand almost anything. They went in for screaming headlines, later in red ink, utterly unorthodox captions, and attacks right and left upon public officials. All this was done, however, in the name of the public welfare—the *Post* describing itself to its readers as "Your Big Brother" and "The Paper with a Heart and Soul." Bonfils soon began his "So the People May Know" blasts, and when he launched his first crusade it was against the operation of lotteries (Fowler, *post,* p. 89). For thirteen years the profits were put back into the enterprise, "Bon" holding tightly to the money drawer while the resourceful "Tam" originated many of the newspaper's bizarre stunts. There were reports of "strong-arm methods" in obtaining advertisers, "but in the entire history of the *Post,* no case involving its hinted blackmail was substantiated in court" (*Ibid.,* p. 99). Though the partners agreed that "a dog fight in a Denver street" was "more important than a war in Europe," emphasis on local news did not stop them from seeking to outdo William Randolph Hearst in exploiting the episodes leading to the Spanish-American War. They met ministerial criticism of their detailed accounts of criminality with frequent repetition of a concluding moralistic line: "Crime never pays."

Crime may not have paid, but the sensationalism of the *Post* did. Its 1895 circulation of 4,000 was increased to 27,000 in three years and by 1907 it was announced as 83,000, more than the total of its three competitors. The publishing company was moved to a prominent location and the proprietors established themselves in a private office with red-painted walls, which quickly became known to Colorado as "The Bucket of Blood." In 1908 they began paying themselves salaries of $1,000 a week. This business success was not based on yellow journalism alone. The gilt motto on the *Post* building, "Oh, Justice, when expelled from other habitations, make this thy dwelling place," was far-fetched almost to the point of mockery, yet the newspaper did espouse selected progressive causes, such as prison and child labor reform, and it often put its burning spotlight on official corruption. It forced down the cost of coal, by leasing mines and offering the fuel to the public at much less than the dealers' price, though it was charged that this was done from resentment at the failure of merchants and coal dealers to advertise in the *Post.* Reflecting Bonfils's intense interest in outdoor sports, the paper promoted Rocky Mountain fishing, hunting, and golfing, and extolled the climate even to welcoming torrential rains, which it endorsed as "good for the farmer." Julian Hawthorne [*q.v.*] was one of its big-name contributors, while the "sob-sister" stories of Polly Pry (Leonel Campbell) and Winifred Black had avid followers. The Bonfils-Tammen journalism was both hated and feared but above all it was read throughout the West, so that in the lifetime of the surviving partner, Bonfils, it reached a daily circulation of 150,000 and 300,000 on Sunday. From Oct. 29, 1909, to May 18, 1922, they also published the *Kansas City Post,* through which they sought unsuccessfully to duplicate their performance in Denver. Kansas City did not take to their extravagant practices and they sold their $250,000 investment to Walter S. Dickey, owner of the *Kansas City Journal,* for $1,250,000. Bonfils went to Africa to greet Theodore Roosevelt on his emergence from his wild-animal hunt, and on Calvin Coolidge's retirement, he offered the former President $75,000 a year to write for the *Denver Post.*

If the partners assailed others, they were in turn assailed themselves; hardly ever in the three decades were they free from strife, to say nothing of controversy. In 1900 they were shot and seriously wounded in their office by W. W. Anderson, a lawyer whom they had retained in a row with Gov. Charles S. Thomas [*q.v.*] over a pardon. A feud between the *Post* and its morning rival, the *Rocky Mountain News,* resulted in a street attack by Bonfils upon the *News's* publisher, and one-time senator, Thomas M. Patterson [*q.v.*]. Bonfils was tried, convicted, and fined fifty dollars and costs (*Editor & Publisher, post*). When the *Post* fought a street-car strike, a crowd sympathetic with the employees sacked the newspaper's offices (Mott, *post,* p. 568). Out of a dog and pony show, which Tammen ran on the side and named for his sports editor, Otto C. Floto, grew the Sells-Floto circus and a long, bitter, and noisy war with the Ringlings, which included a legal battle over use of the name Sells. The circus was primarily Tammen's affair, but Bonfils wrote scathing attacks on the "circus trust." Finally, the Bonfils-Tammen show was sued in federal court and in 1909 it was required to stop using pictures of the four Sells brothers, but allowed to continue employment of the name as acquired from a kinsman (Fowler, *post,* pp. 207–17). The journalistic operations of the pair became a national issue as a result of the *Post's* part in the Teapot Dome scandal. After investigating the government's lease and Secretary of the Interior Albert B. Fall's financial condition and printing articles about both in the summer of 1922, the *Post* dropped the subject. Two years later, a Senate investigating committee which grilled Bonfils found that the *Post's* attacks were associated with a suit against Harry F. Sinclair, chief of the Teapot Dome oil speculators, filed by Leo Stack, and that when Sinclair paid $250,000 and agreed to pay $750,000 more the suit was settled and the *Post's* publications stopped (Bent, *post,* pp. 87–92). Notwithstanding widespread public indignation, a committee recommendation in the American Society of Newspaper Editors to expel Bonfils failed on the technical excuse that the deal took place before the society adopted its code of ethics (Lee, *post,* p. 457). Tammen died while the scandal was still unfolding and Bonfils resigned his membership in the editors' organization in 1927. A similar entry in their record was the disclosure by the Interstate Commerce Commission in 1914 that the Rock Island Railroad had apparently paid $60,000 to the *Post* for "editorial advertising" (*Editor & Publisher, post*).

Bonfils's battle with the *Rocky Mountain News* grew so violent in the late twenties that the *Post* started a morning edition and the morning *News* began an afternoon issue. For two years Denver witnessed one of the bitterest and most wasteful newspaper wars in American journalism. Temporary peace came in 1928 when Bonfils and Roy W. Howard, then owner of the *News,* were joint guests of the Denver Chamber of Commerce, and the extra editions were discontinued (*Editor & Publisher, post*). Hostilities broke out again in 1932 with publication by the *News* of a political convention address by Walter Walker, publisher of the *Grand Junction Sentinel* and senator, which called Bonfils "a public enemy" who had "left the trail of a slimy serpent across Colorado for thirty years." Bonfils sued the *News* for $200,000 for libel, whereupon the *News* undertook to prove the truth of the statement and drew up a "devastating" bill of forty-one counts against him. In this litigation Bonfils was fined twenty-five dollars for contempt of court for refusing to answer questions in the deposition hearings (Mott, *post,* p. 570). While the case was pending, the flamboyant publisher underwent an operation for an ear abscess and died at his home less than a week later of toxic encephalitis which developed into pneumonia, in his seventy-third year. He was survived by two daughters, Helen and May, and his widow, a member of the Roman Catholic Church, into which Bonfils was baptized on his deathbed. His body was placed in a mausoleum in Fairmount cemetery, Denver. His estate was valued at $8,200,000. Five years before his death he outlined plans to endow a foundation for "the betterment of mankind," including research for cures for cancer and tuberculosis. He was a benefactor of the high school at Troy, Mo., and dedicated the building to the memory of his parents. Tammen had died in Denver in 1924 in his sixty-ninth year, three weeks after a major operation performed in the Johns Hopkins Hospital. Survived by his widow, the former Agnes Reid, a native of Petersburg, Va., in whose name he had built a $300,000 children's hospital at Denver, he left an estate appraised at $2,000,000. He bequeathed to every employee of the *Post* with five years service at least $1,000, these gifts ranging up to $25,000. A fair judgment on Bonfils and Tammen is not easy. So honest a critic as the *Christian Century* (Mar. 22, 1933) could note that their work had "many constructive aspects," while the conscience of Colorado journalism, Col. L. C. Paddock, publisher of the *Boulder Daily Camera,* denounced their newspaper in 1926 as "a cancerous plague eating at the vitals of the business and public life of Colorado" (*Boulder Daily Camera,* Oct. 28, 1928). A careful historian of the press (Mott, *post,* p. 569) characterized them as "paternalistic pirates of journalism."

[The files of the *Denver Post* in the years of Bonfils and Tammen are the chief record of their exploits; these, supplemented by the *Rocky Mountain News* files, report the major controversies between the rival newspapers. Sources generally need to be used with care, since many legends developed and became established as facts. Tammen never appeared in *Who's Who in America* and Bonfils contented himself with a two-line entry which gave only his occupation and address. References cited in text are: Gene Fowler, *Timber Line: A Story of Bonfils and Tammen* (1933); F. L. Mott, *Am. Journalism: A Hist. of Newspapers in the United States through 250 Years* (1941); A. M. Lee, *The Daily Newspaper in America* (1937); Silas Bent, *Ballyhoo: The Voice of the Press* (1927); *Editor & Publisher,* Feb. 4, 1933 (for Bonfils); July 21, 1924 (for Tammen). Extensive accounts of both men appeared in newspapers generally at the time of their death, especially in *N. Y. Times,* July 20, 1924 and Feb. 3, 1933. See also M. Koenigsberg, *King News* (1941); *Time,* Feb. 13, 1933; *Mo. Hist. Rev.,* Apr. 1933. Information as to certain facts for this article from A. G. Waldrop, Boulder, Colo., F. C. Shoemaker, Columbia, Mo., and Elza Harris, Troy, Mo.] IRVING DILLIARD

BONSTELLE, JESSIE (1872–Oct. 14, 1932), actress, producer, and theatre manager, known as "The Maker of Stars," was born in the little town of Greece, N. Y. She was the youngest of eight children of Henry Joseph and Helen Lovisa Bonesteele and was christened Laura Justine. As a child she was nicknamed Jessie. The change in surname came when as a young girl she gave an entertainment in a small town where the local printer did not have enough large "E's" for the poster and shortened the name to Bonstelle to fit his supply of type. This she adopted as her professional name. She had the theatre's traditional fear of growing old and always kept the date of her birth a secret.

Under the guidance of her mother Miss Bonstelle made her first public appearance at a church entertainment before she was three. She had an excellent memory and at the age of nine was able to recite 150 selections, mostly from Shakespeare. Until she was fifteen she attended a convent school and after returning home took part in several amateur theatrical productions. She began her professional career in a road show as the deserted wife in *Bertha, the Beautiful Sewing Machine Girl.* Augustin Daly then gave her a part in the chorus of one of his shows with a chance to understudy. She worked for the Shuberts in Syracuse managing their theatre when she was but nineteen. After operating stock companies of her own in Rochester, Toronto, and Buffalo, she went to Detroit in 1910 and leased the Garrick Theatre which she ran until 1922. Later she purchased her own theatre, the Playhouse, which opened on Jan. 1, 1925.

The idea of a community theatre grew upon Miss Bonstelle and she aroused sufficient public interest in the scheme to make it successful. In 1928 the Playhouse became the Detroit Civic Theatre, operated along the lines of the Theatre Guild in New York. Miss Bonstelle was one of the board of governors and kept the theatre running through the depression up to the time of her death. She was not only the leader of the movement but director, founder, instructor, supervisor, and actress as well. Before she reached her ultimate goal in Detroit she managed the Municipal Theatre in Northampton, Mass., for five years beginning in 1912, took over the Harlem Opera House in New York in 1923 and tried out plays for producers, and at one time went to Hollywood to establish a school for training motion-picture actors. While operating a stock company in Philadelphia she produced *Little Women,* and within a year there were thirteen companies playing it all over the country.

Among the many well-known players of the stage and screen whom Miss Bonstelle discovered and developed were Ann Harding, Katherine Cornell, Jessie Royce Landis, Ben Lyon, Melvyn Douglas, and Frank Morgan. Personally Miss Bonstelle was a keen, smiling little lady with blonde hair and penetrating eyes. Absolutely unpretentious, an indefatigable worker, she possessed great patience and the ability to get the best results from all of her company. In 1892 she married Alexander Hamilton Stuart, an actor, who died in 1911.

[Sylvia B. Golden, "America's First Civic Theatre," *Theatre Mag.,* Oct. 1928; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald*

Tribune, Oct. 15, 1932; *Detroit Free Press,* Oct. 15, 17, 1932; information as to certain facts from one of Miss Bonstelle's relatives.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

BORDEN, LIZZIE ANDREW (July 19, 1860–June 1, 1927), alleged murderess, was born in Fall River, Mass., the youngest of the three daughters of Andrew J. and Sarah (Morse) Borden. Her mother died when Lizzie was two years old, and her father was married again in 1865 to Abby Durfee Gray. The stepmother, so far as is known, was kind to the two girls, Emma and Lizzie—for one daughter had died in infancy—but as they grew up, dissension flared in the family. Andrew Borden had become highly prosperous; at his death his estate was estimated at $300,000 or more. He was president of a savings bank, director in two other banks, in textile mills and other corporations, and owned business and farm property. Nevertheless, the family lived simply with one servant in a plain, two-story frame house. About 1884 the father gave his wife a dwelling-house for the use of her half-sister. His daughters resented this; Lizzie quarreled with her stepmother over it and ceased to call her "Mother," addressing her thereafter as "Mrs. Borden." Borden sought to conciliate his daughters in 1887 by giving them some securities and his ancestral home, which they used as rental property, and in 1890 Lizzie traveled abroad with a party. She was secretary and treasurer of a Christian Endeavor Society, active in the Fruit and Flower Mission and Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and taught a mission Sunday-school class. The tension in the family increased, however, and the various members locked themselves in their bedrooms at night. Late in July 1892 the two sisters—Emma was nine years older than Lizzie—went to visit friends in nearby towns, but Lizzie returned within a few days. On Aug. 2 the two elder Bordens were attacked by vomiting, and Mrs. Borden believed they had been poisoned. The following day John V. Morse, brother of the first Mrs. Borden, came for a visit and was installed in the front bedroom. That evening Lizzie called on a friend and spoke vaguely of her father's having enemies and of prowlers about the house at night. The next morning, Aug. 4, Morse and Borden went downtown rather early. Mrs. Borden went upstairs to attend to the guest room and was never seen again alive. At 10:45 Borden returned, not feeling well, and lay down on the sitting-room sofa. Lizzie told him that his wife had been called out to see a sick friend. The maid, who had been ironing, went to her attic room for a nap. She was awakened when Lizzie cried to her to come down, saying that someone had come in and killed her father. Lizzie claimed that she had gone to the barn for about twenty minutes and had returned, finding the screen door open and her father dead. His face and head were frightfully mangled with long cuts, evidently made by an axe. A doctor and others were called, and upon search of the house, Mrs. Borden was found in the front bedroom, also with the head shockingly mangled. Doctors judged that she had been killed about an hour and a half before her husband. The weapon was never found. A week after the murder, Lizzie was arrested. The friend to whom she had confided her "premonitions" had found her shortly after the tragedy burning a dress in the kitchen stove. In spite of strong circumstantial evidence, the woman's trial, in June 1893, resulted in her acquittal; but so many believed her guilty that she was ever afterward ostracized in her home city, where she continued to live quietly for the rest of her life. Always known as Lizzie before the tragedy, she signed herself thereafter Lizbeth. She and her sister bought another home and lived together until 1905, when they separated for some reason unknown. Emma went to live in New Hampshire, where she died just nine days after her younger sister's passing.

[See Edmund L. Pearson, *Studies in Murder* (1924), *Five Murders with a Final Note on the Borden Case* (1928) and *The Trial of Lizzie Andrew Borden* (1937); Edwin H. Porter, *The Fall River Tragedy* (1893); Chas. G. Davis, *The Conduct of the Law in the Borden Case* (1894), a reprint of letters to the *Boston Advertiser,* Dec. 1893 to Feb. 1894; Boston and New York newspapers, Aug. 1892, June 1893; and the *N. Y. Times,* June 2, 1927. The Borden case has been used, in fictionized form, notably in *Lizzie Borden: A Study in Conjecture* (1939), by Mrs. Belloc Lowndes, and in *Nine Pine Street: A Play* (1934), by John Colton and Carlton Miles.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

BORIE, ADOLPHE (Jan. 5, 1877–May 14, 1934), painter, was of French (Catholic) stock. His progenitor, Jean Joseph Borie, a Gascon ship-owner trading from Bordeaux, was caught in the insurrection in Haiti in 1802. He escaped and in 1805 settled in Philadelphia. There Adolphe was born, the fourth of five children of Beauveau and Patty Duffield (Neill) Borie. The father was a banker of wealth and social distinction; his mother was a niece of Edward Duffield, John, and Thomas Hewson Neill [*qq.v.*]. Adolphe attended the Lawrenceville School and subsequently the University of Pennsylvania. For three years (1896–99) he studied at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts under Thomas Pollock Anshutz, and then for another three years (1899–1902) under Carl Marr at the Royal Academy in Munich. It was during this latter period that he received the full impact of French Impressionism and fell under the spell of Mary Cassatt's enthusiasm. It was a double influence, then, which marked his early career: the somber palette, the realistic integrity, the painter's opulent craft, inherited from Leibl, Duveneck, von Lenbach, Eakins, and Chase; and on the other hand the surface sensitivity, the color radiance, and the broken touch of the Impressionists.

In 1905, shortly after his return to the United States, his father's bank failed. On Apr. 8, 1907, he was married to Edith Pettit, also of Philadelphia. The young painter, who as a student had "spent more energy in living than in learning," from then on supported himself by his portraits. Commissions came early and continued until he died. With the commissions came official recognition and prizes. He became a member of the National Society of Portrait Painters; in 1917 he was made an associate member and in 1934 a full member of the National Academy. In 1910 he received the Beck gold medal for portraiture at the Pennsylvania Academy; in 1915, the silver medal at the Panama-Pacific Exhibition at San Francisco; in 1917, the Maynard portrait prize at the National Academy; in 1926, the silver medal at the Sesqui-Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, and the third Clark prize and the Corcoran bronze medal at the Corcoran Gallery in Washington; and in 1928 the gold medal at the Philadelphia Art Club and the Norman Wait Harris bronze medal at the Chicago Art Institute. During all these years of success and official recognition, Borie held only one exhibition of his work (at the Folsom Galleries in New York in 1915) that in any way gave evidence of the wealth and variety of his painting. His serious work, his means of livelihood, had been his portraits. His other works—the still lifes, nudes, and landscapes—had been his recreation. In this sense his finest work was as purely aristocratic as the man himself: done lightly, thrown off in moments of leisure, with absolute integrity and satisfying no standard but his own intellectual curiosity.

During the generation of 1905 to 1930 when almost all American artists were concerned either with art for art's sake, as represented by the Modern movement of the École de Paris, or with the school of social criticism, Borie was content to reflect the life of his own social milieu. The qualities, then, that give his work distinction are inherent in that culture—sophisticated, aristocratic, sensuous. Among the paintings which perhaps show him at his best are "Woman Reading," at the Pennsylvania Museum of Art; "The Black Hat," at the Whitney Museum of American Art; "Nude Against the Sea," at the Worcester Art Museum; "Stone Fruit," at the Whitney Museum; "Woman in Gray," "Woman in Red," and "Peter Reading."

In 1911 Borie moved to 4100 Pine St., Philadelphia, where, except for intervals of travel and change, he made his home for the rest of his life. In 1912 he spent several months in Wyoming; from 1915 to 1919 he lived in New York, spending several summers in Ogunquit, Me. During this period he spent a year, after the entrance of the United States into the war, in camouflaging ships. In 1919 he returned to Philadelphia but in 1921 he was again in Paris, there to stay until 1924. Again he returned to Philadelphia, refreshing himself with journeys to Portugal and Spain in 1926, to Germany and Paris in 1929, to Italy, Paris, and Ireland in 1931, and to Mexico in 1933. He died of pneumonia at the age of fifty-seven, survived by his wife and their son Peter. He was especially remembered for his rare gift for friendship and for his genuine love of art.

[George Biddle, *Adolphe Borie* (1937); *Parnassus*, Dec. 1935; *Am. Mag. of Art*, Nov. 1934; F. W. Leach, "Old Phila. Families," *North American* (Phila.), Jan. 5, 1913; E. D. Neill, *John Neill of Lewes, Del., and His Descendants* (1875); *Phila. Inquirer*, May 16, 1934; museum catalogues; personal acquaintance.]

GEORGE BIDDLE

BOSTON, CHARLES ANDERSON (Aug. 31, 1863–Mar. 8, 1935), lawyer, was born in Baltimore, Md., the son of John Edwin Hines and Cecilia (Guyton) Boston. His father was a tin importer, and his mother was the daughter of a high sheriff of Harford County, Md. His ancestors on both sides settled in Virginia and on the Eastern Shore of Maryland early in the seventeenth century. He attended Baltimore public and private schools, Baltimore City College, and Johns Hopkins University. Before receiving a degree he left the university to enter business, and for a time he was a clerk in the Third National Bank of Baltimore. Deciding upon a legal career, he apprenticed himself to John Prentice Poe, then attorney general of Maryland. He entered the University of Maryland Law School, received the degree of LL.B. in 1886, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. In 1888 he moved to New York City, and in 1889 he was admitted to the New York bar. He was admitted to the bar of the United States Supreme Court in 1893. In the latter year he formed a partnership with William Woodward Baldwin, a relationship which lasted until Baldwin, in February 1896, became third assistant secretary of state. For several years thereafter, Boston was on the legal staff of the Title Guarantee & Trust

Company. On Sept. 29, 1900, he married Ethel Lyon, of West Orange, N. J., by whom he had a daughter, Katherine, and a son, Lyon, who followed the law as a profession.

In 1901 Boston became associated with the firm of Hornblower, Byrne, Miller & Potter. On the withdrawal of Byrne in 1907, he became a member of the firm and thus entered upon a partnership which, with changing personnel, continued for twenty-eight years. At the time of his death, the firm name was Miller, Boston & Owen. As a member of the firm he was of counsel in many important litigations, including *Lehigh Valley Railroad* vs. *Russia,* one of the suits growing out of the Black Tom explosions; reorganization proceedings of the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, and the United States Shipbuilding Company; and suits over the estate of "Diamond Jim" Brady, the estate of Joseph M. Pulitzer, owner of the New York *World,* and suits involving the murder and will of William M. Rice. Boston had no inclination to shine as an advocate, but he was renowned as a legal scholar who had an almost photographic memory for cases, statutes, and recorded facts. His indispensability in the work entrusted to his firm was attested by all of his associates, yet his reputation in his profession was based upon an entirely separate class of activities. He was jealous of the good name of his profession and worked incessantly for its proper organization in bar associations, and for the improvement and maintenance of ethical standards among lawyers.

His membership in national, state, and city bar associations was not perfunctory. He was active as a member and often as chairman of important committees. He was a vice-president, and in 1930–31 president, of the American Bar Association. He was president in the years 1932–34 of the New York County Lawyers' Association, president of the American Society of Medical Jurisprudence, and of the New York Society of Medical Jurisprudence. In one or the other of these associations he served on committees on uniform state laws, law reform, Torrens title registration, judicial statistics, legal education, aviation, marriage and divorce, and anti-trust legislation. But it was in the field of legal and judicial ethics that he was most continuously active and effective. He was chairman from 1912 to 1932 of the New York County Lawyers' Association's Committee on Professional Ethics, receiving wide recognition among lawyers for the "Questions and Answers" of that committee, which he inaugurated. On this subject he carried on also an extensive personal correspondence with inquiring lawyers throughout the country. He was chairman of the American Bar Association's Special Committee on Supplementing Canons of Professional Ethics, and personally prepared the volume on this subject published by the association in January 1926. He was also an active member of the committee, under the chairmanship of Chief Justice William H. Taft, which drafted the Canons of Judicial Ethics adopted by the American Bar Association on July 9, 1924. His own professional life was an embodiment of the ideals which he advocated for others. He was an Independent Democrat who never sought judicial preferment, but who was ready to perform any public service needed. With Henry W. Taft and John M. Bowers, he was a permanent member of the Legal Advisory Board in New York under the Selective Service Law in the First World War, a board which operated with 5,300 voluntary assistants. He practically abandoned his private practice for this service.

He was a studious man, possessing a fine library, and he often carried volumes around with him to be read at odd moments. He was short and rotund, and mild mannered, except occasionally when his Scottish nature asserted itself. One of his pet aversions was the national prohibition act which he believed to be unconstitutional. He was an excellent presiding officer, was much in demand as a speaker, and wrote extensively on subjects connected with the committees on which he served. He died of a heart condition, at his home in New York, survived by his wife and children. A portrait of him painted in 1935 by Howard Chandler Christy is in the possession of the New York County Lawyers' Association.

[*Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y., Year Book,* 1935; *N. Y. County Lawyers' Asso. Year Book,* 1935; *Am. Bar Asso. Jour.,* Dec. 1930; *Case and Comment,* Sept. 1915; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 9, 1935.]

FREDERICK C. HICKS

BOUCHER, HORACE EDWARD (Apr. 24, 1873–Apr. 27, 1935), ship modeler and architect, was born in Italy, the youngest of the family of seven sons of Henry and Sarah Ann (Rodgers) Boucher, residents of Brooklyn, N. Y. His father, an importer, was of Belgian descent; his mother, of English descent. After attending Trinity Church School, New York City, Horace in 1890 entered the Navy Department. At first he was employed in the New York navy yard, chiefly as ship draftsman, and later in the Washington navy yard, where he specialized in the building of ship models, in which craft he became very proficient. For three years he was in charge of the navy's model shops. Here important experiments in ship construction were made, and the preliminary designs in naval vessels were threshed out. He arranged the naval display at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904, and that at the Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition at Portland in 1905, each of which attracted much favorable notice.

After an experience of fourteen years in the Navy Department, Boucher resigned from the government and established a modeling shop at 105 Maiden Lane, New York City. Previously marine modeling in the United States had been carried on at home, in an obscure way, by a few private persons. Boucher established this ancient art, which dates from the Egyptians, as a business. Such was his success that within a year his shop was working night and day. One of his early commissions, necessitating a visit to France, was a model of Morton F. Plant's steam yacht *Iolanda*. Of a historical character is his group of 175 warships, showing the growth of the navy from the *Bonhomme Richard* to modern dreadnoughts and submarines, and including the *Constitution* and *Constellation*. Another historical group began with the transatlantic liner *America* and ended with the *Leviathan*, the latter eight feet in length and complete down to the oil valves in the engine room and kitchen utensils in the galleys. He made a miniature of the clipper *Flying Cloud* and of Columbus' *Santa Maria*. His models of the *Royal George* and *Royal William* have been valued at more than $25,000 each.

Boucher's work eventually expanded into other types of models, such as lighthouses, factories, coal and gold mines, hotels, office buildings, bridges, townsites, and children's playthings. He made a sectional model of the great concrete and steel caissons of the Woolworth Building. In 1930 he completed a model in ceramics of the George Washington Bridge and vicinity, showing traffic lanes, streets, houses, trees, and other objects. Much of his best work is now in private collections and in the model room of the New York Yacht Club. At the time of his death he was president of the H. E. Boucher Manufacturing Company, and vice-president of the Boucher Playthings Manufacturing Corporation. On Mar. 2, 1897, he was married, in Brooklyn, to Zelia A. Schumacher, who survived him. There were no children. He was an enthusiastic yachtsman and was a member of several leading yacht clubs. He served on the model committee of the New York Yacht Club, 1923–35.

[Information supplied by Mrs. H. E. Boucher, New York City; *Official U. S. Directory*, I, 1891–1905 (giving place of birth); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 28, 1935.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

BOWKER, RICHARD ROGERS (Sept. 4, 1848–Nov. 12, 1933), editor, publisher, bibliographer, author, library promoter, was born in Salem, Mass., the only son and first of two children of Daniel Rogers and Theresa Maria (Savory) Bowker. His grandfather, Joel Bowker, who was a commodity wholesaler at the Salem wharf, came of English stock, while his mother was of Huguenot descent. The family business failed in 1857 and Richard's parents removed to New York City, where the father engaged in the manufacture of barrel machinery. The boy's schooling, which began at "Marm" Percy's in Salem, was continued in another dame school in New York. Plans for a Harvard education did not materialize and he attended the Free Academy, which had become the College of the City of New York by the time of his graduation in 1868. Here he is credited with having begun the first effort at student government in an American educational institution. He was also instrumental in obtaining a chapter of Phi Beta Kappa for his college, although he was not elected to it at the time because of "rebellious activities."

Bowker's inclination for journalism was established in his student days. Editor and manager of one of the first collegiate publications in the country, he contributed a description of his Commencement to the newly launched *New York Evening Mail* which promptly won him the city editorship of that newspaper. Within a year he was made its literary editor (1869) and thus became the first editor of the kind on a New York daily. He held this post until 1875, when he joined the literary department of the *New York Tribune*. This work brought him into association with writers and publishers, including Frederick Leypoldt [*q.v.*], for whose second *Trade Circular Annual* (1871) he wrote "Literature in America in 1871." With the appearance of Leypoldt's *Publishers' Weekly* in 1873, Bowker became a regular contributor. When this and other literary publications and catalogues issued by Leypoldt fell into financial trouble, Bowker went to their rescue in 1879 with his own and borrowed money. He purchased the *Publishers' Weekly* and took over issuance of *The American Catalogue* (later *Catalog*), which listed all books in print in the United States. The years 1880–82 he spent among English literary personages as agent for a British edition of *Harper's Magazine;* from 1884 until his death he was editor of the *Publishers' Weekly*. The American catalogues he edited through 1910.

He sensed the need of a publication devoted to library interests and in September 1876, with Leypoldt and Melvil Dewey [*q.v.*], he founded the *Library Journal* and arranged the organization meeting of the American Library Association in Philadelphia a month later. Though a devoted worker in its meetings, Bowker declined tenders of the presidency in the belief that this should be reserved for professional librarians. He was a member of the association's council, however, and in 1926 the organization's great indebtedness to him was recognized with his election as honorary president for the fiftieth anniversary year. First president of the New York Library Club (1885) and fellow of the American Library Institute, he was a trustee of the Brooklyn Library from 1888 to his death and president of the Stockbridge (Mass.) Library Association, 1904–28. As editor of the *Library Journal* for more than fifty years and its publisher, after 1911, through the R. R. Bowker Company, of which he was president, Bowker probably did more than any other man of his times to develop professional library standards. He took merited satisfaction in his part in inducing McKinley to appoint Herbert Putnam as Librarian of Congress in 1899. A frequent speaker at library gatherings, he attended United Kingdom meetings in Edinburgh and Cambridge and international conferences in London (1897) and Brussels (1910). Later projects which interested him in the international library field were the library of the League of Nations and the reorganization of the Vatican Library.

Bowker also left a permanent mark on American politics. Though a Republican, he was a supporter of free trade from his college years and about the time of his graduation he made a speech at Hackensack against Republican machine methods in New Jersey. In 1879 he attacked the bossism of Senator Roscoe Conkling [*q.v.*] in an open letter (signed "Bolter") to George William Curtis published in the New York *Evening Post* (Sept. 5) out of which grew a vigorous political youth group called the "Young Scratchers," with Bowker as leader. This developed into the independent Republican or "mugwump" movement, which Bowker served as chairman of working committees in favor of Cleveland in 1884. An officer of the American Free Trade League when it held a national conference in Detroit in 1883, he joined in a preëlection petition to Cleveland in behalf of tariff reform; and when Cleveland released his tariff message in 1887, Bowker prepared an edition, documented with statistics and other factual matter, which brought him an appreciative summons to the White House. He was, at the same time, equally intent on establishing merit as the basis for public employment; as a member of the group of independents that met at the Republican convention of 1880, he drafted the original national civil-service-reform plank. He was a directing force in the Civil Service Reform Association from 1883 and after Cleveland's election worked with Carl Schurz [*q.v.*] and others in the administration to substitute merit for spoils politics. He also gave much attention to postal regulations—he helped draw up a postal code as early as 1879—and copyright law, on which he became an outstanding authority. Making the *Publishers' Weekly* a champion of authors' rights, Bowker waged campaigns that were important factors in the form as well as the passage of the copyright acts of 1891 and 1909. When Bryan was nominated in 1896, Bowker affiliated himself with the "gold" Democrats and in the campaign prepared a series of anti-silver articles for Joseph Pulitzer [*q.v.*], which were printed as "*The World's* Schoolhouse" in the New York *World*. This interest in public affairs never flagged. Founder of the Society for Political Education in 1880, he was still working for tariff reform in 1922 when he prepared bulletins against the Fordney-McCumber bill which he called the "mad tariff." Although approaching eighty-five, he was attracted to the "New Deal" of 1933; eager to follow the unprecedented developments in Washington, he studied the publishers' code under the National Industrial Recovery Act and urged his company to fullest cooperation.

Bowker's diversity of interests can be read in the titles of his publications: *Of Work and Wealth* (1883); *Economics for the People* (1886); *Copyright: Its Law and Its Literature* (1886), with a bibliography by Thorvald Solberg; *A Primer for Political Education* (1886); *Civil Service Examinations* (1886); *Electoral Reform* (1889); *The Arts of Life* (1900); *Of Business* (1901); *Of Politics* (1901); *Of Education* (1903); *Of Religion* (1903); *Problems of the Infinitely Little* (1910); *Copyright: Its History and Its Law* (1912); *From the Pen to R. R. B.* (1916), a volume of verse; *From Years That Are Past, R. R. B.* (1923), also verse; and *Economic Peace* (1923). His contributions to bibliography included the first list of publications of American scientific and literary societies (1899), the first systematized list of United States Government publications and the earliest list of state documents. For a second compilation of this sort (1908), he visited many of the state capitals and collected his data first-hand. Another measure of Bowker's far-ranging mind was his active membership in many civic and scientific organizations.

A successful commercial publisher, he was also an able business man. His skill as an executive brought him in 1890 an invitation to be the first vice-president of the Edison company of Brooklyn, a post he held until 1899. As a friend and confidant of Thomas A. Edison [*q.v.*] he went to Paris in 1895 to observe operation of the De Laval turbines, and thence to Sweden to see the head of the De Laval company and to buy turbines from it for the Edison company. When the De Laval Steam Turbine Company was formed in New York in 1901, Bowker was made its vice-president and the next year he took the same post in the De Laval Separator Company. These connections he kept until 1931. More than once his earnings in industry offset losses on bibliographical and other publishing enterprises which did not pay for themselves. In 1896 he declined the executive responsibility of the *New York Times* and the presidency of New York's Third Avenue railroad.

Throughout his career, Bowker suffered from eye trouble and his last years were spent in blindness from cataract. Uncomplaining he cheerfully kept at his many interests and activities; after he could no longer see faces he recognized fellow workers by their voices. Bedfast for two months, he died of the infirmities of age in his eighty-sixth year at his Housatonic River farm home, "Glendale Outlook," Stockbridge, Mass., where he was buried. His widow, Alice Mitchell, native of Rockford, Ill., to whom he was married, Jan. 1, 1902, in Brookline, Mass., survived him without issue. With delicate features and a beard and mustache, long snow-white, Bowker looked the scholar and literary man. A practical idealist, he was always ready with a new plan of attack when others were willing to concede defeat; for years the "log-cabin conferences" at his hospitable Berkshire retreat were sources of inspiration to younger colleagues in many fields. "What through the years," Bowker wrote, "a man has become, what he is in himself, what he is to his fellow men, this is the test of life." By that standard this friend of culture and good government scored high.

[The *Lib. Jour.*, Dec. 1, 1933, contains a memorial supp., "Richard Rogers Bowker, 1848–1933," with photographs, an extended sketch, much of it autobiographical, and tributes by Herbert Putnam, W. C. Ford, F. P. Hill, and others; publishing and political activities are emphasized in *Publishers' Weekly*, Nov. 18, 1933. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; the *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Nov. 13, 1933; and Springfield, Mass., *Sunday Union and Republican*, Sept. 2, 1928, for description of celebration in honor of his eightieth anniversary. Information as to certain facts was obtained for this article through the courtesy of Frederic G. Melcher, and from a copy of a letter of reminiscences which Bowker wrote to Herbert Putnam, July 3, 1916.]

IRVING DILLIARD

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (July 3, 1898–Jan 27, 1935), novelist, was born in Defiance, Ohio, the only child of Thomas Alexander and Alice (Dunbar) Boyd. His father, who came of Canadian stock, had died three months earlier, and he was brought up by his mother's family in Ohio. His mother, who had returned to the profession of nursing after her husband's death, sent her son to various public and private schools, including Porter Military Academy, Woodward High School in Cincinnati, Ohio, and Elgin Academy in Illinois. On May 14, 1917, while still a student at Elgin Academy, Boyd, together with a friend, enlisted in the United States Marine Corps. He was trained at Paris Island, S. C., and Quantico, Va., and in September 1917 went to France with the 6th Regiment. He saw action at Belleau Wood, Soissons, and St.-Mihiel and was awarded the *croix de guerre*. In the autumn of 1918 he was gassed, but he recovered and served with the army of occupation in Germany. He was discharged from the marines in July 1919. After various unsatisfactory jobs in Chicago and elsewhere, he went to Minneapolis, where he worked for a time on the Non-Partisan League paper, the *Minneapolis Star*, and subsequently on the *St. Paul Daily News*. On Oct. 15, 1920, he was married to a third cousin on his mother's side, Margaret Woodward Smith. With Cornelius Van Ness he opened a bookstore called Kilmarnock Books, and soon afterward he began editing a weekly book page for the *Daily News*. His only child, Elizabeth Grace, was born in November 1921.

Kilmarnock Books became a center for the literary life of St. Paul, and Boyd became acquainted with such writers as F. Scott Fitzgerald, Sinclair Lewis, and Charles Flandrau. Urged on by them, he began to write a novel based on his experiences in the war, which was finally published in 1923 under the title of *Through the Wheat*. One of the earliest and best of the realistic war novels, clearly showing the influence of Stephen Crane, it was well received by most critics and established Boyd's reputation. Other writing followed, including a number of short stories of the war that were first published in magazines and then in a volume called *Points of Honor* (1925). In 1925 also appeared *Samuel Drummond,* a novel based on the life of Boyd's maternal grandfather, Samuel Dunbar. In 1928 he published a biography, *Simon Girty, the White Savage,* and subsequently he wrote *Mad Anthony Wayne* (1929) and *Light-Horse Harry Lee* (1931). Both are competently written and interesting, but neither is strikingly original. In this period Boyd also wrote for the magazines, sometimes in collaboration with his wife, whose pen name was Woodward Boyd.

Divorced from his first wife, Boyd married Ruth Fitch Bartlett on Dec. 30, 1929. He had long taken a friendly interest in socialism, and the depression of the early thirties intensified his dissatisfaction with the capitalist system. Always impulsive, impatient with theory and eager for action, he looked about for something he could do. He was at this time (1933–34) living in Vermont, and he became greatly concerned about a strike of quarry workers. Finally he joined the Communist party and was its candidate for governor of Vermont in the election of 1934. Early in 1935 he died suddenly of cerebral hemorrhage in his thirty-seventh year. Two books were published posthumously. One, a novel, *In Time of Peace* (1935), was a sequel to *Through the Wheat,* carrying on the story of its autobiographical hero and clearly revealing the author's revolutionary predilections. The other, *Poor John Fitch: Inventor of the Steamboat* (1935), was Boyd's best biography. None of his subsequent books, however, made an impression equal to that of *Through the Wheat.*

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Wilson Bull. for Librarians,* Nov. 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 28, 1935; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Alice Dunbar Boyd, Mrs. Margaret Shane, Mrs. Ruth Mason, and Cornelius Van Ness.]

GRANVILLE HICKS

BOYD, THOMAS DUCKETT (Jan. 20, 1854–Nov. 2, 1932), Southern educator, the ninth of ten children of Thomas Jefferson and Minerva Anne (French) Boyd, was born in Wytheville, Va. His father, descended from noble Scottish lineage of the thirteenth century through John Boyd, who settled in Maryland some four hundred years later, received a law degree at the University of Virginia in 1827, served as a member of the town council, the state legislature, the Virginia Board of Public Works, and the Commissary Department of the Confederacy. After studying in Howard Shriver's private school at Wytheville until he was fourteen, Thomas enrolled as a cadet at the Louisiana State Seminary of Learning and Military Academy, where his brother, David French Boyd [*q.v.*], was superintendent and later president. In 1870 the Seminary became the Louisiana State University. Graduating in 1872 with the degree of A.M., Boyd devoted a year to surveying and reading law, and then, at the age of nineteen, was appointed adjunct professor of mathematics at his alma mater. During the next fifteen years he served the university in several capacities: as commandant of cadets, professor of drawing, professor of English and instructor in the preparatory department, professor of history and English literature, and acting president.

In 1888 Boyd resigned his professorship to accept the presidency of the Louisiana State Normal School, a position he held for eight years. He harmonized a discordant faculty, raised standards of admission and graduation, expanded the curriculum, developed teachers' institutes, and was instrumental in founding the *Louisiana Educator* and the *Louisiana School Review.* Called to the presidency of Louisiana State University in 1896, he contributed to its development from a faculty of 19, an enrolment of 140 cadets, and an annual appropriation limited constitutionally to $10,000, into a creditable institution with half a dozen colleges, a faculty of 151, a student body of 1,800, and a maintenance fund of $1,000,000. His greatest battle was a contest with Tulane University in 1906 which prevented that institution from receiving state aid and therefore from becoming a second state university; his greatest innovation the admission of women students, 1904–05; his greatest achievement the building of a new university in the early nineteen twenties. Upon his retirement in 1927 he was made president emeritus. Meanwhile he had been awarded an honorary degree of LL.D. by Tulane in 1897, had served as president of the National Association of State Universities, 1919–20, and as president of the national Association of Land-Grant Colleges, 1921–22.

In appraising Boyd's career it should be remembered that public education was in its infancy in Louisiana when he began his constructive work, and that a generation of progress should be weighed more heavily than the actual status of the university at his retirement. His long service at the normal school and the university helped to make the state education-conscious. He was neither a platform speaker nor a dramatic leader, but his tactful, patient guidance brought tangible results. Dignified and cultured, he was gifted with a sense of humor, systematic habits, and fairness in counseling with faculty and students. He was married on Mar. 15, 1882, to Annie Foules Fuqua of Baton Rouge, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. He died in his seventy-ninth year, following a heart attack, survived by five of his children: Thomas Duckett, Jr., Overton, Minerva, Annie, and Agnes.

[M. M. Wilkerson, *Thos. Duckett Boyd: The Story of a Southern Educator* (1935); W. L. Fleming, *La. State Univ., 1860–96* (1936); *La. State Univ. Alumni News,* Dec. 1933; *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 3, 1932; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; Boyd MSS., La. State Univ. Lib., Baton Rouge.]

W. H. STEPHENSON

BOYDEN, ROLAND WILLIAM (Oct. 18, 1863–Oct. 25, 1931), lawyer, statesman, was born at Beverly, Mass., the second son and second child of the seven children of William Cowper and Amy Lydia (Hoag) Boyden. He was descended from Thomas Boyden, who emigrated from England in 1634 and settled first in Scituate, Mass. His mother's ancestors were predominantly Quakers. His father, a manufacturer of paper boxes, had been denied a college education because of poor health, but his grandfather, a physician in Beverly, had been an honor student at Dartmouth. Roland William Boyden attended the Beverly public schools and spent a year at the Salem high school and two years at Phillips Exeter Academy. He received the degree of A.B. from Harvard University in 1885 and that of LL.B. from the law school of that institution in 1888, when he was admitted to the bar. Throughout his school days and to some extent throughout his life he was noted as an athlete. He engaged in baseball, football, tennis, and other sports and became a golf enthusiast in his later years. He also engaged widely in other social activities. He was active in religious and charitable organizations and for ten years was superintendent of a Unitarian Sunday school. He was chairman of the board of directors of the Harvard-Yenching Institute and maintained varied connections with Harvard University. From 1924 until 1930 he was a member of the Harvard Board of Overseers. Most of his mature life he spent in the practice of law. In the later years of his life he was a member of the firm of Ropes, Gray, Boyden & Perkins in Boston. It was a reputable firm with a miscellaneous practice emphasizing corporation law and the settlement of estates. He had an orderly mind, poise that excluded worry, shrewdness in negotiation, and a fine capacity for the delegation of work. Along with the tasks of his profession he handled bank directorships, presided over the Boston Chamber of Commerce, aided in the management of various corporations, and performed various civic duties.

In November 1917 Herbert Hoover chose Boyden, a Republican, to head the legal enforcement division of the United States Food Administration, where he won the nickname of Hoover's Hangman. After the armistice, Boyden took charge of part of the work of the American Relief Administration, which sought to alleviate distress in impoverished areas in Europe. In 1920 President Wilson chose him to represent the United States unofficially at the meetings of the Reparations Commission. He attended the World Financial Congress held in Brussels in 1920, where he took the position—highly unpopular with many European representatives—that Europe would not be a good risk for American capital until there was a decrease in international hostility and an advance toward economic union among European states. At the end of the Wilson administration he withdrew from his position with the Reparations Commission, but he resumed his work some weeks later at the request of President Harding, exerting an influence greatly beyond that indicated by his unofficial status. In January 1923 he startled the world by suggesting that German default in reparations payments had been virtually dictated by the impossibility of carrying out the reparations provisions of the Versailles Treaty (*New York Times*, Jan. 14–26, 1923, Dec. 23, 1923). When information was circulated that Boyden had proposed to the commission a plan for revision of the scheme of collecting reparations payments, irreconcilables in the United States Senate and other Americans opposed to participation in the settlement of European disputes demanded Boyden's recall. He was not recalled, but his freedom of expression was restricted. He resigned a few months later to resume his practice of law. On his return to the United States he criticized French occupation of the Ruhr and the French reparations policy, declaring that the forcing of an impossible demand by military pressure would make it impossible for Germany to pay what she might otherwise pay and to keep her government really democratic. He advocated the use of "ability to pay" as the measure of the reparations to be collected and suggested that the same principle might be used in the collection of debts due from Allied powers to the United States ("The International Debt Question," *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, July 1925). In 1927 he was a delegate to the International Economic Conference at Geneva, and in 1929 he was a delegate to the Institute of Pacific Relations in Japan. In January 1930 he was appointed an umpire in the Mixed Claims Commission of the United States and Germany. The following April he was designated by President Hoover to be a member of the Permanent Court of Arbitration to succeed Charles E. Hughes, who had resigned from the Hague tribunal to become chief justice of the United States. In August 1931 he was appointed president of the arbitration tribunal set up the previous year to deal with German reparations. His career ended two months later. Boyden was married on July 23, 1895, to Kate Foster Whitney. They had no children. He lived simply, although he accumulated substantial means. He died of a heart attack while attending services at the Parish Unitarian Church at Beverly, Mass.

STATE LIBRARY (A.P.) HYDERABAD

[*Class of 1885, Harvard Coll.: Fiftieth Anniversary Report of the Secretary* (1935), pp. 50–64; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXVIII (1933); W. C., M. N., and A. J. Boyden, *Thos. Boyden and His Descendants* (1901); *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Oct. 30, 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 15, 1924, May 16, 1925, Oct. 26, 1931.]

CARL BRENT SWISHER

BRADFORD, GAMALIEL (Oct. 9, 1863–Apr. 11, 1932), biographer, critic, poet, and dramatist, was born in Boston, the sixth of seven Gamaliel Bradfords in unbroken succession, of whom the first was a great-grandson of Governor William Bradford of the Plymouth Colony. His father [*q.v.*] and his only son, bearing the same name, each met with sudden death, respectively in 1911 and 1910. His mother, Clara Crowninshield Kinsman, of Newburyport, whose father was a law-partner of Daniel Webster, died when the subject of this sketch was less than three years old. Delicate herself, she transmitted to the eldest and only one of her three children to reach maturity, a constitution, both physical and spiritual, of lifelong sensitiveness.

Through removal in 1866 from Boston to a house in Wellesley Hills, which—except for seven years of early manhood in Cambridge—was to remain Bradford's home for the rest of his life, and through seeking the warmer winter climate of Washington, his father carried his namesake through a delicate boyhood. At fifteen he was taken abroad for a year, during which he acquired an early knowledge of European languages. On his return a private tutor, cultivating a devotion to nature as well as to books, prepared him to enter Harvard College with the class of 1886. The strain of academic duties was too much for him, and after a few weeks he withdrew. Under the tutor who fitted him for entrance he continued his studies, furnishing his mind perhaps more fully than if he had remained at Harvard, though at the cost, which the limitations of his strength caused him always to deplore, of the normal experience of varied contacts. There was a brief experience of business, in the office of his hard-headed father. At nineteen he wrote in his diary: "I know, if I cannot be a great poet, I shall commit suicide, or die in a madhouse." An unabashed craving for personal glory in authorship, which never left him, had filled his mind and heart. Of this he took no shame to write at a later day:

"While my mates were only eager for their sport
  or game or pastime,
I was thinking, thinking, thinking of a name that
  should outlast time."

"Poet" and "dramatist" come last in the characterizations above, but for Bradford himself they would have come first, for the words define what he would have most liked, early and late, to be. His very beginning was with poems, though a volume of essays, *Types of American Character* (1895), stands first in the list of his published books. Second came *A Pageant of Life* (1904), a volume of verse, not to be followed by others till 1920, when two, *A Prophecy of Joy and Shadow Verses*, appeared. These represent but a fraction of his production in verse, for the number of poems he left behind him is given as two thousand. Failing of recognition as a poet, he turned to fiction, with a lack of success which he found hard to understand. Before and after the publication of his three novels, *The Private Tutor* (1904), *Between Two Masters* (1906), and *Matthew Porter* (1908), he wrote several others for which no publisher could be found. Still persevering in his effort to establish himself in the field of imaginative writing, he turned to the drama and produced some fifteen plays, of which only one, *Unmade in Heaven* (1917), was published—at his own expense—and not one came, as he has himself expressed it, "within speaking distance of the stage."

These discouraging details are drawn from an anonymous bit of autobiography "The Fight for Glory" (*Harper's Magazine*, August 1929). In this article Bradford recounted his unceasing struggle with the handicap of fragile health, and acknowledged his good fortune in inheriting from his parents an income which saved him from the necessity of "pot-boiling." His greatest good fortune of all was found in his marriage, Oct. 30, 1886, with Helen Hubbard Ford. As boy and girl neighbors, each of slender health, they had enjoyed riding and playing the piano together. Her strength increased as his declined. Their piano duets became a part of his daily routine, to which, in its many details, she lent herself with unfailing sympathy and helpfulness. Except for two journeys to Europe and trips to seashore or mountains, they seldom left Wellesley Hills.

Bradford was nearly fifty years old when he may be said to have stumbled, rather than marched, into his own as a writer. None of his earlier books can be regarded as leading up to the sixth published volume, *Lee the American* (1912). In this biography he departed from the common practice of marshalling dates and facts in chronological sequence, but offered what looked like a series of essays on Robert E. Lee in various relationships. The series began, to be sure, with "Lee before the War," and ended with "Lee after the War," but otherwise the book was devoted to bringing out Lee's qualities as various events, persons, and habits of thought and feeling revealed them. The method called for a wide range of reading for the purpose of analysis, followed, in the writing, by synthesis of a high order. It was a method requiring a large measure of patience and skill. The reception of the book, especially in the South, where it was welcomed as a long-awaited expression of Northern understanding, assured Bradford that at last he had found his medium. Southern readers took him to their hearts. Washington and Lee University gave him an honorary doctorate of letters in 1912. Before Wake Forest College, North Carolina, bestowed the same degree upon him in 1919, he had gone far on the path his chosen method had marked for him.

This was the path of what he called "psychography," unaware that George Saintsbury had already used the term. It was obviously intended to define a method which had for its aim the study of a man's spirit rather than his life on the accepted terms of orderly record. This method he pursued through the long series of biographical (or psychographical) writings which followed *Lee the American.* There were seventeen such volumes in all, three devoted to single subjects, *The Soul of Samuel Pepys* (1924), *Darwin* (1926), *D. L. Moody, a Worker in Souls* (1927). The immediate successors of *Lee the American* were *Confederate Portraits* (1914) and *Union Portraits* (1916). Bradford would rather have called the several sketches that made up these volumes "psychographs" than "portraits." It is a dubious definition of any piece of biography to call it a portrait, for that is a picture of its subject at one moment. Bradford's purpose, in assembling incidents, quotations, and other fragments from all portions of a man's record, was to portray the spirit which determined and dominated his life. "The psychographer," he wrote, "endeavors to grasp as many particular moments as he can and to give his reader not one but the enduring sum total of them all" (*A Naturalist of Souls; Studies in Psychography,* 1917, p. 5).

It was to a saying of Sainte-Beuve, *"J'analyse, j'herborise, je suis un naturaliste des esprits,"* that Bradford owed the above title. The term was a perfect definition of Bradford himself as the writer of the thirteen biographical volumes which he produced between 1917 and 1932, the year of his death, when *Saints and Sinners* appeared. Of their quality it is fair to say that the "psychographic" method lent itself more fortunately to the short sketches of which most of his books were composed than to the volumes, named above, that were devoted to single figures. In the books assembling short articles on individuals, one hundred and ten separate subjects were treated. One should be added to this number, for *Life and I: an Autobiography of Humanity* (1928) had Bradford himself as a specimen human being for its theme. For the prosecution of all these studies it was inevitable that some approach to a formula should be evolved. In general the books reveal the author's scrutiny of his subject in relation to some or most of the following concerns: nature, art, love, fame, money, friends, and God. The scheme obtrudes itself only when too many of the sketches are read in immediate succession.

On all this voluminous writing, to which many signed and unsigned contributions to the periodical press were added, Bradford inevitably stamped the sensitive, honest, skeptical, generous qualities of his own personality. In two books, edited by Van Wyck Brooks, that appeared after his death, *The Journal of Gamaliel Bradford, 1883–1932* (1933) and *The Letters of Gamaliel Bradford, 1918–1931* (1934), this personality was revealed even more clearly and completely. If they could have been read by him in his capacity of "Naturalist of Souls" as the work of another, he would have found them after his own heart. Through the later years of his life it was his methodical habit to write one page of about 350 words every day in a journal, from which Brooks printed about one seventh of its more than 1,400,000 words. There was method also in his correspondence. Driven to typewriting by writer's cramp, he made, from 1918 on, carbon copies of his innumerable letters to friends and correspondents of the widest variety and distribution, and had them bound in fifty-four volumes, each of two hundred sheets. The journals, in their pages of self-communion, were of course more intimate than the letters. Taken together the two volumes constitute an extraordinary autobiography, which may well prove Bradford's most enduring work. Had he been spared his lifelong struggle with ill health, taking in later years the form of an aural vertigo which made it perilous for him to move more than a few feet from his bed, he could hardly have achieved more than he did in his chosen field. If bodily weakness limited his contacts with normal life, it did not hold his mind and spirit from ranging far and wide. He was the master of many languages, modern and ancient, and at home in the literature of many tongues. Only a few months before his death he took up Portuguese and modern Greek, as new worlds to conquer. His daily reading—so much of this, so much of that—in various languages and fields was systematized to a degree suggesting the assembly line, yet he found in it what he called "the wildest fury of excited, convulsive thought and imagination" (*Journal,* p. 470). His strength sufficed for no more than two hours of writing a day—sometimes in bed with his typewriter—but intensive thought had preceded the writing, and little or no revision was required. His tastes were as wide-ranging as his intellect, and included billiards, professional baseball, and music, from the severest to the liveliest. He shrank from general society, but took and gave pleasure in the entertainment of congenial friends under his own roof, also, though irregularly, in meetings of the Saturday and Examiner clubs in Boston, the American Academy of Arts and Letters in New York, and of the trustees of the Boston Athenæum.

Nearly six feet in height, slender of frame, with eyes of a keen blue behind their spectacles, a close-cropped beard, an expression of the kindest attention and sympathy, he bore all the marks of one whose chief concern was the spirit. His whole life was a triumph of courage, a victory of spirit over bodily weakness. The bright flame within him that often flickered burned low in the winter and spring of 1932, and on Apr. 11 of that year he died in his house at Wellesley Hills. His wife and their only daughter Sarah survived him. The words he chose for his gravestone at Mt. Auburn, *"A vita maiora efflagitavit,"* were part of a Latin phrase which he translated, "Here lies one who asked too much of life" (*Journal*, p. 120).

Both he and Lytton Strachey repudiated the coupling of their names as writers having much in common (see *Letters*, p. 100). "There is Sainte-Beuve," wrote Bradford (*Letters*, pp. 157–58), "whom I shall always revere as my master and teacher." As an exponent of what came to be called "the new biography" while Strachey and he were writing, Bradford cannot be related to the founding of any school. He was a scholar and an artist—more an artist than most scholars, more a scholar than most artists. The fruits of his mind, heart, and will showed him an authentic son of the Puritans.

[H. S. Bradford, *One Branch of the Bradford Family or Descendants of Capt. Gamaliel Bradford* (1898); C. K. Bolton, "Gamaliel Bradford: A Memoir," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LXV (1940); Robert Grant, *Am. Acad. Arts and Letters, Proc. of Its Literary Exercises, Nov. 10, 1932;* Dale Warren, "Gamaliel Bradford: a Personal Sketch," *South Atlantic Quart.*, Jan. 1933; *Letters* and *Jour. of Gamaliel Bradford* (1933, 1934), ed. with introductions by Van Wyck Brooks; *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 12, 1932; personal acquaintance.]

M. A. DeWolfe Howe

BRADLEY, FREDERICK WORTHEN (Feb. 21, 1863–July 6, 1933), mining engineer, was born in Nevada County, Cal., where his parents, Henry Sewell and Virginia (Shearer) Bradley, were then residing. His father was a civil engineer. Carrying on his studies at various schools, Frederick Worthen entered the University of California in 1882, taking the mining engineering course. Owing to the death of his father he left after two years and became assayer at the Eagle Bird mine, Nevada County, and the next year took charge of the Spanish mine. Taking advantage of favorable circumstances he made the then astounding record of mining and milling gold ore for sixty-five cents a ton. After three years he was called to the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mine, Idaho, as assistant to Victor Clement, its manager, whom he succeeded in 1893. In the course of the next few years he not only became president of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Company and greatly enlarged the scope of its operations but took charge of the company's gold-mining interests on Douglas Island, Alaska. He promoted the attempt to work large low-grade deposits on the mainland near Juneau, and after long and patient persistence he brought the enterprise to conspicuous success when all backing for it except his own had largely disappeared. This was his outstanding technical achievement, and for it he was awarded the Saunders gold medal of the American Institute of Mining Engineers in 1932, but he was also active in the development of gold dredging in California, in the development of the Nevada Consolidated copper mine, and in quicksilver and petroleum enterprises. He became a director of various banks and insurance companies, of the Pacific Wire & Steel Company, and the Ocean Shore Railroad Company. In addition he found time to serve as trustee for both the Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association, and the Old People's Home of San Francisco, to support opera there, and to attempt to improve the standards of local journalism. He was president of the American Institute of Mining Engineers in 1929, a member of several technical societies, and for a time treasurer of the California Academy of Sciences.

Bradley was married to Mary Parks, at Jackson, Cal., on Sept. 26, 1901. They had four sons: Frederick Worthen, James Parks, Henry Sewall, and John Davis. He died at his summer home at Alta, Cal., after a period of failing health. He had barely escaped assassination in 1905. For many years he had opposed the Western Federation of Miners, and in the course of the troubles in which Governor Steuenberg of Idaho was murdered, Bradley was injured when his house in San Francisco was bombed.

[See: *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Who's Who in Engineering*, 1931; *Mining and Metallurgy*, Mar. 1929, Aug. 1933, and Bradley's "Early Mining Reminiscences," *Ibid.*, Feb. 1929; T. A. Rickard, *Hist. of Am. Mining* (1932), pp. 63–81, and *Retrospect: An Autobiog.* (1937), p. 333; J. H. Hawley, ed., *Hist. of Idaho* (1920), I, 251 ff., 272; *Quart. of the Cal. Hist. Soc.*, Dec. 1933; *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 7, 1933.]

THOMAS T. READ

BRADY, JOHN GREEN (May 25, 1848–Dec. 17, 1918), governor of Alaska, was born in New York City and was a son of James and Catherine Brady. His mother died when he was very young and his father married again. At the age of eight he ran away from home, was picked up as a street waif, and was taken to Randall's Island, where he was cared for and sent to school. Three years later he was sent by the Children's Aid Society, along with a number of other boys, to Noblesville, Ind., where he was taken by John Green, a philanthropist, who put him to work on his farm. At nineteen he began to teach at Mud Creek, Ind., and later prepared for college at the Waveland, Ind., Collegiate Institute. In 1870 he entered Yale, where he supported himself mainly by his own exertions. He was graduated in 1874 and spent the next three years at Union Seminary in New York, graduating in 1877. During his seminary years he was actively engaged in city mission work and after graduation secured a tract of land in Texas, where he hoped to establish a farm for the education and Christianization of New York street boys. This project failed through lack of financial support, and in 1878 he went to Alaska and established his home in Sitka, where he remained, except for brief intervals, for the remainder of his life.

He began work in Alaska as a missionary of the Presbyterian Church. After a short time he concluded that the best way to convert the Indians was to combine industrial training with religious instruction, but his ideas were unacceptable to the Board, and after eighteen months he severed his connection with it. He became manager of the Sitka Trading Company and at the same time founded an independent mission where he put into effect his theory of combining industrial and religious instruction. In 1884 he was appointed one of four United States commissioners to Alaska by President Arthur and held the position till 1889. In 1897 he was appointed governor of Alaska by President McKinley, and four years later he was reappointed by the same official. As governor, Brady was master of the situation during the Klondike gold rush and handled the difficult problems of that excited time in a very competent manner. In 1905 he was appointed for a third term by President Theodore Roosevelt but was removed by him in 1906 because of his connection with a fraudulent enterprise in which he had innocently invested heavily and had persuaded others to invest. He was at length fully exonerated and spent several years in work that finally reimbursed the stockholders.

Few men if any knew Alaska as well as Brady, and he probably did more than any other man of his time to acquaint the American public with its resources and its needs. He wrote and lectured widely on its agricultural possibilities, its need of conservation laws, schools, railroads, lighthouses, and telegraph and mail facilities. He urged that the people be given the right to own the land and that the suffrage be extended to those who were fitted to exercise it. He opposed the government policy of prohibition and thought that high license with strict enforcement was better. He supported the policy of the importation of reindeer so conspicuously advocated by Sheldon Jackson [*q.v.*]. Articles by Brady on various phases of the Alaskan question appeared in the *Chautauquan* (September 1896), and the *Independent* (Jan. 18, 1900, Dec. 29, 1904, June 24, 1909). On Oct. 20, 1887, Brady was married to Elizabeth Jane Patton of Cochrantown, Pa., who with their five children survived him. He died in Sitka and the last rites were conducted by his native friends and former pupils.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1920); J. W. Brown, *An Abridged Hist. of Alaska* (1909); Jeanette P. Nichols, *Alaska* (1924); H. W. Clark, *Hist. of Alaska* (1930); *Alaska Daily Empire* (Juneau), Dec. 18, 1918; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 19, 1918.]

FREDERICK T. PERSONS

BRANN, WILLIAM COWPER (Jan. 4, 1855–Apr. 2, 1898), editor, son of the Rev. Noble Brann, was born in Humboldt, Ill. His mother died when he was about two and a half years old, and his father placed him in the care of William Hawkins, a farmer in the vicinity, who treated him with an almost fatherly care and kindness which Brann always remembered gratefully. He hated the drudgery of farm life, however, and he had little opportunity for the education that he craved. So on a cold, stormy night when he was thirteen, he bundled up his few personal effects, climbed out of a window, and ran away. The first job he found was that of bellboy in a hotel. Later he was at various times a painter, salesman, printer, and journalist, finally obtaining a place with the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*. All this time he was an omnivorous reader, devouring history, biography, philosophy, science, and fiction, and studying languages. When he was having some success as a reporter he was married on Mar. 3, 1877, to Carrie Martin of Rochelle, Ill. After another decade of dissatisfaction with his lot, he went to Texas, where the reputation he had earned in the North won a place for him on the staff of the *Houston Post.* He presently became its leading editorial writer, but his tendency to violent antipathies and caustic language did not suit the policy of so conservative a newspaper and brought him into conflict with the editor-in-chief. He was even threatened with discharge. Finally, unable to adjust himself to rules or authority, he resigned and in July 1891 established in Austin a little monthly journal which he called the *Iconoclast.*

It was evident from the start that the *Iconoclast* was to be a vent for the unbridled expression of his opinions. Editors were divided in opinion, most of them calling Brann a sensation-monger or a scoundrel, while some inclined to the view that he was a sincere, though radical, reformer. But his magazine had come too suddenly upon the public consciousness; the prevailing reaction toward it was one of repugnance, and it suspended publication after a few issues. Brann then returned to the staff of the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* and also began lecturing. He remained only briefly in St. Louis, however, returning presently to Texas, where he served for two years as editor of the influential *San Antonio Express.* Here he managed to curb his language slightly, though his theological views which he aired freely in the paper were shocking to the clergy. The owners of the paper upheld him. He continued to lecture on such subjects as "Gall," "Humbugs," and "Iconoclasm," having become popular at political and war veterans' meetings and even with literary and women's clubs. In 1894 he sold the printing press which he still owned and the name *Iconoclast* to William Sydney Porter [*q.v.*]—"O. Henry"—who began using the word as the name of a humorous weekly. This seems to have stirred Brann's longing for free expression again; he resigned his position on the *Express,* persuaded Porter to resell the name to him, and set up his new enterprise in Waco, Porter rechristening his own paper the *Rolling Stone.*

Brann removed to Waco in the summer of 1894 and began republication of the *Iconoclast* in the following February. It was successful from the start, and at the time of his death, four years later, it had attained a widespread circulation of 90,000. One commentator has remarked that "he took the worst possible view of everything" (Rollins, *post,* p. 57), which is not quite true, though most of his comment was destructive. "Egotistical mental microbes," "intellectual animalculæ," and "flatheaded old gander" were sample epithets that he flung about. Whether he was a sincere reformer or not, there was undoubtedly a streak of the fanatic in him, his vituperative language was at times unendurable, and on the Negro question it frequently descended below the level of decency. He quarrelled violently with Baylor University, a Baptist institution in Waco, and a mob of students once raided his office and attacked him. One Colonel Gerald wrote a letter in his defense, which the editor of a Waco paper, J. W. Harris, refused to publish. This led to a fist fight between Gerald and Harris and then to a street gun-battle in 1897, in which Harris and his brother were killed and Gerald dangerously wounded. Brann was blamed for the trouble and seemed sobered for a time, but presently he began attacking the university again. One of its patrons, Capt. T. E. Davis, became so incensed that on Apr. 1, 1898, as Brann was passing along a street, Davis stepped from a doorway and shot him in the back. Brann turned, drawing his own pistol, and he and his antagonist riddled each other with bullets. Both died on the following day. Brann was survived by his wife and by two of their children, Grace Gertrude and William Carlyle.

[Hyder E. Collins, "William Cowper Brann," *South Atlantic Quart.,* Jan. 1915; *Brann, the Iconoclast: A Collection of the Writings of W. C. Brann* (2 vols., 1898–1903), with a biog. by J. D. Shaw; *The Complete Works of Brann the Iconoclast* (12 vols., 1919); S. J. Kunitz and Howard Haycroft, *Am. Authors, 1600–1900* (1938), pp. 96–97; *Sunday Inter Ocean* (Chicago), Apr. 3, 1899.] ALVIN F. HARLOW

BRASLAU, SOPHIE (Aug. 16, 1892–Dec. 22, 1935), operatic contralto, was born in New York City, of Russian parentage. Her father was a physician, Abel Braslau, and her mother was Alexandra (Goodelman) Braslau. She was educated academically in New York schools and began her musical education as a pianist under Alexander Lambert. The Italian-American singing teacher and composer, Arturo Buzzi-Peccia, a family friend, discovered that she had a contralto voice of great possibilities. He accordingly gave her singing lessons, which she later supplemented by studying with Gabriele Sibella, Herbert Witherspoon, Marcella Sembrich, and Mario Marafioti. In 1913 she was engaged for the Metropolitan Opera Company in New York and made her début, off-stage, as A Voice, in the Thanksgiving Day performance of Wagner's *Parsifal.* On the evening of the next day, Nov. 28, 1913, she appeared on the stage as Theodor in Moussorgsky's *Boris Godounov.* In later years, just before leaving the company in 1920, she sang the more important rôle of Marina in the same opera. In addition to rôles in the routine works of the repertoire, she sang the part of Mercédès in the revival of *Carmen* which Toscanini conducted in 1914 (first performance Nov. 18); she appeared as Hua Qui in Leoni's *L'Oracolo* (Feb.

4, 1915); as Altichiara in Zandonai's *Francesca da Rimini* (Dec. 22, 1916), and as one of "die Knaben" in Mozart's *Die Zauberflöte* (Nov. 20, 1916).

When Verdi's *Requiem* was substituted for the usual Good Friday performance of *Parsifal* at the Metropolitan on Mar. 29, 1918, Braslau was one of the soloists. For the company's first production of Rimsky-Korsakoff's *Le Coq d'Or* (Mar. 6, 1918), she sang the part of Amelfa. In the latter production a double cast of singers and dancers was employed, the dancers to interpret the action while the singers sang from seats banked at the sides of the stage. Queenie Smith danced the part of Amelfa while Braslau sang it. On Mar. 23, 1918, Braslau created the title-rôle of Shanewis, the Robin Woman, in Charles Wakefield Cadman's opera, *Shanewis*. This production occurred only two seasons before she left the Metropolitan. In 1920 she retired from the opera company to devote herself to concert work, for which she was in great demand. Her concert tours, both alone and in joint-recital with other artists, took her throughout the United States and extensively in Europe. In the years around 1916 she was a member of the so-called Victor Quartet, which made phonograph records of operatic selections. Her death occurred in New York, where she had her residence, after a lingering illness.

[Oscar Thompson, *The Am. Singer* (1937); Irving Kolodin, *The Metropolitan Opera, 1883–1939* (1940); *Musical America*, Jan. 10, 1936; *Musical Digest*, Jan. 1936; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 23, 25, 1935; the Sophie Braslau Collection (personal papers, scrap-books, records of concerts) in the Music Division, N. Y. Public Lib.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

BREASTED, JAMES HENRY (Aug. 27, 1865–Dec. 2, 1935), Egyptologist, archeologist, and historian, was born in Rockford, Ill., the second child of Charles and Harriet N. (Garrison) Breasted. His father was of Dutch ancestors who settled in New Amsterdam in 1647; the mother was of Puritan stock. For some years Charles Breasted owned a small hardware business; but his health was bad, his obligations many, and he was never free from economic strain. James received local schooling and at fifteen entered North-Western (now North Central) College at Naperville, Ill., which subsequently, in 1890, awarded him the degree of A.B. Becoming interested in chemistry and botany, he served as apprentice and clerk in local drugstores and in 1882 began studying in the Chicago College of Pharmacy. He graduated in 1886 and for a time worked behind a prescription counter. This experience, seemingly unrelated to his later interests, was not valueless to him, for some forty years afterward when he was translating the *Edwin Smith Surgical Papyrus*, he was able to puzzle out names of Egyptian drugs and to suggest uses of certain recipes which might have remained obscure to a man without such training. Breasted soon realized, however, that a pharmaceutical career did not offer sufficient challenge to his energies. A strong religious feeling had characterized the Breasted family life, and now, encouraged by his friends, the young man turned to the ministry.

He enrolled at the Congregational Institute (Chicago Theological Seminary), where he became immediately absorbed in the study of Hebrew. He had determined that he would not burden his father with the expense of his ministerial training. Luckily he possessed a pleasant tenor voice and he could play the flute rather well. With three other young men he formed a quartet which was locally successful. Meantime, he was developing the intense study habits which he kept throughout his life. He quickly gained a competency in the Hebrew language, but was subsequently involved in personal conflict as he applied his new skill to the interpretation of the Hebrew scriptures. His professor of Hebrew, Samuel Ives Curtiss [*q.v.*], intuitively aware of the young man's dilemma, advised him to relinquish the idea of entering the ministry and consider a career in Oriental languages, perhaps in Egyptian. He referred Breasted to William Rainey Harper [*q.v.*], whose new method of teaching Hebrew was attracting students to his classes at Yale University and was bringing about something of a renaissance in Biblical studies. Breasted spent the year 1890–91 in the Yale Graduate School, where his progress received sympathetic attention from Harper. Meantime, Harper had been chosen as the first president of the new University of Chicago, and before long he proposed to Breasted that he fit himself for a professorship of Egyptology there by going to Germany for training. Adolf Erman had recently founded at the University of Berlin a school of Egyptology which emphasized the application of scientific methods to the study of Egyptian grammar and lexicography as well as systematic investigation into all phases of Egyptian culture. Breasted began his work in Berlin in 1891, although his A.M. degree was not awarded by Yale University until 1892. He quickly found his place among the brilliant and enthusiastic scholars in Erman's department, and between Erman and his American student there developed a lasting friendship. After they discovered a common interest in folk songs, they found pleasant relaxation singing German and

American ballads together. Breasted received the degree of Ph.D. in 1894, having offered a Latin thesis on the sun-hymns from the capital of Ikhnaton (Amenhotep IV) at Tell el-Amarna. A few weeks later, Oct. 22, he was married to Frances Hart, a compatriot, who was attending a private school in Berlin. Their honeymoon in Egypt was indicative of their future life together, for Breasted's professional activities became so engrossing that his vacations were simply continuation of his work in some other part of the world, and his wife was usually his companion on these expeditions. After Frances Hart Breasted's death in 1934, he married, June 7, 1935, her sister, Imogen (Hart) Richmond.

In 1895 he became assistant in Egyptology and assistant director of Haskell Oriental Museum at the University of Chicago. The following year he was made instructor in Egyptology and Semitic languages, and, having passed through the intermediate grades, in 1905 he became professor of Egyptology and Oriental history. He was, of course, the first teacher of Egyptology in America. At the start, in order to supplement his meager salary he turned to University Extension lecturing and for four years traveled throughout the United States telling his fellow Americans the story of human progress in Egypt—a story which up to this time had been almost unknown in America, where courses in ancient history usually began with the Greeks. The young scholar's enthusiasm and charm held the attention of his audiences, and he soon acquired a fluency in expression which was of great value to him later. His first child, Charles, was born in 1897 and was immediately absorbed into the vortex of his father's lifework. Lying on a blanket on a museum table, the infant would sleep with amiable abandon while his parents catalogued antiquities or wrote labels for museum exhibits.

When the child was three years old, Breasted returned with his family to Europe, called there by invitation from the Prussian Royal Academy of Sciences to collaborate on the dictionary of the ancient Egyptian language—a project which was being sponsored by the German Government and the Emperor. For this dictionary Egyptian texts were to be copied, collated, and interpreted by the best scholars in the field. In 1900 Breasted was asked by the Academies of Berlin, Leipzig, Munich, and Göttingen to copy and arrange Egyptian hieroglyphic inscriptions found in European museums. For the next four years he spent at least half of his time in Europe doing this work. It was the kind of research that he loved. In it he achieved a fine precision, and to it he brought a *flair* for interpretation. He appreciated the approbation and friendship of the European scholars whom he met during his wanderings, and he gained self-confidence and prestige. The work, moreover, fitted in well with certain plans he had made for preparing a corpus of Egyptian historical inscriptions. This project involved the copying of new unpublished inscriptions as well as the collation of those previously published, and English translations of the whole. It was in 1899 that he first began filing away the manuscript pages of these historical records in his old canvas-covered telescope bag, which accompanied him in all his travels; it was in 1904 that he took from the telescope the 10,000 manuscript pages which were published in four volumes of text, with an added index volume, as the *Ancient Records of Egypt* (1906–07). Using this source material, Breasted produced also *A History of Egypt* (1905; other editions, 1909, 1912, 1924; German edition, 1910; Braille edition, 1910; Russian edition, 1915; French edition, 1926; Arabic edition, 1929), which was immediately accepted as the standard history of the ancient Egyptians and was still so considered at the time of his death, though it needed to be revised in order to include new discoveries. This revision the author intended to make in 1935, the year he died. As a matter of fact, he had not wanted to publish either the *Ancient Records* or the *History* until he had been able to copy all of the historical inscriptions in the Nile valley, but there had been no funds available for such work. After the books had appeared, however, President Harper wrote him that the university would sponsor an expedition to copy inscriptions in Egypt. From 1905–07 Breasted was director of the University of Chicago Egyptian Expedition, reports of which were published in the *American Journal of Semitic Languages and Literatures* (October, 1906 and 1908). For a few weeks after each expedition season Breasted loitered on the shores of the Mediterranean, where he visited the ruins of the classical period and studied the development of Roman and Greek civilizations. In the late spring of 1907 he returned to Berlin. Here he was notified of his election as corresponding member of the Prussian Royal Academy of Sciences.

From 1908 to 1919 the Breasted family lived quietly near the University of Chicago campus. During this period a younger son, James, Jr., and a daughter, Astrid, were born. Breasted concentrated on his teaching, and he was soon expanding his field of research to include other pre-Greek civilizations besides the Egyptian. His courses on the history of the ancient Near East became increasingly popular, and eventually attracted the attention of a textbook publisher. When Breasted was first asked to write an ancient history textbook for high schools, he declined firmly and stated that he had neither the time nor pedagogical competence for the task. When, however, his attention was directed to the ancient history textbooks then in use in American schools, his crusading instincts were aroused. Accordingly, he collaborated with James Harvey Robinson on a general history textbook which they called *Outlines of European History* (1914). The two men remained collaborators for more than twenty years, producing five different high-school textbooks during that period. In 1916 Breasted completed his ancient-history textbook, *Ancient Times: a History of the Early World* (2nd edition, 1935; Swedish edition, 1925; Braille edition, 1925; Arabic edition, 1926). With the publication of this work there appeared for the first time in America a history of the ancient world with adequate material on the pre-Greek period. Critics have protested against the slightly pro-Egyptian bias of the book, which is revealed in the author's tendency to trace arts, sciences, culture accessories, and the like to Egyptian beginnings. Other critics have felt that the development of the Roman period was abnormally brief. But neither objection seems to have lessened the book's appeal for a large number of readers besides high-school students. In connection with his other activities Breasted had been working on Egyptian religious inscriptions, in order to confirm certain processes which he thought he had detected during the writing of his doctor's thesis. When in 1912 he delivered the Morse Lectures at Union Theological Seminary, he was able to trace the progress of ancient Egyptian religious ideas and beliefs from a time when materialistic conceptions prevailed to a period when the Egyptians had attained a realization of moral values and a sense of personal relation to deity. These lectures were published under the title *Development of Religion and Thought in Ancient Egypt* (1912), and definitely presented a new chapter in the history of human thought. The year 1919 was a banner year for Breasted. In April he was asked to give the William Ellery Hale Lectures on Evolution before the National Academy of Sciences. It was an opportunity for which he had waited. He wanted to show how the methods and tools of natural science could be applied to the study of man's career on earth. He wanted to point out, also, that the distrust felt by natural scientists toward the humanities, which had arisen because of the former haphazard methods of humanistic research, could not be sustained with fairness in the case of the archeologists, who had for several decades been applying scientific methods to their research; indeed, he would show that paleolithic archeology and geology, for instance, were really interdependent. These lectures were published as "The Origins of Civilization" in *Scientific Monthly* (October 1919–March 1920). It is significant that Breasted was shortly thereafter elected to the National Academy of Sciences and that he was the first archeologist to be selected for this honor. In May of 1919 a grant of $10,000 a year for five years from John D. Rockefeller, Jr., enabled Breasted to found the Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago.

The Oriental Institute was the culmination of his hopes and dreams. For many years he had believed that only through organization of effort could the full story of the past be recovered, and he was firmly convinced that the rediscovery of man's past is a present responsibility; for, he reasoned, the story of man's future progress would be a sequel to the story of his early adjustments. This organized effort, as he envisioned it, would be developed along three lines: archeological investigation and excavation; salvage of monumental records above ground; and the establishment of a central research laboratory in order to study and interpret the recovered records. The work would begin in the Near East, in those lands at the eastern end of the Mediterranean where the records of man's earlier career might be found. Just after the First World War it seemed as if the opportune time had come, for the lands of this region had been established as native states or mandates, all friendly to the United States and therefore open to American archeological exploration and research. August of 1919 found Breasted beginning an exploratory expedition which carried him from Egypt, through the Suez Canal, down the Red Sea, around Arabia to India, up the Persian Gulf to ancient Mesopotamia, and finally across the North Syrian desert back to the Mediterranean Sea—the whole expedition through territory not yet entirely free from a state of warfare. A year later he returned safely to America, however, filled with faith in his impending scientific venture which was completely justified during the next fifteen years. Further donations and grants from John D. Rockefeller, Jr., the Rockefeller foundations, and other sources, enlarged the scope of the Institute until it became one of the leading archeological institutes in the world. In 1933 Breasted wrote *The Oriental Institute,* which included a complete history of the organization and a discussion of the discoveries made and the research inaugurated. Breasted himself became the chief American protagonist of archeological research and raised considerable money for projects outside his own Institute. His administrative duties were heavy, but he found time to publish several books. In 1924 he prepared *Oriental Forerunners of Byzantine Painting,* a competent report on paintings found at the ancient Roman fortress of Dura on the Euphrates and investigated by Breasted on his exploratory expedition of 1919–20. In 1930 he published *The Edwin Smith Surgical Papyrus* (2 vols.), covering transliteration, translation, and discussion of what he designated as the "earliest known really scientific document." When he had returned in 1920 from the Near East, the University of Chicago had asked him to make the convocation address. He chose as his subject "The New Past," referring to those earlier periods of man's history which had for so long been unknown but which were in modern times being revealed by excavation and by reading of the ancient documents. From this time on he wrote and spoke much of this New Past, which became more familiar with each discovery made by his Institute. In 1926 he wrote *The Conquest of Civilization* (revised edition, 1938; Spanish edition, 1934), based on *Ancient Times* but prepared for more mature readers. In this book Breasted envisaged man as having set out on a great adventure during which he had by overcoming tremendous difficulties passed along a "rising trail" steadily upward from the savagery and darkness of his origin. Seven years later *The Dawn of Conscience* (1933) developed this melioristic portrait further. The author asserted his belief that "in the splendor of that buoyant life of the human soul which has somehow come up out of the impenetrable deeps of past ages and risen so high," modern men may find "a glorious prophecy of its supreme future."

In order that he might devote more time to the administration of Institute affairs, Breasted was relieved of his teaching duties in the University in 1925, but he held several distinguished service professorships until 1933, when he became professor emeritus. During the last seventeen years of his life he held many important positions and numerous honors were bestowed upon him. He was also connected with a large number of American organizations and held fellowships or memberships in British, Belgian, German, Spanish, and Danish Academies. In 1930 he was elected member of the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres (Institut de France). He was awarded the gold medal of the Geographic Society of Chicago, 1929; the Rosenberger gold medal, 1929, for achievement through research of benefit to humanity; the gold medal of the Holland Society of New York, 1930; and the Fine Arts medal of the American Institute of Architects, 1934.

Though not a handsome man, Breasted possessed a certain elegance of appearance and a magnetic personality which left an impression of good looks. His hair became gray early, and during the last fifteen years of his life was completely white; but his eyes never lost their keenness and sparkle, and there were few wrinkles in his face. His figure was compact; his carriage was good; but he walked with a measured tread and with his head slightly bowed. The origin of this posture lay back in his college days when he had determined to put to good use every moment of his time. He often told of an early experience on Chicago's "busiest corner in the world," when he suddenly became aware of the startled stares of people around him and realized he had been practising aloud his Arabic breathed sounds. His personal charm, his enthusiasm and delight in his work, and his ability to tell a really good story caused him to be much sought after socially; but it was necessary that he keep regular hours and deny himself the social activity which he enjoyed, since he suffered from attacks of nervous indigestion, resulting sometimes in serious sieges of illness. In 1935 he returned once more to the Near East and Egypt in order to inspect the various archeological projects which he was administering. It was his last trip. He contracted a hemolytic streptococcic infection and died in New York City several days after his ship reached port.

[Charles Breasted, *Pioneer to the Past* (1943); W. E. Albright, "James Henry Breasted, Humanist," *The Am. Scholar,* Summer, 1936; A. T. Olmstead, "Breasted the Historian," *Open Court,* Jan. 1936 and "James Henry Breasted," *Archiv für Orientforschung,* vol. XI (1936); A. T. Olmstead, Ludlow Bull, E. A. Speiser, "James Henry Breasted, 1865–1935," *Jour. Am. Oriental Soc.,* June 1936; *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XVIII (1938); *Zeitschrift für Ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde,* vol. 72, pt. 2; *Am. Hist. Rev.,* June 1936; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 3, 1935; *Chicago Tribune,* Dec. 3, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

EDITH W. WARE

BRECKINRIDGE, DESHA (Aug. 5, 1867–Feb. 18, 1935), editor, publisher, civic leader, horseman, was born in Lexington, Ky., the son of William C. P. Breckinridge [*q.v.*], grandson of Robert J. Breckinridge [*q.v.*], and great-grandson of John Breckinridge [*q.v.*], attorney-general under Jefferson, who emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky in 1792. His mother was Issa Desha, grand-daughter of Joseph Desha, governor of Kentucky from 1824 to 1828, and second of his father's three wives. Desha was the fourth child and second son. When he was born his father, previously a Confederate soldier and lawyer and later member of Congress from the Blue Grass region, was editor of the *Lexington Observer and Reporter*. After tutoring with James Lane Allen [*q.v.*], he attended the Lawrenceville, N. J., preparatory school. He was graduated in 1889 at Princeton University, where he served on the editorial board of the *Daily Princetonian*. He studied law at the University of Virginia and in 1893 was admitted to the Kentucky bar. Until 1900 he was a junior member in the Lexington law firm of Breckinridge & Shelby, of which his father was senior partner. The presidential campaign of 1896 inspired the father to write a widely noticed editorial in opposition to William J. Bryan [*q.v.*] for the Democratic *Lexington Morning Herald*. This brought the father back into journalism in 1897 as the struggling *Herald's* editorial writer. Now intensely interested in newspaper work, Desha in the same year became at the age of twenty-one publisher of the *Herald*. His management was based on a lease at first but was made permanent later through purchase, in part with borrowed funds. On his father's death in 1904, he took over as well the editorship and held both posts until his own death thirty-one years later. The only interruption in his journalistic career came during the Spanish-American War when he was commissioned a lieutenant in the 3rd Volunteer Engineers to serve his uncle, Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge, as *aide de camp*.

Breckinridge's forthright direction earned the *Lexington Herald* a national reputation. He was quick to support the unpopular or little known cause and more than once an editorial position, fearlessly taken, cost him circulation or advertising. He conceived his responsibility as an editor to embrace local, state, national, and foreign issues and he discussed them all, invariably in the journalistic vanguard. With his marriage, Nov. 17, 1898, to Madeline McDowell of Lexington, grand-daughter of Henry Clay [*q.v.*], who was later widely known as a lecturer on feminine rights and child welfare, he became an editorial leader for woman's suffrage and much of the social legislation of the time. He worked as hard to get the child labor amendment ratified as he did to have the prohibition amendment repealed. He was a friend of Woodrow Wilson and supported his projects, especially the League of Nations. Soon after Breckinridge acquired it, the *Herald* took a pioneering part in the battle for rural free delivery; thereafter, he promoted good roads, local livestock markets, the elimination of toll bridges, and other policies to improve rural life. His editorials were an important influence in the gradual removal of violence from Kentucky elections and in electoral reforms. Other major interests included education at all its levels, penal and institutional welfare, regulation of public utilities, public health, particularly with respect to tuberculosis, the city-manager plan of government for Lexington, preservation of Cumberland Falls, roadside beautification, and elimination of the South's freight-rate disadvantage.

The problems of his beloved Blue Grass region were a special concern. Horse-racing appeared doomed through its own excesses when Breckinridge in 1906 organized in his office a movement which resulted in the creation of Kentucky's racing commission and the legalization and control of the much criticized sport. The Kentucky statute at once became the model for similar state regulatory measures, as did Kentucky's pari-mutuel betting law, which Breckinridge subsequently promoted. He was a partner with Jouett Shouse in the Braedalbane stable and several times sought to win the Kentucky Derby. Annually he issued a special edition of the *Herald* for his fellow horsemen. In appreciation of his having "saved the sport of racing," the Thoroughbred Club of America held a dinner in his honor, Nov. 7, 1934, and elected him as its third life member. Another regional interest was burley tobacco growing; he supported the cooperative movement among producers in 1920 and was a chief witness before the House ways and means committee in 1934 for the Vinson bill to lower the federal tobacco tax. By gubernatorial appointment he represented Kentucky at a conference of eight to consider means of easing the tax load on tobacco.

Briefly deputy internal-revenue collector before the Spanish-American War, he never again held public office. He twice put aside opportunities to become governor for the reason that the office was legally too restricted; his answer was to campaign in the *Herald* for modernizing the state constitution. He also rejected the chairmanship of the state racing commission. Beginning in 1920, he attended four national Democratic conventions and in 1932 was delegate-at-large from Kentucky. Gov. Ruby Laffoon appointed him to the state planning board, and, with the coming of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal, he served on the National Recovery Administration code committee for the American Newspaper Publishers' Association. His first wife died Nov. 25, 1920; his second wife, who survived him, was Mary Frazer of Harrison County, Ky., at the time of her marriage to Breckinridge, in July 1929, the widow of Clarence Lebus. He suffered from cancer in his last years and on

Sept. 22, 1934, was stricken with paralysis in New York City. Unable to resume his publishing duties, he died five months later in his sixty-eighth year at his home, "Hinata," at the edge of Lexington, and was buried in the Lexington cemetery. He had no descendants. A small man with a dignified manner which typified Blue Grass courtesy and hospitality, he carried out his father's precept that "a newspaper should be a gentleman." But that gentleman was plain spoken and had a mission to perform.

[The *Lexington Herald* for Feb. 19, 1935, contains an extensive account of Breckinridge's life, excerpts from typical editorials, including his own statement of policies, reprinted from the issue of Jan. 1, 1931, and an appraisal by Tom R. Underwood, his successor. The same newspaper for Nov. 7 and 8, 1934, emphasizes his racing interests. See also *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Feb. 19, 1935; *Editor & Publisher*, Feb. 23, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; and pamphlet, *Your Newspaper and Its Record*, pub. by the *Lexington Herald* in 1934. Information as to certain facts was supplied by Tom R. Underwood, who lent a file of papers and clippings, and C. R. Staples, both of Lexington. Sophonisba P. Breckinridge, *Madeline McDowell Breckinridge: A Leader in the New South* (1921), is a biog. of Desha Breckinridge's first wife by his sister.] IRVING DILLIARD

BRENT, CHARLES HENRY (Apr. 9, 1862–Mar. 27, 1929), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Newcastle, Ontario, the third child and the second son of the Rev. Henry Brent and Sophia Frances Cummings. Brought up in the rectory of a small Canadian town, a member of a close-knit and cultured family, he early gave promise of effective leadership. After preliminary education at home and in the local schools at Newcastle, he entered in 1880 Trinity College School at Port Hope, where he prepared for college. In 1884 he graduated from Trinity College, Toronto, with honors in the classics, and then returned to the school at Port Hope, where he taught for two years, studying also for holy orders. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Sweetman in 1886 and priest in 1887. Under normal circumstances he would have been assigned to parochial work under that bishop, but since no vacancy existed, he accepted a position as organist and curate of St. John's Church, Buffalo—a fortunate circumstance which led directly to a dual citizenship. Although he never wavered in his loyalty to the Church of England and to the British flag under which he was born, he gave an absolute devotion to the United States, the land of his choice.

A controversy with Bishop Arthur C. Coxe [*q.v.*] of Western New York over eccleciastical details influenced young Brent, after two years of successful parochial life at St. Andrew's Mission, Buffalo, to which he had been transferred from St. John's, to go to Boston to throw in his lot with Father Arthur C. A. Hall [*q.v.*] of the Society of St. John the Evangelist, known as the Cowley Fathers. With the intention of entering this monastic order, he lived for three years at its clergy house in Boston, doing mission work. When, however, the father superior of that order in Oxford recalled Father Hall because of the latter's support of Phillips Brooks [*q.v.*], a Low Church candidate for election as bishop of Massachusetts, Brent considered such action an outrage and gave up all thought of joining the order, though he had planned to take soon the preliminary vows as a novice. It was then that he became an American citizen. Bishop Brooks, after his election, put Brent in charge of St. Stephen's Church in the South End of Boston, as associate with the Rev. Henry M. Torbert, who also had left the Cowley Fathers at the same time. There he labored for ten years, greatly beloved in a sordid neighborhood and gradually becoming known throughout the Church by his preaching and writing.

In 1901 Brent was elected the first missionary bishop of the Philippine Islands, a position which he held until 1918, having refused election once to be bishop of New Jersey and twice to be bishop of Washington. On his arrival in the Islands, he announced two principles which would govern his work and to them he steadfastly adhered. First, he felt a grave responsibility for the spiritual welfare of the Americans in the Philippines—those in the army, the navy, and the government service as well as those in business. He built a cathedral for their use in Manila, a hospital, and a boarding-school for their children in Baguio, the summer capital in the Benguet Mountains, and he gave generously of his time in personal ministrations. Second, he determined that his missionaries should do nothing among the Christian natives that might seem to be an endeavor to wean them away from their allegiance to the Roman Catholic Church. The proselyting undertaken by other Protestant missionaries was repugnant to him, and he limited his work among the natives to the pagan Igorots in the north of Luzon and to the Mohammedan Moros in the southern islands. The appropriations of the Episcopal Church for missionary work in the Philippine Islands were far from being adequate for carrying out the Bishop's visions, and accordingly he was forced to make constant journeys to the United States to raise funds for various projects. His winning personality and his compelling presentation of the worth of spiritual ideals gained for him friends all over the world, some of whom gave generously to his work.

Early in his residence in Manila Bishop Brent noted the devastating effect of opium upon Oriental peoples. In 1903 the Philippine Commission appointed him a member of the opium investigation committee, and he soon discovered that the control of the use of opium was an international problem. As he came to realize that opium smoking among the Chinese had been largely fostered by British traders, eager to market their products from India, he felt the challenge to do what he could to remove this stain from the escutcheon of his native country, and he labored to that end for years, in season and out of season. By virtue of his Canadian birth and his American citizenship he had a strategic advantage as a leader in this crusade. He was chief commissioner for the United States and president of the International Opium Commission at Shanghai in 1908–09, chairman of the United States delegation to the International Opium Conference at The Hague in 1911, and was elected president of the Conference in 1912. In 1923 he was appointed representative of the United States to the advisory board of the League of Nations in the matter of narcotic drug control, and the next year he went to Geneva as United States delegate to the Second Opium Conference in Geneva—an occasion where the commercial aspects of the opium trade so far outweighed humanitarian considerations as almost to break the Bishop's heart. Almost single-handed he undertook to arouse the conscience of civilized nations to a social evil of international dimensions and to lay foundations for remedial effort which should endure.

In August 1914, when war broke out in Europe, the Bishop was in Bontok in Northern Luzon, taking charge temporarily of a mission station, the priest of which was on furlough. At once he began to consider if the struggle might not reach such proportions that it would constitute for him a call to service. In 1916 he returned to the United States, where closer touch with the situation convinced him that America would soon be drawn into the war. He spent some weeks in training at Plattsburg and then went over to England, where he was given opportunity to visit behind the lines in France. On his return to the Philippines a combination of reasons brought him to the conclusion that his work there was drawing to a close: his arduous years in the tropics had taken a heavy physical toll; he seemed unable to get sufficient financial aid for his newly established school for the Moros in Jolo; he felt, moreover, that he could be of real service in France. When the United States entered the war, he received a call from the Young Men's Christian Association to go overseas with the American Expeditionary Force as a chaplain of the Association, and he accepted. Realizing that in all probability he would never return to the Philippines, he put all his affairs there in order and sailed for America.

On his arrival he found he had been elected bishop of Western New York, a summons back to the scene of his first service in the ministry. As that diocese was ready to give him leave of absence for the duration of the war, he accepted the call and went to France. On his arrival there his old friend of Philippine days, General Pershing, insisted that he accept a commission as senior chaplain at general headquarters, with the rank of major. By his spiritual leadership he greatly increased the efficiency of the chaplains, and by his understanding friendship with the officers of the army, many of whom he had known in the Philippines, he did much to maintain morale. He was always given a warm welcome by the soldiers, and it was said of him that his presence in France was worth ten thousand men. After the armistice, he stayed in France for some time to help make plans for the welfare of the troops in the irritating delays before they could be brought back home. Finally in the spring of 1919 he returned to Buffalo to undertake the task of organizing his new diocese.

It was not possible for him, however, to confine his activities to the limits of Western New York, for he had become a citizen of the world. Constant demands were made upon his time for various causes, in and out of the Church. For two years, 1926 to 1928, he was bishop in charge of the American Episcopal churches in Europe, one of many difficult assignments. During these last years, moreover, he accomplished his greatest work—in the field of Christian unity. All his life had been a preparation for his approach to the problem of the breaches and schisms that gradually had divided the Church of Christ. A citizen of two countries, a resident in two hemispheres, he had come to realize that the ties that should unite men are stronger than the differences which have separated them. In the course of his long experience as a missionary bishop he had noted the evil results of rivalry, duplication of effort, and controversy and antagonism between various sections of the Church, until, finally, aroused by the spirit prevalent at the great missionary conference at Edinburgh in June 1910, he started the movement which culminated in the World Conference on Faith and Order at Lausanne, Switzerland, in 1927. Here delegates from 108 Christian bodies gathered, representing practically every Church except the Roman Catholic. Not only did the Bishop's leadership carry the conference through seemingly great difficulties but he also put through his plans for a permanent organization working for unity among Christians.

The strain of preparing for and presiding over this conference made heavy demands upon his health, already weakened by his life in the tropics and the strain of war. He recovered from a serious illness sufficiently to allow him to accept election as representative of the Protestant Episcopal Church of America at the enthronement of Cosmo Gordon Lang as Archbishop of Canterbury in December 1928, his last public appearance. In March 1929 he left London for the Mediterranean, but on the way he had a severe heart attack and died on Mar. 27, 1929, at Lausanne, Switzerland.

His published writings include the following: *With God in the World* (1899); *The Consolations of the Cross* (1904); *The Splendor of the Human Body* (1904); *Liberty and Other Sermons* (1906); *Adventure for God* (1905), the Bishop Paddock Lectures for 1904; *Leadership* (1908), the William Belden Noble Lectures at Harvard in 1907; *With God in Prayer* (1907); *The Mind of Christ* (1908); *The Sixth Sense* (1911); *Presence* (1914); *Prisoners of Hope* (1915); *The Revelation of Discovery* (1915); *A Master Builder, Being the Life and Letters of Henry Yates Satterlee* (1916); *The Conquest of Trouble* (1916); *The Mount of Vision* (1918); *The Commonwealth: Its Foundations and Pillars* (1930), the Duff Lectures at the Scottish Universities, Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and Glasgow in 1921, prepared for publication by R. B. Ogilby; *Adventures in Prayer* (1932), arranged by S. S. Drury.

[Diaries and private letters of Bishop Brent; his articles, "The Years That Are Past," *Churchman*, Dec. 27, 1913, Jan. 31, Feb. 28, Mar. 28, 1914; address on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his consecration, *Ibid.*, Jan. 8, 1927; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXX (1936); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Churchman*, Apr. 6, 1929; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 28, 1929; personal acquaintance.]

REMSEN B. OGILBY

BRIGGS, CLARE A. (Aug. 5, 1875–Jan. 3, 1930), graphic humorist, was born in Reedsburg, Wis., the son of William Pardee and Nancy Ellen (Stewart) Briggs. He had no middle name but for convenience used the above initial. When he was nine years old his parents moved to Dixon, Ill., and later to Lincoln, Neb. He attended the University of Nebraska, but by the time he was twenty-one he was working for the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* as general sketch artist, drawings of his having previously appeared in the *Western Penman*. One of the editors of the *Democrat* told him he ought to be a cartoonist and although the remark was made ironically, Briggs chose to take it seriously. Soon afterward he was doing political cartoons of the Spanish-American War for the *St. Louis Chronicle*. When the war was over he went to New York, where he did some work for the *World* and the *Evening Journal*. Failing to make any permanent connection, he returned to Lincoln, Neb., in 1900 and soon joined the Hearst artist staff. He served as political cartoonist on the *Chicago American* until 1907 and then went over to the *Chicago Tribune*. In 1914 he went back to New York under contract with the *New York Tribune* and remained with that paper until his death.

Unlike most of his fellow graphic humorists who attained popularity and prosperity through the illustration of the misadventures of average people, Briggs did not limit himself to any one family or group of characters. He invented enough to have furnished material for at least a dozen men. Contemporaries in his field, such as Sidney Smith [*q.v.*] for example, restricted themselves to but one act, compared with the rich variety of casts and series created by Briggs. His prolific and versatile output is the more remarkable in view of the fact that he did not turn to humorous drawing until after more than ten years of newspaper work as sketch artist, political cartoonist, and utility draftsman. It may be that he resisted or avoided the comic strip, but it is more likely that he spent much time in learning the technique that gave it its wide appeal, for once he was on his way no series of his ever failed to attract thousands of admirers. He developed a very definite idea as to what was his field, and within it he was confident of his judgment and of his ability. That field was simply anything within his own experience. He brooded long over the characteristics of a new cast, and not until he had thought up a caption that exactly covered the whole idea behind the new series would he release it. Many of his captions, because of their succinct and penetrative qualities, have entered into the language of the day: "When a Feller Needs a Friend," "Ain't It a Grand and Glorious Feeling?" and "Somebody's Always Taking the Joy Out of Life." His boy-life series are among the best and most popular ever made, and his Sunday golfer's minor embarrassments, and the domestic squabbles of "Mr. and Mrs." will be long remembered. His drawing was deceptively simple, subordinated as it was to speed and regularity of output, but it had style in that it was vivid, adequate, and unstrained, and at one with its subject matter.

On July 18, 1900, he was married to Ruth Owen of Lincoln, Neb., from whom he was divorced in 1929. They had three children, Sarah, John, and Ruth. He entered a hospital for eye treatment and died there of bronchial pneumonia. A memorial exhibition of his drawings was held at the Macbeth Gallery, New York City, in March 1930; original drawings of all his best known subjects were shown by courtesy of the New York Herald Tribune Syndicate. His boy-life series "When a Feller Needs a Friend" was adapted for motion pictures in 1919, and his "Mr. and Mrs." was used as the basis for a radio serial in 1929.

His most popular series have been published in book form: *When a Feller Needs a Friend* (1914); *Oh, Man!* (1919), with foreword by F. P. Adams; *Selected Drawings of Clare Briggs* (1930). He also wrote *How to Draw Cartoons* (1926).

[William Murrell, *A Hist. of Am. Graphic Art*, vol. II (1938); H. E. Cole, *A Standard Hist. of Sauk County, Wis.* (1918), vol. II; W. L. Crow, *Wis. Lives of Natl. Interest* (1937); *Editor & Publisher*, Jan. 11, 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 22, Mar. 7, 14, June 26, 1930; Aug. 20, 1931; information as to certain facts from Briggs's brother, Glen W. Briggs, New York City.]

WILLIAM MURRELL

BRIGGS, LeBARON RUSSELL (Dec. 11, 1855–Apr. 24, 1934), educator, was born in Salem, Mass. His father, George Ware Briggs, a descendant of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, was a Unitarian minister of living faith and great energy who warred against slavery and championed total abstinence and universal peace. His mother, Lucia Jane Russell, a woman of gentility and quiet beauty, was George Ware Briggs's second wife. She was a descendant of Governor Bradford, and as a little girl had been a great favorite of Ralph Waldo Emerson's. LeBaron Russell Briggs was the younger of two brothers; two half-sisters were many years older than he was. In school he was precocious. So it always turned out that wherever he was he was the youngest in the company. He suffered much from the experience, and in his mature life never completely recovered from the early habit of always subordinating himself.

In 1867 when his father was called to a pastorate in Cambridge, he entered the Cambridge high school. He was admitted to Harvard College in 1871 and received the degree of A.B. in 1875—when he was still not quite twenty. For a time he and his great friend, Denman Ross [*q.v.*], traveled in Germany and studied. He also carried on some graduate study when he was back in Cambridge, and received the degree of A.M. in 1882. But his studies were interrupted in 1878 when President Charles W. Eliot [*q.v.*] invited him to join the teaching staff of Harvard. He was tutor in Greek, 1878–81; instructor in English, 1883–85; assistant professor of English, 1885–90; professor of English, 1890–1904; Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory—a professorship originally held by John Quincy Adams—1904–25. He was dean of Harvard College, 1891–1902; dean of the faculty of arts and sciences, 1902–25. On Sept. 5, 1883, he married Mary Frances DeQuedville, of Cambridge; they had three children—John, Lucia, and LeBaron.

As a teacher he was unpretentious, earnest, full of sly humor, sensitive to the state of mind of his students, and sympathetic to their needs and aspirations. When students first saw him enter the classroom they could not believe that this tallish man with pink wrinkly face and neutral-colored hair was the great person about whom they had heard. But as he stood awkwardly before them, or stretched himself over the end of his desk, and struggled to express himself, they listened with such intentness that they never forgot him or what he said. He and Barrett Wendell [*q.v.*] working together developed practices in the teaching of English that were carried to universities and colleges throughout America. Yet it was his profound personal influence on his students that placed him among the very great teachers.

While Briggs was deeply engrossed in teaching, President Eliot appointed him dean of Harvard College. He was still young, and as President Eliot himself said, "as pink as a girl." There was much criticism of the appointment of such a youthful-looking person to be the "policeman" of the college. But soon it was found that the institution was not running on the policeman basis. He had a clear educational purpose. He sought, first, to help the student who had to be disciplined, and not merely to humiliate him; second, he tried to deal with disciplinary matters so that the members of the teaching staff would be left as free as possible to do their proper work; and third, he encouraged a sentiment among students which rendered official discipline less and less necessary. He became a friend in the dean's office. Students liked to drop in and see him. His books record his point of view with great freshness. Two of them, *School, College, and Character* (1901) and *Routine and Ideals* (1904), enjoyed an unusual popularity among students throughout the nation.

His chief repute developed from his work as teacher and dean at Harvard. But he was interested in the college education of women, and from 1903 to 1923 he held the presidency of Radcliffe College concurrently with his Harvard professorship and deanship. The college girls liked his great sincerity and informality. They told their friends over in the Harvard Yard that it was not "Dean Briggs" but "President Briggs." When he retired, a handsome new Radcliffe building was named Briggs Hall. Something of his Radcliffe experience is expressed in *Girls and Education* (1911).

His influence was subtle, unobtrusive, inescapable. His daughter and one of his sons became heads of institutions of learning. His students by the score took up writing as a profession, or decided to teach or to become deans themselves. Perhaps his neighbors who saw him coming home late in the day with his green bookbag over his shoulder possessed as much of the secret of his distinction as anyone else. They saw a friendly man who liked horses and dogs and dahlias and charades. They knew also that he worked unbelievably long hours with unconcealable joy in the interest of other people. Something of this very great and cheerful concern for others while he lived his own unpretentious life extended so far that he became a national character. He died at his daughter's home in Milwaukee, Wis., of a heart ailment.

[Rollo Walter Brown, *Dean Briggs* (1926), *On Writing the Biography of a Modest Man* (1935); *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, especially in 1925 and 1934; *School and Society*, Mar. 7, 1925, Aug. 8, 1925, May 12, 1934; Stuart P. Sherman, "Dean Briggs: The Beautiful Dean from the Life," in *The Main Stream* (1927), reprinted from the *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, May 9, 1926; editorials and appreciations in the *Yale Alumni Weekly* and the newspapers of Boston, New York, and Springfield, Aug. 24–26, 1934.]

ROLLO W. BROWN

BRIGHAM, ALBERT PERRY (June 12, 1855–Mar. 31, 1932), geographer, university professor, was born in Perry, N. Y., the only son and third child of Horace A. and Julia (Perry) Brigham. He was descended from Thomas Brigham who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1635. He attended school in his native town, where, amid the varied and striking features of the Genesee Valley, his early interest in geology was aroused. In 1879 he received the degree of A.B. from Madison (now Colgate) University and in 1882 he was granted the degree of A.M. by the same university. From 1879 to 1882 he was a student at the Hamilton Theological Seminary, and in the latter year he was ordained to the Baptist ministry and accepted a pastorate in Stillwater, N. Y. In 1885 he moved to Utica, where he was pastor of the Tabernacle Church for six years. During this pastorate, in the summer of 1889, he joined the Harvard Summer School of Geology which was held in part in his native Genesee Valley and later at Catskill and in the lower Connecticut Valley. Under master teachers he learned the exact methods of stratigraphic geological field work. In 1891 he resigned his pastorate in order to study geology in the Harvard Graduate School, and upon his graduation with the degree of A.M. in 1892 he was called by his alma mater to become the head of the multiple department of natural history, zoology, geology, paleontology, and physiography. By his own teaching and example and through the men he called for special work he made the science departments a vital part of the university. He retired in 1925 after thirty-three years of service with a world-wide reputation as a scientist, teacher, and leader. From 1929 until shortly before his death in 1932 he was honorary consultant in geography in the Library of Congress and spent about half of each year in that service.

Brigham's contributions to geology and geography were so numerous and so varied in type that they can be but briefly noted. His first geological paper was "The Geology of Oneida County," which appeared in the *Transactions of the Oneida Historical Society, 1887–89* (1889). In 1900 he published *A Text Book of Geology* and in 1902, in association with Grove Karl Gilbert, *An Introduction to Physical Geography.* This was followed in 1903 by *Geographic Influences in American History,* described as one of "the notable contributions to the geographic interpretation of history" (Baker, *post,* p. 28). His concept of geography was broad and yet definite, but his point of view was essentially that of a humanist. He became increasingly concerned with man's relation to the earth. In 1927 he published *The United States of America,* based on a series of lectures delivered at the University of London, and containing studies in physical, regional, industrial, and human geography. Throughout his life Brigham retained a scientific interest in the Mohawk Valley and his studies in this field culminated in *The Glacial Geology and Geographic Conditions of the Lower Mohawk Valley* (1929).

On the organization of the Association of American Geographers in 1904, Brigham was elected secretary. For nine years he guided the destiny of the new association, helping to find a common bond of interest among the many workers in scattered fields all dealing with some phase of geography. He was treasurer of the association for three years and president in 1914. He afterwards served three years in the council. In 1912 he carried a large part of the detailed work in managing the transcontinental excursion conducted by the American Geographical Society of New York under the leadership of Prof. William Morris Davis. This excursion included more than forty geographers from Europe. Brigham also edited the memorial volume (*Memorial Volume of the Transcontinental Excursion of 1912 . . .*, 1915). As a popularizer of geology and geography in the United States, he was much in demand as a lecturer before educational and scientific meetings. His textbooks for secondary and elementary schools made him widely known, and his several volumes for adults contributed greatly to a public interest in geography. He made many trips to Europe, four times to conduct summer classes at Oxford University. He was also delegate from the United States to the centenary of the Royal Geographical Society of London.

As an educator Brigham was an inspiring and beloved teacher, an earnest and interesting lecturer and an effective writer. His early training in the classics gave him a background for accurate and clear-cut expression. His complete bibliography contains eighty-two titles (not including successive editions of textbooks) and covers a wide range of educational, scientific, and historical subjects. He taught in the summer sessions of the University of Wisconsin, the University of London, Harvard, and Cornell, in the latter two for four years each. For many years he was chief examiner in geography for the College Entrance Examination Board and the University of the State of New York. He was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, an honorary fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of London, and served for a period as vice-chairman of the division of geology and geography in the National Research Council. He was also president of the National Council of Geography Teachers. Brigham was married, on June 27, 1882, to Flora Winegar of Amsterdam, N. Y. They had two children, Charles and Elizabeth. In the last months of his life he suffered ill health and died following a serious operation.

[There are six papers, written by Brigham's colleagues in commemoration of his seventy-fifth birth-June 1930. Other sources include: *Ibid.*, Mar. 1933, containing a memoir by O. E. Baker; memoir by Arthur Keith in *Bull. of the Geological Soc. of America*, vol. XLIV (1933); *Geographical Rev.*, July 1932; *Science*, May 6, 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; information as to certain facts from L. V. Roth, collector and editor of the Brigham MSS.; personal acquaintance.]

RICHARD E. DODGE

BRISTOL, WILLIAM HENRY (July 5, 1859–June 18, 1930), mechanical engineer, university professor, inventor, and pioneer manufacturer of recording instruments, was born in Waterbury, Conn., the eldest of six children of Benjamin Hiel and Pauline Spaulding (Phelps) Bristol, and a descendant of Henry Bristol, who settled in New Haven in 1656. He attended the public schools of Naugatuck, Conn., and Stevens Institute of Technology at Hoboken, N. J., from which he was graduated in 1884 with the degree of M.E. While still a student, he organized and taught in the manual training department of the Workingman's School of New York, continuing to teach in this school until 1886, when he resigned to become instructor of mathematics at Stevens Institute. Two years later he was made assistant professor and, in 1899, professor, of mathematics, serving in that capacity until he resigned in June 1907 to devote full time to the business of the Bristol Company. He returned to his alma mater as special lecturer in the department of mechanics during the academic year 1908–09. While at Stevens he displayed the inventive genius for which he later became famous. One of his early patents covered a simple steel fastener, for joining leather beltings, which could be produced without waste from a strip of metal. The new fasteners could be easily and quickly applied—a great improvement over the old method of fastening with rawhide laces. To manufacture this fastener, Bristol, with the help of his brother Franklin B. Bristol, a skilled toolmaker, organized the Bristol Company in 1889. His brother's barn was chosen as the first factory, but the business developed so rapidly that it was moved in 1892 to another and larger building in Waterbury where railroad facilities were available.

Still teaching at Stevens Institute, Bristol used his spare time in the experimental laboratories and gave only week-ends and vacations to Waterbury. Seeing the need in industry of a recording instrument that would give a continuous graphic record of pressures of air, gas, or steam confined in a closed vessel, and would disclose any variations in a form that could be analyzed, he experimented with various designs of modified Bourdon tubes. Out of this research he developed a sensitive actuating element that, with subsequent improvements, was perfected into the popular flat metal coiled tube or helical measuring element that was employed in the manufacture of Bristol instruments and accepted throughout industry as the standard of accuracy. The temperature recorder, which was a natural evolution of the pressure recorder, soon followed, and in 1904 he developed the first practical pyrometer (high temperature thermometer) for general commercial use. His recording gauges and thermometers were the first instruments to give an uninterrupted history of plant operations. He then undertook to develop instruments for measuring and recording electric currents and produced a recording voltmeter, ammeter, and wattmeter. From these basic inventions the Bristol recording pressure gauge was developed to meet the need for pressure measurements where conditions required the maintenance of constant vacuum.

Bristol was also a pioneer in the field of sound-recording devices. In 1915 he conceived the idea of recording simultaneously sound and action and subsequently invented and produced the Bristolphone, which synchronized both in motion pictures. To perfect this instrument he spent nearly a million dollars and constructed a fully equipped motion-picture laboratory and studio in Waterbury. During the World War the Bristol Company engaged in manufacturing aircraft instruments for the government. Among the medals awarded to Bristol for his inventions were the John Scott medal (1890) and the Edward Longstreth medal (1894), bestowed upon him by the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia. He was twice married. His first wife was Jennie Louise Wright, to whom he was married at Naugatuck on Sept. 8, 1885. She died in 1888, and on June 28, 1899, he was married to Elise Hamilton Myers at Jersey City, N. J. He had no children by either marriage. He died in a hospital at New Haven, Conn. It was said of him that he "combined to an unusual degree the sound thinking of the university teacher with the painstaking thoroughness of the research worker and the vision of an inventor" (*Stevens Indicator,* March 1936, p. 3).

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Morton Memorial: A Hist. of the Stevens Institute of Technology* (1905), ed. by F. DeR. Furman; *Trans. Am. Soc. of Mechanical Engineers,* vol. LII (1930); E. R. Stevenson, *Conn. Hist. Makers,* vol. I (1929); *Jour. of the Am. Institute of Electrical Engineers,* July 1930; *Stevens Indicator,* July 15, 1930; *Ibid.,* Mar. 1936; *N. Y. Times,* June 19, 1930; information as to certain facts from H. H. Bristol, president of the Bristol Company.]

BURR A. ROBINSON

BRITTON, NATHANIEL LORD (Jan. 15, 1859–June 25, 1934), botanist, was born at New Dorp, Staten Island, N. Y., the eldest of the three children of (Jasper) Alexander Hamilton Britton and his wife Harriet Lord Turner, and a descendant of a long line of Staten Island residents. Although his education was primarily in geology, he early developed an interest in botany. Receiving the degree of engineer of mines from Columbia College in 1879, he entered the service of the New Jersey Geological Survey as botanist and assistant geologist. During this period he prepared a voluminous catalogue of the plants of New Jersey. In 1881 he received the degree of Ph.D. from Columbia. He was appointed to the faculty of the College in 1887, with the title of instructor in botany, was promoted to adjunct professor in 1890, and became professor and head of the department in 1891. He relinquished this position and became professor emeritus of botany in 1896, at the early age of thirty-seven, in order to assume the directorship of the newly organized New York Botanical Garden. He was married on Aug. 27, 1885, to Elizabeth Gertrude Knight, herself a botanist of distinction, for many years honorary curator of mosses in the New York Botanical Garden. She died on Feb. 25, 1934. Britton died in June of the same year, nine weeks after he had suffered a stroke.

Britton combined botanical skill with ability as an organizer and administrator. For more than forty years he was actively engaged in research on the floras of the United States, the West Indies, and parts of South America, the results of which were published in a long series of books and shorter articles. One of the most important of these was *An Illustrated Flora of the Northern United States, Canada, and the British Possessions* (1896–98), a three-volume work written in collaboration with Addison Brown. It was the first work of its kind to illustrate every species of plant in the region, and its appearance did much to stimulate or revive interest in American plants. Other important books were the *Manual of the Flora of the Northern States and Canada* (1901), *North American Trees* (with J. A. Shafer, 1908), *Flora of Bermuda* (1918), *The Bahama Flora* (with C. F. Millspaugh, 1920), *The Cactaceae,* a sumptuous four-volume work dealing exhaustively with all species of cacti (with J. N. Rose, 1919–23), and "Botany of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands" (*New York Academy of Science: Survey of Porto Rico,* vol. V, 1923, vol. VI, 1926), written in collaboration with Percy Wilson.

He early took an active part in the affairs of botanists and was instrumental in the organization of the Botanical Society of America, serving as its vice-president in 1894 and 1906 and as president in 1898 and 1920. He was vice-president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1896 and president of the New York Academy of Sciences in 1907. He was also a member of the American Philosophical Society and the National Academy of Sciences. He instigated the organization of the Scientific Survey of Puerto Rico and the Virgin

Islands and served as its chairman until his death. Mount Britton, in the Luquillo National Park of Puerto Rico, is named in honor of his services to Puerto Rican science. Britton was largely responsible for initiating reforms in the principles of botanical nomenclature, and many of his ideas on the subject were later adopted by the International Congress of Botanists. His chief botanical work was the organization and development of the New York Botanical Garden. He aroused initial interest in the project, secured funds for its endowment, enlisted the support of the City of New York, supervised the erection of its buildings and the planting of its grounds, and more than any other person was responsible for the shaping of its policies until his retirement in 1929. During his thirty-three years as director, its library grew to more than 40,000 volumes, its herbarium to some 1,500,000 specimens, and 12,000 species of plants were brought into cultivation.

[E. D. Merrill, "Nathaniel Lord Britton: 1859–1934," *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, XIX (1938), 147–202; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, LXX (1936), 504–05; *Jour. N. Y. Botanical Garden*, Aug. 1934; *Science*, Aug. 3, 1934; J. J. Clute, *Annals of Staten Island* (1877); *N. Y. Times*, June 26, 1934; personal acquaintance.]

H. A. GLEASON

BROOKINGS, ROBERT SOMERS (Jan. 22, 1850–Nov. 15, 1932), business executive, philanthropist, educator, was born in Cecil County, Md., the second son of Dr. Richard and Mary (Carter) Brookings. His ancestors on both sides, honorable and God-fearing men and women, had been among the early settlers of northeastern Maryland. The Brookings family traced its lineage back to French Flanders; the Carters were of British descent. Before Robert was two years old Dr. Brookings died. Later his mother was married to Henry Reynolds, a carpenter in Baltimore, and the three Brookings children were taken to his home. After the Civil War the family moved to Perrymanville in Hartford County. Robert's only formal education beyond the elementary school consisted of one year at West Nottingham Academy and a few months at a business school in Baltimore. His adult life divides into three distinct periods. The first, between the ages of seventeen and forty-six, was concentrated on business; the second was devoted primarily to the development of university education, and the third, begun after he was sixty-five, was consecrated to public service, chiefly through the medium of the Institution which bears his name.

His business career was one of quick and extraordinary success. At seventeen he became a clerk in the Samuel Cupples woodenware company of St. Louis, where his brother Harry was already employed. He demonstrated such phenomenal talent as a traveling salesman and so remarkable an aptitude for business management that when, four years later, the Brookings brothers sought to resign to establish their own firm, Cupples annexed them as partners, Robert becoming the virtual head of the company at the age of twenty-two. Within a decade the Cupples Company stood first in its field, and Robert Brookings had become one of the outstanding business men of the Midwest. His success was based on personality, acute penetration, ability to appraise opposing points of view, intense concentration on essentials, daring, and quickness of action once his decision was reached. His business activities eventually spread beyond the mercantile field and included real estate, lumbering, and transportation. His crowning achievement was the construction in 1895 of the Cupples Station, a railroad terminal, which revolutionized the distribution of goods in St. Louis and served as a model for other cities.

It was this varied experience in business which gave Brookings the knowledge and understanding, and the practical wisdom, with which to administer, twenty years later, the difficult task of controlling prices in war time. One of the first group of business executives to be called to Washington by President Wilson, Brookings served first as commissioner of finished products of the original War Industries Board, and he continued as a member of the reorganized board of 1918. His primary responsibility, however, came as chairman of the price-fixing committee, where his authority was second only to that of the President. Competent students concur in the view that under the conditions prevailing this intricate and delicate task was remarkably well performed.

In 1896 Brookings made the great decision of his life. At forty-six he had accumulated several million dollars. In the era of business prosperity that followed he might well have amassed one of the great fortunes of the country, but from the beginning the making of money had been to him of secondary importance—a means to the realization of larger social purposes. During his years of active business he had read thoughtfully if not widely, and he had found time to spend nearly a year abroad (1884–85) in the study of languages and music—the latter with the thought that he might perhaps master the violin. In St. Louis he had been a patron of the Choral Society and Symphony Orchestra and president of the Mercantile Library. Because he regretted his own lack of formal academic training, he had become keenly interested in education. After months of deliberation he decided to retire from active business and to devote his fortune, and himself, to the cause of higher education. He found his opportunity in the development of Washington University, St. Louis. As president of the University Corporation, in less than a decade he had acquired a fine new site, had induced Cupples to join in giving the Cupples Station to the University as a basic endowment, and had interested other citizens in contributing funds for buildings and endowment.

His greatest service to the University was in the development in St. Louis of one of the finest medical centers in the country. His interest was aroused by the critical report on medical education in the United States and Canada issued by the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, in 1910. Reading that his own medical school was mediocre at best, he was at first incredulous if not incensed. He was, however, quickly convinced by the evidence submitted and wasted no time in defending the school; he set out instead to rectify the situation. For months he studied all phases of medical education, in Europe as well as in the United States; he sought the advice of Dr. William Henry Welch of Johns Hopkins with respect to outstanding faculty possibilities; and he raised some fifteen millions for endowment and buildings, giving generously himself. Three years later the new medical school was pronounced by the President of the Carnegie Foundation as "unexcelled by any in the country."

The making of a university did not exhaust Robert Brookings's energy or dull his creative impulse. His horizon was constantly expanding. In 1910 he became one of the original trustees of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, and in 1913, with Carnegie, he represented the United States at the twenty-fifth anniversary reception of the German Kaiser.

His war experience developed his interest in public affairs, which ultimately resulted in the establishment of the Brookings Institution. Although he was not one of the original group who conceived the Institute for Government Research in 1916, he became the first chairman of the board and devoted his talents to raising funds for its support. In 1922 he induced the Carnegie Corporation of New York to establish the Institute of Economics with a ten-year sustaining grant, and in 1924 he provided funds for the establishment of a graduate school of economics and government in Washington. These three agencies were the nucleus of the Brookings Institution—"Devoted to Public Service through Research and Training in the Social Sciences"—established in 1928. The trustees named the Institution in Brookings's honor in recognition, not so much of his financial contributions as of his creative imagination in conceiving, promoting, and developing an institution of unique character.

Brookings tackled economics at seventy with the zest of an undergraduate, and within the next ten years he published two books: *Industrial Ownership* (1924) and *Economic Democracy* (1929). His thinking was original in character. His mind always remained unfettered, and he was always quick to alter previous conclusions when confronted with new evidence. His publications reveal him as a *constructive* liberal, seeking new means of making the economic and political system a better servant of mankind. His last book, published after he was eighty, was significantly entitled *The Way Forward*. Age never dimmed his eager spirit, which retained to the end a certain incandescent quality.

On June 19, 1927, Brookings was married to Isabel Vallé January of St. Louis and San Remo, Italy. She had long been a participant in his activities, contributing a building to the Washington University Law School and later providing also the buildings which house the Brookings Institution. Brookings died of pyelonephritis in Washington, where he had made his home since 1923, and was buried in St. Louis. The honors which came to him were a natural and fitting recognition of his varied contributions to the national welfare—in business, education, and government. Yale, Missouri, Harvard and Washington universities granted him honorary degrees. The Government of the United States awarded him the Distinguished Service Medal; France the Legion of Honor; and Italy the Commander of the Crown.

[Hermann Hagedorn, *Brookings: A Biog.* (1936); Chas. Nagel, *Robt. Somers Brookings* (1933), memorial address at Washington Univ.; *Memorial Addresses Delivered at the Brookings Institution, May 19, 1933* (1933); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Nov. 15, 16, 19, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 16, 1932.]

HAROLD G. MOULTON

BROUGH, CHARLES HILLMAN (July 9, 1876–Dec. 26, 1935), educator, lecturer, public servant, was born in Clinton, Miss., the son of Charles Milton and Flora M. (Thompson) Brough. During his youth the family moved to Utah, where his father, a nephew of John Brough [*q.v.*], engaged in banking and mining operations. Charles Hillman attended Mississippi College at Clinton, Miss., receiving the degree of A.B. in 1894. After spending three years in Johns

Hopkins University, one year as fellow, he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1898 with the thesis *Irrigation in Utah* (1898). He then returned to Mississippi and held the chair of philosophy, economics, and history in Mississippi College until 1901. In that year he resigned to enter the University of Mississippi Law School and received the degree of LL.B. in 1902. For a year he taught at Hillman College in Clinton, but in 1903 he went to Arkansas to accept the chair of economics and sociology in the state university at Fayetteville. In 1913 he was president of the Arkansas Teachers Association. He resigned his professorship in 1915 to run for governor. In the March 1916 primary he won the Democratic nomination and was elected in September. He was an ardent admirer of Woodrow Wilson, gave full support to his war policies, rallied the state to the defense of the nation, and was elected to a second term without any opposition by the Republicans, who were supporting Wilson's war policy. At the time of his inauguration the state had a floating debt of $750,000. Brough induced the legislature to authorize the issuance of interest-bearing "notes" to take up the debt, and the state began to save thousands of dollars by adopting a cash policy.

Brough's administration was marked by the passage of much progressive legislation, such as the law giving women the right to vote in primaries before the passage of the national suffrage amendment, the prohibition law, the millage tax for the support of state educational institutions, the law creating an illiteracy commission, legislation providing for mothers' pensions, a training school for delinquent girls, and a state farm for delinquent women, laws protecting the health of workers, and legislation removing the disabilities of married women in employment, giving women the right to hold office and exempting them from compulsory jury service. On Brough's urgent recommendation the legislature called a constitutional convention. It met in 1917, adjourned, and met again in 1918 and submitted to the people a revision of the constitution of 1874. The document was rejected at a special election in 1918. Brough was elected president of the national Good Roads Association to succeed John H. Bankhead (1916–18). He also served as campaign speaker in several states to promote the success of the Democratic party. After leaving the office of governor he became a popular Redpath Chautauqua lecturer. He was president of the Southern Sociological Congress, a member of the University Race Commission, and a member of the Baptist Church, in which he frequently delivered lay sermons. In March 1934 he was appointed by President Franklin D. Roosevelt as chairman of the District of Columbia-Virginia Boundary Commission to settle a long-standing dispute. The report of this commission was completed shortly before his death in 1935 (*House Document No. 374,* 74 Cong., 2 Sess.). He published several of his speeches and occasionally contributed articles to the publications of the Arkansas Historical Association and the Mississippi Historical Society. He was a good raconteur and was always welcome in social circles. On June 17, 1908, he was married to Ann Wade Roark of Franklin, Ky., but they had no children. He died of a heart attack in Washington, D. C., and was buried in Little Rock, Ark.

[*Ark. Hist. Asso. Pubs.*, vol. I (1906); D. T. Herndon, *Centennial Hist. of Ark.*, 3 vols. (1922); D. Y. Thomas, *Ark. and Its People: A Hist.*, 4 vols. (1930); *Ark. Gazette* (Little Rock), *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 27, 1935; Brough letters and papers in the lib. of the Univ. of Ark.; information as to certain facts from Mrs. C. H. Brough.]

David Y. Thomas

BROWN, ELMER ELLSWORTH (Aug. 28, 1861–Nov. 3, 1934), chancellor of New York University, was born in Kiantone, Chautauqua County, N. Y., the second son and fourth child of Russell McCrary and Electa Louisa (Sherman) Brown. His father was a pioneer farmer whose ancestors moved from Connecticut to Albany County, N. Y., in the early eighteenth century, and thence to western New York about 1800. In 1862 his family moved west to Sublette, Lee County, Ill., but after his father's enlistment in the Federal army a few months later, went back to Kiantone. They returned to Sublette in 1864. Elmer was not sent to school until he was eight, but at thirteen he took the county examinations for a teacher's certificate and stood at the head of the list of competitors. His youth precluded his appointment as teacher, and he was sent to the State Normal College at Normal, Ill., where he was graduated in 1881. From 1881 to 1884 he was superintendent of schools in Belvidere County, Ill., and from 1884 to 1887 assistant to his brother, Isaac Eddy Brown, state secretary of the Illinois Young Men's Christian Association. At the age of twenty-six he entered the University of Michigan as a freshman but received his bachelor's degree two years later, in 1889.

On June 20, 1889, Brown was married to a cousin, Fanny Eddy, daughter of the Rev. Zachary Eddy, and went to Germany for graduate study. After only one year's residence, he received a doctor's degree from Halle, publishing a thesis on the relations of church and state in connection with the teaching of religion in the schools of Prussia, England, and America. Upon his return he was principal of the high school in Jackson, Mich., during 1890–91, and in 1891–92 assistant professor of the art and science of teaching in the University of Michigan. In 1892 he was called to the University of California at Berkeley to organize a department of education. During the next fourteen years, while professor in California, he published about twenty articles on education and one book, *The Making of Our Middle Schools* (1903). In July 1906 he was appointed commissioner of education in the Department of the Interior, succeeding William Torrey Harris [*q.v.*], and acted in that capacity for five years. It was his business as commissioner to collect and diffuse such information as should help the people of the United States to establish a better system of schools. He had no direct control over education, for that remained a state function, but he considered that a duty of his office was to "propagandize" for better educational facilities. As commissioner he published ten volumes of reports and wrote a number of articles and addresses, some of which were collected in *Government by Influence, and Other Addresses* (1910). To his amused surprise he discovered that he had one direct administrative responsibility, the supervision of reindeer in Alaska.

In June 1911 Brown resigned his office to become the seventh chancellor of New York University, upon the retirement of Henry Mitchell MacCracken [*q.v.*]. The institution to which he was called had been chartered in 1831, and its founders had great expectations of creating a fully organized university, somewhat like the recently created University of London. It had fallen upon evil days during the crisis of 1837 and was in a semi-moribund condition fifty years later. MacCracken had given it new life and had developed it into a structure having at least the fundamental framework of the university which its founders had planned. Chancellor Brown, during his twenty-two years' tenure (1911–33), strove to complete the structure and improve the parts, and he brought from Washington a pertinent knowledge of the history and experiences of universities, American and European. During his term, New York University experienced a spectacular growth in numbers, becoming one of the largest universities in the United States in enrolment of students, and one peculiarly identified in the personnel of those students with its cosmopolitan environment. Its growth in size was accompanied by a relatively smaller growth in resources; but, with the resources at his disposal, Brown accomplished much in raising the standards of the institution. The medical and law schools became postgraduate, a dental school was added, and a new, coeducational undergraduate college created at Washington Square. In June 1933 he retired, becoming chancellor emeritus, but survived his retirement for only eighteen months. His wife had died in 1932; they were childless. A farmer boy, brought up on the prairie in conditions of considerable hardship, Brown developed into a man of unusual delicacy of temperament. His outstanding qualities were a complete absence of pretense, and a love of the beautiful. As his face showed, he was somewhat of a dreamer, and much of a poet, perhaps a little too much so for entire worldly success in his profession.

[The volume of selections from Brown's writings, *A Few Remarks* (1933), contains a biog. introduction by Le Roy E. Kimball. See also: Ruth Eddy, *The Eddy Family in America* (1930); L. A. Bowman, *The Life of Isaac Eddy Brown* (1926); *Elmer Ellsworth Brown, Aug. 28, 1861–Nov. 3, 1934* (1935), a memorial pub. by N. Y. Univ.; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; T. F. Jones, *N. Y. Univ., 1832: 1932* (1933); *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 4, 1934.]

THEODORE F. JONES

BROWN, WILLIAM HILL (1765–Sept. 2, 1793), pioneer author, was baptized at the Hollis Street Church, Boston, Dec. 1, 1765, the son of Gawen Brown, celebrated clockmaker, from Northumberland, England, and his third wife, Elizabeth (Hill) Brown, daughter of Colonel and Justice John Hill. Of his half-brothers, Gawen and John Brown were Revolutionary officers, and Mather Brown [*q.v.*] was a painter in London. The latter's mother was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Mather Byles [*q.v.*], poet and wit. Her sister, Catherine Byles, maintained a strong interest in her nephew-by-marriage and was his early literary confidante and adviser. He appears in her correspondence with Mather Brown as a likable, fun-loving boy, helping in his father's shop on State Street. Perhaps under her tutelage, he obtained an unusual acquaintance with the English writers and imitated them in a surprising range of verse and prose forms. Among these efforts were two brief moralistic novels on the theme of two lovers who learn that they are children of the same father, seducer of the girl's mother. One story, in epistolary form, ended in tragedy; the other, by a *tour de force*, happily. The suicide of a neighbor, Fanny Apthorp, allegedly seduced by a brother-in-law, apparently prompted Brown to insert in the former a group of letters paralleling Fanny's story and to publish it, in February 1789, as *The Power of Sympathy, or The Triumph of Nature*, "Founded in Fact," widely advertised by the printer, Isaiah Thomas [*q.v.*], as the first American novel. The Apthorp family, with Brown's consent, are said to have bought and destroyed most of the copies.

To Thomas's *Massachusetts Magazine,* from its first issue in January 1789, to the beginning of 1793, Brown contributed lyrics, sonnets, moral tales, essays, and miscellaneous items. The *Columbian Centinel,* Boston, printed from Sept. 1 to Dec. 11, 1790, his "Yankee" series of essays, perhaps his best work in this field. He participated in the agitation for legislation permitting the opening of a theatre in Massachusetts, and wrote in anticipation a tragedy on Major André and a comedy, *Penelope.* He prepared for the law, and in the winter of 1792–93 went to North Carolina, living with his sister Elizabeth and her husband, Thomas Hichborn, at Murfreesboro, and studying, perhaps with William R. Davie [*q.v.*] of Halifax. In the summer of 1793 he fell ill of fever and died, at Murfreesboro, in his twenty-eighth year. His friend Robert Treat Paine's "Monody on the Death of William Hill Brown" (reprinted in *The Works in Verse and Prose of the Late Robert Treat Paine,* 1812) emphasized his social graces, friendliness, wit, and helpful criticism. Catherine Byles wrote to Davie on Oct. 29, 1793, for the manuscript of Brown's tragedy, *West Point Preserved, or The Treason of Arnold,* which was enacted seven nights at the Haymarket Theatre, Boston, in April 1797. The manuscript was used by William Dunlap (*Diary of William Dunlap, 1776–1839,* 1930, I, 225) when finishing his own tragedy, *André.* Twelve years after Brown's death his cousin Joshua Belcher, coeditor of the *Boston Magazine* (1805–06) and the *Emerald* (1806–07), printed more than fifty pieces from his manuscript, including a set of prose maxims in the manner of Rochefoucauld and a series of humorous beast fables in verse. In 1807 Belcher and Armstrong also published Brown's remaining novel, *Ira and Isabella, or The Natural Children.*

Brown's work, hasty and unrevised, is interesting chiefly for its early date and a range of experimentation equaled by none of his American contemporaries. Aside from a brief mention in William Allen's *American Biographical and Historical Dictionary* (2nd ed., 1832), he received scant notice until 1894. In that year a mistaken attribution of *The Power of Sympathy* to Sarah Wentworth Apthorp Morton [*q.v.*], poetess and sister to Fanny Apthorp, called forth a protest from Brown's surviving niece, Rebecca (Volintine) Thompson, while the novel was being serially reprinted in the *Bostonian* (October 1894–April 1895). A facsimile reprint was issued by the Facsimile Text Society in 1937 under the title *William Hill Brown: The Power of Sympathy. Reproduced from the First Edition* (2 vols.).

[For the extraordinary attribution of *The Power of Sympathy* to Mrs. Morton and its refutation, see Walter Littlefield's introduction to his edition of the novel (1894); A. W. Brayley, "The Real Author of 'The Power of Sympathy,'" in the *Bostonian,* Dec. 1894; Emily Pendleton and Milton Ellis, *Philenia: The Life and Work of Sarah Wentworth Morton* (Univ. of Maine Studies, 2nd ser., no. 20, 1931); and Milton Ellis, "The Authorship of the First Am. Novel," in *Am. Literature,* Jan. 1933, and "Bibliog. Note" prefaced to the Facsimile Text Society reprint of the novel. See further C. K. Bolton, "Some Notes on the Gawen Brown Family," in the *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record,* Oct. 1933. The Byles family letter-books are preserved in the Mass. Hist. Soc. Lib.]

MILTON ELLIS

BROWNSON, WILLARD HERBERT (July 8, 1845–Mar. 16, 1935), naval officer, was born in Lyons, Wayne County, N. Y. He was the third child and second son of the five children of Morton and Harriet J. (Taft) Brownson. Both parents were of New England ancestry; the father was an iron manufacturer. His line of descent has been traced to the Englishman Richard Brownson, one of the first settlers of Hartford County, Conn. The mother was a distant relation of President W. H. Taft. On Nov. 29, 1861, Willard was appointed acting midshipman at the Naval Academy, then at Newport, R. I., and in the following year his title was changed to midshipman. Since the practice cruises during the Civil War were often made in search of the enemy, he had a taste of actual warfare. In September 1865, when some of the school ships were returning to Annapolis, he was ordered, in preference to other members of his class, to a responsible position on board the yacht *America* (Log of the *Macedonian,* August–September 1865, United States Naval Academy Library). On Oct. 10 Brownson was graduated twenty-eighth in a class of fifty-four. For two years he was with the North Atlantic Squadron. From 1868 to 1871 he was on the Pacific Station, a part of the time on board the flagship *Ossipee.* In 1870, when executive officer of the *Mohican,* he commanded a cutting-out expedition up the Teacapan River in Mexico which captured and burned the piratical vessel *Forward,* with the loss of two men killed and seven wounded (*Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy,* 1870, pp. 141–49). His commander commended him for his "ability and gallantry." In the meantime he had been made an ensign, 1866; master, 1868, and lieutenant, 1869.

In 1875 he was sent with a draft of men to the Asiatic Station where he remained three years as senior lieutenant, at first of the *Kearsarge,* and later of the flagship *Tennessee.* As a lieutenant commander, a rank that he attained in 1880, he was for several years with the Coast and Geodetic Survey as commander of surveying vessels or as hydrographic inspector. While in command of the *Petrel,* of the North Atlantic Station, 1889–91, he was in the latter year commissioned commander. In 1892 he took command of the *Dolphin,* on special service, and in the following year was transferred to the *Detroit* and sent to the South Atlantic Station. At Rio de Janeiro, in January 1894, where the most powerful American fleet since the Civil War was assembled on account of the revolt of the Brazilian navy, Brownson had the leading part, under his commander-in-chief, in opening the port to American commerce, an action commended by Congress (J. R. Spears, *The History of Our Navy,* V, 1899, 149–55). In March 1898, in anticipation of a war with Spain, he was sent to Europe to buy ships and on his return was placed in command of the auxiliary cruiser *Yankee,* which after some preliminary duties patrolling the American coast joined the blockading squadron off Cuba and was employed in the bombardment of Santiago and the occupation of Guantanamo. After engagements with the enemy off Cienfuegos and near Casilda she captured and burned five fishing vessels in the vicinity of the Isle of Pines. In recognition of his services in the war Brownson was awarded the Spanish Campaign and Sampson medals.

Commissioned captain from Mar. 3, 1899, he was in the following year placed in command of the battleship *Alabama.* Subsequently he became superintendent of the Naval Academy, an assignment that crowned a considerable service there—instructor in mathematics, 1872–75; assistant to the commandant of cadets, 1878–81; and commandant of cadets, 1894–95. The period of his superintendence, 1902–05, is notable in academy annals for the advancement of the work of rebuilding the physical plant. In 1936 a handsome mural in memory of Brownson was unveiled in Memorial Hall. Soon after attaining the rank of rear admiral, May 6, 1905, he hoisted his flag on board the *West Virginia* as commander of the Fourth Division North Atlantic Fleet and in the following year attained the pinnacle of his career as commander-in-chief of the Asiatic Fleet, having previously for a few months commanded the Special Service Squadron. On his return to the United States in 1907 he was appointed chief of the Bureau of Navigation, a shore duty that is regarded second to none; and when he was retired from the navy, July 8, he was by order of President Roosevelt continued as chief of the bureau. In December he came into sharp disagreement with Surgeon-General P. M. Rixey over the placing of a medical officer in command of the hospital ship *Relief,* and when the President supported Rixey Brownson resigned as chief, thus ending his long naval service, according to the line officers, "in a blaze of glory." Brownson had the distinction, unusual for a naval officer, of making a private fortune (at one time running to five figures), a success that led to his election to a directorship in the International Nickel Company. Slender, under average height, neat in appearance, he was robust even in extreme old age. He was an excellent sailor and disciplinarian, a natural leader, afloat or ashore. His marriage to Isabella King Roberts occurred on July 10, 1872, at Yonkers, N. Y. He died in Washington, D. C., of bronchopneumonia. Three of his six children grew to maturity, Roswell Roberts, Harriet, and Caroline Robinson.

[In addition to the above references see: G. H. Cowles, *Landmarks of Wayne County, N. Y.* (1895), pt. III, 106–07; Transcript of Record, Bureau of Navigation; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 17, 1935; information supplied by Brownson's daughter, Mrs. C. L. Russey, and Capt. D. W. Knox, U. S. N.; "Appendix to the Report of the Chief of the Bureau of Navigation for 1898," *House Doc. No. 3,* 55 Cong., 3 Sess.; F. E. Chadwick, *The Relations of the U. S. and Spain: The Spanish-Am. War* (2 vols., 1911); documents relating to Brownson's resignation in *House Doc. No. 552,* 60 Cong., 1 Sess.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

BRUCE, ANDREW ALEXANDER (Apr. 15, 1866–Dec. 6, 1934), professor of law, jurist, author, was born in Nunda Drug, Madras Presidency, India, the son of Gen. Edward Archibald Bruce, of the British Indian Army, and Anne Young (McMaster) Bruce. He is said to have been descended from Robert the Bruce, king of Scotland. According to custom, he was sent home to England for his schooling and attended Holmesdale House, Sussex, 1874–79, and Bath College, Bath, 1879–81. In 1881 his father died, and the boy was to have joined one of his uncles, living abroad; but by some one's misunderstanding he found himself, deserted and alone, at the age of fifteen, on a steamer bound for the United States. Landed in New York, an orphan and a penniless immigrant, he began a career that was a remarkable example of character conquering circumstance. Seeking fortune in the West, he reached Minnesota, where he worked as a farm hand while attending high school and preparing for college. He was graduated both in arts and in law at the University of Wisconsin (A.B., 1890, LL.B., 1892), with a Phi Beta Kappa and football record. Following his graduation he was successively secretary to the justices of the Wisconsin supreme court (1892–94); chief clerk of the law department of the Wisconsin Central Railway Company in Chicago (1892); and attorney to the Illinois State Board of Factory Inspectors (1893–95). For a few years he practised law in Chicago but left this work in 1898 to become a professor of law. He taught first at the University of Wisconsin (1898–1902), and from there he went to the University of North Dakota, where from 1904 to 1911 he served also as dean of the law school. In the latter year he resigned to accept an appointment to the state supreme court. He was returned to the court by election in 1912 and from 1916 to 1919 he was chief justice. During these years he became one of the most important and respected personalities in public affairs. In addition to his positions in the university and on the court he served as president of the state bar association and as chairman of the board of law examiners—achieving the four highest posts in the legal profession in the state. Desiring a greater opportunity for research in the law, and more freedom to express his opinions on current problems, he retired from the bench and returned to teaching, first at the University of Minnesota (1919–22) and then at Northwestern University (1922–34).

During the various stages of his career, Bruce's wide circle of social interests had led to numerous positions of public and national influence—in the Universal Congress of Lawyers at the St. Louis exposition in 1904, in the Citizens' Advisory Committee of the Chicago police department, in the general council of the American Bar Association, in the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws, the Chicago Juvenile Protective Association and the Hull-House Advisory Board, the Illinois Commission on Pardons and Paroles, and the American Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology. As speaker on behalf of civic causes, he was greatly in demand and made hundreds of addresses, asking no compensation. Besides many articles in legal and other periodicals he published *Property and Society* (1916), a penetrating examination of the function of property in society; *Non-Partisan League* (1921), a history of the North Dakota agrarian movement; and *The American Judge* (1924), a unique study of the evolution of an elective judiciary, with a discussion of its merits and defects. He also revised and published in 1931 the fourth edition of Cooley's standard work, *The General Principles of Constitutional Law in the United States.*

In character Bruce was an unusual combination of heart and intellect—sturdily conscientious, unselfish without limit, modest to excess, and actively sympathetic with every aspect of others' misery and misfortune. He died of a heart attack, following a bronchial infection. He had married, on June 29, 1899, Elizabeth Bacon Pickett, daughter of Joseph D. Pickett, at one time president of the University of Kentucky. They had two children: a son, Edward, and a daughter, Glenn.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Who's Who in Chicago*, 1931; *Ill. Law Rev.*, Jan. 1935; 65 *N. Dak.*, li–liii; *Ann. Report of the Ill. State Bar Asso.*, 1935; *Bar Briefs . . . State Bar Asso. of N. Dak.*, Dec. 1935; C. A. Lounsberry, *N. Dak., Hist. and People* (1917), I, 455, II, 358–59; *Chicago Tribune*, Dec. 27, 1935.]

JOHN H. WIGMORE

BRUCE, PHILIP ALEXANDER (Mar. 7, 1856–Aug. 16, 1933), historian, was of Scottish ancestry and early Virginia lineage. His great-grandfather, Charles Bruce of "Soldier's Rest," Orange County, saw service in the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars and died about 1786. His grandfather, James Bruce, emigrated to Halifax County, south of the James River, and established himself at a seat called "Woodbourne." Here he engaged in the tobacco trade and accumulated a considerable fortune. In 1801 he purchased an estate on the north bank of the Staunton River in Charlotte County. In time this plantation, known as "Staunton Hill," came to include five thousand acres, but James Bruce never made it his home. After the death of his first wife in 1806 he was married in 1814 to Elvira (Cabell) Henry, widow of Patrick Henry, Jr., son of the Virginia orator. A son, Charles, was born in 1826 who was to inherit the Staunton Hill estate. He was educated at the University of North Carolina and at Harvard, and on Sept. 19, 1848, he was married to Sarah Alexander Seddon, sister of James A. Seddon [*q.v.*]. He brought his bride to the house which he had had built on his Staunton Hill property. This big house, a crenelated Victorian mansion designed by a graduate of West Point, was to become the heart of one of the largest tobacco plantations in Virginia, operated by over five hundred slaves. Here Philip Alexander Bruce was born, the sixth of ten children. When the boy was five years old, the Civil War broke upon the land. Soldiers marched in the fields of "Staunton Hill" and his father rode away to battle at the head of a company of field artillery which he had recruited among his neighbors and equipped at his own expense. The slaves remained at work on the plantation; his mother managed the estate and ministered to the needs of the wounded and distressed, while giving rudimentary instruction to young Philip with the aid of McGuffey's readers ("Plantation Memories of the Civil War," *South Atlantic Quarterly*, January 1915).

When Philip was nine he commenced daily journeys, riding tandem with an older brother, to a neighboring old-field school, taught by the local clergyman. Here, in a clearing left by the early pioneers, he made the acquaintance of Greek and Latin, and here, or at nearby "Staunton Hill," he heard the reverberation of the guns along the Chickahominy ("Recollections of My Plantation Teachers," *South Atlantic Quarterly,* January 1917). He continued at this school for a few years after the war and then studied for some time under tutors in his own home. Thereafter he attended Norwood Academy in Nelson County and in 1873 entered the University of Virginia. Here he specialized in English and history and was graduated in 1876. From Virginia he went to Harvard University, where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1878. He returned to Virginia for further legal study and then for a time practised his profession in Baltimore. But he was more interested in the pursuit of letters than in standing at the bar. Directly influenced by an early youth spent on a large slaveholding plantation, he followed the bent of his mind and published his first book, *The Plantation Negro as a Freeman,* in 1889. During the next year he accepted a post as editorial writer for the Richmond *Times.* After two years he resigned this position to become corresponding secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, and in 1893 he began the publication and became the first editor of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.* In 1895 he published his two-volume *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century* (reprinted in 1935). On Oct. 19, 1896, he was married to Elizabeth Tunstall (Taylor) Newton of Norfolk, Va., by whom he had one daughter, Philippa Alexander.

In 1898 Bruce made the first of several journeys to England in order to pursue his historical research and while there contributed essays to the *Contemporary Review,* the *Westminster Review,* the *Gentleman's Magazine* and other publications. In 1905 he published *The Rise of the New South* for The History of North America series, and this was followed by *Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century* (1907) and *Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century* (2 vols., 1910). In 1916 the alumni of the University of Virginia requested him to write a centennial history of his alma mater. In order to pursue this work more conveniently, he removed to Charlottesville, where he spent the remainder of his life. During the years 1920–22 his *History of the University of Virginia* appeared in five volumes, and in 1929 *The Virginia Plutarch* (2 vols.) was published. In addition to these major works, he was the author of other books, including a volume of poems, and contributed essays to the *South Atlantic Quarterly* and the *Sewanee Review.* He died at his home near the University of Virginia and was interred in the University cemetery. Few lives have been devoted so completely to the cause of historical research, and with so little regard for material reward.

[There are brief sketches of the subject in *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Who's Who in the South* (1927); L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), III, 367–68; *Hist. of Va.* (1924), V, 51–52; and the Charlottesville *Progress,* Aug. 17, 1933. A somewhat fuller account is given by J. C. Metcalf in the *Lib. of Southern Literature,* XVII (1923), 91–95, with a bibliog. of his writings appended, pp. 95–97. See also Alexander Brown, *The Cabells and Their Kin* (1895), pp. 335–37, and the account of "Staunton Hill" in R. A. Lancaster, *Historic Va. Homes and Churches* (1915). Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by Bruce's daughter, Mrs. A. B. Shepperson.]

THOMAS P. ABERNETHY

BRUSH, CHARLES FRANCIS (Mar. 17, 1849–June 15, 1929), inventor, son of Isaac Elbert and Delia Williams (Phillips) Brush, was born in Euclid Township, Cuyahoga County, Ohio. His father, a woolen manufacturer and farmer, was descended from Thomas Brush, who emigrated from England to Long Island about 1653. As a boy Charles showed the bent of his mind by experimenting with batteries, magnets, and other electrical devices. In 1865, on completing his studies in the Cleveland high school, he wrote a graduating essay, entitled "The Conservation of Force." In 1869 he received the degree of mining engineer at the University of Michigan. Returning to Cleveland, he was an analytical and consulting chemist, 1870–73; and a commission merchant dealing in iron, 1873–77. Experimenting during his spare time, he perfected a dynamo that came into wide use. In 1877 he gave up all employment to devote himself to the development of electric lighting, and in the following year he announced the invention of the Brush arc light. In April 1879 he demonstrated his lighting system in the Cleveland Public Square, and that city was the first to adopt it. In the following year it was introduced in England and soon its use was world-wide. The Brush Electric Company was organized in Cleveland with a large capital; and a similar company, in London. His inventions were so profitable that competitors subjected him to costly litigation in maintaining his patents. Those for the double arc lamp were upheld in sixteen court decisions. Of his more than fifty inventions, many were improvements of the arc light, such as the double arc lamp with automatic cutover, automatic cutout for each lamp, and means for charging storage batteries for the constant-current arc light. Other inventions related to electroplating, electric storage-batteries, copper-plating of carbon electrodes, and the improvement of dynamos. In 1891, when the Brush Electric Company was taken over by the General Electric Company, Brush retired from the electric lighting business. Later he interested himself in Carl Linde's process for extracting oxygen from liquid air, improved it, and became founder and first president of the Linde Air Products Company. By his inventions he acquired a considerable fortune and ranked as one of the leading residents of Cleveland. He was president of the Cleveland Arcade Company, president of the Euclid Avenue National Bank, and member of the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce.

Brush's early inventions were exceedingly useful and were made to supply an existing demand. As he grew older, the more theoretical aspects of science attracted him. He got his exercise from walking; his recreation, frequently at night, from his laboratory and machine shop in the basement of his house on Euclid Avenue, built about 1880. Here were his machines for his experiments in the field of gravitation. The results are embodied in a series of papers entitled, "Discussion of a Kinetic Theory of Gravitation," published in the *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society,* 1914–28. Among other papers are the following: "Some Diffraction Phenomena: Superposed Fringes" (*Ibid.,* vol. LII, 1913); "Spontaneous Generation of Heat in Recently Hardened Steel" (*Proceedings of the Royal Society,* ser. A, vol. XCIII, 1917); "Persistent Generation of Heat in Some Rocks and Minerals and Its Probable Significance" (*Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society,* vol. LXVI, 1927); and "The Development of Magnetic Susceptibility in Manganese Steel by Prolonged Heat Treatment" (*Ibid.,* vol. LVII, 1918). Brush's honors were numerous: 1881, chevalier of Legion of Honor, France; 1899, Rumford medal, American Academy of Arts and Sciences; 1913, Edison medal, American Institute of Electrical Engineers; 1928, Franklin medal, Franklin Institute, and the Cleveland Medal for Public Service.

Tall and spare, he was of a rather serious mien. Something of his character may be gathered from his remark on his eightieth birthday: "Retiring is the worst thing you can do. You simply cannot be a loafer and be healthy and happy." When faced with the prospect of giving up golf or his work, he gave up golf. He was a firm believer in the innate goodness of man. Always liberal with his time and money when the interests of Cleveland or of a scientific society were involved, he found wider scope for his generosity by establishing in 1928 the Charles F. Brush Foundation for the Betterment of the Human Race, for research in eugenics, to which he gave half a million dollars. On Oct. 6, 1875, he was married to Mary E. Morris, of Cleveland, who bore him three children, Edna, Helene, and Charles Francis. He died of pneumonia at his home in Cleveland.

[M. A. Brush, *Geneal.: Brush-Bowers* (1904), pp. 8–9, 39–40; *Who's Who in Amercia,* 1928–29; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* LXIX (1935), pp. 494–98; *Cleveland Plain Dealer,* June 16, 17, 1929; *N. Y. Times,* June 16, 1929; *Sci. American,* Sept. 1929; S. P. Orth, *A Hist. of Cleveland* (1910), vol. I; J. H. Kennedy, *A Hist. of Cleveland* (1896).]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

BRUSH, EDWARD NATHANIEL (Apr. 23, 1852–Jan. 10, 1933), psychiatrist, the son of Nathaniel Howland and Myra Theresa (Warren) Brush, was born in Glenwood, Erie County, N. Y. He was descended from Thomas Brush, who emigrated from England in the seventeenth century and settled at Huntington, Long Island. He was educated in public and private schools of Buffalo. Owing to the death of his father he entered immediately the Buffalo Medical School without going through college. After graduating in 1874 he had two years of assistantship with the professor of medicine and associated himself with his preceptor, Julius F. Miner, professor of surgery and editor of the *Buffalo Medical and Surgical Journal.* Brush himself was connected with the journal as associate editor and as editor from 1873 to 1879. He also assisted Dr. James P. White, a leading gynecologist and obstetrician, during his years of practice in Buffalo. His interest in further work in pathology led Dr. John Purdue Gray [*q.v.*] to invite him to work a few months at the Utica State Lunatic Asylum (later Utica State Hospital) in 1878, whereupon he actually espoused psychiatric hospital work as assistant, and, during Gray's disability from an attempt at assassination by a former patient, as acting superintendent. In 1884, when Dr. John Bassett Chapin became superintendent of the department for the insane of the Pennsylvania Hospital in Philadelphia, Brush was put in charge of the men's department.

On Jan. 1, 1891, Brush assumed the superintendency of the new Sheppard Asylum at Towson, Md. During a tenure of twenty-nine years as physician and later also as administrator, he developed the institution into the Sheppard and Enoch Pratt Hospital, a semi-private hospital which became outstanding among institutions of its kind. His association with Stewart Paton enabled Brush not only to provide the best therapeutic facilities for his patients but also to make the hospital a center of training for the development of investigation and research. With Paton, William Rush Dunton, and Clarence B. Farrar he actually developed an important center of training for psychiatrists. Moreover, in the treatment of the insane, with the special help of William Rush Dunton, Brush and his staff did as much as any others in the United States to develop occupational therapy. In 1882 and again in 1904 he widened his contacts by visits to British and Continental institutions. Concurrently with his hospital work Brush taught in Baltimore at the Woman's Medical School from 1896 to 1899, the College of the Physicians and Surgeons, 1899 to 1915, and at the University of Maryland, 1915 to 1920, when he became professor emeritus. Throughout his career he was an active member of the local and state medical societies. He was associate editor of the *American Journal of Insanity* (after 1921 the *American Journal of Psychiatry*) from 1878 to 1884 and again from 1897 to 1904, and editor from 1904 to 1931. He held the journal to a high editorial standard and in so doing exerted a quiet but salutary influence on his profession. His own bibliography, containing some fifty contributions to medical journals, covers a wide range of interests. He was president of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland, 1904–05, and of the American Medico-psychological Association, 1915–16, and received honorary membership in British, Belgian, and French societies.

Brush was married to Delia Austin Hawley of Buffalo on Sept. 18, 1879. They had two daughters, Lavinia and Florence, and a son, Nathaniel Hawley Brush, who followed the profession of his father but died prematurely at fifty-three. After the death of his first wife in 1911, Brush was married on Aug. 6, 1914, to Marie Trego Hartman of Baltimore, who survived him. He died of pneumonia in his eighty-first year.

[See *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Am. Jour. of Psychiatry,* May 1932, for appreciative articles at the time of Brush's eightieth birthday, and Jan. 1933 for obit. notice; *Mental Hygiene,* Apr. 1933; *Jour. of Nervous and Mental Diseases,* June 1933; the *Sun* (Baltimore) and *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 11, 1933.]

ADOLF MEYER

BURGESS, GEORGE KIMBALL (Jan. 4, 1874–July 2, 1932), physicist, born in Newton, Mass., was the eldest of five children of Charles A. and Addie Louise (Kimball) Burgess and a direct descendant of Thomas Burgess who was in Sandwich, Mass., in 1637. He attended the public schools of his native town and then entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, graduating in 1896. His record brought him a "traveling fellowship" and he decided to pursue graduate studies at the Sorbonne. Although he chose for his thesis a redetermination of the constant of gravitation, he soon made the acquaintance of Le Chatelier and became interested in high-temperature measurements, translating Le Chatelier's book on the subject (*High Temperature Measurements,* 1901). During his years in Paris he met Suzanne Babut, to whom he was married on Jan. 5, 1901. After the award of his doctorate with mention "très Honorable" in 1901, he returned to the United States, where he joined the physics department of the University of Michigan. The following year he was called to the University of California. On June 8, 1903, he became a member of the staff of the National Bureau of Standards and began a series of researches in the field of high-temperature measurements. With Dr. C. W. Waidner, then chief of the heat division, he made investigations that included a study of optical pyrometry, platinum resistance thermometry at high temperatures, the determination of the melting points of pure metals, and the study of the selective radiation from incandescent bodies.

In 1908 Waidner and Burgess suggested as a natural reproducible standard of light the black body radiation of a hollow tube immersed in molten platinum. Lack of suitable refractories (the temperature required was about 3200° F.) made it impossible to carry out the experimental procedure at that time, but twenty years later, as director of the bureau, Burgess had the satisfaction of seeing this standard experimentally realized by members of his staff. Still later, the Waidner-Burgess standard was recommended by the international committee on weights and measures, as a new international standard of light. Burgess's interest in the properties of materials at high temperatures led him into the field of physical metallurgy, and in 1913 he was made chief of the newly organized metallurgical division of the bureau. He still found time for research, particularly into the causes of dangerous defects in steel rails, car wheels, and other railroad equipment. He also contributed to the development by Sir Robert Hadfield of an improved method for producing steel ingots from which sound rails could be rolled. In 1917 he was sent by the government on a special mission to France to obtain data on the types of research most urgently needed by the Allies which could be undertaken in the United States.

In April 1923 Burgess was appointed director of the National Bureau of Standards. During the nine years of his administration the organization grew in the value and variety of its work.

He was particularly interested in linking the work of the bureau with American industries, and it was under his guidance that the plan was inaugurated by which industrial organizations were permitted to send experts to the bureau to work on problems of common interest to the industry and to the government. Following his suggestion also, the commercial standardization work of the Department of Commerce became an integral part of the bureau. He was active in the development and adoption of an international temperature scale, and in support of a program among the national laboratories of the world for a redetermination of the absolute values of the electrical units. During the last years of his administration the national hydraulic laboratory was completed, and facilities had been provided for the study of radio wave phenomena.

As a man, Burgess was dignified but friendly and alert. Manifold duties and responsibilities never seemed to weigh him down. He had very definite opinions and reached decisions promptly but trusted his subordinates to carry out details. He had little interest in sports and games, but he enjoyed other forms of recreation. He was always interested in the work of organizations engaged in furthering research and standardization. At the time of his death he was president of the National Conference on Weights and Measures, chairman of the Federal Specifications Board, the National Screw Thread Commission, and the Federal Fire Council, a director of the American Standards Association, and a member of the National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics. His four-year term of office as chairman of the National Research Council had just expired on June 30, 1932. He was associated with many technical societies, was a member (past treasurer) of the National Academy of Sciences, and a fellow of the American Physical Society and the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1929 he was one of the American delegates to the world engineering congress in Japan. He died suddenly, stricken, while at his desk, with a cerebral hemorrhage. He was buried at Newton, Mass.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Technical News Bull.*, July 1932; *Engineering News-Record*, July 7, 1932; *Iron Age*, July 7, 1932; Lyman J. Briggs, memoir in *Science*, July 15, 1932; *Safety Engineering*, July 1932; *Jour. of the Franklin Institute*, Aug. 1932; *Sci. Monthly*, Aug. 1932; L. A. Morrison and S. P. Sharples, *Hist. of the Kimball Family in America* (1897), II, 1135; *Evening Star* (Washington), July 2, 1932.]

LYMAN J. BRIGGS

BURGESS, JOHN WILLIAM (Aug. 26, 1844–Jan. 13, 1931), university dean, professor of political science, author, was born in Giles County, Tenn., the son of Thomas T. and Mary J. (Edwards) Burgess. He was descended from Thomas Burgess, who emigrated to New England in 1630 and in 1637 settled in Sandwich, Mass. On the maternal side, his ancestry traces to the Edwards family of Virginia. His parents, though slave owners, strongly upheld the Union and were influential in shaping their son's views on national unity which he supported during the Civil War. These views later influenced his theory of sovereignty. From 1859 to 1862 the boy studied at Cumberland University, an institution more properly termed a high school, situated in Lebanon, near Nashville. There he became a friend of Jordan Stokes, an outstanding lawyer and devotee of Clay. When the Federal armies invaded Tennessee in 1862, Burgess escaped northward and joined the Army of the Ohio, serving with the Union forces until 1864. He then attended Amherst College and received the degree of A.B. in 1867, when he began law studies at Springfield. He was admitted to the Massachusetts bar two years later.

Burgess began his teaching career in 1869 as professor of English literature and political economy at Knox College, Galesburg, Ill. From 1871 to 1873 he studied at the universities of Berlin, Leipzig, and Göttingen under the philosophers Zeller and Lotze, the physicist von Helmholtz, the economist Roscher, the jurist von Gneist, an authority on European legal systems, and the historians Curtius, Mommsen, von Ranke, Waitz, Droysen, and von Treitschke. His training in history, political science, and public law and his experience in Germany had a great effect upon his later career as an educator. To this period, also, traces his understanding of Hegel, who so greatly influenced his fundamental political philosophy. In 1873 he became professor of history, political science, and political economy at Amherst, where he attempted to put into effect his studies abroad by concentrating upon his most intelligent students and by developing independent research. These activities, however, he was not able to carry forward until 1876, when he began lecturing on constitutional law and political science at the law school of Columbia College in New York.

Burgess's contribution at Columbia was that of a pioneer. As no American university then existed in the modern sense of the term, his aim was to introduce the broader philosophical organization under which he had studied in Germany. His first plan was to establish courses in general public affairs in the law school. Frustrated in this effort, he then tried to create the nucleus of a research organization in political science and also proposed that Columbia become a university, a genuine institution of higher learning modeled on the German universities and the École Libre des Sciences Politiques, which he had visited in Paris in 1878. In 1880 he persuaded the trustees to allow him to organize the faculty and school of political science, the first in the United States, devoted to the systematic study of politics and public law. He became its first dean in 1890 and later became dean of the faculties of philosophy, pure science, and fine arts, the combined graduate faculties. The college finally assumed the title of Columbia University when other non-professional graduate faculties had been set up and broad educational policies established for the entire institution. Burgess's main aims for the university, in general, and for political science, in particular, were threefold: to carry on critical, independent research, to prepare teachers, and to train students for public service. At the time of his retirement in 1912, marking the end of his thirty-six years of teaching at Columbia, the faculty which he had guided had grown from a single department of political science to the four departments of history, public law, economics, and social science, all including men of outstanding importance.

While at Columbia, Burgess founded the first academic political periodical in the United States, the *Political Science Quarterly*. During the year 1906–07 he was Roosevelt Professor of American History and Institutions at Friedrich-Wilhelms University in Berlin, lecturing there and also at the universities of Leipzig and Bonn as the first exchange professor under a plan for closer intellectual relations with Germany. He also gave a series of lectures before the Juristic Society of Austria-Hungary in Vienna, explaining the federal system of American government to an audience which included Franz Ferdinand, the heir apparent, and many prominent lawyers and officials of the Dual Monarchy who were interested in it as a possible future form of organization for Austria-Hungary. In 1914–15 he was again in Europe as visiting professor in Austrian universities.

In his method of dealing with political theory, Burgess was historical and comparative. He analyzed the nature and functions of government, concentrating upon comparative law, for which his training as a historian and jurist amply fitted him. He repudiated the doctrines of natural law, social contract, and the federal state. The sovereignty of the state, which is the "original, absolute, unlimited power" over individuals and associations, he distinguished from the government in power at a certain time. He held that the government was, strictly speaking, not sovereign and might encroach upon individual liberty, which arises from the state itself and which is protected by the constitution, including the bill of rights, by an independent judiciary, by a suffrage "limited to men of intelligence, character and means," and ultimately by the original sovereign state itself. While elaborating the doctrine of the state in somewhat Hegelian style, Burgess feared the tyranny of the masses who might, by sheer force of numbers alone, carry democracy too far and fail to distinguish between government and sovereignty; he opposed the increase of governmental powers as intruding upon matters more properly left to individual action. Nevertheless, he did not consider that the state is limited in its functions to preventing certain kinds of action or that it should act only for individuals as such; it acts for the community as a whole and may positively advance the general welfare by methods expressly directed toward that end. He conceived the ends of the state to be, primarily, the establishment of government to secure peace and order, and, secondarily, the establishment of individual liberty, by which two processes the national genius of the people may find expression. The ultimate purpose of the state he believed to be the perfection of humanity by the development of reason and the civilization of the world.

The nation he viewed as the highest product of political development. He exalted it, gave it a broad world mission, and held that it solved the problem of international organization by avoiding world empire. He believed that the Roman peoples and, more particularly, the Teutonic, including the American, were superior in political capacity to other peoples, and that it was their duty to undertake the civilization of the politically uncivilized. On the other hand, he opposed the efforts of the United States Government to enter the League of Nations, as these efforts enlarged too greatly the powers of the federal government.

Burgess was the author of a number of scholarly works. They include: *The American University: When Shall It Be? Where Shall It Be? What Shall It Be?* (1884); *Political Science and Comparative Constitutional Law* (2 vols., 1890–91); a study in United States history entitled *The Middle Period, 1817–58* (1897); *The Civil War and the Constitution, 1859–65* (2 vols., 1901); *Reconstruction and the Constitution, 1866–76* (1902); *The European War of 1914; Its Causes, Purposes, and Probable Results* (1915); *The Reconciliation of Government with*

Liberty (1915); *The Administration of President Hayes* (1916); *America's Relations to the Great War* (1916); *Recent Changes in American Constitutional Theory* (1923); *The Sanctity of Law: Wherein Does It Consist?* (1927); and *Reminiscences of an American Scholar: The Beginnings of Columbia University* (1934). After his retirement Burgess made his home at Newport, R. I., and Brookline, Mass. He died of a heart attack at the latter place in his eighty-seventh year. He was twice married. His first wife was Augusta Thayer Jones, to whom he was married on Aug. 24, 1869. She died in 1884 and on Sept. 2, 1885, he was married to Ruth Payne Jewett of Montpelier, Vt. She, with their son, Elisha Payne Jewett, survived him.

[In addition to Burgess's *Reminiscences of an Am. Scholar*, see Allan Nevins, "A Gentleman and a Scholar," *Saturday Rev. of Literature*, Sept. 1, 1934; W. R. Shepherd, "John Wm. Burgess," in *Am. Masters of Social Sci.: An Approach to the Study of the Social Sciences through the Neglected Field of Biog.* (1927), ed. by H. W. Odum; *Columbia Univ. Quart.*, Dec. 1930; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1931; and *Newport Mercury*, Jan. 17, 1931. For a bibliog. of his works see *A Bibliog. of the Faculty of Pol. Sci. of Columbia Univ., 1880–1930* (1931).]

CHARLES E. MERRIAM

BURLESON, HUGH LATIMER (Apr. 25, 1865–Aug. 1, 1933), Protestant Episcopal missionary bishop of South Dakota, was born at Northfield, Minn. He was the fourth child and second son of the Rev. Solomon Stevens Burleson, who forsook a law practice to become a clergyman, and his wife, Abigail Pomeroy. They had five sons, all of whom entered the ministry. From his early childhood Hugh Burleson lived in the Indian country, his father being a pioneer missionary under Bishop Whipple of Minnesota, the "Apostle to the Indians." When a young boy Hugh was adopted into the Oneida tribe and given the name of Tallahodh—Good Timber. He graduated from Racine College, Wisconsin, in 1887, and from the General Theological Seminary, New York, in 1893. In that year he was ordered deacon in the Episcopal Church and was ordained priest the following year. On Apr. 4, 1894, he was married to Helen S. Ely of New York. After ordination he served as curate in the Church of the Holy Communion, New York (1893–94), and in St. Luke's Church, Rochester, N. Y. (1894–95). In the latter year he was elected rector of St. Mark's Church, Waupaca, Wis., leaving after two years to become dean of Gethsemane Cathedral, Fargo, N. Dak., where again he came into contact with Indian work. From 1909 to 1916 he was secretary of the Board of Domestic and Foreign Missions, and during that period he was editor of *The Spirit of Missions*, the official organ of the missionary work of the Episcopal Church. At the General Convention of 1916 he was elected bishop of the missionary district of South Dakota, being consecrated in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York City. His field embraced not only more than one hundred Indian missions in South Dakota, but also the Santee Reservation in Nebraska and two large Indian schools. He became known as an expert on Indian problems, cooperating actively with the federal government in promoting the social and educational welfare of the red men. With a genius for friendliness, he won the affection of large numbers of people throughout the country and was greatly beloved by his Indian people. He had a gift for administration, served for several years as assessor to the presiding bishop, and in 1930 was appointed first vice-president of the National Council. In 1931 he resigned as missionary bishop of South Dakota and devoted himself to administrative work in New York. He died of angina pectoris while on a visit to South Dakota, leaving one son, John Ely. He was the author of *The Conquest of the Continent* (1911) and *How Our Church Came to Our Country* (1918).

[H. L. Burleson, *An Officer of the Line* (n.d.), the story of the Rev. S. S. Burleson's ministry; A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); *The Living Ch. Ann. . . . 1931* (1933); *Spirit of Missions*, Sept. 1933; *Churchman*, Aug. 15, 1933; *Living Church*, Aug. 12, 1933; journals of the missionary district of South Dakota, with Burleson's Episcopal addresses, 1917–31.]

E. CLOWES CHORLEY

BURNS, WILLIAM JOHN (Oct. 19, 1861–Apr. 14, 1932), detective, second son and third child of Michael and Bridget (Trahey) Burns, was born in Baltimore, Md. While he was still a child, his parents removed to Zanesville, Ohio, where his father continued his business as a merchant tailor, moving a little later to Columbus, Ohio. William, having received some education at parochial schools and a business college, entered his father's business. When the elder Burns became police commissioner of Columbus, William grasped the opportunity to try his skill at detective work. He proved highly proficient and aided the city police department in solving some of its problems. His reputation grew to such an extent that when notorious election frauds were committed in Ohio in 1885, the state solicited his aid and he solved the case. In 1889 he joined the United States Secret Service, being stationed first at St. Louis and then at Washington. Here he made a notable record. Among his achievements was the conviction in 1894 of a clever counterfeiter named

Brockway, who for twenty-five years had baffled the authorities, producing amazingly skilful forgeries of money and just as skilfully avoiding detection. In 1896 when Costa Rican malcontents sought to foment a revolution in that country and began by counterfeiting the money both of Costa Rica and the United States, Burns obtained evidence which sent the leaders to prison. When five prisoners were taken from a jail at Versailles, Ind., and lynched by a mob in 1897, and local officers failed to apprehend those guilty, the Governor of Indiana appealed to the federal government for aid. Masquerading as an insurance agent, Burns went to the scene and obtained a list of the perpetrators.

In 1903 the Department of the Interior sent Burns to investigate gigantic land frauds in Washington, Oregon, and California. He pursued the trail remorselessly, proving city, state, and federal officials, including a United States senator, John Hipple Mitchell [*q.v.*], to be involved. He was then called to San Francisco, where for three years he probed the corruption of the city political ring under the boss, Abe Ruef, and finally sent Ruef to the penitentiary. In 1909, in partnership with his son, Raymond J. Burns, he founded the William J. Burns National Detective Agency in New York and set up branches in many other cities of the nation. The agency at once took over the protection of the 12,000 member banks of the American Bankers' Association. Burns was asked to bring to justice the labor-union dynamiters who had for several years past maintained a reign of terror in the building trades, with great loss of life and property, the climax being the destruction of the *Los Angeles Times* building in 1910, with the loss of twenty-one lives. He unearthed evidence so convincing against John J. and James B. McNamara and Ortie McManigal of the International Association of Bridge and Structural Iron Workers that they confessed and were given long prison terms. Burns took a hand in the Atlantic City and Detroit municipal graft cases in 1912, and in the same year helped to solve the murder case of the New York gambler, Herman Rosenthal, with the result that a city police lieutenant and four gunmen were executed. In 1914 he presented strong evidence to prove the innocence of Leo Frank, charged with a murder in Georgia, and narrowly escaped death at the hands of a mob in Marietta, Ga., during his investigation.

Burns was at times severely criticized for taking questionable measures in obtaining information, and on several occasions he was himself in conflict with the law. In 1917 he was found guilty of a misdemeanor and fined for entering a law office in New York and making copies of letters which he turned over to a client. In 1921 he resigned the presidency of his own business and was appointed by Harry M. Daugherty, President Harding's attorney-general, as chief of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. His administration of the bureau did not enhance his reputation. He gave up the position in 1924 and returned to his agency, though in a less active capacity. When Harry F. Sinclair, oil producer, who was one of his clients, was on trial in Washington for contempt of court in 1927–28, Burns was convicted of "shadowing" the jury and sentenced to fifteen days in jail for contempt, but he was freed by the court on the ground that no overt act on his part was proven. He contributed many articles to magazines, and in collaboration with Isabel Ostrander he wrote a novel, *The Crevice,* in 1915. He also wrote *The Masked War* (the story of the labor dynamiters) in 1913, and *Stories of Check Raisers and How to Protect Yourself* in 1923. In 1932 he died of a heart attack at Sarasota, Fla. He was married on July 5, 1880, to Annie M. Ressler of Columbus, Ohio. She with four of their children, Florence, Raymond, William, and Kathleen, survived him. Two sons, George and Charles, predeceased their father.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; W. J. Burns, *The Masked War* (1913); Alvin F. Harlow, "I'll Make Every American Proud of the Secret Service," *Success Mag.,* Nov. 1921; S. H. Adams, *Incredible Era: The Life and Times of Warren Gamaliel Harding* (1939); *Nation,* July 13, 1916, Nov. 23, 1927; H. J. O'Higgins, *McClure's Mag.,* Feb. 1911–Aug. 1912; *N. Y. Times, Evening Star* (Washington), Apr. 15, 1932.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

BURR, WILLIAM HUBERT (July 14, 1851–Dec. 13, 1934), engineer, educator, was born in Waterford, Conn., the only child of George William and Marion Foote (Scovill) Burr. On his father's side he was descended from Jehue Burr, who emigrated to America from England in 1630 and soon settled in Roxbury, Mass.; on his mother's, from John Scovell, who was in Farmington, Conn., by 1666. Prepared by a private tutor, William, in October 1868, became a student in Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., where he was graduated with the degree of C.E. in 1872. During the next three years he worked for the Phillipsburg Bridge Company and for the water-works department of Newark, N. J. In 1875, however, he was called back to Rensselaer as acting professor of theoretical and practical mechanics, and the following year he was appointed professor of rational and technical mechanics. On Sept. 6, 1876, he married Caroline Kent Seelye; three children, Marion Elizabeth, William Fairfield, and George Lindsley, were born to them.

After teaching for about nine years he resigned and in April 1884 became associated with the Phoenix Bridge Company of Phoenixville, Pa. He remained with this concern until 1891, serving for a time as assistant to the chief engineer and finally as general manager. During this period the company had contracts for the erection of bridges in various parts of the country, which work Burr supervised. Upon severing his connection, he joined the engineering firm of Sooysmith & Company of New York. In 1892, however, he returned to teaching, becoming professor of engineering at Harvard, but leaving there the year following to accept a professorship of civil engineering at Columbia University. This position he held until 1916, when he became professor emeritus.

Burr's life covered a long span of years, during which there was much progress in the field of engineering and many projects of magnitude were executed. His own contributions were numerous and varied. While at Columbia he by no means confined himself to teaching but then, and later, carried on a consulting practice and had a hand in many activities of consequence. It was through his ability to deal with difficult problems that the construction of the Harlem River driveway was carried through to a successful conclusion in 1895–97. He was called to serve on important boards, local and national. In 1894 President Cleveland appointed him one of a board to judge as to the feasibility of a one-span bridge over the Hudson River at New York City, and, in 1896, to serve in a similar capacity to determine the location for a deep-water harbor on the Pacific coast. During this period he was also consultant, 1895–97, to the department of docks of New York. He was a member of the first and second Isthmian Canal commissions and advocated vigorously a sea-level canal; he also served on the board of construction engineers. In 1911 Governor Dix of New York selected him, with others, to advise regarding the construction of a state barge canal. He was for years a consultant on the water supply for New York City, and as advisor to the Port Authority had much to do with the building of important bridges. His design for a memorial bridge over the Potomac River, in a competition held in 1900, won the first prize.

Through his teaching and the books he published he also contributed in no small way to progress in the engineering field. As an instructor he endeavored to make his students self-dependent and compelled them to face and solve difficult problems for themselves. He held, also, that an engineer should be broadly as well as technically educated and so be able to take his place on an equality with any other professional man and render as valuable a service. Though the most of his books were prepared for use in classes, they did much to further technical progress. He was one of the leaders in the scientific technique of design which came to prevail during his lifetime. His work on columns and struts is especially significant. Among his more important publications, some of which went through several editions, are *A Course on the Stresses in Bridge and Roof Trusses, Arched Ribs, and Suspension Bridges* (1880); *The Elasticity and Resistance of the Materials of Engineering* (1883); *The Graphic Method of Influence Lines for Bridge and Roof Computation* (1905), with Myron S. Falk; *Suspension Bridges, Arch Ribs and Cantilevers* (1913).

Burr was a member of various professional societies and of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was decorated by the Japanese Government with the Order of the Sacred Treasure (2nd Degree). His first wife died in 1894 and in 1900 he married Gertrude Gold Shipman, by whom he had one daughter, Anne Louise. At the time of his death he was in his eighty-third year.

[C. B. Todd, *A General Hist. of the Burr Family in America* (1878, 1891); H. W. Brainard, *A Survey of the Scovils or Scovills in England and America* (1915); J. K. Finch, *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. C (1935); *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 14, 1934.]

JAMES K. FINCH

BURRAGE, WALTER LINCOLN (Oct. 26, 1860–Jan. 26, 1935), physician, author, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Alvah Augustus and Elizabeth Amelia (Smith) Burrage. He was the fifth child and second son in a family of eight. His father, a descendant of John Burrage who settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1637, was a merchant and served as alderman and in the state legislature. Prepared for college at the private school of G. W. C. Noble, Walter entered Harvard in 1879, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1883, and those of A.M. and M.D. in 1888. Before graduating from the medical department he had served for two years, 1886–88, according to the prevailing custom, as house physician in the Boston City Hospital. A post on the house staff of the Woman's Hospital, New York, from 1888 until 1890 completed his training, and in February of the latter year he returned to Boston to private practice. Here he became visiting gynecologist to the Carney and St. Elizabeth's hospitals (1890–1903); electrotherapeutist (1890–95) and surgeon to out-patients (1895–1901) in the Free Hospital for Women; and clinical instructor in gynecology at Harvard (1893–95).

An attack of infantile paralysis in July 1903 resulted in the loss of use of his legs, and for the rest of his life he was confined to a chair with only occasional excursions outside his own home. This incapacity forced him to retire from active practice, but with keen mind and unflagging zeal he devoted himself to whatever professional pursuits he could undertake at his desk. Miscellaneous literary activities occupied much of his time. He was secretary and editor of the publications of the Massachusetts Medical Society from 1909 until his death; in 1923, he published *A History of the Massachusetts Medical Society . . . 1781–1922*, and in 1931, a *Catalogue of Honorary, Past, and Present Fellows of the Massachusetts Medical Society, 1781–1931*. As member of the house committee and later as secretary, he served the Boston Medical Library from 1896 until 1926, when he was obliged to resign as a member of the governing board because attending the monthly meetings entailed too severe a strain. In 1916 he became director of the Industrial School for Crippled and Deformed Children, the first day school in the United States (established in 1894) to train children partially paralyzed by infantile paralysis. This work, also, proved too exacting for his strength and after two years he gave it up. During the World War, as secretary for the Massachusetts branch of the medical section of the Council of National Defense he rendered yeoman service to the men who came up for enlistment, keeping an accurate file of his findings.

He was a fellow of the American Gynecological Society from 1898 and a member of other professional societies, to which he contributed frequent papers. In 1910 his *Gynecological Diagnosis* appeared. He also wrote in part and edited *Guide to Boston for Physicians* (1921), prepared for the fifteen thousand visitors to the annual meeting of the American Medical Association held in Boston that year. He contributed a chapter, "Medicine in Massachusetts," to the fifth volume of the *Commonwealth History of Massachusetts* (1927–30). A long-time friendship with Dr. Howard A. Kelly resulted in collaboration in some of Dr. Kelly's writings: two chapters for *Medical Gynecology* (1908); a section on senile appendicitis for the *Appendicitis* (1909); and biographies of Massachusetts worthies for the three editions of *American Medical Biographies* (1912, 1920, 1928), in the preparation of which he also helped editorially.

His keen interest in everything and everyone drew friends continually to his side. He bore his infirmity not only with fortitude but with cheer and was ever helpful to others. Books of biography, history, travel, and detective stories carried him out of his four walls to far-off lands and varied environments. On the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of his graduation from Harvard he wrote that he was "still swirling around in the whirlpool of life, while some of my dear classmates and best friends have been caught by the main current and carried out to sea. A mostly shut-in life is not so bad as might be expected by one who has not been there. Friends drop in and there is much good conversation; a trip to Harvard College in a motor car serves to keep in touch . . . ; my piazza, where I spend a good deal of time, looks out on both flower and vegetable gardens, and the bird bath under my window attracts an every varying group of feathered neighbors. A devoted family has helped to smooth the rough places" (*Harvard Class of 1883: Fiftieth Anniversary*, 1933, p. 50). He had married, Oct. 3, 1894, Sally Swan, by whom he had one son, Walter Swan, and two daughters, Ruth and Sally. He died suddenly at home with his family in Brookline, Mass.

[A. A. Burrage, *The Burrage Memorial: A Geneal. Hist. of the Descendants of John Burrage* (1877); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Feb. 2, 1935; *New England Jour. of Medicine*, Apr. 4, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 26, 1935; personal acquaintance.]

HOWARD A. KELLY

BURROUGHS, BRYSON (Sept. 8, 1869–Nov. 16, 1934), artist, curator of paintings of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, was born in Hyde Park, Mass., the son of Maj. George Burroughs, a veteran of the Civil War, and Carrie (Bryson) Burroughs. He was descended from John Burroughs, of Plymouth, England, who emigrated to Boston in 1730; his grandfather was pastor of the Old North Church in Boston. When Bryson was a baby his father died and he was brought up in Cincinnati, where his mother's family lived. After finishing his elementary education he turned to art and entered the school of the Art Students' League in New York City. There he worked under Siddons Mowbray and Kenyon Cox and in 1890 won the Chanler scholarship for advanced study in Paris. He worked there at both the École des Beaux-Arts and at Julian's, but of all his teachers he was undoubtedly most strongly influenced by Puvis de Chavannes, who criticized his work, and whose style to an extent he followed. While abroad he met Edith Woodman, a gifted student of sculpture, to whom he was married in Sittingbourne, England, on Sept. 5, 1893. Among her best works are her portrait-bust of John La Farge, owned by the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and a "Fountain of Youth."

In 1895 Burroughs and his wife returned to the United States. During the next years he taught at the Art Students' League, at Cooper Union, and at Norwich Academy. In April 1906 he joined the staff of the Metropolitan Museum of Art as assistant curator of paintings. The following year, on the resignation of Roger Fry, he became acting curator, and on Jan. 25, 1909, he was made curator, a position for which, by an extensive knowledge of the history of art and an unusually broad viewpoint, he was especially well qualified. With regard both to schools and individuals he was extremely impartial, and he was quick to recognize talent and to advance the interests of young contemporary artists. The soundness of his technical knowledge and his catholicity of taste are attested by the number of important acquisitions of diverse character made on his recommendation by the Metropolitan Museum of Art during his curatorship.

With Burroughs's work in the museum went his painting, done as opportunity permitted, and while he was not a prolific producer it is extraordinary how many notable canvases stand to his credit. He was a dreamer, as was his master Puvis de Chavannes, and it was perhaps this element in his nature that drew him to the paintings of Arthur B. Davies. The subjects he chose came most often from ancient mythology, but also at times direct from the present, and he likewise found pleasure in painting from nature. He was a romanticist in the best sense of the word, but also a realist, with a sensitive touch and a keen power of apprehension. His paintings were often decorative in design and almost always delicate in coloring. The high regard in which they were held by connoisseurs is evidenced by the number that found their way during his lifetime into public and private collections. The Metropolitan Museum of Art acquired "The Consolation of Ariadne"; the Brooklyn Museum, "Danaë in the Tower"; the Art Institute of Chicago, "The Fishermen"; the Denver Museum, "The Princess and the Swineherd"; the Newark Museum, "The Age of Gold"; the Corcoran Gallery of Art in Washington, "Demeter and Persephone," and the Luxembourg, Paris, "Hippocrene." Though his work was perhaps too reticent to have been widely popular, the medals and awards that he received at the hands of his colleagues bore witness to high professional esteem. The work of Bryson Burroughs is however of particular interest as inherently foreshadowing, though perhaps unconsciously, a new movement in art. Burroughs was no modernist, but he showed a desire to fathom philosophically as well as artistically new currents in art and learn their meaning.

Illness forced Burroughs to lay down his brushes and resign his curatorship in the spring of 1934. He died of tuberculosis in the following November. His first wife had died in 1916 and on Oct. 5, 1928, he had married Louise Guerber, who, with two children by his first marriage, Alan and Elizabeth, survived him.

[Tribute to Burroughs by Royal Cortissoz, *Bull. of the Metropolitan Museum of Art,* Dec. 1934; *Bryson Burroughs: Cat. of a Memorial Exhibition of His Works* 1935), containing an excellent memoir by W. M. Ivins, Jr., curator of prints and counselor, and an appreciation by H. B. Wehle, curator of paintings, Metropolitan Museum of Art; Duncan Phillips, *A Collection in the Making* (1926); Mantle Fielding, *Dict. of Am. Painters, Sculptors and Engravers* (1926); *Who's Who in Am. Art,* vol. I (1935); *Am. Art Annual,* 1898, 1933; Alan Burroughs, *Limners and Likenesses* (1936); *Art Digest,* Dec. 1, 1934, Apr. 1, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33.]

LEILA MECHLIN

BURROUGHS, WILLIAM SEWARD (Jan. 28, 1855–Sept. 15, 1898), inventor, was born in Auburn, Cayuga County, N. Y., the second son of Edmund and Ellen Julia Burroughs, and third child in a family of four. His father, a model-maker for castings and new inventions, had a thorough knowledge of mechanics and some inventive talent, but was never able to make much out of them financially. After a limited education in the Auburn schools, William at the age of fifteen began to earn his own living, at first in a bank and later in stores and lumber yards. In his early manhood he was engaged in one or two commercial enterprises. At the age of twenty-six he moved to St. Louis and for a short time worked in his father's model shop. Later, he was employed in that city by the Future Great Manufacturing Company and by a manufacturer of wood-working machinery. His experiences in his father's shop brought him into contact with many inventors, with the result that he decided to invent a machine that would solve arithmetical problems. Early in 1884 he secured financial help from an acquaintance, Thomas B. Metcalf, and by the end of 1885, working in his father's shop, he had completed a machine which proved to be an ingenious mechanical device, but was without commercial value. He now decided to build something useful. To obtain funds Burroughs, Metcalf, and two St. Louis merchants organized the American Arithmometer Company, which was incorporated with a capital of $100,000. After Burroughs had produced a new model, a contract was made with the Boyer Machine Company, of St. Louis, to build fifty machines. On their completion late in 1887, it was found that they would not stand up under usage and so they were scrapped, and the inventor continued his experimenting. In 1888 he patented a machine which recorded only the final result of the calculation. In 1892 he applied for patents on a machine that recorded both the separate items and the final result, and in the following year the United States Patent Office granted him patents. The new machine, which Burroughs improved from time to time, was commercially successful. In 1895, 284 machines were sold, chiefly to banks. In 1896 patents were disposed of in England for $200,000. The capitalization of the American company was increased to $500,000. Burroughs was awarded the John Scott medal of the Franklin Institute in 1897, but he did not live to enjoy the fruition of his invention. In 1898 he died at Citronelle, Ala., in his forty-fourth year, survived by his wife, Ida (Selover) Burroughs, whom he had married in Groton, N. Y., in 1879, and by four children—Jennie, Horace, Mortimer, and Helen.

In 1900, 1,500 adding machines were sold; in 1901, more than 2,000; in 1902, more than 3,000; and in 1903, nearly 4,500. In 1905 the Burroughs Adding Machine Company, successor to the American Arithmometer Company, was incorporated in Michigan to manufacture adding and listing machines under the patents of W. S. Burroughs. The plant was moved to Detroit, with Joseph Boyer, formerly president of the American Arithmometer Company, president of the new company. Fifteen years after the inventor died, the company had approximately 2,500 employees, a capital stock of $5,550,000, and annual sales of upwards of $8,000,000—the equal of all its competitors. It maintained about fifty-five branch offices in the United States, and offices and agencies in the United Kingdom, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, China, Australia, South America, and other countries.

[Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of Hist. of St. Louis* (1899), I, 283–84; *The U. S. of America v. The Burroughs Adding Machine Company et al.* (1913), petition in equity; T. A. V. Turck, *Origin of Modern Calculating Machines* (1921); *The Franklin Inst. of the State of Pa., Yearbook*, 1921; *St. Louis Directory*, 1882–89; information supplied by the Burroughs Adding Machine Company, Detroit, Mich.; *Moody's Manual of Railroads and Corporation Securities*, vol. XIV (1913), pp. 4129–30; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Sept. 16, 18, 1898.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

BURTON, CLARENCE MONROE (Nov. 18, 1853–Oct. 23, 1932), historian, lawyer, founder and donor of the Burton Historical Collection of the Detroit Public Library, was born at "Whiskey Diggings," Sierra County, Cal., the son of Dr. Charles Seymour and Ann Eliza (Monroe) Burton, both natives of the state of New York, who had spent their early lives in Seneca County. His grandfather was English-born John Burton, son of a Baptist minister, who was a lawyer and a surveyor of Cayuga and Seneca counties. His parents went to Michigan from New York in 1849 and settled at Battle Creek, where his father practised medicine and founded the *Battle Creek Journal.* His mother was a writer of some ability, whose poems appeared in various publications. In the spring of 1853 the family moved to California and settled in the region later called Sierra County, where Dr. Burton made a successful living from mining and the practice of medicine. Here Clarence, the second child, was born. In 1855 the family returned to Michigan and settled at Hastings, where Dr. Burton continued his practice of medicine and also founded the *Hastings Banner.* Clarence attended the Hastings public schools and in 1869 entered the University of Michigan, but, because of some difficulty with the faculty, left in 1871. In 1872 he entered the law school of the same institution and was graduated in 1874. In 1891 the University conferred upon him the degree of B.S. as of 1873. He was married before completing his law course, and, with his wife and daughter, went to Detroit immediately upon graduation. He obtained a position as a clerk in the law office of Ward & Palmer, and there part of his daily routine was the searching of land titles for pieces of property offered as security for loans made by Ward & Palmer. To supplement his income, he did other work of this kind in the evenings for Ward & Skinner, an abstract firm. In 1883 he was taken into the latter business as a partner, the following year he bought out the surviving partner, and in 1891 he organized the C. M. Burton Abstract Company, later to become the Burton Abstract & Title Company. The firm maintained high principles of painstaking and exhaustive research in connection with every abstract it handled and accumulated wealth for its founder.

Burton is said to have received his inspiration for acquiring Americana from a lecturer at the University of Michigan who urged each student to have a hobby and exhibited a leaf from an old account book of 1780 as an example of material valuable in the study of history. Soon after he left the university he began collecting books, gradually confining himself to materials on the United States, the Old Northwest Territory, and especially to that section in which he was interested as a resident, Detroit and Michigan. He tried to buy a book a week, then later a book a day, and gradually the number grew to many books a day. Through his searches in investigating land titles, he had the opportunity to acquire a large number of old documents, letters, and papers which he recognized as valuable source material, throwing light upon the history of the region. He acquired a great knowledge of the beginnings of Detroit and of its early families and their connections. Large groups of personal papers were added to his library, and he spent many hours tracing the development of the city in all its aspects. Books, documents, maps, personal papers, photographs, and early reports were supplemented by carefully compiled scrapbooks, files of bound newspapers, copies of old church records, transcripts of notarial and other records in Canada, translations of French works, and photostats of original material which he could not buy but found in various repositories. His agents combed the archives of France for maps and other unpublished colonial documents relating to Michigan, he visited the birthplace of Cadillac and made a thorough search in every part of France for Cadillac information, he examined early files in London, and he followed the paths of early French travelers from Montreal to Lake Huron.

Collecting was only a part of his pleasure. He was always glad to share his finds and he carried on a voluminous correspondence with hundreds of persons who were interested in Michigan history. The quarters of his house, used for the library, grew too small and he built an annex, to which came writers, students, and others interested in Americana. In 1914, when his collection had become very large and valuable, he presented it to the Detroit Library Commission and later added an endowment fund, the income from which was to be used to add materials to those he had gathered. The gift was named the Burton Historical Collection, was placed under the direction of a curator and staff, and became a part of the Detroit Public Library system. Burton was given the honorary title of consulting librarian and was helpful to the departmental staff in the further development of the collection. He was especially concerned with the interpretation of its source materials through publications, which he sponsored, or encouraged public and private agencies to sponsor. Among these were *The John Askin Papers* (2 vols., 1928–31), issued by the Detroit Library Commission. The only published guide to the collection, *Manuscripts from the Burton Historical Collection,* edited by M. Agnes Burton, appeared in 1916.

Burton was a man of fine stature, dignified in bearing, and possessed of an alert mind. He died of a cerebral hemorrhage after an illness of several months. He was married three times: on Dec. 25, 1872, to Harriet J. Nye of Ann Arbor, Mich., who died in 1896, on Dec. 27, 1897, to Lina (Shoemaker) Grant who died in 1898, and on June 20, 1900, to Anna (Monroe) Knox who died in 1925. He had nine children, eight by his first marriage, Agnes, Charles, Clarence, Louise, Fred, Frank, Ralph, and Harriet, and one daughter by the third marriage, Elizabeth Monroe. He was a member of the Detroit board of education from 1902 to 1913, a member of the Detroit charter commission of 1913, and of the Michigan state constitutional convention of 1907. He was president, for many years, of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, a member of the Michigan Historical Commission from its inception in 1913, and president of the Detroit Historical Society from its organization in 1921 until 1932. Keenly interested in the work of the hereditary patriotic societies, he held various offices in the Michigan Society of Colonial Wars and in the Detroit Chapter of Sons of the American Revolution. He wrote constantly during his lifetime of searching for authentic material about Michigan and Detroit. In addition to the reports he published and paid for, as honorary city historiographer, 1908–32, his contributions to historical periodicals, and his numerous introductions and chapters in published writings, he was the author of *A Sketch of the Life of Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac* (1895); *In the Footsteps of Cadillac* (1899); *"Cadillac's Village," or "Detroit under Cadillac," with List of Property Owners . . . 1701 to 1710* (1896); *The Building of Detroit* (1912); *Barnabas Campau and His Descendants* (1916); *A Chapter in the History of Cleveland* (1895), and of many pamphlets. Of the works to which he gave editorial direction the following are notable: *The City of Detroit, Mich., 1701–1922* (5 vols., 1922), *Compendium of History and Biography of the City of Detroit and Wayne County, Mich.* (1909), and *History of Wayne County and the City of Detroit* (5 vols., 1930).

["The Burton Hist. Collection of the Public Lib., Detroit," *Papers of the Bibliog. Soc. of America,* vol. XVI, pt. I (1922); F. E. Bliss, *Class of Seventy-three of the Univ. of Mich.* (1923); C. L. Cannon, *Am. Book Collectors and Collecting from Colonial Times to the Present* (1941); Paul Leake, *Hist. of Detroit* (3 vols., 1912); *Mich.: A Centennial Hist. of the State and Its People* (1939), vol. IV, ed. by G. N. Fuller; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; obit. and tribute by J. L. Jenks in *Mich. Hist. Mag.,* Winter 1933; *Nat. Mag. of Am. Hist.,* Jan. 1920; J. H. Greusel, "The Burton Hist. Lib." (1913), and other papers and letters in the Burton Hist. Collection of the Detroit Public Lib.]

ELLEINE H. STONES

BURTON, THEODORE ELIJAH (Dec. 20, 1851–Oct. 28, 1929), senator, representative, youngest of the five children of the Rev. William Burton, a Presbyterian minister, and his second wife, Elizabeth (Grant) Burton, was born at Jefferson, Ohio. Both parents were of New England ancestry. He attended the Grand River Institute at Austinburg, Ohio, and Grinnell College at Grinnell, Iowa, places where his family in its ministerial migrations resided at the time. From Grinnell he entered Oberlin College in 1870, receiving the degree of A.B. two years later. He remained at Oberlin as a tutor for two more years and at the same time studied law, continuing his training through 1874–75 in the office of Lyman Trumbull [*q.v.*] in Chicago. He was admitted to the Ohio bar, July 1, 1875, and immediately entered into general law practice in Cleveland. From 1886 to 1888 he served in the city council, and in the latter year was elected to Congress from the 21st Ohio district. In the succeeding election, 1890, he was defeated by Tom L. Johnson [*q.v.*], but the tables turned in 1894. Burton served in the House of Representatives fourteen years longer, or until he was elected to the Senate in 1909. In 1912 he supported President Taft, incurring thereby the hostility of the Ohio Progressives. He was not a candidate for reëlection in 1914, and he returned to law practice in Cleveland, his political career seemingly ended. Warren G. Harding judged the mood of the Ohio voters more accurately and succeeded Senator Burton. In 1920, however, Burton was again elected to the House of Representatives, now from the old district changed to the 22nd Ohio, and served until he was for a second time, in 1928, elected to the Senate. In the meantime a vacancy had occurred by the death of Senator Frank B. Willis, and Burton, appointed by the governor for the short term, took his seat in the Senate again, Dec. 15, 1928, continuing in his own right the next year.

Although Burton was a busy legislator, and in great demand as a public speaker, he found time to write extensively on the financial history of the United States. His first work, *Financial Crises and Periods of Industrial and Commercial Depression,* was published in 1902, and *John Sherman,* in the American Statesmen Series, in 1906. Both were more important as a part of Burton's post-graduate education than as contributions to American scholarship. The life of John Sherman was hardly a biography, but rather a contribution to the history of taxation, national banking, silver currency, and government indebtedness. Such work gave him a reputation among popular audiences as a scholar in politics and, without doubt, contributed greatly to his political and legislative influence.

From 1917 to 1919 he was president of the Merchants National Bank, New York City. In 1919 he delivered the Stafford Little Lectures at Princeton University, which were published the same year under the title *Modern Political Tendencies and the Effect of the War Thereon,* and in 1922 he gave the Cutler Lectures at the University of Rochester, published as *The Constitution of the United States: Its Origin and Distinctive Features* (1923). It was however, as a legislator that he became a factor in the history of his times, and a power in the Republican party. His most important public services were given as a member and for ten years chairman of the House committee on rivers and harbors, and as a strong opponent of pork-barrel legislation. He served as chairman of the Inland Waterways Commission, 1907–09, and the National Waterways Commission, 1909–12. He was also a member of the National Monetary Commission, 1908–12. With a lifelong interest in peace movements, he was through his later years a member of the Executive Council of the Interparliamentary Union (1904–14, 1921–29), and president of the American Peace Society (1911–15, 1925–29). As Ohio's "favorite son" in 1916, he was nominated for the presidency and received seventy-seven votes. In 1924 he was temporary chairman of the Republican convention and delivered the key-note speech. He was singularly independent in his legislative record, embarrassing some of the more regular members of his party. It is probably to his credit that he attempted to hold down the rates in the Fordney-McCumber tariff bill. He was never married. Serious-minded, he had little time for anything in life but books and politics. He was reputed to be cold, aloof, and self-centered, but his intimates knew that the appraisal was superficial and that he inspired affection and warm friendships. He died as he wished, in the midst of an active career.

[See: *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); E. McK. Avery, *A Hist. of Cleveland and Its Environs* (1918), vol. II; *Cleveland Plain Dealer,* Oct. 29, 1929. An extensive collection of his letters and papers is in the possession of the Western Reserve Hist. Soc., Cleveland, Ohio.]

Elbert J. Benton

BUSCH, ADOLPHUS (July 10, 1839–Oct. 10, 1913), brewer and benefactor, was born in Mainz on the Rhine, youngest of the twenty-one children of Ulrich Busch, a well-to-do dealer in wines and brewers' supplies. His mother, Barbara Pfeiffer, was a second wife by whom the father had eleven sons. Adolphus was educated in the Gymnasium at Mainz, the academy at

Darmstadt and high schools of Brussels. He then worked first in his father's establishment and later for a mercantile house in Cologne. In 1857 he followed relatives to the United States and went at once to St. Louis, Mo. Here he obtained work as a clerk on a steamboat. On his father's death he used his inheritance, in 1859, to set up a brewers' supply store with his brother Ulrich. One of their customers was the operator of a Bavarian brewery in St. Louis, Eberhard Anheuser, whose daughters, Lilly and Anna, were married in a double ceremony to Adolphus and Ulrich respectively, Mar. 7, 1861. Soon afterward Adolphus became associated with his father-in-law's brewery as a partner. His new business was interrupted by the Civil War, in which he served briefly as a corporal. When his company was mustered out he returned to the brewery and quickly became a factor in its growth. He was naturalized on Feb. 9, 1867. In 1875 the brewery was incorporated with a capital of $240,000. The name was changed from E. Anheuser & Company's Brewing Association to Anheuser-Busch Brewing Association in 1879, in which year Anheuser died and Busch was advanced from secretary to president.

Meantime, about 1875, the brewery had added to its products a beer light in color, pronounced in hop flavor, and not as sweet or as heavy in solids as were most of the popular brews of the time. This beer was called "Budweiser" by Carl Conrad, for whom it was brewed and to whom it was sold in barrels for bottling. When its distribution required capital beyond Conrad's resources, the "Budweiser" trademark was assigned to the brewery, and the new beer became Busch's specialty. An enthusiastic believer in research, he put his laboratory to work on the application of "pasteurization," which he found made it possible for him to ship bottled beer to distant places for long keeping without refrigeration. A pioneer in this business, Busch used his skill as a commercial organizer and his powers of salesmanship to transform a local brewery into an internationally famous institution, with property in many states and agents in every American city of any size. Reducing his list of many brands, he centered on four brews: a standard pale beer, "Budweiser," "Faust," and the more expensive "Michelob." His products won many awards and gold medals at national and international expositions.

Busch took no less pride in his plant, which grew until it consisted of 110 buildings on 70 acres extending along the Mississippi River and employed 6,000 men, who produced as much as 1,600,000 barrels of beer a year for an annual payroll of $10,000,000. To supply his brewery he established one of the largest of glass-bottle factories. He founded the St. Louis Manufacturers' Railway Company and then purchased the St. Louis & O'Fallon Railroad to transport coal from his mines in Illinois. When use of the refrigerator car expanded the market for draught beer, he acquired a major interest in the St. Louis Refrigerator Car Company. Through the Southwest he set up a series of ice plants. The Diesel engine, which he first saw in Europe, fascinated him; realizing its potentialities, he acquired sole rights to its American manufacture and built and exhibited in St. Louis in 1898 the first such engine ever seen in the country. In collaboration with the owners of the rights in Switzerland, he formed the Busch-Sulzer Brothers Diesel Engine Company near the brewery and saw it become a leading engineering laboratory and factory. He was a bank president and held directorships in many enterprises. One of his later ventures was the erection of the Hotel Adolphus in Dallas, Tex., an investment of more than $1,000,000 and in the same city he built a modern sixteen-story office building.

This industrial empire made Busch one of the richest Americans of his time. A multimillionaire early in life, he donated freely to a long list of charitable, educational and otherwise worthy causes. His gifts included: $25,000 to the Dayton flood sufferers, $100,000 to the San Francisco earthquake victims, $100,000 to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, $100,000 to the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, $200,000 to Washington University, St. Louis, and $300,000 to Harvard University for a museum of Germanic culture. He helped many men through their personal financial problems and aided others to start in business. Busch both looked and lived the merchant prince. Robust and erect, he was the more imposing for a flowing mustache, trim goatee, and deep voice which never lost its accent. In later life he maintained four homes: a Gothic brick mansion at the brewery, a farmstead at Cooperstown, N. Y., "Ivy Wall," a winter resort at Pasadena, Calif., where he developed the celebrated Busch sunken gardens, and "Villa Lilly," a hunting-lodge named for his wife, near Langenschwalbach, Germany, where he spent part of each year in the hop-buying season. As a user of large quantities of grain, he was intensely interested in agricultural advancement and joined in creating the Crop Improvement Bureau in Chicago. He was chairman of the foreign relations committee of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904. He was a generous patron of the opera and stage and frequently entertained their notables. His favorite painting was "Custer's Last Fight," which he purchased and subsequently presented to the 7th Cavalry. Meantime, he had it reproduced as a chromolithograph in brilliant colors and hung in barrooms the country over so that it became in all probability the most frequently viewed scene in American history.

Ill with dropsy for several years, Busch died of cirrhosis of the liver in his seventy-fifth year at "Villa Lilly." His body was conveyed in state to St. Louis, where the funeral was attended by several thousand devoted employees. After a eulogy by Charles Nagel, secretary of commerce and labor in the Taft cabinet, the body was placed in a mausoleum in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis. Twenty-five trucks were required to transport the floral tributes, which came from all parts of the United States. His golden wedding anniversary had been the occasion of festivals in more than thirty-five cities and now as many simultaneous funeral services were held by his widely scattered employees. He was the father of fourteen children, of whom nine grew to maturity: Nellie, August Anheuser, Edmee, Anna Louise, Clara, Adolphus II, Peter, Carl and Wilhelmina.

[All sources must be used with care, since Busch's life invited and was treated to no little romancing by newspaper writers and others. An authentic account, prepared by G. A. H. Mills, secretary of Anheuser-Busch, Inc., to check unverified stories, is on file at the brewery in St. Louis. Printed accounts include *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *The City of St. Louis and Its Resources* (1893); *The Book of St. Louisans* (2nd ed., 1912); W. B. Stevens, *Eleven Roads to Success, Charted by St. Louisans Who Have Traveled Them* (1914); Jas. Cox, *Old and New St. Louis* (1894); Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (4 vols., 1899); R. J. Rombauer, *The Union Cause in St. Louis in 1861* (1909); W. R. Jackson, *Mo. Democracy* (2 vols., 1935); Gerald Holland, "The King of Beer," *Am. Mercury*, Oct. 1929; "King of Bottled Beer," *Fortune*, July 1935; Bertha H. Smith, "Beef à la Mode Californienne," *Sunset*, Sept. 1911, with picture of Busch gardens; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* and *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Oct. 11, 12, 25 and 30, 1913. Information as to certain facts was given by Adolphus Busch III of St. Louis and F. C. Shoemaker of Columbia, Mo. The Anders Zorn portrait of Busch hangs in City Art Museum, St. Louis, and a copy in Harvard Univ. Museum of Germanic Culture.]

Irving Dilliard

BUSH-BROWN, HENRY KIRKE (Apr. 21, 1857–Mar. 1, 1935), sculptor, was born in Ogdensburg, N. Y., the son of Robert W. and Caroline (Udall) Bush. When he was eight years old he was taken by his parents to visit his aunt Lydia Udall Brown, wife of the sculptor Henry Kirke Brown [*q.v.*]. Taking a fancy to the lad and being childless, they begged to be allowed to adopt him. Thus it was that he took his uncle's name and grew up on his farm near Newburgh, and in his studio. It was not until he attained maturity and his uncle had died that he combined the names Bush and Brown. In Newburgh young Henry attended the Siglar School and lived the life of a normal boy of the period, with, however, dominant interest in all that went on in his uncle's studio. As it happened, J. Q. A. Ward [*q.v.*], who was the first American sculptor to turn to American life for themes, had studied under Brown and was a close friend and associate. Undoubtedly the nephew was strongly influenced by him and his work. After finishing school Bush-Brown seriously took up the study of sculpture under his uncle and in the National Academy of Design. On Apr. 7, 1886, he married Margaret W. Lesley of Philadelphia, an accomplished young painter whom he had met as a little girl. Together they went aboard, studied in Paris, and then went to Florence, where Bush-Brown cut a statue for his uncle and did some work on his own initiative. A son, Harold, and a daughter, Lydia, were born to them while abroad and two sons, Malcolm and James, after their return, all of whom inherited from their parents artistic talent.

Upon establishing himself on the farm near Newburgh, which his uncle and adopted father had left him, Bush-Brown undertook a large group entitled "The Buffalo Hunt," which was completed in time to be shown at the World's Columbian Exposition. As a help in the accomplishment of this project, he brought East a young Blackfoot Indian, Lone Wolf, whom, with a buffalo and an Indian pony, he established on his farm, much to the delight of his children and the wonderment of neighbors. The cast of this spirited work was preserved and on Feb. 28, 1935, the library committee of the House of Representatives recommended that a reproduction in bronze be made and placed in Potomac Park, Washington, but no funds for the purpose were made available. The sculptor, however, is well represented in the capital by numerous other works of no less outstanding quality. He was an ardent and assiduous worker. In 1910 he moved with his family to Washington, where in the down-town section he built a spacious and well-lighted studio adjacent to an old house, 1727 G Street, which he acquired. Here it was that some of his best work was done, including several full-size equestrian statues. Three of these, those of General Meade, General Reynolds, and General Sedgwick are at Gettysburg, Pa., and one, that of Anthony Wayne, is at Valley Forge. Of the first mentioned Lorado Taft wrote: "The 'General Meade,' at least, has an air of distinction and of monumental dignity. Our country offers few equestrian statues more happily conceived than this . . ." (*The History of American Sculp-*

ture, post, p. 486). Among Bush-Brown's other works of note are a statue of Justinian, Appellate Court Building, New York; Memorial Arch, Stony Point; Memorial Fountain, Hudson, N.Y.; Lincoln Memorial, Gettysburg; Union Soldier, Charleston, W. Va.; Memorial tablet, "Relief," Union League Club, Philadelphia, and numerous portraits, among which, perhaps, the best is that of the late Lord Bryce, which is in the National Collection of Fine Arts, Washington. His portrait bust of his uncle is in the Hall of Fame at New York University. He was a member of the National Sculpture Society, the Architectural League of New York, and other art organizations, and a portrait of him, painted by his wife, hangs in the Art Club of Washington. During his last years he wrote "Life and Letters of Henry Kirke Brown, 1814–1886, and Lydia L. Udall, His Wife," which he deposited in the Library of Congress as a permanent memorial.

Inherently Bush-Brown was not only an artist but a reformer. He always had some measure for the betterment of mankind in mind, which at the moment he zealously advocated. Invariably optimistic, genial, and friendly, he was not one to give or take offense. His life spanned the development of American sculpture from the first stirring of nationalistic consciousness to the complete realization of American ideals, and his works may be regarded as mile-posts along the way. He died in his seventy-eighth year and was buried in Memorial Cemetery, Arundel, Md.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Art Digest,* Mar. 15, 1935; Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1924); *Evening Star* (Washington), Mar. 1, 2, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 2, 1935; information from Mrs. Lydia Bush-Brown Head.]

LEILA MECHLIN

BUTTERFIELD, KENYON LEECH (June 11, 1868–Nov. 26, 1935), college president, rural sociologist, and author, was born in Lapeer, Mich., the eldest of three children of Ira Howard and Olive F. (Davison) Butterfield. His grandfather, Ira H. Butterfield, Sr., a Michigan pioneer, was a prominent cattle-breeder and a member of the Michigan Senate. His father, likewise a leading farmer, was secretary of the Michigan State Board of Agriculture for a number of years and a member of the Michigan Agricultural College faculty. Kenyon Butterfield was brought up on his father's dairy farm and attended the public schools of Lapeer and Port Huron, Mich. He was graduated from the Michigan Agricultural College with the degree of B.S. in 1891, standing first in his class. From 1892 to 1896 he was editor of the *Michigan Grange Visitor* and from 1895 to 1899, superintendent of the Michigan Farmers' Institute and field agent of the Michigan Agricultural College. He was married on Nov. 28, 1895, to Harriet E. Millard of Lapeer. In 1899 he took up graduate work at the University of Michigan, obtaining the degree of A.M. in 1902. Later in the same year he became an instructor in rural sociology at the university but left in December to become president of the Rhode Island College of Agriculture. There he served also as professor of political economy and gave the first course in rural sociology taught in any agricultural college. In 1906 he was called to the presidency of the Massachusetts Agricultural College. He found an institution of not more than two hundred students. After ten years he had achieved spectacular results in the growth of the college and the broadening of its work and influence. He gave to the college "a contribution both significant and unique—a sustained rural leadership" which extended far beyond the campus. He remained in Massachusetts until 1924 when he was called back to Michigan as president of his alma mater, the renamed Michigan State College. After a tenure of four years, beset latterly with administrative difficulties, he resigned his position on May 22, 1928 (see the chapter by Butterfield in J. E. Kirkpatrick, *College Control in Michigan,* 1929).

Butterfield was regarded as a leader in agricultural thought and education. Much that he accomplished was in connection with the Association of American Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations in which he took an active part while a college administrator. He was an early advocate of agricultural extension and of the introduction and development of courses in agricultural economics and rural sociology. His friend Ray Stannard Baker epitomized his college administrative work in the following language: "Buildings he built and the number of students he increased, but what he really did was to fire old institutions with new life, spiritualizing them with his own vision and enthusiasm" (*Rural America,* February 1936, p. 4). In 1908 he was appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt one of the members of the Commission on Country Life, and further recognition came in 1913 when he was appointed by President Wilson as a member of the commission to investigate and study agricultural credits in Europe. In 1917 he was chairman of the Massachusetts Food Supply Commission. After the entrance of the United States into the First World War he was given leave of absence from the Massachusetts Agricultural College to serve as a member of the Army Educational Commission of the Young Men's Christian Association in charge of the agricultural, vocational, and general technical instruction with the American Expeditionary Force in France, an undertaking which culminated in an interallied rural-life conference held in Beaune in 1919. Thereafter his interest in rural life became international and he helped to organize the World Agricultural Society. After returning from France he organized the American Country Life Association, was its president for ten years, and its honorary president at the time of his death. He made several contributions to the literature of agricultural education and rural sociology, notably *Chapters in Rural Progress* (1908), *The Country Church and the Rural Problem* (1911), *The Farmer and the New Day* (1919), and *A Christian Program for the Rural Community* (1923). He also edited the Farmers' Book Shelf series.

After retiring from college administration Butterfield worked almost entirely in the international missionary field. In 1921–22 he had been a member of the Burton Commission on Christian Education in China and had made the first of a series of long journeys into the remote rural regions of the world. In 1929 he was a delegate to the Jerusalem conference of the International Missionary Council and presented a valuable report. In 1929, accompanied by his wife, he visited South Africa under the auspices of the Carnegie Foundation. In November 1929 they sailed for India and Burma and in 1931–32 to China again, then to Japan, Korea, and the Philippine Islands, making both trips in connection with Butterfield's work as rural advisor of the International Missionary Council. The findings of the last three trips are published in the *Report of Dr. Kenyon L. Butterfield on Rural Conditions and Sociological Problems in South Africa* (1929), *The Christian Mission in Rural India* (1930), and *The Rural Mission of the Church in Eastern Asia* (1931). The last years of Butterfield's life were spent quietly at his home in Amherst. He was at work on a book which he called "The Rural Billion" when he died suddenly from a heart attack. His wife and two sons, Howard Millard and Victor Lloyd, survived him. Butterfield had thought long and deeply upon the problems of life on the soil and was considered the foremost leader of his time in the country-life movement both in the United States and throughout the world. It was his firm belief that individual, social, or industrial questions could be settled only on a Christian basis.

[Sources include: *Kenyon Leech Butterfield: A Tribute to the Memory of a Man of Vision* (1937), pub. upon the occasion of the presentation of his portrait to the Mass. State Coll. by the Associate Alumni at Commencement, June 12, 1937; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; editorial in *Experiment Station Record*, Apr. 1936; *Rural America*, Feb. and Sept. 1936; *Country Gentleman*, Jan. 4, 1906; *New England Farmer*, Jan. 6, 1906; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 26, 1935; *Grand Rapids Herald*, *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 27, 1935. The Goodell Lib., Mass. State Coll., contains a collection of Butterfield's writings and addresses, both printed and typewritten, as well as biog. material.]

Claribel R. Barnett

BYERLY, WILLIAM ELWOOD (Dec. 13, 1849–Dec. 20, 1935), mathematician, elder child and only son of Elwood and Rebecca Potts (Wayne) Byerly, was born in Philadelphia. About 1850, when his father became a commission merchant in New York City, the family moved to Orange, N. J. Fitted for college by a private tutor, their son entered Harvard University, where he graduated at the head of the class of 1871, which also included Charles J. Bonaparte, Henry C. Lodge, William E. Story [*qq.v.*], and William Lawrence. Benjamin Peirce [*q.v.*], then professor of mathematics at Harvard, deeply influenced young Byerly, who was appointed a fellow and returned for graduate work. In 1873 he was one of the first two candidates to receive the degree of doctor of philosophy at Harvard, his dissertation dealing with the heat of the sun. During the next three years he was an assistant professor of mathematics at Cornell University. He then returned to Harvard with the same rank. In 1881 he was promoted to a professorship, and became Perkins Professor of Mathematics in 1906 after the death of James M. Peirce [*q.v.*]. Being threatened with blindness in 1913, he severed his academic ties and was made professor emeritus.

While he was still an assistant professor, there appeared his *Elements of the Differential Calculus* (1879), which went through several editions, and *Elements of the Integral Calculus, with a Key to the Solution of Differential Equations* (1881), a revised and enlarged edition of which appeared in 1889 (facsimile reprint, 1926). These were the best and most vital American texts of their time dealing with these topics and the first texts to avoid the fallacies of the "little zero" definition of an infinitesimal. They were based on works of Bertrand and other French writers, whose methods opened Byerly's eyes to new possibilities in teaching. An admirable and timely work was his *Elementary Treatise on Fourier's Series and Spherical, Cylindrical, and Ellipsoidal Harmonics* (1893), which was, with Benjamin O. Peirce's *Elements of the Theory of Newtonian Potential Function* (1886), the basis of a largely attended Harvard course for many years. This was followed by *Problems in Differential Calculus* (1895) and during his emeritus days, by *An Introduction to the Use of Gener-*

alized Coördinates in Mechanics and Physics (1916) and *Introduction to the Calculus of Variations* (1917), a French translation of which was published in 1935. His *Harmonic Functions,* first appearing as a monograph in Mansfield Merriman's *Higher Mathematics* (1896), was issued in its fourth edition, 1906, as a separate volume. He was also the author of various course syllabi (1882–84), and the editor of *Chauvenet's Treatise on Elementary Geometry* (1895), which went through several editions. He served as an editor of *Annals of Mathematics,* 1899–1911, and published articles in the April 1909 and April 1911 numbers. He had also an article in the *American Mathematical Monthly* for December 1916. Among the eighty leading mathematicians in the United States in 1903 he was ranked by his colleagues as twenty-eighth (*American Men of Science,* 5th ed., 1933, p. 1269). He was not a creative mathematician of great originality, but his outstanding success in exposition entitled him to this rank. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences (1878–85, 1899–1935).

Byerly was a born teacher, and he inspired many pupils with a real love of mathematics. Teaching well was the one thing in the world he cared most to do. As President LeBaron R. Briggs [*q.v.*] of Radcliffe once said of him, "Others teach the subject; Byerly taught the class." An important part of his life-work was service in promoting the higher education of women. When the Society for the Collegiate Instruction of Women, which later became Radcliffe College, was founded in 1879, Byerly was the first member of the Harvard faculty to agree to give courses for women—perhaps partly because at Cornell he had taught M. Carey Thomas, later president of Bryn Mawr, and Christine Ladd-Franklin [*qq.v.*], later to become a well-known mathematician. He taught at Radcliffe for ten years, and in 1882 was one of the incorporators of the institution; he remained a member of the corporation for forty-two years, serving as a member of its executive board for thirty-one years. His greatest service here, however, was as chairman of its academic board from 1882 until his retirement from Harvard. In this capacity he was the official spokesman in the not invariably friendly forum of the Harvard faculty, where he was one of its most influential members. On retiring from this office President Eliot said "he has been the most indispensable person connected with the growth and development of Radcliffe College" (Hall, in *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences,* LI, p. 493). His work for Radcliffe was recognized in 1933 when its physics and chemistry laboratory—finished that year—was, on the suggestion of President Briggs, named William Elwood Byerly Hall.

Byerly was wise, gentle, and quietly forceful, and was endowed with great mental and physical ability. He had an innate love of quiet and always devoted himself to things that seemed to him most worth while. "He was preëminently a thoughtful man. He did not do or say heedless things. In fact, his friends sometimes complained that he was always right. He was steadfast in his few intimate friendships and in all his ways of life" (*Ibid.*). He was fond of camping, hunting, fishing, canoeing, yachting, and golf. His religious affiliation was with the Society of Friends. He was married on May 28, 1885, to Alice Worcester Parsons, by whom he had two sons—Robert Wayne and Francis Parkman. She died in 1918, and on July 23, 1921, he was married to Mrs. Anne Carter (Wickham) Renshaw of Virginia. In later years he made his home in Swarthmore, Pa., where he died in his eighty-seventh year, several days after having suffered a cerebral hemorrhage.

[Reports of the class of 1871, Harvard Coll.; W. E. Byerly, "Reminiscences," *Am. Mathematical Monthly,* Jan. 1925, pp. 5–7; J. L. Coolidge, E. H. Hall, E. V. Huntington, in *Univ. Gazette,* Harvard, Feb. 29, 1936; E. H. Hall, *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LI (1937); E. H. Hall and C. H. Hall, *Radcliffe Quart.,* May 1936; R. C. Archibald, *Scripta Mathematica,* Jan. 1936, pp. 83–84, with portrait plate; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 21, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; J. L. Coolidge, "The Story of Mathematics at Harvard," *Harvard Alumni Bull.,* Jan. 3, 1924, and "Mathematics 1870–1928" in S. E. Morison, *The Development of Harvard Univ. since the Inauguration of President Eliot, 1869–1929* (1930); *Science,* Mar. 20, 1936.]

RAYMOND CLARE ARCHIBALD

CABRINI, FRANCIS XAVIER (July 15, 1850–Dec. 22, 1917), beatified foundress of a religious community, was born at Sant' Angelo Lodigiano in Lombardy, the thirteenth and last child of Augustino and Stella (Oldini) Cabrini, who were rich in Christian virtues and comfortable in this world's goods. At the birth of Maria Francesca, as she was baptized, white doves, as never before or afterwards, were said to flit about the house. A remarkably pious child, she played games associated with foreign missions with which she was familiar through a priest-uncle, Luigi Oldini. From her twelfth to eighteenth year she annually took a vow of virginity, which was then made permanent. Taught by her strong-minded sister, Rosa, a preceptress in a private school, and the Daughters of the Sacred Heart of Arluno, she obtained a normal-school diploma in 1870, the year in which both her parents died.

In 1872, while she was engaged in almsgiving and care of the sick, she fell a victim in the smallpox epidemic. Hardly recuperated, she taught in the secularized school of Vidardo, 1872–74, where despite repressive laws the mayor connived at her instruction of children in Christian doctrine. She was denied admission in the Daughters of the Sacred Heart because of her delicate constitution, but she was drafted by Father Antonio Serrati to supervise an orphanage in Codogno in 1874. Here she trained a few young women for the religious life, made her own profession, on Sept. 14, 1877, and was appointed by Bishop Domenico Gelmini as prioress of her foundation known as the Institute of the Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart. In 1880 she acquired an abandoned Franciscan convent as a mother house, and eight years later the rules of the society received an official decree of commendation. As her community grew rapidly in numbers, Mother Francis Xavier, as she was known in religion, founded orphanages and schools in Milan, Grumello, Borghetto, and Rome and thereby won favor from Leo XIII, who described her as "a woman of marvelous intuition and of great sanctity."

In 1887 Mother Cabrini vowed to found a convent in China, but the Pope insisted that she go to the United States, where Italian immigrants were huddled in deplorable slums and were in danger of being weaned from the Catholic faith. She sailed with six nuns for New York, where on her arrival, on Mar. 31, 1889, she found no preparations made although Archbishop Corrigan had petitioned for religious to labor among the Italian colony of 40,000 souls. The Archbishop had changed his mind, did not want her in his archdiocese, and urged her to return to Italy. Depending upon her papal support, Mother Cabrini determined to remain and within a few days received episcopal permission to occupy a basement and instruct children in catechism. Soon afterwards she established a day school and acquired an old estate at West Park for an orphanage and novitiate. In 1909 she became a naturalized citizen of the United States.

No disappointment deterred this frail little Italian who believed that God's work must be done and who persistently but quietly demanded the support of bishop after bishop as she founded country orphanages and schools in Brooklyn, Denver, Los Angeles, Chicago, New Orleans, Seattle, Philadelphia, Scranton, Newark, and Arlington, N. J. So rapid was the growth of her religious society that she was able to establish convents, schools, and orphanages in as far-flung centers of the world as Granada, Nicaragua (from which her community was once banished), Panama, Peru, Buenos Aires (1895), Paris (1898), Madrid (1899), Torino (1900), London, Bilboa in Spain, Cuizo in Argentina (1901), and São Paulo and Rio de Janeiro in Brazil. In the United States she won public recognition for the establishment of a series of large, modern, charitable hospitals. They included Columbus in New York City (1892), the Columbus and Cabrini Memorial hospitals in Chicago (1905, 1924), and Columbus Hospital in Seattle (1916). When Italy entered the First World War she dedicated her sisters and hospitals in Italy to military service.

A shrewd woman of business acumen, of diplomatic skill in handling American ecclesiastics, and of heroic labors among the Italians, whose widespread defection from the Catholic Church was arousing concern in Rome, Mother Cabrini was duly recognized when Pius X called her "a true apostle of the Gospel." Benedict XV thought of her as "full of the spirit of God," and Pius XI considered her name "equal to a poem—a poem of activity, a poem of intelligence, a poem above all of wonderful charity." After a brief illness punctuated by charitable services, the intrepid Mother Cabrini died in sanctity at Columbus Hospital in Chicago. She had founded about seventy institutions, was called mother-general (permanent since 1910) by about four thousand nuns, had crossed the ocean some thirty times, and had traveled over Ibero-America in every type of conveyance. After funeral obsequies at which Archbishop (later Cardinal) Mundelein officiated, her remains were entombed in the community cemetery at West Park, New York.

Benefactors, associates, and beneficiaries headed by Cardinal Mundelein promoted the cause of Mother Cabrini. On Nov. 8, 1928, the cardinal ordered an informative hearing of her merits. Pius XI introduced her cause on Mar. 30, 1931, and commanded processes in the diocese of Lodi and the archdioceses of New York and Chicago. In the ecclesiastical court in Chicago, the alleged cures were considered and the necessary two authenticated miracles were found in the cure of a nun fatally ill of a stomach ailment and of a boy who was blind from a mishap at birth (Mary C. Young, "Mother Cabrini," *Commonweal*, Jan. 26, 1934). On Oct. 3, 1933, Mother Cabrini was pronounced venerable. Her remains in fair preservation were encased in a wax form and placed in a crystal and bronze casket in a vault beneath the sanctuary of the chapel in the Blessed Mother Cabrini High School in New York. Her case was revived on Oct. 26, 1937, by the Congregation of Rites in the presence of the Holy Father, and she was decreed as possessed of heroic virtues on Nov. 21, 1937. In 1938 Cardinal Mundelein led a party of pilgrims to attend the ceremonies of beatification at the Vatican Basilica on Nov. 13. Time, no doubt, will see the canonization of the first beata from the United States.

[E. J. McCarthy, *Mother Francis Xavier Cabrini* (1937), a pamphlet published by the Mother Cabrini League of Chicago; *Blessed Francis Xavier Cabrini* (1938), a pamphlet; Pastoral of Bishop of Lodi on Mother Cabrini (translated, 1941); C. C. Martindale, *Francis X. Cabrini* (1931) based on biog. materials compiled by a sister of her community; A. G. Cicognani, *Sanctity in America* (revised ed., 1941); Nello Vian, *Madre Cabrini* (1938); *Hospital Progress*, Apr. 1940; *Commonweal*, Dec. 17, 1937, Nov. 11, 1938, May 12, June 30, 1939; *Cath. News* (N. Y.), Nov. 19, Dec. 18, 1937; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 25, 1931, June 7, 1936, Oct. 27, Nov. 28, 1937, Jan. 30, Sept. 1, Oct. 30, Nov. 13, 14, 1938; *New World* (Chicago), Nov. 18, 1938; *Cath. World*, Apr. 1918, Dec. 1938.] Richard J. Purcell

CAIN, WILLIAM (May 14, 1847–Dec. 7, 1930), mathematician, instructor in civil engineering, and author, was born in Hillsboro, N. C., the son of Dr. William and Sarah Jane (Bailey) Cain. He was descended from William Cain, a merchant of Baltimore, who died in 1734. When only fourteen, having attended the Hillsboro Military Academy, he with other cadets drilled various bodies of Confederate troops. The Hillsboro Academy became the North Carolina Military and Polytechnic Institute and in 1866 Cain was graduated with the degree of A.M. He was its only graduate. From 1868 to 1874 and again from 1880 to 1882 he was engaged on railway location surveys, largely in North Carolina. During the interval, 1874–80, he was professor of mathematics and engineering in the Carolina Military Institute at Charlotte, N. C., and in 1882 he took a similar position in The Citadel, the Military College of South Carolina, at Charleston. He left in 1888 when he was elected professor and head of the department of mathematics and engineering at the University of North Carolina, a position he held until his retirement thirty-two years later. In 1918 he was chosen one of the original five "Kenan" professors.

Cain was one of the pioneers in writing American civil engineering textbooks. He wrote eight treatises on engineering and mathematical subjects, some of which passed through many editions. Most of them found wide acceptance among the engineering profession. The following six were popular compact handbooks: *A Practical Theory of Voussoir Arches* (1874); *Maximum Stresses in Framed Bridges* (1878); *Voussoir Arches, Applied to Stone Bridges, Tunnels, Domes and Groined Arches* (1879), republished in 1902 with the title *Theory of Steel-Concrete Arches and of Vaulted Structures; Theory of Solid and Braced Elastic Arches* (1879); *Symbolic Algebra* (1884); and *Practical Designing of Retaining Walls* (1888). His last two books were *A Brief Course in the Calculus* (1905) and *Earth Pressure, Retaining Walls and Bins* (1916). In addition to these treatises he contributed a multitude of papers to the technical and scientific press, a steady stream from 1874 until his retirement. Thereafter, until his death, discussions of articles in his field flowed continuously from his pen, and investigators constantly sought his counsel. Despite the fact that in the higher mathematics he was largely self-taught, his extraordinary intuitive grasp of the subject enabled him to analyze, from the standpoint of a theorist, a variety of engineering problems, such as the strength of masonry dams, pressures of earth against retaining walls, and the design of arches. Formulas which he developed were named for him, and engineers in the United States and abroad used his methods of analysis. In 1923 the American Society of Civil Engineers awarded him the J. James R. Croes Medal for his paper, "The Circular Arch Under Normal Loads" (*Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers*, vol. LXXXV, 1922).

Keeping in close touch with the work of foreign investigators, British, French, and Italian, Cain maintained a wide and forward outlook even during the decade following his retirement. He retained to the last his loyalty to the old South, and his bearing and manners were of the best Southern tradition. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and active in its affairs. He was also a keen sportsman and an accomplished violinist. In his later years he became quite deaf. He was struck by an automobile as he was crossing the street in front of his house and died a few hours later. His portrait, by William Steene, hangs in Phillips Hall at the University.

[Biog. by J. G. DeR. Hamilton in S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, VI (1907), 122–26; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; Archibald Henderson, "William Cain: Mathematician and Engineer," *Jour. of the Elisha Mitchell Sci. Soc.*, Apr. 1924; *Greensboro* (N. C.) *Daily News*, Dec. 8, 14, 1930; memoir by T. F. Hickerson in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XCV (1931).] Richard S. Kirby

CAJORI, FLORIAN (Feb. 28, 1859–Aug. 14, 1930), historian of mathematics, was the youngest child and second son in the family of four children of Catherine Camenisch and the engineer and contractor, George Cajöri, who lived in St. Aignan, near Thusis, Switzerland. At the age of sixteen he emigrated to America, his elder brother having preceded him, and went at once to Whitewater, Wis., where he continued his education at the normal school. After teaching in a country school he entered the University of Wisconsin (B.S., 1883, M.S., 1886). During 1884–85 he was a graduate student in mathematics at the Johns Hopkins University. He spent the next three years, 1885–88, at Tulane University as assistant professor of mathematics and professor of applied mathematics. After a year of research with the United States Bureau of Education he labored for the next twenty-nine years at Colorado College, Colorado Springs, where he was professor of physics (1889–98), professor of mathematics (1898–1918), and dean of the department of engineering (1903–18). During this period he always carried a heavy teaching load and served in various administrative capacities for which he was ideally qualified. But in spite of such demands upon his time, even though far removed from adequate library facilities, he achieved a remarkable quantity of publication. In 1890 the Bureau of Education at Washington published his work on *The Teaching and History of Mathematics in the United States,* the preparation of which called for much careful research. In 1894 appeared the equally extensive work, *A History of Mathematics* (revised ed., 1919), then the most useful account in English of the history of mathematics in the nineteenth century. There were Russian and Japanese translations of *A History of Elementary Mathematics with Hints on Methods of Teaching* (1896, 1917), and two Italian editions of *A History of Physics in its Elementary Branches including the Evolution of Physical Laboratories,* first issued in 1899. He also published *An Introduction to the Modern Theory of Equations* (1904); an excellent section on "Arithmetik, Algebra, Zahlentheorie" in Volume IV of Moritz Cantor's great work, *Vorlesungen über Geschichte der Mathematik* (1908); *A History of the Logarithmic Slide Rule and Allied Instruments* (1909); and *William Oughtred, A Great Seventeenth-Century Teacher of Mathematics* (1916), as well as scores of papers. All of these date from the period before 1918, the year in which the University of California appointed him professor of the history of mathematics, one of the few chairs of the kind in the world. During the next twelve years (he became professor emeritus July 1, 1929) his productivity in publication greatly increased. Among his five books of this period the monumental work, *A History of Mathematical Notations* (2 vols., 1928–29), was original in conception and of enduring value. His revised English translation of Newton's *Principia,* with a historical and explanatory appendix, was published posthumously in 1934, in sumptuous form, by the University of California Press.

Hundreds of points and scores of topics in the history of mathematics will hereafter have their proper settings because of Cajori's presentations of the facts. His English style lacked grace, but his elaboration of matters under discussion was always singularly clear. In recognition of his eminence in his field he was elected to the presidency of the Mathematical Association of America, to a vice-presidency of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and chairmanship of Section L (Historical and Philological Sciences), to a vice-presidency of the History of Science Society, and of the Comité International d'Histoire des Sciences. Among the eighty leading mathematicians of the United States in 1903, Cajori was listed as thirty-first. His great hobby was athletics. He always walked a great deal in the mountains near Colorado Springs and later, to a more limited extent, in the Berkeley hills. He was interested also in college athletics and followed enthusiastically both the regular and practice games. His bearing was exceedingly modest, and the gentle kindliness of his spirit, his intense interest in others and their problems, won a host of friends. On Sept. 3, 1890, he was married to Elizabeth G. Edwards of St. Louis, Mo., by whom he had one son, Florian Anton. He died of pneumonia in his seventy-second year.

[R. C. Archibald, "Florian Cajori, 1859–1930," in *Isis,* Apr. 1932, with portrait and bibliog., and memoir in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LXVIII (1933); *Science,* Sept. 19, 1930; *Bull. Am. Mathematical Soc.,* Nov. 1930; *Archeion,* Luglio-Decembre 1930; *J. C. Poggendorffs Biographisch-Literarisches Handwörterbuch für Mathematik, Astronomie, Physik,* vol. V (1926); *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1927); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Am. Mathematical Monthly,* Nov. 1930; *San Francisco Chronicle,* Aug. 15, 1930.]

RAYMOND CLARE ARCHIBALD

CALKINS, MARY WHITON (Mar. 30, 1863–Feb. 26, 1930), philosopher, teacher, was born at Hartford, Conn. Her father, Wolcott Calkins, was of Welsh extraction but the family had emigrated to America in 1638. Her mother, Mary Whiton, belonged to an old New England family boasting three Mayflower ancestors. Miss Calkins was the eldest of five children, two daughters and three sons. The unusually close and happy family association was one of the most influential factors in shaping her character. Her early life was spent in Buffalo where her father was the minister of the North Presbyterian

Church. In 1880 the family moved to Newton, Mass., which was to be her home throughout the rest of her life. An amusing hint of her later interests appears in her graduation essay at the Newton high school. Under the imposing title, "The Apology Plato Should have Written," she did her best to vindicate the character of Xantippe. She received from Smith College the degrees of A.B. in 1885 and A.M. in 1888. In 1886 she studied at Leipzig University. On her return from Europe she accepted a position as tutor of Greek at Wellesley College, thus beginning an association that lasted for over forty years. In 1890, while teaching, she studied psychology under Edmund C. Sanford at Clark University and began also her studies at Harvard. There she worked under William James, Josiah Royce, and later Hugo Münsterberg [*qq.v.*]. She became one of Royce's most devoted followers. By 1896 she had fulfilled the requirements for the degree of Ph.D. with distinction, but the university could not grant the degree to a woman.

In 1890 Miss Calkins was appointed instructor in psychology at Wellesley and established the first psychological laboratory in any woman's college. As a teacher of philosophy and psychology over a long period of years she influenced large numbers of young women by her clarity of mind, her keen intellectual honesty, and her warm human sympathy. Through her wide acquaintance she brought to the college many of the foremost philosophers of the day, and during these years when the education of women was still in a formative period, she contributed much to the educational policy of Wellesley College. While recognizing that teaching must be the central purpose of a college, she saw clearly the necessity of research for the sake of the student as well as that of the teacher. Her own investigations and studies took form in several published works. Her conception of the self as fundamental in psychology is set forth clearly in her first book, *An Introduction to Psychology* (1901), and developed further in later books and articles. Her most important book, *The Persistent Problems of Philosophy,* appeared in 1907, followed in 1918 by a brief study in ethics, *The Good Man and the Good.* She contributed many articles to scholarly journals both at home and abroad. Her work is marked throughout by great unity of thought. An exponent of a type of idealism closely akin to that of Josiah Royce, she never followed his thought in a slavish fashion but developed her own central conception in relation to its historical antecedents and to contemporary trends. Her clear analysis of the self both from the psychological and philosophical points of view is probably her greatest contribution to American thought. Through her writings she became recognized as a philosopher of high order. In 1905 she was elected president of the American Psychological Association, the first woman to hold that position. In 1918 she was elected president of the American Philosophical Association and in 1928 was made an honorary member of the British Psychological Association. These unusual honors not only showed appreciation of the value of her work but did much to advance the cause of the higher education of women which she had so much at heart.

In addition to her professional work, Miss Calkins contributed greatly to the social movements of her time. Her conviction of the value of the self and her scrupulous desire for justice made it natural for her to ally herself with such groups as the Consumer's League and the American Civil Liberties Union. She came out boldly in support of Sacco and Vanzetti, at a time when sentiment in Massachusetts was running high against them, and maintained her pacifist convictions throughout the First World War. In 1929 she severed her active connection with Wellesley College and was appointed research professor. She retired quietly to her home in Newton with her mother and planned to finish a book on the subject of religion. Unfortunately the book was never written. She died in February 1930 after four months of serious illness. Any appraisal of her work would be incomplete if it did not stress the deep religious conviction which animated everything she did. Her teaching, her writing, her informal friendly contacts, her broad social sympathy, and perhaps most of all her close family relationships were but different expressions of her fundamental philosophical attitude. With extreme modesty and a delightful sense of humor she showed the same incisive intellectual power and devotion to justice in dealing with the problems of a college student or in engaging in philosophical discussion. She was the first woman to attain eminence in the field of philosophy, and with her philosophy was both a reasoned theory and a way of life.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *In Memoriam, Mary Whiton Calkins, 1863–1930* (1931); Carl Murchison, ed., *A Hist. of Psychology in Autobiog.*, vol. I (1930); *Wellesley Mag.*, vol. XV (1930); *Contemporary Am. Philosophy* (1930), vol. I; Florence Converse, *Wellesley Coll.: A Chronicle of the Years, 1875–1938* (1939); *Philosophical Rev.*, May 1930; *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 27, 1930.]

GERTRUDE C. BUSSEY

CAPPS, WASHINGTON LEE (Jan. 31, 1864–May 31, 1935), naval officer, son of Washington Tazewell and Frances (Bernard) Capps, was born in Portsmouth, Va. On his father's side he was descended from a family long settled in the coastal region of southeast Virginia. Appointed cadet engineer on Oct. 1, 1880, he graduated at the Naval Academy in June 1884, third in a class of forty-six. As a naval cadet he served on board the flagship *Tennessee* and on the staffs of Rear Admirals S. B. Luce and J. E. Jouett and assisted in the preparation of a report on the Panama Canal, 1884–86. On attaining the rank of ensign, August 1886, Capps was sent to Glasgow University, Scotland, to study naval architecture, and there in 1888 he was graduated bachelor of science. Commissioned assistant naval constructor in 1888 and naval constructor in 1895, he was for a decade employed in construction work at the New York navy yard, at the Bureau of Construction and Repair, Washington, D. C., and at private shipyards. The famous battleship *Oregon* was built under his supervision at the Union Iron Works, San Francisco, 1896–98.

In July 1898 Capps joined the staff of Admiral Dewey in Manila Bay and was on the bridge of the *Olympia* during the joint army and naval battle that resulted in the surrender of Manila, Aug. 13, 1898. Gen. Wesley Merritt commended him for his services in the campaign. Subsequently he supervised the raising and repairing of three sunken Spanish ships. On returning to the United States Capps served on the Board of Inspection and Survey, 1899–1901, and as head of the department of construction and repair, New York navy yard, 1901–03. In October 1903 he returned to Washington and under appointment by President Roosevelt became chief constructor and chief of the Bureau of Construction and Repair, with the rank of rear admiral, offices that he held for seven years. Among the vessels designed and constructed during this period were the first American dreadnoughts *Michigan, South Carolina, Delaware,* and *North Carolina.* Important improvements were made in battleship design and in the mounting and arrangement of guns. Capps was responsible for the all-big-gun ship and the skeleton mast. On his resignation as chief of bureau, he received, Oct. 1, 1910, a permanent commission as chief constructor, with the rank of rear admiral, and was shortly sent to the Philippine Islands to inspect the naval stations there.

Capps now entered upon a long period of service as chairman of administrative boards dealing with intricate professional problems, and lasting beyond his retirement, Jan. 31, 1928, until his death. This work, while not spectacular, was of great utility and received the special commendation of his superiors, including Presidents Wilson and Coolidge. He was appointed senior member of All Boards on Hull Changes on the Atlantic Coast, 1911; senior member of the Navy Compensation Board, 1917; and president of the Naval War Claims Board, 1925. For several months in 1917 he was manager of the Emergency Fleet Corporation. For his services during the World War he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal. He was one of the American commissioners at the International Conference on Safety of Life at Sea, held in London, 1913, and served as chairman of the Conference Committee on Safety Construction. In 1915 at the International Engineering Conference, held at San Francisco, he was chairman of the section on naval architecture and marine engineering. One of the founders of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, Capps became its first secretary, 1893–95 (serving again, 1901–03), and its sixth president, 1919–21. His marriage to Edna Ward, daughter of Rear Admiral Aaron Ward, occurred at Roslyn, Long Island, Dec. 28, 1911. There were no children. He died in Washington, D. C., of thrombosis, and was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery.

[Transcript of Service, Bureau of Navigation; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* June 1, 1935; Pension Records, Veterans' Administration; *Trans. Soc. Naval Architects and Marine Engineers,* XLIII (1936), 308–11; E. E. Morison, *Admiral Sims and the Modern Am. Navy* (1942); *The Americana Ann.,* 1936, p. 119.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

CARAWAY, THADDEUS HORATIUS (Oct. 17, 1871–Nov. 6, 1931), United States senator, was born at Spring Hill, Stoddard County, Mo., the youngest of the three children of Tolbert F. and Mary Ellen Caraway. His father, a country doctor and Confederate veteran, was assassinated because of a feud, when Thaddeus was six months old, leaving a destitute family. Helping from the age of seven in a bitter struggle for mere existence, Thaddeus became a farm worker, railroad section-hand, and share-cropper. When he was twelve he moved to Clay County, Ark. After attending the common schools, he worked his way through Dickson College in Tennessee, where he graduated in 1896. For a time he was a country school teacher, book agent, and patent medicine salesman. After admission to the bar in 1899, he practised law and managed a newspaper at Lake City, Craighead County, Ark. Moving to Jonesboro, the county seat, he rose rapidly in his profession and in 1908 was elected prosecuting attorney for the 2nd judicial district. He held this office for four years and established a reputation for fearlessness in prosecution. In 1912 he was elected to Congress and served for eight years, being a member of the judiciary and District of Columbia committees.

He was a hard-working, obscure representative, a left-wing Democrat and supporter of the policies of President Wilson. He favored government loans to farmers, the guaranteeing of a fixed price for wheat, and the regulation of the cotton exchanges.

In 1920, after a vigorous campaign based largely on the issues growing out of the World War, Caraway was elected to the Senate, defeating the junior senator from his state who had a large following, and in 1926 he was reëlected. He was senator for upward of eleven years. The chief standing committees of which he was a member were agriculture and forestry, education and labor, claims, judiciary, and privileges and elections. Of none was he chairman, since the Republicans controlled the Senate. He was always ready for a fight, outspoken, vitriolic, and uncompromising, a good hater and intense partisan; to his opponents he was somewhat of a poseur and demagogue, and lacking in breadth of view. His mind was keen; his appearance, unprepossessing—a bald head, broad-brimmed felt hat, black bow tie, and rather indolent expression. He contributed to the *Congressional Directory* an autobiography of two words, "Democrat, Jonesboro."

With a first-hand knowledge of the problems and hardships of farmers, himself a cotton farmer, he championed the cause of agriculture. A radical feature of his program was the reform of the cotton exchanges. He introduced various anti-exchange bills, the most extreme of which made trading in cotton futures illegal. His last bill was reported out by the committee on agriculture and forestry and was supported by several members of the farm bloc. He denounced the Tariff Act of 1922 as class legislation and declared that the Smoot-Hawley Bill taxed everything except gall. He strongly favored government assistance for farmers by equalization fees or debentures, and federal subsidies for levee construction and drought relief. He took an active part in the fight over the Agricultural Marketing Act of 1929, and one of the bitter disappointments of his life was the exclusion from the act of the debenture feature, in the preparation of which he took the initiative. He did some of his best work in exposing the Harding administration. He bitterly denounced the records of Fall, Daugherty, and other officials. The oil scandals furnished him materials for many speeches. On Jan. 16, 1924, he delivered an impressive address on the Teapot Dome affair, which was characterized by Senator Walsh as a great public service. His resolution which canceled the naval oil-reserve leases was passed by both houses. He was chairman of the subcommittee of the judiciary committee to investigate lobbying; he criticized the large campaign expenditures of the Republicans and reported that Secretary Mellon was disqualified from holding the office of secretary of the treasury. He fought for the entrance of the United States into the League of Nations, advocated the soldiers' bonus, and favored old-age pensions and the utilization of Muscle Shoals. He was a pioneer in the field of New Deal legislation and supported some of his measures with what was at the time regarded as socialistic reasoning.

On Feb. 5, 1902, Caraway was married to Hattie Ophelia Wyatt, a graduate of Dickson Normal College in Tennessee. They had three sons, Paul Wyatt, Forrest, and Robert Easley. After a youth of penury, he lived in late life comfortably, at Riverdale, Md., in the historic Calvert mansion, long occupied by descendants of Lord Baltimore. He died suddenly, after an operation, at Little Rock, Ark., and was buried in West Lawn Cemetery, Jonesboro. His wife succeeded him as senator.

[*N. Y. Times* and *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Nov. 7, 1931; Horace Adams, *Thaddeus H. Caraway in the U. S. Senate* (1935); H. L. Williams, *Hist. of Craighead County, Ark.* (1930); *Memorial Services . . . Thaddeus H. Caraway* (1932); the *Nation*, Nov. 18, 1931; *Cong. Directory*, 1913–31; *Cong. Record*, 1913–31; "Lobbying and Lobbyists," *Senate Report No. 43*, 71 Cong., 1 Sess.]

Charles O. Paullin

CARRUTH, FRED HAYDEN (Oct. 31, 1862–Jan. 3, 1932), editor, author, known as Hayden Carruth, came of Scots-Irish farming stock. The pioneer of the line was John Carruth, who settled in Northborough, Mass., before 1734. William Carruth of the third generation emigrated to Lorraine, N. Y., where Oliver Powers Carruth, father of the subject of this biography, was born. With his wife, Mary Veeder, whom he married at Martville, N. Y., on Oct. 27, 1859, Oliver moved westward to a farm in the township of Mount Pleasant, near Lake City, Wabasha County, Minn., where Fred Hayden, their eldest child, was born. Although in his youth he had few good books and, as he said, "dodged institutions of learning," he early showed ability as a writer. After teaching in the local schools, he studied for one year, 1881–82, at the University of Minnesota. For a year he worked on a newspaper in Minneapolis. At the age of twenty-one in 1883 he established a weekly newspaper, the *Estelline Bell*, in the small prairie town of Estelline, Territory of Dakota. He was married to Ettie Leah Gorton of Lake City, Minn., on June 28, 1884; she died on Aug. 16, 1929. For three years his brightly written newspaper won favorable attention for its effervescent humor, which other editors clipped. Despite its national fame, the paper had few paid subscribers, and after three years Carruth sold out.

With Samuel Travers Clover he established the *Dakota Bell,* a humorous weekly, in Sioux Falls. Again adequate support was lacking, so that within a year Carruth abandoned the magazine and moved to New York City. For four years, 1888–92, he wrote a daily humorous editorial for the *New York Tribune.* From 1892 to 1905, except the years 1900–02 when he was editor of "The Drawer" of *Harper's Magazine,* Carruth as a free-lance author wrote short stories, boys' serials, sketches, essays, and verse for *Harper's Weekly, Century,* the *Cosmopolitan,* the *Saturday Evening Post,* and the *Youth's Companion.* During these years two collections of short stories were published in book form: *The Adventures of Jones* (1895) and *Mr. Milo Bush and Other Worthies, Their Recollections* (1899), illustrated by A. B. Frost [*q.v.*]. Based in part upon frontier characters, such as peddlers, shyster lawyers, miners, and gullible immigrants, these stories follow the pattern of the tall tale. Joyous exaggeration, like that of a pack peddler who sells a clotheshorse to each of some two dozen Norwegians looking for a present to carry to a wedding, marks these yarns, but unlike Harte's and Twain's famous stories in this tradition there is no moralizing, no striving for esthetic elevation, and no social criticism. With clean, deft cartoonist's strokes Carruth built delightful extravaganzas. In *The Voyage of the Rattletrap* (1897), a semi-humorous tale for boys, Carruth chronicled a trip made through Nebraska and Dakota in a prairie schooner. Most famous of his books is *Track's End,* originally published serially in condensed form in 1897 in the *Youth's Companion,* but not issued separately as a book until 1911. This swift-moving adventure tale, with a plot as breathless as that in Stevenson's *Kidnapped,* concerns an eighteen-year-old boy who is left alone to guard a Dakota town when the inhabitants depart during the winter suspension of railroad service. He outwits a gang of outlaws, scares away a group of marauding Indians, and finally rescues the returning inhabitants from starvation in a snowdrift. Of Carruth's other writings the best, probably, is the article on South Dakota contributed to Ernest Gruening's *These United States* (2 vols., 1923–24).

In 1905 Carruth became literary editor of *Woman's Home Companion,* a position he retained until 1917, when he surrendered active editorial work to devote himself to "The Postscript," a final page in the *Companion* which he wrote from 1915 until his death. Here in popular columnist fashion he commented upon the contents of the magazine; rallied the authors and artists upon their errors, foibles, and affectations, and commented wittily upon the spirit of the age. More readers' letters referred to his page than to any other subject. His fame in later years derived almost wholly from this popular magazine feature. "He had begun life as a country editor," said a colleague, "and he brought over into this national magazine the best qualities of local journalism—alert observation, shrewdness, humor, a crisp prose style without affectation, candor without malice, and a sympathetic interest in everything and everybody" (*Woman's Home Companion,* March 1932, p. 4). He used his column in the fight for child-labor legislation. Strongly domestic and sensitively concerned over the welfare of his four sons, he reflected in his magazine the sorrows and joys and idealism of the average reader, for he had experienced years of financial stringency and he had buoyantly carried on after the untimely death of two children.

Carruth's creative imagination was incessantly busy; he talked as he wrote, and his conversation was constantly entertaining and stimulating. Most of his stories came from his mind and not from experience. He was not sociable in the ordinary sense of the word: he had no formal social or club life, and he had few close friends. Yet he was readily approachable; fellow staff members on his magazines and other writers found his encouragement uncommonly sympathetic and helpful. In political and economic thinking he shared the progressive attitude of middle-western Republicanism; in his later years his independency leaned toward Socialism. Never caustic, ever kindly, loyal, patient, he maintained through his career that balanced wit which enlivens and enlightens but does not sting. Even on his deathbed he joked, so that those standing by were compelled to laugh through their tears.

[G. V. Carruth, "Hayden Carruth, Author of Good Cheer," *Nat. Mag.*, July–Aug. 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; A. J. Carruth, *Geneal. of a Branch of the Carruth Family, or the Descendants of Jas. Carruth of Phillipston* (1926); obit. notices in the *N. Y. Herald Tribune* and *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 4, 1932; information as to certain facts from Gorton V. Carruth.]

HARRY R. WARFEL

CARSON, HAMPTON LAWRENCE (Feb. 21, 1852–July 18, 1929), lawyer, historian, collector, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the eldest child and oldest son of Dr. Joseph Carson [*q.v.*] and his second wife, Mary (Hollingsworth) Carson. He was a descendant of Joseph Carson, who arrived in Philadelphia about 1760, and of Henry Hollingsworth of County Armagh, Ireland, a friend of William Penn, who emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1683. At the age of fifteen, Hampton matriculated in the college of the University of Pennsylvania, where his father was professor of materia medica and pharmacy in the medical school. He graduated in 1871, entered the law school and was awarded the degrees of LL.B. and M.A. in 1874. Promptly admitted to the bar, he rose rapidly in the profession, both as a trial lawyer and an authority on constitutional law. He was professor of law at the University of Pennsylvania from 1894 to 1901, served with distinction as attorney-general of the state, 1903–07, was chancellor of the Law Association of Philadelphia in 1912–14; president of the Pennsylvania Bar Association in 1913; and president of the American Bar Association, 1919–21. In addition to his purely professional activities, he was keenly interested in the civic and cultural life of the city. He served for some years as trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, was a member of the Board of City Trusts, vice-president and counselor of the American Philosophical Society, and president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. An able and ready speaker, he was much in demand as an orator on historical and patriotic occasions and frequently argued cases before the Supreme Court of the United States.

An ardent supporter of Chief Justice Marshall's interpretation of the Constitution, Carson regarded the United States Government with its system of checks and balances guarded by the federal judiciary as the great guarantee of American freedom. As late as 1921 he wrote *The Constitution of the United States, the Breadth of Its Foundations and the Wisdom of Its Division of Governmental Powers Between Three Departments*. It reflects the same political philosophy developed earlier in his *The Supreme Court of the United States: Its History* (1891), and *History of the Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Promulgation of the Constitution of the United States* (2 vols., 1889). He viewed with distrust any encroachments on the rights guaranteed by the Constitution, or disturbance of the delicate balance between the three departments of the federal system. In *A Reply in the Form of Two Open Letters Addressed to the Hon. James M. Beck* (1925), he made a vigorous attack on the "suggestion that it be open to Congress and the President by joint Resolution to request the Supreme Court to give advisory opinions as to whether a proposed law is within the competence of the government."

Despite his very busy professional life as a lawyer and citizen, Carson was also a distinguished collector and historian. His first venture as a collector was in the field of Americana, his collection at the time of its sale in 1903 being pronounced the finest in private hands in America. After that he turned to the history of the English common law and acquired a collection, which, both in quantity and quality, is equal only to those of the British Museum and the Harvard Law Library. He knew his collections intimately, and always insisted on their arrangement in chronological sequence, to emphasize, as he said, the orderly development of the law and the continuity of history. At the same time, he stressed the importance of the individual, and the persistent vitality of great books. Glanvil, Bracton, Littleton, and Blackstone he called the "mountain peaks" in the evolution of English law. First published in Philadelphia eight years before the Declaration of Independence, Blackstone's *Commentaries* became a special object of his interest, and his collection, which he bequeathed to the Free Library of Philadelphia, has twenty-one English and sixteen American editions.

The titles of Carson's writings reveal his interests and ideas. In addition to the works mentioned above, they include *The Law of Criminal Conspiracies and Agreements as Found in the American Cases* (1887), which was for a decade the standard work on the subject; *A History of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, in two volumes, completed before his death but not published till 1940; and a score or more of pamphlets and addresses upon legal and other subjects. Among the last named the following titles are suggestive: "The Principles of British Liberty," "Pedigrees in the Ownership of Law Books," "Shakespeare as a Lawyer," "The Life and Works of Benjamin West," "The Relation of History and Law as Displayed in Public Records," and "Some Thoughts with Regard to the Arrangement of Books." On Apr. 14, 1880, Carson married Anna Lea Baker, who with two sons and two daughters survived him.

[Carson's *A History of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.* contains an article, "Hampton L. Carson (1852–1929) and the Hist. Soc. of Pa.," by W. E. Lingelbach. An appreciation, relating chiefly to the Hampton L. Carson Collection in the Free Lib. of Phila., by Anna R. Burr, is in the *Cat. of the Exhibits of the Hampton L. Carson Collection . . . Illustrative of the Growth of the Common Law* (1930), which also includes a biog. sketch by Joseph Carson. See, also, J. D. Stewart, *Descendants of Valentine Hollingsworth, Sr.* (1925); *Year Book of the Pa. Soc.* (1930); *Am. Bar Asso. Jour.*, Sept. 1929; *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s., vol. XXXIX (1930); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *N. Y. Times*, July 20, 1929. A full-length portrait of Carson by Lazar Raditz is in the Free Lib. of Phila.; his letter-books are at the Hist. Soc. of Pa., and his personal papers are in the possession of his son, Joseph Carson, Bryn Mawr, Pa.]

WILLIAM E. LINGELBACH

CARTY, JOHN JOSEPH (Apr. 14, 1861–Dec. 27, 1932), electrical engineer, was born in Cambridge, Mass., the fourth child of Henry and Elizabeth (O'Malley) Carty. He had prepared for college when a temporary impairment of his eyesight made it necessary to discontinue his studies. The possibilities of the telephone, whose inventor, Alexander Graham Bell, was residing in Cambridge, made so strong an appeal to his imagination that he entered the service of the Bell company in Boston in 1879. Here his duties covered the entire range of practical telephony, plant construction, maintenance and design, and traffic and operation. In 1887 he took charge of the cable department of the Western Electric Company in New York City, a subsidiary of the Bell System, and for several years supervised all the important cable-laying projects in eastern cities.

There are three important foundation stones of telephony, in use wherever the telephone is employed, which are Carty's creations. His invention of the "common battery" for supplying operating current from a single central office battery to any number of interconnected telephones made practical the commercial development of telephony in metropolitan areas. His development of the high-resistance-bridging signal bell for subscribers' substations, to replace the theretofore universally employed low-resistance series bell, permitted a widespread extension in the use of the telephone. Formerly the signaling and talking instruments were connected in series, involving the interposition of heavy impedance which seriously interfered with the moderate currents used to transmit speech. He found an effective remedy for this trouble by bridging the signal bell coils between the leads, or connecting them in multiple, thus removing the series impedance of the bells from the circuit, and making possible a larger number of toll or party-line stations on a single circuit. Equally revolutionary and of a more distinctly scientific character was his discovery that the principal cause of cross interference between telephone circuits was electrostatic and not electromagnetic unbalance. This discovery and the rules which Carty worked out for the proper construction of adjacent telephone circuits are now universally employed.

A characteristic of each of these achievements is that each came as the direct and logical result of what was one of Carty's most powerful intellectual weapons—his ability to brush aside non-essentials and grasp the kernel of the problem. Many men had worked on each of the three things just mentioned. They were obvious obstacles to progress. They yielded readily to solution once Carty had formulated simply and accurately the essentials of the problem and the nature of the answer required.

His study of cross interference led to his invention of a method of neutralizing induction by the use of condensers, the principle involved being of great practical value in modern cables for long-distance work. Besides his cable work with the Western Electric Company, Carty directed the switchboard organization and returned to the still unsolved common battery problem. By using storage-batteries of very low internal resistance he was able for the first time to operate two or more telephone transmitters from the same source of current supply. These things and a host of others similar but less important were personal creations. They belong to his earlier years. The great achievements of his later life and for which he is best known in the field of electrical communication are the achievements of a generalissimo. Long-distance telephony overland, transoceanic radio telephony, the coordination of factors which rendered telephony so marvelously easy bear scarcely a trace of Carty as a creator of any essential new element. They are, however, almost as surely his creations as any of his earlier work.

In 1889 he became chief engineer of the Metropolitan Telephone & Telegraph Company (New York Telephone Company). He reorganized all of its technical work, reconstructed its switchboard and cable plant, replacing overhead wires by underground cables, and introduced new traffic, equipment, and construction methods which greatly improved the service. When Theodore N. Vail [*q.v.*] returned to the presidency of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company in 1907 he appointed Carty chief engineer to reorganize its technical forces. Carty at once consolidated the experimental laboratories at Boston, New York, Chicago, and elsewhere into one laboratory in New York, later known as the Bell Telephone Laboratories. Talking across the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific was one of Carty's boyhood dreams and with Vail's backing, he led a group of distinguished scientists and engineers in a combined attack upon this problem of long-distance telephony. On Jan. 25, 1915, the New York-San Francisco telephone line was opened to public service, and on Oct. 21, 1915, the human voice was for the first time transmitted across the Atlantic. The latter feat was accomplished by radio telephone equipment designed and operated under his direction from the United States Naval Station at Arlington, Va., to the Eiffel Tower in Paris. By 1916 he and his staff had devised methods which made it possible to talk through an all-cable circuit for distances as great as 1,500 miles.

At the time of the entrance of the United States into the First World War, Carty held the rank of major in the Signal Reserve Corps. He organized among the telephone personnel twelve battalions of picked signal corps troops who were the principal signal troops during the first phase of the conflict. He organized a research and inspection division for the chief signal officer of the American Expeditionary Force and was responsible for the maintenance of transatlantic communications between General Pershing in France and the War Department in Washington. He was promoted colonel and was ordered to France in 1918, serving there throughout the war on the staff of the chief signal officer. He was later promoted to the rank of brigadier-general in the Reserve Corps. While serving in France he received the cross of the Legion of Honor, and was decorated by General Pershing with the Distinguished Service Medal.

Returning home in 1919, he retired as chief engineer of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company and became vice-president, but in 1930 he relinquished this post also and with it his active career. He was an ardent advocate of scientific industrial research, and research in pure science in the universities. Throughout his career he grasped opportunity with unerring forehandedness, and in late life revealed some part at least of his theory of action when he advised young men to "pick out a first-class difficulty and overcome it." Consideration of everything Carty did shows always the same technique: painstaking analysis of the problem; exact formulation of the questions to be solved; full consideration of every ascertainable obstacle, human or material, likely to be encountered; assembly of just the right forces and then when all was ready a feverish onslaught quite in contrast with the slow and methodical preparations. But no matter how feverish the attack, once all was ready, there was never any lessening of meticulous attention to detail where he thought that detail important. This technique he applied with infinite variations and shades to the material problems of electrical communication; to the delicate political problems involved in the daring attempt to demonstrate transatlantic telephony in the midst of the World War; to the essentially human problems of organizations which created the perfect battalions which made the Signal Corps Reserve preëminent; to his part in creating the National Research Council, or to making certain that the solemn ceremonies of the burial of the Unknown Soldier should be broadcast, unmarred by accident, to expectant thousands across the continent.

He was a trustee of the Carnegie Corporation of New York and the Carnegie Institution of Washington, D. C.; a member of the National Academy of Sciences, National Research Council, and American Philosophical Society; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and honorary member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers (president 1915–16), and of the Franklin Institute. For his achievements in electrical engineering, the Franklin Institute gave him its Edward Longstreth medal in 1903 and its Franklin medal in 1916; the American Institute of Electrical Engineers awarded him the Edison medal in 1917; in 1928 he received the John Fritz medal of American engineering societies, and in 1932 the National Academy of Sciences voted to make him the first recipient of the Carty medal, established by the American Telephone & Telegraph Company. The award was posthumously made in 1933. Carty died of cardiac complications, following an operation at the Johns Hopkins Hospital, and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. He was married, on Aug. 8, 1891, to Marion Mount Russell, daughter of Joseph Russell of Dublin, Ireland. They had one son, John Russell Carty, a physician, who survived them.

[F. L. Rhodes, *John J. Carty: An Appreciation* (1932), with a list of Carty's patents and a bibliography of his writings and addresses; F. B. Jewett, memoir in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVIII (1938), with bibliography, and memoir in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXVIII (1933); W. K. Towers, *Masters of Space* (1917); *Electrical Engineering*, Feb. 1933; *Bell Telephone Quart.*, Apr. 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 28, 1932.]

FRANK B. JEWETT

CASEY, THOMAS LINCOLN (May 10, 1831–Mar. 25, 1896), army engineer, was born at Madison Barracks, Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., the eldest son of the seven children born to Brevet Major-General Silas Casey [*q.v.*] and his first wife Abby Perry (Pearce) Casey. His early ancestry was rooted in Rhode Island. Receiving ordinary schooling in the vicinity of his birth, he was appointed, July 1, 1848, to the United States Military Academy. On July 1, 1852, he graduated first in his class and first captain of the corps and was appointed brevet second lieutenant.

Early in his career his outstanding ability brought him difficult assignments. Until 1854 he was assistant engineer for the rebuilding of Fort Delaware and improving river and harbor works in its vicinity; from 1854 to 1859 he taught engineering subjects at the Military Academy.

In 1859 he went to Washington Territory and spent the next two years building a wagon road through virgin forest, the first land communication between the Columbia River and Puget Sound. He also selected and surveyed sites for military reservations along Puget Sound.

When the Civil War began, Casey was made assistant engineer for the Department of Virginia. Since there was urgent need for construction of forts at key points in Maine, soon thereafter, at the age of thirty, he became superintendent of engineering to construct Fort Scammel, Fort Gorges, and Fort Preble (in Portland Harbor), Fort Popham near the mouth of the Kennebec, and Fort Knox at the narrows of the Penobscot River. Each was critically located and difficult to build. Casey himself drew most of the plans; he developed his own skilled mechanics; taught them to anchor to rock foundations half-submerged by tides; to land needed materials in nearly inaccessible places; and to build necessary derricks and other needed heavy installations. So thorough was his work that the Portland Company, builders of locomotives and marine engines, asked him to leave the army to manage their plant. Instead, he took seven months' leave of absence (July 26, 1866–Feb. 25, 1867), put the factory into efficient operation, and then returned to the engineer corps to take charge of all Portland harbor engineering works. In this capacity he served until Nov. 18, 1867, when he transferred to the office of the chief of engineers, Washington, to head the division of fortifications. On Mar. 3, 1877, as superintending engineer of public buildings, grounds, and work, Washington, he assumed supervision of construction of the State, War and Navy Building; the Washington aqueduct; and the office for public buildings and grounds. His forceful honesty and aggressive methods of execution brought startling results in the case of the State, War and Navy Building, where his system of work, his contracts for material, and his insistence upon low waste quotients saved over two and one-quarter million dollars.

In 1878 the Washington Monument stood an incomplete, unlovely 173-foot pile of stone, shanty-roofed. On June 25, 1878, its completion was entrusted to Casey. Originally started on a too shallow, narrow foundation, the monument, practically abandoned for twenty-three years, presented a difficult problem. In the absence of reliable recorded data, Casey devised a plan to strengthen the foundation by underpinning and buttressing with concrete, and carried the job to completion on Dec. 6, 1884, when he personally set the cap pyramidion he had designed.

From 1886 to 1888 he served as president of the board of engineers for fortifications and public works in New York City, still retaining control of construction work in progress in Washington. On July 6, 1888, having passed through the intermediate grades, he was named brigadier-general, chief of the corps of engineers, and returned to Washington. He was retired on May 10, 1895. On Oct. 2, 1888, Congress passed an act to enable completion of the Library of Congress building. Casey was given the job. He devised a simple, comprehensive plan of action, secured congressional approval, and prosecuted the work along sound engineering lines. Riding in a street car to his daily inspection of work at the Library, he was taken suddenly ill and died in a few hours. He was buried in a private cemetery on the old family homestead, Wickford, R. I.

General Casey was a member of the National Academy of Sciences, the Legion of Honor of France, and various other organizations. On May 8, 1856, he married Emma Weir, daughter of Prof. Robert W. Weir, of the United States Military Academy. They had four sons, only two of whom survived him—Thomas L. Casey, who followed his father into the engineer corps, and Edward Pearce Casey, a well-known architect.

[*Twenty-seventh Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1896; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. II (1891), IV (1910); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Mar. 28, 1896; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 26, 1896; *Evening Star* (Washington), Mar. 26, 1896; *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1896; *Mag. of New England Hist.*, Apr. 1893.]

R. S. THOMAS

CASSODAY, JOHN BOLIVAR (July 7, 1830–Dec. 30, 1907), jurist, was born at Fairfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., the son of Dennis and Jane Ann (Spratt) Cassoday. His father, an Irish immigrant (probably Scotch-Irish), a carpenter by trade, died when the son was three years old and John and his mother went with her parents to Tioga County, Pa. His mother remarried and his maternal grandmother had charge of his upbringing. She was of Dutch descent and a woman of some education. She was ambitious for her grandson and kept before his youthful mind the motto: "Study is the keynote of excellence." This thought he afterward said pervaded his whole life. He attended the district school, working for his board, had one term at the village school at Tioga and one term at the Wellsborough Academy before he was seventeen. He taught school from the time he was sixteen until he was twenty. He attended the academy at Knoxville, Pa., for two terms and spent two years at Alfred (N. Y.) Academy, from which he was graduated. He attended the University of Michigan, 1855–57, and for a short time the Albany Law School. He also read law in an office at Wellsborough, Pa. In 1857 he removed to Janesville, Wis., where he entered the law office of H. S. Conger, afterward judge of the 12th judicial circuit, and was admitted to the bar July 18, 1857. While he was of studious habits and had an acute logical retentive mind, he was distinctly a person of solid dependable qualities rather than of the showy brilliant type. His outstanding ability, integrity, industry, and courtesy quickly won for him a substantial practice, and he was retained in most of the important litigation which arose in his section of the state. On Feb. 21, 1860, he was married to Mary P. Spaulding. To them were born four daughters and one son: Ella, Belle, Anna, Eldon, and Bertha May, all of whom survived him.

In 1864 Cassoday was elected a member of the Assembly. He was reëlected in 1876 and was chosen speaker, being the unanimous candidate of the Republican party for that position. Unfaltering in his allegiance to the Republican party, he was frequently a delegate to the state conventions and occasionally to the national conventions of the party. He bore a conspicuous part in the National Republican Convention of 1880. The Wisconsin delegation of which he was chairman was swung to the support of James A. Garfield and to this fact many attributed his nomination. On Nov. 11, 1880, Cassoday was appointed a member of the supreme court of the State of Wisconsin to succeed Justice Cole, who had been appointed chief justice. He was elected in April 1881 and reëlected in 1889 and in 1899 without opposition. Upon the death of Chief Justice Harlow S. Orton, July 4, 1895, Cassoday succeeded to that office, serving as chief justice to the time of his death. He was a professor of law and a lecturer in the University Law School from 1876 to 1880 and from 1885 to 1889, his subjects being wills and constitutional law. His lectures on wills were published in book form in 1893 under the title, *The Law of Wills.*

Cassoday was a man of medium stature and slight build but of impressive personal dignity. He was an effective speaker before a jury, on the stump, and at public gatherings. He had a fine voice and a convincing manner which won the confidence of his hearers. Chief Justice Winslow, his successor and for fifteen years his associate, said of him: "Age advanced upon him and bent his frame, but could not bend his will nor abate his interest in his fellowmen. No good work appealed to him in vain, no philanthropic movement lacked his active sympathy and support. He was in the full and true sense a *man,* and nothing pertaining to man could be a matter of indifference to him" (134 *Wis.,* xlvi). He was a painstaking, careful, and conscientious judge. His opinions, found in the reports of the Wisconsin supreme court (50–134), are evidence of the thorough and exhaustive character of his judicial work. Twenty-seven years of distinguished and faithful service on the bench of the highest court of the state won for him the affection as well as the respect of all the people of the state.

[J. R. Berryman, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Wis.* (2 vols., 1898); memorials in 134 *Wis.;* P. M. Reed, *The Bench and Bar of Wis.* (1882); J. B. Sanborn, "The Supreme Court of Wis. in the Eighties," *Wis. Mag. of Hist.,* Sept. 1931; E. R. Stevens, "John B. Cassoday," *Proc. State Hist. Soc. of Wis. . . . 1908* (1909); H. C. Campbell, *Wis.: Three Centuries* (1906), vol. IV; *Milwaukee Sentinel,* Dec. 31, 1907; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

MARVIN B. ROSENBERRY

CATALDO, JOSEPH MARIA (Mar. 17, 1837–Apr. 9, 1928), Jesuit missionary to the Indians, was born in Terracina, Sicily, the son of Antonio and Sebastiana (Borusso) Cataldo. Having entered the Society of Jesus in Palermo, Dec. 23, 1852, he was later a student of divinity in Louvain, whence in 1861 he petitioned the Jesuit general, Pierre-Jean Beckx, to be sent on the foreign missions, requesting at the same time to be allowed to continue his studies in some English-speaking house of his order. He was accordingly assigned to the Jesuit province of Turin, to which were attached the two missions of California and the Rocky Mountains, and, after receiving the priesthood in Louvain, Sept. 8, 1862, sailed for Boston, there to resume his studies in the Jesuit seminary of that city. Here the climate proved unfavorable to his uncertain health, and he then accompanied Father Sopranis, Jesuit Visitor in the United States, to California, where he arrived early in 1863. After teaching philosophy for a period at Santa Clara College, he was dispatched in 1865 to the Rocky Mountains, the general insisting that he be allowed to realize his expressed desire of becoming a missionary. In this capacity his first successes were with the Upper Spokane of eastern Washington and the Nez Percés of northern Idaho; he laid the foundations of a mission among the former in the winter of 1866–67 and of one among the latter early in 1869.

For sixteen years, 1877–93, Father Cataldo directed the entire Jesuit mission field of the

Pacific Northwest as Superior of the Rocky Mountain Missions, which underwent notable expansion during his incumbency. He opened missions in 1885 in Alaska as well as among the Gros Ventres and Assiniboin, the Cheyenne, and the Blackfeet; in 1886 among the Crows; in 1890 among the Umatilla. He also provided the Arapahoe and the Okanagan with missionaries. Nor did he overlook the whites. In 1881 he opened the first Catholic church in Spokane, and in 1887 he gave the same city its first Catholic institution of higher learning, Gonzaga College, later Gonzaga University. He was, and this was an important factor in securing success for his missionary program, notably instrumental in securing coworkers to share his labors, a visit of his to Europe in the eighties netting eighteen recruits for the Rocky Mountain missions.

Father Cataldo was of frail physique and precarious health. At Boston in his student days he was declared by physicians to be consumptive, but he lived to ninety-one, managing all along with remarkable success to meet the physical demands of an unusually strenuous missionary life. His last thirteen years were spent among the Nez Percés of St. Joseph's Mission near Lewiston, Idaho, which he had set up half a century before. He had a thorough acquaintance with the language of the Nez Percés and composed in it a life of Christ. His capacity for the active ministry remained with him to the last. Having in the spring of 1928 undertaken an automobile journey from his Nez Percés to the Umatilla of St. Andrew's Mission, near Pendleton, Ore., he entered at once with zest on the tasks of a mission designed to bring the unconverted remnant of that tribe into the Church. On Palm Sunday, standing on crutches, for he suffered from a broken hip, he addressed the Umatilla for a half-hour in their own language. At his Mass on Easter Sunday he collapsed, however, and on the morrow passed away. On that same day, as he lay on his deathbed, he heard the confessions of a group of Indians who had come to visit him. He was buried at the Jesuit Seminary of Mt. St. Michael's near Spokane, Wash., only a short distance from the site of the mission among the Upper Spokane, with the founding of which he had inaugurated his striking missionary career of more than six decades in the Pacific Northwest.

[George F. Weibel, S. J., "A Short Sketch of a Wonderful Career," *Gonzaga Quart.* (Gonzaga Univ., Spokane, Wash.), Mar. 15, 1928; Giuseppe Gardina, S. J., *Il P. G. Cataldo, Apostolo dei Pellerosse* (Palermo); J. J. Walsh, *Am. Jesuits* (1934); *Cath. World*, Aug. 1925; *Spokesman-Rev.* (Spokane), Mar. 14–16, Apr. 10, 1928.]

GILBERT J. GARRAGHAN

CERMAK, ANTON JOSEPH (May 9, 1873–Mar. 6, 1933), mayor of Chicago, was born in Kladno, a Bohemian village about fifty miles from Prague. His parents, Anton and Catherine (Frank) Cermak, were Hussite Protestants. When young Anton, the first-born of their five children, was but a few months old, they brought him to America where he spent his first birthday on Ellis Island. From there the family proceeded to Chicago, then to Braidwood, Ill., where the father took up his former occupation of coal-mining. Here Anton attended the public school in which for six years he was under the tutelage of George E. Brennan, later to be his political mentor. When sixteen he went to Chicago, but during the winter of 1889–90 he earned only two dollars a week, and he returned to Braidwood to eke out an existence as a coal-miner. At seventeen he again sought Chicago, settling near other Bohemians in the Lawndale district about Twenty-sixth Street. Here he lived, first as tow boy for a traction company and then as his own employer, peddling waste wood bought from the International Harvester Company. Amidst these surroundings he built up strong friendships with his countrymen and their families. On Dec. 15, 1894, he married Mary Horejs, and to them were born three daughters: Lillian, Ella, and Helen. His business in waste wood prospered, and he became the employer of others, eventually broadening his business experience to become the president of the Lawndale Building & Loan Association, a director of the Lawndale National Bank, and partner in the real-estate firm of Cermak & Serhant.

It was in politics that he won the kind of success that put him among the well-known figures of his day. From a clerkship in the office of V. E. Cerveny, collector of West Town, and as clerk of the Warren Avenue police court, Cermak advanced to precinct captain, secretary, and then chairman of the ward organization of the Democratic party. He renewed his friendship with his former teacher, George E. Brennan, now a resident of Chicago and a leader of the Irish and an associate of Roger Sullivan, head of the local Sullivan wing of the party. Cermak joined forces with Brennan and Sullivan and in 1902 was elected to the state legislature on the Democratic ticket as representative from the 9th district. Three times he was reelected. In 1909 he became a member of the city council to fill a vacancy. In the state legislature his political sagacity and party regularity won him floor leadership. In 1909 he joined other Democrats who voted for William Lorimer, Republican, for the United States Senate, subsequently expelled on the ground that his election was fraudulent. While in the legislature and from 1909 to 1912 in the city council, Cermak was the spokesman for the liquor interests. In 1907 he became secretary of the United Societies for Local Self-Government, an association of saloon keepers, brewers, and distillers, and an active pressure group. In 1912, as alderman, he exerted his influence to prevent the passage of a police reorganization ordinance and one providing for police supervision of public dance halls to insure more rigid enforcement of the liquor laws. In 1912 he became bailiff of the municipal court. In 1918 he was unsuccessful as Democratic nominee for Cook County sheriff and had to content himself with the aldermanship from the twelfth ward in the city council the following spring.

With his election to the chairmanship of the Cook County Board of Commissioners in 1922, Cermak's star rose rapidly. His policy of retrenchment, his adroit use of patronage (1922–31), and his promotion of humanitarian activities built up for him a considerable following. On the other hand, charges of irregularities in connection with the purchase of forest preserve lands and in contracts for hard roads in the county marred the record of the board of which he was chairman. Still, Cermak's influence in the Democratic party grew each year, until in 1928, at the death of George Brennan, he became the undisputed leader. As chairman of the Democratic county committee as well as of the Board of Commissioners, Cermak built up a political machine which ultimately made him mayor in 1931, defeating William Hale Thompson in a colorful campaign. As mayor he worked for economy in the city's finances. His political dominance began to extend beyond the confines of the municipality. He became a power at Springfield and lent his influence in making Henry Horner governor in 1932. During this year he swung the Illinois delegation's votes which helped nominate Franklin D. Roosevelt as president. His amazing rise, from lowly beginnings, was dramatically cut short in Miami, Fla., when an assassin's bullet aimed at President-elect Roosevelt on Feb. 15, 1933, hit Cermak instead, causing his death Mar. 6.

[*Official Proc. of the Board of Commissioners of Cook County, Ill.*, 1923–31; *Jour. of the Proc. of the City Council of the City of Chicago*, 1931–33; Citizens' Asso. of Chicago, *Bull. No. 69* (1926); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; Fletcher Dobyns, *The Underworld of Am. Politics* (1932); *Am. Mercury*, July 1933; *Nation*, Apr. 22, 1931; *Denní Hlasatel*, May 10, 1917; *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 6, 1933.]

BESSIE LOUISE PIERCE

CHADWICK, GEORGE WHITEFIELD (Nov. 13, 1854–Apr. 4, 1931), composer, was born in Lowell, Mass., the second son and second child of Alonzo Calvin and Hannah Godfrey (Fitts) Chadwick. The father started life as a farmer in Boscawen, N. H., where, in addition to following his calling, he gratified his love for music by teaching a singing class and organizing an amateur chorus and orchestra. It was in the singing class that he met his wife. The farm did not prosper, so the elder Chadwick moved to Lowell where he worked for a time in a machine shop. Hannah Chadwick died Nov. 24, 1854, eleven days after George Chadwick was born, and the child was sent to relatives at Boscawen for three years. At the end of that time Alonzo Chadwick married again, and George was brought back to Lowell. In 1860 the father moved to Lawrence, Mass., where he founded a mutual insurance association. It is said that before long he had enrolled in it half the inhabitants of Lawrence, and that in 1872 the great fire of Boston so frightened the other half that the mutual became a most prosperous concern.

George Chadwick received his first piano lessons from his brother, Fitz Henry, fourteen years older than himself. Together they played four-hand arrangements of Beethoven symphonies. Fitz Henry had a position as organist, and by the time George was fifteen he was able to substitute for his older brother. In addition, there was always music in the Chadwick home, and the family reunions at Thanksgiving and Christmas were miniature choral festivals. After graduation from high school, George studied piano in Boston with Carlyle Petersilea. His trips from Lawrence were also useful for business errands in behalf of the insurance firm. He became so familiar with its affairs that eventually he was given regular employment and remained in the business until he was twenty-one years old. Meanwhile, in 1872, he had entered the New England Conservatory of Music, in Boston, where he studied organ with George E. Whiting and harmony with Stephen A. Emery. In 1873 he had organ lessons with Dudley Buck and in 1874–75 with Eugene Thayer. He was also beginning to give concerts and take pupils of his own. In the fall of 1876 he accepted a position as head of the music department at Olivet College and for a year taught piano, organ, and harmony at that institution, as well as leading the choir and glee club, giving weekly organ recitals, and lecturing on music history and esthetics. He was able to save a considerable part of his small salary, and with this money he determined to go abroad for further study.

At this point he met parental opposition. The Chadwicks were intense music lovers but not professional musicians, and Alonzo Chadwick felt that his son would have greater security if he returned to the insurance business. The older son, Fitz Henry, was continuing his musical interests, but as an avocation, for he had entered the employ of a hardware firm in Boston, with which he remained until his death in 1917. George, however, disregarded his father's advice and sailed for Europe in the fall of 1877. He went first to Berlin, where he studied with Karl August Haupt. This association was a disappointment, however, for Chadwick wished training in orchestration, and Haupt told him he must go elsewhere for it. Accordingly Chadwick moved to Leipzig, where at first he studied privately with Salomon Jadassohn, and later with the same teacher at the Conservatory. From Jadassohn, Chadwick acquired a contrapuntal technique and a polyphonic freedom that was to affect all of his compositions. While studying with Jadassohn he composed his *Rip van Winkle* Overture and two string quartets. At the end of his second season with Jadassohn (spring of 1879) Chadwick went to Dresden, where he tried studying with Gustav Merkel. He was dissatisfied, however, so he debated going to César Franck in Paris, or Josef Rheinberger in Munich. He decided on Rheinberger and started his lessons with that teacher in the autumn of 1879. These studies matured and ripened Chadwick's gifts and added a critical faculty to his creative power. They gave him what Engel has termed "an orderly idea of strict composition," and caused "the process of musical expression" to become "a fully conscious and consciously controlled discipline" (Engel, *post,* p. 449).

Chadwick returned to America in the spring of 1880 and settled in Boston, where he rented a studio and began taking pupils. Among them were Horatio Parker, Sidney Homer, and Arthur Whiting. His compositions were frequently performed in this period; the *Rip van Winkle* Overture at the May Festival of the Boston Handel and Haydn Society, with the composer conducting; the First Symphony by the Harvard Musical Association, Feb. 23, 1882; a *Thalia* Overture by the Boston Symphony under Henschel in 1883; and a Scherzo in F (from Symphony No. 2) by the same organization in 1886. For seventeen years he was active as a church organist; from 1883 to 1893 at the South Congregational Church in Boston, of which Edward Everett Hale was the pastor. From 1880 to 1899 he conducted the musical festivals at Springfield, Mass., and from 1897 to 1901 those at Worcester, Mass. For the opening of the World's Fair in Chicago he was commissioned to set to music Harriet Monroe's Ode. In 1897 Yale University conferred on him the honorary degree of A.M., and his *Ecce Jam Noctis,* for men's voices, was sung on that occasion. In 1905 he visited Germany and conducted a number of his own works at a concert of the Concordia in Leipzig.

Meanwhile Chadwick had become associated with the New England Conservatory of Music, where he had formerly been a pupil. He was appointed as a teacher there in 1882, two years after his return from Europe, and when the post of director became vacant, it was offered to him and he accepted. He held this position until his death in 1931 and lived to see his connection with the Conservatory cover almost a half-century. There was a fiftieth anniversary during his lifetime: a performance of his *Rip van Winkle* Overture by the Conservatory Orchestra, with Chadwick conducting, on May 6, 1930, just fifty years after its first Boston performance. Other works on the program were the Columbian Ode, a dramatic overture, *Melpomene* (first performed by the Boston Symphony under Gericke in 1887), a scene from the lyric drama *Judith* (first performed at the Worcester Festival in 1901); two movements from the Third Symphony (introduced by the Boston Symphony in 1894); and the male chorus *Ecce Jam Noctis.* The Conservatory Chorus and the Apollo Club of Boston, in addition to the Conservatory Orchestra, took part in the program.

As a composer, Chadwick belongs to the so-called New England group. These musicians, including the elder John Knowles Paine, Arthur Foote, Horatio Parker, Mrs. H. H. A. Beach, and others, were influenced by an academic tradition which reflected the classic-romantic German composers of the nineteenth century. Chadwick, however, more than any others of his Boston colleagues, put his own native Yankee humor into his works. Philip Hale, the Boston critic, once wrote of this quality as a "jaunty irreverence, a snapping of the fingers at Fate and the Universe, that we do not recognize in music of foreign composers, great or humble" (Engel, p. 439). Although Chadwick was a master of choral writing, he was most outstanding as a symphonic composer and composed twenty major works for orchestra, eleven of which were published during his lifetime. Engel wrote of Chadwick: "He thinks and hears orchestrally. His instrumental methods are not mere borrowed devices. They are the outcome of a distinctive instrumental imagination. Persons, moods, actions are translated into orchestral sounds of contour, color, meaning. . . . His orchestra can sing, it can roister. It can be droll without being grotesque. It can be graphic and yet escape being flatly imitative" (*Ibid.*, pp. 451–52).

As a teacher of composition, Chadwick exerted a wide and lasting influence. Besides the three pupils mentioned above, he taught, at one time or another, Frederick S. Converse, Henry Hadley, Daniel Gregory Mason, Edward Burlingame Hill, John Beach, and William Grant Still. His textbook on harmony was first published in 1897, and in twenty-five years it achieved fifty editions. He insisted on a thorough groundwork, but he was always flexible; he adapted his methods to the needs of the individual pupil and made sure that the pupil's natural gifts would not be checked by academic strictness. In his textbook he wrote: "If the effect justifies the means, *any* rule may be disregarded" (*Harmony,* 50th edition, 1922, p. 259). Also, he was known to remark: "The brain and the mind are one thing and technic is another. You may cultivate the fingers, the throat or whatever else is used, but without brain and heart there is no musical education" (Engel, p. 453).

At the New England Conservatory Chadwick conducted a student orchestra. Many of its members later entered professional orchestras and some became conductors. He attracted a host of friends, for he was of a genial, witty disposition. For years he was known affectionately as "Chad" among his colleagues and by the pupils at the Conservatory. When Edward MacDowell died in 1908, Chadwick was elected to take his place in the American Academy of Arts and Letters. In addition to his works already mentioned, his major compositions include *The Quiet Lodging,* comic opera (1892); *Tabasco,* comic opera (1894); *The Padrone,* opera; Incidental music to *Everywoman;* Symphony No. 2, B Flat (1888); Symphony No. 3, F Major (1896); Sinfonietta, D Major (1906); Concert Overture, *Euterpe* (1906); Symphonic Sketches (1907); Suite Symphonique (1911); Symphonic Ballade, *Tam o'Shanter* (1917); Symphonic Fantasie, *Aphrodite* (1912); Quintet, for piano and strings (1890); Quartet in E Minor, No. 4 (1902); Quartet for strings in D Minor, No. 5 (1901); "Dedication Ode" (1886); *Phoenix Expirans* (1892); and *Noël,* a pastorale (1909). There are also numerous songs, instrumental pieces (many for organ), and shorter choruses and anthems. Chadwick was married, on June 17, 1888, to Ida Brooks. She with two sons, Theodore and Noel, survived him.

[For an excellent and detailed article on Chadwick, see the one by Carl Engel, *Musical Quart.,* July 1924. This was later reprinted as a pamphlet without publisher's imprint. See also J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1931) and *Our Contemporary Composers* (1941); Oscar Thompson, ed., *The Internat. Cyc. of Music and Musicians* (1939); L. C. Elson, *The Hist. of Am. Music* (revised ed., 1925); Rupert Hughes and Arthur Elson, *Am. Composers* (revised ed., 1914); *Boston Transcript,* Apr. 6, 1931. Data on Chadwick's works were drawn chiefly from the Americana Music Collection at the N. Y. Public Lib.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

CHAMBERS, ROBERT WILLIAM (May 26, 1865–Dec. 16, 1933), novelist and illustrator, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the elder son of William and Caroline (Boughton) Chambers. On his father's side he was of Scottish ancestry; on his mother's he was descended from early Rhode Island forebears, among whom was Roger Williams. His father was a successful lawyer. While a student at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute he showed aptitude for painting, and after study in the Students' Art League, where he became a friend of Charles Dana Gibson, he went to Paris. There he studied for seven years at Julian's academy, exhibiting in the Salon in 1889. Returning to the United States in 1893, he set up a studio in New York City and became a successful illustrator for *Life, Vogue,* and other periodicals. Almost by chance he became also an author. Previously, while making sketches of the Latin Quarter, it had occurred to him to attempt to portray in fiction the same scenes that he had illustrated, and he embodied the result in a book entitled *In the Quarter,* published by T. F. Neely in 1894. He now plunged into authorship, painting by day, while the light was favorable, and writing voluminously at night. Finding that he could work better in the country, he moved to the ancestral estate at Broadalbin in Fulton County, N. Y., established early in the nineteenth century by his grandfather, Dr. William Chambers.

He produced novels and short stories in rapid succession, often using plots based on French history and unusual, and sometimes bizarre, adventure. The early works included *The King in Yellow* (1895), a volume of short stories; *The Red Republic* (1895); *The Maker of Moons* (1895); *A King and a Few Dukes* (1896); *The Mystery of Choice* (1897); *Lorraine* (1898); *Ashes of Empire* (1898); *The Haunts of Men* (1898); *The Cambric Mask* (1899); *Outsiders* (1899); *The Conspirators* (1900). An interest in the American Revolution led him to attempt to tell its history in fiction in *Cardigan* (1901); *The Maid-at-Arms* (1902); *The Reckoning* (1905); *The Little Red Foot* (1921); and other stories. Of these, *Cardigan,* which deals with Sir William Johnson and the Six Nations, was perhaps the most successful, winning wide sales and critical approval. In *With the Band* (1895) he tried his hand at ballad verse; and in *Outdoorland* (1902), *Orchard-Land* (1903), *River-Land* (1904), *Forest-Land* (1905), *and Mountain-Land* (1906) he produced nature stories illustrated in color for juvenile readers.

In *The Tracer of Lost Persons* (1906) Chambers devised a type of detective tale that many years later proved acceptable for radio drama. Such novels as *The Fighting Chance* (1906), *The Firing Line* (1908), *Some Ladies in Haste* (1908), and *The Streets of Ascalon* (1912) made clever and realistic use of contemporary society; *Special Messenger* (1909), *Ailsa Paige* (1910), and *Whistling Cat* (1932) were novels of the American Civil War, while *Who Goes There?* (1915), written while the Germans were passing through Belgium, was the first of a series of romances of the First World War. A drama, *The Witch of Ellangowan,* based on Sir Walter Scott and written by Chambers as a vehicle for Ada Rehan, was produced in 1897; and *Iole* (1905) was dramatized in 1913. He also wrote two librettos for operas, numerous short stories, and articles on military matters for the *New York Times*. In *The Man They Hanged* (1926) he embodied in fiction his conviction that Captain Kidd was a maligned character.

In his later fiction he tended to be more sensational, and the critics dealt with him less kindly. He continued to write industriously, doing his manuscripts in longhand, and sometimes carrying forward three or four novels at once. Among the later ones were *The Drums of Aulone* (1927); *The Sun Hawk* (1928), *The Rogue's Moon* (1928), *The Happy Parrot* (1929), *The Painted Minx* (1930), *The Rake and the Hussy* (1930), *Gitana* (1931), *War Paint and Rouge* (1931), and *Whatever Love Is* (1933). When he died his serials were running in at least two popular magazines. In all, he is said to have produced seventy-two books, besides some verse and much short fiction. His style has been compared to that of Anthony Hope, and though often wildly romantic, he sometimes approached the realism of Edith Wharton. He never deluded himself as to the quality of his literary work and admitted frankly that it was not great literature. His earlier historical novels, however, were generally regarded by those competent to judge as of no little excellence.

Though he had a study in New York City for use in midwinter, he loved his 800-acre estate, where the manor house was remodeled and enlarged for him. He was a collector of butterflies, of fine old furniture, and of Chinese and Japanese antiques. He married, July 12, 1898, Elsa Vaughn Moller and was survived by a son, Robert E. S. Chambers. He died in a New York hospital after an operation for an intestinal ailment and was buried in the family plot at Broadalbin.

[*N. Y. Times,* Dec. 17, 1933, *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Dec. 17, 1933; S. J. Kunitz, *Authors Today and Yesterday* (1933), pp. 149–51; *Bookman,* Feb. 1910, pp. 612–19; *Forum,* May 1918, pp. 564–69; Howard Swiggett, *War out of Niagara* (1933); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–1933.]

JOHN C. FRENCH

CHANDLER, JOHN SCUDDER (Apr. 12, 1849–June 19, 1934), missionary, son of the Rev. John Eddy and Charlotte Maria (Hopkins) Chandler, was born in Madura, India, where his parents were in service under the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He was the second child and eldest son in a family of ten. His earliest American ancestor was William Chandler, who settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1637. Having prepared for college at the Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, he entered Yale and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1870, and from the Divinity School with that of B.D. in 1873. On May 8 of that year he was ordained to the Congregational ministry at New Haven and commissioned to India. Later that month he married Jane Elizabeth Minor, daughter of missionaries in Ceylon. Sailing with his wife from New York on Sept. 13, he arrived at the Madura mission on Dec. 12 and began a long career there.

For the first ten years he served in the Battalagundu station, engaged chiefly in educational work, though during the severe famine of 1876 he supervised relief work in numerous villages. From 1882 to 1884 he taught in the mission's theological seminary. During a furlough in America (1885–87) his wife died, Apr. 3, 1886, and on July 11, 1887, he married Henrietta Shelton Rendall of the Madura mission. He was acting principal of Pasumalai Seminary during the absence of Dr. John Peter Jones [*q.v.*] from 1890 to 1892 and in 1893 served for a time as secretary of the mission. From 1901 he took a leading part in the organization of the South India United Church. In 1902 he edited a revision of the mission hymnal, *Tamil Christian Lyrics*. For many years he organized annual concerts of Indian music. The Kaiser-i-Hind medal was awarded him by the Madras government in 1911 for distinguished public service.

When at his suggestion and the government's direction a revision was undertaken of *A Comprehensive Tamil and English Dictionary of High and Low Tamil* prepared by Miron Winslow [*q.v.*] and published in 1862, Chandler was appointed chairman of the undertaking. Work on it was begun in 1913, and Chandler gave special attention to words peculiar to the coastal folk of Jaffna and Pamban. The editorial offices were moved in 1915 from Madura to Madras, where the printing of the lexicon was begun. It appeared under the title *Tamil Lexicon* in six volumes during the years 1924 to 1936. In 1922 Chandler resigned the editorship and after a furlough in America undertook on his return in 1925 direction of the language school at Kodaikanal. In addition to his work on the lexicon he aided in revising the Old and New Testaments in Tamil, a pastor's manual, and a Christian hymnal. He was the author of three works in English, *Seventy-five Years in the Madura Mission* (1912), *The Jesuit Mission in Madura, South India* (1909), and a biography of his father. Even after his retirement from active service in 1928 he continued to serve with the committee on revision of the Tamil Bible.

From 1928 to 1932 he lived in Auburndale, Mass., where his second wife died on July 8, 1932. He then returned to Madura, and upon his death his body was interred at Kodaikanal. By his first wife he had six children—Helen, Edith, Frances, Etta, Lucy, Robert, and Gertrude; by his second, three sons—John, Theodore, and William, who was killed in action during the First World War.

[George Chandler, *The Chandler Family, the Descendants of Wm. and Annis Chandler* (1883); *Missionary Herald*, Aug., Oct. 1882, May 1922, May 1918, July, Aug. 1934; L. W. Hicks, *The Biog. Record of the Class of 1870, Yale Coll., 1870–1911* (n.d.); Yale Univ., *Obit. Records of Grads.* (1934).]

JOHN CLARK ARCHER

CHANDLER, JULIAN ALVIN CARROLL (Oct. 29, 1872–May 31, 1934), educator, president of the College of William and Mary, was born in the farmhouse near Guineys, Caroline County, Va., in which Gen. Thomas J. ("Stonewall") Jackson had died nine years before, from wounds sustained at the battle of Chancellorsville. He was the second son of Dr. Joseph A. Chandler, a prominent country doctor, and his wife, Emuella Josephine (White) Chandler. Julian received his early education in the Caroline County schools and then entered the College of William and Mary, where he received the degree of A.B. at the age of eighteen, and that of A.M. the following year.

After a year as superintendent of schools at Houston, Va., later Halifax Courthouse, he was matriculated in Johns Hopkins University, his intention being to work for the degree of Ph.D. in history under Prof. Herbert Baxter Adams [*q.v.*]. He was there three years, supporting himself by teaching in Morgan College. While at Johns Hopkins he wrote a valuable historical monograph, *Representation in Virginia*, published in 1896, and after taking his doctorate in the same year, returned to Virginia as dean of the faculty of the Woman's College in Richmond. In 1901 he published another excellent monograph, *The History of Suffrage in Virginia*. He was acting president of the Woman's College for the session of 1899–1900, and from 1897 until 1904 was also on the Richmond College faculty, occupying chairs in history or English, or both. It was characteristic of this dynamic and restless man that he frequently held at least two responsible positions at the same time. He was dean of the Richmond Academy, a school for boys, from 1902 until 1904, along with his duties at the two institutions of higher learning, and in the latter year he became editor for Silver, Burdett & Company, school textbook publishers. With all his other duties, he had managed to complete three textbooks—*Virginia* (1902), in collaboration with W. L. Foushée; *Makers of Virginia History* (1904); *Makers of American History* (1904), with O. P. Chitwood. These had attracted the attention of the firm, and he remained its editor for three years. Thereafter he was editor of the *Virginia Journal of Education*, at Richmond, for two years, and for one of them was also professor of history at Richmond College. In 1907, with T. B. Thames, he published *Colonial Virginia*. He was chosen superintendent of the Richmond public schools in 1909, and held the post for a decade with marked success. Indeed, his administration was considered one of the most fruitful the city's school system had ever enjoyed. He was especially successful in securing necessary appropriations from the city council. During his incumbency he was joint author of another textbook in American history, *Our Republic* (1910), to add to those he had previously compiled.

When the resignation of Lyon G. Tyler [*q.v.*] in 1919 left the College of William and Mary without a president, Chandler was chosen for the post. He had just served for a year as chief of the rehabilitation division for disabled soldiers of the Federal Board for Vocational Education, which gave him especial familiarity with the educational problems of the returning soldiers. His background of pedagogical and executive experience in both public and private schools, as well as in institutions of higher learning for both men and women, also was particularly useful. His greatest contribution to the College of William and Mary during his fifteen years as president was in the expansion of the student body and the physical plant. He found the college with a small and declining enrolment, and inadequate buildings and facilities, when he became its executive head. His energy, ability, and zeal brought quick results, and when he died in 1934, William and Mary possessed a large and impressive group of new buildings to add to the venerable colonial structures which had graced the campus since the early eighteenth century. The three original buildings had been restored by John D. Rockefeller, Jr., and Chandler had been helpful in seeing that the restoration was facilitated and carried through to a successful conclusion. He also had been among the first to grasp the possibilities of the restoration of the town of colonial Williamsburg. It should be said, however, that while he was responsible for vast improvement in the physical plant of the college, he did little to improve academic standards or to build a faculty of the highest caliber. Very probably he would have addressed himself more intensively to these problems if he had lived.

He was married on July 10, 1897, to Lenore Burten Duke, of Churchland, Va.; they had four sons, Herbert G., Alvin D., Carroll C., and J. A. C. Chandler, Jr.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Richmond News-Leader*, May 31, 1934, editorial June 1, 1934; *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), June 1, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, June 1, 1934; *William and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1934; information as to certain facts from family and associates.] VIRGINIUS DABNEY

CHANEY, LON (Apr. 1, 1883–Aug. 26, 1930), "the man of a thousand faces," was born in Colorado Springs, Colo., the second son of Frank H. and Emma Chaney. His father, a barber, was an immigrant from Ireland. Both of his parents were deaf-mutes, and much of his skill in pantomime was the result of a childhood passed with persons with whom he was obliged to communicate by means of gestures and facial expression. Leaving school before he reached the fifth grade, he became a tourist guide on Pike's Peak. His first job in the theatre was as property boy and later he became a stage-hand. His older brother John became manager of a theatre and together they wrote *The Little Tycoon* in which young Lon made his first public appearance. Later they gave a Gilbert and Sullivan cycle. Lon went to Chicago as a comedian and song and dance man, then traveled to California with a vaudeville troupe, joined Kolb and Dill, German comedians, and played with the Ferris Hartmann Opera Company. He was married sometime in his early life and had a son, Creighton, later known as Lon Chaney, Jr., who survived him. His second wife was Hazel Hastings, a member of the Hartmann company.

Chaney's first work in the movies was as an extra and did not attract any particular attention. He then directed J. Warren Kerrigan in seven Western pictures. Returning to the screen, he achieved moderate success as the villain in *Hell Morgan's Girl* in 1917. The first of his unique characters was "the Frog" in *The Miracle Man* (1919) which was an outstanding piece of work. This was followed by equally strong parts in *The Hunchback of Notre Dame* (1923), *The Phantom of the Opera* (1925), *Road to Mandalay* (1926), *Tell It to the Marines* (1926), *Mr. Wu* (1927), *Laugh, Clown, Laugh* (1928), *West of Zanzibar* (1929), and other pieces. Two pictures which were not popular but in which he displayed brilliant acting were *The Tower of Lies* (1925) and *The Blackbird* (1926). In *The Unholy Three* (1930) he appeared in the only talking film of his career. In it he was a ventriloquist and his artistry extended to a careful cultivation of his voice. He dominated all the pictures in which he appeared by his strong portrayal of characters with a mental, moral, or physical twist.

Lon Chaney's work on the screen was distinguished by his great skill as a pantomimist and by his marvellous make-ups. On an occasion in his boyhood when Richard Mansfield was playing two performances in Colorado Springs young Chaney watched the actor make up for Brummel and Ivan the Terrible through a crack in the dressing-room door. This object lesson was the foundation upon which he built up his skill as a portrayer of the grotesque. He continued to study, and in time he was recognized as a master of this art. He contributed the section "Make-Up" to the article "Motion Pictures" in the fourteenth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* and also wrote the preface to a textbook on screen make-up by Cecil Holland (*The Art of Make-Up for Stage and Screen*, 1927).

The man Chaney was of retiring disposition, would not make personal appearances, or give interviews. Nevertheless he liked people, music, and sport, was a good companion with friends, and willing to help others working with him. His delineation of underworld characters brought him many letters from convicts which aroused his interest in penology. A pulled-down cap, dark glasses, and plain clothing showed his reluctance to trade upon his reputation when on the street. Lon Chaney will always be known for the distorted characters that he made real.

[*Collier's*, May 8, 1926; H. T. Brundidge, *Twinkle, Twinkle Movie Star* (1930); *Motion Picture News*, Aug. 30, 1930; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, obit. Aug. 27, editorial Aug. 28, article by Richard Watts, Jr., Aug. 31, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 27, 1930; *Los Angeles Times*, Aug. 27, 29, 1930.] EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

CHANNING, EDWARD (June 15, 1856–Jan. 7, 1931), historian, was born, lived, and died in Massachusetts. Becoming an instructor at Harvard five years after his graduation in 1878, he taught there until 1929, eight years after he was eligible for retirement. During these years he produced his voluminous history of the United States, unique in that it was written from a single and consistent point of view and from sufficient first-hand acquaintance with basic sources of information and opinion, and characterized by its recognition of the social, economic, and intellectual contributions of each section of the country to national development.

His birthplace was Dorchester and he was the son of William Ellery Channing, 1818–1901 [*q.v.*], Transcendentalist and versifier of "genius and no talent." His mother was Ellen Kilshaw Fuller, sister of Margaret Fuller [*q.v.*]. Edward was the youngest of five children—two daughters and three sons. He was christened Edward Perkins but dropped the middle name after his college days.

Born prematurely three months before his mother died, he survived the first three years more by good luck than by needed attention. He was then taken in charge by his grandfather, Dr. Walter Channing [*q.v.*], and it is said that he never recollected seeing his father but once. Disabling headaches, traced years later to his eyes, interrupted schooling, and physical frailness barred ordinary childhood companionships. Anxiety for his health sent him at intervals to live with strangers, who accustomed him to the ways of rural life and religious practices of earlier New Englanders. In college he was handicapped by entrance conditions and a required curriculum that did not interest him then or afterwards. His grandfather died when Edward was midway through his course, but he went on to a degree, helped by an inherited aptitude for finance, because he had come into contact with the first person who encouraged him to hold to the ideas that he had evolved for himself. This person was Henry Adams [*q.v.*], who was teaching American history and whose practice coincided with Channing's lifelong conviction that a teacher's purpose should be to provide opportunities for a student to develop whatever abilities nature may have given him. Stimulated by a year of Adams's contrariness, which suggested the idea of rewriting his country's history, he found the next year that Adams had gone, leaving the subject to Channing's kinsman Henry Cabot Lodge [*q.v.*], who expounded orthodox opinions in the orthodox way. The seed implanted by Adams germinated, fertilized by Lodge's unwitting demonstration that the orthodox views were apt to be wrong. He supported himself largely through the graduate school, securing the doctorate in 1880 under conditions which left him with no favorable impression of its value as an index of the capacity of the aspirant or of the faculty that awarded it. Then, coming into funds, he spent an observant year roaming about Europe. The things he saw, the people he encountered, and the thinking he did made this the most fruitful period of his life. It decided him to be a university historian.

Returning to Cambridge, he wrote book reviews and geographical articles for *Science*, and called on professors. He had his eye on the course that Adams had given, but this went to Albert Bushnell Hart, because President Eliot had decided that Harvard must be freed from New England provincialism and the domination of the best families, whose waning vigor was causing comment. Channing was kin to many of these families through strains which justified the comments. After he had waited two years, an aging professor asked him to lecture once a week on modern treaties. This gave him a chance to show that he could make himself useful. He had been giving private pre-examination seminars to unprepared students, and had learned how to hold their attention and leave essentials fixed in their minds. He nursed this ability, until he became the best teacher in the department.

He also scored in this first year, 1883, by winning the Toppan Prize for an essay, "Town and County Government in the English Colonies." One of the judges, Herbert Baxter Adams [*q.v.*], head of the history department at Johns Hopkins University, added the stamp of approval by printing it in the Johns Hopkins Studies, proving that this was no mere New Englander's output. Temperamentally offish, he promoted his own advancement by avoiding the conventional methods of academic candidates desirous of attracting professorial attention. When Justin Winsor [*q.v.*] went to the organization meeting of the American Historical Association, he asked Channing to go along, and the as yet unpublished "Town and County Government" was the first paper at the Association's first meeting. Winsor also started him off in select company by asking him to write two chapters for the *Narrative and Critical History of America*, "The Companions of Columbus" and "The War in the Southern Department," portions of the field that had been neglected by older writers.

His novitiate ended when his handling of a section of the introductory history course resulted in his being placed in entire charge of it;

three years later the registration had increased so greatly that the largest meeting room was insufficient to accommodate the class. The American history course was then divided and he was given the colonial half of it. Channing held that Harvard College was for boys who were going to have responsibilities as men of affairs and citizens. These boys disliked his personality and his rough treatment of them, but they took his course because their seniors reported that what he gave was worth while. His position on the faculty now became assured; he was settled as a family man, having married, July 22, 1886, Alice Thatcher; his economic position was improving, thanks in part to a reputation of never going anywhere or belonging to anything not required by his personal interpretation of professional obligations. One thing only remained. Though he was connected with many of the great names of Massachusetts and some of Rhode Island he was otherwise unknown and he wanted no part of their fame. He had early made up his mind that his name should stand for something achieved by himself.

He determined to write a history of the United States that should be all his own, complete from the beginning, relating what had happened, why, and what it meant. This determination he carried through, not quite to the end but as far as the plan was possible. Nothing was allowed to interfere with its execution. Not even his marriage was permitted to break down the strict regimen that barred every social entanglement and the acceptance of invitations to do things that would have yielded a fleeting publicity. He gave up all pot-boiling and wrote few scholarly papers, those few for a purpose which showed later in "the Great Work," which came to be the name for his lifelong task among students whom he admitted to intimacy.

He began writing for the general reader in 1893, when Thomas Wentworth Higginson enlisted him as co-author of *English History for American Readers*. This prepared him to take over a course on the history of England in the Tudor and Stuart period, which solidified his understanding of the mother country of which the American settlements were an integral part. Three years later he did a volume for the English Cambridge Historical Series on *The United States of America, 1765–1865* (1896). For fifteen years he had been arranging his knowledge of the decades prior to the Constitution; this book gave him a look into the next century. He then spent his year's leave of absence writing *A Students' History of the United States* (1898). This reviewed the whole field and fixed proportions and relationships clearly in his mind. More important, he settled with himself a question of professional integrity. An iconoclast by instinct, he loved to deflate popular myths masquerading as historical fact. But he and the publisher knew that a textbook was damned by a single word that grated on a racial or religious devotee. Appreciation of this fact shows in the *Students' History,* which had a longer life than any of its many rivals and made life easier, then and afterward, for his family. In the treatment of many disputatious points opinionated historical veracity yields to a more elemental law that every question has two sides.

Meanwhile conditions affecting him at Harvard had changed. The president now wanted the projected work of mature scholarship carried through to completion as much as the publisher did, and the author was relieved of distractions. He continued to give the course on American history, but its content varied from year to year as Channing's writing progressed. He offered an advanced seminar for graduates, but this was restricted to a dozen carefully chosen students who worked on topics related to his chief interest. His method was peculiar in one respect. He never set a student to look up a subject for him. The necessary research for the *History* was all done by Channing himself. He developed an uncanny instinct that told him when he reached the point where he knew what he needed for his purpose. Then he often set a student on further exploration, starting him off with all that he himself knew of its background. When this extension of his own research turned up a significant fact or modified his opinion, nothing gave him more delight than to express an ample obligation to the finder in a footnote.

Settled in a corner of the Gore Hall Library, Channing and his secretary, Eva G. Moore, whom he had rigidly trained to his requirements, worked out a regular schedule. The undertaking went slowly at first, with many experiments in style and method of presentation. The first volume, *The Planting of a Nation in the New World, 1000–1660,* did not come from the press until 1905. Thereafter progress was steady, volume six, *The War for Southern Independence,* appearing in 1925, with the others preceding it at approximately four-year intervals. From that time on, the work went more slowly. The narrative was planned to stop with the year 1900, and much of volume seven was almost ready for the printer when Channing left his study on Jan. 6, 1931. The following day he died from the effects of a cerebral hemorrhage, survived by his wife and two daughters, Alice and Elizabeth.

[S. E. Morison took full advantage of unusual opportunities for a memoir in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LXIV (1932); T. W. Higginson pictured Channing's youth in *Part of a Man's Life* (1905); C. R. Fish recorded the feelings of his chosen students in *Current Hist.*, Mar. 1931; a full list of his publications may be found in G. W. Robinson, *Bibliog. of Edward Channing* (1932), with introduction by L. S. Mayo. See also R. R. Fahrney in *The Marcus W. Jernegan Essays in Am. Historiography* (1937); A. L. Lowell in *Acad. Publication No. 77* (1932) of the Am. Acad. of Arts and Letters; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 8, 1931. A succinct autobiog. summary of his personal record is in *Harvard Coll. Class of 1878: Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (1928).]

GEORGE P. WINSHIP

CHAPMAN, JOHN JAY (Mar. 2, 1862–Nov. 4, 1933), essayist, poet, "crusader," was born in New York City. His parents were Henry Grafton Chapman and Eleanor Jay. His paternal grandmother, Maria Weston Chapman [*q.v.*], was a militant antislavery worker in Boston, closely identified with William Lloyd Garrison and Wendell Phillips. His mother's father and her grandfather, William Jay, a son of John Jay [*q.v.*], first chief justice of the United States, were also active advocates of the antislavery cause. Chapman's friend, Owen Wister, described him as a "belated abolitionist," but there was much about him for which his ancestry could not account. From childhood his vivid pattern was remarkably his own. At St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., to which he was sent at thirteen, he carried to such personal extremes the religious tendencies of the place that both masters and boys thought him "queer," and his parents took him home to New York. There he suffered a serious illness, after which his preparation to enter Harvard was continued under private tutors.

At college, as a member of the class of 1884, receiving his bachelor's degree in 1885, he displayed brilliancy and audacity, but took no high rank as a scholar. A year of travel in Europe enlarged his intellectual, artistic, and social experience. Then began a course of study in the Harvard Law School, ended in January 1887 by a tragic event. This was the deliberate burning of his own left hand in a coal fire so destructively that it had to be amputated. The torturing act was one of expiation for having beaten a man whose attentions to a young woman to whom Chapman was giving his own heart seemed to him injurious to her. The girl in question was Minna Timmins, of Boston. After a stormy interval Chapman and this beautiful half-Italian, of a temperament as fiery as his own, were married, July 2, 1889. They lived in New York, where three sons were born to them. Victor Chapman [*q.v.*], the first American aviator to fall in the World War, was the eldest. Soon after the birth of the youngest, Conrad, their mother died in New York, Jan. 25, 1897. During this marriage Chapman threw himself ardently into local politics, taking a most active part in the Good Government Clubs movement and in general opposition to Tammany Hall. Two books, *Causes and Consequences* (1898) and *Practical Agitation* (1900)—pioneer expositions of the dangerous alliance between politics and business in America—grew out of these experiences. The first of all his books, *Emerson and Other Essays* (1898), immediately preceded these, and gave clear notice that a critic and writer of rare power had entered the field of American letters. For his writing in general he framed a homely motto in later years: "What don't bite ain't right." Under this rule he proceeded from first to last.

At the end of the Spanish War Chapman and other Independents secured the consent of Theodore Roosevelt to run for the governorship of New York on an Independent ticket. Roosevelt's enforced repudiation of this candidacy when he accepted also the regular Republican nomination excited Chapman to fury, expressed largely in a sporadic journal, the *Political Nursery*, a vehicle of brilliant, impudent writing, which he conducted from 1897 to 1901. This quarrel over the governorship severed all personal relations between Roosevelt and Chapman for more than twenty years, when a son of each died as an aviator in France, and the sympathy of a common loss brought them together.

As the nineteenth century drew to an end the tensions of Chapman's life placed his highly sensitive nature under a severe strain. His second marriage—on Apr. 23, 1898, to Elizabeth Chanler, a woman of rare force and beauty, eldest daughter of John Winthrop and Margaret Astor Ward Chanler—was the blessing of Chapman's remaining thirty-five years. Their only son, Chanler Armstrong, was born in the spring of 1900, less than a month before Chapman suffered a severe breakdown. For two years, chiefly at the Chanler country-place, "Rokeby," at Barrytown, on the Hudson, Chapman, helped by all the sympathy and understanding of his wife, made his way from darkness and seclusion back to health. From that time forth he eschewed all organized effort to better the world, and drew more and more on the inward forces of religion which had borne a vital part in his recovery. Outwardly he had changed, by the growth of the beard he wore for the rest of his life, from the tall young man of dashing good looks to a benevolent or fiery sage, eloquent in silence or in speech.

There was one occasion for speech which must be recorded. On Aug. 19, 1911, a Negro in Coatesville, Pa., suffered death in a lynching of peculiar atrocity. For a year Chapman, the "belated abolitionist," brooded over the tragedy as a national disgrace for which some public atonement must be made. On the first anniversary of the lynching he went to Coatesville, hired a small hall, and announced a prayer meeting, with reading of the Scriptures, and a brief address by himself. The service was attended by only three persons. Chapman's address, subsequently printed in *Harper's Weekly* (Sept. 21, 1912) and in his own volume, *Memories and Milestones*, was a burning deliverance, written in the vein of a classic.

Apart from his main pursuit of letters, Chapman turned his trenchant pen to other matters, especially the cause of the Allies in the World War, the protection of American politics and education from what he regarded as the dangerous influences of the Roman Catholic Church, the perils of Harvard College from bigness and business. In his treatment of such topics he was essentially a crusading pamphleteer. Only one of his twenty-five books, all of slender bulk, dealt with a single topic. This was his *William Lloyd Garrison* (1913, 1921), which was rather an extended essay on agitation than a biography. His collections of essays—*Emerson and Other Essays* (1898), *Learning and Other Essays* (1910), *Memories and Milestones* (1915), *Greek Genius and Other Essays* (1915)— gathered together many brilliant papers contributed to magazines. He produced besides six small volumes of plays, for children and adults, and translations from Homer, the Greek dramatists, and Dante. A book of his own poems, a brief study of Shakespeare, another of Lucian and Plato, represented other phases of his excursive mind, so preoccupied with the best that the author of this biography has ventured to call him by the coined term "aristophile." *Notes on Religion* (1915) and, still more clearly, *Letters and Religion* (1924) spoke with sincerity and beauty for the search after spiritual truth which was the unifying thread of his life and thought. He talked as vividly as he wrote, and in *John Jay Chapman and His Letters* (*post*) many passages from his wide-ranging correspondence bear witness to the close kinship between the best letters and the best talk.

Chapman's writings, highly valued by the few, never made a real appeal to the many. The diversity of themes, a fragmentary manner of treatment, a limited awareness of the social changes threatening the privileged class to which he belonged, an extravagant expression of extreme views—all these were obstacles to a general acceptance. On the other hand his thought and the most effective utterance of it, in terms of vigor, wit, and insight, commanded the attention of some of the ablest minds of his time. In such appreciation—as, for instance, from his friend William James—lies the prophecy of his place with posterity.

From 1905 till his death in 1933 he lived chiefly at the country-place, "Sylvania," on the Hudson in Barrytown, N. Y. There were excursions to Europe and, by reason of his wife's delicate health, to the South. His final illness was brief. His death followed four days after an operation at the Vassar Hospital in Poughkeepsie.

[M. A. DeW. Howe, *John Jay Chapman and His Letters* (1937); Edmund Wilson, "John Jay Chapman," *New Republic*, May 22, 1929; Owen Wister, "John Jay Chapman," *Atlantic Monthly*, May 1934; Edmund Wilson, *The Triple Thinkers; Ten Essays in Literature* (1938); *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 5, 6, 1933.]

M. A. DeWolfe Howe

CHESHIRE, JOSEPH BLOUNT (Mar. 27, 1850–Dec. 27, 1932), fifth Protestant Episcopal bishop of North Carolina, was born at Tarborough, N. C., the eldest surviving infancy of nine children of the Rev. Joseph Blount and Elizabeth Toole (Parker) Cheshire. His father, parish priest at Tarborough for over fifty years and active in restoring the unity of the American Church in 1865, was the grandson of John Cheshire, who came from England to Virginia before the Revolution; and was descended, like Thomas, William and Willie Blount [*qq.v.*], from James Blount, who settled on Albemarle Sound in 1669. After attending the Tarborough Male Academy, Cheshire in February 1866 entered Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., where he was warmly received as the first student from the former Confederate States. Graduated in 1869, he taught Greek and Latin for two years in Dr. Shepherd's School at Ellicott City, Md., before returning to North Carolina to read law. Licensed in 1872, he began practice in Baltimore, but the next year returned to Tarborough, where he remained at the bar with success until 1878, although beginning in 1876 to read for holy orders. The discipline of the law left a definite impress upon his mind.

On Apr. 21, 1878, he was ordered deacon and at the request of Kemp Plummer Battle [*q.v.*], president of the newly reopened University of North Carolina, sent to Chapel Hill. While here he established at Durham the church of St. Philip the Deacon. Ordained priest on May 30, 1880, he was called next year to St. Peter's Church, Charlotte, accepting on the bishop's direction. Here he remained rector twelve years, creating many new missions and extending the Church's work among the Negroes. With an outlook always more than parochial, he advocated successfully a second state diocese, revised the canons, and became a trustee of the University of the South. When the diocesan convention met at Raleigh in 1893 to elect an assistant bishop, Cheshire and the Rev. Francis J. Murdoch, nominating each other, became the foremost candidates. A deadlock ensued. On the second day, June 28, Cheshire, excused to marry his friend, Stephen Beauregard Weeks [*q.v.*], at Trinity, was in his absence elected. Consecrated at Tarborough on Oct. 15, he became diocesan on the death of Bishop Theodore Benedict Lyman on Dec. 13, 1893, and thereafter resided at Raleigh. He was the first native of North Carolina raised to her episcopate.

Then in the vigor of his forty-fourth year, he extended missions among the mountain people of the western counties so successfully that a missionary jurisdiction was erected and by 1898 a bishop elected. Much effort also went into building churches, hospitals, and schools for the Negroes. Although opposed to racial separation in church administration, he yielded to popular feeling, and a Negro suffragan was elected in 1918. Cheshire's greatest work, however, was the acquisition by the diocese and adequate endowment of St. Mary's School at Raleigh (founded in 1842), which became the largest Protestant Episcopal school for girls in America. Undertaken in 1896, it was completed by 1923. He attended all General Conventions and the Lambeth Conferences of 1897, 1908, and 1920. Although no ritualist, he stressed the Church's Catholic character and strict observance of the Prayer-Book's rubrics. As bishop, he ruled firmly but with forthright honesty, judgment, and kindness.

Cheshire's scholarly writings on church and state history include "The First Settlers of North Carolina Not Religious Refugees" (*Church Messenger,* Mar. 1896), *Sketches of Church History in North Carolina* (1892), by himself and others under his editorship; many parish histories; and most important, *The Church in the Confederate States* (1912), a lucid constitutional analysis. More informal is *Nonnulla: Memories, Stories, Traditions, More or Less Authentic* (1930), about North Carolina. In 1908 he edited for his own clergy George Herbert's *A Priest to the Temple, or, The Country Parson.*

Cheshire was twice married: first, on Dec. 17, 1874, to Annie Huske Webb, of Hillsborough, the mother of his nine children, who died in 1897; second, on July 19, 1899, to Elizabeth Lansdale Mitchell, of Maryland, who died in 1929. Bearded, of middle stature, robust in physique and personality, he enjoyed all his life hunting wild turkeys, fishing, and, above all, good talk. A cultivated gentleman, his great simplicity and candor enabled him to meet on equal terms all sorts and conditions of men. In 1922 the Rev. Edwin Anderson Penick was elected coadjutor, but Cheshire continued his visitations until his death at Charlotte in the fortieth year of his episcopate, exemplifying in his own life his saying that in the South "as much as anywhere in the world, I believe, the Bishop may still be in some real and personal sense, the pastor of his flock, can live in familiar and confidential relations with his people" (London, *post,* p. 71).

[Sources include J. B. Grimes, *N. C. Wills and Inventories* (1912); Cheshire's manuscript autobiog. (to 1893), in possession of his son, J. B. Cheshire, and published in part as "Some Account of My Life for My Children," *Carolina Churchman,* Jan. 1934–May 1935; his *St. Peter's Church, Charlotte, N. C.* (1921), covering his rectorship; his *Milnor Jones, Deacon and Missionary* (1920), on mountain missions; *Address of Bishop Cheshire at the Luncheon, May 14th* (Winston, 1924); and his *Fifty Years of Church Life in N. C., an Address* (Edenton, 1926), summarizing his episcopate; his *Public Worship in the Church, A Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of N. C. Also, A Pastoral Letter to the Clergy and Laity of the Diocese* (1912); *Carolina Churchman,* Cheshire memorial number, Jan. 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; L. F. London, *Bishop Joseph Blount Cheshire, His Life and Work* (1941); *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 28, 1932; information from J. B. Cheshire; personal acquaintance. For his writings, see S. B. Weeks, *A Bibliog. of the Hist. Literature of N. C.* (1895), and London, *ante.* Cheshire's unpublished MSS. on "Ecclesiastical Annals of the Province of N. C." (unfinished) and "Robert Strange, . . . Second Bishop of East Carolina" are in J. B. Cheshire's possession, colls. of his letters at the N. C. Hist. Commission, Raleigh, and the Univ. of N. C., Chapel Hill.]

MANGUM WEEKS

CHESTER, COLBY MITCHELL (Feb. 29, 1844–May 4, 1932), naval officer, was born in New London, Conn., the son of Melville and Frances E. (Harris) Chester and a descendant of Capt. Samuel Chester, who settled in Connecticut about 1663. After graduation from the Naval Academy in 1863 he served as an ensign in the *Richmond* at the battle of Mobile Bay and capture of Fort Morgan, Aug. 4, 5, 1864, and, temporarily transferred to the monitor *Kickapoo,* in operations leading to the capture of Mobile, Apr. 12, 1865. Promoted lieutenant commander in March 1868, he was executive in the *Alaska,* Pacific Squadron, 1869–73, and had charge of launches which were fired on, June 2, 1871, while surveying in the Salee River, Korea. From 1874 to 1877 he was on duty at the Naval Academy, followed by several years in the Coast Survey and Hydrographic Office. He returned to sea in command of the *Galena,* 1885–88, in which he rendered aid to the British ship *Historian,* stranded in December 1885 off the Magdalena River, Colombia. The service was acknowledged by thanks from the British Government and the gift of a silver set from the owners. Off St. Andrew's Island, West Indies, the *Galena* also seized the filibustering steamer *City of Mexico.* Chester served on the naval board which in 1889 selected the site of the Puget Sound navy yard, and from 1891 to 1894 he was commandant of midshipmen at the Naval Academy. He then commanded the *Richmond,* receiving ship at Philadelphia. In command of the cruiser *Cincinnati,* he was senior officer on the South Atlantic Station, 1897–98, and active in the Spanish War on the Cuban blockade and in the naval forces at the occupation of Puerto Rico. When in 1900 he was sent to Constantinople to support an American damage claim, he first became interested in American trade opportunities in the Near East. From 1902 until his retirement in 1906 he was superintendent of the Naval Observatory. He was made rear admiral in 1903 and commanded the special service squadron to observe the solar eclipse of 1905.

In May–June 1908, with authorization from President Theodore Roosevelt through the State Department, and support from the New York Chamber of Commerce, Chester visited Turkey in the interests of American trade. His proposals were favorably received by the Sultan and later by the Young Turks, and after preliminary explorations a contract was drawn up in 1911 for American construction of over 2,000 miles of railway in eastern Anatolia, with adjacent oil and mineral rights covering an area of about 96,000 square miles. Final confirmation was suspended by the Turco-Italian War and Turkish involvement in the Balkan conflicts and the World War. Again in March 1922 Chester visited Turkey with his son, Commander Arthur T. Chester, and secured from the Turkish National Assembly, Aug. 9, 1922, a contract for his Ottoman-American Development Company providing for railway construction and oil and mineral concessions on an even greater scale. These, however, were in conflict with French and British claims. At the Lausanne Conference of 1923 Turkey lost sovereignty over areas in the Mosul district and elsewhere covered by the Chester grant. Hence American capital was not forthcoming and the concession lapsed, but for a considerable period the "Chester Claims" received wide publicity in connection with American agitation against "dollar diplomacy" and opposition to a post-Lausanne American treaty with the Turks.

During the World War Chester served as professor of naval science at Yale University and supervisor of naval units at Yale and Brown. Of keenly intellectual bent, and an effective writer and public speaker, he extended his range of interests beyond strictly professional problems to matters of international trade, a transisthmian canal, the advancement of naval aviation, and to many other fields, suggested by magazine articles such as "The Scientific Work of the United States Navy" (*Cassier's Magazine,* May 1904), "Diplomacy of the Quarterdeck," which was a strong defense of the Roosevelt policy in Panama (*American Journal of International Law,* July 1914), "The True Story of the Flag" (*Yale Review,* July 1918), and "Turkey Reinterpreted" (*Current History,* September 1922). He was a member of the council of the National Geographic Society and of committees of that society which verified Peary's attainment of the North Pole and Byrd's explorations in the Antarctic.

Chester was married on Nov. 25, 1873, to Melancia Antoinette Tremaine of Brooklyn, N. Y., and had two sons, Arthur Tremaine and Colby Mitchell, Jr. Until his wife's death in 1923 he made his home in Washington. Though in his last years the oldest naval officer of his rank, he retained his physical and mental strength almost to the end. His death occurred at Rye, N. Y. His funeral was at St. John's Episcopal Church, Washington, and his burial in Arlington.

[*Army and Navy Reg.,* May 7, 1932; *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S., 1921–23* (1936–38); F. E. Chadwick, *The Relations of the U. S. and Spain: The Spanish-Am. War* (2 vols., 1911); *Saturday Evening Post,* Nov. 24, Dec. 1, 1923; *Fortnightly,* June 23, 1923; *Current Hist.,* June 1923; *N. Y. Times,* May 5, 1932; information as to certain facts from members of the family.] ALLAN WESTCOTT

CHIERA, EDWARD (Aug. 5, 1885–June 20, 1933), Orientalist, was born in Rome, Italy, the son of Albert and Amalia (Malaguti) Chiera. The eldest of twelve children, he studied at the Gymnasium-Lyceum at Ancona and served for three years in the Italian army. In 1907 he removed to the United States when his father emigrated to become the founder and pastor of the First Italian Baptist Church in Philadelphia. Though his academic career was a vigorous struggle against limited means, he attended Crozer Theological Seminary near Philadelphia and received the degrees of B.D. in 1911 and M.T. in 1912. His studies there brought a shifting of interests from the theological to the linguistic and he next undertook work in Semitic languages at the University of Pennsylvania. He achieved his doctor's degree in 1913, working under the inspiration of such men as Albert T. Clay and Morris Jastrow, Jr. [*qq.v.*]. In thirteen years as instructor and as professor of Assyriology at the University of Pennsylvania he established himself in his chosen field of cuneiform inscriptions. Despite the natural ebullience of his nature, he applied himself patiently and rigorously to copying texts—especially the difficult Sumerian—and gained an unexcelled reputation as a decipherer. The copies in such volumes as *Legal and Administrative Documents from Nippur* (1914) and *Old Babylonian Contracts* (1922) are models of beautiful style.

What brought Chiera wider reputation was a period of field work in 1924–25, when he held the post of annual professor of the American Schools of Oriental Research at Bagdad, Iraq, and undertook excavations at a place not far from Kirkuk. The cuneiform tablets found identified the place as ancient Nuzi, a seat of the Hurrian culture. This brilliant discovery was reported by Chiera and E. A. Speiser in an article, "A New Factor in the History of the Ancient East" in the *Annual of the American Schools of Oriental Research* (vol. VI, 1926). The Nuzi material, to which Chiera devoted a second campaign in 1927–28, remains a storehouse of information on lesser known aspects of ancient life. The titles of Chiera's own copies of these documents, such as *Inheritance Texts* (1927), *Declarations in Court* (1930), and *Exchange and Security Documents* (1931), give some idea of the nature of this material. His chief interest, however, was in Sumerian religious texts, and in that field of research he published *Sumerian Religious Texts* (1924), *Sumerian Epics and Myths* (1934), and "A Sumerian Tablet Relating to the Fall of Man" (*American Journal of Semitic Languages,* October 1922). He also compiled a Sumerian dictionary.

The Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago was enjoying a period of expansion when, in 1927, Chiera accepted the professorship of Assyriology and the editorship of the Institute's ambitious Assyrian Dictionary. In 1928–29 he undertook an excavation at Khorsabad, the capital city of Sargon II of Assyria. This was a characteristically brilliant piece of work, of which the best-known single product is the forty-ton stone bull in the Oriental Institute museum at Chicago. Chiera then settled down—as much as a man of vivid personality can settle down—to the tasks of teaching, producing admirable text copies, and directing the work of the Assyrian Dictionary. At one time the Dictionary enjoyed the activity of more than twenty-five American and foreign contributors. Its files expanded into the hundreds of thousands of cards. Chiera was able to comprehend this material and keep it moving. He was at the height of his powers when his health began to crumble. A posthumously published work, *They Wrote on Clay: the Babylonian Tablets Speak Today* (ed. by G. G. Cameron, 1938), was written in his illness. This outline of the busy world exhibited in the cuneiform inscriptions grew out of his desire that the world should know the absorbing interest of the things that concerned him, and for the layman it provides an excellent introduction to this area of humanistic research. Chiera was married to Sylia Moretti in Wilmington, Del., on Aug. 3, 1913. He died of pneumonia in his forty-eighth year, survived by his wife and two children, William and Helen.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; Martin Sprengling, "Edward Chiera," *Am. Jour. of Semitic Languages and Literature,* July 1933; *Jour. of the Am. Oriental Soc.,* Sept. 1933; *Bull. of the Am. Schools of Oriental Research,* Sept. 1933; *Chicago Tribune,* July 22, 1933.]

JOHN A. WILSON

CHILD, RICHARD WASHBURN (Aug. 5, 1881–Jan. 31, 1935), author, diplomat, was born at Worcester, Mass., the son of Horace Walter Child, a shoe manufacturer and orchid expert, and Susan Sawyer Messinger. His earliest American ancestor was William Child, who emigrated from England and settled in Watertown, Mass., about 1630. Richard was educated at Milton Academy and at Harvard University, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1903 and that of LL.B. in 1906. After graduating from the law school he went to Washington as correspondent for *Ridgeway's Weekly* and other publications. Later he joined the staff of *Collier's.* In 1908 he became legal adviser to Stone & Webster, Boston engineers and builders, and while traveling in their behalf gathered material for magazine articles. In 1915 he opened a law office in New York City, where he practised intermittently, mainly in connection with the organization of business enterprises. In 1933 he established the law firm of Child, Handel & Axman in New York City.

Although he never actually forsook the law and had a not unimportant diplomatic career, Child made his main reputation in the literary field. "Somehow," he wrote of himself, "I never cure myself of being a spectator" (*Harvard College Class of 1903. Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report, post,* p. 176). He was hardly out of college before the articles, short stories, and novels which made him one of the popular writers of the day, began to flow from his pen. Much of his work that appeared in book form was originally contributed to *Collier's* and the *Saturday Evening Post.* He wrote in an easy, familiar, conversational style, with a colorful turn to his phrases, and homely but striking metaphors. His novels and stories were realistic portrayals of life, with a provocative touch of the philosophical. His articles were skilful and effective attempts to awaken widespread interest in hitherto unpopular subjects, such as crime prevention and diplomacy.

If his writing lacked profundity and polish, it was nevertheless both entertaining and stimulating.

Child helped to organize the Progressive party in Massachusetts in 1911, and as associate state chairman he became acquainted with Frank A. Vanderlip, who drafted him to take part in war finance work for the United States Treasury in 1917–18. He also traveled in Europe as a war correspondent, and his book on Russia (*post*) contains the articles he wrote. He supported Gen. Leonard Wood [*q.v.*] at the Republican National Convention in 1920, but when Warren G. Harding was nominated, Child became his confidential adviser and prepared many of his campaign speeches. He also organized a group of authors and journalists to support Harding. In 1919, following the Peace Conference, he was employed by the British Government to make certain studies of reconstruction problems. From 1919 to 1921 he was editor of *Collier's*. On May 26, 1921, President Harding appointed him ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Italy, a post which he held until his resignation on Feb. 11, 1924, and one which was completely in accord with his temperament. His political experience as well as his understanding of human nature and his genuine interest in people were excellent qualifications for the post. He greatly liked the Italians, and to the Italians themselves, according to an American visitor to Italy, he was "*persona gratissima*" during his ambassadorship. Child conceived an intense admiration for Mussolini and later assisted him in writing his autobiography, published only in English under the title *My Autobiography, by Benito Mussolini* (1928). He was greatly impressed with the Fascist movement, its energy, efficiency, and discipline, and wrote glowingly of its "lyric and epic quality," its "breath of youth and of a great national spirit." To him it seemed the embodiment of "gladness, hope, loyal service." The darker aspects of Fascism he disregarded. While ambassador, Child represented the United States as observer at the Genoa and Lausanne conferences in 1922. At Lausanne he proposed the principle of "the Open Door in the Near East." The Italian Government bestowed on him the decorations of the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus and the Order of the Crown of Italy. To supplement a salary which fell far short of meeting the social demands on an ambassador in a European capital, he continued to turn out occasional magazine articles and short stories. He professed a profound disillusionment for European diplomacy, and urged a "realistic" isolationist policy for the United States. It is probable that his vivid writing contributed much toward stimulating popular interest in American foreign relations and policies.

Back in private life he plunged again into civic and literary activities. He wrote extensively for the Hearst press. He helped organize the National Crime Commission in 1925, the purpose of which was to enlist public interest in the investigation, treatment, and prevention of crime, and wrote a book, *Battling the Criminal* (1925), based on his researches. He promoted industrial arbitration and became president of the Arbitration Society of America. He served as an aide to Secretary of Commerce Herbert Hoover in Mississippi flood relief work. During the early nineteen thirties he was active in organizing and promoting the interests of American foreign bondholders. In 1932 he organized a Republicans-for-Roosevelt League and campaigned for the election of Franklin D. Roosevelt. On Mar. 2, 1934, he was appointed special adviser (with the rank of ambassador) to Secretary of State Hull in his capacity as chairman of the United States delegation to the London Economic Conference, and was directed to visit various European countries and ascertain the views of leading statesmen on the current and prospective economic situation.

Child was married four times, his first three marriages ending in divorces. On Jan. 28, 1904, he married Elizabeth Scott Mallett, writer and member of a prominent Virginia family; on Aug. 10, 1916, Maude Louisa Parker, an author, by whom he had two daughters—Anne and Constance; on Sept. 10, 1927, Eva Sanderson, his literary secretary; and on Sept. 28, 1931, Dorothy (Gallagher) Everson, by whom he had a daughter. He died of pneumonia in New York City, at the age of fifty-three, and was buried in Newport, R. I. The day before his death he was received into the Roman Catholic Church. In addition to many magazine articles and stories, his publications include *Jim Hands* (1910); *The Man in the Shadow* (1911); *The Blue Wall* (1912); *Potential Russia* (1916); *Bodbank* (1916); *The Vanishing Men* (1919); *The Velvet Black* (1921); *Fresh Waters and Other Stories* (1924); *A Diplomat Looks at Europe* (1925); *The Writing on the Wall: Who Shall Govern Us Next?* (1929); and *The Pitcher of Romance* (1930).

[Part of Child's diplomatic correspondence is printed in *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S., 1922* (2 vols., 1938), *1923* (1938), vol. II. See also *Reg. of the Dept. of State, July 1, 1935* (1935); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1903. Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report* (n.d.); *Thirty-fifth Anniversary Report of the Harvard Class of 1903* (1938); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 1, 1935; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1932.]

Irving L. Thomson

CHILD, ROBERT (*c.* 1613–1654), physician, Remonstrant, was the son of John Child, a gentleman of good estate, of Northfleet, Kent. He matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1628, graduated A.B. in 1632, A.M. in 1635, and went abroad to study medicine, first at Leyden and then at the University of Padua, where he received the degree of doctor of medicine in 1638. During his sojourn on the Continent he traveled widely in Italy and France and possibly visited other countries, gathering a mass of information on the arts of husbandry. Sometime between 1638 and 1641 he came to New England, and journeyed "painefully . . . on foot from Plantation to Plantation," observing "Havens, situation, strength, Churches, Townes, number of Inhabitants" and such natural phenomena as flights of pigeons, musquash, Indian corn, "Cramberries," "very pleasant in Tarts," the use of fish for fertilizer, and wine produced from the native grapes, boiled "pumpions," and parsnips. On his return to England he corresponded with the younger John Winthrop, sending him notices of books, especially on the chemistry and alchemy of their common interest, visiting France to learn more of vinegrowing and raising funds for Winthrop's proposed iron-works. In 1645 he returned to Boston with books for the college, funds for the iron project, and certain ideas for the reform of New England polity.

There were many colonists in Massachusetts Bay who were dissatisfied with the control exercised by the Massachusetts authorities. From these Child drew six, among them Samuel Maverick [*q.v.*], to join him in the "Remonstrance and Humble Petition" presented to the General Court in May 1646. The petitioners, after depicting the gloomy state of the colony under the rule of arbitrary magistrates, asked that the laws of England be established in Massachusetts, that all "truely English," church members or not, be given the rights of freemen, and that all members of the Church of England be accepted into the New England churches or allowed to form their own. If denied, they threatened an appeal to Parliament. In the well-founded belief that what was really sought was the opportunity to appeal, the colonial leaders sent Edward Winslow [*q.v.*] to England to handle this as well as the troubles raised by Samuel Gorton [*q.v.*]. At its November meeting the Court fined Child £50, and the others in less amounts, for their contempt and threat of appeal. As Child himself was about to sail, his room was searched and his papers seized. Among them were appeals to the Commissioners for Plantations, asking liberty of conscience, settled churches (on the Presbyterian model) and the imposition of the oath of allegiance and the Presbyterian Covenant, with a list of queries on the validity of the Massachusetts Charter. Child was threatened with imprisonment in irons for his contumacious bearing and was fined £200, his associates again being let off more lightly. Somehow he discharged the fine and returned to England. Winslow had already won his case before the Commissioners, who upheld the authority of the Charter government. Child's brother John, a major in the Parliamentary forces and an ardent Presbyterian, defended the Remonstrant in *New-Englands Jonas* (1647), and Winslow presented the colony's case in *New Englands Salamander Discovered* (1647). In a more lively altercation, Child boxed the ear of a critic who reproached him for calling the New Englanders rogues and knaves, and made amends by giving £15 for their poor.

Child was willing to admit that New England was not ready to welcome him again, though he had some disposition to return. He still corresponded with Winthrop, writing of books and inventions and current news, of his experiments and plans to establish an academy in Ireland or to follow "studyes and experiences" at home with several gentlemen of "Curiositye & Learning." For his friend Samuel Hartlib he wrote "A Large Letter Concerning the Defects and Remedies of English Husbandry," which makes almost the whole of *Samuel Hartlib His Legacie* (1651, 3rd edition 1655). The work is full of suggestions and information gleaned from wide and varied reading and travel. Beside the enumeration of methods and products that England could profitably borrow from the Old and the New World, he urged the foundation of a "Colledge of Experiments" and a sort of information bureau for new ideas. Shortly after, he went to Ireland, probably to carry on projects for the development of a friend's estates, and died there, between February and May 1654.

Child's interest in alchemy had a curious aftermath. George Starkey or Stirk, empiric, in his preface to *The Marrow of Alchemy* (1654), which was ascribed to Eirenæus Philalethes, transmuter of gold, spoke of a friend in New England who had furnished him the adept's manuscripts. This friend and Eirenæus himself, both probably the creation of Starkey's imagination, were identified with Child, and the statement was repeated in histories of alchemy down to the twentieth century.

[G. L. Kittredge, "Dr. Robt. Child the Remonstrant," *Colonial Soc. of Mass. Pubs.*, vol. XXI (1920), separately printed in 1919, covers Child's career with full references. *New Englands Jonas* has been edited by W. T. R. Marvin (1869). See also: *Winthrop's Jour.* (2 vols., 1908), ed. by J. K. Hosmer; *New-Englands Salamander Discovered,* reprinted in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* 3 ser. II (1830); letters from Child to Winthrop, *Ibid.,* 5 ser. I (1871); J. G. Palfrey, *Hist. of New England,* vol. II (1860); sketch of George Starkey in *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*]

HELEN C. BOATFIELD

CHURCH, IRVING PORTER (July 22, 1851–May 8, 1931), educator, author of textbooks on engineering, was born at Ansonia, Conn., the younger of two sons of Dr. Samuel Porter and Elizabeth Hannah (Sterling) Church. He was a direct descendant of Richard Church, who emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1630. His family moved to Newburgh, N. Y., in 1857, where his father engaged in the lifelong practice of medicine. The son received his primary and preparatory training in the public schools of Newburgh, except for a final year in Riverview Military Academy at Poughkeepsie. After graduation from Cornell University in 1873, with a degree of C.E., he taught mathematics for three years, principally in a preparatory school near Philadelphia, Pa. Then for forty years, until his retirement in 1916 as emeritus professor of applied mechanics, he was continuously engaged in teaching at his alma mater, successively as assistant professor of civil engineering, 1876–91; associate professor, 1891–92; and professor of applied mechanics and hydraulics, 1892–1916. His career extended over a period when the study of engineering and mechanics expanded greatly and he took an important part in shaping the technical courses and in compiling appropriate texts. He spared neither time nor labor in helping students individually to understand difficult questions and displayed rare ingenuity in devising problems to illustrate principles and their applications. His pupils attained eminence in every field of engineering. In 1929 the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education awarded him the Benjamin G. Lamme gold medal for "accomplishment in technical teaching or actual advancement in the art of technical training."

Church was the author of clear and logical textbooks on mechanics, hydraulics, and other subjects. In 1890 he published his "epoch-making" book, *Mechanics of Engineering* (parts of which had been previously issued). It went through several editions and became one of the most widely used textbooks in the United States. It was supplemented by his *Notes and Examples in Mechanics* in 1892 and followed by *Diagrams of Mean Velocity of Water in Open Channels* (1902), *Hydraulic Motors* (1905), and *Mechanics of Internal Work* (1910). In addition to these works Church made numerous contributions to technical periodicals and the proceedings of learned and scientific societies. Soon after his retirement, in tribute to him as teacher and friend, the alumni of the College of Civil Engineering presented a portrait of him to the University as well as the Irving P. Church Fund, the income from which was to be used to purchase books for the library of the college. He was a man of wide interests. As an aid to his study of astronomy he set up a telescope in his own yard. He also donated the lens in the large telescope in the Fuertes Observatory at Cornell with an additional sum of $1,000 to help defray the cost of mounting it. Painting was one of the favorite diversions of his later years, and his house was filled with his copies of masterpieces. He was very fond of music and, himself, played the violin. He was also a proficient linguist and a student of literature and history. He is remembered not only as a respected teacher, but as a friendly, gentle, human soul whose quiet manner and self-effacing modesty won the hearts of all who knew him. On June 15, 1881, he was married to Elizabeth Porter Holly of Niagara Falls, N. Y. She died in 1903. Church died at Ithaca, survived by his two daughters, Edith and Elsie.

[W. T. Hewett, *Cornell Univ.: A Hist.* (1905), II, 336–37; *Cornell Civil Engineer,* June 1916, p. 480, Nov. 1929, June 1931; *Resolutions of the Trustees and Faculty of Cornell Univ. on the Death of Irving Porter Church* (1931); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Proc. Soc. for the Promotion of Engineering Educ.,* vol. XXXVII (1930); *N. Y. Times,* May 9, 1931; information as to certain facts from Church's daughter, Mrs. Elsie Church Atkinson.]

BURR A. ROBINSON

CLAPP, CHARLES HORACE (June 5, 1883–May 9, 1935), geologist, university president, was born in Boston, Mass., the youngest of the six children of Peleg Ford and Mary Lincoln (Manson) Clapp. He was descended from Thomas Clap, a native of Dorchester, England, who emigrated to America and was living in Dorchester, Mass., in 1634. Before he was ten his parents had died and he was reared by an elder sister. He attended the English High School in Boston and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, graduating there with the degree of B.S. in 1905. He then served for two years as instructor in geology at the University of North Dakota. He was also appointed assistant state geologist and from the data he collected in his surveys he published three papers on the clays of the state. Returning to Massachusetts, he was an instructor in geology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology from 1907 to 1910. At the same time he pursued his graduate studies and in the latter year received the degree of Ph.D. His thesis was based upon an investigation of the igneous rocks of Essex County, Mass. He withheld its publication in order to carry out the elaborate chemical and petrographic research he considered essential to its completion. When it was finally published in 1921 it appeared as *Bulletin 704* of the United States Geological Survey.

Beginning in the summer of 1908, Clapp was with the Geological Survey of Canada, becoming a regular member of the staff after his graduation in 1910. His work with this group was mainly in the area comprising Vancouver Island and the Queen Charlotte group, and his twenty-two reports, based upon laboratory and field work, form a part of the standard geological literature of that region. Leaving the survey Clapp went to the University of Arizona in 1913 as head of the department of geology. Soon afterward, he also became an assistant geologist with the United States Geological Survey, an appointment he retained until 1925. During his three years in the University, he became increasingly involved in administrative duties, and in order to devote himself more exclusively to his professional work he left Arizona in 1916 to become head of the department of geology at the Montana School of Mines at Butte. Here during the war years he threw himself wholeheartedly into the work of prospecting the state for minerals needed in the prosecution of the war. After the war, in 1919, he was instrumental in securing a state Bureau of Mines and Metallurgy, which was virtually a geological survey for the state, to be administered by the School of Mines. Clapp was appointed its first director (remaining in that position until 1921) and vigorously instituted a survey of the mineral resources of the state and the topographic mapping of the region.

Clapp's unusual abilities as an administrator were soon recognized at the School of Mines. In 1918 he became acting president and in 1919 president of the school, and in 1921 he was persuaded to accept the presidency of the Montana State University at Missoula, of which the School of Mines was a part. He retained that position until his death. During his incumbency, largely through his efforts, the physical equipment of the University was greatly expanded and a state millage law was passed for the support of institutions of higher learning. Though his geological work suffered, Clapp managed to continue his researches and at the time of his death was contemplating a study of the stresses that produced the Rocky Mountains. As a geologist he was infinitely painstaking and thorough. These qualities, combined with his superior knowledge of the science, gave him a preëminence in the field, and he was able to solve some of the most complicated geological problems in the areas in which he worked.

Clapp was a large man, of tremendous energy and strength. His endurance on difficult field trips was phenomenal. Death came to him prematurely in his fifty-second year. His wife was Mary Brennan, to whom he was married at Devils Lake, N. Dak., on Apr. 19, 1911. She with eight children, Daniel, Michael, Mary, Francis, Lucy, Prudence, Paul, and Margaret, survived him.

[There is a memoir by Chas. Deiss, with a bibliog. of Clapp's writings, in the *Proc. Geological Soc. of America for 1935* (1936). See also: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; Tom Stout, *Mont.: Its Hist. and Biog.* (1921), vol. III; Ebenezer Clapp, *The Clapp Memorial: Record of the Clapp Family in America* (1876); *Mont. Standard* (Butte), May 10, 1935.]

J. P. Rowe

CLARK, WALTER LEIGHTON (Jan. 9, 1859–Dec. 18, 1935), mechanical engineer, painter, art patron, was born, of old Quaker lineage, at Philadelphia, Pa., the only son of Jacob and Emma Louise (Killé) Clark. He revealed in boyhood a strong mechanical bent and after school days, in which he developed adeptness at cricket, he began an apprenticeship at George V. Cresson's machine shop in Philadelphia. He spent two years at Cresson's shop, then went as a journeyman machinist to William Sellers & Company, makers of machine tools. After six months in this shop he undertook, at twenty-two, to set up and put into operation the machinery for a tanning plant at Huntingdon, Pa., for the Gondolo Tanning Company of New York. At the end of his first year he became superintendent of the tannery. He remained another year with the company, then went to the Niles Tool Works plant in Hamilton, Ohio. He was later sent to the Philadelphia office of the company and about 1884 was placed in charge of the New York office. He became in time vice-president of the company in charge of the department of sales. The Niles Tool Works gradually absorbed many of its competitors and as the Niles Bement Pond Company became the largest manufacturers of machine tools in the United States. Clark resigned from the company expecting to devote himself to his hobby, painting, but with the outbreak of the World War he went into business again. Entering the office of J. P. Morgan & Company as an engineer, he handled purchases of war supplies for the British Government, retaining at the same time a connection with the Westinghouse Electric Company as consultant. While thus engaged with the Morgan firm he received a large order for army rifles which he was unable to place. For the manufacture of these rifles he himself took over the engineering direction of a new plant near Springfield, Mass., as general manager of the New England Westinghouse Company. Later as one of the Shipping Board's dollar-a-year men he directed the construction and operation of a large shipyard at Portsmouth, N. H.

Clark's temperament was unfavorable to narrow specialization. He once wrote: "I have had no single bent strong enough to keep me laboring in one field—there were too many fields under cultivation to get a really good crop from any" (Clark, *post,* p. 266). In youth he painted portraits in water color and cultivated a singing voice. In 1911 he began to paint as a serious avocation, at first in Robert Henri's night class and then under the tutelage of a young Russian artist named Potkin. His work became of professional quality and he exhibited it. Through his residence at Stockbridge, Mass., he was friendly with Daniel Chester French [*q.v.*], who encouraged his doing sculptures. Interested in the business side of art, Clark in 1922 thought of offering to American artists a centrally situated place of exhibition where paintings and sculptures could be sold under a cooperative, non-profit plan. Thence followed, in 1923, the leasing of a vast attic space, theretofore unused at the railroad terminal, for the "Grand Central Art Galleries, Incorporated." John Singer Sargent [*q.v.*] actively supported this enterprise, which was successful from the outset. Clark was its directing genius. More than anything else he lived to develop new ideas and put them into practical application. At Stockbridge he organized the Berkshire Playhouse. In Italy his services in promoting the building of the American pavilion for the Biennial Exhibition of Contemporary Art at Venice in 1930 led to his being decorated by King Victor Emmanuel. He died at his home in the Berkshires after an illness of five months and was buried in Stockbridge under a family monument designed by French. He was married, on Oct. 31, 1888, to Llewella Merrick of Germantown, Pa., by whom he had two children, Bertha and Walter Leighton.

[Clark's many activities and contacts with interesting persons are told in his *Leaves from an Artist's Memory* (1937). There are informing letters in the files of Clark's correspondence at the Grand Central Art Galleries. For other sources see the *New Yorker,* Aug. 1, 1925, and the *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 19, 1935.]

F. W. Coburn

CLARKE, FRANK WIGGLESWORTH (Mar. 19, 1847–May 23, 1931), geological chemist, son of Henry Ware and Abby Mason (Fisher) Clarke, was born in Boston, Mass. He was descended from Robert Clarke who settled in Londonderry, N. H., about 1725. His mother died when he was ten days old. During infancy he was reared by his two grandmothers; in later boyhood he lived with his father who had meanwhile remarried. After attending primary schools in Woburn, Uxbridge, and Stoughton, Clarke graduated from the English High School in Boston in 1865. He entered immediately the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard, where he obtained the degree of B.S. in 1867, majoring in chemistry under Prof. O. Wolcott Gibbs [*q.v.*]. After a postgraduate year of research under Gibbs, he became instructor in chemistry at Cornell in January 1869 and later professor of chemistry at the Boston Dental College.

As a boy Clarke was fond of taking notes of what he read and of comparing and tabulating the flowers, minerals, coins, and stamps of his collections. This trait for compilation appeared also in his first papers on atomic and molecular volumes in the *American Journal of Science* and was still more highly developed when he assembled the physical and chemical data published in "Specific Gravities; Boiling and Melting Points; and Chemical Formula" [*sic*] (*Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections,* vol. XII, 1874). Clarke saw this book through the press while he was professor of chemistry and physics at Howard University in Washington (1873–74). In 1874 he was chosen professor of chemistry and physics at the University of Cincinnati and remained there until 1883, when he was appointed chief chemist of the United States Geological Survey, in which position he continued until his retirement. At Cincinnati Clarke initiated studies on the identification and composition of minerals and this work was extended at the Geological Survey with the collaboration of a staff of assistants which included W. F. Hillebrand and F. A. Gooch [*qq.v.*]. Among the researches conducted under Clarke's direction may be mentioned "The Constitution of the Silicates" (United States Geological Survey, *Bulletin 125,* 1895) and "The Inorganic Constituents of Marine Invertebrates" (Survey, *Professional Paper 102,* 1917), but the most important of his contributions was "The Data of Geochemistry" (*Bulletin 330,* 1908, revised and republished as *Bulletin 770,* 1924), containing Clark's calculations of the elementary composition of the outer crust of the earth. This book was translated into several languages. It has not only been widely consulted by geologists and others in reference work but has been used in many colleges and universities as a textbook.

Coincident with Clarke's labors as teacher and geological chemist was the continuance of his early work on the constants of nature. His "Recalculation of the Atomic Weights," begun in 1877, was first published in 1882 (*Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections,* vol. XXVII) and was subsequently revised and republished (4th ed., *Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences,* vol. XVI, 1920). Between 1893 and 1913 he issued twenty annual reports on atomic weights in the *Journal of the American Chemical Society.* In 1900 he was appointed chairman of the new International Committee on Atomic Weights (later renamed the Committee on Chemical Elements), and issued annual reports in this capacity until 1922, when he retired as honorary chairman—a title that he retained until his death. Clarke played a prominent part in the early organization of the American Chemical Society and served as its president. He was also a member of the National Academy of Sciences, American Philosophical Society, American Association for the Advancement of Science, and other scientific organizations. He held also corresponding and honorary memberships in various European scientific societies. He was awarded the Wilde medal of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society and was decorated a chevalier of the Legion of Honor.

Clarke was a man of slender figure and attractive personality. His dry wit, jovial temperament, and agreeable conversation made him a pleasant companion. In his youth he was fond of amateur theatricals and was well informed in matters of stagecraft. He had also gifts as a poet and his verse compositions appeared in current periodicals. After retirement he continued his interest in the work of the Geological Survey and in the mineral collections of the National Museum of which he was honorary curator. On Sept. 9, 1874, he was married to Mary P. Olmsted of Cambridge, Mass., by whom he had three daughters: Una, Mildred, and Grace. He died of pneumonia.

[See sketches of Clarke by Chas. E. Munroe in *Proc. Am. Chem. Soc., 1935,* pp. 21–30, and in *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry,* May 1923, p. 531. A good sketch by L. M. Dennis, with a bibliog. of his writings by Lucia K. Williams, was published in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XV (1934). See also: H. K. Olmsted, *Geneal. of the Olmsted Family in America* (1912); *Evening Star* (Washington), May 26, 1931.]

CHARLES A. BROWNE

CLARKE, THOMAS BENEDICT (Dec. 11, 1848–Jan. 18, 1931), art collector, was born in New York City, the son of George Washington Clarke, Ph.D., an educator, of a family long resident at Milford, Conn., and Mary Jane McKie. The "e" appended to Dr. Clarke's name was of middle-nineteenth-century addition, to distinguish him from a near neighbor in Washington Square who was George Washington Clark. Thomas Clarke was educated at Washington Collegiate Institute, New York, from which he went into business, achieving early success. In the heyday of the Hudson River school of American painting, from 1869 onward, he followed the seasonal art exhibitions and began to buy and sell pictures. He was married, on Nov. 14, 1871, to Fannie Eugenia Morris, of a distinguished and well-to-do New York family. They had one son and four daughters. The home for twenty-one years was on West 44th Street, a house "filled with paintings and other objects of art." It has been said of him that although he went into the fine-arts business, dealing in Chinese porcelains and handling the landscapes of George Inness, Sr. [*q.v.*], he "always held himself to be an amateur in art" (Letter from Thomas B. Clarke, Jr.).

Long interested in the National Academy of Design, Clarke founded its Thomas B. Clarke prize of $300, annually awarded. He was a prolific collector and made auction history through his successive disposals which were managed with meticulous care and taste and of which the catalogues, prefaced and edited by well-known writers, were important contributions to the history of art. Notable was the Clarke sale at Chickering Hall, Feb. 14–18, 1899, of paintings and Chinese art for about $235,000. There was general excitement when Inness's "Grey, Lowery Day," owned by Clarke since 1877, went for the top price of $10,150. Another historic dispersal was the Clarke sale in January 1919 of paintings by contemporary American artists. The collection had been in formation since 1884 and included the well-known "Whistler's Father."

Clarke was anticipating, meantime, an active national interest in portraits attributed to early American painters, and of these canvases he made a resplendent display in 1928 at the Philadelphia Museum of Art. Fiske Kimball, director of the Museum, wrote the catalogue's foreword. The collection was Clarke's great contribution to preserved Americana. In publishing and exhibiting his "finds" in this field he was enthusiastic and possibly, in some cases, too trustful of pedigrees of pictures and artists supplied to him by persons professionally engaged in research. By and large, however, this assemblage of colonial and post-Revolutionary portraits, which became a national possession through the A. W. Mellon Educational and Charitable Trust, represents an important achievement of American connoisseurship. Clarke, greatly beloved and respected, recipient of many honors, officer and member of many New York clubs and associations, died in New York after several months' illness. He was buried from the Church of the Incarnation.

[In 1910 Clarke wrote an autobiog. sketch which he left in his son's possession. Scrapbooks containing data concerning his collections, sales, and personal contacts, together with his extensive library of art books, were sold at public auction by the Am. Art Asso. during the settlement of the estate. For printed sources see: *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Reports . . . of the Century Asso. for the Year 1932* (1932); *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1932; *Art News*, Jan. 24, 1931, Feb. 8, 1936; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 19, 1931. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by Clarke's son, Thos. B. Clarke, Jr., Darien, Conn., by John Hill Morgan, Farmington, Conn., and by Robt. C. Vose, Boston, Mass.] F. W. COBURN

CLAYTON, HENRY DE LAMAR (Feb. 10, 1857–Dec. 21, 1929), congressman, United States district judge, was born in Barbour County, Ala., near the county-seat town which was named for his family. He was the fifth child and third son of the thirteen children of Henry De Lamar Clayton, major-general in the Confederate army and later president of the University of Alabama, and Victoria Virginia (Hunter) Clayton, a member of an old South Carolina family. He was a descendant in the fifth generation of James Clayton, who emigrated to Maryland from England and later moved to North Carolina. Henry De Lamar received his education in the common schools of Alabama and in the state university from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1877 and a law degree in 1878. He returned to Barbour County to practise his profession, first in Clayton and later in Eufaula, Ala. Early in his career he became interested in politics. He served as registrar in chancery of Barbour County from 1880 to 1884 and as a representative in the Alabama state legislature for one term, 1890–91. He was United States district attorney for the middle district of Alabama from 1893 to 1896 when he was elected to represent the 3rd Alabama district in the Fifty-fifth Congress. Reelected to each succeeding Congress through the Sixty-third, he served until May 1, 1914, when he resigned to become United States district judge of the middle and northern districts of Alabama. He was a presidential elector in the election of 1888 and again in 1892, and was for twenty years (1888–1908) a member of the Democratic National Committee from Alabama. In the Democratic convention of 1896, which nominated Bryan, he was one of the leaders, and he remained a strong Bryan Democrat. He was permanent chairman of the Democratic National Convention in 1908 and chairman of the Democratic House Caucus in the Sixtieth Congress (1907–09).

On the death of Senator Joseph F. Johnston in August 1913, Gov. Emmet O'Neal appointed Clayton to fill the Senate vacancy. This appointment was challenged on the ground that it violated the second clause of the Seventeenth Amendment to the Constitution. The Senate committee on elections held hearings on the case, but before a decision was reached Clayton's credentials were withdrawn and he remained in the House of Representatives. During the Sixty-second and Sixty-third congresses, he served on the committee on the judiciary and as chairman acted as chief prosecutor in the impeachment trial of Judge Robert W. Archbald. As chairman of the committee also, Clayton was largely responsible for the amendment to the Sherman anti-trust law which bears his name. It is probable that his work in writing sections of this bill and in piloting it through the House of Representatives was the most important act of his congressional career.

Clayton served as a federal district judge for fifteen years. He was known as a clear and logical thinker, but he had been too long a stump speaker to get entirely away from the florid and fervid oratory of the campaign. Very often these flights of oratory served to conceal the real strength of his opinions. He was a strong advocate of judicial reforms. He wished to see procedure simplified and technicalities removed in order that the administration of justice might be made more comprehensible to the common man. In addresses before bar associations and public gatherings he urged the importance of such reforms. From time to time he drafted bills which were endorsed by the American Bar Association and introduced into Congress to improve judicial procedure. He resigned his position on the district bench only a few days before his death. He was twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married in 1882, was Virginia Ball Allen of Montgomery, Ala., who died one year after their marriage. In 1910 he was married to Bettie Davis, of Georgetown, Ky. He died of cancer of the liver and was buried at Eufaula.

[T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (1927), vol. III; B. J. Hendrick, "A New Leader and a New Trust Policy," *World's Work*, Mar. 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Montgomery Advertiser*, Dec. 21, 22, 1929.] HALLIE FARMER

CLEMENTS, WILLIAM LAWRENCE (Apr. 1, 1861–Nov. 6, 1934), industrialist, book-collector, was born in a house situated on the campus of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, the son of James and Agnes (Macready) Clements. Educated in the local schools and at the University of Michigan (B.S., 1882), he early displayed a deep interest in American history, and particularly in books relating thereto. As a boy he knew and was influenced by two of the principal teachers of the University, Thomas McIntyre Cooley [*q.v.*] and Moses Coit Tyler [*q.v.*]. Although he prepared for a career in engineering, his college record shows that he took all the courses he could in literature and history. On graduation from college, he accepted a position with the Industrial Works of Bay City, Mich., founded by his father, which he served as president from 1896 to his retirement in 1924. This firm, later known as Industrial Brownhoist Corporation, specialized in the manufacture of railway equipment, developing a widely used type of heavy crane. Clements played a large part in the early engineering of these rather remarkable machines and later under his leadership and with the engineering ability of one of his partners, Ernest Blackman Perry, these cranes were brought to a high efficiency in the Bay City plant.

Shortly after moving to Bay City, Clements became a warm friend of Aaron J. Cooke, a local merchant who was later the city librarian. Cooke also had a passion for American history and was a collector of early and rare books in the field. In 1905 Clements bought Cooke's library and started seriously the collecting of rare Americana, which, beginning as a hobby many years earlier, ultimately became the principal interest of his life.

The first two decades of the twentieth century afforded great opportunity for the American collector, particularly when the First World War brought many choice items to America. Toward the end of the war, the problem of the ultimate disposition of the results of his book-collecting efforts began to concern Clements. During this time there had been growing a warm friendship with Claude H. Van Tyne [*q.v.*], who headed the department of history at the University of Michigan, and whose interest in American colonial and Revolutionary history fitted exactly into the field in which Clements was collecting books. In the building of a library, friendship counts for much, and among those who aided Clements must also be reckoned George Parker Winship, Worthington C. Ford, and several distinguished antiquarian booksellers, prominent among whom were Lathrop C. Harper of New York and Henry N. Stevens of London. Stevens's father had been largely instrumental in helping build similar libraries for John Carter Brown [*q.v.*] of Providence, R. I., and James Lenox [*q.v.*] of New York. The gift of these libraries to public institutions provided a precedent which, to a certain extent, led Clements to present his collection to the University of Michigan in 1922–23. He also erected a separate building to house it. The year after making this gift to the University (1924), Clements retired from active business, though he retained the presidency of the First National Bank of Bay City. He then devoted himself actively to studying, and to further collecting in the field of American history. He never missed a meeting of the committee of management of the Clements Library at Ann Arbor, for no meeting was held unless he could be present.

Up to the time of the actual establishment of his library at Ann Arbor in the early summer of 1923, Clements had devoted himself very largely to the collection of printed books relating to American history in the period before 1800. He had, however, occasionally purchased small lots of rare early maps and manuscripts. With the transfer of his library to the University, a new phase in his collecting began. Under the influence of Van Tyne and Ford, he began to see the possibilities of collecting unpublished historical manuscripts, and his own inclination, as well as the enthusiasm of Van Tyne, focussed his attention upon the American Revolution. Since the American manuscripts of that epoch had been pretty well garnered by Eastern repositories, Clements took advantage of successive opportunities to acquire directly from the descendants of the original participants, the papers of certain leaders on the British side. In succession he purchased the papers of the second Earl of Shelburne (leader of Whig opposition to ministerial policy and prime minister during the peace negotiations of 1782); of Sir Henry Clinton (British commander-in-chief in North America, 1778–82), of Lord George Germain (secretary of state for the colonies), and of Gen. Thomas Gage (in command of the British army in America when the Revolution broke out). These collections were acquired with the express purpose of presenting them to the University, for as Clements often said, "Why else should I buy them at all?"

In 1908 Clements had been elected a regent of the University of Michigan, and he remained in that position for twenty-four years by successive reëlection of the people of Michigan. His practical experience as an engineer and business man brought about his appointment as chairman of the regents' committee on buildings and grounds, and his other major interest, the love of books, found expression in his work for the university libraries. His service as regent fell in the period during which, through state appropriations and private gift, the University was enabled to erect in one decade a greater number of buildings than ever before in its history. A large share of the responsibility for securing plans and expending the millions of dollars that were involved in what amounted to the rebuilding of the University, fell to Clements.

In character, Clements was a born connoisseur, whose good taste was apparent in whatever he touched. The extent of his charity and kindness to others can never be known, but it was marked and considerable. Like other successful American business men of his period, he was essentially a builder, with somewhat of the soul of an artist. Like so many Americans of his generation, book-collecting was no fun to him unless he was able to share his pleasures with others, and the gift of his collection to the principal educational institution of his state is the supreme evidence of this. His fortune was considerably affected by the business depression that began in 1929, but with all the losses he suffered his carefully laid plans materialized and the manuscripts and books acquired after the transfer of his library in 1923, became a part of the William L. Clements Library at the University of Michigan. Clements was married, first, on Feb. 7, 1887, to Jessie N. Young, of Pittsburgh, Pa. They had three children: William Wallace, James Renville, and Eliza Moody. His second wife was F. Katharine Fisher of Bay City, to whom he was married on Apr. 22, 1931. He was a lifelong Republican, and a lifelong supporter of the Episcopal Church. While vacationing in Florida in the winter of 1934, he suffered a heart attack and died at Bay City in the autumn of the same year. He is buried in Forest Hill Cemetery in Ann Arbor.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; C. S. Brigham, memoir in *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s. vol. XLV (1936); C. L. Cannon, *Am. Book Collectors and Collecting* (1941); R. G. Adams, *The Whys and Wherefores of the Wm. L. Clements Lib.* (1930); A. H. Gansser, *Hist. of Bay County, Mich., and Representative Citizens* (1905); *Mich. Hist. Mag.*, Jan. 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 8, 1935; Wm. L. Clements, *The Wm. L. Clements Lib. of Americana at the Univ. of Mich.* (1923).]

RANDOLPH G. ADAMS

COAKLEY, CORNELIUS GODFREY (Aug. 14, 1862–Nov. 22, 1934), laryngologist, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the eldest son of George Washington Coakley, professor of mathematics and astronomy in the present New York University, and his wife who was Isabella Hoe Godfrey of Fishkill. After graduating from the College of the City of New York with the degree of A.B. in 1884, Coakley began the study of medicine and in 1887 graduated from the New York University Medical School. In the same year he received the degree of A.M. from the College of the City of New York. After serving as an interne in Bellevue Hospital in 1887–88, he was appointed director of the department of histology in the Loomis Laboratory and became lecturer on anatomy and later instructor in histology in the medical school of New York University. During these years he had become deeply interested in the study of diseases of the nose and throat, and in 1896 he resigned his laboratory positions to devote himself entirely to laryngology and rhinology. He had been appointed clinical professor of laryngology in 1893, following the resignation of William Chapman Jarvis [*q.v.*], and in 1904 was appointed to a professorship in the University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College. In 1914 he resigned this position to accept the professorship of laryngology in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University. In addition to being consulting surgeon to the ear, nose, and throat service at Bellevue Hospital, Coakley was attending otolaryngologist to the Presbyterian Hospital and consultant on the staff of several other hospitals. He contributed much to current medical literature and in 1899 published *A Manual of Diseases of the Nose and Throat,* which went through many editions.

Coakley was especially notable for his skill in performing radical operations on the nasal accessory sinuses, and in operations on the larynx, particularly the removal of the latter when the seat of cancer. His work was held in high esteem by his professional colleagues. He was president of the New York Laryngological Society in 1933, and of the American Laryngological Association in 1918. He was a fellow of the American Otological Society and many other medical organizations. As a teacher he was thorough and lucid, and though ordinarily of very grave demeanor he had a fund of quiet dry humor which made him very popular. In 1924 he delivered some lectures in Paris and was elected a corresponding fellow of the Société de Laryngologie des Hôpitaux de Paris. In addition to his other professional activities he had a very large private and consulting practice. Nevertheless, he managed to indulge in his favorite outdoor sports of hunting and fishing and was also an enthusiastic golfer. He was married to Annette Perry on Sept. 10, 1890. She died in 1922 and in August 1924 he was married to her niece, Mary Louise Perry. He had no children by either marriage. Owing to ill health he spent the last few winters of his life chiefly in Florida. He died in New York of coronary thrombosis.

[A complete bibliog. of Coakley's writings is appended to his memoir which was published in the *Trans. Am. Laryngological Asso., 1935* (1935). See also:

Trans. Am. Otological Soc., vol. XXV (1935); J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons: N. Y. Univ.* (1901); *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 23, 1934.]

FRANCIS R. PACKARD

COBB, NATHAN AUGUSTUS (June 30, 1859–June 4, 1932), nematologist, agronomist, was born at Spencer, Mass., the only child of William H. and Jane A. (Bigelow) Cobb. After attending the local schools he taught for a time in Spencer and in 1878 entered the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, where he was graduated in 1881 with the degree of B.S. His thesis, *Mathematical Crystallography*, was privately published in 1931. Soon after his graduation he was married, on Aug. 8, 1881, to Alice Vara Proctor, and for the next six years he was professor of chemistry and natural sciences at Williston Seminary. In 1887 he went to Germany, where he acquired the degree of Ph.D. one year later at the University of Jena under Ernst Haeckel, Oskar Hertwig, Willy Kükenthal, Arnold Lang, and Ernst Stahl, with the thesis, "Beiträge zur Anatomie und Ontogenie der Nematoden" (*Jenaische Zeitschrift für Naturwissenschaften*, vol. XXIII, 1889). He was introduced by Haeckel to the famous oceanographer Sir John Murray, who was instrumental in the appointment of the young American zoölogist to the table of the British Association for Advancement of Science at the Naples Zoölogical Station. From there Cobb with his family took passage to Sydney, Australia, where at first he secured employment with a commercial house. Soon, however, he was appointed locum tenens professor at the University of Sydney to the chair held by Professor Haswell, then on a year's leave of absence. From 1891 to 1898 Cobb held the position of pathologist at the Department of Agriculture of New South Wales, a department he helped to organize. During the last year of this period he was also manager of the Wagga Experiment Farm. Having then been appointed by his department to the position of agricultural commissioner to the United States and Europe, he traveled extensively during the years 1898–1901, investigating wheat production and other agricultural problems in the United States and Alaska, in Europe, and in North Africa. At the International Congress for Agriculture in Paris, France, he represented the Australian government. In 1901 he returned to the position of pathologist of the Department of Agriculture of New South Wales, but in 1904 he left Australia to organize and head the Division of Pathology and Physiology at the Experiment Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association in Honolulu. He left there in 1907 to join the staff of the Bureau of Plant Industry, United States Department of Agriculture in Washington, D. C., first as agricultural technologist, later and to his death as principal nematologist. For some intermittent years he was acting assistant chief of the Bureau of Plant Industry. He died of a heart attack at the Johns Hopkins Hospital in 1932. Five of his seven children survived him: Margaret, Victor, Frieda, Ruth, and Dorothy.

Cobb was of tall and slender build, reserved in his manner yet always possessing a friendly attitude. He had a keen and whimsical sense of humor. His interests were varied and wide. His experience covered a multitude of fields, possibly a result of early training, his father having been a man of many trades: millwright, engineer, carpenter, factory foreman, contractor, and farmer. Assisting him as a boy and young man in these various occupations, Cobb acquired exceptionally broad practical training and a love for tools and machines which manifested itself throughout his scientific career. Up to the time of his death there was a machine shop attached to his laboratory unit and he was constantly working on the improvement of laboratory apparatus and equipment. His outstanding accomplishments in this field were the "tin slide" (a type of sturdy, reversible microscope slide for mounting very small objects), the "turn-table" (a battery of eight to twelve microscopes mounted on a circular table fitted with a central light and used for quick examination of large numbers of slides), and the "head rest" (a device for resting and steadying the head while making observations through a microscope). Cobb's most valuable contributions, however, lie in the field of applied and pure science; here too he covered a wide variety of subjects, with nematology, the science of nematodes (roundworms, threadworms, or ellworms) as the field of his most valuable and significant contributions. Cobb coined the terms "nematology" and "nematologist," both later widely accepted and used. Of his 220 publications, 115 cover this branch of science. Of these the 26 papers comprising the Contributions to a Science of Nematology (privately printed between 1914 and 1935), are the most outstanding. Having a very enthusiastic personality, Cobb was in the habit of presenting his subject very vividly, claiming great significance, fascinating character, and richness of form and structure for the minute free-living nematodes in which he was so keenly interested. Many of his contemporaries accused him of exaggeration, but later researches proved his views to be fundamentally correct. As pathologist of the New South Wales Department of Agriculture, as well as in his later positions, he was faced with problems covering all phases of agriculture. Some of his more important publications resulting from this work were his studies on sugar-cane and wheat. As cotton technologist of the Bureau of Plant Industry, United States Department of Agriculture, he published a paper of basic value in the standardization of cotton staple: *Methods of Determining Length of Cotton Staple and Illustrations of Their Application* (The National Association of Cotton Manufacturers, 1916).

[Sources include: *Trans. Am. Microscopical Soc.*, Oct. 1932; *Jour. of Parasitology*, Sept. 1932; *Collecting Net*, July 9, 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1931–32; W. L. Proctor, *A Geneal. of Descendants of Robt. Proctor* (1898), p. 151; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), June 7, 1932.]

GOTTHOLD STEINER

COGHLAN, ROSE (Mar. 18, 1851–Apr. 2, 1932), actress, was born in Peterborough, Lincolnshire, England, the daughter of Francis Coghlan, an author and publisher, and Anna Maria (Kirby) Coghlan, and a younger sister of the actor Charles Coghlan. Her sister-in-law let her act one of the Witches in *Macbeth* at an early age, and she made her London début at the old Gaiety when she was eighteen. She made her American début in New York, Sept. 2, 1871, as Jupiter in Lydia Thompson's revival of *Ixion,* and her performance was enthusiastically recorded: "Youthful, handsome, golden-voiced Miss Coghlan; a more captivating personality has seldom greeted the eyes and ears of any audience" (Odell, *post,* IX, 141). During the remainder of this season and the next she supported E. A. Sothern at Wallack's, playing among other rôles Mary in *Our American Cousin.* The *Tribune* said of her at this time, "The fresh, young beauty, . . . bright smile, and variously arch and artless demeanor of this actress . . . render her a refreshing spectacle to eyes that are tired with gazing on the frequent female ugliness and raw-boned masculinity of the stage" (*Ibid.,* p. 251). Discontented with the minor rôles assigned to her, however, she returned to England in April 1873, acting with leading players there until 1877, when she came back to Wallack's as leading lady of the stock company. She remained there most of the time till the break-up of the company in 1888. Wallack's was noted for its revivals of the "old comedies," and it was in this artificial high comedy that Miss Coghlan shone, but she also played serious rôles and made a hit as the Countess Zicka in Sardou's *Diplomacy.* In the autumn of 1878 she acted with her brother at Wallack's and made a great hit as Lady Teazle (Towse, *post,* pp. 107–10). In January 1883 she played Nellie Denver in *The Silver King* and later the title rôle of Lady Clare in the English version of *Le Maître de Forges.* In the changing times, Wallack was increasingly less successful with his comedy revivals and had to resort to melodrama or long road tours. Miss Coghlan spent much of 1884–85 on the road. Wallack's famous company disbanded in 1888 with a final performance of *The School for Scandal,* and thereafter Miss Coghlan's fortunes declined. Her photographs indicate that she had lost the girlish face and figure of the seventies; and, also, the style of plays and acting was changing. In 1893 she enjoyed a success in Wilde's *A Woman of No Importance,* with her brother she revived *Diplomacy,* and in 1898 she played in *White Heather,* but by the turn of the century she had become, to the rising generation, an "old timer." In 1903 she acted Penelope in Stephen Phillips's *Ulysses,* in 1908 was with John Drew in *Jack Straw,* the next year played at the New Theatre, in 1916 celebrated her fiftieth anniversary on the stage, and in 1917 appeared in Maugham's *Our Betters.* In 1920 she was in vaudeville and the following year made her last Broadway appearance, in Belasco's production of *Deburau.* To the audiences of her later years her artistic methods seemed a bit excessive and "theatrical," though she had still a splendid voice and much natural power, but she had been trained to the broad strokes of melodrama and artificial comedy, and an early warning of the Prince of Wales, that Americans "don't like old women," must sometimes have stirred in her memory. Miss Coghlan was twice married, first to Clinton J. Edgerly of Boston in 1885, and later to John T. Sullivan, an actor. Both marriages were terminated by divorce. She became an American citizen in 1902. In 1922 she was discovered in ill health and poverty, and the Producing Managers' Association raised $10,000 for her at a benefit at the Apollo Theatre. In a few years the funds were depleted and she spent the last years of her life at St. Vincent's Retreat at Harrison, N. Y., where she died of a cerebral hemorrhage. She was survived by a daughter, Rosaline.

[G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. IX–XII (1937–40); J. R. Towse, *Sixty Years of the Theater* (1916); *Who's Who on the Stage,* 1908; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Apr. 5, 1932; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 5, 6, 1932; Locke Scrap Books, N. Y. Public Lib.]

WALTER PRICHARD EATON

COHEN, JOHN SANFORD (Feb. 26, 1870–May 13, 1935), newspaper editor, United States senator, was born in Augusta, Ga., the second son of Philip Lawrence and Ellen Gobert (Wright) Cohen. He had one sister, Caroline. His father

(1845–1882), member of a Portuguese Jewish family that settled in Savannah, Ga., early in its history, was a private banker and broker, who entered the Confederate army when he was sixteen years old, serving throughout the war and surrendering with Lee at Appomattox. His mother was the daughter of Major-General Ambrose Ransom Wright, a distinguished commander in the Confederate army and a lieutenant-governor of Georgia, who was elected to Congress in 1872 but died too soon thereafter to take his seat; he was also editor of the *Augusta Chronicle*. General Wright's wife was Mary Hubbell Savage, a descendant of Thomas Savage (1594–1627), who came from England and settled in Virginia in 1607.

John Sanford Cohen attended Richmond Academy, Augusta, Bellevue High School, Bellevue, Va.; Maupin's School for Boys, Ellicott City, Md., and Shenandoah Valley Academy, Va. In 1885, at the age of fifteen, he entered the United States Naval Academy. His brother, Ambrose Ransom Wright Cohen, two years his senior, had died the year before while a student there. Resigning in 1886, however, John returned to Augusta to serve an apprenticeship on the *Augusta Chronicle,* one of the South's oldest newspapers, which for decades had been the property of his mother's family, and of which his grandfather and his mother's brother, Henry Gregg Wright, had been editors. During his earlier years on the *Chronicle* he gained experience in every kind of work from type-setting and proofreading to reporting and editorial writing. After a year in Mexico as secretary to Capt. William G. Raoul, builder of the Mexican National Railroad, he entered the New York field of journalism in 1889, becoming at the age of nineteen a reporter on the New York *World.* In 1890 he joined the staff of the *Atlanta Journal,* with which newspaper he was connected until his death, save for a period of service with the army during the Spanish-American War.

On the day war was declared he sailed with the American fleet under Admiral Robley D. Evans [*q.v.*] as correspondent for the *Journal.* He witnessed the first capture of the enemy ships and wrote many stories of the war. On the call for volunteers he returned to Georgia and was commissioned first lieutenant, Company A, Third Georgia United States Volunteer Infantry. He was rapidly promoted, first to captain and then to major, and went with the army of occupation to Cuba.

In the second administration of President Cleveland, Major Cohen was Washington correspondent for the *Journal,* and for a brief period he was also private secretary to Hoke Smith [*q.v.*], secretary of the interior. He became managing editor of the *Journal* in 1900, during an important period of development of the South, in which he took an active part. Under his guidance, in 1909, this paper joined with the *New York Herald* in sponsoring a motorcade to chart the first national highway from New York City through the heart of Virginia to Atlanta and Jacksonville, Fla., thus contributing to the advancement of the use of the automobile. In 1927 he sponsored the inauguration tour of the Appalachian scenic highway from New Orleans to Quebec. In 1917 he was made president and editor of the *Journal.* Under his administration it grew in usefulness to the South and in influence throughout the nation. It was the earliest newspaper in the South and the second in the world to visualize the possibilities of radio, and established the broadcasting station WSB, "The Voice of The South," which first went on the air from the roof of the Journal Building on Mar. 15, 1922. Through his vision and sense of progression, various other innovations in newspaper service were inaugurated, including wirephoto on Jan. 1, 1935.

Major Cohen took an active part in state and national politics. In 1924 he was elected Democratic national committeeman for Georgia, in which capacity he served until his death, having been reëlected in 1928 and 1932. In the Democratic National Convention of 1924 he was one of the leading supporters of William G. McAdoo for the presidential nomination. He served Georgia as United States senator from Apr. 25, 1932, to Jan. 10, 1933, filling the unexpired term of Senator William J. Harris. On July 2, 1932, he was appointed vice-chairman of the Democratic National Committee and served as such until his death, taking no unimportant part in the nomination of Franklin D. Roosevelt for the presidency.

He had a magnetic personality which enabled him to make friends and inspire loyalty; his friendships reflected the versatility of his mind and interests. He was fond of sports and a patron of art, music, and education. He took an active part in furthering the establishment or enlargement of various colleges in Georgia and in the reëstablishment of the Lee School of Journalism at Washington and Lee University, Virginia. His religious affiliations were with the Episcopal Church. On Nov. 11, 1887, he married Julia Lowry Clarke, daughter of Robert Campbell and Mary (Lowry) Clarke, by whom he had two children—John and Mary.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Atlanta Jour.,* May 14, 1935.]

JOHN PASCHALL

COLE, TIMOTHY (Apr. 6, 1852–May 17, 1931), wood-engraver, was born in Camberwell, London, the seventh son of Skinner and Lucy (Reynolds) Cole. He was named Walter Sylvanus Timotheus. In 1857 the family emigrated to the United States, settling in Hoboken, N. J., where the mother died in 1859. Timothy, with his brother Louis Adolphus, was put in a half-orphan asylum where he remained until 1864. Returning to his home, he entered public school, in the evenings delivered hats for his father, a hatmaker, and served as city lamplighter. When the boy was sixteen his father moved to Chicago, where Timothy, having shown interest in drawing, was apprenticed to a firm of wood-engravers, Bond & Chandler. For a while he drew from the antique in night school. After two years, bored by the commercial character of his work, he decided to become a musician. He had practised violin and organ playing and now took up composition and thorough-bass under Dudley Buck. The Chicago fire of 1871 sent father and son to New York City. Timothy found work with *Hearth and Home* and thus definitely started on his career as an engraver, studying the works of W. J. Linton [*q.v.*] and others in his spare time. He found engagement with the *Scientific American*, but making engravings of machinery did not satisfy him, and he began to do pictures for the *Illustrated Christian Weekly* in 1872, and for the *Aldine*. Though working in the old style, he even then, as he improved, gave faint indications of the freer manner which he was to develop. In 1874 he joined the brethren of the Christadelphian Meeting House in Hoboken. One of them, Annie Elizabeth Carter, became his wife on June 15, 1875. Following his marriage he was employed by *Scribner's Monthly* and moved to Bath, Long Island. Now he began the faithful translation of originals which became characteristic of the "New School" of American wood-engraving. This "New School" found its first expression in engravings such as Cole's "Gillie Boy," after James E. Kelly (*Scribner's Monthly*, August 1877). Cole wrote in 1899 that it was "the first thing of its kind which he had ever engraved, and the first of its kind ever done" (Cole, *post*, p. 22). Kelly's broadly brushed drawings gave opportunity for the exploitation of the newly discovered possibilities of the woodblock. Fidelity to the original became the watchword. As Cole wrote: "It became apparent that the old conventions were inadequate. The line *had* to be tampered with in order faithfully to render the qualities characteristic of the artist's painting" (Weitenkampf, *post*, p. 157). Changes in technique resulted. Irregular lines and dots were used; method was varied to fit the problem. It was a period of brilliant technical achievement. Opposition was voiced notably by W. J. Linton, who protested against one-sided attention to textures, rendering brushmarks rather than spirit, but he ended: "They will outgrow their mistakes." They did; the extravagances of revolt were toned down, and in the end Linton and Cole stood not so very far apart. Cole himself wrote in 1891: "Away with your nonsense of textures. . . . Unless they contribute toward a more faithful reproduction of the original, they are rubbish" (Cole, p. 81). Cole's art in time became clarified into a sane sureness of calm serenity.

In 1883 the Century Company, publishers of *Century Magazine*, commissioned Cole to go to Europe for a year to make engravings after paintings by old masters. He stayed twenty-seven years, working in Italy, England, France, Spain, and Holland. He caused anxiety in the home office by experiments in technique, which slowed up the work. In 1889, incited by the copper engraving of Botticelli's "Madonna and Child," by Gaillard, the lines of which were so excessively fine that the plate looked like photogravure, Cole labored long over a wood-engraving of the same subject done in similar fineness of line. The result taxed the skill of electrotyper and printer, and the publishers asked for bolder work. Even then photographic processes, especially the half-tone, were seriously threatening the wood-engravers, and they had generally supplanted them when Cole returned to the United States in 1910 and settled in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was one of the few wood-engravers able to continue work, and although he was completely content only when he was copying masterpieces, he accepted commissions to reproduce portrait engravings from photographs and paintings. In 1930 he was filmed engraving an El Greco portrait for the Boston Museum's motion picture illustrating the wood-engraving process.

After some years of failing health Cole died of cancer in 1931. Unassuming, gentle, but unpredictable, this "most delightful of men" lived in devotion to his art. "I work merely for the fun of the thing," he once wrote, "and I can't conceive of anybody being impelled by any other motive" (Cole, p. 88). Honors came to him: membership in the National Academy of Design (1908) and the American Academy of Arts and Letters (1913); medals at the expositions of Chicago, St. Louis, and Buffalo, and from the American Institute of Graphic Arts and the National Arts Club. All "left him unspoiled; the quaint, benevolent, eccentric, intelligent gnome that nature had made him."

[A. P. and Margaret W. Cole, *Timothy Cole: Wood-Engraver* (1935); R. C. Smith, *The Wood Engraved Work of Timothy Cole* (1925), a catalogue; Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); H. T. Radin, "Timothy Cole as an Engraver of Book Plates," *Miscellany,* vol. I, 1914, no. 1, pp. 3–9; W. J. Linton, *The Hist. of Wood-Engraving in America* (1882); article by G. H. Whittle in *Printing Art,* Dec. 1918; A. F. Cochrane, "Timothy Cole, a Craftsman Honored among Artists," *Boston Transcript,* May 20, 1931; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 7, 1915, May 18, 26, 1931; interview with Cole in 1930 recorded in the *Sun* (N. Y.), May 18, 1931, and editorial, May 19, 1931.]

FRANK WEITENKAMPF

COMFORT, WILL LEVINGTON (Jan. 17, 1878–Nov. 2, 1932), war correspondent, novelist, occultist, was born in Kalamazoo, Mich., the son of Silas Hopkins and Jane (Levington) Comfort. While he was very young the family moved to Detroit, where he attended the elementary and secondary schools and nourished the ambition to become a writer. As a high-school student he supported himself by delivering papers and later secured a job as cub reporter on a Detroit daily. For some months he had a similar appointment in Cincinnati. During the war with Spain he enlisted in the 5th United States Cavalry hoping for service in the Philippines but was sent instead to a camp at Tampa, Fla., where he was ill of fever, and thence to Cuba, where he was honorably discharged. After working for a time as reporter and free-lance writer in Detroit, he accepted an offer to go to the Philippines as war correspondent for the Detroit Journal Syndicate. Returning to the United States, he was married on Sept. 30, 1900, to Mrs. Adith Duffie-Mulholland of Detroit. They had three children, Jane Levington, John Duffie, and Thomas Tyrone.

For part of the session of 1900–01 Comfort attended the preparatory department of Albion College but did not complete the course. He returned to journalism, for some months editing a daily column for a Pittsburgh paper, and drawing upon his experience for short stories. When the Russo-Japanese War broke in 1904 he was sent to the Orient to cover the conflict for the *Pittsburgh Dispatch* and other papers. His first successful novel, a somewhat loosely constructed story of adventure and diplomatic intrigue, entitled *Routledge Rides Alone,* was published in 1910. It was so unflattering a picture of the glories of war that peace societies are said to have used it as propaganda. Though uneven in technique, the book was well received and the author was encouraged to write other novels, sometimes drawing on material already used for short stories. There followed in 1911 *She Buildeth Her House,* based on the disastrous eruption of Mount Pelée in 1902, and *Fate Knocks at the Door* (1912).

In *Down among Men* (1913) Comfort wrote what some reviewers called a pacifist book, describing vividly a Russian ploughman who on principle refused to be a soldier. His next work, *Midstream, A Chronicle at Halfway,* published in 1914, was a psychological autobiography. In *Red Fleece* (1915) he dealt with the World War, portraying the conversion to peace doctrines of an American war correspondent on the Russian front. Other novels followed, including juveniles, and in 1918 he published *The Hive,* a collection of essays and stories. His *Son of Power* (1920), written in collaboration with Willimina L. Armstrong, was made up of the varied adventures of an animal trainer. In *The Yellow Lord* (1919) and *This Man's World* (1921), Comfort turned to the Pacific Ocean for his setting; in *The Public Square* (1923) he dealt with a young woman's attempt to become a successful writer. He drew upon the color and romance of the old Southwest for *Somewhere South in Sonora* (1925); and *Apache* (1931) is the story of an Indian chief who strives in vain to protect his people from the encroachment of the white race. Comfort's last novel, *The Pilot Comes Aboard* (1932), is the story of a boy's passion for the sea and his life of forty years afloat.

From about 1918 on Comfort lived in Southern California, giving his whole time to literary work. He died suddenly in Los Angeles. Though not a member of any particular sect, he was strongly influenced by occultism, and reviewers often complained that the objectivity of his fiction was blurred by his tendency to mysticism and his insistence upon his social doctrines. He published a series of *Reconstruction Letters,* 1918–27, and *The Glass Hive,* 1927–32, addressed to his associates in the occult. Influenced somewhat in his writing by Kipling and Conrad, he fell short of both in technique and in singleness of purpose, though his work was often distinguished by range and vividness of imagination.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Albion Coll. Bull.,* Dec. 15, 1932; Ida C. Heffron, *Will Levington Comfort, Man of Vision* (1936), a tribute by one of Comfort's occult followers; *N. Y. Times, Los Angeles Times,* Nov. 4, 1932.]

JOHN C. FRENCH

COMSTOCK, GEORGE CARY (Feb. 12, 1855–May 11, 1934), astronomer, was born in Madison, Wis., son of Charles Henry and Mercy (Bronson) Comstock. He was the eldest of four children, three sons and one daughter. On his mother's side his ancestry is traced to the *Mayflower;* on his father's side he was descended from William Comstock who in 1628 emigrated from the town of Culmstock near Exeter, England, and settled in Connecticut. Educated in public schools and at the University of Michigan (Ph.B., 1877), young Comstock became interested in astronomy and was trained under James Craig Watson [*q.v.*]. He followed his chief from Ann Arbor to Madison when Watson became director of the new Washburn Observatory of the University of Wisconsin in 1879. After Watson's premature death in 1880 Comstock continued in Madison and became an assistant to Edward S. Holden [*q.v.*]. In his spare hours he studied law at the University of Wisconsin law school (LL.B., 1883) and was admitted to the bar, but he never practised. For two years, 1885–87, he was professor of mathematics and astronomy in Ohio State University, but in the latter year he resigned to become associate director of the Washburn Observatory. Two years later he became director of the observatory, a post which he held until his retirement in 1922.

Most of his scientific work was in the domain of the so-called astronomy of precision. He combined in unusual degree the qualities of experimenter, observer, and theorizer. Working with a telescope of only moderate size, he made observations that were recognized as being equal in quality to those made with much larger instruments. One of his first researches dealt with the aberration of light, the apparent shift of a star's position caused by the combination of the earth's orbital motion with the finite velocity of light. The results were obtained with an ingenious instrumental arrangement making it possible to observe simultaneously two stars far apart in the sky (*Publications of the Washburn Observatory*, vol. IX, 1896). He also studied the law of refraction of light in the earth's atmosphere, and his formula for the amount of this refraction at different altitudes above the horizon is still the simplest one for the degree of accuracy attained. For more than thirty years he studied systematically the motions of double stars, making many observations and investigating their orbits to establish the generality of the law of gravitation. This work led naturally to what was probably Comstock's most important scientific achievement, the demonstration that many stars are apparently faint because they are intrinsically of low luminosity and not because they are far away. In a given volume of space there are more small and intrinsically faint stars than had been previously supposed (*Ibid.*, vol. XIV, pt. 1, 1922).

Comstock also had a distinguished career as a teacher and administrator. His early experience as a surveyor during college summers led to the development of a course in practical astronomy for engineers, and his published work on this subject, *A Text-Book of Field Astronomy for Engineers* (1902), was a model for such courses in other institutions. He was the organizer and first dean of the graduate school of the University of Wisconsin, a position he held for fifteen years. The recipient of many of the scientific honors of his day, he was one of the ten astronomers of the National Academy of Sciences on his election in 1899. He helped organize the American Astronomical Society, was its first secretary for ten years, and later its president. On June 12, 1894, he was married to Esther Cecile Everett of Madison, and had one daughter, Mary. After his retirement he and his wife lived at her home in Beloit, Wis. He died of a heart attack, following an operation, in his eightieth year, having maintained his physical and mental vigor until the end.

[See article by S. D. Townley in *Astronomical Soc. of the Pacific, Pubs.*, Aug. 1934; also the memoir of Comstock, with complete list of his scientific writings, by Joel Stebbins in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XX (1939). Other sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Popular Astronomy*, Jan. 1935, and the *Capital Times* (Madison), May 11, 1934.]

JOEL STEBBINS

COMSTOCK, JOHN HENRY (Feb. 24, 1849–Mar. 20, 1931), entomologist, was born on a farm near Janesville, Wis. He was descended from William Comstock, who had settled in Wethersfield, Conn., before 1641 and later moved to New London. In John Henry's infancy his father, Ebenezer Comstock, joined a party seeking gold in California. Cholera overtook the group and the body of the father was left in an unmarked grave somewhere in the valley of the Platte. The young widow, Susan Allen Comstock, said to be of the notable family of Ethan Allen of Vermont, returned with her son to New York State. Here the boy was placed for a time in an orphan asylum, his mother being very ill, but later, by chance, he became a member of the family of Capt. Lewis Turner, a retired sailor who lived near Oswego. The boy was allowed three months' schooling each year and made the most of it. At the age of sixteen he too became a sailor on the Great Lakes during the season of navigation in order to earn money to enable him to prepare for college at nearby academies. He had become interested in botany and during his sailing seasons had collected along the shores of the lakes. In searching for a book that would give him information concerning lichens, mosses, and related plants, he came across that classic of entomology, T. W. Harris's work on insects injurious to vegetation. At once he became intensely interested in insect life and determined to make the study of these small animals his life work.

In the fall of 1869 Comstock entered Cornell University. Unfortunately he was taken seriously ill and had to return home for another year. In the fall of 1870 he again entered Cornell, this time to stay. He had to pay his own way in the university but he found opportunity for earning a subsistence. In the spring of his sophomore year (1872) thirteen of his classmates petitioned the faculty to allow Comstock to give a ten-week course in entomology. Thus he became an assistant, later an instructor (1873), and, in 1876, an assistant professor. He received the degree of B.S. in 1874. During the summer of 1872 he studied with Dr. H. A. Hagen at Cambridge, Mass. In 1874–75 he worked with Verrill at Yale and in 1888–89 he was a student in the laboratory of Leuckart in Leipzig. His contact with Leuckart exerted a most stimulating effect on his early career, and he returned to his work at Cornell with great enthusiasm. In the summer of 1878 he was sent to Alabama as field agent to study the cotton-leaf worm (*Alabama argillacea*), and subsequently published his *Report upon Cotton Insects* (1879). Appointed chief entomologist of the United States Department of Agriculture upon the resignation of C. V. Riley in April 1879, he pursued his duties in Washington, D. C., until 1882, when he returned to Cornell as professor of entomology and invertebrate zoölogy, a position he held until his retirement in 1914. On Oct. 7, 1878, Comstock was married to Anna Botsford (1854–1930), who became a distinguished wood-engraver and a notable teacher, lecturer, and writer, especially in the field of nature study. She illustrated Comstock's earlier books and at Cornell maintained an open house for his students. There were no children from this marriage.

From 1891 to 1900 Comstock spent a part of each year at Stanford University where, with Dr. Vernon L. Kellogg, he organized and conducted the work in entomology on much the same basis as at Cornell. In his later years he became interested in morphology and developed that phase of entomology. His ability in research developed early and grew with the years, and he published the results of his investigations in a series of carefully prepared studies, some of which can be noted. In 1888 he published *An Introduction to Entomology,* of which a revision, completely rewritten, was brought out in 1920, followed by later editions. In 1895 he published *A Manual on the Study of Insects,* which went through many editions and was described as "the most generally serviceable entomological textbook of its generation" (Needham, *post,* p. 410). In the same year he issued *The Elements of Insect Anatomy,* written in collaboration with Kellogg. These works were followed by *Insect Life* (1897) and *How to Know the Butterflies* (1904). In 1912 he brought out *The Spider Book* (revised and republished, 1940), which was unique in its field and one of his notable achievements. His original studies on the wing venation of insects, which covered many years and formed the basis of the greatest advance of the period in the science of entomology, culminated in his *Wings of Insects* (1918).

During the years of his labors Comstock taught entomology to more than five thousand students. On his retirement his former students presented a memorial to him of $2,500 with which to establish a Comstock Memorial Library of Entomology at Cornell. He was an honorary member of the Entomological Society of London and of the Entomological Society of the Netherlands; a member of the American Philosophical Society and of the California Academy of Sciences. He was made an honorary member of the Fourth International Congress of Entomology. His books have been used the world over. After a long illness, Comstock suffered a final collapse on the night of Mar. 19, 1931, and on the following morning he succumbed. His ashes were placed beside those of his wife in Lakeview Cemetery in Ithaca overlooking the beautiful valley and Cayuga Lake.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; memoir by G. W. Herrick in *Annals of the Entomological Soc. of America,* June 1931; J. G. Needham, memoir in *Science,* Apr. 17, 1931; C. B. Comstock, *A Comstock Geneal.* (1907); *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 21, 1931; records of Cornell Univ.; an autobiog. MS. left by Anna Botsford Comstock; obituaries of Anna Botsford Comstock in *Nature Mag.,* Oct. 1930, and *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 25, 1930.]

GLENN W. HERRICK

CONNOLLY, JOHN (*c.* 1743–Jan. 30, 1813), Loyalist, agent of Lord Dunmore, was born at Wright's Ferry, York County, Pa., son of Susanna Howard and her third husband, Dr. John Connolly, who died in 1747. Educated in Lancaster and apprenticed to a physician in Philadelphia, Connolly did not complete his medical studies. After army service in Martinique and as medical officer in Indian campaigns, 1762–64, he became associated with his uncle, George Croghan [*q.v.*], and before 1767 had married Susanna Semple of Pittsburgh, by whom he had one child. From 1767 to 1770 he was in Kaskaskia, where he learned Indian languages and engaged, unsuccessfully, in business. He returned to Pittsburgh, practised medicine, and acquired 340 acres of land nearby. After another trip west in 1772 he ordered a survey of 2,000 acres at the falls of the Ohio (Louisville, Ky.), and in 1773 he received from Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia, a grant of this tract.

Connolly supported Dunmore in claiming for Virginia the territory around Fort Pitt; he may also have been Dunmore's agent in land speculation. Dunmore commissioned him militia captain and commandant of Fort Pitt and made him a justice for the "District of West Augusta," which included present western Pennsylvania, then in dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia. In January 1774, when Connolly attempted to organize the western Pennsylvania settlers in a Virginia militia, he was arrested by Pennsylvania authorities and ordered to appear before the Westmoreland County court. He did so, with some two hundred militiamen, denied the court's jurisdiction, and later arrested three Pennsylvania justices. When, at the outbreak of Dunmore's War, settlers began to flee east across the Monongahela, Connolly sent militia to Wheeling to build Fort Fincastle. His halting of the Pennsylvania trade, which supplied the Indians, and his imposition of the Virginia fur tax in Pittsburgh almost precipitated civil war there between Pennsylvania traders and Virginia speculators; meanwhile the rival courts engaged in *opera bouffe* arrests and jail deliveries. With the end of Dunmore's War and the threat of American revolution, Connolly turned his attention to winning Indian support for England, and in July 1775 he made a treaty with the Iroquois and the Delawares.

Connolly then left Pittsburgh and in August managed to reach Dunmore's ship off Portsmouth. Here the two planned a western campaign by British and Indians under Connolly to capture Fort Pitt, enlist frontiersmen, sweep down the Potomac to join Dunmore at Alexandria, and thus divide the colonies. In Boston, Connolly secured Gage's consent to the plan. Prevented by Arnold's invasion from going west through Canada, he returned to Virginia, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and started west. Information from John Gibson [*q.v.*] of Pittsburgh and gossip in Boston had aroused suspicion; Connolly was arrested in November near Hagerstown and in January 1776 was sent to Philadelphia for imprisonment. There, with occasional paroles in custody of his step-brother Gen. James Ewing [*q.v.*], he remained until exchanged in 1780. His revival, in New York, of the scheme to capture Pittsburgh perturbed Washington and Clark in 1781. His efforts failed, however, as did his health, undermined by imprisonment. He joined Cornwallis in Yorktown, was captured, imprisoned again in Philadelphia, and released in March 1782 to go to England. His second wife, Margaret, widow of Samuel Wellington of Delaware, with their son born in 1781, presumably accompanied him. In 1783 he published his *Narrative* and shortly was granted half pay and £783 for claims amounting to approximately £6,650.

In 1788, after a winter in Quebec, Connolly went to Detroit as lieutenant-governor and there began an intrigue for Kentucky independence which led him to Louisville, ostensibly on private business but supplied with funds by Lord Dorchester, governor of Canada. His offers of British troops and equipment to help open the Mississippi, at the price of Kentucky's allegiance to Britain, were unsuccessful. Connolly returned to Canada in December and settled east of the Detroit River near Alexander McKee [*q.v.*] and other Pittsburgh Tories. At McKee's death in 1799 Connolly succeeded him as deputy superintendent of Indian affairs, but the appointment was canceled in June 1800. Connolly then removed to Montreal, where he lived on his pension and died after a long illness. He was a man of ability. Before the Revolution, Washington characterized him as "a very sensible, intelligent man"; Patrick Henry commended him; David McClure deplored his "deistical tenets" but considered him "a man of bright parts, and an amiable disposition." Nicholas Cresswell, however, described him, as commandant at Fort Pitt, as "a haughty, imperious man." Although he was often devious and sometimes self-seeking, he was consistently loyal to his convictions. Naturally, Connolly's own book interprets his actions favorably; his enemies excoriated them. Somewhere between these extremes lies the truth.

[Connolly's *Narrative of the Transactions, Imprisonment, and Sufferings of John Connolly, an Am. Loyalist and Lieut.-Col. in His Majesty's Service* (1783) was reprinted in New York in 1889, and in the *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1888–Oct. 1889. For an extensive and carefully documented biog. consult P. B. Caley, "The Life Adventures of Lieut.-Col. John Connolly," *Western Pa. Hist. Mag.*, Jan.–Oct. 1928. See also: C. M. Burton, "John Connolly, a Tory of the Revolution," *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s. vol. XX (1910), and F. R. Diffendorfer, "Col. John Connolly: Loyalist," *Papers Read before the Lancaster County Hist. Soc.*, vol. VII, no. 6 (1903). Connolly's part in western land speculations is treated incidentally but in considerable detail in T. P. Abernethy, *Western Lands and the Am. Revolution* (1937), especially chapters IV–VIII.]

ELIZABETH HAWTHORN BUCK

COOKE, EBENEZER (*c.* 1670–*c.* 1732), Maryland poet, whose name sometimes appears as Cook, was probably the son of Andrew Cook of London, who married Anne Bowyer in 1665, though his place and date of birth and his parentage have not been satisfactorily determined. A marshaling of known fact and circumstance, however, seems to indicate the identity of the poet with the Ebenezer Cook who, jointly with Anna, his sister, inherited (1711) from his father Andrew Cook, of London, Gentleman, two houses in that city and an estate called "Cooke Poynt" in Dorchester County, Md. This Ebenezer, who sold his Maryland inheritance in 1717, was in all likelihood the individual of that name who is found later (1721–23) acting as deputy receiver-general in Cecil County, Md., and who in 1728 was admitted to practise as an attorney in Prince George's County. Whether he was the same as the Ebenezer Cooke resident in St. Mary's City, Md., in 1694 is a matter of speculation, but the assumption is tenable that all these were the same individual, the author of the narrative poems and elegies which are variously described as written by Eben. Cook, Gent., E. Cooke, Laureat., E. C. Gent., and E. Cooke, Gent. Under the first of these designations was published in London in 1708 the poem by which Cooke is best remembered, *The Sot-weed Factor: or, a Voyage to Maryland.* Nothing is known of further publications of his authorship until, twenty years later, the *Maryland Gazette* of Dec. 24, 1728, printed over his name "An Elegy on the Death of the Honourable Nicholas Lowe, Esq." There is reason to believe that a second edition of *The Sot-weed Factor* may have been published at Annapolis in the same year. In 1730 a long poem by "E. C. Gent" was published at Annapolis with the title, *Sotweed Redivivus: or the Planters Looking-Glass*, and in 1731 came from the same place, by "E. Cooke, Gent.," the most ambitious of the Cooke publications, *The Maryland Muse. Containing I. The History of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia. II. The Sotweed Factor. The Third Edition.* These Maryland publications were important elements in the literary activity sustained in Annapolis and Williamsburg (1726–50) through the presses of William Parks [*q.v.*]. The writing in 1732 of two other elegies, not printed until recent times, marks the last recorded activity of Ebenezer Cooke in any field. Relating vindictively the experience of a deluded and cheated young tobacco factor, *The Sot-weed Factor* is made effective and of enduring interest by its author's savage wit and his gift of portraying human types, individuals, and background. In the *Sotweed Redivivus,* completely misunderstood by Moses Coit Tyler, satire gives place to a serious attempt at improving economic conditions in the province through a discussion of tobacco legislation, currency problems, forest depletion, and the diversification of crops. Returning to the earlier manner in the long poem on Bacon's Rebellion, Cooke gives his readers a splendid bit of story-telling. It is one of the earliest historical poems in the American literary tradition and a piece of writing which for its gusto and lively movement may be unashamedly enjoyed once its coarse mockery of Bacon and its callousness are discounted. In general Cooke's well-constructed narrative poems are characterized by rude satire, expressed in a racy, vigorous, and homely idiom. The picture of Maryland in the early eighteenth century presented in *The Sot-weed Factor* and the *Sotweed Redivivus* carries the conviction of validity, though the critical reader takes into account, in the first of them especially, the bitter spirit which led to exaggeration and overemphasis.

[Sources include: M. C. Tyler, *A Hist. of Am. Literature* (1878), II, 255–60; B. C. Steiner, *Early Md. Poetry* (1900), reprinting with introduction and notes *The Sot-weed Factor*, *Sotweed Redivivus*, and the elegy on Nicholas Lowe; English testamentary and marriage records, Md. provincial records, and records of various Md. counties specified in L. C. Wroth, "The Md. Muse by Ebenezer Cooke," *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s. vol. XLIV (1935), which, with introduction, prints from the unique copy in the British Museum a facsimile of *The Md. Muse*. Specific problems in connection with Cooke are discussed by J. T. Pole, "Ebenezer Cooke and The Md. Muse," *Am. Literature*, Nov. 1931, and by Jay B. Hubbell in "John and Ann Cotton of 'Queen's Creek,' Va.," *Ibid.*, May 1938.]

LAWRENCE C. WROTH

COOLEY, EDWIN GILBERT (Mar. 12, 1857–Sept. 28, 1923), educator, the son of Gilbert and Martha (Hammond) Cooley, was born at Strawberry Point, Iowa. His father's family, marked by the spirit of pioneers, was distinguished for military service and leadership in civic affairs, Benjamin, the founder of the family in America, having served in King Philip's War, Abner, the great-grandfather, in the Revolution, and his father, in the Civil War. The mother, too, is said to have been the "pioneer type" with "uncommon abilities" which she proved by diligent economy while her husband was in the army. This fearless, aggressive character was shared by young Cooley. His education was twofold, the little learning of frontier schools alternating with the rigorous discipline of toil. While a mere boy he began the apprenticeship of labor, "dropping corn," hoeing, and husking; later he made his way to college, working on the railroad, in harvest fields, and sawing wood. The village school provided the rudiments; a Bible, a volume of *Godey's Lady's Book,* he found at home. Later he got hold of Rollin's *Ancient History,* delved into Josephus, Plutarch's *Lives,* the works of Shakespeare, Scott, and Milton. Small wonder that, in later years, he traced his success to the "strong meat of solid reading" and took little stock in the growing doctrine of "reading without tears." In 1872 he entered the preparatory division of the University of Iowa, but his college training was interrupted by apprenticeship to a wagon-maker, selling sewing machines and organs, labor in a creamery, and other efforts to make ends meet. Doubts troubled him, too, as to the practical value of a college education; besides, he wished to marry and he did. To him and Lydia A. Stanley, whom he wedded, Jan. 1, 1878, six children were born: Bertha, Susan, Dean, Elizabeth, Gilbert, and Edwin.

Cooley began teaching in days when "muscle and grit" were more important than college credits. Spurred by an inspector's report that he was "a rough specimen of a schoolmaster" (Crissey, *post*, p. 24), he followed the admonition to "wake up and begin to dig." Rapid advancement rewarded Cooley's digging. After teaching a few years he became principal at Strawberry Point (1882), went to Cresco as superintendent (1885–91), served the East Side Aurora (Ill.) High School as principal (1891–93), and the Lyons Township High School, La Grange (1893–1900). Though elected head of the Chicago Normal School, he entered instead the superintendency of Chicago schools, to which he was elected in June 1900—an office he held till 1909. After a year as president of D. C. Heath & Company (1909–10), Cooley traveled, studying continuation education abroad and publishing his findings for the Chicago Commercial Club (*Some Continuation Schools of Europe*, 1912, *The Need of Vocational Schools in the United States*, 1912, *Vocational Education in Europe*, 2 vols., 1912–15). During the First World War he was employed for some time by the American Red Cross; later he assisted in training enlisted men as mechanics. In December 1918 he became head of continuation schools in Chicago.

In 1895 Cooley completed his interrupted college work and received the degree of Ph.B. at the University of Chicago. His success as an administrator brought demands for his service and many honors. He served for several years on the board of the Iowa State Normal and became a member of the National Council of Education in 1905. He was president of the Illinois Teachers' Association (1904), and head of the Department of Superintendence (1904) and president (1907) of the National Education Association. Austria decorated him with the Order of Franz Joseph. His career was full of fight: a beginner, he thrashed the biggest boys and mastered the school; at Cresco, he borrowed books and wrestled with subjects he had to teach but had never studied; the "big Boss" of Aurora and political meddling in Chicago schools he met in turn and overcame. The merit system replaced influence and time-serving in Chicago schools; free textbooks were provided, manual training and commercial education were extended, education of the blind and transportation for crippled children were begun, professional study by teachers was given a marked impetus, and numerous other reforms were accomplished under his régime. But the strain told on Cooley. When he entered the Chicago system he is said to have been like a brawny blacksmith; nine years later he was "an old man," his vitality gone. After an interim of travel and study abroad he directed continuation education in Chicago till his death, which followed a nervous breakdown and protracted illness.

[Forest Crissey, *The Making of an Am. School-Teacher* (1906); *Outlook*, July 22, 1905, p. 33; *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; G. S. Counts, *School and Society in Chicago* (1928); J. W. Cook, *Educ. Hist. of Ill.* (1912); *Strawberry Point Press*, Oct. 4, 1923; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Sept. 29, 1923; information as to certain facts from the Chicago Board of Educ., and from Chas. S. Winslow, Chicago, Ill.]

Thomas Woody

COOLIDGE, CALVIN (July 4, 1872–Jan. 5, 1933), thirtieth president of the United States, was born at Plymouth Notch, Windsor County, Vt., in a five-room cottage attached to the general store and post-office kept by his parents. He was given his father's name, John Calvin, but dropped the John when he finished his college course. John Calvin Coolidge traced his ancestry back to a John Coolidge who had come from England about 1630; his wife, Victoria Josephine Moor, was of Scottish, English, and Welsh stock. The parents, as their only son testified, were very different in character. The father, who averaged profits of a hundred dollars a month on an annual turnover of ten thousand, was hardworking, practical, shrewd, and parsimonious; he was a skilled craftsman and careful merchant, but possessed no taste for books. The mother, named for two empresses, had a romantic vein; she loved the grand hills near Plymouth, read fiction and poetry, and showed "a touch of mysticism and poetry" (*Autobiography, post*, p. 3). An invalid after the birth of Calvin's younger sister, she died when he was twelve. His grief was intense and long-remembered, and he lost much in being deprived of her influence. Left to his father and grandparents, for it was not until nearly seven years later that the elder Coolidge took a second wife, Carrie A. Brown, he grew up with their traits and those of the pinched community: frugality, taciturnity, industry, conservatism, piety, and puritanical honesty. Though he worked in the fields he never felt any identity with farming, while his father's calling bred in him a deep respect for business.

From the Plymouth district school he went in 1886 to the Black River Academy at Ludlow, twelve miles distant, a small Baptist-supported, coeducational school with poor equipment but good teachers. Here at an inclusive cost of about $150 a school year he studied Latin, Greek, French, mathematics, rhetoric, ancient history, and a little American (but no English) literature. The academy had no athletics, and he cared nothing for games; but it was significant that he took a fervent interest in the campaign of 1888. In that area Republicanism was identified with statesmanship and morality. Graduating in 1890 in a class of nine, he was prevented by illness from entering Amherst College immediately and spent the spring term of 1891 in St. Johnsbury Academy. That autumn found him at Amherst with the class of 1895, which included Dwight W. Morrow [*q.v.*], Herbert L. Pratt, and others of subsequent note. Self-contained, taciturn, frugal (Morrow said later that if a cheaper boarding-house had existed both would have been in it), he at first made few friends. He continued Latin and Greek, pursued mathematics as far as calculus, and studied public speaking and rhetoric. From his course in history under Anson D. Morse [*q.v.*] he profited little; history to him was always an array of facts unconnected with the present. The teacher who impressed him most was Charles E. Garman [*q.v.*], whose courses in philosophy included much psychology, ethics, and Congregational mysticism of a kind that Coolidge found edifying. The youth did little discursive reading, though he found a political Bible in Alexander Hamilton; and his only participation in athletics, as he said later, was that "I held the stakes." His interest in politics was stimulated by seeing a galaxy of Republican leaders at the dedication of the Bennington battle-monument in 1891 and by the campaign of 1892. As time passed his classmates found more in the quiet, retiring, thoughtful boy, some later recalling a quality of "wisdom touched with whimsical humor" (Green, *post,* 26). His class chose him to deliver the Grove Oration, and he graduated *cum laude.*

The high repute of the Vermont bench and bar had fixed his ambition (*Autobiography,* p. 84), and hearing of an opportunity to enter the law office of Hammond & Field in Northampton, Mass., he successfully applied. The senior partner, John C. Hammond, was regarded as leader of the Hampshire County bar; the junior member, Henry P. Field, was a "man of engaging personality and polish" (*Autobiography,* p. 72). Coolidge studied law and did clerical work from eight o'clock to six; he spent his evenings reading history and essays; he received a gold medal from the Sons of the American Revolution for an essay on Revolutionary principles, written while he was a senior at Amherst; attendance in court familiarized him with statute law and pleading. Meanwhile, he lived on thirty dollars a month furnished by his father. When Hammond was elected district attorney and Field mayor, he saw something of the inside workings of two offices. His own political ambitions were budding; in 1896 he spoke and wrote for the gold standard. After twenty months in the law office, he was admitted to the bar just before he became twenty-five. For seven months more he remained with Hammond & Field; then, on Feb. 1, 1898, he opened an office on Main Street in Northampton, paying $800 for his furniture and a working library. It was characteristic that he never thought of the West or a large city, but settled a few miles from his college. It was also characteristic that he kept careful accounts and remembered to the end his earnings. For the first year they were $500, and for the second $1,400 (*Ibid.,* p. 86).

For twenty-one years, until 1919, Coolidge industriously practised law in Northampton. His cases were concerned chiefly with mortgages, titles, and other realty matters, the settlement of estates, and bankruptcies; for a time he was counsel to a bank. His painstaking assiduity caused the supreme judicial court in 1903 to offer him the clerkship of the Hampshire County courts, a position of dignity with a salary of $2,300; but he took it only temporarily. As his income increased he thought of marriage. Grace Anna Goodhue, a charming, vivacious graduate of the University of Vermont, was teacher at seventy-five dollars a month at the Clarke School for the Deaf in Northampton; Coolidge, who had rooms with the steward of the school, met her, and they were married at her home in Burlington, Vt., on Oct. 4, 1905. She added much to his equipment for life. "For almost a quarter of a century," he wrote in 1929, "she has borne with my infirmities, and I have rejoiced in her graces" (*Ibid.,* p. 93). His infirmities were real enough—parsimony, moodiness, fits of crusty temper, a chill unwillingness to take even his wife into his business and political confidence; but they were offset by his virtues of industry, integrity, innate kindliness, civic spirit, and single-minded devotion to career and family. He had also a broader taste for culture than men supposed; she found him translating Dante and reading assiduously in a growing library. In their half of the plain two-family house at 21 Massasoit Street the first child, John, was born Sept. 7, 1906; the second, Calvin, Apr. 13, 1908. A Puritan simplicity was natural to both the Coolidges. They used a party telephone, owned no automobile, attended and gave few dinners. "There are two ways to be self-respecting," Coolidge was wont to observe; "to spend less than you make, and to make more than you spend" (Green, p. 63). He always spent less than he made.

Politics in Massachusetts had less machine pollution and more room for professional fitness than in most states; it allured Coolidge and soon became his passion. His ward, a typical upper-class Republican community, put his foot on a ladder in which he missed not one rung. In 1898 he was elected an unsalaried member of the city council; in 1899 he became city solicitor at $600 a year, holding the post till March 1902. His party loyalty was recognized by selection as chairman of the Republican city committee, and the campaign of 1904 found him an active political manager in Hampshire County. Seeing that service in the legislature would benefit his legal practice (*Autobiography,* p. 96), he was elected in 1906 to the Massachusetts House of Representatives and took much pride in the fact that he won "a large number of Democratic votes, many of which never thereafter deserted me." Reëlection followed. Taking an inside room at the Adams House at a dollar a day (his salary was only $750 a year), he found his work fascinating. In his first year, with what he later called "the assurance of youth and ignorance," he supported resolutions for woman suffrage and the direct election of United States senators (*Ibid.,* p. 97). Taciturn and frugal as ever, he was slow in making up his mind on measures but steadfast in clinging to his decisions. He labored hard on his few committees and read much. But in accordance with his axiom that "what we need in politics is more of the office desk and less of the show window," he never sought the public eye; he made little impression on colleagues and was never given a committee chairmanship. The bills he introduced (including one to prevent the licensing of motor vehicles unless it was shown they could not make over twenty miles an hour on level macadam) evinced conservatism and a regard for Western Massachusetts interests.

Coolidge emerged to larger public notice when in 1910 and 1911 he was elected to two successive terms as mayor of Northampton. From this time he gave politics first place, law the second (Fuess, *post,* p. 106). He was a successful executive; he lowered taxes, reduced the city debt, and raised the pay of schoolteachers and other public employees. Then in 1911 he was elected state senator and with a salary of $1,000 a year returned to Room 60 in the Adams House. His political instinct was developing, and when reëlected the next year he began to be a force in the legislature. "I made progress," he quietly boasted later, "because I studied subjects sufficiently to know a little more about them than anyone else on the floor" (*Autobiography,* p. 103). This was true. But he was a conservative force; his political philosophy was indicated by his advice to his father when the elder Coolidge was chosen to the Vermont Senate—"It is much more important to kill bad bills than to pass good ones" (Fuess, pp. 107–08). The changes he supported were moderate. He held committee chairmanships on railroads, agriculture, and legal affairs; he headed a special commission which helped settle the Lawrence strike; he secured the appointment of a commission that brought about the passage of a maternity aid bill; and he was chairman of a recess committee for better rural transportation in Western Massachusetts. In his second term he sponsored legislation which transformed the railroad commission into a public service commission, limited railroad borrowings, and authorized the railroad construction of trolleys in Western Massachusetts; and he was elated when the legislature passed this bill over the veto of a Democratic governor. It was "the most enjoyable session I ever spent with any legislative body," he later wrote (*Autobiography,* p. 104).

By party loyalty, industry, and grimly dependable caution, Coolidge won the regard of party leaders who might not like him but trusted (and hoped to use) him. One was Winthrop Murray Crane [*q.v.*]; one, William M. Butler; and another, Guy Currier. Coolidge employed careful strategy to put himself in line for the presidency of the Senate. When the man who held that post lost his seat in 1913, Coolidge caught the first train to Boston and in five days had enough written pledges from Republican senators to ensure his election. In his autobiography he mentions no assistance; but there is good evidence that Crane, Currier, and other conservative leaders, including representatives of the New Haven Railroad, helped engineer his promotion (White, *post,* p. 112). His course was what they expected. Proud to become "an officer of the whole Commonwealth," he used his enlarged influence in the session of 1914 for conservative ends. He believed the state was suffering from over-legislation, particularly of a type that frightened capital. In his epigrammatic inaugural address he lauded large corporations, defended the courts, and bade the Senate "give administration a chance to catch up with legislation." Conservatives rapturously applauded a speech that helped them check "unsound" legislative proposals. That fall, as head of the platform committee at the Republican state convention, he drew up a set of resolutions declaring for the strict and unimpaired preservation of the existing social, economic, and political fabric.

Presidency of the Senate was a traditional step to the lieutenant-governorship, and Coolidge was elected to that post in the fall of 1915. He was developing in various ways. Turning his law office largely over to a partner, Ralph W. Hemenway, he studied public questions closely and made numerous public addresses. These were collected in *Have Faith in Massachusetts* (1919). His friendship with astute party leaders was becoming an alliance. He frequently breakfasted with Murray Crane, whose wisdom he thought wonderful. He was advised by Samuel W. McCall [*q.v.*], whose twenty-five years in Massachusetts affairs made him expert on all state issues; John W. Weeks [*q.v.*], another veteran; Guy Currier, and William Butler. He and large corporation heads talked with mutual respect. Most important of all, he was adopted by Frank Waterman Stearns, head of a large Boston department store, Amherst trustee, and leader in civic and philanthropic undertakings. An Amherst dinner group in 1915 decided that Harvard was getting too many political plums and that Coolidge should be pushed forward. Stearns, humorously complaining that "the only time I ever met him he insulted me" (White, p. 115), became a fiercely enthusiastic promoter. Expansive and exuberant, he introduced Coolidge to important men, wrote innumerable letters praising him, circulated thousands of copies of his book, and labored to impress wide circles in politics and business with his capacity for high posts. Stearns's enthusiasm became so boundless that in one interview he compared Coolidge with Hamilton, McKinley, and Franklin (Green, p. 108). But the plain voters also liked Coolidge. In 1916 and 1917 he was reëlected lieutenant-governor with increased pluralities. His ambition to become governor was no secret. If he did nothing to organize his followers to gain the nomination (*Autobiography*, p. 121), it was because astute party leaders spared him the trouble. In the close election of 1918, when John W. Weeks was defeated for senator, he won with a plurality of more than 16,000. "I supposed I had reached the summit of any possible political preferment," he later declared (*Ibid.*, p. 124).

As governor, Coolidge dealt competently, conscientiously, and courageously with many minor matters. He vetoed a dishonest bill purporting to legalize the sale of beer, cider, and light wines. He helped solve small problems of postwar reconstruction. He tried to reduce taxes. A constitutional convention had provided that the number of state bureaus be reduced from one hundred and eighteen to twenty, and gave the legislature three years for the task; Coolidge insisted that it be done in his administration. "That took courage," he said later (White, p. 174). But the great controversial issue of his administration was presented by the Boston police strike of 1919, which gave him national fame.

The Boston crisis did not come suddenly. The police were notoriously underpaid, and as other workers obtained wage increases they viewed their low pay, long hours, and poor quarters with rising discontent. The department was controlled by a commissioner appointed by the governor for a five-year term; but in certain contingencies the mayor could take control of the police, and in the event of a "tumult, riot, or mob" he might call out that part of the state guard inside Boston. The police commissioner was the stiff, pompous, courageous Edwin U. Curtis [*q.v.*], a former mayor; the mayor was the highminded but nervous Andrew J. Peters. Curtis forbade the police to form a labor union, and when in secret session they did so, affiliating with the American Federation of Labor, he placed nineteen leaders on trial (August 26–29). Defending themselves on the ground that bad pay and poor working conditions had made action imperative, they refused to surrender their union affiliation. As Curtis threatened summary discipline, the police threatened a strike. A Citizens' Committee of Thirty-four, headed by the banker James J. Storrow, was meanwhile hastily appointed by the mayor and labored for compromise. It took the view that the police might continue their long-established independent organization but should drop the Federation of Labor connection, and that other differences should be arbitrated. Its report of Sept. 6 was supported by Mayor Peters. But Commissioner Curtis held that discipline required vigorous action, and on Sept. 8 suspended the nineteen leaders. That same evening Coolidge, who had been in Northampton, returned to Boston to find that Peters had written him urging acceptance of the compromise scheme of the Storrow Committee. In the dispute between mayor and commissioner Coolidge did not wish to interfere, and after conferences with Storrow, Peters, and others he wrote the mayor, Sept. 9, that each governmental agency should perform the duties vested in it by law; Curtis had the power of issuing and enforcing orders, and "we must all support the Commissioner in the execution of the laws"; the mayor and council had power to improve wages, hours, and station-houses, and should do what justice demanded; while he himself had no power to interfere with the commissioner on the one hand, the mayor or council on the other (for letter in full, see Green, p. 130). His sympathies were with Curtis. When Peters and Storrow besought him to mobilize three or four thousand militia to meet a strike, he refused, for Curtis had said he could handle the situation.

On Tuesday, Sept. 9, the strike began; at 5:45 in the afternoon 1,117 patrolmen out of 1,544 quit duty. Curtis to the last refused to believe such action possible and had failed to recruit the large force of volunteer police needed and available. Shortly before midnight rioting and robbery began in various areas, and as Wednesday dawned the situation grew worse. About noon the mayor suddenly acted, taking control of the police, calling out all state guardsmen within Boston, and requesting the governor for at least three thousand additional troops. He followed this with a public statement expressing astonishment that the governor should attempt to make the mayor responsible for what rioting had occurred (*Ibid.*, p. 161). It was then plain that Peters and Storrow had taken one view of the desperate character of the emergency and the measures necessary to meet it; Curtis and Coolidge had taken another. Once Peters had acted, Coolidge met his request for three regiments. But the situation did not improve. As the day wore on, criminal elements seemed getting out of hand. At twilight mobs filled the streets. Much property was being stolen and damaged. A general strike of firemen, telephone operators, and other essential workers was also threatened. At midday on Sept. 11 Coolidge, advised that the disorder made it necessary for him to take charge of the situation and that he could legally do so, called out the entire state guard, took charge of the police force, and asked citizens to aid in restoring order. A militia officer under Peters had virtually displaced Curtis; Coolidge reinstated the commissioner, ordering all policemen to obey him—for he feared that the mayor might take back the ousted policemen and so break down a vital principle. "This," he wrote later, "was the important contribution I made to the tactics of the situation, which has never been fully realized" (*Autobiography*, pp. 132–33).

All the major figures involved had their share of credit and discredit. Curtis had been right on princip but had grossly underestimated the peril of a strike and the need for precautions. Peters had wavered on principle but had been alert to the danger, and had acted with promptness and courage to meet it. Coolidge admitted later that he had moved tardily; that he should have called out the state guard as soon as the police struck, a step which might have averted all violence (*Ibid.*, p. 130). But Curtis misled him. Moreover, violence was needed to arouse public feeling and illustrate the magnitude of the principle involved. Once this was done, Coolidge underlined the lesson. He exchanged sharp messages with Samuel Gompers [*q.v.*], who demanded the removal of Curtis and reinstatement of the dismissed policemen. One sentence of Coolidge's final reply, "There is no right to strike against the public safety by anybody, anywhere, any time," struck a popular chord (Fuess, p. 226). When the pressure for reinstatement of the strikers continued, Coolidge issued a proclamation declaring that it would be folly to place the public security in the hands of men who had tried to destroy it. That autumn, running against a demagogic opponent, he received the highest vote ever given a gubernatorial candidate in Massachusetts and was reëlected by more than 125,000 majority. President Wilson congratulated him on "a victory for law and order" (*Ibid.*, p. 238). He had become a national figure.

Massachusetts papers at once spoke of him as presidential timber for 1920. Henry Cabot Lodge [*q.v.*] voluntarily asked permission to present his name at the national convention (*Autobiography*, p. 143), but soon changed his mind, remarking that a man who lived in a two-family house was no fit candidate (Fuess, p. 257). Stearns and others foolishly opened temporary headquarters in Washington and raised nearly $70,000 to promote his name. At the Republican National Convention in Chicago he was nominated by Frederick H. Gillett [*q.v.*] and on the first ballot received thirty-four votes. When Harding was nominated, the senatorial cabal in control had agreed on Senator Irvine L. Lenroot of Wisconsin as vice-presidential nominee. But at the right moment an Oregon delegate, Wallace McCamant, impressed by Coolidge's published speeches, proposed his name. Many delegates were in revolt against boss dictation, and an outburst of cheers produced the most enthusiastic moment of the convention. As the hall echoed with cries of "We want Coolidge" he received 674½ votes against 146½ for Lenroot. In his speech of acceptance he uttered conventional party doctrines, including opposition to participation by the United States in a League of Nations without reservations. His election pleased him as his first "national experience," but he took it as his final rung on the ladder (*Autobiography,* p. 172).

As vice-president Coolidge profited by being the antithesis of Harding, his caution, thrift, shrewdness, and public taciturnity contrasting with the President's gullibility, talkativeness, and geniality. He was expected to do nothing, and he met the expectation. At Harding's suggestion, he attended cabinet meetings, but seldom participated in discussion. As presiding officer of the Senate he showed a colorless impartiality. He attended numerous dinners, but seldom exhibited his dry wit; his few speeches had no significance. On the whole he found his office boring. He had both personal and political enemies in Massachusetts, where some petty and vengeful acts were remembered against him, and he believed they were trying to shelve him. His letters of the period have a note of suspicion, irritation, and discouragement (Fuess, pp. 302, 303). It is uncertain how much he knew of the corruption and scandal rife in the administration; it is certain he said nothing about what he did know. He could have done nothing to check it, and did not regard rebuke as his duty. August of 1923 found him at Plymouth, Vt., for a vacation, reading and performing minor farm tasks. Shortly after midnight on Aug. 3 messengers from Ludlow knocked with the news of Harding's death. Coolidge dressed, prayed, and, descending to the plain living-room, by the light of two kerosene lamps took the oath of office administered by his father. Asked later what he thought when he came so unexpectedly to the Presidency, he replied: "I thought I could swing it" (Fuess, p. 311).

Coolidge's advent to power was temporary salvation for the Republican party, which might have been undone by the swift exposure of the corrupt oil leases and other scandals under Harding. He took over the Harding cabinet, three members of which, Andrew Mellon, James J. Davis, and Harry N. New, remained with him to the end, and Herbert Hoover until his nomination for the presidency. He shortly made Bascom Slemp, a Virginia politician and former congressman who knew his way about Washington, his secretary. For months his position on the oil scandals was one of cautious immobility; he regarded the Senate investigators as troublemakers, and after a fierce quarrel in the White House between Senator Borah and Attorney-General Daugherty, temporarily retained Daugherty (White, pp. 268, 269). But early in 1924 he appointed Atlee Pomerene and Owen J. Roberts as special counsel to investigate the leases and prosecute malefactors; he gladly accepted the resignation of Edwin Denby [*q.v.*], secretary of the navy; and when Daugherty refused to give the Senate investigators certain papers, he demanded the attorney-general's resignation. Harlan F. Stone was appointed to the vacant post. Meanwhile, in December 1923, Coolidge had offered Congress a program of some thirty items of suggested legislation, chiefly inherited from Harding. Few were passed. Congress set aside the Mellon plan for taxation recommended by the President and voted a compromise bill, which he signed with disapproving words. It passed over his veto an Adjusted Compensation Act which placed an ultimate burden of about three and a half billions on the country and wrecked his economy plans. When the President urged adherence to the World Court, the Senate foreign relations committee insisted upon stipulations which he acidly termed "unworthy of America" (Fuess, p. 342). The only substantial achievement of Congress in this session was the enactment of the Rogers Act to reorganize the diplomatic and consular service, a reform which owed nothing to Coolidge.

In the campaign of 1924 Coolidge played a passive and colorless part. His outward virtues were so popular that any other Republican nominee was unthinkable. The country saw in him an embodiment of thrift, caution, honesty, industry, and homely sagacity which was in refreshing contrast to the materialistic, extravagant, and unprincipled tone of the times. Few perceived that his devotion to a frugal scale of life, personal and governmental, was combined with extraordinary deference to big business; that his democracy was purely superficial, imposed by early training and not based upon philosophic conviction; and that his plain blunt ways implied no real sympathy with suffering farmers, miners, or textile workers. Few lamented his lack of imagination or his total want of leadership, for the dominant elements in the national life were content to mark time; few deplored his deficiencies in idealism, for the country was in reaction against its wartime fervor. He was nominated on the first ballot against negligible opposition. The platform, which emphasized economy, tax reduction, a protective tariff, a strong merchant marine, and strictly limited aid to farmers, expressed his own ideas. In the three-cornered campaign his strength in the East and Middle West made victory certain. He received a popular vote of 15,725,000 against 8,380,000 for John W. Davis and 4,822,000 for Robert M. La Follette [*q.v.*]; in the electoral college, 379 votes against 139 for Davis and 13 for La Follette.

The next four years were a period of national inertia in which Coolidge was content to be an administrator, not a leader. He made few recommendations to Congress; when he did make them he was usually ignored, for he was totally unable to translate his popularity into pressure on that body. One reason for this was that the country, enjoying wide if spotty prosperity, was in apathetic mood. The existing politico-economic system was radically unsound, but its faults were so well hidden that few but the farmers demanded change. *Laissez-faire,* implying maintenance of a high tariff, reduction of taxes, restriction of immigration, abstention from measures to regulate or punish business, and refusal to assist the League of Nations or World Court in international stabilization, reigned supreme. On assistance to the farmers Coolidge looked with frigid gaze. He told the Farm Bureau Federation at Chicago in December 1925, that the government should not directly or indirectly fix prices or buy or sell farm products; that agriculture must rest on "an independent business basis." When it was complained that business was subsidized by tariff favors, he declared that the tariff benefited farmers too. He vetoed two McNary-Haugen bills (1927–1928), designed to set up a government corporation to purchase certain farm staples at fair prices and absorb the loss on foreign sales by charging farmers an equalization fee. He gave a pocket veto in 1928 to a bill for government operation of the Muscle Shoals hydroelectric plant. Neither he nor Congress did anything to meet the increasing sickness of the coal industry.

His major appointments were of mixed excellence. When Charles E. Hughes left the State Department in March 1925, Frank B. Kellogg of Minnesota took his place; William M. Jardine of Kansas at the same time became secretary of agriculture. When the following October John W. Weeks resigned as secretary of war, Dwight F. Davis of Missouri was appointed. But Congress twice humiliated the President by rejecting his appointments. On Jan. 10, 1925, he nominated Charles B. Warren of Detroit as attorney-general, Stone having been placed on the Supreme Court. Warren as head of a beet-sugar company had been charged with violation of the anti-trust laws, and the Senate defeated his confirmation. John G. Sargent was then named. When Wallace McCamant of Oregon was appointed in 1925 to a vacant judgeship, the Senate rejected him. Coolidge took an attitude toward the Federal Trade Commission which helped to alter its character completely, making it a supporter instead of opponent of large-scale business combinations. Its investigations grew more perfunctory, and few federal suits under the Sherman Act were pushed with energy. His attitude toward the Tariff Commission was similarly favorable to business. Executive pressure was used to delay and weaken reports which showed the need for tariff reductions. Billions were poured into foreign loans during his administration without protest from the White House, for these loans made the large volume of export trade possible. As speculation developed and the stock-market soared in 1927–28, repeated statements by Coolidge and Mellon encouraged it; notably Coolidge's announcement on Jan. 6, 1928, that he saw no reason for alarm in the huge expansion of brokers' loans.

In foreign affairs, Coolidge left the direction of policy primarily to Secretaries Hughes and Kellogg. Elihu Root truly remarked that "he did not have an international hair in his head" (P. C. Jessup, *Elihu Root,* 1938, II, 433). He scrupulously avoided any quarrel with Congress over the World Court. When the League of Nations refused to make the drastic changes in Court procedure which the Senate's five reservations to membership entailed, he abandoned the Court, first in a speech at Kansas City, and later in his annual message to Congress. On any cancellation of foreign debts he was adamant, and his phrase, "They hired the money, didn't they?" became famous (White, p. 324). He played little part in disarmament negotiations, and his one notable interference, a sharp reference to British proposals in his Armistice Day address of 1928, was unfortunate (Fuess, p. 405). His principal contribution to foreign affairs lay in his appointment of Dwight Morrow to be ambassador to Mexico, and of Henry L. Stimson that same year (1927) as special agent to deal with the troubled Nicaraguan situation. Morrow was ready to take a "job" but not an "honor" from his old schoolmate; and Mexico, whose relations with the United States had grown highly strained, was one of the biggest jobs of the time. Coolidge gave Morrow unlimited confidence and support. He similarly supported Stimson's mission, which was intended to restore order in Nicaragua while leaving its independence unimpaired. The Kellogg-Briand negotiations belonged to others, but again Coolidge lent them support and proudly joined Kellogg in signing the pact on Jan. 17, 1929. In his autobiography Coolidge made no reference to foreign affairs, doubtless feeling that his part had been too small to merit notice.

His popularity remained so high that it was generally agreed that he could be renominated and reëlected in 1928. In various ways he grew more expansive while in the White House. He impaired his reputation for reticence by his numerous public utterances; in 1925 he made twenty-eight speeches, sixty-one official statements, and 176 unofficial statements (Merz, *post,* p. 51). He had more guests at the White House than any predecessor. His summer vacations he took care to spend in different areas—Massachusetts, the Adirondacks, South Dakota, Wisconsin. When, on July 7, 1924, his second son Calvin died of blood-poisoning, the whole nation sympathized with the grief-stricken father. "The power and the glory of the Presidency went with him," Coolidge wrote later. Nearly two years later his father died in his eighty-first year, and again the country sympathized. Americans understood his essential mediocrity and knew that he would not fit strenuous times; but plain folk liked his shy, quiet good sense, unthinking men identified him as the high priest of prosperity, and the powers behind the scenes made use of his theories of government abstention. The absurd belief that good times would last indefinitely was dominant. Yet by the summer of 1927 he had determined to retire. He knew the country needed a bolder leadership; he feared the continued strain on Mrs. Coolidge; and, a man of low vitality, he needed rest. On Aug. 2, the fourth anniversary of his accession, he handed a statement typed on small slips to a line of newspapermen filing past his North Dakota desk: "I do not choose to run for President in 1928." Though the sincerity of the statement was long questioned, evidence has been adduced that he meant it to be explicit and final (Fuess, pp. 427 ff.). Most political leaders so accepted it. Some, including Secretary Jardine, Senator W. M. Butler, and others close to Coolidge, thought that he hoped for a deadlock in the national convention between Hoover and anti-Hoover forces, from which he would emerge victor (White, pp. 400, 401; Irwin H. Hoover, *post,* pp. 166–177). But Chief Justice Taft seems to have been correct in writing that Coolidge had not "the slightest idea of running" (Taft Papers, Mar. 20, 1928).

After leaving the White House Coolidge spent his four remaining years quietly. He purchased in 1930 a twelve-room house, "The Beeches," near Northampton. He wrote his *Autobiography,* published in magazine installments in 1929 and then in book form. For a year, 1930–31, he published a syndicated series of brief daily comments on current affairs, preaching individualism, economy, and *laissez-faire*. Other interests were the New York Life Insurance Company, of which he was director, Amherst College, of which he was a life trustee, and the American Antiquarian Society, of which he was president, 1930–32. The years were not altogether happy. He realized that the stock-market crash and the depression were measurably a judgment on the drifting "Coolidge Era." He was depressed by the weaknesses revealed in American society and the mounting condemnation of his party. The fact that after leaving the Presidency he had utilized an "insider" opportunity to buy three thousand shares of Standard Brands stock at thirty-two dollars a share which was listed at forty when it went on the open market may have disturbed him (White, p. 428). Moreover, his health declined and his weariness increased. But his simplicity, his frugality, his loyalty to intimates, his observant habits, his dry humor, remained what they had been. On New Year's Day in 1933 he told a friend that he felt too old for his years. Four days later, after a morning trip to the old office of Coolidge & Hemenway which he used to receive mail, he was found dead of coronary thrombosis in his bedroom. The nation, now in the worst throes of the depression, realized that he had passed a correct if severe verdict upon himself by telling Will Rogers that he kept fit in the Presidency "by avoiding the big problems" (White, p. 371). They had been avoided too long; but the country saw him buried at his native Plymouth with appreciation of his dry, astringent Yankee individuality, his honesty, his real if limited sagacity, his sincere belief in rugged self-reliance, and his other virtues of a fast-vanishing age.

[The authorized biog., C. M. Fuess's *Calvin Coolidge: The Man from Vermont* (1940) is honest, interesting, and appealing; Fuess exaggerates Coolidge's merits but does not gloss over his shortcomings. The book is founded on the Coolidge Papers, which are disappointingly thin, and other personal materials. W. A. White's *A Puritan in Babylon: The Story of Calvin Coolidge* (1938) is more incisive and written with a broader and richer sense of the political background. It shows a remarkable grasp of the traits of Coolidge and his times, and contains a delightful variety of materials derived from contact with Coolidge and his circle. In some details, however, it requires correction from Mr. Fuess's biography. *The Autobiography of Calvin Coolidge* (1929) is as interesting for what it omits as for what it contains; it affords few views into his heart or inner mind. Among the campaign biographies are Horace Green, *The Life of Calvin Coolidge* (1924); M. E. Hennessey, *Calvin Coolidge* (1924); E. E. Whiting, *Calvin Coolidge, His Ideals of Citizenship* (1924); and R. M. Washburn, *Calvin Coolidge, His First Biography* (1924). Materials of value may be found in Harold Nicolson, *Dwight Morrow* (1935), in David Bryn-Jones, *Frank B. Kellogg* (1937), and in C. O. Johnson, *Borah of Idaho* (1936). Irwin H. Hoover's *Forty-two Years in the White House* (1934) gives a hostile view of Coolidge. Materials of value may also be found in H. L. Stoddard, *As I Knew Them* (1927), and in N. M. Butler, *Across the Busy Years* (2 vols., 1939–40). Charles Merz's article on Coolidge as speechmaker may be found in *New Republic,* June 2, 1926. A fairly full bibliog. is given in Fuess's volume.]

Allan Nevins

COONTZ, ROBERT EDWARD (June 11, 1864–Jan. 26, 1935), naval officer, was born in Hannibal, Mo., the son of Benton and Mary (Brewington) Coontz and a descendant of pioneer Missouri settlers from Pennsylvania and Maryland. As a boy he studied at Ingleside and Hannibal colleges and worked as clerk in his father's printing company and as deputy tax-collector. After graduation in 1885 from the United States Naval Academy, where his tact, maturity, and political interests probably suggested his nickname "Senator," he served in the South Pacific, North Atlantic, and then for nearly six years in the gunboat *Pinta* in Alaskan waters, where he became a qualified pilot. During the Spanish War he was a lieutenant in the *Charleston,* which took possession of Guam, June 20, 1898, participated in the final bombardment of Manila, and was engaged at Iloilo and elsewhere in the Philippine insurrection. Coontz was executive of the Massachusetts schoolship *Enterprise,* 1899–1901, senior watch officer in the *Philadelphia* at Panama during disturbances in 1902, and executive of the *Nebraska* in the World Cruise of 1908–09. For his next assignment as commandant of midshipmen, Naval Academy, his equability of temper, strict abstemiousness, and warm human sympathies qualified him excellently. He commanded the midshipmen's practice cruise in 1911 and was entertained by the Kaiser at Kiel. Promoted to captain, July 1912, he was governor of Guam, 1912–13, and as commander of the battleship *Georgia* served in Mexican waters during the Vera Cruz incident. Under his command the *Georgia* came up from last to first place in gunnery. From 1915 to 1918 he commanded the Puget Sound navy yard and 13th Naval District during immensely expanded wartime activities, which included construction of merchant vessels and subchasers, repair of American and British warcraft, and reconditioning of German freighters. His success, especially in handling labor problems, was attested by the gift of a handsome sword from his district at the close of his duty. Following his promotion to rear admiral (1917), his expected sea command was delayed after the armistice by brief service as acting chief of operations during Admiral Benson's absence abroad. In command of the 7th Division, Atlantic Fleet, flagship *Wyoming,* he accompanied the transatlantic flight of naval planes in July 1919 but shortly afterward shifted to the *Nevada* as second in command of the Pacific Fleet under Admiral Rodman. In September 1919 Secretary Daniels offered him the post of chief of naval operations. In his selection for this highest shore station, his Democratic party affiliations were doubtless a factor, but secondary to his proved qualifications as an officer of sound judgment and skill in administration. In this duty, October 1919–July 1923, he was occupied with postwar reduction of forces and needless shore stations and served on a committee with Captain Pratt and Assistant Secretary Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., to formulate a reduction program for the Washington Naval Conference. As outstanding achievement in this post he lists in his autobiography (*post,* p. 429) the strengthening of the office he occupied, his successful fight to keep the enlisted personnel up to 86,000, the formation of a united fleet, the promotion of foreign cruises, and the adoption and promulgation of a definite naval policy, approved by the Secretary of the Navy and the President. Thereafter he was commander-in-chief of the United States Fleet in the flagship *Seattle* from August 1923 to October 1925, the chief event of his command being the cruise of forty-five ships and 43,000 men to Australia and New Zealand in the summer of 1925. This was followed by command of the 5th Naval District with headquarters at Norfolk until his retirement on June 11, 1928, after forty-seven years' service, over twenty-three of them at sea.

Coontz was of medium height, stocky, and erect of carriage. He was active in fraternal organizations, was commander of the Military Order of Foreign Wars, 1920–23, and of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, 1923–30. He was married on Oct. 31, 1890, to Augusta Cohen of Sitka, Alaska, and had three children, Benton who died in childhood, Kenneth who died as a naval lieutenant in 1926, and Bertha. He died of a heart attack at the Puget Sound Naval Hospital at Bremerton, Wash., and was buried at Hannibal, Mo.

[The chief source of information is Coontz's autobiog., *From the Miss. to the Sea* (1930). See also: *Army and Navy Reg.,* and *Army and Navy Jour.,* Feb. 2, 1935; *Seattle Daily Times,* Jan. 26, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 27, 1935.]

ALLAN WESTCOTT

COOPER, WILLIAM JOHN (Nov. 24, 1882–Sept. 19, 1935), educator, eighth United States commissioner of education, was born at Sacramento, Cal., the son of William James Cooper, who removed to California from Sydney, Australia, and Belle Stanley (Leary) Cooper of San Francisco. After preparatory education at Red Bluff he entered the University of California in 1902, gained a reputation as a "distinguished student," majoring in Latin and history, was elected to Phi Beta Kappa, and received the degree of A.B. in 1906. The San Francisco disaster of 1906 gave him an opportunity to assist in relief as secretary of Edward T. Devine. He was married to Edna Curtis of Sacramento on Aug. 19, 1908. To them three children were born: William Curtis, Elizabeth Fales, and John Stanley.

While a senior Cooper served as assistant in the department of history at the university. After graduation he taught Latin and history at the Stockton high school from 1907 to 1910; was head of the department of history at Berkeley senior high school and junior high schools from 1910 to 1915, and was supervisor of social studies at Oakland public schools from 1915 to 1918. In 1917, having pursued studies in history and education, he received the degree of A.M. from the University of California. For eight months (1918–19) he served the commission on education and special training of the United States War Department. Following a decade of teaching, he entered administrative work in the public schools of California, at Piedmont, 1918–21, Fresno, 1921–26, and at San Diego, 1926–27. Invited by Governor Young in 1927 to become state superintendent of public instruction and state director of education, he accepted the post. Two years later President Coolidge made him United States commissioner of education and he served in this capacity from Feb. 11, 1929, to July 10, 1933.

As commissioner Cooper sponsored certain important investigations: a national survey of secondary education, national survey of the education of teachers, and a national survey of school finance which was cut short by the depression. To the national office he added the post of assistant commissioner and specialists in comparative education, tests and measurements, radio education, and the education of Negroes and exceptional children. He was the author of *Economy in Education* (1933) and published many papers in professional journals. During his commissionership he was in demand as a speaker, delivering 229 written addresses and numerous others extemporaneously.

Several pronouncements during his public career indicate somewhat of Cooper's philosophy. In his report to the California council of education (1926) he urged a reform in the administration of schools designed to promote harmony between governors and state superintendents and to increase centralization of control. Shortly thereafter he recommended the appointment of a lay committee to study the whole educational system, to the end that it might be better organized and directed toward the fulfilment of a definite program. As commissioner of education he urged the reorganization of education throughout the country. While he thought existing state systems "pretty good," he believed that the increasing concentration of wealth would inevitably mean more support and ultimate control by the federal government, though the danger of this was clear to him. His views were in harmony with the current philosophy of his time that schools should teach how, not what, to think; hence he opposed laws restricting instruction in theories of evolution. In 1927 he attacked the policy of giving life certificates to teachers in California. He believed that junior colleges ought to be established extensively, both for their convenience to families and for their effect in reducing college enrolments. He felt that education had not caught up with the machine age, whereas to prepare adequately for life it should be in advance of the social order.

Cooper was a member of many professional organizations, clubs, and honorary societies and held numerous academic honors. He was regarded by those who knew him as honest, ambitious, and intelligent, a diligent worker and an able teacher and administrator. Devoted to executive work chiefly, he was nevertheless friendly toward scholarship and encouraged the work of others. His genial nature endeared him to many and stood him in good stead in winning the coöperation of able men in projects which he sponsored. During his years of administrative work he held summer positions at the University of California, the University of Oregon, and the University of Michigan; taught part time at Fresno State Teachers College and Johns Hopkins University, and held a professorship of education at George Washington University, 1933–35. While on his way to California in the fall of 1935 he suffered a paralytic stroke and died at Kearney, Neb. He was survived by his wife and children.

[Sources: typescripts of addresses, newspaper clippings, in the Office of the Commissioner of Education; Cooper's report to the California Council of Education, Dec. 17, 1926; papers published in professional magazines and yearbooks; items in San Francisco, Oakland, Sacramento, and other California papers relating to his educational work in the state; letters to the author from those who knew him personally; accounts in *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Who's Who in the Nation's Capital*, 1934–35; M. R. Cooper, *The Cooper Family, Hist. and Geneal.* (1931); *School and Society*, Sept. 28, 1935; *Sacramento Bee*, Sept. 19, 1935; *Washington Post*, *Evening Star* (Washington), *Sacramento Union*, and *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 20, 1935.]

THOMAS WOODY

CORBETT, JAMES JOHN (Sept. 1, 1866–Feb. 18, 1933), pugilist, was born in San Francisco, Cal., the fourth son and fifth child of the ten children of Patrick Corbett, a prosperous livery-stable owner, and his wife, Katherine

(McDonald) Corbett. James attended parochial schools, being expelled twice for boyish pranks, then became a messenger for the Nevada Bank in San Francisco. He rose to the position of assistant teller, but his bent from boyhood was for athletics, particularly for baseball and boxing. Some predicted for him a professional career in the major baseball leagues, but boxing was really his preference. He took it up seriously at eighteen, when he was already six feet tall. He joined the Olympic Club and became unbeatable as an amateur. On June 8, 1886, when he was nineteen, he was married to an actress, Olive Lake, and then, in desperate need of money, he entered a match that brought him $150. That pointed the way to his career. He won several bouts with minor boxers, and first attracted considerable attention when, at the age of twenty-two, he defeated Joe Choynski, a widely known heavyweight. The battle began on May 30, 1889, at Fairfax, Cal., but was stopped by the police in the fourth round and was resumed a week later on a barge in San Francisco Bay. Corbett won in the twenty-eighth round. Here he wore heavy gloves to protect a broken right thumb. During the fight he broke two knuckles of his left hand, which forced him to originate what came to be called the left hook. This quick thinking, combined with his speed of hand and foot, brought Corbett distinction in his profession. A month later he again defeated Choynski in four rounds. He then gained nation-wide notice by a victory in six rounds over Jake Kilrain, a prominent heavyweight, at New Orleans in February 1890. A four-round defeat of Dominick McCaffrey, another noted heavyweight, in Brooklyn two months later introduced him to the East, where he became popular with wealthy sportsmen. His demeanor, a striking contrast to that of the rough, illiterate boxer common at the time, had earned for him the nickname of "Gentleman Jim." Peter Jackson, Negro heavyweight, had sought a match with John L. Sullivan [*q.v.*], world champion, then considered practically invincible, but Sullivan refused to meet him because of his color. Corbett, however, fought him on May 28, 1891, and Jackson was apparently being beaten when, in the sixty-first round, the referee, for reasons not made public, stopped the battle and declared it a draw. The belief that Corbett should have won gave him great prestige and convinced him that he could beat Sullivan. Arranging a benefit for him, the Olympic Club induced Sullivan to box four one-minute rounds with him. Sullivan specified that it be done in evening dress. It was said that Corbett made Sullivan "look awkward."

About this time William A. Brady, a theatrical promoter, called Corbett to New York to spar in a scene in the melodrama, *After Dark,* and became his manager. He arranged a match with Sullivan which took place at New Orleans, Sept. 7, 1892. Corbett won decisively in twenty-one rounds and received in purse and bets about forty-five thousand dollars, his largest winnings on a single match. He defeated Charlie Mitchell, English champion, and Peter Courtney in 1894, and fought two minor battles in 1896, but he met disaster at Carson City, Nev., on Mar. 17, 1897, when he was knocked out by Robert Fitzsimmons with a body blow, through which most Americans learned for the first time of the existence of the solar plexus. After this match he toured the country in a melodrama written for him, *Gentleman Jack,* then opened a café in New York which was highly successful for a time. In 1900 he fought Jim Jeffries, who had defeated Fitzsimmons, but after a stubborn contest he was beaten in twenty-three rounds. He defeated "Kid" McCoy three months later and in 1903 made another attempt to wrest the championship from Jeffries, but again lost. This ended his ring career, and he returned to the stage, appearing for some years in drama and vaudeville. He also did much lecturing, appeared occasionally in motion pictures, and took part in radio programs. His first marriage ended in divorce on Aug. 2, 1895, and on Aug. 15 of the same year he was married to Jessie Taylor, known as Vera Stanwood, of Omaha, Neb. He had no children. For many years he made his home at Bayside, Queens, Long Island, and took an active part in civic affairs. He died at his home there of carcinoma of the liver, survived by his wife. Corbett's hands were unusually small and frail for a boxer's, and this apparent handicap, combined with his high intelligence, led him to introduce into boxing a finesse, called by the ring devotees "science," which it had never known before. For this reason he is regarded by the sporting world as one of the great figures in ring history.

[Corbett's autobiog., *The Roar of the Crowd* (1925), is the best authority. Other accounts of his life and exploits appear in L. H. Irvine, *"Our Jim" . . . the World's Champion* (1892); R. K. Fox, *Life and Battles of Jas. J. Corbett* (1892); Geo. Siler, *The "Fight of the Century"* (1897), a description of the Fitzsimmons fight by the referee; Wm. Inglis, *Champions Off Guard* (1932), and Jeffrey Farnol, *Famous Prize Fights* (1928). Good obits. and editorials appeared at the time of his death in the *San Francisco Chronicle,* Feb. 19, 1933; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Feb. 19, 20, 1933, and the *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 19–21, 1933.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

CORBIN, HENRY CLARK (Sept. 15, 1842–Sept. 8, 1909), soldier, son of Shadrach and Mary Anne (Clark) Corbin, was born on a farm near

Batavia, Clermont County, Ohio. He was educated in the common schools and studied law, 1860–61, but was teaching school when President Lincoln issued his second call for volunteers. On July 28, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the 83rd Ohio Infantry. A month later he was transferred to the 79th Ohio Infantry, and in May 1863 he was promoted first lieutenant. During the war he served at the headquarters of the Department of the Ohio, with the Army of the West, the Army of the Cumberland, and with General Steedman's division of General Thomas's army. On Nov. 14, 1863, he became major of the 14th (Negro) Infantry. This regiment achieved distinction in the battles of Nashville, Decatur, and Pulaski, and in the pursuit of Hood's army after its defeat at Nashville. During the war Corbin held all volunteer grades from second lieutenant to brigadier-general. He was twice brevetted for gallant and meritorious service at Decatur, Alabama, and at Nashville, Tenn.

Corbin was mustered out of the volunteer service, Mar. 26, 1866, and at the solicitation of General Grant, entered the regular service as second lieutenant, 17th United States Infantry, May 11, 1866. In the regular army his rise was rapid. He served for ten years on the plains of Kansas, New Mexico, Arizona, and Texas, and saw service in the field against Apaches, Sioux, and Moquis. In March 1877, when his friend Rutherford B. Hayes became president, Corbin was detailed for duty at the White House as military aide, the first man to hold this position. He served as secretary of the famous Sitting Bull Commission, and was with President Garfield when he was shot, July 2, 1881, as well as at his bedside when he died at Elberon, N. J. He was appointed adjutant-general of the army, Feb. 25, 1898, a few weeks before the Spanish-American War broke out. The responsibility rested on him of organizing, equipping, and arming an army of 275,000 men. After the war he was involved in the criticism of the War Department, but Gen. Grenville M. Dodge [*q.v.*], president of the commission appointed to investigate the conduct of the war, said of him: "The Adjutant General was in his office almost the entire time, often spending the night there . . . worked Sundays and holidays and at all hours when the emergency required it." During the war President McKinley offered him the appointment of major-general of volunteers but he declined it on the ground that acceptance of staff duty carried with it an obligation to remain in that service when needed badly. He commanded the Philippine Division, 1904–06, was appointed lieutenant-general, Apr. 15, 1906, and was retired for age, Sept. 15, 1906.

Corbin was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and of the Sons of the American Revolution. He was an intimate friend of Presidents Hayes, Garfield, McKinley, and Taft. While adjutant-general he threw the weight of his influence in favor of the Hull Bill for the army's reorganization and for the creation of a general staff, even though it curtailed his own authority. For his "disinterested and unselfish course" in this matter he was praised by Elihu Root, then secretary of war. During his long army career Corbin made enemies, who called him "pushing, ambitious and showy," but they conceded that he had the interests of the army at heart.

He was twice married. His first wife, Frances Strickle, of Wilmington, Ohio, to whom he was married on Sept. 6, 1865, bore him seven children. Four of these children, Henry, Philip, Rebekah, and Caroline died in infancy. The others, Rutherford Hayes, Katherine, and Grace grew to maturity. On Nov. 6, 1901, he was married to Edith Agnes Patten but had no children by this marriage. He died in New York City, following an operation, and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. He was a handsome man, of striking physical appearance, a huge frame, and a fine military carriage, and he had an exceptional capacity for winning and retaining friends.

[*Memorandum of the Mil. Service of Brig.-Gen. Henry C. Corbin* (Washington, 1900); *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 11, 18, 1909; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Sept. 11, 1909; Byron Williams, *Hist. of Clermont and Brown Counties, Ohio* (2 vols., 1913); *The Biog. Cyc. and Portrait Gallery . . . of Ohio* (1894); H. M. Lawson, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Descendants of Clement Corbin* (1905); *Official Army Reg.*, 1909; *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 8, 1909; information as to certain facts from Corbin's nephew, Gen. Clifford L. Corbin, and from his daughter, Mrs. Usher Parsons.]

LOUIS H. BOLANDER

COREY, WILLIAM ELLIS (May 4, 1866–May 11, 1934), steel manufacturer, son of Alfred Adams and Adaline (Fritz) Corey, was born in Braddock, Pa. He attended school only until he reached his middle teens. After a short service as a grocer's boy at a wage of two dollars and a half a week, he was employed briefly at the age of sixteen at a coal tipple, and then as a laborer at a steel mill in Braddock, where, as he afterwards said, his wages were less than a dollar a day. After a time he found a place as helper in the laboratory of the J. Edgar Thomson Steel Company, then the property of Andrew Carnegie [*q.v.*]. He studied chemistry and metallurgy assiduously and in the evenings attended a business college in Pittsburgh. Seeking practical experience also in steel manufacture, he worked at the same time as puddler, roller, and furnace man. Before he had attained his majority he was a foreman, and at twenty-three he was made superintendent of the plate mill and open-hearth department of the slabbing mill. In 1893 he became superintendent of the company's armor-plate department. While in this position, he developed a better method of armor-making, known to the trade as the Corey reforging process, by which the steel plate was toughened and its resistance to projectiles greatly increased, while the ship's armor was lessened in weight. In 1905 it was said that all foreign countries were then using the Corey-processed plate on their warships. This placed Corey high in his employer's estimation, and he became one of "Carnegie's thirty young partners," as they were called, promising young men who were being given a small but growing share in the business. A letter from Carnegie to Henry C. Frick [*q.v.*], on Dec. 30, 1896, praised Corey and suggested that he be given one-sixth of one per cent. of the stock of the Carnegie Steel Company (B. J. Hendrick, *The Life of Andrew Carnegie,* 1932, II, 42). This may seem infinitesimal, but in 1898, when the company's dividends amounted to $21,000,000, it would have meant the addition of $35,000 in dividends to Corey's salary. In 1897, however, the previous year, he had succeeded Charles M. Schwab as general superintendent of the company's mills and received a still larger share in the ownership. In 1901 he again seated himself at Schwab's vacant desk as president of Carnegie Steel, the latter having become the first president of the newly organized United States Steel Corporation. Two years later Corey for the third time succeeded Schwab, becoming at the age of thirty-seven president of America's greatest metal-working corporation. Magazine articles about him at the time spoke of him as a jovial fellow outside the office, but an associate called him an "icicle in business" (Paine, *post,* p. 4025).

Corey was now on the verge of becoming a millionaire; he removed his residence to New York, but his changed status presently had its effect upon his family life. He had at seventeen married Laura B. Cook, a miner's daughter, who bore him one son, Alan L. Corey. He now became infatuated with a musical comedy singer, Mabelle Gilman, and deserted his family, although he admitted that his wife was "a good woman." America was scandalized by the episode, and many editors denounced Corey (see the *Outlook,* Aug. 11, 1906, p. 825). After a divorce he married Miss Gilman on May 14, 1907. The latter thereafter spent most of her time in France and obtained a divorce in 1923. She had no children. The affair even had an effect upon Corey's business career, though it was not entirely on this account that he was retired from the presidency of United States Steel Corporation in 1911. From 1915 to 1923 he served as president and chairman of the board of Midvale Steel & Ordnance Company. When that concern was taken over by the Bethlehem Steel Company in 1923 he retired. He continued, however, as a director of the American Bank Note Company, Baldwin Locomotive Works, Hedley Gold Mining Company, Vanadium Corporation of America, Greene Cananea Copper Company, Inspiration Consolidated Copper Company, International Nickel Company, International Motor Truck Company, Montana Power Company, Mesabi Iron Company, and Mechanics & Metals Bank of New York. He died of pneumonia in his sixty-ninth year.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; R. D. Paine, "Wm. Ellis Corey," *World's Work,* Oct. 1903; Wm. R. Stewart, "Captains of Industry: "Wm. Ellis Corey," *Cosmopolitan,* Feb. 1904; G. I. Reed, *Century Cyc. of Hist. and Biog. of Pa.* (1904), II, 38–40; H. N. Casson, *The Romance of Steel* (1907); Ida M. Tarbell, *The Life of Elbert H. Gary: The Story of Steel* (1924); *Iron Age,* May 17, 1934; *N. Y. Times,* May 12, 1934.]

Alvin F. Harlow

COSTIGAN, GEORGE PURCELL (July 19, 1870–Nov. 18, 1934), professor of law, was born in Chicago, Ill., the first child of George Purcell Costigan, of Irish and Dutch heritage, whose earliest American ancestor came with Lord Baltimore to Maryland, and Emilie Sigur, of French and Spanish heritage. He spent his childhood in San Miguel County, Colo., where his father was the county judge, and in this pioneer community he learned responsibility early. When he was fifteen years old he journeyed on horseback to mines some miles distant, in which his parents had an interest, and brought home the gold ore that had proved too dangerous a cargo for adults. In the absence of schools he received his first instruction from a minister. Later he attended Notre Dame preparatory school in Indiana, and Denver high school. He then entered Harvard College, and some time after became a member of the Old South Congregational Church of Boston. Following graduation in 1892, he entered the law school, in the era of Ames, Gray, Langdell, and Thayer, and received the degrees of A.M. and LL.B. in 1894. While a student, he met Maud Whittemore of Cambridge, Mass., whom he married on Mar. 31, 1896. They had one son, Henry Dunster.

In 1894 Costigan began his career in Salt Lake City with the firm of Zane & Zane and remained there until 1899, when he left to practise in New

York City. Ill health compelled him a year later to return to the West, and this time he settled in Denver, where he continued to practise for another five years. At the same time he taught in the University of Denver law school. Meanwhile his interest in reëxamining classifications and definitions in the law, recurring in his later writing, led him to submit, in 1903, "A Plea for a Modern Definition and Classification of Real Property" (*Yale Law Journal,* May 1903).

With a record of eleven years of successful practice Costigan now turned to the responsibilities he considered most challenging. In 1905 he accepted a professorship at the University of Nebraska College of Law, and in 1907 he succeeded Roscoe Pound as its dean. In the next few years he wrote his first book, *Handbook on American Mining Law* (1908), served as secretary of the Nebraska State Bar Association, and as a member of the executive committee of the Association of American Law Schools. In his teaching and writing he approached legal problems with a searching, original mind that conveyed somewhat of its quality to others. His belief that law could be more realistic, more intelligible, and more humane found expression in a series of articles: "The Conveyance of Lands by One Whose Lands Are in the Adverse Possession of Another" (*Harvard Law Review,* February 1906); "The Doctrine of Boston Ice Company v. Potter" (*Columbia Law Review,* January 1907); "Conditions in Contracts" (*Ibid.,* March 1907); "Constructive Contracts" (*Green Bag,* September 1907); "The Classification of Trusts" (*Harvard Law Review,* March 1914).

In 1909 Costigan joined the law-school faculty at Northwestern University, where he remained until 1922. During that period he wrote *The Performance of Contracts* (1911, 2nd ed., 1927), acted as secretary of the Association of American Law Schools from 1910 to 1912, and as editor-in-chief of the *Illinois Law Review* from 1909 to 1916, and saw both his wife and his son receive the degree of J.D. In 1922 he accepted a professorship at the University of California School of Jurisprudence, a post that he occupied until his death.

His interest in a living, mutable law made him one of the great teachers of the country. In the classroom and in his writing he took nothing for granted. He searched out rich and unusual materials, but his main purpose was to train students to search for themselves and to distinguish the good from the bad, the clear from the confused. He made them aware of the quicksands of the law so that they might better understand its essential soundness. There was in his work an insistence upon the human values in law and the social responsibilities of lawyers. He was deeply impressed by the contribution of Langdell and Ames in partially recasting equity and law as developed by the English courts. Early in his career he set forth "The Proposed American Code of Legal Ethics" (*Green Bag,* February 1908) and "Canons of Legal Ethics" (*Ibid.,* June 1909), the latter being reprinted in the *English Law Times.*

Costigan brought to his teaching and writing a subtle sense of humor, but no man was more sternly schooled in the discipline of the law or a more prodigious worker. Departing from traditional methods he published his first casebook, *Cases on Wills, Descent, and Administration* (1910, 2nd ed., 1929). There followed *Cases on the American Law of Mining* (1912, rev. ed., 1929); *Cases and Other Authorities on Legal Ethics* (1917, 2nd ed., 1933); *Cases on the Law of Contracts* (1921, 2nd ed., 1932, 3rd ed., 1934); and *Select Cases on the Law of Trusts* (1925). In the conviction that law should adapt itself to the needs of justice, he set forth measured criticisms in such articles as "Constructive Trusts Based on Promises Made to Secure Bequests, Devises, or Intestate Succession" (*Harvard Law Review,* January–February 1915); "The Theory of Chancery in Protecting against the Cestui que Trust One Who Purchases from a Trustee for Value without Notice" (*California Law Review,* July 1924); "Those Protective Trusts Which are Miscalled 'Spendthrift Trusts' Reëxamined" (*Ibid.,* July 1934).

The strong roots of Costigan's emotional and intellectual life, his experience of widely different environments, the warmth of his concern for others, combined to make him a forceful person despite his self-effacement. He inspired his students to look beyond conventional patterns of learning, and to study legal processes in a spirit of ceaseless inquiry that would make of the law not merely a learned profession, but the living substance of civilized relations among men.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Cal. Law Rev.,* Nov. 1935; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1892: Report XIV, 1892–1937,* and *Harvard Coll. Class of 1892: Reports,* II–XIII, 1900–32; *San Francisco Chronicle,* Nov. 20, 1934.]

ROGER J. TRAYNOR

COTTON, JOSEPH POTTER (July 22, 1875–Mar. 10, 1931), lawyer and public official, was born at Newport, R. I., to Joseph Potter and Isabelle (Cole) Cotton. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1896 with the degree of A.B., and received a law degree there in 1900, in the meantime serving as a tutor in English and as editor of the *Harvard Law Review.* He

STATE LIBRARY

commenced the practice of law in New York City in 1900 and later was successively a member of the law firms of Cravath, Henderson & De Gersdorff (1907–08), Spooner & Cotton (1910–19), McAdoo, Cotton & Franklin (1919–21), and Cotton & Franklin after 1921. In the later years he specialized in corporation law and railroad and industrial reorganization. He edited with an introduction *The Constitutional Decisions of John Marshall* (1905); and in collaboration with Dwight W. Morrow [*q.v.*] he published "International Coöperation During the War" (*Atlantic Monthly,* June 1919). He also contributed "Recent New York Legislation upon Workmen's Compensation" to *Risks in Modern Industry* (1911).

His legal, civic, and educational interests were broad. He served as attorney for a municipal commission to investigate vice, 1912; as special corporation counsel for the municipal department of charities in an investigation by the state board of charities, 1915; as state chairman of the board on workmen's compensation, as president of the Public Educational Association, as chairman of a committee to raise five million dollars for the Harvard Law School, 1926; and as a trustee of Antioch College and of Bennington College for Women. He was a member of the Alaskan Engineering Commission, counsel for the federal government in the acquisition of railway lines and the establishment of the governmental system of railroads during the First World War, counsel to the Emergency Fleet Corporation, from which he severed connection in the conflict over wooden or steel ships, and counsel for the Federal Reserve Board. During his association with the United States Food Administration he published *Price of Hogs* (1917) and *Regulation of Packers' Profits* (1917). As European representative of the Food Administration, 1918, and as a member of the Inter-Allied Finance Council, he won the friendship of Herbert Hoover.

Named by President Hoover as assistant secretary of state, May 24, 1929, he was confirmed by the Senate on June 5. On demand of Senator Burton D. Wheeler, however, the Senate reconsidered its action, and examined into Cotton's association with rich clients and his membership on the boards of directors of traction and trust companies. He was ably defended by Senator William E. Borah and his appointment was reconfirmed by the Senate on June 8. Regarded by some as intellectually a liberal, Cotton as secretary displayed an honest, analytical mind and frank approach as befitted a proponent of open diplomacy. During Secretary of State Stimson's absence at the London Naval Conference, he acted as spokesman for the State Department and proved "a force for sanity and stability" (*Nation,* Mar. 25, 1931).

A complication of blood poisoning and nervous diseases caused his death at Johns Hopkins Hospital and he was buried from St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, Bedford, N. Y. On Feb. 24, 1905, he had married Jessie Isabel Child of Philadelphia, Pa.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *N. Y. Times,* June 8, 1929, Mar. 11–14, 22, 1931; *Commonweal,* Mar. 25, 1931; *Survey,* Mar. 15, 1931; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1896: Thirty-fifth Ann. Report* (n. d.); *Harvard Alumni Bull.,* Mar. 19, 1931; *N. Y. County Lawyers' Asso. Year Book,* 1931; *Cong. Record,* 71 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 2370.]

RICHARD J. PURCELL

COUNCILMAN, WILLIAM THOMAS (Jan. 1, 1854–May 26, 1933), pathologist, was born in Pikesville, Baltimore County, Md., the son of Dr. John T. and Christiana Drummond (Mitchell) Councilman, the fourth of five children, two daughters and three sons. He was descended from Christopher Councilman, who emigrated to America from Holland early in the eighteenth century. He always regarded it as fortunate that he had grown up on a busy farm, for he acquired an ardent love of nature which endured throughout his life, his greatest passion being for fine trees. At the age of sixteen, he left St. John's College, Annapolis, and after several business ventures, settled down to the study of medicine in the University of Maryland, following in the footsteps of his father, a Yale graduate, who had also studied medicine at this school. Councilman was graduated in 1878 at the age of twenty-four. He at once entered the laboratory of biology of Henry Newell Martin [*q.v.*] at the newly opened Johns Hopkins University, where he remained until 1880, when he went to Europe for study. It was in Martin's laboratory that Councilman became impressed with the essential value of good teaching and formed the conviction that research could be combined with it successfully, a point of view he often stressed in his own teaching days. While in Martin's laboratory he carried out a research on inflammation of the cornea, then a controverted subject, and upheld Cohnheim's view that the pus cells present are emigrated white corpuscles from the blood. This work won Councilman a prize from the Maryland Academy of Medicine.

During this period of study Councilman began his connection with the local quarantine station, where he saw much of malaria, and with Bay View Asylum, where he performed many autopsies. Pathology, not practical medicine, captured his fancy, although at this time remunerative positions for teaching that subject scarcely existed in America. The years from 1880 to 1882–83 he spent in the study of pathology with Chiari in Vienna, Cohnheim and Weigert in Leipzig, and von Recklinghausen in Strassburg. Returning to Baltimore in 1883, he became fellow in Martin's laboratory and occupied himself with pathology. He confirmed Laveran's discovery of the malarial parasite, being the first in America to describe and picture the microorganism, and he was on the ground when William H. Welch took up the duties as professor of pathology at the Johns Hopkins University in the autumn of 1885. The two men joined forces, Councilman becoming first associate in pathology and then associate professor of pathology (1887–92). With the opening of the Johns Hopkins Hospital in 1889, Councilman became resident pathologist and found the opportunity to investigate amœbic dysentery, then a rare disease in the United States. In 1892 he was called to the Harvard Medical School as Shattuck Professor of Pathology, the first professor to have been called from a distance by that school. He proceeded at once to unite the pathology at the Boston City and Massachusetts General hospitals with the school laboratory, thus producing a very strong department for teaching and research. As a teacher he had boundless enthusiasm. Work was stimulated and investigations carried out by him and his students on diphtheria, epidemic cerebrospinal meningitis, smallpox, and other diseases. On Dec. 17, 1894, he was married to Isabella Coolidge of Boston. They had three daughters, Isabella, Christiana, and the youngest, Elizabeth, who became a doctor of medicine.

In 1916 Councilman joined Hamilton Rice's expedition to the sources of the Amazon, which afforded him an opportunity to study the diseases of the tropics. In 1921 he resigned the Harvard professorship, becoming professor emeritus. In 1923 he was visiting professor of pathology at the Union Medical College in Peiping, China. After this he returned to his first passion, namely love of nature, and devoted himself to the study of diseases of plants. An opportunity for this work was afforded him at the Arnold Arboretum. Councilman was a large, genial man, rugged in appearance, of florid complexion, possessed of keen powers of observation of persons and things. There was an unexpectedness in his turn of thought and an independence in his judgment that always arrested attention. He was fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and a member of the National Academy of Sciences and of many pathological, bacteriological, and medical societies. He was awarded the gold medal of the National Institute of Social Sciences. Besides many articles in medical journals he published *Pathology: A Manual for Students and Teachers* (1912) and *Disease and Its Causes* (1913). He died at the age of seventy-nine at York Village, Me. He had suffered from attacks of angina after his trip to the Amazon.

[Sources include Councilman's unpublished reminiscences; Harvey Cushing, memoir in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVIII (1938), reprinted from *Science*, June 30, 1933; obit. notice by W. G. MacCallum in *Bull. of the Johns Hopkins Hospital*, Oct. 1933; *Archives of Pathology*, July 1933; W. T. Councilman and R. A. Lambert, *The Medic. Report of the Rice Expedition to Brazil* (1918); *New England Jour. of Medicine*, Nov. 2, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, May 27, 1933.]

SIMON FLEXNER

CRANE, HAROLD HART (July 21, 1899–Apr. 27, 1932), poet, the only child of Clarence Arthur and Grace (Hart) Crane, was born at Garretsville, Ohio, where his paternal grandfather was the prosperous owner of a maple syrup cannery. The poet's father was also to thrive as a candy manufacturer in Cleveland, to which city the family moved when the boy was nine. By that time his high-strung and emotionally undisciplined parents had become incompatible and subjected him to the incessant nervous tensions which were to leave a mark on his whole life. From his strained adolescence dates his acute sense of insecurity, his inability to rely upon any human relationships, his dread of betrayal, and, presumably, his homosexuality. No one paid much attention to his education, and when his parents finally separated in the fall of 1916, Crane left his last year of high school to go to New York, professedly to prepare with a tutor for college, but actually to devote himself to mastering the craft of poetry. He had already had a poem accepted by one of the "little magazines" of the day and was reading intensively in Yeats and Pound and other new figures of the poetic renaissance. He became absorbed also in the Elizabethan dramatists, Whitman, Blake, and the French Symbolists. Siding with his mother at the time of the divorce, he grew increasingly aware of how she was projecting her feelings upon him and wrote her two years later: "I don't want to fling accusations etc. at anybody, but I think it's time you realized that for the last eight years my youth has been a rather bloody battleground for yours and father's sex life and troubles" (Horton, *post*, p. 67). Crane's father was entirely opposed to his becoming a poet, and consequently he was often without funds in New York. He worked in a shipyard on Lake Erie for some months during the war and finally capitulated in the fall of 1919 to the extent of accepting employment as a clerk in one of his father's stores in Akron. But after a bitter quarrel a year and a half later, he threw up his job and supported himself as a writer of advertising copy in Cleveland until he returned to the East in the spring of 1923.

By then he had begun to find himself as a poet. "Black Tambourine" (1921) shows in particular his imaginative intensity, and "Praise for an Urn" (1922), a short elegy, possesses a firm formal structure. His first completed longer poem, "For the Marriage of Faustus and Helen" (1923), on which he was working for almost a year, is what he called "symphonic" in form. Strongly affected also by jazz rhythms, dense in its imagery, it is an instance of what he meant by his conviction that "there is only one way of saying what comes to one in ecstasy" (Horton, p. 141). He had already found that the moments of heightened consciousness, in which alone he could write, might be prolonged by the collaboration of music on the phonograph—Ravel's "Bolero" was a favorite—and alcohol. His work was now appearing in the leading magazines of verse and won him the attention and praise of many critics, including Allen Tate and Waldo Frank. On his return to New York, therefore, he was no longer an obscure outsider, but in contact with nearly all the promising writers of the nineteen twenties and considered by an increasing number as their most talented poet.

Before he left Cleveland he had had the conception of *The Bridge,* "a mystical synthesis of America." Deeply influenced by Eliot's *Waste Land,* he wanted to refute its disillusion in a poem that would stem from Whitman's confidence in our destiny. As he worked on the structure during the next several years, he came to regard it as an epic that would show "the continuous and living evidence of the past in the inmost vital substance of the present." But he suffered the greatest difficulty in sustaining his initial exaltation. He had to support himself again by writing advertising, and by other temporary jobs, but he was frequently unemployed and on the edge of desperation. His personal life became more and more disorganized. "Voyages," written in the summer and fall of 1924, sprang from one of his few periods of serenity, when he was living with a sailor in a relationship of which he spoke openly to his friends. Except for these months, however, his violent energies broke out more and more in the most savage drunkenness, and in visits to waterfront dives from which he often emerged robbed and beaten. Increasingly obsessed with insecurity, he felt that he was part of an age "without faith," but he was determined to carry *The Bridge* to completion, and applied to Otto Kahn for aid from his "crippling circumstances." As the result of a substantial loan from the banker-patron, Crane was able to go to the Isle of Pines in the Caribbean, which he had visited as a boy and had loved. There, in the summer of 1926, he realized his full potentialities. His courage revived at hearing that his first book, *White Buildings,* had finally found a publisher. He wrote to Frank: "I feel an absolute music in the air again," and within a few weeks he had brought three-quarters of his poem to completion. That was to be his last period of steady production. Back in the pressures of New York his tortured nerves were once more out of control. Except for "The River" (1927), which in its sustained eloquence of rhythm has been equalled by very few American poets, he was to add no further sections of much value to *The Bridge.* He tried living up in the country at Patterson, N. Y.; he went to Paris in the winter of 1928–29, but he came back with nothing done and finally hammered out the rest of his poem on his return. By the time it was published in 1930, he had lost the ability to take any lasting satisfaction in his achievement. He had broken with his mother, whom he blamed increasingly for his own disintegration, and although he won a Guggenheim fellowship and sailed for Mexico in the spring of 1931, with the project of writing a poem on the Conquest, he set none of it on paper. His father, with whom he had been partly reconciled, died the next winter. Without a family or a home, with no faith or discipline to depend on, eager for affection but incapable of trusting it, and dreading that he had lost his power to create, Crane felt utterly alone and without direction. He sailed from Vera Cruz to New York in April, but one noon, off the Florida coast, following a night of drinking, he jumped off the stern of the ship and disappeared before he could be rescued.

Many critics have objected to the obscurity of his poems, but Crane held that it was "part of a poet's business to risk not only criticism—but folly—in the conquest of consciousness" (Horton, p. 328). He followed the French Symbolists in regarding words plastically, in treating them as though they had shapes and colors which must make an "impact on the imagination." He also wanted to enrich poetry with some of the resources of music. His way of writing by free association risked that poems would disintegrate into isolated sensations. But there is no questioning his enormous gifts of rhythm and imagery, and in his best work he mastered his own version of the energetic rhetoric of the Elizabethans. He believed that the modern artist needs "gigantic assimilative capacities," but—most of all —"vision." In the contrast between his desire to affirm and his growing awareness of the rootless chaos of modern city life lay his tragedy. But he never gave up his belief that "a real work of art" is "simply a communication between man and man, a bond of understanding and human enlightenment" (Horton, p. 163).

[Crane's *Collected Poems* were issued with an introduction by Waldo Frank in 1933. In addition to "White Buildings" and "The Bridge," this volume includes his uncollected early and later poems, and "Key West: An Island Sheaf," most of which seems to have dated from his summer in the Caribbean, although "The Broken Tower" was one of the few poems he wrote in Mexico. Philip Horton's *Hart Crane: The Life of an Am. Poet* (1937) is an excellently balanced biography, since Horton secured the cooperation both of the poet's mother and of his literary associates and could therefore draw freely on his correspondence. An appendix includes an essay and three letters in which Crane made the fullest statement of his "general aims and theories." Allen Tate wrote the foreword for the original edition of *White Buildings*, and gave his considered estimation in three other papers collected in *Reactionary Essays on Poetry and Ideas* (1936), pp. 26–43. See also G. B. Munson, *Destinations* (1928), pp. 160–77, and R. P. Blackmur, *The Double Agent* (1935), pp. 121–40. Positions severely critical of Crane are taken by Yvor Winters, *Primitivism and Decadence* (1937), *passim*, and by Max Eastman, *The Literary Mind* (1931), *passim*. For notice of his death see the *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 29, 1932.]

F. O. MATTHIESSEN

CRANSTON, EARL (June 27, 1840–Aug. 18, 1932), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in Athens, Ohio. He was the posthumous son of Earl Cranston, a young land-surveyor, and Jane Montgomery, his wife. The father, dying of yellow fever, left the mother of his unborn son a widow at sixteen. The Cranstons were descended from a Scottish John Cranston, 1625–1680 [*q.v.*], the son of a court chaplain of Charles I, who was brought to New England in his boyhood by his foster father and lived to be governor of Rhode Island, as was his son, Samuel, 1659–1727 [*q.v.*], who married a granddaughter of Roger Williams [*q.v.*]. Jane Montgomery Cranston married as her second husband the Hon. J. W. Longbon and Earl was reared by them. He began teaching school in Ohio at the age of sixteen, and was a senior in Ohio University in 1861, when on Apr. 18, he read President Lincoln's first call for troops and instantly enlisted. He was in active service for three years in Ohio infantry and West Virginia cavalry regiments, attaining the rank of captain.

Soon after the war, in Middleport, Ohio, he underwent a profound religious experience in a Methodist meeting, which changed the current of his life. He offered himself for the ministry, and was received into the Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1867. As a pastor he served churches in Ohio, Minnesota, Illinois, Indiana, and Colorado, being a presiding elder in the last named state. The General Conference of 1884, of which he was a member, elected him one of the publishing agents of the Methodist Book Concern at Cincinnati, a post in which his superior executive gifts found ample scope. In this work he became widely and favorably known throughout the denomination. Twelve years later, 1896, he was elected to the episcopacy and stationed at Portland, Ore., where his constructive policies helped the churches and institutions in their struggle against the prevailing financial depression. Thence he was transferred in 1904 to Washington, D. C., which continued to be his official residence until his retirement for age in 1916.

As a bishop he was entrusted with important and delicate ecclesiastical tasks calling for clear judgment, accurate knowledge, and skill in human relations. On official duty he visited mission fields in the Orient, Mexico, Hawaii, and Puerto Rico. Notably successful was his guidance of the negotiations for uniting the competitive Methodist bodies in Japan into one autonomous Methodist Church, for which he wrote much of the constitution. Upon his retirement in 1916 he was the guest of honor at a banquet in Washington, at which President Wilson paid an impressive tribute to his fine spirit and thorough work and to their value to the nation.

Retirement did not abate Bishop Cranston's zeal or dull his effectiveness. Thenceforward he devoted himself to the task of bringing together the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, which had separated in 1844 over differences arising out of slavery. He was made chairman of the commission dealing with the subject, and it was he who in 1910 proposed that all futile attempts at friendly cooperation and federation be abandoned and that organic union be set up as the goal. For twenty years he worked indefatigably to this end. The high moment of the Methodist Episcopal General Conference of 1916 was that in which he dramatically clasped hands with Bishop Hendrix, the Southern representative, in token of their mutual endeavor to perfect the union which then seemed to be on the verge of success. Through the baffling years of negotiation which followed he never lost hope. With voice and pen and by numerous influential personal contacts in both Churches he pressed on, only to die before the union was consummated in 1939; but the younger men who carried through this greatest union movement in Protestant history were prompt to declare that they had gained inspiration from his courage and faith.

Bishop Cranston was tall, erect, and well-proportioned. Spectacles, a beard of formal cut, and a manner which revealed both thought and decision, gave him the air of a business executive or educational administrator. His public addresses reflected the clearness of his thinking and the strength of his reasoned convictions. Under the appearance of something like severity was a warm and kindly disposition. His pulpit oratory was ordinarily devoid of ornament or emotion, though on occasion, when deeply moved, he rose to the heights. His writings, chiefly limited to the church periodicals, showed the same characteristics, a sure grasp of facts, close reasoning, balanced judgment, and perfect clarity of thought and expression. Always a reader, in his later years he was a keen student of contemporary theological and philosophical literature, and wrote articles on subjects in these fields when he had long passed fourscore. His only book was *Breaking Down the Walls* (1915), an argument for Methodist unification.

He was married, first, Oct. 7, 1861, to Martha A. Behan, of Middleport, Ohio, by whom he had three children, only one of whom, Earl Montgomery, survived infancy; second, May 12, 1874, to Laura Martin, of Jacksonville, Ill., of which union there were four daughters: Dora, Ethel, Laura, and Ruth; and third, Nov. 15, 1905, to Lucie M. Parker, of Cincinnati, who survived him. He died at New Richmond, Ohio, in his ninety-third year. His body was temporarily buried there but was later removed to the Arlington National Cemetery.

[*New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1925–July 1926; *Jour. of the Thirty-first Delegated Gen. Conference of the M. E. Ch.*, 1932; *Proc. Joint Commission on Unification of the M. E. Ch. South and the M. E. Ch.* (3 vols., 1917–23); P. M. Garber, *The Methodists Are One People* (1939); *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 19, 1932; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Aug. 25, 1932; *Daily Christian Advocate*, May 5, May 28, 1928; family papers.]

JAMES R. JOY

CROLY, HERBERT DAVID (Jan. 23, 1869–May 17, 1930), editor, author, was born in New York City, the son of David Goodman Croly [*q.v.*], an Irish-born journalist, sometime managing editor of the New York *World* and the *Daily Graphic,* and Jane Cunningham Croly [*q.v.*], one of the foremost American women of her time. Herbert was the second son and third child in a family of five children. His education, begun in public and private schools of New York, was much interrupted. Entering Harvard as a special student in 1886 after a year in the College of the City of New York, he left in 1888 to become secretary to his father, who died in the following year. He then edited for a time a real-estate paper, *The Record and Guide,* and was on the staff of the *Architectural Record.*

Returning to Harvard in 1892, after his marriage on May 30 of that year to Louise Emory of Baltimore, he was compelled in 1893 by a nervous breakdown to spend a year abroad. Again returning to Harvard in 1895, Croly studied philosophy under four great teachers, George Herbert Palmer, Josiah Royce, William James [*qq.v.*], and George Santayana until 1899, but did not receive his bachelor's degree until 1910, when it was awarded as of the class of 1890. After leaving Harvard he spent a year in Paris, which led, however, not to further studies in philosophy or to the teaching of this subject as had been his aim, but to more years of service with the *Architectural Record;* from 1900 to 1906 he was its editor and his staff connection with it continued until 1913. His retirement as editor was due to his absorption in his first and most important book, *The Promise of American Life* (1909), on which was built his reputation as one of the most influential writers on American political affairs. Indeed, Justice Felix Frankfurter went so far as to say that "[Theodore] Roosevelt's New Nationalism was countered by Wilson's New Freedom, but both derived from Croly" (*The New Republic,* Supplement, July 16, 1930) and in Walter Lippmann's opinion "he was the first important political philosopher who appeared in America in the Twentieth Century" (*Ibid.*). He added: "*The Promise of American Life* was the political classic which announced the end of the Age of Innocence with its romantic faith in American destiny and inaugurated the process of self-examination."

The book was not, however, a popular success. Nor was its sequel, *Progressive Democracy,* published five years later. In all his writing Croly never attempted to make a popular appeal, but wrote and thought "for the superior few, whether in politics, journalism or the learned professions." His style was turgid and ponderous and rarely quotable. He labored hard when thinking and he expected his readers to exercise their brain power to the fullest when studying his opinions. He himself gave as the keynote of his program his assertion that the liberals "have all tried to convince public opinion that the fulfillment of the peculiar promise of American life depended not on the preservation of existing institutions, but upon readjustment of these institutions in the light of a careful study of new social and industrial conditions for the purpose of liberating a large quantity and a higher quality of American manhood and womanhood." In other words, his aim was the liberation of the American personality from its provincialism, its narrowness, its self-satisfaction, its refusal to understand that the democratic process is a constant evolution and readjustment. That he made large numbers of American intellectuals and politicians think along these lines was his great contribution to his time. There is no doubt that many were influenced by his Hamiltonian belief in a strong federal nationalism, which the logic of events the world over has more and more brought to the United States.

It was *The Promise of American Life* which brought to Croly his great journalistic opportunity—the founding of *The New Republic* in 1914 for his editorship, thanks to the generosity and public spirit of Willard Straight [*q.v.*] and his wife. Croly's intention was to make it the mouthpiece, though not uncritical, of the Progressive movement, without the slightest suspicion that Theodore Roosevelt would return to the Republican party, which he had so violently denounced. The coming of the First World War before the appearance of the first issue of his paper caused a complete reorientation of its policies. The almost unlimited means placed at Croly's disposal enabled him to invite to his staff a group of unusually brilliant men and a number of distinguished contributing editors. The early years saw a remarkable growth in circulation and the spreading of the belief that *The New Republic* was the mouthpiece of Woodrow Wilson. Although it is authoritatively stated that Croly never saw Woodrow Wilson when he was president, on one occasion the stock market went down when an issue of *The New Republic* appeared on the newsstands. With Colonel House the relations of the staff were close. That the publication played a great part in getting the United States into the First World War admits of no doubt; while testimony is divided there is solid ground for the belief that in later years Croly stated that American participation in the war had been a grave error. Whatever may be the truth of the matter, *The New Republic* broke with Wilson the week after the Treaty of Versailles was published and Croly personally made the decision to oppose its ratification, believing that if the United States ratified it, the evils of the treaty would be perpetuated and that without agreement to it by the United States there would be a better chance for early revision. It was a highly courageous stand, for it cost *The New Republic* half of its circulation and a vast amount of its prestige. With the coming of the Republican reaction under Harding and Coolidge, Croly lost most of his interest in political movements; but he supported the La Follette candidacy in 1924. In his last years he turned to religion and metaphysics.

As a journalist he suffered from his lack of newspaper experience and from the fact that *The New Republic* was so heavily endowed that it never felt the spur of having to earn its support by financial success in its field. If he was happy in being relieved from the daily wear and tear of keeping the wolf from the door, his freedom from financial exigencies made him less concerned with timeliness and journalistic enterprise. He was a philosopher considerably remote from the marts of life. Croly's temperament was quiet and even, his face given to passivity. Much sought after socially, he was never egotistic nor self-seeking, nor was he a brilliant conversationalist.

In addition to the books already mentioned he wrote: *Stately Homes in America from Colonial Times to the Present Day* (1903), with Harry William Desmond; *Houses for Town or Country* (1907), under the pseudonym of William Herbert; *Marcus Alonzo Hanna; His Life and Work* (1912); and *Willard Straight* (1924). He died in a hospital in Santa Barbara, Cal.

[*Memories of Jane Cunningham Croly* (1904); *Harvard Coll., Class of 1890: Fiftieth Ann. Report* (1940); *New Republic*, July 16, 1930, Nov. 8, 1939; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *N. Y. Times*, May 18, 1930.]

OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD

CROWDER, ENOCH HERBERT (Apr. 11, 1859–May 7, 1932), army officer, diplomat, lawyer, the son of John Herbert and Mary (Weller) Crowder, was born at Edinburg, Grundy County, Mo. His parents, of English pioneer stock, had moved from Ohio to Iowa in 1856, and from the latter state to Missouri in 1858. Enoch was the third child in a family of three sons and four daughters. As a child he was frail, and with the family, he endured many privations while his father served with the Union army during the Civil War. As a youth he engaged in farming with his father and brothers and attended the Grand River College in Edinburg. He finished the course of study (preparatory) when he was sixteen, and the following year he taught in a rural school near Chillicothe, Mo. In 1877 he received an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, graduating thirty-first in a class of fifty-four in 1881. His plebe from Missouri was John J. Pershing. Immediately following his graduation he was commissioned second lieutenant in the 8th Cavalry and sent to Fort Brown, Tex. Upon his arrival he was assigned quarters with William Crawford Gorgas [*q.v.*] and this was the beginning of a lifelong friendship. When not occupied with post and frontier duties, Crowder studied law and on Mar. 7, 1884, he was licensed as an attorney at law by the circuit court of Hidalgo County, Tex. In 1884 he was transferred to Jefferson Barracks, Mo., and the year following he was detailed as professor of military science and tactics in the University of Missouri at Columbia, where he remained until 1889. There he whipped the student battalion into good shape, persuaded the faculty to give academic credit for military training, and introduced the idea of a summer camp. He shocked many by offering military instruction to a separate company of girls, and he prevailed on the General Assembly of Missouri to make the cadet corps a part of the state militia with commissions for the officers. In addition to his regular duties at the university, he took a course in law, receiving the degree of LL.B. in 1886, and for a time he gave lectures on constitutional and international law as a part-time instructor in the law school.

During the summer of 1886, Crowder joined his regiment in New Mexico and commanded Troop G in the Geronimo campaign. His other vacation periods while on detail at Columbia were divided between student camps and the reading of law in the offices of Crittenden, MacDougal & Stiles in Kansas City. In 1889 he was sent to Fort Yates, N. Dak., and the year following he was a member of a detachment which rescued the Indian Scouts at the time the Sioux chieftain Sitting Bull was killed. In 1891 he was detailed as captain and acting judge-advocate and assigned to the Department of the Platte at Omaha, Neb. On Jan. 11, 1895, he was appointed major in the Judge-Advocate-General's Department, and from then on until his retirement from the army in 1923, his service was as a member of that corps.

During the Spanish-American War Crowder was sent to the Philippines, where he served as judge-advocate on the staff of Gen. Wesley Merritt [*q.v.*]. Following the war he became the military secretary (civil adviser and administrator) of Gen. E. S. Otis and Gen. Arthur MacArthur [*qq.v.*] in their successive governorships. He was a member of the commission to determine the capitulation of Manila and the Spanish army, president of the Board of Claims, a member of the board of officers for the revision of basic laws, and an associate justice of the supreme court (civil branch). Before returning to the United States in 1901, he was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers. From 1901 to 1903 Crowder was occupied with legal work (investigations, trials, and appeals) for the Judge-Advocate-General's Department. In 1903 he was promoted to the rank of colonel, judge-advocate, and the same year he was appointed chief of the 1st Division of the first General Staff of the army. During 1904–05 he served as a military observer in the Russo-Japanese War, being assigned to the staff of General Kuroki of the First Japanese Army. During the Second Intervention in Cuba, 1906–09, he was on the executive staff of Provisional-Governor Charles E. Magoon [*q.v.*], and in effect he became the minister of state and justice. He supervised the Cuban elections of 1908 and headed the advisory law commission which drafted most of the organic laws of the Republic. In 1910 he was a delegate to the Fourth Pan-American Conference in Buenos Aires, and a special envoy of President Taft at the celebration of the *Centenario* in Chile.

On Feb. 15, 1911, Crowder was appointed judge-advocate-general of the army with the rank of brigadier-general. He received three successive appointments to this office. During his administration the Articles of War were revised, the *Manual for Courts-Martial* was largely rewritten, military prisons were modernized, and the penal system was reformed. Early in 1917, Secretary of War Newton D. Baker requested Crowder to prepare a selective service act for the consideration of Congress. With the aid of subordinates and after consultations with members of the General Staff and leaders of the military committees of Congress, he drafted a bill, and this bill, with a few changes, was enacted into law by Congress on May 18, 1917. A significant feature of the bill was its provision for the creation of a national army through the medium of local draft boards. On May 22 Crowder was detailed as provost-marshal-general to administer the act, and in the following October he was promoted to the rank of major-general. Although several persons have claimed the authorship of the draft law, the chief credit for this legislation belongs to Crowder. On July 20, 1917, following the drawing of the first lottery numbers, Secretary Baker wrote Crowder a congratulatory letter and said: "You drafted the law for this great undertaking; you perfected with extraordinary accuracy the registration; and you worked out with infinite patience and zeal, the arrangements for the great choice which affects the careers and lives of so many young men of our country."

Following the World War Crowder served his government as special representative, minister, and ambassador in Cuba. His success in solving electoral disputes, in advising the Cuban government on economic matters, and in introducing legal and administrative reforms won acclaim in both Washington and Habana. His "thirteen memoranda" to President Zayas are classic examples of benevolent interference in Cuban affairs under the Platt Amendment. In 1927, after fifty years of public service, he resigned his post as ambassador to Cuba. Returning to the United States, he opened a law office in Chicago and for a time he represented several sugar and public utility corporations. Ill health forced his retirement in 1931, and in May of the following year he died in the Walter Reed Hospital in Washington. He was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery—the marker justly recording that he was "a military man who understood the spirit of a free people." Crowder was never robust, yet his most outstanding characteristic was his capacity for incessant work. He never married. He was a member of various professional and social organizations, and the recipient of the Distinguished Service Medal and decorations from several foreign governments. His achievements are woven into the fabric of government in Cuba, the Philippines, and in the United States.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, Supp., vol. VII (1930); *Sixty-third Ann. Report, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1932; *Sen. Report No. 204,* 66 Cong., 1 Sess.; *House Report No. 374,* 66 Cong., 1 Sess.; W. R. Denslow, *Centennial Hist. of Grundy County. Mo., 1839–1939* (1939); D. A. Lockmiller, *Magoon in Cuba: A Hist. of the Second Intervention, 1906–09* (1938); C. E. Chapman, *A Hist. of the Cuban Republic* (1927); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), May 7, 8, 1932; Crowder Papers in the Lib. of the Univ. of N. C., Chapel Hill; information as to certain facts from relatives and associates.]

DAVID A. LOCKMILLER

CURTIS, CYRUS HERMANN KOTZSCHMAR (June 18, 1850–June 7, 1933), publisher, the son of Cyrus Libby and Salome Ann (Cummings) Curtis, was a native of Portland, Me. He began his publishing career as a newsboy and at thirteen was issuing his first paper, *Young America,* from a press for which he paid $2.50; by 1923 the printing plants he controlled were valued at more than eight million dollars. Compelled to leave high school after one year, because of the loss of the family home and possessions in the great Portland fire of 1866, Curtis became an errand boy in a drygoods store at three dollars a week. When nineteen years of age he obtained a job as salesman in a drygoods store in Boston from which he graduated into the newspaper advertising business, first with the *Traveller's Guide* and then with the *Boston Times* and the *Independent.* In 1872, without any capital, he established the *People's Ledger,* a weekly with the original feature of a complete story in every issue, each being a reprint of one that had appeared some thirty years previously. This weekly he carried on for six years; after his removal with it to Philadelphia in 1876 because of cheaper printing prices there, he sold it and became the advertising manager of the weekly edition of the *Philadelphia Press.* With a partner he founded in 1879 the *Tribune and Farmer* to cost fifty cents a year. To this he added a woman's supplement with his wife, Louisa Knapp Curtis, as editor. The latter publication grew so rapidly that he made over his interest in the *Tribune and Farmer* to his partner and went his way, in December 1883, as the sole owner of the *Ladies' Home Journal,* which obtained 25,000 subscribers at fifty cents apiece in its first year.

Curtis's next move was to announce that he would accept four subscriptions for one dollar if they were sent in as a group, with the result that his subscribers were doubled in six months' time. By the aid of a modest advertising campaign he again doubled his subscriptions in six months and at the end of a year and a half had obtained a readership of 200,000 to commend his publication to advertisers. Turning then to the securing of writers with well-known names and advertising them widely, he for the fourth time increased his output by one hundred per cent. When the circulation reached 700,000 he enlarged his magazine to twice the size and raised the subscription to one dollar a year in the face of the opposition of everyone to whom he broached the idea. Again success came to him in that he kept or secured 488,000 purchasers at the new subscription price. By 1893 the circulation had reached the record-breaking number of one million; when Curtis died it had reached 2,567,265.

In 1897 Curtis purchased the *Saturday Evening Post.* It was at a low-water mark with only 2,000 readers when, in 1897, Curtis bought it for one thousand dollars. Five years later, after an investment of $1,250,000, the *Saturday Evening Post* turned the corner and began earning the great sums which helped to make the Curtis Publishing Company one of the richest and most successful the world over. It had passed the 2,700,000 mark before Curtis's death. Meanwhile, in 1911, Curtis acquired a third member of his successful group of magazines, the *Country Gentleman.* To put it on a sound financial footing required six years of effort and the investment of $2,000,000. Curtis did not, however, stop there but in his later years entered daily journalism, acquiring successively the historic Philadelphia *Public Ledger,* on Jan. 1, 1913, and founding the evening edition. To these he added the *Philadelphia Inquirer* and the New York *Evening Post.* But here the Midas touch completely failed. The morning *Public Ledger* perished despite the fact that Curtis purchased and merged with it the Philadelphia *Press* and the *North American.* The *Evening Post,* the *Inquirer,* and the evening *Public Ledger* were sold after losing enormous sums. Through faulty and inefficient management and reactionary, uninteresting, and visionless editorial direction, the entire experiment in daily journalism was a disastrous failure, although Curtis really tried at one time to make a great national daily out of the *Public Ledger.*

Curtis never made any pretense of being an editor, and the success of his magazines was in large measure due to his choice of unusual editors, George Horace Lorimer of the *Saturday Evening Post* and Edward W. Bok [*q.v.*] of the *Ladies' Home Journal,* and to his standing squarely behind them and recognizing in every way their contributions. He once defined his task as not editing his magazines, but "editing his editors." Actually he insisted only that his editors have business acumen and themselves compose the advertisements of their magazines. He offered occasional suggestions to the editors and they were free to adopt them or not. He was not deterred from supporting them if their policies cost him money or led to passing unpopularity for them. It has been said of him that in his publications he glorified the middle class of America, notably the small business man and his family, and that his success was considerably due to a failure to criticize as well as report and portray. If this is so, it is doubtful whether it was a deliberate policy. Himself always of the middle class, he naturally catered to those groups which he knew and understood and with which he was at home. In addition, Curtis early recognized the wisdom of paying the highest prices ever given for articles and thus commanding the entire field. Politically he was ultra-conservative, with little interest in active politics or genuine vision. He was himself modest and retiring, shunning public appearances, and never sought publicity for himself or the members of his family. He was a passionate yachtsman, and his *Lyndonia* was for years one of the costliest and largest of American yachts—and his extravagance. All his life profoundly interested in music—he was named after a musician his father brought to Portland to conduct the local orchestra—he gave away millions for musical and philanthropic purposes. Schools, colleges, and hospitals the country over profited by his great generosity. He died at his country home in Wyncote, Pa., after a period of ill health. He was twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married on Mar. 10, 1875, died in February 1910, and on Aug. 2 of that year he was married to a second cousin, Mrs. Kate Stanwood Cutter Pillsbury. His only child, Mary Louise, a daughter of his first wife, became the wife of Edward W. Bok. Curtis received many honors. In 1930 the Pennsylvania Society of New York awarded him its gold medal bestowed annually upon the most characteristic American. In the same year the Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration awarded him its gold medal "for distinguished contemporary service to advertising."

[Edward W. Bok, *A Man from Maine* (1923); O. G. Villard, *Some Newspapers and Newspaper-Men* (1923); F. L. Mott. *Am. Journalism* (1941); *Nat. Mag.*, Sept. 1902; *Am. Mag.*, Oct. 1909; *Everybody's Mag.*, Jan. 1912; *System,* Nov. 1923; *Outlook,* Jan. 2, 1924; *Collier's,* Nov. 21, 1925; editorial in *Nation,* June 21, 1933; *Literary Digest,* June 24, 1933; *News-Week,* June 17, 1933; *World's Work,* July 1929; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Year Book of the Pa. Soc.*, 1933–34; *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), June 7, 8, 9, 1933.]

OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD

CURTISS, GLENN HAMMOND (May 21, 1878–July 23, 1930), aviator, inventor, was born at Hammondsport, a small village in western New York, on Lake Keuka. His grandfather, Claudius Curtiss, was a Methodist clergyman and grape-grower. His father, Frank R. Curtiss, sold and mended harness in the village; and his mother, Lua (Andrews) Curtiss, was of local pioneer stock. Glenn, an only son and the elder of two children, lost his father at the age of six and was brought up largely by his paternal grandmother. He early showed an interest in mechanics and a love of speed. After completing the course of studies in the local grade schools, with excellent marks in mathematics, he worked in Rochester as a messenger boy in a telegraph company and at stenciling in the Kodak company. Returning to Hammondsport, he became the manager of a bicycle shop, and opened a shop of his own. In the meantime he had taken up bicycle racing and for three years won every race at numerous bicycle meets and county fairs. Beaten at the New York State Fair, he turned to something speedier, the motorcycle, and in 1902 he established at Hammondsport the G. H. Curtiss Manufacturing Company to make and sell motors, motorcycles, and accessories. In the following year he won a hill-climbing contest in New York City and the national championship race at the Empire State Track—victories that gave him for the first time wide publicity. In 1904 he made a motorcycle record at Ormond Beach, Fla., that stood for more than seven years, and three years later rode there the fastest mile that had been made by man.

Curtiss's interest in aeronautics was aroused by Thomas Scott Baldwin, the dirigible balloonist, who gave him an order for a motor, and for several years his company did considerable business with balloonists. In 1904, the *California Arrow,* equipped with a Curtiss motor, won the international prize at the St. Louis world's fair. Baldwin moved his balloon plant to Hammondsport and the two men cooperated in building the first army dirigible, which was tested at Fort Myer, Va., in 1905, with Curtiss as engineer and Baldwin as pilot, and was accepted by the government. From dirigibles Curtiss turned to airplanes, an interest that was heightened by a meeting with Alexander Graham Bell [*q.v.*] at New York City and a visit to Bell at his summer home in Nova Scotia. In 1907 Bell and his wife founded the Aerial Experiment Association, with Curtiss as director of experiments, and headquarters at Hammondsport. Here after glider practice and after two experimental airplanes had been built and flown, a third, the *June Bug,* designed by Curtiss, was built, and on July 4, 1908, at the first public flight in the United States, the designer won the *Scientific American* trophy; and in the following year, at Mineola, N. Y., he made a flight of twenty-five miles and won the trophy a second time. Representing the Aero Club of America, he attended the First International Aviation Meet, held at Rheims, France, August 1909, and won the Gordon Bennett Cup and the *Prix de la Vitesse.* Now a famous aviator, he set another record by taking up at Brescia, Italy, his first airplane passenger—the poet Gabriele d'Annunzio. On his return to America Curtiss with some of his students, whom he had trained at Hammondsport, toured the country giving exhibitions of flying. In May 1910 he won the New York *World* prize of $10,000, and the *Scientific American* trophy for a third time, by a flight from Albany to New York in two hours and fifty-one minutes. Later in the year at Atlantic City, N. J., dropping oranges in place of bombs, he demonstrated the use of airplanes in war. In January 1911 he established a flying school for army and navy officers at San Diego, Cal., and later similar schools at Hammondsport, Miami, Fla., and elsewhere, donating his services.

Believing that a water plane was practical, Curtiss, in 1908, mounted the *June Bug* with floats, renamed it the *Loon,* hauled it down to Lake Keuka, and attempted to fly from water, the first trial of this kind ever made. After considerable study and experiment, in January 1911, at San Diego Bay, he succeeded in taking off and lighting on water, and a month later he made the first flights from water to land and from land to water. He had invented the hydro-airplane. The United States navy bought two of them, and purchases were made by England, Germany, Italy, France, Russia, and Japan. For his achievements in 1911, he was awarded the Robert J. Collier Trophy and the Aero Club of America gold medal. In 1912 he invented the flying-boat, and two years later built for Lewis Rodman Wanamaker [*q.v.*] the *America,* the first heavier-than-air flying craft designed for transatlantic flight. In May 1913 the Smithsonian Institution awarded him the Langley medal for his development of the hydro-airplane, an honor that was much prized. He was chosen by the institution to test the Langley machine of 1903, which he flew at Hammondsport, after it had been rehabilitated.

The most noteworthy invention of the Aerial Experiment Association was the aileron, a device for maintaining the lateral balance of airplanes. The use of this resulted in a bitter controversy with the Wrights, who contended that their wing-warping patent covered all means of maintaining lateral balance, and they enjoined the Curtiss Company from using the aileron. On Dec. 5, 1911, the United States Patent Office granted a patent to Curtiss and his associates and shortly the Wrights' injunction was dissolved. The litigation, however, did not end until August 1917, when it was discontinued by mutual agreement. With the First World War came mass production, and more than five thousand Jennies, Curtiss's standard airplane, were made. The Curtiss plant was enormously expanded, and the Curtiss Aeroplane & Motor Company was organized, with Curtiss chairman of the board of directors. America's greatest aircraft laboratory was established at Garden City, L. I., and placed under his direction. He developed the *Wasp,* holder of the world's record for speed, climb, and altitude, several other types of airplanes, and several types of flying-boats, including the Navy-Curtiss, one of which made the first Atlantic crossing by airplane, May 1919.

The World War brought Curtiss opulence. He bought a sumptuous house at Garden City and joined clubs, played golf, danced, and hunted —rather perfunctorily. After the war his active connection with his companies was slight. He became interested in real estate near Miami, Fla., and the development of Hialeah, County Club Estates, and Opalocka. He built a fine house for himself, and one for his mother. He leased a grouse moor in Scotland; his favorite sport was archery. He continued his researches, and in 1929 he produced a stream-lined trailer for luxurious traveling. In 1930 he was experimenting with a new type of automobile. An Englishman who knew him well said that kindness was his leading trait. To a high degree he possessed courage and physical skill and strength. Tall and spare, somewhat shy and reserved, he was always fertile in ideas—a great engineer who did not need abstruse formulæ. His place in the development of aviation is alongside the Wright brothers and Langley. At the age of twenty Curtiss married Lena Neff, by whom he had an only child, Glenn. He died at the General Hospital, Buffalo, N. Y., after an operation for appendicitis, and was buried in the Pleasant Valley Cemetery, Hammondsport. In 1933 the federal government awarded him posthumously the Distinguished Flying Cross for his services to American aviation.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; Clara Studer, *Sky Storming Yankee* (1937); Frank P. Stockbridge, "Glenn Curtiss—Air Pilot No. 1," in *Popular Sci. Monthly,* Mar., June 1927; G. H. Curtiss and A. Post, *The Curtiss Aviation Book* (1912); L. J. Seely, *Flying Pioneers* (1929); *Sci. American,* Oct. 1930; *N. Y. Times,* July 24, 1930; C. E. Lee, ed., *The Aviation Year Book,* 1931, pp. 65–68; *Ann. Report Smithsonian Inst.,* 1913, pp. 21–22; *Ibid.,* 1914, pp. 8–10; A. F. Zahm, "Some Memories of Mr. Curtiss," in *Nat. Aeronautical Rev.,* Aug. 1930.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

CUTTING, BRONSON MURRAY (June 23, 1888–May 6, 1935), United States senator, was born at Oakdale, Long Island, N. Y., to William Bayard Cutting, a New York City lawyer and reformer, and Olivia Peyton (Murray) Cutting. He was the second son and third child in a family of four. His great-great-grandfather was the Rev. Leonard Cutting, who emigrated from England to America about 1750. He was a descendant, also, of Robert Livingston and Nicholas Bayard [*qq.v.*], and a nephew of Robert Fulton Cutting [*q.v.*]. After graduating at Groton School, Groton, Mass., in 1906, Bronson entered Harvard, a member of the class of 1910, and was later elected to the Phi Beta Kappa society. Leaving before graduation because of tuberculosis, he spent the winter of 1909–10 in Southern California, and in July of the latter year went to Santa Fe., N. Mex., henceforth his home. Identifying himself with the commercial, cultural, and political interests of the new state, he soon ranked as one of its leading residents. In 1912 he acquired a controlling interest in the New Mexico Printing Company, of which he became president and the publisher of its periodicals, *Santa Fe New Mexican* (daily), *New Mexican Review* (weekly), and *El Nuevo Mexicano* (Spanish weekly). As a member of the city planning board he was active in a movement to retain the Spanish architectural style of buildings. In 1913 he became chairman of the publicity committee of the Santa Fe Chamber of Commerce; and two years later, a governor of the Southwestern Anthropological Association and a director of the New Mexico Taxpayers' League.

In September 1911 he attended as a delegate the first Republican state convention, held at Las Vegas, and about the same time he helped to found the New Mexico Progressive Republican League. In 1912 he joined the Progressive party and served as treasurer, 1912–14, and as chairman, 1914–16, of its New Mexico central committee. He was chairman of his state's delegation to the Progressive National Convention at Chicago in 1916. Before the First World War his military experience was confined to the New Mexico National Guard, in which he was colonel. On Aug. 5, 1917, he was commissioned captain of infantry in the National Army, and, after a brief period in the military intelligence section, Washington, D. C., he went to London as assistant military attaché at the American Embassy, where he remained until 1919. The British awarded him the military cross. Returning to Santa Fe, he became, in 1919, acting state commander and a member of the national executive committee of the American Legion. He was appointed chairman of the board of commissioners of the New Mexico State Penitentiary in 1925.

Cutting's early attempts to enter politics were not favored by the old-line Republicans, who smiled at his scholarly reserve, cultured manners, and progressive views. In time, by means of his newspapers and political shrewdness, he acquired a large following, particularly among the voters of Mexican descent and members of the American Legion. In 1927 his claims for preferment were recognized by the Republican governor, who appointed him to a vacancy in the United States Senate. The following year he was elected over his Democratic opponent by a plurality of 18,153 votes, for the term beginning Mar. 4, 1929. An ardent liberal, he identified himself with the progressive senators and became known as a strong contender for popular rights. The chief standing committees to which he was assigned were military affairs, of which he was at one time ranking minority member, public lands and surveys, and territories and insular affairs. He was a vigorous critic of President Hoover's administration, especially in respect to what he regarded as a failure to combat the depression with an adequate public-works program. In 1932 he introduced a bill providing for the raising of five billion dollars to be used for this purpose. He was one of the leaders in the fight that resulted in passing over the President's veto the Cutting-Hawes Philippine Independence Bill, January 1933. Holding loosely party ties, he supported Franklin D. Roosevelt in the presidential campaign of 1932 and in 1934 introduced a New Deal bill to create a federal monetary authority in the Treasury Department to take over all federal banks. Of Roosevelt's measures, 1933–34, he voted for the bill creating the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, government operation of Muscle Shoals, the gold act, the St. Lawrence waterway, and the stock exchange control bill. Always in favor of the soldiers' bonus, he voted to override the President's veto of a measure increasing veterans' compensation, 1934.

In his campaign for reëlection to the Senate in 1934, he hoped to receive the support of the administration but was disappointed, and after his election it was active in promoting a contest by his Democratic opponent. One of his last official acts was the introduction in March 1935 of an amendment making an emergency appropriation for the maintenance of poverty-stricken public schools throughout the nation. A few weeks later, returning from Santa Fe to Washington, he was killed at Atlanta, Mo., in an airplane accident caused by fog. His Democratic opponent, Dennis Chavez, who was contesting his seat, was soon after appointed his successor. His funeral was held in New York City, and the final interment was at Santa Fe. In 1928 Harvard conferred on him an honorary degree of A.M. He never married. His habits were abstemious; his diversions, walking and reading. He was a convincing speaker, though not an orator. In the millionaire class, he left a considerable share of his fortune to his friends and associates. In 1936 his mother, to whom he was devoted, established the Bronson M. Cutting Memorial Lectures, to be delivered at the national capital.

[Information supplied by the reference department, New York City Public Lib.; F. A. Virkus, *The Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, vol. VI (1937); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Secretary's Third Report: Harvard Coll. Class of 1910* (n. d.), *Fourth Report* (n. d.), *Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report* (1935); *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, May 24, 1935; *Cong. Directory*, 1928–35; "Memorial Services . . . Bronson Cutting," *House Document No. 233*, 74 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Am. Mercury*, Nov. 1934, pp. 371–74; *Senator Bronson M. Cutting, a Memorial* (1937); *N. Y. Times*, May 7–11, June 1, 26, 1935, Aug. 26, 1937; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), May 6, 1935.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

CUTTING, ROBERT FULTON (June 24, 1852–Sept. 21, 1934), financier, civic leader, philanthropist, second son and child of Fulton and Elise Justine (Bayard) Cutting, was born in New York City, a descendant of Robert Livingston [*q.v.*] and of the Rev. Leonard Cutting, a graduate of Pembroke College, Cambridge (1747), who emigrated to America and held pastorates in Long Island, New Jersey, Maryland, and North Carolina. He was graduated at Columbia College in 1871 and received a master's degree there in 1875. After leaving college he received training in private banking in companies controlled by his family. He thereafter made banking his business but became interested in many other activities also. He was one of the earliest settlers in the society colony at Tuxedo Park, N. Y. Though born into a sturdily Democratic family, he soon cast aside party affiliations and in New York City politics fought the Republican bosses and Tammany Hall with equal fervor. He became celebrated as an economist, a student of municipal and political problems, and an aggressive leader. In 1897 he helped to found the Citizens Union, a good-government organization, and became its first chairman. It was unsuccessful in its first campaign in New York City, but in its second in 1901, largely through Cutting's efforts, Seth Low [*q.v.*] was persuaded to become its candidate for mayor on a Republican-Fusion ticket and was elected. Cutting, it was said, could have had the nomination but refused it. At that time he was frequently spoken of as "the first citizen of New York."

For many years Cutting was president of Cooper Union, taking an active part in its enterprises. He was one of the founders, for some time president, and chairman of the board of directors until his death, of the City & Suburban Homes Company which built many houses and blocks of model tenements in New York for persons of small means, greatly raising their standards of living. From 1893 to 1913 he was president of the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor. During his incumbency there and at Cooper Union, and partly as the result of his initiative, the Cooper Union Labor Bureau, Hartley House Social Settlement, Milbank Memorial Baths, Sea Breeze Hospital, Caroline Rest House, Caroline Country Club, and the Home Hospital were established. From 1899 until his death he was president of the New York Trade School, which gave thousands of young men manual and business training. Among other institutions which he helped to found or headed were Greenwich House and the New York Bureau of Municipal Research (later the Institute of Public Administration). For a number of years he was president and later chairman of the board of the Metropolitan Opera & Real Estate Company. He was a member of the Committee of One Thousand to enforce prohibition but never took a leading part in the crusade. He was active in the affairs of the American Society for the Control of Cancer and in 1927 gave $250,000 for the furtherance of its work. He also contributed liberally to the Young Men's Christian Association and other causes. It was said that whenever Martha Berry, who created a school for mountain boys and girls in northern Georgia, found herself in desperate need of money for operating expenses, she could always get a check for a thousand dollars from Cutting. He did no little public speaking, one of his notable addresses being "Christianity in Social Life."

Cutting was for fifty years a vestryman in St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church in New York, and a part of the time senior warden. He was the author of *The Church and Society* (1912), in which he advocated a closer cooperation (though not union) between church and government, in order to make vice and political corruption unprofitable. Several other published pamphlets and addresses testify to the activity of his mind in civic, economic, and public welfare fields, notably a report of 1921 advocating national and state legislation for the settlement of labor disputes. He died of nephritis in his eighty-third year. At the time of his death he was president and director of the Colonial Radio Corporation, a trustee of the Manhattan Storage & Warehouse Company, director of All-America Cables, of the American Exchange & Securities Corporation, of the Church Properties Fire Insurance Corporation, of the International Telephone & Telegraph Company, the Mexican Telegraph Company, and other organizations. He was married to Nathalie C. P. Schenck of Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1871. She died in 1875, leaving one son, Robert Bayard Cutting. In 1883 he was married to Helen Suydam of New York, who died in 1919, survived by five children: Fulton, Charles Suydam, Helen, Elizabeth, and Ruth.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Oct. 1871; F. A. Virkus, *The Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, vol. VI (1937); *Survey*, Oct. 1934; *Nat. Municipal Rev.*, Oct. 1934; *The Citizens Union of the City of N. Y. . . . What It Is, What It Does* (1931); "Citizens' Union, Shepard-Low Campaign Fall of 1901," a two-vol. scrapbook in the N. Y. Public Lib., compiled by E. P. Wheeler; and obituaries in N. Y. newspapers, Sept. 22, 1934.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

DA COSTA, JOHN CHALMERS (Nov. 15, 1863–May 16, 1933), surgeon, was born in Washington, D. C., the son of George Tallman and Margaretta (Beasley) Da Costa. The father at that time was a soldier in the Army of the Potomac. His original ancestor in America was Isaac Da Costa, who emigrated from England to Boston in 1690, the family being originally Spanish. His descendants lived there until directly after the Revolutionary War, several of them serving in it with distinction. One of these, Joseph Da Costa, a sea captain, married Ann Tallman of Philadelphia, her maternal grandfather being a Chalmers of Scotland, and her paternal grandfather coming from Germany. Of these several strains John Chalmers Da Costa was a descendant.

His father in time became president of the Camden & Atlantic Railroad, and the son grew up in an environment of affluence and literary culture, for the most part the father providing the one, the mother the other. He also acquired at an early age a lasting interest in railroading and in fire-fighting, so that it was not unusual throughout his active life for him to ride locomotives and fire-engines with their crews; his professional services, gratuitously given, were always at their command.

His early education was largely received from his mother, and his preparation for the university acquired in Friends' preparatory schools. At the age of seventeen he entered the University of Pennsylvania, majoring in the sciences, and was graduated in 1882. The loss in childhood of the vision of one eye as the result of an injury aroused his interest in medicine, and even when a student in the university he watched, in the amphitheatre at Blockley, Samuel D. Gross, David H. Agnew, and Joseph Pancoast [*qq.v.*] perform operations. After the death of his father in 1882 he entered the Jefferson Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1885. He served as an intern for thirteen months in the Philadelphia General Hospital, and then as an assistant physician in the insane department of the same institution as well as assistant physician in the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane. This experience in neurology and psychiatry served him to good purpose in the field of surgery, which shortly became his life work.

Starting as an assistant demonstrator of anatomy at the Jefferson Medical College and a clinical assistant to Samuel W. Gross he advanced through various grades to that of clinical professor of surgery in 1896 and professor of the principles and practice of surgery in 1900. With the death of Gross and the succession of William W. Keen [*q.v.*] he joined the latter in private practice and in the hospital, and on the retirement of Dr. Keen in 1907, he became the first

Gross Professor of Surgery, a chair newly established in the Jefferson Medical College, which he filled until the time of his death. In his professional life Da Costa was particularly known as a great teacher. He was, as a colleague remarked, "one of the last great didactic and clinical lecturers" (J. H. Gibbon, *post*). A copious fund of knowledge, a facility in assembling it concisely, and an inimitable manner of presentation made his teaching both popular and effective. He was likewise in demand for the giving of addresses, the more important of which were assembled in *Selections from the Papers and Speeches of John Chalmers Da Costa* (1931). He contributed many technical articles to professional journals and he edited several texts, notably those of Gray in anatomy and of Otto Zuckerkandl in operative surgery. His great and unique contribution to the literature of surgery, however, was the textbook, *A Manual of Modern Surgery, General and Operative,* first published in 1894 when he was thirty-one years of age, and running through ten editions, the last appearing in 1931. Encyclopedic in its scope and detail, it was for forty years the most used text in surgery, and vied in popularity with Osler's *Principles and Practice of Medicine.* Little if anything was deleted while in each edition the significant contributions of the intervening period were added, so that it remains a source of information to a surprising degree. He also contributed articles on physicians and surgeons to the *Dictionary of American Biography.*

Like many surgeons Da Costa had an active and forceful personality, leaving its impression upon all who came into contact with him and particularly his students. He was outspoken at times to a painful degree, vividly interested in whatever engaged his attention, and dogged in his determination. In the closing decade of his life, physically incapacitated by arthritis, he met the teaching obligations of his professorship, giving clinics none the less brilliant from a wheel chair, acting as a consultant for his colleagues, and maintaining the personal contacts which had been of so much importance to others and to himself. Characteristically, when dying he insisted that he be left among his books in his library. His death, occasioned by heart disease, occurred at his home in Philadelphia. In 1930 the Philadelphia County Medical Society established the Da Costa Foundation, a fund to provide an annual lecture before the Society. In 1894 he married Mary Roberts Brick, who survived him; there were no children.

[J. H. Gibbon, in *Annals of Surgery,* Jan. 1934; F. J. Klopp, in *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics,* Aug. 1933; T. A. Shallow, in *Trans. Coll. Physicians of Philadelphia,* 4th ser., vol. I (1933); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* May 27, 1933; *Pa. Medic. Jour.,* June 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* May 17, 1933.]

SAMUEL C. HARVEY

DAEGER, ALBERT THOMAS (Mar. 5, 1872–Dec. 2, 1932), Franciscan missionary and Catholic prelate, was born at North Vernon, Jennings County, Ind., the eldest of the eleven children of George Anthony and Frances (Kriech) Daeger. He was named Anthony. Educated at the local parochial school and at St. Francis Seraphic College, Cincinnati, where he was awarded a baccalaureate degree in 1889, he entered the novitiate of the Friars Minor at Oldenburg, Ind., where, as Friar Albert, he was invested Aug. 15, 1889. He continued his philosophical and theological studies at St. Francis and St. Clement's colleges in Cincinnati, at St. Boniface in Louisville, and at the Holy Family Monastery at Oldenburg. His final solemn vows as a Franciscan were subscribed at St. Anthony's Monastery in Cincinnati, Aug. 27, 1893, and he was ordained a Catholic priest, July 25, 1896, by Bishop Francis S. Chatard of Vincennes. Serving as a curate and pastor at St. Stephen's Church, Hamilton, Ohio, Our Lady of Sorrows at Kansas City, Mo., and at St. Francis de Sales, Lincoln, Neb. (1897–1902), he was transferred, much to his satisfaction, to Pena Blanca, N. Mex., for missionary work among the Indians with whom Franciscans had labored generations earlier.

With Pena Blanca as a center, he traveled on foot, cart, and horse to bring religious services and instruction to the Indian and Mexican mission-stations at Cochita, Santo Domingo, San Felipe, Cerillos, Golden, La Badja, San Pedro, Sile, and La Madera. In 1910 he was assigned to the thirty missions of northwestern New Mexico centered at Farmington. Thus he came to know intimately the canyons, mesas, rocky wastes, deserts, lowly huts, and pueblos of the state even as he was familiar with the Spanish dialect and the various Indian tongues. Fearful for his health because of the rigor of his life and labors, his superiors transferred Padre Alberto in 1917 to the easier Rio Puerco missions and the parish of Jemez, N. Mex.

Two years later he was appointed by Rome to the metropolitan see of Santa Fe, and he was consecrated by J. B. Pitaval, his resigned predecessor and titular archbishop of Amida, in St. Francis Cathedral, May 7, 1919. Elevation did not terminate Archbishop Daeger's labors among his widely scattered white and Indian flock of about 140,000 souls who appreciated his unselfish, sympathetic, and inspired devotion. During his régime he dedicated fifty-three new chapels and brought into the archdiocese a number of secular priests, the Servite Fathers, the Congregation of the Holy Family, the Missionary Catechists, and five societies of nuns to care for eight academies, parochial and public schools, and six hospitals. For boys there were two colleges and for Indians two large boarding-schools. The archbishop's end was tragic. "Modest and inconspicuous, he was on foot, and alone going about his Father's business and bemused with the welfare of his people" when he stumbled into a coal-hole and was found dying of a fractured skull by a Negro who came upon his body in the basement (*Santa Fe New Mexican,* Dec. 2, 1932). Tenderly eulogized for his sanctity and loving services for his lowly communicants by Bishop Urban J. Vehr of Denver, Daeger was laid to rest in a crypt under the sanctuary of his cathedral.

[L. H. Warner, *Archbishop Lamy, an Epoch Maker* (1936); Kenedy's *Official Cath. Directory* (annual); J. B. Code, *Dict. of the Am. Hierarchy* (1940); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *St. Anthony's Messenger,* Feb. 1933; National Cath. Welfare Conference *Review,* Aug. 1930, Sept. 1931; *Cath. Action,* Jan. 1933; *Santa Fe New Mexican,* Dec. 2–6, 1932; information as to certain facts from Theodosius Meyer, O.F.M., of Santa Fe.]

RICHARD J. PURCELL

DAKIN, JAMES HARRISON (Aug. 24, 1806–May 10, 1852), architect, was the son of James (1783–1819) and Lucy Harrison Dakin (1784–1826) of Hudson, N. Y. He was seventh in line from the immigrant ancestor, Thomas Dakin, of Concord, Mass., through Simon, of the third generation, who went to Putnam County, N. Y., from Massachusetts. James Dakin was a pupil of Alexander Jackson Davis [*q.v.*] from 1829, and seems from an early date to have developed a practice of his own, for he was the architect of the large J. W. Perry house, in Brooklyn, about 1830–31, and of the Washington Square Dutch Reformed Church, an unusually advanced example of Gothic Revival work. He also was in touch with Minard Lafever [*q.v.*] during this period and, a beautiful draftsman, drew a number of the plates, which are signed by him, in Lafever's *The Modern Builder's Guide.* Apparently, too, he had some means. From May 1, 1832, to Nov. 1, 1834, he was a partner of Town & Davis, and from existing accounts of the firm he seems to have contributed a generous amount of working capital. The partnership ended in some disagreement; a letter from Town to Davis indicates that Dakin, owing to his investment in the firm, considered he had a greater right to dictate policies than the older partners could brook. During this period Town & Davis were engaged on many important works, including the Capitol of North Carolina (1832), New York University, and the Marine Pavilion (a luxurious hotel) at Rockaway; Dakin's name appears as one of the architects of the last two. It was at this time that the firm employed James Gallier [*q.v.*] for some four months at $2.00 a day (Gallier in his *Autobiography* somewhat optimistically gives the figure as $4.00, but the firm accounts are definite). Here Gallier met Dakin's younger brother, Charles Bingley (May 24, 1811–1839), whom he took with him to New Orleans in 1834.

A year later, James Dakin followed. Ambitious, he realized as Gallier had the opportunities New Orleans offered. For a time there seems to have been a loose partnership between the three. Both James Dakin and Gallier claim to have been the architects of certain New Orleans buildings of the period. Within a year, however, the Dakins left Gallier and practised for a time together as Dakin & Dakin and as Dakin, Bell & Dakin; later still they split, and Charles began an ill-fated practice in Mobile. The collapse of a row of warehouses he designed affected him so deeply that it is thought to have been a cause contributing to his early death in Texas, where he had gone to begin anew.

James Dakin's work with Gallier (1835) included Christ Church, the front of which is preserved as a Knights of Columbus clubhouse (1835–37), the Verandah Hotel (1837–38), and the Merchants' Exchange (1835–36) on Royal Street. In 1838 he designed St. Patrick's Church, an ambitious essay in a rich Gothic style, supposedly modeled on York Cathedral. When difficulties occurred in its construction, Gallier was called in to revise the foundations; ever afterward he claimed it erroneously as one of his buildings. Dakin was also architect of the Methodist Episcopal Church (burned with the St. Charles Hotel), of "Union Terrace" (1836–37) on Canal Street, and of the gracious row of thirteen houses on Julia Street known as the "Thirteen Buildings" or the "Julia Buildings." At this time, too, Dakin, Bell & Dakin were employed as the architects of a proposed city hall for New Orleans, but the project was abandoned and the architects paid and discharged by the City Council on Mar. 28, 1837. The relation of this design to Gallier's later City Hall, if any, is not known. There is also evidence that James and Charles Dakin were the architects of several unidentified buildings in Cincinnati and St. Louis. After 1848 James lived chiefly at Baton Rouge.

During the Mexican War James H. Dakin served as colonel of the 2nd Louisiana Volunteers. On his return he was one of the architects consulted with regard to the Custom House and was briefly its titular architect (1850–51). He restudied the approved designs of A. T. Wood and suggested many changes to improve its usefulness; many of these were incorporated in the design finally erected. In 1848 he had won a competition for the new State House, and he resigned the Custom House appointment in 1852 to devote the rest of his life to that work. For it he chose the Gothic style, "because no other style . . . could give suitable character to a building with so little cost" and because to use classic would give a building "which would appear to be a mere copy of some other edifice already erected and often repeated in every city and town of our country" (Diary in Louisiana State University).

As a designer Dakin was forceful and original. The Perry house in Brooklyn (remarkable for its conservatory wings) and the Julia Buildings show a competent use of the current Greek Revival forms. But it is in the Gothic of St. Patrick's and the Louisiana Capitol that his originality best appears; the interior of the former, with its intricate plaster ribbing and cleverly top-lighted sanctuary, and the varied and forceful masses of the latter, together with its original plan and fancifully delicate woodwork (renewed after a fire in 1887), reveal him as a man with marked imagination.

In 1829 he married Joanna (or Georgiana) Belcher (1796–1882) of Norwich, Conn., the widow of George Collard. There were seven children, two of whom survived to maturity.

[Authorities include a professional diary covering the construction of the La. Capitol, in the Lib. of the La. State Univ.; a manuscript biog. and other material furnished by a great-grand-daughter, Miss Kathyrine Regan; Chas. J. Dakin, "Honor to Whom Honor Is Due," a letter in the New Orleans *Daily Picayune,* July 17, 1900; Town & Davis partnership accounts in the Print Room of the Metropolitan Museum of Art and in the Avery Lib., Columbia Univ.; a manuscript diary of A. J. Davis in the Print Room of the Metropolitan Museum of Art; "Diary Reveals Insight into Early Architecture" (an article with many inaccuracies quoting excerpts from the Dakin diary), in *Architect and Engineer,* Aug. 1938; S. C. Arthur, *A Hist. of the U. S. Custom House, New Orleans* (Survey of Federal Archives in La., 1940); A. H. Dakin and Emily L. Reed, *Descendants of Thos. Dakin of Concord, Mass., and of Rev. Simon Dakin of North East, N. Y.* (n. d.); Anna R. Bradbury, *Hist. of the City of Hudson, N. Y.* (1908); Jas. Gallier, *Autobiog. of Jas. Gallier, Architect* (Paris: Brière, 1864); T. S. Adams, "Troubles of One Man Who Directed Old State Capitol, Told as New One Nears Reality" (an unidentified newspaper clipping probably from a Baton Rouge newspaper); information as to certain facts supplied by Roger Hale Newton.]

TALBOT F. HAMLIN

DANA, CHARLES LOOMIS (Mar. 25, 1852–Dec. 12, 1935), neurologist, was born in Woodstock, Vt., the eldest son of Charles and Charitie Scott (Loomis) Dana and the second child in a family of six children; John Cotton Dana [*q.v.*] was a brother. They were descendants of Richard Dana, who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1640. Charles was prepared for college in the schools of his native town and with private tutors. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1872. Thereafter he became private secretary to the United States senator from Vermont, Justin S. Morrill [*q.v.*]. Much of his time was spent in Washington, where he had an opportunity to follow his interests in the natural sciences at the Smithsonian Institution and later became secretary to Spencer F. Baird [*q.v.*]. In this capacity he was for some time occupied with zoölogical studies pursued at Washington and Woods Hole, Mass., and later continued in the office of the United States fish commissioners.

Dana's interests in natural history led him ultimately to turn to medicine. His studies in this field had begun as early as 1873, when he had apprenticed himself to Dr. Boynton of Woodstock, Vt. He had also studied in the medical department of Dartmouth College, and while in Washington had matriculated at the Columbian University Medical College and at the Georgetown Medical College. In 1876 he received the degree of M.D. from Columbian University, and a year later was awarded the degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York.

Settling in that city in 1876, he worked at Bellevue Hospital with Austin Flint, 1812–1886, and E. G. Janeway [*qq.v.*]. Here he laid the foundations for his later internationally important work in neurology. The following years marked an ever expanding activity. Through Dr. George F. Shrady [*q.v.*] he became associated with the *Medical Record,* which provided a steady outlet for his published work during the years 1879 to 1888. During this period he served as assistant surgeon in the United States Marine Hospital Corps and as professor of physiology at the Woman's Medical College of the New York Infirmary. In 1881 he became a member of the New York Neurological Society and a year later of the American Neurological Association; of the former he was president from 1886 to 1888 and in 1907, and of the latter in 1892. From 1881 on, his attention became more and more concentrated on neurology and in 1886 he was appointed professor of diseases of the mind and nervous system at the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital, a post which he held until 1898, when he became a member of the board of directors. Shortly after, he was appointed professor of diseases of the nervous system at the Cornell University Medical College, serving in this capacity until the time of his retirement. Becoming a member of the New York Academy of Medicine in 1886, he played a constant and important part in the activities of that body. He rendered great service as chairman of the committee on public health relations, a position which he held from 1911 to 1928; he served as president of the Academy in 1914–15 and as trustee until his retirement in 1934.

From the time he first entered practice Dana contributed steadily to medical literature. His earlier writings appeared mainly in the *Medical Record.* The first of his papers to be published outside its pages was "Cases of Pachymeningitis, Cerebral and Spinal . . .," which appeared in the *Journal of Nervous and Mental Diseases* (vol. IX, 1882). His association with Dr. William J. Morton [*q.v.*] in the trial of Charles J. Guiteau revealed evidences of exceptional forensic ability, which in time developed into medico-legal expertness of a high order. The *Medical Record* of July 5, 1882, contains an article of his on Guiteau. In 1892 he published the first edition of his *Text-Book of Nervous Diseases,* which by 1925 had gone through ten editions.

His special interests, traversing the whole field of neurology, are reflected in a bibliography comprising every major clinical department. Of outstanding significance are his clinical descriptions of combined scleroses of the spinal cord in a series of papers begun in 1886 when his attention was directed to pseudotabetic syndromes through his work with arsenical neuritis; his studies, in connection with those of James J. Putnam [*q.v.*], defining the subacute combined scleroses due to pernicious anemia; the conclusions, derived from his work in the Bellevue Hospital, regarding alcoholism and his formulation of the alcoholic wet brain; and his extensive contributions to medical history and biography. Among the last named may be cited "Early Neurology in the United States" (*Journal of the American Medical Association,* May 5, 1928) and *The Peaks of Medical History* (1926). He also published *Poetry and the Doctors: A Catalogue of Poetical Works Written by Physicians* (1916) and with his brother, John Cotton Dana, edited and published on their own private press at Woodstock, Vt., translations of the classic poets. He was also a collector of prints, ceramics, textiles, and books.

On Aug. 27, 1882, he married Lilian Gray Farlee, who died in 1893; they had three children, Marjorie, Elizabeth, and Charles, of whom only the first named survived him. He died in his eighty-third year at Harmon, N. Y., of a pulmonary hemorrhage, and was buried in New York.

[*Jour. of Nervous and Mental Diseases,* May 1936, contains a bibliog. of Dana's writings. See, also, *Ibid.,* Mar. 1936; *Trans. Am. Neurological Asso.,* vol. LXII (1936); *Science,* Dec. 27, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 13, 1935; E. S. Loomis, *Descendants of Jos. Loomis in America* (1909).]

SMITH ELY JELLIFFE

DANA, EDWARD SALISBURY (Nov. 16, 1849–June 16, 1935), mineralogist, editor, was born in New Haven, Conn., the eldest of six children. His father, James Dwight Dana [*q.v.*], was one of the foremost geologists and the outstanding mineralogist of his generation. The elder Dana carried on the work in these fields begun by Benjamin Silliman [*q.v.*], who was the first to occupy a chair in the natural sciences in Yale College. Silliman's daughter, Henrietta Frances, was married to James Dwight Dana, and their son Edward became the last in a notable "dynasty" that served American science for a hundred and thirty years.

The younger Dana began his education at the Hopkins Grammar School of New Haven, graduated from Yale College in 1870, pursued graduate studies at Yale, Heidelberg, and Vienna, and took the degree of Ph.D. at Yale in 1876. Stimulated by study of new techniques in Europe, he began during his graduate student years research work that led to a long list of publications, most of which deal with minerals. Among the best-known of his papers are several prepared jointly with George J. Brush [*q.v.*], mineralogist in the Sheffield Scientific School, describing new species of minerals from Connecticut. Dana's books, however, brought him the widest recognition. In 1877 he published *A Text-book of Mineralogy,* which went through four editions and long remained the leading English textbook in the subject. For fully ten years he was engaged in the arduous task of rewriting the *System of Mineralogy,* the great work first published by his father in 1837, which had already gone through five editions and had served as the "bible of mineralogists," in all countries, for half a century. The sixth edition, brought out by Edward Salisbury Dana in 1892, was made necessary not only by the discovery of numerous new minerals in the preceding quarter century, but also by the growing importance of optical methods in the investigation of minerals. Use of these new methods involved laborious recalculations for the hundreds of common forms, and the resulting volume, containing more than eleven hundred pages of detailed reference matter, was essentially new. Its remarkable quality is attested by its world-wide recognition as a standard reference work for more than forty years, without modification except by publication of two supplemental "appendices" prepared under Dana's direction in 1899 and 1909. The new *System* was his outstanding achievement. Even if he had made no other contribution, this one monumental work would have given him high rank as a mineralogist. Surprisingly, Dana's major subject of instruction at Yale was physics. Although he taught small classes in mineralogy, there was no opening for his promotion in that field. During his earlier years in the faculty he gave instruction in mathematics, physics, and chemistry. In 1890 he was made professor of physics, which title he held until his retirement in 1917. His versatility in science is indicated by the publication, in 1881, of his excellent and successful work, *A Text Book of Elementary Mechanics.*

Dana's personality was exceptionally attractive. Students and colleagues found him unfailingly companionable, kindly, and considerate. His generosity, always conspicuous in his home community, was extended to his old masters and friends in Vienna when they were in straitened circumstances following the First World War, and brought from them a grateful tribute on his eightieth birthday. He was fond of the outdoors and keenly interested in all natural things, particularly trees and flowers. Even during his last years he was a familiar figure walking along the streets and in the parks of New Haven, with vigorous step and ruddy countenance. His health, however, required careful attention during the last forty years of his life. The exacting labor of preparing the sixth edition of the *System of Mineralogy* took a toll from which his physique never entirely recovered. Frail health curtailed all later plans for research and limited his intellectual activities chiefly to teaching and to editing the *American Journal of Science,* the journal founded in 1818 by Benjamin Silliman. Dana was married Oct. 2, 1883, to Caroline Bristol of New Haven. They had three children: Mary Bristol, James Dwight, and William Bristol.

[C. Schuchert, "Edward Salisbury Dana," *Am. Jour. Sci.,* Sept. 1935, pp. 161–76; A. Knopf, memoir in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XVIII (1938); *Science,* Oct. 11, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *New Haven Jour.-Courier,* June 18, 1935.]

CHESTER R. LONGWELL

DANIELS, FRANK ALBERT (Aug. 15, 1856–Jan. 12, 1935), musical comedy star, was born in Dayton, Ohio, the son of Henry L. and Belinda (Atwood) Daniels, who had moved to Ohio from Litchfield, Conn. His father was a dentist. When he was still a child his family moved to South Boston, where he attended public school and later Pierce's Business College. He then went to work for a wood-engraver in Boston, devoting his spare time to study at the New England Conservatory of Music. As a result of this study he secured a chance to make his professional début as the sheriff in *The Chimes of Normandy,* in Chelsea, Mass., in 1879. He was successful in the part and joined the company at the Gaiety Theatre, Boston, as second comedian. He first attracted public attention, however, in a vaudeville farce called *The Electric Doll* (or *The Electric Spark* as it was titled when it was played in New York in 1882–83). He played this farce for three years, both in the United States and in England. On his return from England he appeared as Old Sport in Hoyt's farce, *The Rag Baby.* The New York opening was at Tony Pastor's, Apr. 14, 1884. This play established Hoyt's reputation as a dramatist. It ran for three years, and Daniels became a member of the firm of Hoyt, Thomas & Daniels as proprietors of the production. He left the firm in 1887 to star in *Little Puck,* a dramatization of Anstey's story, *Vice Versâ.* Again the run lasted for three years. In 1891 he produced *The Attorney* and then played Shrimps in *Princess Bonnie.* It was in 1895, however, that he found a vehicle which gave full scope to his comedic and musical talents and which could gain him admittance to the best stages in the country. This was a musical comedy by Harry B. Smith, with a score by a member of the Metropolitan Opera House orchestra, Victor Herbert. It was called *The Wizard of the Nile,* and it carried both Daniels and Herbert to fame. Two years later the same composer and librettist supplied Daniels with another musical comedy which was equally tuneful and popular, *The Idol's Eye.* It contained a song, "The Tattooed Man," which swept the country. This song about a man whose wife admired him because he was so artistically illustrated was irresistibly comic as Daniels sang it. *The Idol's Eye* was followed by *The Ameer,* and that in 1903 by *The Office Boy,* the book by Harry B. Smith and music by Ludwig Englander. In 1906 his vehicle was *Sergeant Brue,* and his rôle that of a comic "cop." In 1907 Harry B. Smith and Victor Herbert supplied him with *The Tattooed Man.* This was followed by *Miss Hook of Holland,* and this, in turn, by *The Pink Lady.* In 1913, at the conclusion of its run, he retired from the stage to his home in Rye, N. Y., and a winter place in Florida. His "educated eyebrows" were missed by the theatre-going public, for he had a comical, round visage set upon a short, roly-poly body, and his eyebrow liftings and other facial contortions, expressing the plaintive bewilderment of a simple man in a complex universe, were accomplished with the skill of the great clowns. To his clowning skill, however, he added the ability to sing and to rattle off with perfect enunciation and droll by-play the most tongue-twisting of patter songs. In this respect he resembled his contemporary, DeWolf Hopper [*q.v.*]. He was married in 1895 to Bessie Sanson, an actress. They had no children but adopted a daughter. Daniels's wife died in 1932, and he died in 1935 at West Palm Beach, Fla.

[Sources include: *Who's Who on the Stage*, 1908; G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vol. XII (1940); H. B. Smith, *First Nights and First Editions* (1931); John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (6th ed., 1930); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 13, 1935; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Jan. 13, 1935. Information as to certain facts was supplied by a member of the family.]

WALTER PRICHARD EATON

DART, HENRY PLAUCHÉ (Feb. 5, 1858–Sept. 27, 1934), lawyer, historian, editor, son of Henry and Mary (Plauché) Dart, was born in Fort St. Philip, Plaquemines Parish, La. His father, an engineer, was an Englishman from Cornwall who settled in New Orleans about 1837. Family poverty, resulting from the Civil War, forced him to support himself after one term in a New Orleans high school, but he became a broadly educated man through diligent private study. From 1873 to 1879 he served his apprenticeship as law clerk and student in the office of Cotton & Levy, a New Orleans law firm, and also did newspaper work, court-reporting, and special articles. After admission to the bar on Feb. 11, 1879, he severed his connection with Cotton & Levy and established his own law office. On Sept. 23, 1882, he was married to Mary Lytle Kernan of Clinton, La. Four sons and three daughters were born to them: Henry, William, May, John, Benjamin, Sally, and Edith.

In 1893 Dart was admitted to practise before the United States Supreme Court, and in 1895 he and his brother-in-law, Benjamin Wall Kernan, organized the firm of Dart & Kernan, specializing in corporation law. With changes from time to time in the membership, the firm enjoyed a large practice in all phases of civil and commercial law. Dart was one of the leading trial lawyers of his day. He tried approximately three hundred cases before the Louisiana supreme court during fifty-five years of legal practice. An active member of the American Bar Association after 1888, he organized the Louisiana Bar Association in 1898 and was its president until 1901; he was also a charter member of the American Law Institute. He was chairman of the Louisiana supreme court committee on admission and disbarment, 1898–1908, and was a member, 1906–21, and president, 1916–21, of the New Orleans court house commission, organized to provide adequate housing facilities for the courts domiciled in that city. During the First World War he was chairman of the legal advisory board of New Orleans, appointed to pass upon questions concerning the draft. From 1920 to 1922 he lectured on the history of Louisiana law before the Loyola University Law School. On Dec. 17, 1921, he delivered one of the principal addresses before the Supreme Court of the United States at the memorial exercises for his intimate friend, Chief Justice White.

In early life Dart became a student of Louisiana history, particularly the history of Louisana law, and he studied French, Latin, and Spanish as necessary preparation for this work. When the *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* was established in 1917 by the Louisiana Historical Society he led the movement for the preservation, translation, calendaring, and publication of the French and Spanish archives of Louisiana ("The Archives of Louisiana," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, October 1919). In 1920 the society elected him to the newly created position of archivist, and in 1922 he became editor of the *Quarterly*. In these positions he promoted the publication of the "Records of the Superior Council of Louisiana" (*Ibid.*, beginning in January 1917) and the "Index to the Spanish Judicial Records of Louisiana" (*Ibid.*, beginning in January 1923), as well as writing several articles, mainly dealing with the history of Louisiana law. Appointed a curator of the Louisiana State Museum in 1924, he became president of the board of curators in 1926, and he worked diligently for adequate legislative appropriations for the Museum, secured gifts, and made its collections better known. These literary and other duties consumed much of his time during the last decade of his life. Dart was a robust man physically, and he worked incessantly. He hated sham, pretense, and ostentation. He was frugal in his personal habits, his only extravagance being his library, which he made one of the best private law libraries in the South. He died at his home in New Orleans, survived by six of his children.

[Sources include: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *La. Hist. Quart.*, Apr. 1935; A. S. Arthur, *Old Families of La.* (1931); *Times-Picayune* (New Orleans), Sept. 28, 29, 1934. Dart's historical studies are to be found chiefly in the publications of the La. Hist. Soc., with occasional articles in legal periodicals.]

WALTER PRICHARD

DAVENPORT, HERBERT JOSEPH (Aug. 10, 1861–June 16, 1931), economist, was born in Wilmington, Vt., the second of two children. A picture of his father, Charles Newton Davenport, one of the leading lawyers and liberals of the state, hangs in the court house at Newfane, Vt. A card explains that being "a Democrat he never held public office." Davenport's mother, Louise Conant (Haynes) Davenport, was unusually capable and possessed a brilliant mind. His brother, Charles Haynes Davenport, was an editor and political writer. Davenport was descended on his father's side from Thomas Davenport, who emigrated from Coventry, England, about 1640. The Rev. John Davenport [*q.v.*], a brother of Thomas, founded New Haven, Conn. Roger Conant [*q.v.*], an early ancestor on his mother's side, founded Salem, Mass. After the death of his parents, Davenport went West in the early eighties to Sioux Falls, S. D., where he invested a substantial inheritance in real estate. He then combined the real-estate business with the process of obtaining an education. He received the degree of Ph.B. from the University of South Dakota in 1884 and attended Harvard Law School from 1884 to 1886. Going abroad, he studied at the University of Leipzig in 1890 and in the École des Sciences Politiques, Paris, in 1890–91. In 1893 he lost his holdings, which had grown to a good-sized fortune. He then became principal of the high school in Sioux Falls, leaving that post to attend the University of Chicago, from which he received the degree of Ph.D. in economics in 1898. From 1899 to 1902 he was principal of the high school in Lincoln, Neb. Called to the University of Chicago, he served successively as instructor, assistant professor, and associate professor until 1908. In that year he became head of the department of economics in the University of Missouri. He held that position until 1914 and was then made dean of the School of Commerce. On Jan. 6, 1911, he was married to Harriet Crandall of Chicago. In 1916 he went to Cornell University as professor of economics, a post he held until retirement in July 1929 with the recognition of professor emeritus. He died, of a coronary thrombosis, in New York City while revising manuscript for his last book. He left two sons, Martin William and John Byrne, his wife having died a number of years before.

Davenport was one of the leading economic theorists of his time. His writings, particularly *Value and Distribution* (1908) and *The Economics of Enterprise* (1913), made their impress on the thought of economists generally and won him the distinction of election to the presidency of the American Economic Association. Yet, despite this recognition he stood apart from his fellow craftsmen. He could not bring his thought to fit the mold of classical thinking, and though his work influenced later developments in economics, it has not served as their foundation. His writings, however, including the posthumous work, *The Economics of Alfred Marshall* (1935), are among the distinguished works in the literature of economics. In the classroom he made an unforgettable impression on many generations of students, some of whom became distinguished economists. He was a striking figure: tall and dignified, with a stern face lighted now and then by a smile, penetrating eyes, and a great shock of upstanding hair. His mind seemed never to stop thinking, and the range over which it wandered was wide. He was constantly seeking the reason for things. Once, in collaboration with a teacher of English, he wrote a grammar in which rules were developed by logical analysis. He was notably honest. For many years his savings went to repay friends whom he felt he owed because of losses in real-estate investments made through him. In him there was a special quality. Perhaps the clue to its nature is given by an injunction in one of his unfinished manuscripts, "Live your own life. He is but a thin-skinned fool that does otherwise."

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; article by Frank Knight in the *Encyc. of the Social Sciences*; article by Paul T. Homan in the *Am. Econ. Rev.*, Dec. 1931; *N. Y. Times*, June 19, 1931; letters and testimony of friends regarding his ancestry and early life.]

M. SLADE KENDRICK

DAVIS, ARTHUR POWELL (Feb. 9, 1861–Aug. 7, 1933), hydraulic and irrigation engineer, was born on a farm near Decatur, Ill. He was a nephew of John Wesley Powell and William Bramwell Powell [*qq.v.*] and a cousin of Maud Powell [*q.v.*], the violinist. His maternal grandfather, Joseph Powell, a Methodist minister, emigrated from England to America in 1830 and lived in several states, finally settling in Wheaton, Ill. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Davis, was born in Kentucky and moved to Illinois in 1825. He was a successful farmer and also served in the Black Hawk War. His son John was married to Martha Ann Powell in 1851 and they became the parents of ten children, of whom Arthur was the fifth. In 1872 the family moved from Illinois to a farm near Junction City, Kan., where John Davis engaged in the nursery business and stock raising. He became owner of the *Junction City Tribune* and in 1890 was elected to Congress by the People's party, serving for two terms.

Arthur Powell Davis attended the local high school and later graduated from the Kansas State Normal School at Emporia. He worked on his father's farm and also helped on the newspaper. After moving to Washington, in 1882, he continued his studies and in 1888 was graduated with the degree of B.S. from the Corcoran Scientific School of Columbian College (later George Washington University). He began his technical career as assistant topographer in the United States Geological Survey in 1882. In 1884 he was appointed topographer of the Rocky Mountain Division, then for two years he directed the work of a section of the Irrigation Survey. Following this assignment he was for five years at the head of the topographic work of the United States Geological Survey in the Southwest Section. Appointed hydrographer on July 1, 1896, he had charge in 1896 and 1897 of all stream measurements in the United States carried on by the Geological Survey. He was then detailed as United States hydrographer in charge of the examination of rainfall, stream flow, flood control, and related observations, under the Isthmian Canal Commission, for both the proposed Nicaragua and Panama Canal routes. In 1909 he was named a member of the board of engineers appointed to examine and report upon the engineering problems pertaining to the projected canal at Panama. Later, in 1915, he was a member of a committee of the National Academy of Sciences to study the slides in the Panama Canal at Culebra. In 1911 he was engaged by the imperial czarist government to investigate the irrigation of the Kara Kum Desert, lying to the south and west of the Amu Daria (River), in Turkestan. In 1914, with Major-General William L. Sibert [*q.v.*] and Daniel W. Mead, he was sent to China by the American National Red Cross to make a survey and investigation of the Huai River Conservancy Project in the provinces of Honan, Anhwei, and Kiangsu.

Following the organization of the United States Reclamation Service, Davis was appointed on July 1, 1903, a supervising engineer in that service. In 1908 he became chief engineer, and from 1914 to 1923 he served as director of the organization, succeeding Frederick Haynes Newell [*q.v.*]. Construction works for which he was responsible during these years included the Shoshone and Arrowrock dams, each when built the tallest dam in the world; the Elephant Butte Dam, on the Rio Grande River; the four-mile Strawberry Tunnel; the even more difficult six-mile Gunnison Tunnel, and many other important irrigation works. Davis described these projects in his *Irrigation Works Constructed by the United States Government* (1917). Between the construction of the Roosevelt Dam on the Salt River and the early designs of Boulder Dam on the Colorado River—which Davis did not live to see completed, but for the general location and preliminary design of which he was responsible—the Reclamation Service under his direction constructed more than one hundred dams. In his report on the "Problems of Imperial Valley and Vicinity," published in 1922 (*Senate Document No. 142,* 67 Cong., 2 Sess.), he collected, summarized, and digested the results of the previous investigations carried out by the Reclamation Service under his direction during the preceding twenty years.

During the time that Davis had been at its head, there had been accumulating considerable criticism of the Reclamation Service, originating apparently largely among landowners who desired to avoid the required repayments to the government of the cost of construction of the irrigation works. This culminated in June 1923 in the sudden announcement by Secretary of the Interior Hubert Work that in order to put the operation of the Reclamation Service in the hands of a business man, rather than an engineer, the position of director of the service was abolished and a new head would be called the commissioner of the Reclamation Service. The act at once brought on a controversy, and during the latter half of 1923 various engineering organizations made formal protests against the dismissal of Davis. A Congressional investigation was threatened, and there was much comment on the affair in the *Engineering News-Record* and in the newspapers. Shortly after his dismissal Davis became chief engineer and general manager of the East Bay Municipal Utility District, including Oakland, Berkeley, and seven other California cities along the eastern shores of San Francisco Bay. About 1930 he was engaged by the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics as chief consulting engineer for irrigation in Turkestan and Transcaucasia. He described his observations in connection with this assignment in a paper entitled "Irrigation in Turkestan" (*Civil Engineering,* January 1932). In 1933 he was appointed consulting engineer in the Bureau of Reclamation, at a time when the Boulder Dam project was under consideration. The appointment was no doubt gratifying to him, but he was then too ill to accept it.

He had undergone a serious surgical operation in November 1931, from which he made a good recovery, but a later operation in February 1933 was not so successful, and he passed away in August of that year after a long and painful illness. He was a man of striking appearance—tall and athletic, with prematurely white hair. He retained his surpassing physical vigor little diminished nearly to the end of his career and is said to have surprised his companions on difficult engineering trips. He continued to be a hard-working student all his life. His hobbies were hiking, literature, music, and art. His attitude toward all his associates was one of striking kindliness. He could be firm when necessary, but he was slow to take offense and seemed to bear no permanent resentment against his severest critics and enemies. As an engineer he had a fine technical equipment and was an excellent executive. He built up an organization that was a tribute to his competence, and its reputation was in no small part due to his ability to select and weld together an efficient personnel. He was also able, in spite of governmental limitations as to salaries and fees, to secure on his consulting boards the cooperation and service of engineers in private practice of high rank and ability, with varied and specialized experience.

Personally he was a man possessing the highest attributes of honor, straightforwardness, and sincerity. Practical to the last degree in material affairs, he was of the happy few who find in the work of their hands an opportunity to express in concrete form their aspirations for the welfare of their fellow men. The ideal which found expression in the formation of the Reclamation Service was humanitarian, to provide an opportunity to the man with small capital to develop his own farm and carve out his own destiny; to provide homes where men who loved the soil and the fundamentals of existence could raise their families in peace and comfort.

Davis was a penetrating thinker and a writer of exceptional force and clarity. He was the author of many technical reports published in the annual reports of the United States Geological Survey and in Congressional documents. He was also the author of *Elevation and Stadia Tables* (1901); *Irrigation Works Constructed by the United States Government* (1917); and *Irrigation Engineering* (1919), written in collaboration with Herbert M. Wilson. He was a fellow of the American Geographical Society, and a member of the Washington Academy of Sciences and the American Philosophical Society. He served as president of the American Society of Civil Engineers in 1920. He was married on June 20, 1888, to Elizabeth Brown, of Washington, D. C., who for many years devoted part of her time to assisting in the computations for the *American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac*. Her work included computing the ephemeris of the sun and assisting on planetary tables. She passed away on Apr. 13, 1917, and on June 19, 1920, Davis was married to Marie MacNaughton, of Washington, D. C. She with four daughters by his first marriage, Rena, Florence, Dorothy, and Elizabeth, survived him.

[The best source is the memoir by C. A. Bissell and F. E. Weymouth in the *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. C (1935). See also: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Engineering News-Record*, Aug. 10, 1933; *Civil Engineering*, Sept. 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 8, 1933. There are numerous references to Davis's technical work in contemporary engineering periodicals. Information as to certain facts was obtained for this biography from some of Davis's friends and from Mrs. Marie MacNaughton Davis.]

SHERMAN M. WOODWARD

DAVIS, CHARLES HAROLD (Jan. 7, 1856–Aug. 5, 1933), artist, second of the four sons of James H. and Elizabeth L. (Coffin) Davis, was born in Amesbury, Mass., where he attended public schools until he was fifteen. At that age he left school to serve a five-year apprenticeship in a local carriage shop. In 1877 he entered the school of the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, studying under Otto Grundmann. The following year he went to Paris, where he studied during the winter of 1879 under Jules Lefebvre. In the summer he went to the Barbizon country, where he painted a number of landscapes, one of which was accepted for exhibition in the Salon of that year. Unlike most artists Davis escaped the usual period of struggle before recognition. From his first year abroad he found a steady sale for the pictures he exhibited there or sent to New York. This made it possible for him to live and paint in various parts of France for ten years. His landscapes during this period were typical of the Barbizon school.

Although Davis reached Paris when the Impressionist movement was in its most productive period, he did not identify himself in any way with the Impressionists. Both Lefebvre and Boulanger (with whom he studied for a time) were painters of definitely academic tendencies. Both gave their students a firm and substantial mastery of the technical problems of painting and design, without, in the case of Davis, influencing in any way his point of view. This individuality became increasingly evident after his return to the United States and the purchase of a home in Mystic, Conn., in 1890. Confining himself thereafter to a limited section of the surrounding country he produced seemingly realistic pictures in which, however, the actualities of nature were disregarded in favor of a design and color scheme deliberately chosen to suggest or accent what he felt was the peculiar character of the piece of country with which the picture was concerned. In these canvases wide expanses of hilltop and cloud-filled sky, open country or individual trees were painted in all seasons, in daylight or moonlight, and all invariably seen through a mist of emotional unreality.

Davis cannot be said to have belonged to or to have led any school of American painting but created a style that was individual and well suited to his own point of view. He may, however, be compared artistically and emotionally, but not technically, to Ryder and Blakelock more than to any other Americans of his time. While the constant repetition of some themes, particularly that of a hilltop and cloud-filled sky, was sometimes monotonous, his landscapes were pleasantly decorative and at their best reached a high degree of poetic mysticism. He was made an associate national academician in 1901 and an academician in 1906. A few of his many honors may be noted: honorable mention, Salon, Paris, 1887; gold medal, American Art Association, New York, 1896; Potter Palmer prize, Art Institute of Chicago, 1898; Lippincott prize, Pennsylvania Academy, 1901; second W. A. Clark prize and Corcoran silver medal, Corcoran Gallery, Washington, 1920; Saltus medal, National Academy of Design, 1921; and Logan prize, Grand Central Art Galleries, 1928. His work appeared in exhibitions constantly throughout his productive years. The earliest appearance of one of his pictures in the United States seems to have been at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts in 1883. A memorial exhibition was held in New York in 1934. He is represented in the permanent collections of many galleries, including the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, Philadelphia; Corcoran Gallery, Washington, D. C.; Metropolitan Museum, New York; Art Institute of Chicago; Wadsworth Atheneum, Hartford; Boston Museum of Fine Arts; Cincinnati Museum; City Art Museum, St. Louis; Minneapolis Institute of Arts; Worcester Art Museum; and the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh. In 1884 Davis was married in Paris to Angèle Legarde, who died in 1897, and in 1900 to Frances Thomas Darby, daughter of Dr. Edward Tyler Darby of Philadelphia. He died at his home in Connecticut, survived by his widow and one daughter, Angèle.

[Emmanuel Bénézit, *Dict. Critique et Documentaire des Peintres,* vol. II (1913); Ulrich Thieme and Felix Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler,* vol. VIII (1913); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; Mich. State Lib., *Biog. Sketches of Am. Artists* (5th ed., 1924); *Am. Art Ann.,* 1929, 1933; L. B. Gillet, "Chas. H. Davis," *Am. Mag. of Art,* Mar. 1934; *Art Digest,* Sept. 1, 1933; *Art News,* Aug. 12, 1933; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 6, 13, 1933.]

RAWSON W. HADDON

DAVIS, KATHARINE BEMENT (Jan. 15, 1860–Dec. 10, 1935), prison reformer and sociologist, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., eldest of the five children of Oscar B. and Frances (Bement) Davis. Her father's family had been pioneer settlers on the Holland Purchase. When Katharine was three her father moved his family to Dunkirk, N. Y., where he became prominent in civic and educational affairs. In 1877 the family moved to Rochester, N. Y., where Katharine entered the Free Academy to study chemistry. Graduating in 1879, she returned to Dunkirk to teach science in the high school. Encouraged to continue her education, she entered the junior class of Vassar College in 1890, where her interests, broadening to include the implications of science for human welfare, found a specialty in food chemistry and nutrition. She received the degree of A.B. in 1892 and remained for a year of postgraduate study and teaching. In the spring of 1893 she was appointed head of the workingman's model home at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago to demonstrate scientific food budgets for workers' families, and later in the same year she became head resident at St. Mary's Street College Settlement in Philadelphia. This work confirmed her growing interest in social welfare. In 1897 she resigned her position to study economics on a fellowship at the University of Chicago. A year later the European fellowship of the New England Association for the Higher Education of Women made possible further study at the Universities of Berlin and Vienna, where she gathered material for a thesis comparing the living conditions of Bohemians in Chicago with those in their native land. In 1900 she received the degree of Ph.D., *cum laude,* from the University of Chicago.

Miss Davis next took a New York State civil-service examination which led to her appointment as superintendent of the newly established State Reformatory for Women at Bedford Hills, N. Y. Here in 1901 began her long and successful career as a prison administrator. By introducing many innovations in the care and treatment of delinquent women and girls, she made Bedford one of the best-known experiments in the world. She established courses for training inmates in farming, gardening, painting, and interior decorating to develop skills which might prove useful on their release and to afford opportunities for developing what she called "character, self-restraint and self-direction." More important, however, was the establishment of a diagnostic laboratory of social hygiene at Bedford in 1912 under the auspices of the Bureau of Social Hygiene, instituted by John D. Rockefeller, Jr. The laboratory was the fruit of Miss Davis's recognition of the need for a scientific study and classification of prisoners by sociologists, psychologists, and psychiatrists so that special training could be provided to fit the needs of the individual.

In January 1914 she resigned from Bedford to accept the position of commissioner of correction of New York City under the reform administration of Mayor John Purroy Mitchel [*q.v.*], the first woman to serve in this capacity. Here her jurisdiction covered some fifteen penal institutions handling 125,000 prisoners a year. The shocking conditions existing in these institutions at the time of her appointment prompted her to effect numerous improvements along the lines of scientific and remedial penology. Her most significant reforms were the abatement of the drug traffic, the segregation and classification of women prisoners, the improvement of prison diets, the extension of medical facilities, the regrading of prison personnel, and the establishment of the New Hampton Farm School to which male misdemeanants were transferred from the reformatory at Hart's Island. In her position as commissioner, however, she did not escape criticism. The State Prisons Commission, after an investigation condemned by Mayor Mitchel as politically inspired, criticized the Davis régime as "too severe, harsh, and repressive." On the other hand, the Prison Association of New York reported that the work of the Department of Correction under Miss Davis's leadership "entitled the City of New York to a place among the foremost of those communities that have conceived of the problem of correction in the light of the latest achievements of criminology and of penal administration" (*Prison Progress, post,* p. 136).

Undeterred by her critics and encouraged by her supporters, Miss Davis proposed that the Department of Correction should be a laboratory for the scientific study of the prevention and correction of adult delinquency. Through her efforts the New York legislature passed an indeterminate sentence and parole law in 1915 which established a New York City Parole Commission with power to determine the status of all prisoners committed under an indeterminate sentence and to exercise jurisdiction over the discharge and parole of each prisoner. Miss Davis was promoted to the first chairmanship of the new Parole Commission, a position she held only until 1918, when the Fusion régime in city politics came to an end. By this time, however, her achievements had already attracted wide recognition. Upon the termination of her public career she was engaged on a ten-year contract as general secretary of the Bureau of Social Hygiene. At the same time she was also appointed to direct some of the social hygiene work in the army training camps. Later, after the armistice, she and Edith Hale Swift of Boston went abroad as representatives of the War Work Council of the Young Women's Christian Association to investigate social hygiene conditions in eleven countries. On her return to America she made and directed further studies in social hygiene and in the causes and prevention of delinquency. Her most significant publication in the field of social hygiene is the study, *Factors in the Sex Life of Twenty-two Hundred Women* (1929), published by the Bureau of Social Hygiene. With the termination of her contract in 1928 she retired because of ill health. She died in Pacific Grove, Cal., where she had made her home for five years.

[Sources include: *The Biog. Cyc. of Am. Women,* vol. I (1924), compiled by Mabel W. Cameron; *Outlook,* July 25, 1914, Aug. 18, Sept. 8, 1915; *Prison Progress in 1916* (1917), which is the seventy-second ann. report of the Prison Asso. of N. Y.; Mary B. Harris, *I Knew Them in Prison* (1936); *Survey,* Jan. 1936; and *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 11, 1935. A brief account of the laboratory of social hygiene at Bedford Hills is given in Miss Davis's Introduction to *The Mentality of the Criminal Woman* (1916), by Jean Weidensall. See also the reports of the organizations with which Miss Davis was associated.]

JEAN TREPP MCKELVEY

DAVIS, OSCAR KING (Jan. 13, 1866–June 3, 1932), journalist and author, was born in Baldwinsville, N. Y., the son of Joshua B. and Harriet (King) Davis. After the Civil War, the father for a few years published the village newspaper, but early in the eighteen seventies he moved to Kansas, and still later to Wahoo, Neb., where he established the *Independent.* The son was sent East for his college education, graduating from Colgate University in 1888 with the degree of A.B. Desiring to be a chemical engineer, he obtained a job with a smelting firm in Omaha, but because of the illness of his father he soon returned home, and after his father's death in 1889 he decided to become a journalist. Going directly to New York, he was hired as a cub reporter by Chester S. Lord, managing editor of the *Sun.* His reportorial career a few years later was interrupted by graduate work at Colgate, and in 1892 he received the degree of A.M. His ability as a reporter was soon recognized by the *Sun,* which, with the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, made him a special correspondent. He was on the cruiser *Charleston* when Guam was captured in 1898, and his two-page article in the *Sun* describing the event was for years remembered as a feat of reportorial skill. His experiences both in Guam and in the Philippines, where he was present at the capture of Manila, were graphically described in *Our Conquests in the Pacific,* published in 1899. A year later, while gathering news both for the *Sun* and *Harper's Weekly* during the Chinese Boxer Rebellion, he witnessed the looting of Peking and of Tientsin. Of some of his experiences in China, as the allies were moving their forces out of the country, he wrote most interestingly in a series of articles in *Harper's Weekly* entitled "Reporting a Cosmopolitan War" (July 27, Aug. 3, 10, 1901). In 1904 during the Russo-Japanese War, he represented the *New York Herald.*

With no more wars for the present to report, in 1907 he settled in Washington, D. C., where he served until 1912 as local correspondent for the *New York Times* and the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*. During this period he made two unimportant excursions into the realm of fiction: *At the Emperor's Wish, a Tale of the New Japan* (1905) and *The Storm-Birds* (1910), the latter done in collaboration with Reginald Schroeder. But his chief interest during his Washington residence was politics. A stanch Republican, he had edited with John K. Mumford in 1901 *The Life of William McKinley,* which contained "copious extracts from the late President's public speeches, messages to Congress, proclamations and other state papers." In 1908 he published *William Howard Taft, the Man of the Hour,* a campaign biography. During all this time he had been intimate with Theodore Roosevelt, and with the formation of the Progressive party in 1912, he became secretary and publicity chief of the Progressive National Committee, as well as director of the party headquarters in Washington. In a volume of political reminiscence entitled *Released for Publication* (1925), he reviewed his connections with Roosevelt from 1898 to 1918, giving what he calls the "inside political history of Theodore Roosevelt and his times." A great admirer of Roosevelt, he regarded his friendship with the former President as one of the great experiences of his life.

A few years later he resumed his work as foreign correspondent. He spent the year 1915 in China gathering news for the *Chicago Tribune,* and in 1916 and 1917 he represented the *New York Times* in Berlin. While in Berlin, by dispelling certain illusions regarding the alleged mistreatment of Germans in America, he was in large part responsible for the release of many Americans then being held in Germany. Davis had already developed a strong interest in economic questions, and many of the articles that he sent to the *Times* from Germany dealt with the economic conditions of that country during the war. These articles are said to have aroused the admiration of James A. Farrell, sponsor of the National Foreign Trade Council, with the result that Davis was asked to become secretary of the council—a post he held until the time of his death. During this period he contributed articles on economics and foreign trade not only to the *Times,* but to the *Far Eastern Review,* the *Bankers Magazine,* the *Proceedings of the Academy of Political Science,* and other journals. He was a delegate from the United States to the first Pan-American Postal Congress which met at Buenos Aires in 1921, and in 1930 he asked President Hoover to recommend an appropriation of $1,500,000 for airmail service to South America. He died of heart disease at Bronxville, N. Y. He was married on Apr. 6, 1899, to Jessie Bates Johnson of Binghamton, N. Y., who with two children, Margaret and Oscar King, survived him.

[Sources include: *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 25, 1913, Jan. 6, 1930; Elmer Davis, *Hist. of The N. Y. Times, 1851–1921* (1921); F. M. O'Brien, *The Story of the Sun* (1928); obits. in the *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* June 4, 1932; obit. of Joshua B. Davis in the *Baldwinsville Gazette and Farmers' Jour.,* Aug. 29, 1889. The names of J. B. Davis and his wife appear together on a gravestone in Riverview Cemetery, Baldwinsville.]

NELSON F. ADKINS

DAVIS, WILLIAM MORRIS (Feb. 12, 1850–Feb. 5, 1934), geographer, geologist, teacher, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Edward Morris and Maria (Mott) Davis. On his maternal side he was descended from James and Lucretia (Coffin) Mott [*qq.v.*]. His boyhood was spent in an intellectual home environment colored by frequent associations with many of the foremost liberals of the day. Until he was eleven he was taught by his mother. Through 1861 and 1862 he attended grammar school in West Medford, Mass., and thereafter, until 1866, a private school in Philadelphia. At the age of sixteen he entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University, graduating in 1869 with the degree of B.S., *magna cum laude,* and a year later received the degree of mining engineer, *summa cum laude*. His discovery of the star "T Coronae Borealis" on May 12, 1866, was indicative of his marked scientific ability. After traveling for a year in Europe he accompanied Prof. Raphael Pumpelly [*q.v.*] on an excursion to the iron and copper districts of Lake Superior, and Prof. Josiah D. Whitney [*q.v.*] on an expedition to the Rocky Mountains of Colorado, learning on these trips the practical application of theory in the field. From 1870 to 1873 he served a scientific apprenticeship at the National Observatory in Córdoba, Argentina, and acquired some fluency in Spanish and a wider experience in astronomy and biology. The summer of 1873 was spent in Europe.

From 1873 to 1876 he was engaged with his father in commercial affairs, for which he never was temperamentally suited. In 1876 he became assistant in geology under Nathaniel S. Shaler [*q.v.*] at Harvard. He accompanied him on field trips to Tennessee, Kentucky, and the valleys of the Hudson and Connecticut rivers, and the geology of the last-named became the field of his geological work for a considerable time (see annual reports of the director of the United States Geological Survey, especially "The Triassic Formation of Connecticut," *Eighteenth Annual Report, . . . 1896–1897,* 1898, Pt. II, pp. 1–192). His work under Shaler, particularly in charge of the geology laboratory, so indicated to him his lack of training that he applied himself to developing teaching methods, and he acquired a high degree of ability in interpretation and description, especially through the use of block diagrams, maps, and models. In 1877–78 he made a trip around the world, and the following year he was appointed instructor in geology in Harvard, being given complete charge of a course in physical geography and meteorology. In 1885 he was made assistant professor of physical geography and in 1890, professor. Summer-school courses in geology in association with Shaler, Jay B. Woodworth, Albert P. Brigham [*qq.v.*], and others, from about 1879 to 1890, contributed to his mastery of that science. His frequent publications were masterpieces of description and geographical analysis. He was constantly directing his efforts toward a rational, in contrast with the empirical, treatment of science. It was during this period that he evolved the concept of "the cycle of erosion" (see *Journal of Geology,* January–February 1923) and found the need for and fathered new terminology, such as "peneplain," "mature," and "subsequent." In addition to his other activities he carried on field study during the summers, and in 1883 and 1891 visited the Rocky Mountain region, during which time he also worked for the United States Geological Survey.

His appointment to the Sturgis-Hooper Professorship of Geology at Harvard in 1898 permitted him greater time for research and travel. It opened the second half of his career, in which he profoundly affected the sciences of geology and geography. Travels in Europe, the Near East, Africa, Canada, and the United States, and in the Pacific Ocean, afforded him a wider acquaintance with professional geographers and geologists and opportunity for detailed field study of many areas. During the early part of this period he was engaged mainly in a study of landforms, especially glaciers and coral reefs, and in developing his major contribution—the science of geomorphology. Association with the work of leading European geographers and geologists, and with the American physiographers, John W. Powell, Grove K. Gilbert, and Thomas C. Chamberlain [*qq.v.*], to whom he acknowledged a special debt, gave stimulus and aid to his prolific contributions to the sciences.

Davis was Harvard visiting professor at the University of Berlin in 1908–09 and at the Sorbonne in 1911–12, in each of which he lectured in the language of the country. In 1912 he published in German his often-quoted and sometimes misinterpreted classic contribution, *Die erklärende Beschreibung der Landformen* (Berlin, 1912, 2nd ed., 1924). This and subsequent related studies gave rise to two opposing schools of thought with respect to the genesis, development, and classification of landforms, the Davisian or American and the Penckian or German (see Walter Penck: *Die Morphologische Analyse,* Stuttgart, 1914; O. D. von Engeln: *Geomorphology, Systematic and Regional,* New York, 1942; and Otto Maull: *Geomorphologie,* Leipzig, 1938). In 1912 Davis also served as leader of the transcontinental excursion sponsored by the American Geographical Society, in which most of the leading physiographers and geographers of the time participated (see his *Guidebook for the Transcontinental Excursion of 1912,* 1912). He resigned the Sturgis-Hooper Professorship in 1912 and was appointed professor emeritus. During the First World War, as chairman of the geography committee, geology and geography division, of the National Research Council, he was responsible for the publication of *A Handbook of Northern France* (1918), and about the same time he prepared for the National War Council of the Young Men's Christian Association *Excursions around Aix-les-Bains.* During the period 1920–34 his publications were numerous and significant, among which were his classic landform studies of coral reefs and atolls (see *The Coral Reef Problem,* 1928, and *Les Côtes et les Récifs Coralliens de la Nouvelle Caledonie,* Paris, 1926).

From 1925 to 1934 he spent most of his time on the Pacific Coast, where he lectured at various universities. He also continued to publish the products of his numerous field trips and researches, especially in the field of geomorphology. His interest in oceanography induced him to prepare a study of submarine valleys, published posthumously as "Submarine Mock Valleys" (*Geographical Review,* April 1934). Less than two months before his death, he gave an address, "The Faith of Reverent Science" (*Scientific Monthly,* April 1934), before the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

To meteorology Davis contributed a useful authoritative textbook, *Elementary Meteorology* (1894), and through teaching and publication analyzed, organized, and clearly presented a refinement of what was a highly specialized and unorganized science. To geomorphology and geology he contributed a wide range of studies, reflecting his keen historical sense, the formulation and elaboration of profound and new doctrines and ideas, such as the "cycle of erosion," and a developmental system of landforms classification. He always considered himself a geographer; indeed, he is largely responsible for having made a science of geography in America through his mastery of landscape description, skilful and precise presentation of facts, and exceptional accomplishment in the preparation of maps and block diagrams. To the teaching of geography he contributed frequent articles on methodology and the effective use of illustrations, and by his own teaching he set an example and inspired his students and colleagues. He was the author of over five hundred books and periodical publications.

The honors and degrees he received and the memberships in foreign and American scientific societies and on editorial boards that he held were numerous. He was awarded the Cullum medal, American Geographical Society, 1903; the Hayden medal, Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, 1918; the Patron's medal, Royal Geographical Society, 1919; and the Penrose medal, Geological Society of America, 1931. Among the many societies to which he belonged were the National Academy of Sciences, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and the American Philosophical Society; he was also corresponding member of the Deutsche Meteorologische Gesellschaft, Royal Geographical Society, London, Société de Géographie, Paris, Imperial Geographical Society of St. Petersburg, and Sociedad Antonio Alzate of Mexico.

Davis was married three times: first, Nov. 25, 1879, to Ellen B. Warner, by whom he had three sons, Richard Mott, Nathaniel Burt, and Edward Mott; second, Dec. 12, 1914, to Mary M. Wyman; third, Aug. 13, 1928, to Lucy L. Tennant. He died of heart disease at Pasadena, Cal.

[Isaiah Bowman, in *Geographical Rev.,* Apr. 1934; A. P. Brigham, in *Geographen-Kalendar,* vol. VII (1909), a biog. in English with a German translation; C. F. Brooks, in *Bull. of the Am. Meteorological Soc.,* Mar. 1934; Kirk Bryan, in *Annals of the Asso. of Am. Geographers,* Mar. 1935; *Sci. Monthly,* Apr. 1934; *Jour. of Geography,* Apr. 1934; *Nature* (London), June 1934; *Bull. of the Geographical Soc. of Phila.,* Oct. 1912; *Science,* May 11, July 20, 1934; *Pan-American Geologist,* Aug. 1934; *Geographical Jour.* (London), July 1934; Vera E. Rigdon, "The Contributions of William Morris Davis to Geography in America," 1934, manuscript doctoral thesis in the Lib. of Univ. of Neb.; *Am. Men of Sci.* (5th ed., 1933); *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 7, 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33.]

HERMAN R. FRIIS

DAVISON, GREGORY CALDWELL (Aug. 12, 1871–May 7, 1935), naval officer and inventor, eldest of the six children of Dr. Alexander Caldwell and Sarah (Pelot) Eppes Davison, was born in Jefferson City, Mo. His father's family traced its descent through Maj. William Davison, merchant, of Winchester, Va., and the emigrant of the same name, a British army officer and a native of Dublin, Ireland. His mother, who was twice married, was born at Abbeville, S. C., a Pelot, of Swiss Huguenot extraction. In May 1888 Gregory was appointed naval cadet at Annapolis and four years later was graduated fifteenth in a class of forty, standing near the top of his class in physics and mathematics. After two years' required duty afloat—on board the *San Francisco*—he was made an ensign, July 1, 1894. In this rank he served with the *Castine,* on special service, and in the South Atlantic, 1894–96. In the latter year he went to the torpedo boat *Cushing* as second in command, and thence to *Torpedo Boat No. 6.* During the Spanish-American War Davison served on board the *Oneida* in Cuban and Florida waters. While with the *New York,* flagship of the North Atlantic Station, he in 1900, as first assistant engineer officer, remodeled her engines, with the result that she exceeded her trial speed record set ten years previously. It was at this time that he aided Marconi in making the first radio transmission between ships and shore. In 1900 he was promoted lieutenant; and in 1906, lieutenant commander.

On Nov. 12, 1900, Davison was ordered to command the torpedo boat *Rodgers.* He had now found his forte, and his future service in the navy was chiefly with torpedo boats, destroyers, and ordnance. Work on torpedoes and gun design at the Bureau of Ordnance was his chief employment, 1901–02. He commanded the torpedo boat *Barney,* 1902–03; the torpedo boat flotilla at the Norfolk navy yard, 1903; and the torpedo boat destroyer *Paul Jones,* in the Pacific, 1903–05. While with the *Paul Jones,* on two successive years, he was awarded the first trophy for gunnery, won with the aid of a new gun sight that he invented. During a tour of duty at the Naval Torpedo Station, Newport, R. I., 1905–07, Davison invented the balanced turbine torpedo, the patent for which he assigned to the Navy Department. In December 1907, soon after returning from an inspection of torpedo works and ordnance plants abroad, he resigned from the navy and became vice-president of the Electric Boat Company, one of the leading submarine companies of the world. His first invention in his new position was a steam generator for torpedoes. This was followed, in 1912, by the first non-recoil gun for airplanes. During the First World War he added to his duties by becoming chief engineer and general manager of the General Ordnance Company. To this period belongs his invention of the Y-gun depth charge projector, used by the new destroyers and submarine chasers.

After fourteen years' intensive work with the boat and ordnance companies, Davison resigned his offices in them and entered the oil business. With a partner he opened a new oil and gas field in eastern Kentucky and built a refinery at Kenova, W. Va. In 1933, retaining his presidencies in two oil-producing companies, he returned to ordnance and invented the Davison all-purpose gun for field and antiaircraft work, his crowning achievement. The inventive fertility of Davison's mind may be seen from the range of his inventions. They relate to submarines, torpedoes, Diesel engines, compressors, turbines, recording instruments, oil-field equipment, oil-refining processes, and heavy ordnance. He had a faculty, exceedingly rare, "of combining the results of abstruse theoretical and mathematical studies with practical engineering data . . . in practically every case the first embodiment of his inventions was successful" (*Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers,* 1938, LX, RI–56). On Oct. 24, 1924, Davison was appointed lieutenant commander in the United States Naval Reserve, and on Jan. 1, 1935, was transferred to its honorary retired list. On Apr. 11, 1898, he was married in Philadelphia to Alice Lydia Shepard, daughter of Rear Admiral E. M. Shepard. He died at Lyme, Conn., without issue, and was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery.

[In addition to reference above, see Transcript of Service, Bureau of Navigation; L. P. du Bellet, *Some Prominent Va. Families,* III (1901), 31, 134–35; A. B. V. Tedcastle, *The Beville Family* (1917), p. 93; *Trans. Soc. Naval Architects and Marine Engineers,* XLIII (1935), 311–12; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931), pp. 316–17; *Ann. Reg. U. S. Naval Acad.,* 1889–93; *N. Y. Times,* May 9, 1935; Veterans' Administration, Pension Records.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

DAY, CLARENCE SHEPARD (Nov. 18, 1874–Dec. 28, 1935), author, was born in New York City, the eldest of the four sons of Clarence Shepard and Lavinia (Stockwell) Day, and a grandson of Benjamin Day [*q.v.*], founder of the New York *Sun.* By the time he began to write for publication he had discarded his middle name. His father was a member of the brokerage firm of Gwynne & Day and for many years one of the governors of the New York Stock Exchange. Clarence prepared for college at St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., and graduated from Yale in the class of 1896. Returning to New York, he entered the office of his father, who procured for him a seat on the Stock Exchange. In 1898 he became a partner in the firm of Clarence S. Day & Company. In the short time he had been out of college he had acquired a considerable competence.

A member of the naval reserve, he enlisted in the navy when the Spanish-American War broke out and served as seaman and later as yeoman on the old Civil War monitor *Nahant,* the activities of which were confined chiefly to New York harbor. As yeoman, he says, he "spent the summer afternoons feeding a frenzied crew on prunes." He was mustered out in September 1898, and soon afterwards fell victim to a form of arthritis which threatened to cripple him in an increasing degree as time progressed. At first prostrated by the hopeless prospect, he presently accepted his fate but put up a heroic, inch-by-inch battle for the rest of his life. He gradually withdrew from business, transferred his seat on the stock exchange to one of his brothers, and in 1903 retired from the firm to which he belonged. Practically his only subsequent business activities were his purchase of the *Yale Alumni Weekly,* which he set on its feet and then passed over to a board of management, and his association with his brother George in the establishment of the Yale Press. Ultimately, through neglect of his investments, he lost much of the money he had accumulated.

Settling down in New York, he devoted himself to writing and drawing. It was characteristic of his spirit that he could say in 1915: "One good thing about rheumatism is that it lives in your arms and legs, mainly; in other words, it's mostly the outlying districts that are affected, it doesn't get where you live; so you don't have to think of it much. It doesn't give you the headaches dyspepsia would, or sour your character so, or your views of the world" (*The '96 Half-way Book,* 1915, p. 107). So much of each day was consumed by the regimen his condition required that he seldom began work till toward night. In the middle of the evening, he said, he got lazy, but at midnight was alert again, and at one or two in the morning was at his best. He was ingenious in devising means of overcoming his crippleness, and when his hands became swollen—into the size of baseball mitts, as he described them—he arranged a pulley to hold up his right hand while he worked.

His earliest literary reputation, though a limited one, was made by the books which he compiled as secretary of his class at Yale—*The Decennial Record* (1907), *A Record of the Quindecennial Reunion of the Class of 1896* (1912) and *The '96 Half-way Book* (1915). Their presentation of biographical material, comments, and drawings make them unique of their kind and of permanent value. At first he attempted to write short stories but succeeded only "in collecting originals in the shape of rejection slips." After a considerable lapse of time, however, prose sketches, verse, and drawings from his pen began to appear frequently in widely read periodicals of the day. The first of his books to win any general recognition was *This Simian World* (1920), portions of which had appeared previously in magazines. In a fanciful way and with lightness of touch and delightful flashes of humor it suggests fundamental truth about the origin, characteristics, and possibilities of the human race. It had a slow but steady sale and by 1935 had gone through eleven editions.

Day was a perfectionist in literary matters. He had read so widely and with such insight that his taste was cultivated to a high degree and he was more critical of himself than of anyone else. As a result his flowering was slow and it was not until shortly before his death that he achieved his greatest success, with the publication of *God and My Father* (1932) and *Life with Father* (1935), and became widely recognized as a genuine literary figure. These books, which, in addition to their other merits, present one of the most humorous figures in American literature, were hailed with delight by the reading public. In a short time, more than 114,000 copies of the latter had been sold. Although nothing could be more characteristically American, it was translated into German by Hans Fallada under the title *Unser Herr Vater* (Berlin, 1936). Made into a play by Howard Lindsay and Russel Crouse, it was long a success in New York and on the road. The play version was published in 1940 with an introduction by Brooks Atkinson. After Day's death *Life with Mother* (1937), the most of the chapters in which had been contributed to periodicals, appeared.

Among the publications of Day not already mentioned were *The Story of the Yale University Press* (1920); *The Crow's Nest* (1921), which in revised form was issued in 1936 with the title *After All; In the Green Mountain Country* (1934), a graphic appreciation of Calvin Coolidge at the time of his death. He also edited a selection of the essays of Frank Moore Colby —*The Colby Essays* (2 vols., 1926).

Day had no little skill in drawing in his own inimitable style, and several of his books are ingeniously illustrated. Letters to his friends were highly prized, in part because of the comical little masterpieces in pen or pencil and the unforgettable doggerel on their margins. He used to say that he could draw but one likeness, that of himself—a caricature, of course, and one that generally pictured him in ridiculous jollity. For Charles A. A. Bennett's *At a Venture* (1924) he furnished twenty full-page drawings, and to Florence G. Seabury's *The Delicatessen Husband and Other Essays* (1926) he contributed the illustrations. In 1928 he published *Thoughts without Words* and in 1935, *Scenes from the Mesozoic, and Other Drawings,* reprinted in England as *Yesterday Is Today* (1936).

Day is described as having a round head—such as appears in his caricatures—with a fringe of red hair that "gleamed." He wore "goggles" and was likely to welcome one with a grin in which a suggestion of maliciousness lurked; in fact, there was "a vein of Wall Street ruthlessness and Voltairean malice in him, tempered by honesty, kindness, tolerance and humor" (H. S. Canby, *Saturday Review of Literature,* Aug. 24, 1935, p. 18). Under certain conditions he could be as explosive as his father. He had a questioning, challenging spirit and saw deeply into the incongruities of human nature. He wrote in a simple, terse style and portrayed life from a realist's point of view. Humorous, frequently satirical but with no bitterness or sting, his essays reveal depths of wisdom and suggest much that they leave unsaid.

He died from an attack of pneumonia when he was in his sixty-second year, and was survived by his wife, Katharine Briggs Dodge, whom he married July 17, 1928, and a four-year-old daughter, Wendy.

[*Saturday Rev. of Lit.,* Aug. 24, 1935, Jan. 4, 1936; *New Republic,* Sept. 11, 1935; *New Yorker,* Jan. 11, 1936; *Publishers' Weekly,* Jan. 4, 1936; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 29, 1935.]

ALBERT G. KELLER

DAY, HOLMAN FRANCIS (Nov. 6, 1865–Feb. 19, 1935), journalist and Maine novelist and poet, was the second of the three sons of Captain John R. and Mary A. (Carter) Day, an enterprising and highly respected couple. He attended Oak Grove, a Quaker seminary in his native town of Vassalboro, Me., and Colby College, where he made some reputation as a wit, writer, and drinker. Immediately after graduation in 1887, he became man-of-all-work for the *Fairfield Journal,* to which he contributed his first Maine country column, "Evenings in a Country Store." From 1888 to 1892 he was editor and part owner of the *Dexter Gazette* (later *Eastern Gazette*), which he made a successful and sprightly country weekly. During the next twenty years he was chiefly associated as special correspondent and columnist with the *Lewiston Evening Journal,* though at times he was briefly connected with other papers in Maine and in Boston. He had married, Feb. 6, 1889, Helen Rowell Gerald, daughter of a manufacturer of Fairfield who gave Day financial assistance. They had two children, Ruth Geraldine, who lived only a few months, and Dorothy. Both Day and his wife were talented, intemperate, and wayward, and their married life, in Dexter, Auburn, and Portland, was unhappy. After her death in July 1902, Day married Agnes (Bearce) Nevens, divorced wife of a traveling salesman. For the *Journal* he conducted a column called "Up in Maine," from which were made up his three volumes of verse, *Up in Maine* (1900), *Pine Tree Ballads* (1902), and *Kin o' Ktaadn* (1904). Encouraged by the sale of these, which totaled over eighty thousand copies, he turned from journalism to literary work, contributing many short stories to the *Youth's Companion,* the *Saturday Evening Post,* and other magazines. He had lived, traveled, or camped in all parts of Maine and kept notes on unusual characters, with which he peopled his stories and novels. The earliest of the latter type, *Squire Phin* (1905), was acclaimed for its accurate characterization and was successfully dramatized as *The Circus Man.* In *King Spruce* (1908) and *The Rider of the King Log* (1919) he dealt with the Maine lumbering industry. In *The Ramrodders* (1910) he satirized Maine politics and prohibition, and *The Red Lane* (1912) dealt with liquor-smuggling across the New Brunswick border.

For a few years after 1919, Day was affiliated with a Maine motion-picture-producing concern which filmed a successful version of *The Rider of the King Log* (1921). He removed to Hollywood in 1922 and spent the rest of his life on the Pacific Coast, engaged in the motion-picture industry and radio broadcasting, though continuing to turn out novels and stories. His *Clothes Make the Pirate* (1925), a story with a pre-Revolutionary setting, was his only new film to be successful. His second marriage, like the first, did not turn out well, and after a divorce in 1927 he married, third, Florence Levin, who had been for several years his literary assistant and companion. From 1926 to 1931 he lived near Carmel and thereafter mainly in San Francisco, haunted by fears of poverty. He died at Mill Valley, Cal., after a long illness.

Day's irregular conduct, self-centered nature, and engrossment in work kept him from having intimate friends among the many acquaintances who admired his wit, ability, and fund of stories and anecdotes. In intervals of work he greatly enjoyed yachting in Portland harbor or camping in the woods, particularly at Long Pond, near Milo, Me. Colby College conferred the degree of LL.D. upon him in 1907. He produced eighteen novels, a play, *Along Came Ruth* (1914), and a great number of stories, in which he popularized Maine characters and settings much as his contemporary Joseph C. Lincoln was doing for Cape Cod. His facile verses, showing the current influence of Kipling, catch effectively the slants of Maine country, seacoast, and woods character and humor. In this field he was a forerunner of the notable group of twentieth-century Maine regional writers.

[The only full-length biog. of Day is by I. C. Sherman (unpub. Univ. of Me. thesis, 1942), based mainly upon materials supplied by Day's surviving relatives and associates and scattering newspaper notices and criticisms. Pub. sources include: *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Me.* (1909), vol. IV; Ralph Davol, "Contemporary New England Humorists," *New England Mag.*, Feb. 1906; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Lewiston Evening Jour.*, Feb. 21, 1935, Jan. 25, 1941; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 21, 1935; *Boston Globe*, Feb. 24, 1935.]

MILTON ELLIS

DE ANGELIS, THOMAS JEFFERSON (Nov. 30, 1859–Mar. 20, 1933), actor, was born in San Francisco, Cal., the only son and eldest child of John and Susan (Loudenschlager) De Angelis. He had a mixture of Anglo-Saxon, Irish, German, and Corsican blood in his veins. His father, at one time a pony-express rider, was well known as a member of the original San Francisco Minstrel Company. The boy was named Thomas Jefferson but the Thomas was soon dropped. The family moved East and Jefferson appeared on the stage with his sister Sarah, two years his junior, at the Odeon in Baltimore in May 1871, doing Irish comedy sketches. A few months later in Indianapolis he went on by himself doing a German comedy act.

The family trouped around the country and at St. Louis started for the coast with a wagon caravan, giving performances in small settlements and mining camps along the way. This trip took nearly two years and the hardships and meager returns made a lasting impression on the boy.

John De Angelis died after reaching California, leaving the son and daughter to carry on. After playing for a time with Billy Emerson's minstrels Jefferson and his sister decided to go to Australia. A benefit was given them which netted six hundred dollars, and with one friend they sailed for Sydney on May 10, 1880. There, with other actors whom they were able to assemble, they put on their own play, *One Word,* but it lasted only three weeks. The three troupers then joined the Victoria Loftus Company and with it toured Australia, India, South Africa, China, and Japan. In Cape Town, in 1882, Sarah De Angelis was killed by the accidental discharge of a pistol. De Angelis returned to the United States in April 1884. He had been married, in Bombay, to Florence Conliffe, a member of the company. She was a widow with two sons, whom he adopted. After his return he and his wife played in vaudeville acts and road shows. In 1887, after a summer season of light opera in Philadelphia, De Angelis joined the McCaull Opera Company and was the first American to sing Sir Despard Murgatroyd in *Ruddigore.* For three years with McCaull he appeared in all the light operas of the period, then went to the Casino Theatre in New York, where he remained almost continuously from 1890 to 1895, playing similar parts. He was with Della Fox in *The Little Trooper* and *Fleur-de-Lis,* with Lillian Russell in *The Tzigane,* and in 1897–98 he costarred with them in *The Wedding Day.* This engagement he always considered the high point of his career. At the head of his own company he presented *The Jolly Musketeers, The Emerald Isle,* and *Fantana.* In the last-named he sang "Tammany," which was his greatest personal hit and was always associated with him. Subsequent appearances included parts in *The Girl and the Governor, The Beauty Spot, The Passing Show of 1917,* a revival of *The Merry Widow,* and many of the Gilbert and Sullivan works. In 1927 he abandoned musical shows and played in *Revelry* and *The Royal Family.* His last part was in *Apron Strings* in 1927. His first wife died in 1926 and in 1931 he married Charlotte Elliott.

De Angelis wrote *The Jolly Tar,* which was produced at Pittsburgh in 1910. With Alvin F. Harlow he wrote his autobiography, which was published in 1931 under the title *A Vagabond Trouper.* It is an interesting account of his life and deals largely with his early days and wanderings. He was unlike most theatrical people in that the days of hardship and adventure meant more to him than the days of success. In his time he appeared in more than one hundred operas, in minstrel shows, stock companies, vaudeville, drama, and even in the movies. He was a lively little man, a good comedian, an excellent dancer, with a comedian's singing voice. While he was never a great star he was always well liked and gave a capable performance. When his attempts at starring showed him to be more of a meteor than a constellation he went back to the trail of some other luminary and there glistened brightly.

[In addition to *A Vagabond Trouper* see: John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (6th ed., 1930); *Theatre Mag.,* Sept. 1928; obit. notices in the *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Mar. 21, 1933.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

DEAVER, JOHN BLAIR (July 25, 1855–Sept. 25, 1931), surgeon, was born near the village of Buck, in Lancaster County, Pa., the son of Joshua Montgomery and Elizabeth (Moore) Deaver. The family was largely of Scots-Irish descent, and seems to have been medically inclined. John's father was a country doctor, and two of his three brothers also entered the profession. He attended the West Nottingham Academy in Maryland, and was said later to have regretted that he never had an adequate premedical education. He received the degree of M.D. at the University of Pennsylvania in 1878 and served one year as intern at the Germantown Hospital and another at the Children's Hospital in Philadelphia, in which city he spent his entire career. On Dec. 13, 1889, he married Caroline Randall, by whom he had four children, John, Joshua, Elizabeth, and Harriet.

From 1880 to 1899 he was associated with the anatomy department of the University of Pennsylvania, for most of the period as assistant professor of "applied anatomy." In this capacity he was influenced by Agnew and Ashhurst and developed a keen interest in surgery. In 1886 he also became one of the surgeons of the German (later the Lankenau) Hospital, where he was made chief of the surgical department in 1896. When the analogous post at Pennsylvania was awarded to J. William White [*q.v.*] in 1899, Deaver resigned at that institution, but in 1911 returned as professor of the practice of surgery. In 1918 he succeeded White as John Rhea Barton Professor of Surgery, finally retiring from this chair as professor emeritus in 1922. He continued in his hospital service, however, until shortly before his death.

Deaver was a brilliant operator—rough-and-ready, and in his younger years "a great slasher." He was criticized by some for being too "radical" in resorting to the knife. His career began at a time when aseptic procedures were being adopted, and when abdominal surgery was consequently making rapid progress. He was not a pioneer in introducing new operations, but was one of the first to develop certain procedures—notably appendectomy—and to insist upon prompt surgical interference. Indeed he was one of that group which included other leaders like the Mayos, who moved surgery from the periphery of medical practice to its very center.

In Deaver's case, he owed his achievement to two factors in addition to technical skill; first, great physical endurance, and, second, a zest for clinical teaching and demonstrations. He probably performed more operations than did any man before or since his time in Philadelphia, and always seemed tireless. In 1911, for example, he performed sixteen serious operations in succession before the American Medical Association—working continuously for six hours! He enjoyed demonstrations and talks before medical groups, and was noted for incisive comments on such occasions. His famous Saturday afternoon clinics at the German Hospital attracted large professional audiences, and he was eventually in demand for medical meetings all over the country.

As a practical man devoting himself exclusively to his profession, Deaver seems to have had few social or cultural interests. He was noted for his kindness to the poor, but was inclined to "soak the rich." Entirely devoid of "front," he took little interest in official position, but he was elected president of the Inter-State Post Graduate Medical Association of North America, and also of the American College of Surgeons (1921–22). In addition to some 250 papers, he was the author of a number of major works, including *Surgical Anatomy* (3 vols., 1899–1903, 2nd ed., 1926–27); *A Treatise on Appendicitis* (1896), which went through four editions, the last two, published in 1905 and 1913 respectively, being entitled *Appendicitis; Its History, Anatomy, Clinical Aetiology, Pathology . . . Treatment; Enlargement of the Prostate* (1905, 2nd ed., 1922), with A. P. C. Ashhurst; *Surgery of the Upper Abdomen* (2 vols., 1909–13), also with Ashhurst; and *Excursions into Surgical Subjects* (1923). Deaver died at his home in Wyncote, Pa., in his seventy-seventh year, his death being occasioned by an obscure anemia, for which no cause could be found at the autopsy.

[D. B. Pfeiffer, in *Trans. Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser., vol. LIV (1932); *Annals of Surgery*, Apr. 1932; a series of memoirs by W. J. Mayo, L. F. Barker, G. W. Crile and others in *Proc. Inter-State Post Grad. Medic. Asso. of North America*, vol. VII (Milwaukee, 1932); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Sept. 26, 1931; *Pa. Medic. Jour.*, Nov. 1931; *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics*, Nov. 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 26, 1931; information as to certain facts from Deaver's associates and widow.] RICHARD H. SHRYOCK

DE FOREST, ROBERT WEEKS (Apr. 25, 1848–May 6, 1931), lawyer, business man, philanthropist, was born in New York City, the eldest of the four children of Henry G. de Forest and Julia Weeks. He was a direct descendant in the seventh generation of Jesse de Forest, the French Huguenot exile who recruited the first band of Walloon colonists to emigrate to the New World. Led by Isaac, son of Jesse, these colonists reached New Netherland in 1636 on a ship owned jointly by the De Forest and Van Rensselaer families. Robert spent his early boyhood in Greenwich Village and vicinity. He prepared for college at Williston Academy, was graduated from Yale with the degree of A.B. in 1870, and then studied for a short time at the University of Bonn. Meanwhile, he showed a disposition to follow his father's profession, the law. In 1871 he was admitted to the bar and the next year received the degree of LL.B. from Columbia Law School. On Nov. 12, 1872, he was married to Emily Johnston, daughter of John Taylor Johnston [*q.v.*], one of the founders of the Metropolitan Museum of Art of New York. In that same year he entered his father's and uncle's law firm, Weeks, Forester & De Forest. Retiring from this firm in 1874 he became a member of the firm of De Forest & Weeks. Later, in 1893, he joined his younger brother in organizing the firm of De Forest Brothers, with which he remained until his death. He was an able and successful lawyer with an extensive practice, but apparently he drew no sharp line between his activities as lawyer and business man. For fifty years he was general counsel for the Central Railroad of New Jersey. He was also associated in the capacity of either president, vice-president, or director for many years with the Hackensack (N. J.) Water Company, the Dolphin Jute Mills, Seawarren Improvement Company, the New York & Long Branch Railroad, the New Jersey & New York Railroad Company, All America Cables, New York Trust Company, Title Guarantee & Trust Company, the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, as well as other business concerns. Financially he was reputed at the time of his death to have been one of America's wealthiest persons.

For many years De Forest was known as

"First Citizen of New York"—not so much because of his business and professional activities but because of his service to humanitarian movements. He had prodigious capacity for work and during his long lifetime he was keenly interested in civic and philanthropic enterprises. He was instrumental in founding the Charity Organization Society of New York in 1882, which did so much to coordinate existing agencies of relief; he made the School of Social Work possible; and he was chief organizer and first president of the Provident Loan Society established in 1894. He was also president for many years of the Russell Sage Foundation, the Welfare Council of New York City, the Survey Associates, and the National Housing Association. The Prison Association of New York, the New York State Charities Association, and the National Employment Exchange were other organizations to which he gave much time and attention. Although he was more concerned with the industrial arts, he was greatly interested in the fine arts and in 1889 became a trustee of the New York Metropolitan Museum of Art. In 1913 he became its fifth president. He and his brother Lockwood de Forest gave to the museum the Indian room from a Jain temple, and in 1922 he and his wife donated the American Wing.

Because of De Forest's familiarity with the problem of slums in New York City, Theodore Roosevelt, governor of the state, in 1900 appointed him chairman of the New York State Tenement House Commission which drafted and sponsored a new building law which raised the housing standards with respect to light, air, and sanitation. Subsequently Mayor Seth Low appointed him the first commissioner of the New York City Tenement House Department. He was a leader in the movement that led to the founding of a national association to fight tuberculosis. He was also a champion of conservation, serving for twenty years as president of the association for the protection of the Adirondacks, and was the leader in the movement which culminated in establishing the state park at Niagara. He was also interested in the parks in and about New York City and was one of those who advocated the regional plan for the metropolitan area. His extensive country estate at Cold Spring Harbor on Long Island afforded him opportunity for exercise and sport, both of which he enjoyed. A keen fisherman, for many years he journeyed annually to Canadian waters for salmon fishing. He died at eighty-three, survived by his wife and their four children: Johnston, Henry Lockwood, Ethel, and Frances Emily.

[De Forest's wife, Emily J. de Forest, published the family history in *A Walloon Family in America* (1920). See also: Robt. Thorne, memoir in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y., Year Book*, 1931; H. W. Kent, memoir in *Bull. of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, N. Y.*, June 1931; John Finley, "Robt. W. de Forest," *Survey*, Aug. 1, 1931; Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1931); Lillian Brandt, "The Charity Organization Soc. of N. Y., 1882–1907; History: Account of Present Activities," *25th Ann. Report of Charity Organization Soc.* (1907); W. E. Howe, *A Hist. of the Metropolitan Museum of Art* (1913); obit. notices in the *N. Y. Times* and other newspapers, May 7, 1931.]

HARRY J. CARMAN

DELLENBAUGH, FREDERICK SAMUEL (Sept. 13, 1853–Jan. 29, 1935), artist, author, was born at McConnelsville, Ohio, the second son and child in the family of four children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Smith) Dellenbaugh. His father, a physician in Buffalo, N. Y., emigrated to America from Switzerland in 1824. Frederick was educated in the public schools of Buffalo and the art schools of New York City, Munich, and Paris. At the age of seventeen he was chosen a member of Maj. John Wesley Powell's Second Colorado River Expedition, 1871–73. He was its artist and made sketches for the geologists; as assistant topographer he helped with the mapping and carried on horseback to Salt Lake City the first maps of the Grand Canyon region. Later he became the historian of the expedition and of the Colorado River (see his *Romance of the Colorado River*, 1st ed., 1902, and *A Canyon Voyage*, 1908). A republication of *A Canyon Voyage*, by the Yale Press, 1926, received the John Burroughs Memorial Association medal. His many travels in the West, on foot or horseback, by boat, wagon, or rail, testify to his abiding interest in that region. Some of his more extensive writings relate to it—*The Breaking of the Wilderness* (1905), *Frémont and '49* (1914), *George Armstrong Custer* (1917). To the *Cambridge History of American Literature* (vol. III, 1921) he contributed Chapter XIV, "Travellers and Explorers, 1846–1900." His first book, *The North-Americans of Yesterday* (1901), shows an appreciation of the aborigines. Several of his best-known pictures are of Indian scenes and are preserved in the Museum of the American Indian, New York City.

Dellenbaugh was one of the artists of the Harriman Alaska Expedition, 1899, and some of his paintings made for it are reproduced in the *Harriman Alaska Series* (1901–14). A few years later he made voyages to Spitzbergen, Norway, the West Indies, and South America. "The True Route of Coronado's March," "The 'Wild West' of France," and other scientific papers were published by the American Geographical Society, with which he long had connections, and which he served, 1909–11, as librarian. He was also secretary, 1925–35, of the John Burroughs Memorial Association. A moving spirit in the Explorers Club, of which he was a founder, he edited for the club the introductory brochure of the *Scoresby Log Books* (1916, 1917), a notable publication.

Personally charming, Dellenbaugh had many friends. His scientific work shows a passion for details and an exactitude in recording them. He was an artist in his writings, manners, and speech. Occasionally he would hit off an epigram—thus, from a preface, "A completed book is the mirror of the writer's shortcomings." He could vivify a description; about the Colorado, he wrote: "The subtle river, deep and swift and smooth, hurried us into the majestic depths, and silently closed the giant gates of rock behind." On Oct. 29, 1885, he was married to Harriet Rogers Otis, at Ellenville, N. Y. They had one child, Frederick Samuel, who became an electrical engineer. Dellenbaugh died in New York City, of pneumonia, after a long and happy life devoted to his two hobbies, painting and writing. The interment was at Ellenville, N. Y.

[In addition to the references above, see A. L. Dillenbeck and K. M. Dallenbach, *The Dällenbachs in America* (1935), pp. 339, 343–44; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Geographical Rev.*, XXV (1935), 344–45; *Explorers Jour.*, Feb.–Apr. 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 30, 31, 1935.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

DEMUTH, CHARLES (1883–Oct. 23, 1935), artist, was born at Lancaster, Pa. His family, of German origin, had settled in America early in the eighteenth century. For generations they had been tobacconists. Demuth studied drawing and painting under Thomas Anshutz and William M. Chase [*qq.v.*] at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts at Philadelphia. In 1907 he went to Europe for a year, studying independently; and he made later visits there in 1911, 1912, and 1913. In Paris he found the timeless struggle between the Old and the New in art going through its most chaotic and anarchic phase. The large sweeping rhythms of Neo-Impressionism and the clean-cut geometric shapes of Cubism were both meaningful to him; they were formulas and tools he could use and did enjoy using. He became acquainted with Duchamp and others of *Les Jeunes* and began those series of water-color illustrations which were to win him immediate place in the front rank of American painters. The illustrations to Henry James's *The Turn of the Screw* indicated an extraordinary turn of intuitive sympathy and suppleness of execution. The same qualities were discernible in the illustrations to Zola's *Nana*, but here they were in reverse, below the surface of a worldly if not cynical approach. The vaudeville and circus series show superficially the gaiety and dexterity of the performers, and implicitly the deadly dullness and futility of their movements. In these drawings Demuth revealed himself as an intellectual exquisite, with touches of mysticism and perversity, and as a colorist of exceptional ability.

Demuth achieved greater distinction and importance in his still-life paintings. In these arrangements of flowers, fruits, and vegetables is to be found the answer to those who say there is no discipline in his technique. Here the rigor is evident, but it is for his own sake and purposes. He was influenced by the machines and architecture of his time, but unlike many of his contemporaries he was not obsessed by them. His landscapes were not dominated by these symbols of the age; he accepted them because they offered opportunities for plastic exploitation. His use of them was always detached and often ironical, as is shown by his titles. "My Egypt," 1925, a semiabstract study of grain elevators, is a case in point. Another is the painting of the water tower and smokestack with the cryptic title: "Aucassin and Nicolette." The abstract foundations of these studies are never obtrusive, yet on the other hand Demuth does not imitate surfaces or strive for tactile values. Despite the freshness of his perception of the particular, his work is always characterized by a sense of detachment. He eschews the robust, the rich, and the full, as though they were synonymous with the flamboyant. In his work he stands before us: brilliant, suave, enigmatic, and a little disdainful.

Demuth was always in delicate health. He had been lame since boyhood, and he suffered from Bright's disease in his later years. He died at his home in Lancaster, Pa. His water colors and oils are in many public and private collections, among them the Phillips Memorial Gallery, Washington, D. C.; Barnes Foundation, Merion, Pa.; Fogg Art Museum, Cambridge, Mass.; Cleveland Museum of Art; Columbus, Ohio, Gallery of Fine Arts; Art Institute, Chicago; Gallery of Living Art, Whitney Museum of American Art, and Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City.

[S. M. Kootz, *Modern Am. Painters* (1930); A. E. Gallatin, *Chas. Demuth* (1927) and *Am. Water-Colourists* (1922); Wm. Murrell, *Chas. Demuth* (1931); *The Arts*, Jan. 1923; *Creative Art*, Sept. 1929; *Art News*, Nov. 2, 1935; *Parnassus*, Mar. 1936; *Mag. of Art*, Jan. 1938; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 25, 1935.]

WILLIAM MURRELL

DENNIS, ALFRED LEWIS PINNEO (May 21, 1874–Nov. 14, 1930), historian, was born in Beirut, Syria, the only son and the second child of Dr. James Shepard Dennis [*q.v.*] and Mary Elizabeth (Pinneo) Dennis, both of whom belonged to old New Jersey families of English stock. Frederic Shepard Dennis [*q.v.*] was his uncle. He early developed a keen interest in history and diplomacy from his life in Beirut, a center of international contacts, where his father was for many years the president of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary of that city. He was graduated from Princeton in 1896, and, after continuing his historical studies at Columbia, Heidelberg, and Harvard, received the degree of Ph.D. from Columbia in 1901. He had married Mary Boardman Cable, the daughter of George W. Cable [*q.v.*], on June 7, 1899. He had a rapid rise professionally: instructor and professor of history and political science at Bowdoin College, 1901–04; associate professor of history at the University of Chicago, 1904–05; lecturer in history at Harvard, 1905–06; and professor of history, and for a time chairman of the department, at the University of Wisconsin, 1906–20. After resigning his professorship at Wisconsin to devote himself entirely to historical research, he later resumed his university work in 1923 when he accepted the professorship of modern history at Clark University, a position which he held until his death, and where he usually gave alternate semesters to lecturing and to historical investigation and writing.

After the outbreak of the First World War, he devoted most of his time to various forms of war work. He was successively temporary secretary of the Wisconsin state council of defense, 1917; captain in the military intelligence division of the General Staff of the United States army, 1918–19; and assistant military attaché, American embassy, London, reporting to the Peace Conference at Paris, 1919. He was later awarded the British Military Cross. Before the United States entered the war he was influential in obtaining the passage by Congress of the important acts establishing national and state councils of defense.

Dennis was regarded as among the leading American historians in the field of modern history and international relations. His chief publications, in addition to many magazine articles, were: *Eastern Problems at the Close of the Eighteenth Century* (1901), which was his doctoral dissertation; *The Anglo-Japanese Alliance* (1923), which was written originally for the use of the members of the Washington Conference on the Limitation of Armament, 1921–22; *The Foreign Policies of Soviet Russia* (1924); "John Hay," a biography in *The American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, edited by Samuel F. Bemis (vol. IX, 1929); and *Adventures in American Diplomacy, 1896–1906* (1928), which was his most important volume since it contained considerable new material based on previously unused sources. For some time before his death he had been working on what he hoped would be his *magnum opus:* a study of British history from 1880 to the nineteen twenties. It was to appear in two volumes; the first had been largely completed at the time of his death, and much material had been collected for the second.

With many interests in life, Dennis was first of all a scholar and author. He spared himself no labor if it enabled him to discover unused historical sources and make them the basis for articles and books. He was most deeply interested in diplomacy and in contemporary international relations. For writing in this field he was well equipped by long periods of study and residence abroad and in Washington and by a wide circle of acquaintances in the diplomatic world. He visited England frequently and enjoyed especially his friends there, many of whom were in high positions in the British government. It was while he was in London, in October 1930, that overwork on his forthcoming British history led to the illness which, after his return to Worcester the following month, resulted in his death. He was survived by his wife and by their two daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Louise Cable.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; Mary Cable Dennis, *The Tail of the Comet* (1937), pt. II; *Slavonic and East European Rev.*, June 1931; *Jour. of Modern Hist.*, Mar. 1931; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 15, 1930.] GEORGE H. BLAKESLEE

DENNIS, FREDERIC SHEPARD (Apr. 17, 1850–Mar. 8, 1934) surgeon, was born in Newark, N. J., the sixth child and fourth son of Alfred Lewis Dennis and his first wife, Eliza (Shepard) Dennis, and a descendant of Joseph Dennis of Sussex County, N. J., who died in 1770. James Shepard Dennis [*q.v.*] was his brother; Alfred Lewis Pinneo Dennis [*q.v.*], his nephew. His father was president of the New Jersey Railroad & Transportation Company with a good social and financial position in New York. Frederic attended Winchester Institute in Winchester Center, Conn., where he was a classmate of William H. Welch [*q.v.*] of Norfolk, whose professional career was marked by many contacts with that of his own. Later he studied at Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., and then entered Yale University where he obtained the degree of A.B. in 1872. He was graduated in medicine from Bellevue Hospital Medical School in 1874. In 1876 he and his friend Welch, now himself a graduate in medicine, went to Europe where they were somewhat associated in their studies in the universities of France and Germany. Dennis later went to Edinburgh where Lister was obtaining much sceptical attention for his antiseptic methods in operative surgery. Upon his return to New York he introduced the Listerian technique in a country which had scarcely heard of it. He thus became the leader of the new order in surgery in the United States. He joined the surgical staff of St. Vincent's Hospital in 1882, a position he held until his death. He was appointed professor of surgery at Bellevue Hospital Medical School in 1883, from which post he transferred to the chair of clinical surgery at Cornell University Medical School in 1898. In 1910 he was made professor emeritus. Other hospital appointments filled by Dennis were with Bellevue and the Montefiore Home in New York, St. Joseph's Hospital in Yonkers, and the Litchfield County Hospital at Winsted, Conn. He founded the Harlem Hospital in New York. He was a brilliant lecturer with an impressive personality. With a revolutionary surgical technique to expound, he had a profound influence upon the profession of his day, and it was he who persuaded Andrew Carnegie in 1884 to provide the funds for the endowment of the Carnegie Laboratory of Medical Research. The pledge was obtained in an effort on Dennis's part to keep Welch at the Bellevue Hospital Medical School when he was offered an appointment at Johns Hopkins. Welch's acceptance of the new offer caused a break in their friendship that lasted for years.

In 1899 Dennis was made a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of London, reportedly the first American to be given that honor. He was a fellow of the American College of Surgeons and of the American Surgical Association, of which latter society he was president in 1894. He was also a member of the Clinical Society of London, the German Congress of Surgeons, and the New York Academy of Medicine. From the beginning of his medical career, he was a prolific writer of journal articles. In 1892 he contributed to *An American Text-book of Surgery,* edited by W. W. Keen and J. W. White, which went through several editions. He later published his *System of Surgery* (4 vols., 1895–96), and shortly before his death he prepared *Selected Surgical Papers* (2 vols., 1934), posthumously published, which represented in its selections the surgical epoch in which he played a major part.

Dennis's professional career was but half of his life. Far afield from these surroundings he was a gracious and popular country gentleman on his large farm at Norfolk, Conn. Here he raised hackney horses and worked for the cause of good roads. He had married on Feb. 5, 1880, Fannie (Rockwell) Carhart of Brooklyn, N. Y., who shared his enthusiasm for country life. Together they organized the Norfolk Agricultural Society which for several years held successful fairs. Dennis interested himself in forestry and landscaping. In pursuing an interest in local history he published a small volume, *The Norfolk Village Green* (1917), dealing in large part with the old houses of the town. He died at his home in New York, of a coronary thrombosis, and was buried in Brooklyn. He left his Norfolk home to the state of Connecticut for use as a public park.

[*Collected Papers of the Mayo Clinic,* vol. XXVI (1935); *Proc. Conn. State Medic. Soc., 1934* (1935); *Trans. Am. Surgic. Asso.,* vol. LII (1934); Simon and J. F. Flexner, *Wm. Henry Welch and the Heroic Age of Am. Medicine* (1941); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1934); D. B. Delavan, tribute to Dennis in *Collected Surgic. Papers, supra,* vol. I, pp. xvii–xxiv; C. E. Stickney, *Jesse Dennis of Sussex County, N. J., and His Descendants* (1904); *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 9, 11, 1934.]

James M. Phalen

DE QUILLE, DAN. [See Wright, William, 1829–1898.]

DERCUM, FRANCIS XAVIER (Aug. 10, 1856–Apr. 23, 1931), physician, teacher, writer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Ernest Albert and Susanna (Erhart) Dercum. His father's ancestors had originally been English, but later the family settled in Germany and from there Ernest Dercum, a strong liberal, emigrated to the United States in 1848. Francis was educated in the public schools of Philadelphia and was graduated from the Central High School in 1873. He then entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania and was graduated in 1877. Two years later he became assistant demonstrator in histology, and in 1881 he was appointed demonstrator in the laboratory of physiology under Prof. Harrison Allen. In 1882 he became instructor in nervous diseases. Early in his career he took up pathology in the state hospital at Norristown and was the first to publish its pathological reports. In 1884 he succeeded Charles Karsner Mills [*q.v.*] as chief of the nervous clinic in the hospital of the University of Pennsylvania. He was the first to obtain pictures of a person in convulsions, and he had his friend Eadweard Muybridge [*q.v.*] photograph men exhibiting abnormal pathological gaits. Muybridge took his pictures by means of a series of cameras arranged in line and then studied them as they were made to revolve on a reel. In order to obtain some of these pictures Dercum had to throw the subject into a psychogenic convulsion by means of hypnotism. He was one of the founders of the Philadelphia Neurological Society, and both he and Dr. Andrew J. Parker made a report on artificial convulsions before this organization—"Introduction to Convulsive Seizures by Artificial Means." He became a member of the College of Physicians in 1885 and was president of the American Neurological Society in 1896.

In 1887 Dercum was appointed neurologist to the Philadelphia General Hospital, then the famous old Blockley, and remained in active service until 1911 when, because of the pressure of his work, he became consulting neurologist. On Aug. 5, 1891, he was married to Elizabeth DeHaven Comly, a descendant of an old colonial family, and they had three children, Elizabeth, Ernest, and Mary. In 1892 he was elected to the newly created position of clinical professor of diseases of the nervous system at the Jefferson Medical College and in 1900 was raised to the professorship of nervous and mental diseases, a position which he held until his resignation in 1925. In June 1927 he was made professor emeritus. In the course of his career he was a frequent contributor to medical literature. In 1892 he produced the first original contribution on adiposis dolorosa, later almost universally referred to as Dercum's disease. One of the earliest published articles was on the nervous system of fishes and this attracted much attention both in the United States and abroad and was widely quoted in scientific books. His papers dealt mainly with neuropathology, clinical presentation of cases, and cerebral morphology. Important among his works are *Rest, Suggestion and Other Therapeutic Measures in Nervous and Mental Diseases* (1917, 2nd edition of an earlier work); *A Clinical Manual of Mental Diseases* (1913, 1917); *Hysteria and Accident Compensation* (1916); *The Physiology of Mind* (1925), translated into German by Dr. Alexander Pilcz of Vienna; and *The Biology of the Internal Secretions* (1924). He also contributed to *A Text-Book on Nervous Diseases by American Authors* (1895). During the First World War he served on the Medical Advisory Board, was a lecturer to the Army and Navy Medical Corps, and a member of the Medical Reserve Corps. He attended President Wilson during his last illness and was widely known as a consultant. In addition to his other professional connections he was consulting neurologist to the State Hospital at Morristown, to the Asylum for the Chronic Insane at Wernersville, St. Agnes Hospital, Jewish Hospital, Fairview Hospital for the Criminal Insane, and the Pennsylvania Training School for Feebleminded Children.

No record of Dercum's professional attainments would be complete without reference to his engaging personality, which endeared him to his friends and associates. He possessed, besides knowledge and skill, all the fine attributes of a cultured gentleman. In his leisure moments he was interested in art, literature, music, and medical history. His life was one of distinctions and honors. In 1921 he was elected to membership in the Society of Physicians of Vienna, and in 1922 he became a member of the section of neurology of the Royal Society of Medicine, London. In the latter year also he was created a chevalier of the Legion of Honor by the government of France. His spirit and genius could be terminated only by death, and although he had physical infirmities for several years his end came suddenly. On Apr. 23, 1931, while presiding at a meeting of the American Philosophical Society, of which he had been president since 1927, he sank in collapse and died without regaining consciousness. In his death the world lost not only a great scientist but a great and genial personality.

[C. W. Burr, memoir in *Trans. Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser. LIV (1932), reprinted in *Medic. Life*, Apr. 1932; A. P. Brubaker, memoir in *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.*, vol. LXXI (1932); J. H. Lloyd, memoir in *Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry*, June 1931; *Pa. Medic. Jour.*, June 1931; *Annals of Internal Medicine*, July 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; G. N. Comly, *Comly Family in America* (1939); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 24, 1931.]

BENJAMIN P. WEISS

DEWEY, MELVIL (Dec. 10, 1851–Dec. 26, 1931), librarian, reformer, was born at Adams Center, N. Y., the youngest of the five children of Joel and Eliza (Green) Dewey. His baptismal name was Melville Louis Kossuth, but he discarded the Louis when he was in his teens and Kossuth when he was in his twenties, at the same time shortening Melville to Melvil. He traced his ancestry to Thomas Dewey, who settled in Massachusetts in the sixteen thirties. His father was a bootmaker and keeper of a general store; his mother, an austere Seventh Day Baptist of strong religious convictions: both parents were thrifty by tradition and necessity, hard working, and fearful of waste of any kind. This last-named characteristic was conspicuous in the son throughout his life. When he was about sixteen his study of bookkeeping enabled him to show his father that the store which he ran was steadily losing money, whereupon it was sold and about 1869 the family moved to Oneida, N. Y.

Melvil had spent a brief period in the Hungerford Collegiate Institute at Adams, N. Y., and for a few weeks he was a student in Oneida Seminary, leaving to teach school. From his earliest years he had shown unusual mathematical ability and an obsession for classifying and systematizing. Always highly emotional, he records in his diary when describing the close of the year of teaching at Bernhard's Bay, Oswego County, N. Y., that class and teacher knelt in prayer, devoted half an hour "to a good cry," and ended with "a time of kissing all around" (Dawe, *post,* p. 23). In 1870 he entered Amherst and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1874.

During the last two years of his course and for two years after graduating he worked in the college library. He made extensive visits to other libraries; learned and taught shorthand; served as business manager for the publications of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity; proclaimed ardent opposition to the use of alcohol and tobacco; and wavered between taking up library work and entering the missionary field. In 1876 he published at Amherst *A Classification and Subject Index for Cataloguing and Arranging the Books and Pamphlets of a Library* (13th ed., 1932), setting forth a system of classification destined to come into very general use.

In April 1876 he left Amherst for Boston. Here he found a fertile field for his boundless enthusiasm and dynamic energy. He took an active part in the preparations for the conference of librarians held Oct. 4–6 in Philadelphia, at which the American Library Association was formed. Dewey, a delegate from Amherst College, served as secretary of the conference and was recorded as number one in the list of members of the association. He served it as secretary from 1876 to 1890, was president in 1890–91 and 1892–93, and was thrice its treasurer. The *Library Journal* also came into being in 1876, and to this publication Dewey was a lifelong contributor and the editor of the first five volumes (1876–80). In Boston he organized the short-lived Readers and Writers Economy Company and the Library Bureau, which had a longer and more profitable career. He was also prominently connected with the American Metric Bureau, the Spelling Reform Association, and numerous other organized activities. On Oct. 19, 1878, he married Annie Roberts Godfrey, at that time librarian of Wellesley College, and in 1882 he was appointed advisor to its library.

The following year, however, he became librarian of Columbia College, his appointment having been due in part to the fact that both Dewey and President Barnard were interested in the metric system. Columbia was still strongly attached to things of the past and Dewey's youthful vigor and overpowering energy, eagerness for opportunities to demonstrate his new ideas, and insistence on the absolute rightness of his convictions forecast anything but a tranquil future. He at once set about reclassifying and recataloguing the library, indifferent to tradition. He raised a storm in the institution when, in 1887, he started a "School of Library Economy" open to women. On Nov. 5, 1888, he was suspended by the trustees, ostensively because of a questionnaire in which he asked applicants for admission to the library school to state their height, weight, color of hair and color of eyes, and to send a photograph if possible. These questions, the trustees thought, were unsuitable and objectionable. Dewey explained that the information was desired for use in securing positions for the students, and on Dec. 3 the suspension was lifted. On Dec. 20, however, Dewey offered his resignation and it was accepted on Jan. 7, 1889. The library school which he started—the first in the United States—moved to Albany when Dewey went there the following year. While at Columbia, in addition to his regular duties, he took an active part in the organization of the New York Library Club and the New York Language Club, serving the latter as secretary and treasurer; and in the formation of a Children's Library Association in 1888. He also continued his active support of spelling reform and the metric system.

In 1888 he was asked to supervise the removal of the New York state library to its new quarters at Albany. On Dec. 12 of that year the regents of the University of the State of New York elected him secretary and treasurer of the board and director of the state library. He plunged into action at once and brought the usefulness of the library to new heights by his success in developing its collections and by demonstrating the possibilities of the home education department, the extension division, the traveling libraries, and the library school. He was active in the formation of the Association of State Librarians in 1890 and played a leading part in the organization during its early days. His energy and activity seemed to grow with the years; some of his friends regretted that his tact and discretion failed to increase in like measure. While at Albany he worked at top speed, making more friends than enemies, but yielding at length to the forces that sought to compel his resignation. Charges against him were filed from time to time alleging financial irregularities in connection with the purchase of his house in Albany, pressure on students in the library school to buy bicycles which he had purchased at wholesale, and other relations with them; but he was exonerated on all these charges. In 1905, however, he was haled before the regents and accused of discriminating as president of the Lake Placid Club against Jews as guests. The demand for his removal was refused, but the board administered a "formal and severe public rebuke" of his conduct as incompatible with his position in the educational system of the state. In September he offered his resignation to take effect Jan. 1, 1906, and it was accepted. The club was a cooperative one, formed in 1893 by Dewey and his wife in the Lake Placid region of the Adirondacks, where they had found relief from hay fever. The original accommodations for thirty people on a five-acre plot grew in time to over four hundred buildings on 10,000 acres. In 1927 he established a similar club in Florida.

Dewey will be longest remembered probably because of the association of his name with the decimal system of cataloguing, which—aided by others—he developed. It was simple, capable of expansion, easily understood, and easily applied to a wide variety of books and ideas. Its essential features were not new, however; others had employed them. It succeeded in competition with its rivals devised and published at much the same time, because it proved to be both logical and workable, and also in no small measure because of its connection with the library bureau, the prestige of Dewey's library schools, and the missionary zeal of his pupils as they carried his teaching through the land.

Dewey's first wife, by whom he had one son, Godfrey, died at Lake Placid on Aug. 3, 1922. On May 28, 1924, he married Emily McKay Beal. He died from the effects of a cerebral hemorrhage at his Florida establishment and his ashes were taken to Lake Placid, N. Y., for burial.

[Grosvenor Dawe, *Melvil Dewey: Seer; Inspirer; Doer* (1932), containing bibliog.; A. M. Dewey, ed., *Life of George Dewey . . . and Dewey Family Hist.* (1898); *Am. Mag.*, Apr. 1927; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 27, 1931; Minutes of the Board of Regents of the Univ. of the State of N. Y.; Columbia Coll. records; personal recollections.]

H. M. LYDENBERG

DEWEY, RICHARD SMITH (Dec. 6, 1845–Aug. 4, 1933), psychiatrist, was born in Forestville, N. Y., the son of Elijah and Sophia (Smith) Dewey and a descendant of Thomas Dewey, who was in Dorchester, Mass., before 1633. He was the fourth son and fifth child in a family of six children. His father was the village blacksmith and grist-mill owner and a considerable personage in his community; his maternal grandfather was a member of the New York state legislature. For three momentous years, young Dewey attended the Rural High School at Clinton, N. Y., conducted by his cousin, the eminent philologist Dr. Benjamin Woodbridge Dwight [*q.v.*]. Here were promoted not only scholarship but also principles of health and the art of gracious living, and here Dewey was introduced to modern languages, seldom taught in public or private schools of that day. In 1864, after the family moved West, he entered the school of arts of the University of Michigan. Later he transferred to medicine and was graduated in 1869. He finished a year of internship at the Brooklyn City Hospital just as the Franco-Prussian War began, and he responded to a call from the German Government for American surgeons who could speak German. In the spring of 1871 the war was over, and on discharge from the army the young American surgeon was awarded a medal *Für Pflichttreue im Kriege*.

Dewey's career in psychiatry began in 1871 on his return from Germany, where he had spent several months studying under the great Virchow in Berlin. He was for a brief time at the Central State Hospital for the Insane at Jacksonville, Ill., then for seven years (1872–79) he was assistant physician at the Elgin (Illinois) State Hospital. At the end of that time he became the first superintendent of the new hospital at Kankakee, Ill., where he remained fourteen years. It was here that in collaboration with the enlightened secretary of the State Board of Charities, the Rev. Frederick H. Wines [*q.v.*], Dewey introduced the innovation in hospital construction called the "cottage plan," replacing with comparatively small detached cottages the massive and forbidding structures of the traditional pattern. This was only one of many steps taken by Dewey during his pioneer Kankakee period to ameliorate the condition of mental hospital patients, to promote rational and humane treatment, and specifically to focus attention upon the individual patient and his welfare. He exerted a potent influence in changing the attitude of society toward the psychiatric wards of the state. His notable services to the science of psychiatry were rewarded by one of those acts of partisan politics which must be held in large measure responsible for the retarded progress of this branch of medicine. In 1893 the newly elected governor of Illinois, John P. Altgeld [*q.v.*], forced indiscriminately the resignation of the state hospital superintendents, including Dewey, in order to create positions for party supporters. Dewey has left on record his own administrative policy; "No employee, when applying for work, was ever questioned as to his politics nor later as to his manner of voting."

A recognized leader among those progressive physicians who instituted reforms and modernized the state hospital services, Dewey devoted twenty-five years (1895–1920) to building up and developing an excellent private sanitarium (Milwaukee Sanitarium, Wauwatosa, Wis.), which because of the eminence of its director and the superiority of its services attracted patients from near and far. He also contributed extensively to the literature of psychiatry, dealing particularly with problems of diagnosis, care and treatment, and the administrative and medico-legal implications of mental disability. For three years (1894–97) he was editor of the *American Journal of Insanity* (later the *American Journal of Psychiatry*), the official organ of the American Psychiatric Association. He later served on an editorial board of six members of the association which produced the monumental four-volume history, *The Institutional Care of the Insane in the United States and Canada* (1916–17), published under the special editorship of Henry M. Hurd. In this work is Dewey's own account of the cottage-plan innovation at Kankakee which Hack Tuke, who had visited the institution during his superintendency, described as "a very interesting experiment conscientiously carried on by an excellent superintendent." The "experiment" was quickly followed in new hospital construction in several other states. Among the offices held by Dewey were the presidency of the American Medico-Psychological Association (later the American Psychiatric Association) and the chair in mental and nervous diseases at the Post-Graduate Medical School, Chicago.

Dewey was twice married. His first wife was Eliza ("Lily") Dewey Dwight, daughter of the founder of the Dwight Rural High School he had attended in his youth, to whom he was married on Jan. 2, 1873. She died in 1880, and on June 22, 1886, he was married to Mary E. Brown, a graduate in both medicine and nursing. There were three children by the first marriage, and two by the second. On severing his connection with the Milwaukee Sanitarium in 1920 at the age of seventy-five, Dewey retired to La Cañada, Cal., where he died in 1933. During his lifetime he composed music and also wrote verse. A collection of the latter was posthumously published (*Poems*, 1937).

[*Recollections of Richard Dewey* (1936), ed. by Ethel L. Dewey; Albert Deutsch, *The Mentally Ill in America* (1937); E. N. Brush, "Biog. Sketch of Richard Dewey," *Am. Jour. of Psychiatry*, Sept. 1931; G. A. Blumer, "Memorial of Richard Dewey," *Ibid.*, Sept. 1933; A. M. and L. M. Dewey, *Life of Geo. Dewey and . . . Dewey Family Hist.* (1898); B. W. Dwight, *The Hist. of the Descendants of John Dwight* (1874), vol. I; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 5, 1933.]

CLARENCE B. FARRAR

DICKINSON, ANNA ELIZABETH (Oct. 28, 1842–Oct. 22, 1932), orator, actress, playwright, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the second daughter and fifth child of John and Mary (Edmondson) Dickinson, both descended from Quakers who settled in Maryland in the late seventeenth century. John Dickinson died in Anna's infancy, forcing her, after a short attendance at the Friends' Free School in Philadelphia, to help support the family. She tried various kinds of work. After losing a position in the Philadelphia mint in December 1861, for accusing General McClellan of treason, she turned to oratory as a vocation. She had attained a local reputation by espousing Abolition and woman's rights at antislavery and Quaker meetings; in the spring of 1862 she spoke in New England, at the invitation of William Lloyd Garrison. Young, striking in appearance, sarcastic, possessing a strong contralto voice and complete confidence in her emotional biases, she profited by the increasing disposition toward Abolition tenets in the North and became a national sensation. The Radical Republicans acclaimed her a Joan of Arc and put her on the stump in the 1863 state campaigns in New Hampshire, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, and New York. Her political activities opened for her the important lecture halls of the North and acquainted her with many of the leading Abolitionists and Radical Republicans, including William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner, Henry Ward Beecher, Theodore Tilton, Whitelaw Reid, and William D. Kelley. Through the arrangements of Kelley, she was invited to speak on Jan. 16, 1864, in the hall of the national House of Representatives before an audience of political and military dignitaries, including President Lincoln. Her address coupled a plea for vindictive reconstruction with an advocacy of Lincoln's reëlection. This inconsistent position was resolved on a Boston lecture platform some weeks later (Apr. 27) when, after an interview with Lincoln, she repented her endorsement of the President and sarcastically mimicked his personal characteristics. Paralleling the course of the Radicals, she announced in September her support of the Republican party without concurring in Lincoln's desire for lenient reconstruction.

The huge measure of applause that Anna Dickinson had grown accustomed to receiving as a result of her war speeches was never again forthcoming. The rest of her long life was spent, at first, in trying to regain national attention, later, in escape. She crossed and recrossed the country on the lyceum platform, advocating harsh reconstruction, pleading for woman's rights and education, opposing the growing trade-unions. In 1872 she supported Greeley for the presidency, returning to the Republican fold to campaign for Harrison in 1888. Meanwhile, in 1876 she turned to the stage, essaying the rôle of Hamlet as well as parts in her own plays: *A Crown of Thorns*, concerning Anne Boleyn; *Aurelian*, dealing with the war between Rome and Palmyra; and *Laura*, a contemporary problem comedy. She wrote a play for Fanny Davenport, *An American Girl*, adapted a play from *Jane Eyre* entitled *Love and Duty*, and wrote *The Test of Honor*. Disappointed in her dramatic adventures, which had depleted her resources and had not yielded satisfying returns in public acclaim, she left the stage in 1883. She had also tried her hand at fiction. In 1868 she brought out a novel, *What Answer?* in which a white man and a quadroon marry, in defiance of social prejudice. Later she published *A Paying Investment* (1876), a tract advocating mass education, and *A Ragged Register (of People, Places and Opinions)* (1879), which narrated her adventures on the lyceum platform.

From 1888 through the following decade, she instituted a number of lawsuits, unsuccessfully against the Republican National Committee for alleged breach of contract in the 1888 campaign, and against the men who took her, in 1891, to a state asylum in Danville, Pa. A hung jury at this trial left the matter of her insanity legally unproved, permitting her to collect libel damages from several New York newspapers which had termed her insane. The last forty years of her life she lived as a recluse in the home of a family, first in New York City, then in Goshen, N. Y., receiving in the family circle the sympathetic treatment she had sought in vain from the nation since the Civil War.

[Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); sketch by Elizabeth Cady Stanton in *Eminent Women of the Age* (1868), pp. 479–512; G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. VII–XI (1931–39); *Who's Who in America*, 1910–11; *N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 27–31, 1895; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 25, 1932; Anna E. Dickinson Papers, Division of MSS., Lib. of Cong., Washington, D. C.]

JAMES HARVEY YOUNG

DICKINSON, PRESTON (Sept. 9, 1889–Nov. 30, 1930), painter, was the son of Watson Edwin Dickinson and Matilda Preston Jones. His father was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the son of Edward Anderson and Isabella (Gray) Dickinson and grandson of Edward Anderson and Mary (Whitehead) Dickinson, who emigrated to Brooklyn from Sheffield, England, in the early nineteenth century. His mother, American-born, was the daughter of John Jones of Cardiff, Wales, and Sarah Preston of London. Dickinson, the artist, was born, according to his family, in New York City in 1889 (not 1891). Baptized as William Preston Dickinson, he early dropped the William. He was educated in New York and Brooklyn public schools and when nearly sixteen worked as stockboy with H. B. Claflin & Company. About then the family moved to Suffern, N. Y., Preston commuting to New York. Shortly thereafter he worked with a firm of marine architects, of which H. G. Barbey was a partner. Continually sketching, Preston Dickinson attracted the attention of Barbey, who helped him to attend the Art Students' League in the fall of 1905. It was part of the bargain that Barbey's aid was not to be mentioned then or later, when he aided him in his first European trip. Dickinson's talents were in part inherited, his father having graduated from Cooper Union Art School.

From 1905 to 1910 Dickinson worked at the Art Students' League, also attending summer school at Woodstock, N. Y. There he studied under William M. Chase, Walter Bridgeman, and John Carlson. Whether he studied with George Bellows or not, he admired him greatly. The major influence, however, was Emil Carlsen. As Charles Daniel says, "Before he went abroad his painting was impressionistic, largely influenced by his teacher, Carlsen. But even then it had an intensity of light . . . and he came under the influence of Cezanne and Chinese Art" (Letter from Daniel, Nov. 26, 1941). In January 1910 Dickinson left for France. Although he studied first at the École des Beaux-Arts and at Julian's, it was his studies in the Louvre and his own studio that evolved his personal style. He was in Europe from 1910 until after the outbreak of the World War in 1914. He traveled in England, Belgium, Germany, and in 1913, when Americans got their first impact of modern art through the "Armory Show" in New

York, Dickinson was getting his first-hand. On his return he found himself. His work had new maturity, marked individuality. In 1915 he began to bring his output to the Daniel Gallery, and until his death his yearly progress could be best seen there. From 1917 he lived with his sister in Valley Stream, N. Y., often having a winter studio in New York. In 1924 he spent a summer near friends in Omaha, Neb., sketching and doing pastels of its industry and environs. In 1925 came one of the most important periods. After a summer in Massachusetts he went to Quebec, Canada, where he remained until August 1926. He then returned to his family at Cape Elizabeth, near Portland, Me., was in New York for the winter, then lived in Jamaica with an aunt until his mother's death in May 1928. In the spring of 1929 he again settled in Quebec, returning at Christmas. In June 1930 he sailed for Spain with a young friend and finally settled in Irun. Physically not strong, in November he was stricken with influenza which developed into pneumonia, and in three days he was dead, despite the care in the hospital there. He was buried in Irun.

Preston Dickinson never was prolific; his painstaking consideration of every element governed that. As his friend, Dr. M. Jagendorf, said: "I would call him a sort of aristocrat amongst painters, for he would do his own work in a quiet sort of way, utterly indifferent to what others thought of him or his work. . . . He loved to paint what he called 'delicately.' He liked the expression 'a fine touch' and he used the word 'fine' in the sense of delicate. He always said he favored pastels to water colors because he could play with the pastels much more than with the other medium. . . . He often went off to Canada because he said the cold up there reminded him of a clear line with a pencil" (Letter from Jagendorf, Dec. 6, 1941). A painter of distinction in water color, pastel, and oil, he was interested in line, in color, but above all in the dynamics of composition in deep space. His study of Cezanne and of Oriental prints and paintings gave him a rare sense of measure, of understatement, of reserve and balance, yet of intensity. His subject was either still life or landscape; the human figure never interested him. As a personality he was shy, retiring, modest. Money meant nothing to him. All that he wanted was enough to live on. His was a keen mind, alert to all the implications of the art of his time. There was often in him a dynamic turmoil which seemed ready to explode and which did in times of emotional intensity. This nervous power always underlay his artistic production. He was awarded a bronze medal in 1926 at the Philadelphia Sesqui-Centennial Exhibition and the Logan medal in Chicago in 1925. His work is represented in the leading museums of the United States.

[*Am. Art Annual*, 1929; *The Index of Twentieth Century Artists* (College Art Asso.), Jan. 1936; Louis Bouche in *Living Am. Art Bull.*, Oct. 1939; S. M. Kootz in *Creative Art*, May 1931; information as to certain facts from Dickinson's sister, Enid Dickinson Schultz Collins.]

WILLIAM M. MILLIKEN

DIELMAN, FREDERICK (Dec. 25, 1847–Aug. 25, 1935), painter, illustrator, etcher, was born in Hanover, Germany, and was brought to the United States in childhood. He received some general education in Baltimore, Md., and later served as map-maker and draftsman in the offices of the United States engineering corps. At the age of twenty-five he returned to Germany and spent four years at the Royal Academy at Munich, then the Mecca of all art students, where he studied under Diez, was an associate of Walter Shirlaw, William M. Chase, and Frank Duveneck [*qq.v.*], and received thorough instruction in the fundamentals of draftsmanship and in the technique of painting.

Returning to the United States in 1876, he established himself in New York. Although he found delight in painting and drawing and did good work, he seems to have enjoyed teaching most of all, and in this he was especially capable. From 1903 to 1918 he was professor of art in the College of the City of New York and from 1905 to 1931, art director at Cooper Union, New York. As an organizer and administrator, also, he was held in high esteem by his colleagues. From 1899 to 1909 he served as president of the National Academy of Design, to full membership in which he had been elected in 1883, and from 1910 to 1931, as president of the Fine Arts Association, which owned and directed the galleries at 215 West Fifty-seventh Street, where the National Academy and other art organizations regularly exhibited. Despite his training and tendencies, when a group of artists withdrew from the Academy in 1905 Dielman went with them and became a member of the Society of American Artists. Later, however, its members returned to the Academy.

In spite of his other activities, Dielman found time to do excellent creative work. He "drew from the beginning with minute care the *genre* pictures or the graceful heads, showing with almost monumental dignity against the leafy backgrounds which are characteristic of him" (Samuel Isham, *The History of American Painting*, revised edition, 1927, p. 382). Among his best-known works are two panels in mosaic, "Law" and "History," over-mantels in the House of Representatives reading room in the Library of Congress at Washington; a series of seven lunettes, mural paintings, in the business office of the *Evening Star* of Washington, illustrating the making of a newspaper, and a very large mosaic panel "Thrift" in the Albany (N. Y.) Savings Bank. The mosaics in the Library of Congress were done in the late eighteen nineties when the building was erected and are typical of the mural art of that time. The subjects are allegorically treated and the designs monumental in intent. "Law" is represented as a female figure in classical dress seated on a dais. At her feet are doves of peace, the bound volume of the statutes, and the scales of justice. On one side are figures representing Truth, Peace, and Industry, and on the other personifications of Fraud, Discord, and Violence. "History" is simpler in composition. In the center stands the Muse of History, flanked by seated figures of Mythology and Tradition with symbols and insignia. They are of a type that have a certain decorative effect but on the whole very little individuality. The murals in the *Star* building are freer in rendering and more personal in matter of interpretation. In both instances the artist's desire was to magnify the uses for which the buildings were created.

Dielman was married in 1883 to Lilla Marion Benham, daughter of Henry Washington Benham [*q.v.*]; three children—F. McNiel, Lilla, and Ernest—were born to them. He died after a long illness in Ridgefield, Conn., where he had a summer home, and was buried in New Windsor, Md. His portrait, painted in 1882, by his friends of student days and fellow Academicians, Duveneck and Chase, is owned by the Academy of Design.

[*Art Digest*, Sept. 1, 1935; *Reports . . . of the Century Asso.*, 1936; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 16, 1935; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Aug. 16, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35.] LEILA MECHLIN

DILLER, JOSEPH SILAS (Aug. 27, 1850–Nov. 13, 1928), geologist, was born near Plainfield, Pa., the eldest of the three children of Samuel and Catherine (Bear) Diller, both Mennonites of German-Swiss origin. The father was descended from Francis Tueller, who emigrated to America in 1754 and whose son, Peter, adopted the name Diller. Samuel Diller, one of a line of substantial farmers, counted upon Joseph to carry on the family occupation, and when the son showed a preference for academic pursuits the father withdrew his support. Joseph therefore worked his own way, mainly by teaching, to a thorough professional education. From the public schools he went successively to an academy at Greason, Pa., and to the Massachusetts State Normal School at Westfield, where his interest in geology was encouraged by Joseph G. Scott, a former pupil of Agassiz. He taught geology at the normal school from 1873 to 1877 and his first published writing was "Westfield during the Champlain Period" (*American Journal of Science and Arts*, April 1877). He entered Harvard in 1877, became a pupil of Nathaniel Shaler [*q.v.*], and graduated from the Lawrence Scientific School with the degree of B.S. in 1879. After a little further study at Harvard, he went to Heidelberg as holder of the Parker Fellowship. Here his most influential teacher was Rosenbusch, the eminent petrographer. In 1881 he went as geologist with an archeological expedition to Assos, Mount Ida, and the Troad.

In 1883 Diller joined the United States Geological Survey, with which he was to remain for forty years, as assistant geologist from 1883 to 1888 and as geologist from 1888 to 1923. In that year, serving as assistant to Captain Clarence E. Dutton [*q.v.*], he ascended Mt. Shasta, Lassen Peak, and other volcanoes of the Cascade Range, and visited Crater Lake, which was then little known. He gradually acquired a wider first-hand knowledge than any other geologist had of western Oregon and northern California, especially of the southern Cascades and the Klamath Mountains. In this wide field he dealt with various aspects of vulcanology, of Paleozoic, Mesozoic, and Tertiary stratigraphy, of structural geology, of physiography, and of economic geology. In his later years he contributed the chapters on chromic iron ore, asbestos, talc, and soapstone to the *Mineral Resources of the United States* (1882–1931). But petrography and vulcanism remained his leading interests. His early surveys of Mt. Shasta and Lassen Peak were followed by a study of Crater Lake, and he became the leading supporter of the view, first propounded by Dutton and widely though not universally accepted, that the lake occupied a caldera formed by the collapse of an eruptive cone. When Lassen Peak erupted in 1914, Diller was near at hand and promptly revisited that old volcano, regarding whose renewed activity he wrote several papers.

Diller's contribution to geology did not include any broad theoretical generalizations. It consisted, rather, in a large and varied assortment of facts, gathered in the course of many years of field work done by standards as high as were consistent with the limited time allowed and with the small scale of the available topographic bases, and well coordinated in reports that as a rule were written promptly. This work has stood up well under the scrutiny of those who have restudied small parts of his field under more favorable conditions. Some of Diller's writings, because of their lucid style and the popular interest of their subjects, had many nonprofessional readers; among these were *Mt. Shasta: A Typical Volcano* (1895), "Crater Lake, Oregon" (*National Geographic Magazine,* February 1897), *The Volcanic History of Lassen Peak* (1918) and his contributions to "Guidebook of the Western United States" (United States Geological Survey, *Bulletin 614,* 1915). His more technical writings include "Geology of the Lassen Peak District" (*Eighth Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey,* pt. I, 1889); "The Geology and Petrology of Crater Lake National Park," prepared in collaboration with Horace Bushnell Patton (United States Geological Survey, *Professional Paper No. 3,* 1902); "Geology of the Taylorville Region, California" (United States Geological Survey, *Bulletin 353,* 1908); "The Educational Series of Rock Specimens . . ." (*Ibid., Bulletin 150,* 1898); and "The Coos Bay Coalfield, Oregon" (*Nineteenth Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey,* 1899). He also prepared, wholly or in part, geologic folios on the Lassen Peak, Redding, Coos Bay, Roseburg, and Riddle quadrangles.

Diller served as vice-president of the Geological Society of America—of which he was an original fellow—in 1907 and as vice-president of Section E of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1914. He was associate editor of the *American Journal of Science,* 1896–1920. Medals were awarded him by the Paris Exposition of 1900 and the Panama Pacific International Exposition of 1915. On June 5, 1893, he married Laura I. Paul; he had no children. He died in his seventy-ninth year and was buried at Plainfield, Pa.

[*Bull. of the Geological Soc. of America,* Mar. 1929, contains a full biog. account and bibliog.; see, also, *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29.]

FRANK C. CALKINS

DILLINGER, JOHN (June 28, 1902–July 22, 1934), bandit, son of John W. and Mollie Dillinger, was born in Indianapolis, Ind. At twelve he became a member of the church of the Disciples of Christ. At seventeen he left school to work in a machine shop. A year later (1920) his father bought a farm at Mooresville, Ind., and when he moved there, John accompanied him. The youth's next two years were spent largely in idling, hunting, fishing, and playing amateur baseball. On July 23, 1923, after being jilted by a village girl, he enlisted in the United States navy, but he deserted it five months later and eventually was dishonorably discharged. He was married to Beryl Hovis, a sixteen-year-old girl of Mooresville in April 1924. In September of the same year he and another man assaulted a Mooresville grocer in an attempted robbery, and Dillinger was given a sentence of from ten to twenty-one years in the state reformatory. In 1929, after two unsuccessful attempts to escape, he was transferred to the state prison at Michigan City as incorrigible. On May 22, 1933, he was freed on parole by Gov. Paul V. McNutt, and on June 10 he robbed a factory manager in Illinois, following this on July 17 with his first bank robbery, when he took $3,000 at Daleville, Ind. He was now building up a gang. Eighteen days later they robbed a bank at Montpelier, Ind., of $10,000, and on Sept. 19 took $28,000 by a holdup of a bank in Indianapolis. Within a week Dillinger was captured in Dayton, Ohio, and sent to the jail at Lima; but on the day after his capture, through his connivance, four members of his gang who had been sent to the Indiana state prison escaped, together with six convicts. On Oct 12, three of these men held up the Lima jail, killing the sheriff, rescuing their chief, and escaping by automobile. Two days later they raided the police station at Auburn, Ind., carrying off its machine guns, pistols and bullet-proof vests. They did the same thing at Greencastle on the 21st, and two days later robbed a Greencastle bank of $75,000.

Dillinger was now designated by the Federal Bureau of Investigation as Public Enemy Number One. On Nov. 15 he eluded a police trap set for him in Chicago, and on the 20th, with his gang, he held up a bank in Racine, Wis., escaping with $28,000. On Dec. 13 they took $8,700 and a quantity of jewelry from a Chicago bank. On Jan. 14, 1934, the gang robbed a bank at East Chicago, Ind., of $20,000, killing a policeman, O'Malley, in the mêlée. Only eleven days had passed when Dillinger, three henchmen, and three women companions were seized in Tucson, Ariz. Dillinger was taken by plane to Crown Point, the county seat of Lake County, Ind., to be tried for the murder of O'Malley. He had been in the jail only a little more than a month when, using an imitation pistol which he had whittled out of wood, he cowed the woman sheriff, Mrs. Lillian Holley, and her deputies, locked them in the cells, and escaped in the sheriff's automobile. He shot his way out of a police trap in St. Paul on Mar. 31, though he was wounded in the battle. He was recognized at least four times in Illinois and Indiana in the next few days. He spent Apr. 8th with his family at Mooresville, and on the 18th forced a Minneapolis doctor and nurse to dress his wound. He and some of his men, with the usual women companions, now took over a summer resort cottage at Little Bohemia in Wisconsin for a few days' rest. But the proprietor of the house notified the authorities, and the bandits were compelled to fight their way out, two men being killed and four wounded. All of the gangsters escaped. On May 15 Congress appropriated $25,000 in rewards for the apprehension of Dillinger and his gang. Five states had now offered rewards of $5,000 for his capture. He was hiding in Chicago when his latest sweetheart betrayed him for a share of the reward money. Dillinger had had his face altered by surgery and was wearing spectacles, but he was recognized by waiting officers as he left a motion-picture theatre on the evening of July 22. He attempted to escape, drawing his pistol as he ran, but he was fatally injured by three bullets and died a few minutes later.

[The daily newspapers, especially those of Chicago and in neighboring states, from June 1933 to July 1934, tell fully the story of Dillinger's spectacular career as an outlaw. See also Melvin H. Purvis, *Am. Agent* (1936) and the *Literary Digest*, Mar. 17, May 5, June 30, July 28, Aug. 4, 1934.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

DILLINGHAM, CHARLES BANCROFT (May 30, 1868–Aug. 30, 1934), theatrical producer, the son of Edmund Bancroft and Josephine (Potter) Dillingham, was born in Hartford, Conn. His father had a newspaper advertising agency. His only formal education was obtained in the public schools of Hartford, and that was incomplete, for he left high school in his teens to go to work. For a time he was in the West. From there he went to Chicago, when he was about twenty-one, and worked on the *Chicago Times*. Later he drifted to New York, to find a position on the *Sun* at fifteen dollars a week. After a year or so the *Sun* made him dramatic critic, an assignment that gave him his first contact with the stage. In 1896 when he was twenty-eight, he wrote a play, *Ten P.M.*, which was produced in New York. Dillingham said afterward that it was the worst play he ever had anything to do with, but Charles Frohman [*q.v.*] saw it, and though it was poorly received, he sought out the young author and offered him a position as advertising agent, which the latter accepted. Their friendship continued until Frohman's death. Within two years, however, Dillingham left Frohman to become manager for Julia Marlowe, and thereafter he managed many eminent actors and actresses, including Maxine Elliott, Henry Miller, Margaret Anglin, Fritzi Scheff, Elsie Janis, Montgomery and Stone, Frank Daniels, Robert Loraine, Nance O'Neil, Kyrle Bellew, Julia Sanderson, Irene Castle, and Beatrice Lillie. Some of these appeared in America for the first time under his management.

Dillingham and Howard Gould built the Globe Theatre in New York, and it was opened on Jan. 10, 1910, with Montgomery and Stone in *The Old Town*. Thereafter for more than two decades the Globe always housed a Dillingham production, and for twenty years he produced every play in which Fred Stone appeared—*The Red Mill, The Old Town, The Lady of the Slipper, Chin-Chin, Jack O'Lantern, Stepping Stones, Criss-Cross,* and others. Musical comedy and revue comprised his favorite field, and he was known therein for his lavish, tuneful, and clean productions, all of them studied pictures of beauty. He abhorred vulgarity and when he produced "legitimate" drama would have no gangster stories or morbidity. For years he was associated with Abraham L. Erlanger and Florenz Ziegfeld [*qq.v.*], the three being the chief officials of the A. L. Erlanger Amusement Enterprises, Inc. At the same time Dillingham also maintained his own business, the Dillingham Theatre Corporation. He produced many of the operettas of Victor Herbert [*q.v.*] such as *The Red Mill* (for which he installed the first moving electric sign seen in New York), *Miss Dolly Dollars* (with Lulu Glaser as star), *The Madcap Duchess, Babette* (with Fritzi Scheff), *Mlle. Modiste* (with Fritzi Scheff), *The Lady of the Slipper* (Montgomery and Stone), *The Century Girl,* and *The Tattooed Man.* His production of George Bernard Shaw's *Man and Superman* in 1905 is said to have been the first that brought the dramatist any considerable remuneration.

Dillingham introduced the comedies of Frederick Lonsdale in America, producing *The High Road, The Last of Mrs. Cheyney* (with Ina Claire), and *Aren't We All?* (with Cyril Maude). At the height of his prosperity he sometimes had half a dozen "hits" running in New York theatres at the same time. In 1914 he took over the management of the Hippodrome, then the largest theatre in existence, and for nine years produced high vaudeville entertainments there under such genially meaningless titles as *Happy*

Days and *Better Times*. These included a permanent troupe of trained elephants, skating and aquatic spectacles, sometimes circus-ring acts such as bareback riding. It was there that Anna Pavlowa first danced in America. There also Dillingham introduced the French comedienne, Gaby Deslys, to American audiences in *Stop, Look and Listen;* but a touch of the risqué in the performance irked the producer, and he and Mlle. Deslys parted company. He relinquished the management of the Hippodrome in 1923. Among the two hundred plays that he produced were also *When Knighthood Was in Flower, Gypsy Love, The Candy Shop, The Hoyden, The Co-Ed, The Slim Princess, Sergeant Brue, The Office Boy, Over the River* (with Eddie Foy), *Watch Your Step* (with Vernon and Irene Castle, then a noted dancing couple), *Sunny, Uncle Sam, Miss Information, Betty, Apple Blossoms, The Half Moon, Madame Pompadour, Stepping Out, China Rose;* also in the more dramatic line, *A Bill of Divorcement, Bulldog Drummond, If Winter Comes, Josef Suss, Waterloo Bridge, Suspense,* and *That's the Woman.* In his latter years Dillingham lost his magic touch; *The Big Show,* which he produced in 1927 at a cost of $250,000, was a failure. In 1932 a receiver was appointed for the Globe Theatre, and in 1933, Dillingham was forced into bankruptcy. His last production, *New Faces,* in the winter of 1933–34, was not successful. He was married to Jennie Yeamans in 1896 and to Eileen Kearney in 1913, both actresses, and both marriages ending in divorce. There were no children.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (7th ed., 1933); Dixie Hines and H. P. Hanaford, *Who's Who in Music and Drama* (1914); *Commemorative Biog. Record of Hartford County, Conn.* (1901); obits. in the *Sun* (N. Y.), *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* and *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 31, 1934.]

Alvin F. Harlow

DINWIDDIE, ALBERT BLEDSOE (Apr. 3, 1871–Nov. 21, 1935), educator and administrator, was born in Lexington, Ky., the second son and second child of the Rev. William Dinwiddie, a Presbyterian minister, and Emily Albertine Bledsoe, daughter of Albert Taylor Bledsoe [*q.v.*], assistant secretary of war for the Confederacy. Shortly after his birth, the family returned to Greenwood, Albemarle County, Va. Here he passed his boyhood, taking active part in the sports of the Blue-Ridge section, especially hunting and fishing. He prepared for college at Potomac Academy, Alexandria, Va., and entered the University of Virginia in 1886. His plan to study medicine had to be abandoned for financial reasons. Neither his youth (he entered a year too young to receive free tuition) nor the outside work required for his expenses interfered with his studies, and he was graduated in three years, in 1889. By instructing at the University School, Charlottesville, 1889–91, he financed his graduate study, taking the degrees of A.M. in 1890 and Ph.D. in 1892. His doctoral dissertation was a study of indirect discourse in Thucydides. From 1891 to 1893 he was principal of Greenwood Academy in Virginia, a private school owned by the family. He was first assistant at the University School, Richmond, 1895–96, and from 1896 to 1906 he was professor of mathematics at Southwestern Presbyterian University, Clarksville, Tenn. During 1902–03 he studied higher mathematics at the University of Göttingen and while there enjoyed walking trips in Germany and Switzerland.

In 1906 he went to Tulane University, New Orleans, La., as assistant professor of applied mathematics and astronomy, advancing to associate professor in 1908 and to professor in 1910. For some years he supplemented his salary by writing book reviews for the *Picayune.* With his appointment as dean of the college of arts and sciences and director of the summer session in 1910 his administrative career began. Tulane University had for several years lacked vigorous leadership. The endowment was inadequate, the faculty morale was low, and scholarly standards were threatened. The First World War brought Dinwiddie his first great opportunity. As director of war training, 1917–18, he moved Camp Martin to the Tulane campus and organized training courses in several mechanical branches. On Oct. 1, 1918, he became president of Tulane. A carefully organized endowment drive in 1920 succeeded. The faculty was strengthened, salaries were improved, new departments, such as the Middle American Research Institute and the School of Social Work, were organized, and several buildings were erected. A retirement plan was begun, and group insurance was instituted. During his seventeen-year presidency the endowment grew from three to ten million dollars, the student body doubled, and the university became nationally known.

As a member of the Louisiana State Board of Education from 1922 until his death, Dinwiddie exercised a salutary influence. In the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States he was an important figure and was its president in 1922. He was made a trustee of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching in 1923. It was his nature to be conservative; he preferred to support established educational procedures rather than to encourage experiments. He was thorough and practical, unhurried in manner, deliberate and clear in speech, and conveyed an impression of quiet power and integrity. An almost extreme simplicity of taste accompanied a warm kindliness. His rapid-fire wit was reserved for his intimates. Fishing was his favorite relaxation, and he strongly supported college athletics. He died after a long illness from heart disease. He was married, on July 22, 1897, to Caroline Arthur Summey, daughter of the Rev. George Summey, a Presbyterian minister, of Clarksville, Tenn. They had six children: Emily, Elizabeth Worth, Albert, George, Mary, and William.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Times-Picayune* (New Orleans), Nov. 22, 1935; the *New Orleans States*, Mar. 31, 1929; files in the president's office, Tulane Univ.; information as to certain facts from members of Dinwiddie's family.]

ROGER P. MCCUTCHEON

DINWIDDIE, EDWIN COURTLAND (Sept. 29, 1867–May 5, 1935), clergyman, lecturer, reformer, was born in Springfield, Ohio, the son of John Andrew and Edith Jane (Brelsford) Dinwiddie. After attending the public schools of Springfield, in 1884 he entered Wittenberg College, in the same town. Financial difficulties, however, interrupted his work several times and delayed his graduation until 1894. That same year he was licensed as an Evangelical Lutheran minister; in 1901 he was ordained. On Nov. 8, 1894, he married Olive Hannah Smith at Emporia, Kan., and they had two children: Horace Milton and Edith Rowena.

Although Dinwiddie was an ordained minister, he held no pastorate but devoted his mature life to the movement for temperance reform. While in college he toured Ohio in this cause and was president of the Young Men's Prohibition League of the state in 1888. Between 1890 and 1892 he was secretary of the state executive committee of the Prohibition party, and during the next five years he was successively grand counselor, grand electoral superintendent of the Ohio branch of the International Order of Good Templars (a temperance organization), and lobbyist of the Ohio Anti-Saloon League. In 1897 he became state superintendent of the Pennsylvania Anti-Saloon League, and two years later moved to Washington, D. C., to be the first legislative superintendent of the American Anti-Saloon League. In 1907 he gave up his post because of a disagreement with the national superintendent, but returned to it in 1911. He resigned in 1920 because of differences with Wayne B. Wheeler [*q.v.*], who, as general counsel, was nominally subordinate to Dinwiddie but was usurping a good deal of authority. Until his death, however, Dinwiddie was one of the most conspicuous figures in the campaign in support of legislation both in Congress and in the states to restrict the traffic in alcoholic beverages and to prohibit their manufacture and sale throughout the nation. In behalf of these reforms he lectured extensively and published many articles and booklets. He possessed a rare talent for dealing with public men, combining tact and diplomacy with high idealism and a spirit of fairness and tolerance of opposing views; he had, also, outstanding ability as an organizer. His knowledge of the legislative progress of prohibition was as comprehensive as that of any man of his time. From the start he succeeded in obtaining definite results, not by upheavals or mere combative argument, but by the presentation of the cause of prohibition as a humane and practical program of legislation.

Though he was most closely affiliated with the Anti-Saloon League, he was a dominating figure in a considerable number of other temperance societies, including the powerful International Order of Good Templars. For more than thirty years he headed the temperance work of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, continuing after it had combined with the United Lutheran Church, and from 1904 until his death he was superintendent of the National Temperance Bureau in Washington, comprising numerous organizations. He served also on the executive committees of the World Prohibition Federation and the World League against Alcoholism and on the permanent committee of the International Congress against Alcoholism, of which he was president in 1920–21. He was the official delegate of the United States Government to five meetings of the International Congress against Alcoholism, held in European cities between 1909 and 1923, and was chairman of the one which met in Washington in 1920. In these, as well as in the other national and international meetings of the many organizations to which he belonged, he exercised a dominating influence.

The first definite fruits of his labors in the national field came in 1901 when he was largely responsible for the passage of a law abolishing beer and liquor in the army canteen and for the appropriation of $5,000,000 for recreational centers at army posts. Subsequently, he participated in the campaign preceding the passage of some thirty temperance laws by Congress, the most important of which were the Webb-Kenyon interstate liquor shipment law and the prohibition enforcement act, popularly called the "Volstead Act." He played a significant part, also, in securing the adoption of the Eighteenth Amendment to the Constitution. At the time of his death he was busily engaged in organizing a campaign for a renewal of the fight in Congress for national prohibition. He suffered a heart attack in July 1934, from which he never recovered, and died at his home in Washington. He was buried in Springfield, Ohio.

[Justin Steuart, *Wayne Wheeler, Dry Boss* (1928); *Am. Issue* (Westerville, Ohio), May 1935; *Lutheran*, May 23, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Evening Star* (Washington), May 6, 1935.]

ASA E. MARTIN

DIXON, ROLAND BURRAGE (Nov. 6, 1875–Dec. 19, 1934), anthropologist, the only son of Lewis Seaver and Ellen Rebecca (Burrage) Dixon, was a native of Worcester, Mass., where his father, a graduate of Harvard in 1866 and of the Harvard Medical School in 1871, was a practising physician. The father was the son of Lewis Wheaton and Susan Eliza (Fales) Seaver. The latter upon her husband's death married her cousin, Rufus Ellis Dixon, and added the surname Dixon to her son's name. Having received his preparation at Hopkinson's School, Boston, Roland entered Harvard in the class of 1897. Here he acquired an interest in anthropology and the summer after receiving the degree of A.B. he occupied himself in field work in Ohio, having previously been appointed assistant in anthropology at the Peabody Museum. The following summer, 1898, he went to British Columbia and Alaska with the Jesup North Pacific expedition sent out by the American Museum of Natural History. The next summer he spent among the Indians of California.

Meanwhile, he had continued his studies at Harvard and in 1900 he received the degree of Ph.D. After a winter in Germany, Mongolia, and Siberia he returned to Harvard, with which he remained connected for the rest of his life as instructor in anthropology, 1901–06; assistant professor, 1906–15; and professor from 1915 until his death. He also served as librarian of Peabody Museum, as its secretary, and as curator of ethnology. Largely through his influence and activities, the courses in the department of anthropology were so augmented and systematized and its personnel so increased that instruction could be given and research carried on in all phases of the subject. His services to the Peabody Museum were numerous, among them the introduction of a cataloguing system that greatly increased the usefulness of that institution.

An insatiable investigator, Dixon acquired a fund of ethnological information as great probably as that ever possessed by any one man. Although not primarily interested in field work, he carried on research in Asia and Oceania as well as in North and South America and was familiar with all the literature relating to the primitive peoples of these regions. His attitude toward his subject matter was extraordinarily detached and objective.

His first visit to the Indians of California in 1899 was followed by others and he came to be a recognized authority on the ethnography of that section of the country. The results of his observations are set forth in bulletins and periodicals of learned societies, the most important of these monographs being "The Northern Maidu" (*Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History*, vol. XVII, pt. 3, 1905) and "The Shasta" (*Ibid.*, vol. XVII, pt. 5, 1907).

The bibliography of his writings contains more than eighty items. They cover a wide range of subjects in the fields of descriptive and historical ethnography, archeology, linguistics, and folklore. His longer works include *Statistics of the Indian Population* (1913), a bulletin of the thirteenth census of the United States; *Oceanic Mythology* (1916), a volume in the series Mythology of All Races; *The Racial History of Man* (1923); and *The Building of Cultures* (1928). In *The Racial History of Man*, a venture into the field of physical anthropology, he made the ambitious attempt to classify mankind on the basis of certain cranial indices. His reliance on the method he adopted was such that he permitted it to lead him to some conclusions that were fantastic and the work encountered more or less criticism; nevertheless, it is a stimulating and suggestive accomplishment.

Dixon put his abilities and knowledge at the disposal of the government, when, in 1918, he became a member of the House Commission, known as the "Inquiry," and gathered material on political conditions in Central America, and, also, the following year, when he served with the American Commission to Negotiate Peace.

He was a prodigious worker. He never married, had few intimates, and took little part in social activities. Fond of outdoor life, in 1915 he established his home in Harvard, Mass., where he had easy access to fields and woods. Summers, when not otherwise engaged, he spent in walking and tramping, finding pleasure in exploring comparatively inaccessible regions. The summer of 1917 he served as rodman with a party engaged in mapping Camp Devens.

Though suffering from a painful disease during the last years of his life, he went resolutely on his way, meeting his customary obligations until his strength gave out.

[A. A. Burrage, *The Burrage Memorial* (1877), pp. 119, 180, 189; A. M. Tozzer and A. L. Kroeber in *Am. Anthropologist*, Apr.–June 1936; E. A. Hooton, *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sciences*, vol. LXX (1936); *Harvard Coll. Class of Ninety-seven: Fortieth Anniversary Report* (1937); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 20, 1934.]

ALFRED L. KROEBER

DODD, LEE WILSON (July 11, 1879–May 16, 1933), author, playwright, was born at Franklin, Pa. He was the third son and third child of Samuel C. T. Dodd [*q.v.*], and the first son and child of Melvina (Smith) Dodd. His father was one of the pioneers in the legal and organizational development of the oil business and became general counsel for the Standard Oil Company. Dodd was educated at Berkeley School in New York City, at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University in the class of 1899, and at the New York Law School. He took his degree in law in 1901, was admitted to the New York bar in 1902, and was for several years employed in his father's office. After his father's death in 1907, he retired and gave all his time to writing, which he had already begun in Yale, where he contributed to the college magazines.

His earliest interest, and an enduring one, was in poetry, but his professional career really began with a play, *The Return of Eve* (1909), highly imaginative, but a blend of the poetic and the satiric, which even a good cast could not make successful. His next play, however, *Speed* (1911), a satire on the just opening age of automobiles and spending, made a considerable impression on the New York audience, though it did not have a long run. In 1915, he dramatized, with great success and originality, Harry Leon Wilson's *His Majesty Bunker Bean*. This play had a long run and was equally successful on the screen. His later plays that were produced were: *The Jacknife Man* (1917), a pleasing but not important dramatization, *The Changelings* (1923), a successful and brilliant comedy of marriage and divorce, and *A Stranger in the House* (1931), a satiric comedy which suffered a tragic collapse when Henry Miller, who took the leading part, as in *The Changelings*, was taken fatally ill on the night of the New York opening.

In between his plays he wrote fiction: a very successful novel called *The Book of Susan* (1920), a humorous and gently ironic study of life in New Haven; *Lilia Chenoworth* (1922) and *The Girl Next Door* (1923), lighter but less successful novels; and a charming book for children, *Pegeen and the Potamus, or The Sly Giraffe* (1925). In 1927 he published a wise and engaging book which may outlive some of the half-baked theories it discussed with constructive irony, *The Golden Complex*, an essay on the more human aspects of scientific and pseudoscientific psychology. During these years he was an active member of the group contributing criticism and poetry to the *Saturday Review of Literature*. It is probable, however, that Dodd's place in American literature is most likely to be assured by selections from his three volumes of poetry. His early work, *A Modern Alchemist* (1906), was still youthful, though containing some admirable lyrics. But *The Middle Miles and Other Poems* (1915), and especially *The Great Enlightenment, . . . with Other Selected Verses* (1928), contain both delicate and incisive writing, with a satire on the times, "The Great Enlightenment," which has been much quoted.

Dodd spent most of his adult life in Hamden, Conn., a suburb of New Haven. On Jan. 11, 1907, he married Marion Roberts Canby of Wilmington, Del., and left two adopted children, Dorris and Alan. After the collapse of 1929, in which he suffered financial reverses, he devoted more time to what became a highly successful teaching career, unhappily interrupted by his death. Here his personal magnetism and esthetic wisdom made a deep impression. He was a lecturer in the English department of Smith College, 1915–17, visiting professor at Sarah Lawrence College, 1931–33, and at Wesleyan University, 1932–33. In 1932–33, he was assistant professor of playwriting in the Yale School of Drama, and, at the time of his death, had just been invited to succeed Prof. George Pierce Baker [*q.v.*] in his famous playwriting course. He gave summer courses also at Bread Loaf and at Cummington.

Dodd's literary work was a typical and highly interesting transitional product. In poetry, fiction, and drama alike, one finds the tenderness and some of the romance of his youth in the nineteenth century, edged with the realism and critical attitudes of the new age. Where other writers in the twenties and earlier turned harsh or cynically materialistic, Dodd (and he was among the earliest to sense the change) swung into irony and satire, a much rarer phenomenon in American writing. He is one of the best examples in American literature of the impact upon the confidence and the sentiment of the nineties, of the new forces gathering to overthrow sweetness and light; and, unlike many of his contemporaries, he was well aware of what was happening, and endeavored by perfected literary form to make his reactions significant beyond the moment and his personal fortune. A man of infinite wit and charm and zest for living, his mind at base was sensitive and sad. In a time and country of distracted interests, he knew from early youth that his job was literature and he deserves better than some more famous men, the title of American man of letters.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Decennial Record of the Class of 1899, Sheffield Sci. School* (1910); Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1933); Allison Dodd and J. F. Folsom, *Geneal. and Hist. of the Daniel Dod Family in America* (1940); *N. Y. Times*, May 17, 1933; information as to certain facts from family sources.] Henry Seidel Canby

DODGE, WILLIAM DE LEFTWICH (Mar. 9, 1867–Mar. 25, 1935), artist, was born at Liberty, Va., since 1930 called Bedford. He was the eldest of the three children of William Henry Dodge, who was of a New York family, and Mary Lucinda Leftwich, who was a descendant of Ralph Leftwich, a settler in Kent County, Va., in 1658. The "de" which William always prefixed to his middle name is believed to have been of his own adoption.

His contacts with his native state in later life seem to have been few, though apparently he obtained his first important commission as a mural painter through Gov. William E. Cameron [*q.v.*]. This was for the decoration of the dome of the administration building at the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893. Previous to that date, beginning at Munich, where his mother had taken him when he was fourteen years old, he had pursued studies in Europe. In Paris, as a pupil of Gérôme, he turned his attention to allegorical, mythological, and religious subjects. His painting for the World's Columbian Exposition was a symbolic representation of the exposition's high mission. It covered 14,480 square feet and included upward of fifty figures classically garbed, and it was considered a remarkable work for so young an artist. The commendation it brought him determined his future career. He worked hard and steadily in his New York studio and in steady succession produced decorations, for the northwest corner pavilion of the Library of Congress, 1897; the Empire Theatre, New York, and the Majestic Theatre, Boston, 1903; the Hall of Records, New York, 1906; the Academy of Music, Brooklyn, 1908; Café de l'Opéra, 1909; and Folies Bergère Theatre, Paris, 1910; and two large panels for the Tower of Jewels at the Panama Pacific Exposition. Among other works of his were a memorial panel for the Kenosha County Court House, Wis.; twenty-four large murals for the Flag Room of the New York State Capitol, Albany. Late in his career Dodge returned to his native state to install a panel in the Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg. In 1932 he did murals for the Buffalo, N. Y., city hall; for these he made use of low relief for certain parts, with gilding and color. His decorations for a room in the residence of Arthur Brisbane, New York, designed by Thomas Hastings [*q.v.*], consisting of fourteen panels, are described in the *Architect* (New York), September–October 1930. The Albany Capitol murals are undoubtedly Dodge's most conspicuous work. The subjects, selected in cooperation with James Sullivan, state historian, are historical events, ranging from the first settlement of Manhattan to the end of the First World War, in which men from New York state participated. In his later years he became interested in Mayan art, and an exhibition of his water colors of Yucatan was held in the Milch Galleries, New York, in 1931.

He was married, Mar. 31, 1897, to Frances Theodora Bland Pryor, daughter of Gen. Roger A. Pryor [*q.v.*]; they had a son and a daughter, Roger Pryor and Sara. Dodge died of a heart ailment when he was in his sixty-ninth year.

[Information regarding his ancestry was supplied by Marion A. Greene, director of the Valentine Museum, Richmond, Va. The Education Building, Albany, N. Y., has historically important letters from Dodge to the state historian. For general sources see W. E. Cameron, *Hist. of the World's Columbian Exposition* (1893); Mich. State Lib., *Biog. Sketches of Am. Artists* (5th ed., 1924); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Albany Times-Union*, Oct. 5, 6, 8, 9, 12, 1920; *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), Mar. 27, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 26, 1935.] F. W. Coburn

DOHENY, EDWARD LAURENCE (Aug. 10, 1856–Sept. 8, 1935), oil producer, was born near Fond du Lac, Wis., the son of Patrick Doheny, of Irish birth, and Eleanor Elizabeth Quigley, a native of Newfoundland. After some schooling he left home at sixteen to drive mules for the government's geological survey of the boundary line between Arizona and New Mexico. He picked up some of the rudiments of surveying, but it did not seem a lucrative profession for him, so he began prospecting for gold in the western mountains, and at one time and another in the next twenty years he enjoyed a modest prosperity. In 1892, however, he was walking on a street in Los Angeles with comparatively little money in pocket when he saw a wagonload of what looked like dark brown earth pass, driven by a Negro. Questioning the driver, he was told that the stuff was "brea," a Mexican word for pitch, that it was used by some small factories for fuel, and that he had dug it near Westlake Park. To Doheny it appeared to be oil-soaked earth. He went to the spot indicated and found an oily exudation from the soil. He and an old prospector friend, Charles A. Canfield, leased a vacant lot nearby and began digging with pick and shovel. When they had gone some distance down, the oil seemed so near that they employed a driller, who at 225 feet brought in a well that produced 45 barrels of oil per day. This started an oil boom in Los Angeles, and within five years there were 2,500 wells in the city. Doheny persuaded the Santa Fé Railroad to convert a yard engine into an oil-burner for demonstration purposes. A. A. Robinson [*q.v.*], then president of the Mexican Central Railway, saw it and suggested to Doheny in 1900 that he prospect near Tampico, Mexico, promising him a contract with the railroad for oil if he found it. As a result, Doheny presently had leases on 250,000 acres near Tampico, but when he brought out his first oil, he found that there had been a change in the management of the railroad, and its promise to buy oil from him was repudiated. There was an overproduction of oil in the United States at the time, and Doheny, left without a market, began to produce asphalt from his field. He laid about half the asphalt paving in Mexico City and did all the paving done up to that time in half a dozen other of the largest cities in Mexico. Then the automobile began to create a rapidly growing demand for gasoline; Doheny organized the Mexican Petroleum Company of California in the United States with a capital of $10,000,000 and was the dominant figure in the Tampico field, and later in the Tuxpan district, where a lighter oil of higher gasoline content was found. The Standard Oil Company had large interests in both these fields. The Doheny interests were friendly in their relations with President Díaz of Mexico, but when he admitted British companies to the oil fields, they were not so well pleased. They were accused of having a hand in the revolution of 1910 which overthrew Díaz and brought in Madero. The stock in Doheny's companies fluctuated so widely in market value that at one time he was called before the governors of the New York Stock Exchange for an explanation, but apparently he succeeded in convincing them that he had not manipulated it. In 1922 he procured from the United States Government a contract to build a large naval fuel station at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, and seven months later received drilling rights in 32,000 acres of naval oil reserve land at Elk Hills, Cal. Then the public learned that on Nov. 30, 1921, he had sent Albert B. Fall, secretary of the interior under President Harding, $100,000 in cash—Doheny claiming that it was merely a loan to Fall as an old prospector friend. A Senatorial investigation began in 1923. Fall resigned, and he and Doheny were indicted in May 1925 for bribery and for "conspiracy to deprive the nation of valuable property in exchange for private gain." Their trials were scattered through a period of several years. In 1926 both were acquitted of conspiracy. In March 1930, in their trial for bribery, the presiding judge charged the jury that they might upon the evidence convict Fall of receiving the bribe but acquit Doheny of giving it, and this became the verdict. The government, however, canceled Doheny's oil leases, and he was forced to make restitution of the profits he had gained from them. During these troubles, he had suffered a great shock in the loss of the only son of himself and his wife (who had been Carrie Estelle Betzold of Marshalltown, Iowa). Edward L. Doheny, Jr., was killed by a servant in 1929. The father built a million-dollar library at the University of Southern California at Los Angeles as a memorial to him. Doheny was greatly interested in the idea of establishing an Irish republic, and in 1921 at Chicago he was elected president of the American society for the recognition of such a state. He died at Beverly Hills, Cal., following an illness that had kept him bedridden for three years.

[See: *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; obituaries in N. Y. newspapers, Sept. 9, 1935; I. F. Marcosson, *The Black Golconda* (1924); F. C. Hanighen, *The Secret War* (1934); *U. S. vs. Edward L. Doheny and Albert B. Fall. Indictment; Violation of Section 37, Penal Code; Conspiracy to Defraud the U. S.* (1925); *Literary Digest,* July 18, 1925, Dec. 25, 1926, Apr. 5, 1930; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Oct. 1935; Caspar Whitney, *Chas. Adelbert Canfield* (1930); Mark Sullivan, *Our Times,* vol. VI, "The Twenties" (1935). Metropolitan newspapers from 1924 to 1930 inclusive contain much material on the Fall-Doheny scandal; especially important are those of Mar. 14–23, 1930, which contain a report of Doheny's last trial, when he told the story of his life on the witness-stand.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

DOLE, NATHAN HASKELL (Aug. 31, 1852–May 9, 1935), author, editor, translator, was born in Chelsea, Mass., son of the Rev. Nathan and Caroline (Fletcher) Dole. The elder Nathan was a Congregational minister, who, after pastoral work in Maine, became connected in an editorial capacity with the headquarters of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions at Boston, Mass. He claimed descent from Richard Dole, who settled in Newburyport, Mass., in 1639. His wife was a descendant of Robert Fletcher, who emigrated from England in 1630 and settled in Concord, Mass. Nathan Haskell was the youngest of three children—two boys and a girl. His older brother, Charles Fletcher Dole [*q.v.*], became a popular preacher and writer on religious subjects. Their father died when Nathan was about three years old and their mother returned to Maine to live at Norridgewock. Nathan entered Harvard from Phillips Andover Academy in 1870 and graduated in 1874.

After leaving college he began a comparatively short career of teaching. For a year he was at De Veaux College, Suspension Bridge, N. Y., relinquishing his position there to become instructor in Greek and English literature in the high school of Worcester, Mass. In December 1876, however, he became preceptor of Derby Academy, Hingham, Mass., and served as such until June 1878. Thereafter, the most of his time was devoted to literary work, though for a period beginning in 1881 he also taught in the classical school of Henry Hobart Brown at Philadelphia. In 1880–81 he was in New York as a newspaper correspondent. From 1881 to 1887 he was art and music editor of the *Philadelphia Press.* In the latter year he was managing editor of *Epoch* for a brief time, resigning to accept a position as literary adviser to the publishing firm of Thomas Y. Crowell & Company, Boston, in which capacity he acted until 1901. Subsequently, for a few months, he was secretary of the department of publicity for D. Appleton & Company. On June 28, 1882, he married Helen J. Bennett, by whom he had four children—Robert, Arthur, Margaret, and Harold.

Dole had great literary versatility and the ability to work rapidly. His output was consequently voluminous and varied. It included translations from several different languages, biographical sketches, textbooks, historical publications, anthologies, and original poems and novels. It was too abundant to be of the highest excellence, but it made available to the general public knowledge which otherwise could not have been obtained so conveniently. He was among the earlier translators who introduced to American readers Russian literature of the nineteenth century. After having published *A Popular History of Russia* (3 vols., 1880–82), a rendering of the work of Alfred Rambaud, and *Young Folk's History of Russia* (1881), he translated a number of Tolstoi's novels and other Russian writings. His accuracy was sometimes questioned by the critics but they gave him credit for reproducing the sense and spirit of the originals. He also made translations from the works of Palacio Valdés, Von Scheffel, Von Koch, Daudet, and Dumas. Among his other publications, to mention only a few, were *Not Angels Quite* (1893), a novel; *On the Point* (1895), a novel; *The Hawthorn Tree and Other Poems* (1895); *Francis William Bird: A Biographical Sketch* (1897); *Joseph Jefferson at Home* (1898); *Omar, The Tentmaker: A Romance of Old Persia* (1899); *Famous Composers* (1902, 1924, 1928); *Peace & Progress, Two Symphonic Poems: The Building of the Organ, Onward* (1904); *The Pilgrims and Other Poems* (1907); *The Life of Count Lyof N. Tolstoi* (1911); *America in Spitsbergen* (2 vols., 1922). He edited, or had a hand in editing, numerous works, including *The Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám* (1899); *Young Folks' Library* (1902), with T. B. Aldrich and others; *Breviary Treasures* (10 vols., 1903–05); *The Greek Poets* (1904); *The Latin Poets* (1905); *Vocations* (10 vols., 1909–10), with William DeWitt Hyde and Caroline Ticknor; and the tenth edition of John Bartlett's *Familiar Quotations* (1914). "He took everything contemporary in his stride," wrote Harriet Monroe, who knew him well, "made and kept many friends, was interested in all the ideas and agitations going on in this interesting world, and was not in the least fastidious in his writings, aiming not at perfection and immortality but at satisfaction of the immediate demand. Thus his work belongs essentially to literary journalism; it helped to build up the culture of his time and pass it on to the next generation" (*Poetry,* July 1935, p. 2).

For many years he lived in Jamaica Plain, Mass., a suburb of Boston, spending his summers in Ogunquit, Me. Some five years before his death, however, he moved to Riverdale-on-Hudson, N. Y. He died in St. John's Hospital, Yonkers, of heart disease, when he was in his eighty-third year.

[In addition to the above citation, see E. H. Fletcher, *The Descendants of Robert Fletcher of Concord, Mass.* (1881); *Harvard Coll. Class of 1874: Fiftieth Anniversary* (1924); *Publishers' Weekly,* May 18, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* May 10, 13, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

HARRIS E. STARR

DOLLAR, ROBERT (Mar. 20, 1844–May 16, 1932), ship owner, was born at Falkirk, Scotland, the elder of two sons of William and Mary (Melville) Dollar. His father was manager for a lumber company, but the mother died when Robert was about nine or ten and the father took to drinking, which led Robert to vow that he would never touch liquor. The father married again and the stepmother was kind to the two boys, but they were very poor, and at twelve Robert had to leave school and go to work in a machine shop, where he was paid about sixty cents a week. In 1858, when the boy was fourteen, his father emigrated to Canada, taking his wife and two sons. They settled at Ottawa, and there Robert began working twelve hours a day in a stave mill, receiving wages of six dollars a month. Next he became a chore boy in a wilderness lumber-camp, where he washed dishes, cut and carried firewood, tended the stables, and from the loggers learned to speak French. He even found time to do a bit of reading. At seventeen he was in another camp, wielding ax and saw by day, keeping the accounts in the evening. After five years of this, he was at twenty-two made foreman of a camp of forty men at a wage of twenty-six dollars a month. His pay gradually rose to forty dollars, and out of their earnings he and his brother bought a five-hundred-acre farm for their parents. In 1872, at the age of twenty-eight, Dollar took a partner and went into the logging business for himself, but within a year the depression of 1873 ruined their business and left them $5,000 in debt. The partners separated, each agreeing to pay half of the indebtedness, and Dollar went back to work for wages. In September 1874 he was married to Margaret Proudfoot of Ottawa, by whom he had three sons and one daughter: R. Stanley, J. Harold, Melville, and Grace. In three years he had paid his debts. He then went into business again with another partner who supplied the cash, Dollar contributing the experience. This time his venture was successful. In 1882 they moved to Marquette, Mich., where there was more large timber left than in their former location. Finding that the United States Government still had an immense quantity of land to sell at $1.25 an acre, Dollar bought all of it that he could find cash for, and it proved a fine investment. He disliked the cold winters in northern Michigan, and in 1888—the year in which he became a naturalized citizen of the United States—he removed to California, though it took him some time after that to close out his Michigan interests. In California he first bought a large tract of redwood and began cutting. Finding it difficult to engage vessels when he needed them to move his lumber along the coast, he bought a small steam schooner in 1893 and thus began his maritime career. He bought other schooners, then progressed to building cargo vessels of his own. In 1901 he made his first venture in the China and Japan trade, with a steamship of 6,500 tons. He gradually built up a fleet and became intimately acquainted with China. He was there at the time of the fall of the Empire and the establishment of the Republic in 1911–12, when he acted as peacemaker and urged the recognition of the Republic by the United States. He became very popular in China; its presidents consulted him, gave him decorations, and he became an influential counselor of the government. He gave $50,000 to erect a Young Men's Christian Association building at Wuchang, not to mention other benefactions. He and his sons meanwhile became one of the greatest of ship-owning families. Dollar bitterly opposed the United States Government's merchant marine policies and its going into the shipping business during the First World War. Nevertheless, he consummated a contract in behalf of the Chinese Government by which it built four cargo ships with Chinese labor under Dollar's supervision, for the United States. All moneys were to be paid to Dollar, and the Chinese Government asked neither bond nor contract from him. These ships cost $2,250,000 each, and after the war the Dollars bought them from the United States for $300,000 each. The seven big government passenger ships named after American presidents, which cost the government $29,000,000, were also bought by the Dollars in 1923 for $3,850,000. With them Dollar inaugurated the first 'round-the-world passenger service ever undertaken and made it successful. Robert Dollar was nearly eighty when he circumnavigated the globe—accompanied, as almost always, by his wife—soliciting business for this line. A total abstainer himself, he never permitted the sale of liquor on his boats, of which he and his sons came to own about forty, eighteen of them passenger ships. He was president of the Robert Dollar Steamship Company, of the Canadian Robert Dollar Company, the Admiral Oriental Company, the Dollar Portland Lumber Company, and director in other corporations and in banks. An American railroad president said of him during his lifetime, "He has done more for our trade with the Orient than any other man alive." He died of bronchial pneumonia at San Rafael, Cal., survived by his widow and three sons.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; Robt. Dollar, *Memoirs* (4 vols., 1917–28), and *One Hundred and Thirty Years of Steam Navigation* (1931); *Private Diary of Robt. Dollar on His Recent Visits to China* (1912); Ernest Poole, "Capt. Dollar," *Saturday Evening Post*, May 25 to June 22, 1929; articles in *Rev. of Reviews*, July 1929, and *Overland Monthly*, Dec. 1926; Ferdinand Lundberg, *America's 60 Families* (1937); *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 17, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, May 17, 18, 1932.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

DORSET, MARION (Dec. 14, 1872–July 14, 1935), chemist, the only son and the elder of the two children of Walter Clagett and Jane (Mayes) Dorset, was born at Columbia, Tenn. After graduating from the University of Tennessee in 1893 he entered the medical college of the University of Pennsylvania, intending to follow in the footsteps of his father, who was a practising physician. Lack of funds led him to accept in 1894 a position as assistant chemist in the biochemic laboratory of the Bureau of Animal Industry, Washington, D. C., in which city he continued his medical studies at Columbian (now George Washington) University, from which he received the degree of M.D. in 1896.

Immediately following his appointment to the bureau, working with Emil A. de Schweinitz [*q.v.*], he carried on pioneer investigations relating to the chemistry of the tubercle bacillus and published five papers upon that subject between 1894 and 1898. His interest in the chemistry of the tubercle bacillus continued throughout his life, his most important contributions in that field being the development of Dorset's egg medium, which is generally used for the primary isolation of the organism; the separation of the lethal from the skin reacting fraction of tuberculin; and improvements in the process of making tuberculin.

Dorset made many contributions to the knowledge of animal diseases. His outstanding achievements, however, were in the field of hog cholera. With his associates, B. M. Bolton and C. N. McBryde, he established in 1903 that hog cholera is caused by a filtrable virus, and during the period 1905–08 he developed an effective method of protecting hogs against the disease. The method, patented by Dorset, saved many millions of dollars to swine raisers not only of the United States but also of other countries. Since the patent was dedicated to the public, he never received any financial returns from his discovery. Many other investigations relating to the control and prevention of hog cholera were carried out by him, his final achievement being the development, shortly before his death, of a substance known as crystal violet vaccine, seemingly destined to be a further aid in the control of the disorder. Simple as well as abstruse problems attracted his attention, usually with valuable results. A marking fluid devised by him for federally inspected meats, to cite one example, resulted in savings to the government estimated at more than a million dollars.

Fundamentally an investigator, Dorset served the bureau in many capacities. He was made assistant chief of the biochemic division upon its formation in 1896, and chief in 1904, which position he held until his death. In this capacity, he not only personally carried out investigations concerning various diseases, but in addition directed the work of a considerable staff engaged in studies of meat food products, vitamins, dips, disinfectants, and in investigations of drugs and biological products for use against animal diseases. Taking part in the regulatory activities of the bureau, he organized in 1906 and directed for a number of years the laboratory meat-inspection service of the Department of Agriculture. He also organized and initiated the work of enforcement of the Insecticides Act of 1910, and in 1913 organized and for some years thereafter directed federal inspection of establishments manufacturing biological products used in the treatment of domestic animals. In 1922 he represented the United States at London on the international commission for the study of industrial anthrax. In recognition of the benefits of his work to veterinary science, Iowa State College conferred the honorary degree of D.V.M. upon him in 1915. He was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and a member of the American Chemical Society, the Society of American Bacteriologists, the American Public Health Association, the Washington Academy of Sciences, and numerous other organizations.

Possessing an alert and inquisitive mind, keenly observant, and unusually independent and self-reliant, Dorset was critical of the work of others and hypercritical of his own. He was cautious in forming and expressing opinions, but tenaciously held and vigorously defended opinions once formed. Decidedly lame, he nevertheless took an active interest in athletics—played golf, won several putting tournaments, and was an accomplished billiard player. On Oct. 10, 1900, he married Emily K. Jackson of Front Royal, Va. He was survived by his widow, his son, Dr. Virgil Jackson Dorset, and an adopted daughter, Virginia Dorset; two children predeceased him. He died in Washington, D. C., following a heart attack.

[*Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.*, Sept. 15, 1935; Paul de Kruif, *Hunger Fighters* (1928); *Science*, Aug. 9, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Evening Star* (Washington), July 15, 1935; records of the U. S. Dept. of Agric.; notes left by Dorset; personal acquaintance.]

R. R. Henley

DORSEY, GEORGE AMOS (Feb. 6, 1868–Mar. 29, 1931), anthropologist, author, was born in Hebron, Ohio, the son of Edwin Jackson and Mary Emma (Grove) Dorsey. He attended the local public schools and nearby Denison University, where he was graduated A.B. in 1888. He then entered the newly established division of anthropology at Harvard and in 1894 received one of the first doctoral degrees awarded in this field by an American university. His formal training was broken into by an expedition to Peru to gather materials for the World's Columbian Exposition of 1893. Upon his return in 1892 he was married, on Dec. 8, to Ida Chadsey of Kansas City, Mo., and reëntered upon his university work. The same year he was made an assistant in anthropology and after graduation was promoted to instructor. In 1896 he left Harvard to accept a post with the Field Columbian Museum (later Field Museum of Natural History) in Chicago. In that institution he progressed from assistant curator to head of the department of anthropology—a post he held until 1915. During this period he was active in field work in South America, Alaska, and among various Indian groups in the United States. He also made an extensive survey of the peoples and cultures of Oceania, Asia, and India.

A man of great energy and creative ability, he gathered about him a group of enthusiastic assistants and sent them to all parts of the world. To finance their trips and studies he enlisted the interest of men of wealth, with the result that the collections in the Field Museum became among the best in the world, while the publications resulting from the many expeditions added greatly to anthropological knowledge. Dorsey himself was considered one of the most thorough students and research workers in his field. Along with his many other activities he found time for teaching in the dental school of Northwestern University and later in the University of Chicago, where he held the rank of associate professor of anthropology. From 1909 to 1912 he made trips to Italy, Austria, and the Balkan states to study the sources of American immigration for the *Chicago Tribune*. At a later time he investigated political conditions in India, Australia, and Asia. During the First World War he was assigned to the Naval Intelligence staff in Madrid and later served as adviser on Spanish problems at the Paris Peace Conference. In September 1919 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-commander, and for two years, 1919–21, he was naval attaché at Lisbon.

Returning to America he devoted himself primarily to writing. Believing that science should be made interesting to the layman, he published, in 1925, a volume entitled *Why We Behave Like Human Beings*. The immediate success of this volume doubtless had much to do with later attempts to popularize science. Besides a half-dozen semipopular books, he wrote a number of anthropological monographs and more than seventy papers relating to anthropology and anatomy. After 1925 he lectured in the New School for Social Research. He found time for club life and scientific societies, in a number of which he held high positions. By his first wife he had two children—Dorothy Ann and George Chadsey. Following a divorce in 1922 he was married on Feb. 14, 1924, to Sue McLellan, who survived him. He died of an embolism in New York at the age of sixty-three. He had just completed a new volume, *Man's Own Show; Civilization* (1931).

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1890: Fiftieth Anniversary Report, 1930–40*; Fay-Cooper Cole, "George A. Dorsey," *Am. Anthropologist*, July-Sept. 1931; *N. Y. Times*, *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 30, 1931.] FAY-COOPER COLE

DOUBLEDAY, FRANK NELSON (Jan. 8, 1862–Jan. 30, 1934), publisher, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the son of William Edwards and Ellen M. (Dickinson) Doubleday. He was the sixth of seven sons in a family of eight children. His father, a great-great-grandson of Jonathan Edwards [*q.v.*], born at Binghamton, N. Y., became a merchant in New York City; his mother was the daughter of Horace Dickinson of Montreal, owner of the first steamboat to run the St. Lawrence Rapids. The boy attended the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, which he left at the age of fifteen to enter the employment of Charles Scribner's Sons. He had already operated a profitable job-printing plant at his home. He remained with Scribners for twenty years. While he was there, he refounded and edited *The Book Buyer* (1884) and was made manager of *Scribner's Magazine* when it was established in 1887. He left the house of Scribner and founded with Samuel Sidney McClure the publishing firm of Doubleday & McClure Company in 1897. In 1899 he took as partners, Walter Hines Page [*q.v.*], and William H. Lanier, son of Sidney Lanier [*q.v.*], John Leslie Thompson, and Samuel A. Everitt, and organized the firm of Doubleday, Page & Company in 1900. This was the name of the firm until 1927 when it absorbed the George H. Doran Company (founded in 1908) to form Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc. He was president until 1927, and chairman of the board of directors subsequent to that time. In November 1900 Doubleday with Walter Hines Page founded *World's Work*, a monthly magazine devoted to politics and practical affairs, with Page as editor until 1913. This magazine dealt primarily with educational, agricultural, and industrial conditions, especially in the South. Other magazines which the firm published were *Country Life in America, Garden and Home Builder* (which later developed into *American Home*), *Short Stories, West,* and *Frontier.*

In 1910 the publishing house was moved to Garden City, Long Island. In February 1923 a subsidiary organization was instituted known as the Garden City Publishing Company, Inc. Other subsidiaries were Doubleday, Doran Book Shops, Inc., the Crime Club, Inc., Doubleday, Doran & Company (Canada) Ltd., and The Sun Dial Press, Inc. In 1920, Doubleday happened to be in England when William Heinemann died. Being appealed to by Heinemann's partner, Sydney S. Pawling, he acquired on behalf of his company the controlling interest in William Heinemann of London, and within the next eighteen months, on the death of Pawling, acquired the full interest in that company. He was largely responsible for the beautiful plant at Kingswood, Surrey, and Heinemann's became the first English publishing house to move to the country.

During its first year Doubleday & McClure published books by Frank Norris, Henry George, Mary E. Wilkins Freeman [*qq.v.*], and Hamlin Garland, and Kipling's *The Day's Work.* Between Kipling and Doubleday there sprang up a friendship which lasted through life. It was Kipling who gave him the name "Effendi"—Turkish or Arabic for Chief, naturally from the initials F. N. D.—by which he became widely and affectionately known. During the period in 1899 when Kipling was desperately ill in New York, it was Doubleday who was in constant attendance and contributed greatly to the comfort of the distinguished visitor. He was the publisher of Joseph Conrad, of whom he said, "I liked the things he wrote, so I thought he was worth a gamble. I financed him, and he was worth it." Other authors on his list were Gene Stratton Porter, O. Henry [*qq.v.*], Booth Tarkington, Sinclair Lewis, Ellen Glasgow, Edna Ferber, and Kathleen Norris.

Doubleday was an unusual combination of business man and lover of books. At Scribners he first found expression for his desire to make attractive complete works of English authors and with the assistance of Walter Gilliss was responsible for some handsome editions. At the Garden City Press was printed under his personal attention the definitive limited Vailima Edition of Stevenson with the imprint of Scribners in this country and Heinemann in England. He was not only admired as a distinguished publisher but was much beloved. Among his close friends were Ramsay MacDonald and Lawrence of Arabia, to whom he was introduced by Kipling. Among the memories of many authors, editors, and publishers are the luncheons in the dining-room of the plant at Garden City, walks in the gardens, and hours of good talk in the spacious office of the interesting and interested president.

On June 9, 1886, Doubleday married Neltje De Graff [*q.v.*], who under the name of Neltje Blanchan wrote several books on birds, wild flowers, and gardening, and had a great influence in the publishing of books on the outdoors. She died Feb. 21, 1918, and on Nov. 27, 1918, he married Florence Van Wyck. He died after suffering a heart attack at his winter home in Coconut Grove, a suburb of Miami, Fla.; he was in his seventy-third year. Besides his wife he was survived by one daughter, Dorothy, and a son, Nelson, who assumed direction of all his publishing connections.

[*N. Y. Times,* Jan. 31, 1934; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Jan. 31, 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Publishers' Weekly,* Feb. 3, 1934; *Saturday Rev. of Literature,* Feb. 10, 1934; *The Country Life Press* (1919); information as to certain facts from Russell Doubleday, Samuel A. Everitt, and others.] WILL D. HOWE

DOUGHERTY, RAYMOND PHILIP (Aug. 5, 1877–July 13, 1933), missionary educator and Assyriologist, the first of five children of the Rev. Joseph Brandt Dougherty and Mary Elizabeth (Shaeffer) Dougherty, was born in Lebanon, Pa. He was a man of solidly built physique and slightly short in stature. He had the good humor of his Irish ancestry and the earnestness and ability for hard and painstaking work of his Pennsylvania German forbears. He had a sense of human values which caused him to respect and to be respected by the humblest black man of Africa as well as by the most distinguished university professor. In his eagerness to perform his work in the most acceptable manner he often subjected himself to times of distressing anxiety, and he never spared his own energies in the course of duty.

He was graduated from Lebanon Valley College at Annville, Pa., in 1897. During the next years he held two teaching appointments: as instructor in chemistry and Greek at Avalon College, Trenton, Mo., 1897–99, and as principal of the Normal Department at Leander Clark College, Toledo, Iowa, 1900–02. He then continued his academic training at Lebanon Valley College (A.M., 1903), and as a student at the Bonebrake Theological Seminary, Dayton, Ohio, 1903–04. In 1904 he was ordained to the ministry of the Church of the United Brethren in Christ. From this point on his life was divided into three major periods. The first was his experience as a missionary educator, when he served as the founder and first principal of Albert Academy, Freetown, Sierra Leone, West Africa, 1904–14. He served as American vice-consul in Freetown in 1905–06, and again in 1912–13. During this period he spent two brief furloughs (1906–07, 1909–10) in Bonebrake Theological Seminary, where he received the degree of B.D. in 1910. On Oct. 4 of the same year he was married to Lulu E. Landis, daughter of Prof. J. P. Landis of Dayton, Ohio. He returned a few months later to Africa with his bride. In 1913 he was compelled to return to America because of the first of a series of breaks in health.

While still in Africa Dougherty had become interested in cuneiform studies. He now devoted himself to an intense period of specialized study in this subject under Prof. Albert T. Clay [*q.v.*] at Yale University. He received the degree of Ph.D. at Yale in 1918 and at once entered upon the second major period of his life as professor of Biblical literature at Goucher College, Baltimore, Md. From 1920 to 1923 he was also an instructor in Old Testament literature at Johns Hopkins. He made a distinct contribution to scholarship by assembling and publishing the Goucher College collection of Babylonian tablets in two volumes of texts (*Archives from Erech*, 1923–33). He also published an important volume of texts from cuneiform tablets in the Yale Babylonian Collection (*Records from Erech, Time of Nabonidus*, 1920). In 1925–26 he was granted a leave of absence in order to serve as annual professor of the American Schools of Oriental Research in Jerusalem and Bagdad. Upon his return to America in 1926 he accepted an invitation to become William M. Laffan Professor of Assyriology and Babylonian Literature, and curator of the Babylonian Collection, at Yale University, and thus began the final phase of his career. His scientific work then became dominated by a historical interest, exemplified in his two final monographs, published in the Yale Oriental Series. In *Nabonidus and Belshazzar* (1929), perhaps still under the influence of his early theological and Biblical training, he assembled and discussed the cuneiform data showing the place of Belshazzar in history. In *The Sealand of Ancient Arabia* (1932), which he considered his most important work, he sought to prove, by means of all the cuneiform sources he was able to collect, that the ancient "sealand" of Babylonian literature extended across the peninsula of Arabia and played a more important rôle in history than scholars have ascribed to it. In 1933 Dougherty took his own life after a period of failing health and mental depression. He was survived by his wife.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1934); C. H. Kraeling, in *Bull. of the Am. Schools of Oriental Research*, Sept. 1933; E. A. Speiser, in *Jour. of the Am. Oriental Soc.*, Sept. 1933; *Am. Jour. of Archæology*, July-Sept. 1933; F. H. Weissbach, in *Zeitschrift für Assyriologie*, Bd. 42, 1934, p. 220; *New Haven Jour.-Courier*, July 15, 1933.]

FERRIS J. STEPHENS

DOW, HERBERT HENRY (Feb. 26, 1866–Oct. 15, 1930), chemist, was born in Belleville, Ontario, the eldest of the four children and only son of Joseph Henry and Sarah (Bunnell) Dow. He was of New England ancestry, a descendant of Henry Dow, who was in Watertown, Mass., in 1637. Soon after his birth the family returned to New England and lived for a time at Birmingham (now part of Derby), Conn. Later they removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where the father became master mechanic at the Chisholm Shovel Works. In 1884 Herbert Dow entered the Case School of Applied Science and was graduated in 1888 with a bachelor of science degree. His thesis dealt in part with Ohio brines and his instructors persuaded him to present a paper on brine analysis before a meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in Cleveland that summer. This required a trip to collect samples of brine in Ohio, Michigan, Pennsylvania, and West Virginia. He soon found that lithium occurred in the largest proportions in the brines of Ohio, but was not to be found in those of Michigan, and that bromine was more concentrated in the brines of Canton, Ohio, and Midland, Mich. Thus began his interest in the values contained in brines, which became the foundation of his industry.

The autumn of 1888 found Dow serving as professor of chemistry and technology in the Homoeopathic Hospital College of Cleveland, Ohio. That year he worked out and patented a method for obtaining bromine by blowing air through slightly electrolyzed brine, and the next year he obtained financial support and organized a small company for work with Canton, Ohio, brines. This venture failed, but such improvements had been made in the process that the work continued at the Midland Chemical Company, formed in 1890 at Midland, Mich. This new company succeeded primarily for two reasons. The Dow process achieved the removal of bromine from brine without the need of evaporating the brine to the point of salt separation, thus avoiding a by-product, common salt, which would flood the market. Secondly, only a small amount of fuel was required and this could be supplied at the lowest possible cost, utilizing the wastes of the surrounding lumber industry. A direct current generator was required for this Dow process, and although it was a most difficult piece of equipment to obtain at that time, one was installed in 1892 and may be regarded as the first commercially successful installation of an electrochemical plant in America.

Dow's next venture was a company to electrolyze brine for the production of chlorine. Experiments were begun at Navarre, Ohio, in 1895, but the enterprise moved to Midland in 1896 and was absorbed by the Dow Chemical Company of Midland, chartered in 1897. The new company manufactured bleaching powder as its principal product and in 1900 purchased the Midland Chemical Company. The growth of the Dow Chemical Company is marked by the development one after another of chemical compounds and salts that were produced as a result of Dow's determination to utilize all values to be found in the brines with which he worked. He tenaciously clung to that policy, and when once convinced of the soundness of an idea continued until he achieved success. His great interest in horticulture was particularly enhanced when the company took up the manufacture of insecticides, a natural result of the quest for a greater outlet for chlorine. His interest in pharmaceuticals could be traced to his early medical college associations, and salicylates in particular claimed his special interest. The magnesium chloride from the brine found use in the form of an oxychloride for stucco, and by 1918 the electrolysis of magnesium chloride was under small-scale production to yield magnesium metal. An intensive study was then made of the alloys of magnesium. These alloys were given the name Dowmetal, and from this work followed the large-scale production of this light metal. The development of a process for magnesium sulfate or Epsom salts led to the development of a system of electrometric chemical control which was probably the first commercial application of the principles involved and played the guiding rôle in the automatic handling of ocean brine for a continuous supply of chemical products by the Dow methods.

Under Dow's direction the company introduced the first synthetic indigo process to the Western Hemisphere, followed by a full line of brominated indigoes. Synthetic phenol and aniline were also perfected, as was the use of diphenyl oxide in bifluid power plant operation (see Dow's article, "Diphenyl Oxide Bi-Fluid Power Plants," *Mechanical Engineering,* August 1926). The extraction of iodine first from Louisiana brines, and later from the brine of California petroleum, was the first production of this important element in the United States. Dow took out sixty-five patents covering a wide range of chemical processes, and the company became one of the leading manufacturers of chemicals in the United States. Dow was an early exponent of the philosophy, typical of the chemical industry, that a company should make more cheaply and better than anyone else the product in which it is interested, then pass the benefits of that advantage to the consumer.

He was a public-spirited citizen, serving on boards of public works and education in Midland for many years. He was a trustee of the Case School of Applied Science and a member of the American Chemical Society, American Association for the Advancement of Science, and many other technical societies. During the First World War he was a member of the advisory committee of the Council of National Defense. In 1930 he was awarded the Perkin medal by the Society of Chemical Industry. Later in the same year he died, following an operation, at Rochester, Minn. He had married, on Nov. 16, 1892, Grace A. Ball of Midland, Mich. They had three sons—Willard, Osborn, who died young, and Alden, and four daughters—Helen, Ruth, Margaret, and Dorothy.

[Dow's address on the award of the Perkin medal, "Econ. Trend in the Chem. Industry," *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry,* Feb. 1930; "The Dow Chem. Company," *Ibid.*, Sept. 1925; obituary, *Ibid.*, Oct. 20, 1930; R. P. Dow, *The Book of Dow* (1929); *In Memoriam: Founders and Makers of Mich.* (n. d.); *Detroit Free Press,* Oct. 16, 1930; information as to certain facts from W. H. Dow.]

Harrison E. Howe

DOWLING, AUSTIN (Apr. 6, 1868–Nov. 29, 1930), Catholic prelate, second archbishop of St. Paul, was born in New York City to Daniel and Mary (Santry) Dowling, recent Irish immigrants. The family soon removed to Newport, R. I., where Austin received his early schooling in an academy of the Sisters of Mercy. He attended Manhattan College, conducted by the Christian Brothers in New York, and was graduated in 1887. Here as a student he associated with two youths who became Cardinals Hayes and Mundelein. In response to a religious vocation he made his theological studies at St. John's Seminary, Brighton, Mass., and at the recently founded Catholic University of America in Washington, where after his ordination by Bishop Matthew Harkins of Providence, June 24, 1891, he remained another year to read for the licentiate in theology. A curate at Sacred Heart Church in East Providence (1892–94), he was called to teach ecclesiastical history at St. John's Seminary (1894–96), for which he prepared himself by extensive reading. From February 1896 to October 1898 he was editor of the *Providence Visitor,* which under his guidance was one of the most widely quoted diocesan papers in the country. From an assistant pastorship of St. Joseph's Church, Providence (1896–1904), and the pastorship of St. Mary's Church, Warren (1904–05), he was promoted to the rectorship of the Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul, Providence, in 1905.

In the meantime he read local history in the John Carter Brown Library so thoroughly that he was able to write an excellent account, "The Diocese of Providence," which was included in the *History of the Catholic Church in the New England States* (1899, vol. I), edited by William Byrne. His knowledge of history and public affairs served him well in his addresses and sermons, which were simple, forceful, candid, and often quotable. A sturdy, smallish man of quiet demeanor and marked humility, but of scholarly interests and honest directness of speech, Father Dowling attracted sufficient attention to be named the first bishop of the newly erected diocese of Des Moines, Iowa, for which he was consecrated, Apr. 25, 1912, at Providence by Bishop James Davis of Davenport.

In this small, compact diocese of 30,000 souls attended by 63 priests, Dowling chiefly concerned himself with education. He established the Des Moines Catholic College in 1918 (renamed Dowling College) and St. Joseph's Academy for girls, and promoted a Catholic Women's League for charitable and educational services. Quite satisfied, he was astounded at his promotion by Rome on Jan. 31, 1919, to the archepiscopal see of St. Paul with 275,000 communicants, 350 priests, 1,250 nuns, 273 churches, 2 colleges, 14 high schools, and 101 parish schools. Installed on Mar. 25, 1920, he gave his undivided attention to the somewhat neglected diocese. He successfully launched a five-million-dollar drive for the Archbishop Ireland Educational Fund. This enabled him to erect the luxurious preparatory seminary of Nazareth Hall near St. Paul, to found a Diocesan Teachers' College in the James J. Hill mansion, a gift of the railway magnate's family, to build the new Cretin and De La Salle high schools in St. Paul and Minneapolis, and to aid in the construction of several parochial schools. He gave attention to the academic improvement of the Colleges of St. Thomas and of St. Catherine, organized a central bureau of charities in each of the Twin Cities, a diocesan superintendency of schools, sent a score of priests to secular and Catholic graduate schools or to Rome and Louvain, founded a forum for adult education, and urged the study of liturgical music. To the *Catholic Bulletin* under a lay editor he gave kindly direction but complete freedom. He believed in lay action and in the participation of Catholics in civic and community affairs, and in token he gave sincere support to charitable and postwar relief drives.

Lacking the color and greatness of his overshadowing predecessor, John Ireland [*q.v.*], he neither had nor desired a national status. As episcopal chairman of the educational department of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, he had considerable responsibility for the fight against the Smith-Towner and similar educational bills and lent full support to the Church authorities in Oregon in their fight against the compulsory public-school law which was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court (268 *U. S.*, 510). Although he suffered from a weak heart and was unwell for about two years, he managed to administer his progressive diocese until his collapse in October 1930. His sole survivor was his sister, Mother Antonine of the Sisters of Mercy of Providence. Eulogized by Archbishop McNicholas, O. P., of Cincinnati, he was buried from his Cathedral, and his remains were interred in Calvary Cemetery.

[*Occasional Sermons and Addresses of Archbishop Dowling* (1940), ed. by J. P. McNicholas; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; J. B. Code, *Dict. of the Am. Hierarchy* (1940); Kenedy's *Official Cath. Directory; Cath. World,* Jan. 1931; *Commonweal,* Dec. 17, 1930; Jan. 7, 1931; *Reg. and Leader* (Des Moines), May 1, 2, 1912; *Dispatch* (St. Paul), Nov. 29, 1930; *Cath. Bulletin* (St. Paul), Dec. 6, 13, 1930; personal information.]

RICHARD J. PURCELL

DOWNEY, JUNE ETTA (July 13, 1875–Oct. 11, 1932), psychologist, author, was born in Laramie, Wyo., the second child and first daughter of Col. Stephen Wheeler and Evangeline (Owen) Downey. She came of pioneer stock and her father was one of the first territorial delegates from Wyoming to the United States Congress.

Having attended the public schools of Laramie and the University Preparatory School, she entered the University of Wyoming and was graduated with the class of 1895. As a student her primary interest was in literature and languages and the year following her graduation she taught in the public schools of her native town. In 1898–99 she was instructor in English at the university. Her attention was turning more and more to psychological problems, however, and in 1899 she became instructor in English and philosophy. Her interest in psychology was intensified by the acquaintance she made with the experimental procedures of Edward Bradford Titchener at a summer session at Cornell University in 1901. The following year she became assistant professor of English and philosophy at the University of Wyoming and in 1905, professor of philosophy and English. Granted a fellowship in philosophy at the University of Chicago in 1906, she was awarded the degree of Ph.D. the next year, the subject of her thesis, which was later published, being "Control Processes in Modified Handwriting: An Experimental Study." Returning to Wyoming, she became head of her department and in 1915 was made professor of psychology and philosophy, which position she held until her death.

That she was a person of exceptional versatility is shown by the range of topics covered in her researches. Her experimental studies dealt with problems of color blindness, types of dextrality, handwriting, imagery, muscle-reading, esthetics, will-temperament testing, and other aspects of personality. Like her father she was a pioneer. When she made her earliest contributions the field of personality measurement had been little explored. Previous to 1920 while other American psychologists were working with the Binet tests she was experimenting with methods for measuring aspects of personality other than intelligence. She stressed personality as an integrated whole, a configuration, and developed tests to demonstrate her theory. Her first psychological study, "A Musical Experiment," appeared in the *American Journal of Psychology* for October 1897, and thereafter she averaged more than two psychological publications annually until her death, besides six books in the same field and numerous reviews. In addition to *Control Processes in Modified Handwriting,* already mentioned, she was the author of *Graphology and the Psychology of Handwriting* (1919), *The Will-Temperament and Its Testing* (1923), *The Kingdom of the Mind* (1927), *Creative Imagination: Studies in the Psychology of Literature* (1929), and, with Edward E. Slosson [*q.v.*], of *Plots and Personalities* (1922).

Her versatility is shown further by her poems, plays, stories, essays, and other popular writings, many of which were never published; a volume of her poems, *The Heavenly Dykes,* appeared in 1904. By her students and coworkers she was respected not only for her great breadth of interests but even more for her ability as a teacher and for her sound judgment and sympathetic understanding. She had gone to New York City to address a meeting of the National Eugenics Congress when she was taken seriously ill and later died following an operation. She was buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Laramie.

[*In Memoriam, June Etta Downey, 1875–1932,* published by the faculty of the Univ. of Wyo., June 1934, contains bibliog. of her published and unpublished writings; E. F. Wheeler, *Wyo. Writers* (1940); *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1927); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Leaders in Education* (1932); *The Psychological Reg.* (1929); *Laramie Republican-Boomerang,* Oct. 11, 1932.] LILLIAN PORTENIER

DRESSLER, MARIE (Nov. 9, 1871–July 28, 1934), stage and screen comedian, was born in Cobourg, Ont., Canada, the younger of the two daughters of Alexander Rudolph and Annie (Henderson) Koerber. She was named Leila. Her father, an Austrian by birth, who had served with the British army in the Crimea and had later emigrated to Canada, was a music teacher of uncertain temperament and roving disposition. Although he was presumably well-born, he made barely a living for his small family, whom he moved from town to town in Canada and the United States. Leila received little schooling, and in 1886, at the age of fourteen, according to her own story, she declared herself to be eighteen and joined a dramatic road company managed by the brother of Emma Nevada. When she went on the stage she took the name of an aunt, Marie Dressler, because of her father's objection to her carrying his name to the stage. She remained only briefly with the Nevada Company. After similar connections with the Robert Grau and the Deshon opera companies she joined the George Baker Opera Company for a three-year engagement. Her equipment consisted mainly in a good natural singing voice and a determination to succeed. The grueling training she received with the Baker company, which called for an appearance in a new opera every week, she considered the best of her career. Leaving the opera company at the end of her engagement, she went to Chicago, where she appeared with Eddie Foy [*q.v.*] in *Little Robinson Crusoe.* Later she played the Tartar in *The Tar and the Tartar* until it closed on the road. She then made her way to New York. Her first appearance there was as Cunigonde in Maurice Barrymore's *The Robber of the Rhine,* a romantic comedy with music, which opened at the Fifth Avenue Theatre on May 28,

1892. The play was a failure, and to keep going she sang nightly at the Atlantic Garden on the Bowery and at Koster and Bial's.

In 1893 her fortunes turned and she was given an opportunity to play the Duchess in support of Lillian Russell [*q.v.*] in *The Princess Nicotine,* which opened at the Casino in November. In 1894 she played for a time in *Giroflé-Girofla* at the Bijou, and in 1895 she was cast in a revival of *1492* and *Madeleine, or The Magic Kiss.* In December 1895 she was with Leo Ditrichstein [*q.v.*] in *A Stag Party* at the Garden Theatre. Her first personal success came when she played the part of Flo Honeydew in *The Lady Slavey,* which opened in Washington in 1896 and had a long run. Then followed *The Man in the Moon, The King's Carnival,* and other shows. In 1905 she appeared with Joe Weber, after the Weber and Fields combination had broken up, and played at Weber's Music Hall. She toured with Weber in 1906 and in 1907 she went to London, where she met with great success, appearing first at the Palace Theatre in October 1907. In 1909 she tried to carry too purely American humor to the London stage and the venture was a failure. She returned to the United States, toured for a time, then found a rôle which she termed her "nearest approach to immortality." It was the part of Tillie Blobbs, "a boarding house drudge," in *Tillie's Nightmare.* As Tillie she sang the song, "Heaven Will Protect the Working Girl," which was long associated with her name. The play, presented by Lew Fields, toured for a time and then opened in New York at the Herald Square Theatre in May 1910. It had a phenomenal run, both in New York and on the road. After this success, she tried to put on a show called *Marie Dressler's Merry Gambol.* It proved disappointing, and after its run had ended she went to Los Angeles for a rest. While there she was persuaded by Mack Sennett to take a part in a motion picture. She agreed, and the result was *Tillie's Punctured Romance,* a successful comedy filmed in 1914, in which she appeared with Charlie Chaplin and Mabel Normand. It was later followed by *Tillie Wakes Up* and *Tillie's Tomato Surprise.*

After the outbreak of the First World War, Miss Dressler left the stage—she was then playing in vaudeville—to help in the war effort. With the same energy that she had put into many rôles in the theatre, she made speeches, sold liberty bonds, and entertained men in service. The war over, she tried to return to the stage, but it was difficult. She appeared in a revival of *Tillie's Nightmare* and in a few other shows, but for the most part she found little to do. Finally in 1927 she was given an opportunity to do a bit part in another motion picture. This was the beginning of her real career in pictures, a career in which she was ultimately to find herself and to reap the benefits of a long life of struggle. In her earlier years she had had certain handicaps: her size and native vigor had marked her for hoydenish parts in which she had had to make herself ridiculous. In the films, at an age past fifty, she came into her own. She had become a master of her art, and she had achieved a mellowness which her age and great-hearted nature had brought to her. In 1930 she was cast in *Anna Christie, Min and Bill, One Romantic Night,* and *Let Us Be Gay.* As Marthy in the screen version of Eugene O'Neill's *Anna Christie* she received special notice from the critics, and in 1931 she received the award of the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences for her performance in *Min and Bill.* Her last pictures, *Tugboat Annie,* in which she had the title rôle, *Christopher Bean,* a version of the stage play by Sidney Howard, and *Dinner at Eight,* were filmed in 1933. She died the following year, having suffered for some time from cancer, and was buried in Glendale, Cal. She was twice married, in 1894 to George F. Hoppert, whom she divorced in 1896, and about 1914 to James H. Dalton, who had been her manager. In 1924 she published a fragmentary autobiography, *The Life Story of an Ugly Duckling.* A second book, *My Own Story, as Told to Mildred Harrington,* appeared in 1934.

[In addition to the two books mentioned above, see John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (3rd ed., 1916, and 7th ed., 1933); *Saturday Evening Post,* Sept. 10, 1932; *Collier's,* Nov. 1, 1930; *Variety,* July 31, 1934; *Sun* (N. Y.), July 30, 1934; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Oct. 29, Nov. 12, 1896, July 29, 30, 1934; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 11, 12, 1931, Nov. 10, 1933, July 29, 30, 1934. Marie Dressler's birthdate is sometimes given as Nov. 9, 1869. The date given above is in agreement with autobiog. data in her books and is the correct date if, as she said, she was celebrating her sixty-second birthday on Nov. 9, 1933.] EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

DROMGOOLE, WILLIAM ALLEN (Oct. 25, 1860–Sept. 1, 1934), author and journalist, was born in Murfreesboro, Tenn., the daughter of John Easter Dromgoole, born in Brunswick County, Va., of English and Irish ancestry, and of Rebecca Mildred Blanch of Mecklenburg, Va., whose ancestors were French and Danish. She was educated in private schools in Murfreesboro, in the Clarksville, Tenn., Female Academy, from which she was graduated in 1876, and at the Boston School of Expression. Encouraged by her father, she first began to write at "The

Yellowhammer's Nest," a rustic cabin near Estill Springs in the foothills of the Cumberland Mountains, where her family spent the summer. Later she shortened her first name to Will.

Her first story, "Columbus Tucker's Discontent," won the second prize of $250 offered by the *Youth's Companion* in 1886. The same year she published her first book, *The Sunny Side of the Cumberland,* essentially a journal of experiences in the mountains of eastern Tennessee. She contributed some forty short stories about mountaineers, Negroes, and "po' whites" to the *Arena Magazine, McClure's,* and the *Coming Age,* some of which were republished in *The Heart of Old Hickory and Other Stories of Tennessee* (1895) and *Cinch and Other Stories: Tales of Tennessee* (1898). Her "Heart of Old Hickory" and "Fiddling His Way to Fame," both dealing with the career and character of Gov. Robert Love Taylor [*q.v.*] of Tennessee, are thought to be her best short stories. Her *Rare Old Chums* (1898) is autobiographic, and *The Valley Path* (1898) and *The Island of Beautiful Things* (1912) are novels. For children she wrote *The Farrier's Dog and His Fellow* (1897), *The Fortunes of a Fellow* (1898), *Hero-Chums* (1898), *A Moonshiner's Son* (1898), *Harum-Scarum Joe* (1899), *Three Little Crackers from Down in Dixie* (1898), *A Boy's Battle* (1898), and *The Best of Friends* (1904). She left unpublished two plays, *The Tennessean* and *A Nice Little Girl,* and lectures on "The South and Its Literature."

She had supplemented her income by serving, after her appointment in 1889, as assistant engrossing clerk of the Tennessee House of Representatives, and in 1885 and 1887 she was elected engrossing clerk of the Senate. She also taught a country school in Tennessee for a year and a public school in Temple, Tex. In October 1904 she joined the staff of the *Nashville Banner* and originated a Sunday feature "Song and Story." It was composed of original verse, prose anecdotes, and comments on life and literature; its humor, pathos, and sane advice endeared the author to thousands of readers. During her thirty years with the *Banner,* she wrote about 7,500 poems and 5,000 newspaper columns in prose. She continued "Song and Story" even during the First World War while she was serving as a regularly enlisted warrant officer in the United States naval reserve, in which capacity she made recruiting speeches and managed the library service for sailors. Among her most popular poems are "The Bridge Builder," "When My Dolly Died," "Corn Shuckin'," "Balaam," and "The Knights and Stratford Hall."

At the close of the war she was in great demand as a lecturer and reader of her poems and stories. She became poet laureate of the Tennessee Federation of Women's Clubs, and in 1930 was elected poet laureate of the Poetry Society of the South. Meanwhile her work had begun to receive recognition throughout the United States and even abroad. Her bust was modeled by Sister Mary Luke of St. Cecelia Academy, to which she bequeathed her library though she was herself a Methodist. She died in her seventy-fourth year and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Murfreesboro. Tenderness and sincerity in thought and simplicity and a kind of whimsical charm of style characterized her verse. She was a master of the dialects of the mountaineer and the Negro of Tennessee, and told a story with naturalness and ease, whether it was humorous or tragic.

[*Nashville Banner,* Sept. 1, 2, 1934; *Lib. of Southern Lit.,* vol. IV (1909); *School Life,* Dec. 1925; *Bob Taylor's Mag.,* Oct. 1905; Anna M. King, "Will Allen Dromgoole," thesis presented for master's degree at George Peabody Coll. for Teachers, Nashville, Tenn., 1930; *Arena,* Jan. 1904, Sept. 1904; *Coming Age,* June 1899; *Who's Who in America,* 1899–1900 to 1934–35.]

CHARLES L. LEWIS

DUANE, WILLIAM (Feb. 17, 1872–Mar. 7, 1935), physicist, was an important contributor to the knowledge of radioactivity and X-rays; an especial feature of his work consisted in biological applications of these phenomena. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., a descendant in the fifth generation of Benjamin Franklin, the line running through Franklin's daughter Sarah, who married Richard Bache [*q.v.*]. A daughter of this union, Deborah, married William John Duane [*q.v.*]. To their grandson, the Rev. Charles Williams Duane, and his second wife, Emma Cushman (Lincoln) Duane, three children were born: two daughters and one son, William, the subject of this biography.

Duane graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1892, the valedictorian of his class, and then continued his studies at Harvard, serving from 1893 to 1895 as assistant in physics to Prof. John Trowbridge [*q.v.*], director of the newly established Jefferson Physical Laboratory. Here he published a joint paper with Trowbridge on electric waves on wires and received the degree of A.M. in 1895. After this, as holder of a Tyndall Fellowship from Harvard University for travel abroad, he studied in Göttingen and under Nernst in Berlin, where he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1897. On his return to the United States he held the position of professor of physics in the University of Colorado until 1907. During this period he was married, on Dec. 28, 1899, to Caroline Elise Ravenel of Charleston, S. C., by whom he had four children: William, Arthur Ravenel, who predeceased him, John, and Margaretta. He published only eight unimportant papers during his stay at Colorado. After leaving the West, he spent the next six years, until 1913, in study in Paris in the laboratory of Madame Curie at the Sorbonne, and it was here that he found himself scientifically. In this period he published seventeen papers on various aspects of the newly developed subject of radioactivity.

On his return to the United States in 1913 he was in a strong strategic position because of his exceptional command of two techniques, radioactivity and the closely related X-rays, and this at a time when the importance of the biological applications was just being recognized. He accepted a joint position with the Cancer Commission and with the physics department of Harvard University, where there was available for his researches in X-rays the unique 50,000-volt storage-battery of Professor Trowbridge, who had retired. Both these connections he retained until his retirement in 1934. When he joined the Cancer Commission the whole business of the biological applications of radioactivity was on a hit-or-miss basis. His first job was to devise standards of measurement so that dosages could be made quantitative. His proposals were eventually internationally accepted at the Stockholm Congress in 1928. Later he made many other contributions to the technique of biological applications, both of radioactivity and of X-rays. In 1922 he received the John Scott medal of the city of Philadelphia for his researches in radioactivity and X-rays; in 1923 he was president of the Society for Cancer Research, and in the same year received the Leonard prize of the American Roentgen Ray Society.

Duane's most important scientific work, however, was done in the Jefferson Physical Laboratory of Harvard University, mostly on X-rays. Here he collected a large amount of equipment, devised new methods and attracted many students, both candidates for the degree of Ph.D. and post-doctorate holders of the National Research fellowships. Perhaps his most important single discovery was the "Duane-Hunt law," which states that there is a sharp upper limit to the frequency of X-rays emitted from a target under electron bombardment; this limiting frequency is given by a very simple equation involving the fundamental Planck quantum of action, h. An application later of this law by Duane and Blake gave one of the most accurate numerical values of h. At one time Duane became involved in a controversy with Arthur Compton which attracted considerable attention with regard to the proper interpretation of the recently discovered "Compton effect." Duane ultimately himself found that he had been misled by a curious combination of instrumental errors, and he retracted his position with a frank unreserve that won him wide-spread approbation.

He published little after 1925. During his later years he was a progressive sufferer from diabetes, which was only partially alleviated by the constant administration of insulin. In 1927 his eyesight became seriously impaired; in 1931 he suffered a paralytic shock from which he recovered sufficiently to publish three papers in 1932. In the fall of 1934 he was retired as professor of bio-physics emeritus, and in the following March he died at his home in Devon, Pa., the immediate cause of his death being a second stroke. He was a member of many scientific societies, including the National Academy of Sciences, and held various offices in several of them. He was American representative at three international congresses, and, in addition to the two prizes already mentioned for his biological work, received in 1923 the Comstock prize of the National Academy of Sciences. His personal appearance was marked by a modesty and mildness of manner which belied the assurance with which he was capable of following his own judgment. He was musical in his tastes and enjoyed playing the piano and organ. His serenity and fortitude in the difficult last years of his life were the admiration of all who knew him.

[P. W. Bridgman, memoir, with bibliog. of Duane's works, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVIII (1938); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXX (1936); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 8, 1935.]

P. W. BRIDGMAN

DUFFY, FRANCIS PATRICK (May 2, 1871–June 26, 1932), Roman Catholic priest, army chaplain, was born at Cobourg, Ont., a United Empire Loyalist settlement, to which his widowed grandfather, Patrick Duffy, emigrated about 1845 from Carrickmacross, County Monaghan, with his five children, one of whom was also named Patrick. To this same Cobourg, at the height of the famine emigration, came his maternal grandparents, Thomas and Mary (Buckley) Ready of Kings and Roscommon. Both families worked long hours in the woolen mills at wretched wages. There they became acquainted, and Patrick Duffy and Mary Ready were married in St. Michael's Catholic Church in 1866. Settling down to a restricted life of laborious poverty, they had eleven children, six of whom lived to maturity. The third child was Francis Patrick, whose frail health freed him from hard labor and committed him to studies and ultimately to the priesthood.

Schooled by the Sisters of St. Joseph and in the secular Cobourg Collegiate Institute, Duffy obtained a first-class teacher's certificate in July 1888. Aided by the bishop of Toronto, he matriculated at St. Michael's College, taught by the Basilian Fathers in affiliation with the University of Toronto, from which he acquired a baccalaureate degree in 1893. This intolerant center made him religiously tolerant. Through his friend Matthew Fortier, later a Jesuit, he obtained a position in the preparatory department of St. Francis Xavier's College in New York City, where he received a master's degree and decided to become a priest. Despite his frail appearance, he was sent by Archbishop Michael A. Corrigan [*q.v.*] to St. Joseph's Seminary at Troy, N. Y., in 1894, where he completed his theological course. Though a subject of the archbishop of New York, he was ordained by Bishop Richard A. O'Connor of Peterborough, Ont., on Sept. 6, 1896, and said his first Mass in the parish church at Cobourg. Assigned to the Catholic University at Washington, D. C., for higher studies, he was awarded the degree of S.T.B. in 1898. About this time his parents settled in New York, and he became a citizen on June 7, 1902.

As a post chaplain to the typhoid-ridden soldiers at Montauk Point during the Spanish-American War, Father Duffy contracted the fever and recovered slowly at St. Joseph's Hospital, Yonkers. He was then appointed lecturer at St. Joseph's Seminary, Dunwoodie, where he taught philosophy and moral theology until 1912. An inspiring, vibrant, and human teacher, he exerted a deep influence on seminarians as a priest, confessor, and a sincere but ordinary preacher. During part of this period, he lectured at the College of Mount St. Vincent and in the Institute of Scientific Study, established to furnish extension courses to teachers. He did little writing beyond occasional articles, which appeared in the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* the *American Ecclesiastical Review, Homiletic Monthly, Catholic Educational Review,* and *Catholic World.*

Except for pastoral service during vacations at Haverstraw, N. Y., and at Chelsea, N. J., he lacked parochial experience when, in 1912, Cardinal Farley ordered him to establish Our Saviour parish in the Bronx (1912). Here, he built a church and school and was becoming unusually popular with the people of the whole area when, on Cardinal Farley's nomination, he was appointed chaplain of the Fighting Sixty-Ninth Regiment, New York National Guard, the pride of the Irish ever since its refusal to march as an escort for Edward Prince of Wales on his visit to New York. He accompanied it to the Mexican border in 1916, correctly characterizing himself as "a very Irish, very Catholic, and very American person." When war was declared against Germany and Austria-Hungary, the Sixty-Ninth recruited through New York with a sound-truck bearing the slogan: "Don't join the 69th unless you want to be among the first to go to France." It became the 165th Regiment of the American Expeditionary Force and fought in the Rainbow Division, its 2,000 personnel increased to 3,600 by accessions from other regiments. The wealthy trustees of the regiment furnished plenty of money "for religion and divilment," and from the embarkation, Oct. 29, 1917, on the converted *Amerika,* Father Duffy was the "sogarth aroon" of the regiment whether it was commanded by Frank McCoy or dramatic "Wild Bill" Donovan. With the men body and soul, in the Lunéville and Baccarat sectors, through the activities on the Champagne, the Ourcq, and in the Argonne, and later at Remagen on the Rhine, Duffy was confessor, confidant, and patron of every soldier. He knew them by the thousand, and was glorified as "Iron Man" or "Front Line" Duffy, but he secretly grieved as he counted the many casualties. Pious, inclined to the vernacular in speech, cheery, flattering, hard-boiled, and at ease under all conditions and with all men, he had what it took to be the outstanding and senior chaplain of the division. Tolerant but not indifferent, he was a favorite with chaplains of various creeds. In his own story (*post,* p. 100), he wrote: "I told Bishop Brent that the way the Clergy of different churches got along together in peace and harmony in this Division would be a scandal to pious minds."

After the war, he was a hero in New York. He wore his honors humbly enough: the Distinguished Service Cross, the Distinguished Service Medal, the Cross of the Legion of Honor, the *croix de guerre* with palm, and the badge of the Canadian War Veterans. He served as president of the Catholic Summer School at Cliff Haven, where he directed a boys' camp, was in constant demand as a public speaker, and received a ceaseless procession of visitors whom he had known in the service. There was some criticism of his tendency to associate too much with the laity in the various walks of life. In the Church, he remained a simple priest with an assignment as pastor of Holy Cross parish on West 42nd Street (1920–32). He collected $250,000 to pay off the debt, established friendships with actors, politicians, and even with the panhandlers of Times Square, and he befriended the poor as he associated with the rich and influential in state and city. He once remarked to a priest: "Why do they make sinners so nice?" Often quotable, Father Duffy in a retreat for religious said that he had once regarded ambition as a noble infirmity, but that in his later years he considered it one of the meanest vices. At his silver jubilee in 1921, a committee which included such distinguished persons as President Harding, General Pershing, Cardinal Hayes, Gov. Nathan D. Miller of New York, Otto Kahn [*q.v.*], and Bernard Baruch collected $25,000 as a testimonial gift.

Despite his vigorous square-jawed appearance and stature of six feet, Father Duffy was never a well man, and as a result of being gassed he suffered from bronchial trouble. Ill three months, he died of colitis. He was given a military funeral from St. Patrick's Cathedral, attended by 25,000 people. With Gov. Franklin D. Roosevelt's message, as delivered by the adjutant-general of New York, there was universal accord: "Father Duffy was a great Samaritan, a great Catholic, a great soldier. His passing constitutes a real loss to his friends and his country." President Hoover also paid tribute to "his joyous humanity" and his "devotion to the happiness and well-being of others." Five years after his death a committee under Colonel Donovan erected a memorial statue to him in Times Square. Later he was made real to millions as the hero of Warner Brothers' film, *The Fighting 69th* (1940). In 1919 he published *Father Duffy's Story, a Tale of Humor and Heroism, of Life and Death with the Fighting Sixty-Ninth,* with a historical appendix by Joyce Kilmer [*q.v.*].

[Ella M. E. Flick, *Chaplain Duffy of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment, N. Y.* (1935), a panegyric without footnotes or bibliog.; *Cath. Digest,* Nov. 1939; A. J. Scanlan, *St. Joseph's Seminary, Dunwoodie, N. Y.* (1922), U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc. Monograph Series, vol. VII, with a chapter by Father Duffy on the seminarian's life; *The Catholic Encyc. and Its Makers* (1917); "Catholic and Patriot: Governor Smith Replies," *Atlantic Monthly,* May 1927; *Cath. World,* July 1933; *Commonweal,* July 13, 1932, May 7, 1937; *Christian Century,* July 6, 13, 1932; *Lit. Digest,* Feb. 14, 1920, Dec. 1, 1923, May 7, 1927; *World's Work,* June 1927; *Am. Rev. of Reviews,* May 1927; *Delineator,* Aug. 1933; *N. Y. Times,* June 27–30, 1932.]

RICHARD J. PURCELL

DUNCAN, JAMES (May 5, 1857–Sept. 14, 1928), labor official, was born in Kincardine, an eastern county of Scotland, the son of David and Mary (Forbes) Duncan. The paternal family is of Highland origin and has been traced to the Clan Donnachaidh. James's limited education was obtained at Aberdeen, near his birthplace, the Kensington School of Science and Arts, Kensington, England, and night schools in America. His early occupation was that of a monument and statue granite cutter. He served his apprenticeship in Scotland, and about 1880 emigrated to New York City and found employment there. In 1881 he joined the New York branch of the Granite Cutters' National Union and was made secretary. Later he followed his trade in Richmond, Va., and Baltimore, Md., where in 1884 he became secretary of the Baltimore branch. He was active in labor-union affairs in Baltimore and for a time edited a labor paper there. In January 1887 he was married to Lillian M. Holman of that city.

After an experience of some fifteen years as a stone cutter, Duncan, who early exhibited qualities of leadership, gave up manual work and devoted all of his time to the advancement of his craft and to the labor movement in America. In 1894 he represented the Baltimore Central Labor Union at the convention of the American Federation of Labor, of which he was elected second vice-president. Four years later he was chosen first vice-president and was continued in that office for many years. In 1895 he was made secretary of the Granite Cutters' National Union; in 1905, secretary-treasurer of the Granite Cutters' International Association, and in 1912, president. When he retired, July 1923, he had been for more than twenty-eight years the chief executive officer. One of his notable achievements was the obtaining, after a strike in 1900, of the eight-hour workday, somewhat in advance of its attainment by other industries. He was an indefatigable worker whose Scottish grit brought many results beneficial to his craft, as well as aroused some bitter enmities. He edited the *Granite Cutters' Journal* at Boston, 1895–1902; at Washington, 1902–04; and at Quincy, Mass., 1904–23.

Duncan was an associate of Samuel Gompers, John Mitchell [*qq.v.*], and other leaders of the American Federation of Labor, and was a strong force in keeping that organization free from radical doctrines. He was a militant trade unionist who believed that each trade should stand firmly on its own foundation. From 1896 to 1926 he served the Federation as chairman of its committee on resolutions. In 1924 he was mentioned as the most likely successor to Gompers as president. When William Green was chosen, Duncan resigned as first vice-president but was prevailed upon to remain in office another year. He was a Republican and enjoyed the friendship of Theodore Roosevelt, Calvin Coolidge, Henry Cabot Lodge [*qq.v.*], and other party leaders. He represented the American labor movement at the British Trade Congress, Bristol, England, 1898; and the American Federation of Labor at the International Secretariat Conference of Labor, Budapest, 1911, of which gathering he wrote a report. In 1913 he was one of the United States commissioners appointed to report on workmen's compensation.

In May 1917 he was chosen by President Wilson as the labor member of the Special Diplomatic Mission to Russia, which was sent to that country because of the Revolution in March, to assure its people of the sympathy and friendship of the United States and to discuss means of cooperation between the two countries. In Petrograd he made addresses at the Kadetsky Corpus and the All Russia Trade Union Convention, and on his return to the United States he gave an account of the Russian workmen before the Union League Club of New York City. In 1919 he served as a member of the American Labor Mission to the Peace Conference in Paris, where he worked with his colleagues in drafting the part of the peace treaty that provides for the creation of an International Labor Office. In 1919 he published *Labor Features of the Missions to London and Paris.* Two other of his publications are *Labor Phases* and *Practical Efficiency*. He was the founder and only president of the Tan Yard Club, of Boston, famous gathering place for labor leaders. From 1904 until his death he made his home at Quincy, Mass. Here he suffered the one great sorrow of his life, the death of his only child, Stanley, a young practising physician. Duncan died more than a year after a serious operation and was buried at the Mount Wollaston Cemetery, Quincy. In 1942 the federal government named a vessel of the new merchant marine for him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; Catriona Muire, *Outlines of Hist. of a Famous Scottish Clan* (1934); *The Granite Cutters' Jour.*, Apr. 1923, Oct. 1928; *America's Message to the Russian People: Addresses by the Members of the Special Diplomatic Mission of the U. S. to Russia in the Year 1917* (1918); Samuel Gompers, *Seventy Years of Life and Labor* (2 vols., 1925); R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters*, vol. VII (1939); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 15, 18, 1928; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 15, 1928.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

DU PONT, ALFRED IRÉNÉE (May 12, 1864–Apr. 29, 1935), manufacturer, son of the second Eleuthère Irénée du Pont and his wife, Charlotte (Henderson) du Pont, was born near Wilmington, Del. He was the eldest son of the eldest son of the eldest son of Eleuthère Irénée du Pont [*q.v.*], founder of the Du Pont powder business in America. Both of Alfred's parents died when he was thirteen. He had a *flair* for chemistry, but he was so eager to be doing practical things that at twenty he cut short his course at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in order to enter one of the Du Pont plants. On Jan. 4, 1887, he was married to Bessie Gardner, daughter of a prominent New England family. In 1888 he aided in directing the construction of a large blasting-powder plant near Keokuk, Iowa. In 1889 he spent some time in France, Germany, England, and Belgium, studying, upon request of the United States Ordnance Department, a new brown or prismatic powder then being developed in Europe. As a result, the Du Ponts contracted for the right to manufacture this powder in America.

When Eugene du Pont died in 1902, there seemed to be no one to take his place as executive head of the company, and the partners, discouraged, had decided to offer the business to Laflin & Rand, a competitor, for $12,000,000; but Alfred spoke up at a meeting of the clan and said, "I'll buy the company" (James, *post*, p. 145). He had made a secret trip to induce his cousin Thomas Coleman du Pont [*q.v.*] to enter the company as executive. Another cousin, Pierre S. du Pont, was to be treasurer, Alfred himself the technician. The other members of the family agreed, and the three cousins took over the company at a cost to themselves of only $3,000, the incorporation expenses for the new concern, which they capitalized at $20,000,000. The three promoters took more than $8,000,000 of the new stock for their organization fees. All this stock was pledged as security on the $12,000,000 purchase price of the old company. During the rapid growth of the business in the years that followed, Alfred designed new machinery and developed the prismatic powder used by the United States in large caliber guns. His diversions were literary and musical; he even composed music.

Du Pont fell in love with his second cousin, Alicia (Bradford) Maddox, whose mother was a Du Pont, and divorced his first wife to marry her, on Oct. 15, 1907. Many of his kin were thereafter estranged from him, and the bitterness grew to such a degree that he actually brought suits for slander against some members of the family. He built a great country mansion of a hundred rooms, called "Nemours," said to be one of the most luxurious homes in America. When in 1915 T. Coleman du Pont sold all his stock in the company to a group headed by Pierre, Alfred was furious. He, with six other Du Ponts, brought suit to block the sale. Alfred was thereupon ousted from the company, though he still remained the largest shareholder, next to Pierre. He bought the *Wilmington Morning News* and through it fought Pierre and his faction, but he lost his case in the courts. When Coleman du Pont aspired to enter the United States Senate in 1916, Alfred bought several Delaware small-town newspapers and put an independent ticket in the field, defeating not only Coleman, but even his elderly cousin, Henry Algernon du Pont [*q.v.*], for reëlection as senator. At the close of the First World War, Alfred du Pont organized the Nemours Trading Corporation to sell American goods to Europe, and bought the Grand Central Palace in New York to use for international trade expositions. He was building a magnificent estate at Roslyn, Long Island, when his second wife, Alicia, died in 1920. Then came the financial collapse in Europe, and Alfred lost millions. Pierre arranged a loan for him on condition that he give up all his Delaware newspapers. On Jan. 22, 1921, he was married to Jessie D. Ball and in 1926 removed to Florida, where he established another vast manor, "Epping Forest," outside of Jacksonville, and became a bank president. In 1935 he died at his home of a heart attack. His estate was appraised in the Florida courts at $32,736,000. His surviving children, all by his first wife, were Alfred Victor, Madeleine, Bessie Cazenove, and Victorine Elise. After providing liberally for his wife and children, he left the bulk of his estate to the Nemours Foundation for the care of crippled children and of the aged and indigent.

[Marquis James, *Alfred I. du Pont: The Family Rebel* (1941); J. K. Winkler, *The Du Pont Dynasty* (1935); M. S. Rukeyser, "The Du Pont Family," *Rev. of Reviews*, Apr. 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 29, 30, and May 14, 1935; *Jour.-Every Evening* (Wilmington), Apr. 29, 30, 1935.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

DU PONT, THOMAS COLEMAN (Dec. 11, 1863–Nov. 11, 1930), capitalist, eldest son and second child of Antoine Bidermann and Ellen Susan (Coleman) du Pont, was born in Louisville, Ky. His father, one of the noted family of powder-makers, had left Delaware and the ancestral business and had gone to Kentucky, where he acquired interests in a paper-mill, coal mines, and street railroads. Coleman at nineteen stood six feet, four inches in height and weighed 210 pounds. At Urbana (Ohio) University, he was not a very good student but excelled in every form of athletics. He went thence to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he met his cousin Alfred I. du Pont [*q.v.*]. Graduating at twenty-two, he was sent by his father to the western Kentucky coal mines to learn the business from the bottom. He dug coal, drove and shod mules, ran an engine, and was uproariously popular with the miners. He became superintendent and developed the Central Coal & Iron Company into a large enterprise. While there he revealed a family tendency by going back to Wilmington and marrying his cousin, Alice du Pont, on Jan. 17, 1889.

In 1893 Coleman du Pont became manager of a steel plant at Johnstown, Pa.; then after a few years he bought the Johnstown street railway and, making it profitable, resigned from the steel company and formed an organization to promote street railways in other parts of the country. In 1902 his cousin Alfred I. du Pont [*q.v.*] urged him to head a reorganized Du Pont business, and he accepted. Then began an amazing series of financial manipulations. The Du Pont Company already owned all the stock in the Hercules Powder Company, a majority of the stock of another company, fifty per cent. of another, and minority holdings in fifteen more. Coleman arranged to buy control of Laflin & Rand, the largest competitor, and of the Moosic Powder Company, organizing holding companies to own each, and paying for stock with bonds of the holding companies, thus giving the Du Ponts control without spending a dollar of their money. He organized a super-holding company, the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Company of New Jersey, with a capital of $50,000,000, to control all the other companies. He continued organizing and consolidating at a dizzying pace until the Du Ponts controlled all the plants in the country that made military powder and were producing seventy per cent. of all explosives used in the United States. In four years the stocks of more than one hundred corporations had been acquired, and sixty-four of them eliminated. In the first decade of Coleman's presidency, the Du Pont profits were $50,000,000. In 1907 the United States Government filed suit against the Du Pont concern for violation of the anti-trust law. In the final decree, handed down in 1912, though the divorce of two companies from Du Pont was ordered, yet the net effect upon the great corporation was not serious. By that time its office force had grown so large that Coleman ordered the construction of the huge Du Pont office building and hotel in Wilmington.

Meanwhile, Du Pont had been making personal ventures elsewhere. He obtained a controlling interest in the Equitable Life Assurance Society and began erecting for it in New York what was then the largest office building in existence. In 1914 he was compelled to undergo a serious intestinal operation. Needing funds for his $30,000,000 Equitable Building and—always a restless soul—being a little tired of the powder business anyhow, he offered to sell a considerable block of Du Pont stock, of which he was the largest individual holder, to the company. His cousins Alfred and William demurred at the price, and Pierre S. du Pont, with a small group of kinsmen, secretly bought Coleman's entire holding. Upon his recovery, Coleman began to invest more largely in hotels; at one time he owned control of the McAlpin (largely his own promotion), the old Waldorf-Astoria, the Claridge, the Martinique, the Savoy-Plaza, and Sherry-Netherland in New York, the Windsor in Montreal, the Bellevue-Stratford in Philadelphia, and the new Willard in Washington. He also had political aspirations, and in 1908 he became a member of the Republican National Committee. He built a five-million-dollar concrete highway running from one end of Delaware to the other and gave it to the state. He was a candidate for the presidential nomination in 1916, but he received few votes in the Republican convention. He might have been elected United States senator that year had it not been for his cousin Alfred's antagonism. In 1921 the governor of Delaware appointed him senator to fill an unexpired term of a year and a half, and in 1924 he was duly elected senator, serving until he resigned, because of ill health, on Dec. 5, 1928. He died after three years of suffering from cancer of the larynx. He was somewhat of a playboy all his life: he delighted in doing the cooking for outdoor parties, in feats of legerdemain, at which he was extremely clever, in tricking acquaintances with artificial snakes, exploding cigars, and rubber "candy." But such diversions never interfered with the serious functioning of one of the shrewdest minds in American business history. Of his five children, Eleuthère Irénée died at eighteen, and the other son, Francis Victor, survived him. There were three daughters, Ellen Coleman, Alice Hounsfield, and Renée de Pelleport. During the last fifteen years of his life Du Pont had made gifts of more than $10,000,000, for the most part to members of his family. He left an estate, appraised in 1933, when there had been a great shrinkage in stock values, at $17,520,642.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; obits. in N. Y. and Wilmington (Del.) newspapers, Nov. 12, 1930; Marquis James, *Alfred I. du Pont: The Family Rebel* (1941); J. K. Winkler, *The Du Pont Dynasty* (1935); Karl Schriftgiesser, *Families* (1940); "The Du Pont Family," *Rev. of Reviews*, Apr. 1928; Bessie G. du Pont, *E. I. du Pont de Nemours & Company, a Hist.* (1920).]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

DUVALL, GABRIEL (Dec. 6, 1752–Mar. 6, 1844), justice of the United States Supreme Court, congressman, first comptroller of the treasury, was born at "Marietta," ancestral plantation near Buena Vista, Prince George's County, Md., on land which Lord Baltimore patented to his great-grandfather, Marin Du Val, usually written Mareen Duval (*c.* 1630–1694), a Huguenot merchant and planter who emigrated from Nantes to Anne Arundel County before 1659. His father was Benjamin Duvall, who in 1744 married Susanna Tyler, daughter of Col. Robert Tyler of Queen Anne Town. Gabriel was their second son and sixth among ten children. After a classical and legal education he was admitted to the bar in 1778. He had already been appointed, in April 1775, clerk of the Maryland convention, serving also as clerk of its executive body, the Council of Safety, until 1777, when on the creation of the state government he became clerk of the House of Delegates. Meantime, he saw service in the Revolutionary War. On Jan. 3, 1776, he was elected mustermaster and commissary of stores for the Maryland forces; later he was a private in the militia at Brandywine and Morristown. In 1781 he was appointed one of the commissioners to preserve confiscated British property, and on Nov. 15, 1782, he was elected to the State Council of Maryland. He was reëlected in 1783 and served, except for a short interval, until 1785. Two years later he was elected to the Maryland House of Delegates to represent Annapolis (he had established himself there for convenience in attending the superior court) and served until 1794. On Apr. 23, 1787, he was chosen a delegate to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia, but with the other Maryland delegates of this group, including Charles Carroll of Carrollton [*q.v.*], he declined to serve.

On the resignation of John Francis Mercer [*q.v.*] from the national House of Representatives, Duvall was elected as a Democratic-Republican to the Third Congress and took his seat, Nov. 11, 1794. He was returned to the Fourth Congress but resigned on Mar. 28, 1796, to become judge of the Maryland supreme court. He was also recorder of the mayor's court at Annapolis and in this capacity in 1799 he heard Roger B. Taney [*q.v.*] make his maiden speech at the bar. A presidential elector in 1796 and 1800, he was appointed by Jefferson on Dec. 15, 1802, to be the first comptroller of the treasury. He held this post until Madison chose him to succeed Justice Samuel Chase [*q.v.*] on the United States Supreme Court, Nov. 15, 1811.

Confirmed three days later along with Joseph Story [*q.v.*], who was appointed to fill a second vacancy, Duvall entered upon his new judicial duties on Feb. 3, 1812, at the opening of the next term. He was then in his sixtieth year.

The seating of Duvall and Story established a Democratic majority, but Marshall was chief justice throughout Duvall's tenure and dominated the court; moreover, most of Duvall's work was on his circuit, which included Maryland and Delaware. Although he supported Marshall's constitutional views generally, he together with Justice Thomas Todd [*q.v.*] broke with the chief justice in the historic case of *The Trustees of Dartmouth College* vs. *Woodward* (4 *Wheaton,* 518). Todd, however, was absent when the decision was rendered so Duvall appears as the lone dissentient. The record presents no minority opinion but states merely: "Duvall, J., dissented." Eighteen years later, in *Ogden* vs. *Saunders* (12 *Wheaton,* 213), when Marshall for the first time found himself on the losing side of a constitutional question, Duvall, with Story, upheld the Chief Justice. Important cases decided in his tenure include: *Martin* vs. *Hunter's Lessee* (1 *Wheaton,* 304), *McCulloch* vs. *Maryland* (4 *Wheaton,* 316), *Cohens* vs. *Virginia* (6 *Wheaton,* 264), *Gibbons* vs. *Ogden* (9 *Wheaton,* 1), *Brown* vs. *Maryland* (12 *Wheaton,* 419), and *Buckner* vs. *Finley and Van Lear* (2 Peters, 586).

With colleagues such as Marshall, Story, and Bushrod Washington [*q.v.*], Duvall, like Todd, prepared relatively few opinions for the court. Typical of his direct, unornamented judicial writing are his decisions in *Freeland* vs. *Heron, Lenox, and Company* (7 *Cranch,* 147), *The Frances and Eliza* (8 *Wheaton,* 398), and *Le Grand* vs. *Darnall* (2 *Peters,* 664), and his dissent in *Mima Queen and Child* vs. *Hepburn* (7 *Cranch,* 290). In the last-named case, the court in 1813 decided that hearsay evidence was not admissible in proving the freedom of a slave's ancestor. Alone supporting the contrary Maryland precedent, Duvall said: "It appears to me that the reason for admitting hearsay evidence upon a question of freedom is much stronger than in cases of pedigree or in controversies relative to the boundaries of land. It will be universally admitted that the right to freedom is more important than the right of property. And people of color from their helpless condition under the uncontrolled authority of a master, are entitled to all reasonable protection. A decision that hearsay evidence in such cases shall not be admitted, cuts up by the roots all claims of the kind, and puts a final end to them, unless the claim should arise from a fact of recent date, and such a case will seldom, perhaps never, occur." In *Le Grand* vs. *Darnall* (1829), a slavery case in which Taney appeared as counsel, Duvall declared for the court the rule that the devise of property by a master to his slave entitled the slave to his freedom by necessary implication. Manifestly, Carson (*post,* p. 234) was unduly severe when he described Duvall's work as "respectable" but "not characterized by either remarkable learning or great reasoning powers."

Duvall impressed visitors to the Supreme Court room as a venerable among the justices. At seventy-five he was depicted as "the oldest looking man on the bench. His head was white as a snow-bank, with a long white cue hanging down to his waist" (O. H. Smith, *Early Indiana Trials; and Sketches: Reminiscences by Hon. O. H. Smith,* 1858, p. 138). Advancing years brought deafness as well as a patriarchal appearance. Charles Sumner wrote in 1834: "Judge Duvall is eighty-two years old and is so deaf as to be unable to participate in conversation" (E. L. Pierce, *Memoir and Letters of Charles Sumner,* vol. I, 1877, p. 137). His hearing was long so impaired that "arguments before the court meant little or nothing to him" (Swisher, *post,* p. 311). For perhaps a decade his resignation was expected almost from week to week and there was jealous speculation as to his successor. Apparently he held his seat, though incapacitated and not infrequently absent, to prevent the appointment of someone whom he thought "too much of a politician" for the court (*Ibid.,* p. 312). Finally the clerk of the court told him that Jackson planned to nominate Taney, whereupon Duvall resigned about Jan. 10, 1835, after twenty-three years and two months of service. He was then in his eighty-third year.

The hoary jurist now retired to "Marietta," having outlived two wives. The first, Mary Bryce, daughter of Capt. Robert Bryce of Annapolis, whom he married on July 24, 1787, had died on Mar. 24, 1790, shortly after the birth of an only son, Edmund Bryce, who became a colonel in the army. Jane Gibbon, daughter of Capt. James Gibbon, whom he married on May 5, 1795, had died in April 1834. Surviving nine years after leaving the bench, Duvall died in his ninety-second year from the infirmities of age and was buried in the private cemetery on his estate. At memorial services in the Supreme Court, Story spoke a warm tribute to "his irbanity [*sic*], his courtesy, his gentle manners, his firm integrity and undependence [*sic*] and his sound judgment" (2 *Howard,* xi). The appraisal which dismisses Duvall as "probably the most insignificant of all Supreme Court judges" (Bates, *post*, p. 109) is not to be accepted, but there can be no doubt that he has been the most neglected of them all.

[In the U. S. Supreme Court reports and in the histories of the court, Duvall's last name is spelled both with and without the second "l." It is "Duval" in *The Supreme Court in U. S. Hist.* (rev. ed., 2 vols., 1926), by Charles Warren, and in *The Life of John Marshall* (4 vols., 1919), by A. J. Beveridge. In Story's tribute, however, as well as in the formal memorial of the bar, it is "Duvall." In the *Md. Archives*, where his signature as clerk is repeatedly given, it is always "Duvall" or "DuVall." Swepson Earle, in *The Chesapeake Bay Country* (1933), states that Duvall's son adopted the spelling "DuVal," and that descendants who used that form lived at "Marietta" until after 1920. For biog. references see: *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. L. Raymond, "Some Colonial Families: Duvall and Du Vall of Md.," *Am. Hist. Reg.*, Aug. 1895, pp. 1474–76; *Archives of Md.*, vols. XI, XII, XVI, XXI, XLIII, XLV, XLVII, and XLVIII (1892–1931); *Proc. of the Conventions of the Province of Md., Held at the City of Annapolis, in 1774, 1775, & 1776* (1836); G. N. Mackenzie, *Colonial Families of the U. S. of America* (1907); H. F. Powell, *Tercentenary Hist. of Md.* (1925), vol. IV, pp. 238–40; L. H. Welsh, *Ancestral Colonial Families: Geneal. of the Welsh and Hyatt Families of Md. and Their Kin* (1928); W. W. Story, *Life and Letters of Jos. Story* (2 vols., 1851); H. L. Carson, *The Supreme Court of the U. S.: Its Hist.* (1891); E. S. Bates, *The Story of the Supreme Court* (1936); C. B. Swisher, *Roger B. Taney* (1935); also the *Daily Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington), Mar. 9, 1844; *Western Law Jour.* (Cincinnati), May 1844.]

IRVING DILLIARD

EASTMAN, GEORGE (July 12, 1854–Mar. 14, 1932), inventor, manufacturer, and philanthropist, was born at Waterville, N. Y., the only son of George Washington and Maria (Kilbourn) Eastman. With his two elder sisters, he linked families whose American traditions dated from the arrival in Massachusetts of Roger Eastman in 1638 and Thomas Kilborne in 1635. His father, a teacher of penmanship, went to Rochester in 1842 and soon established the city's first commercial college, but he did not move his family there until 1860, two years before his death. By taking in boarders Eastman's mother was able to maintain the family's modest standards. After seven years in public school, young George secured his first regular job in an insurance office at three dollars a week. His earliest account books reveal the purchase of a "Photo for S. S. teacher" and several "pictures" for his mother as well as regular board payments and expenditures for clothes. Nevertheless the first year, 1868, showed a balance of $39, which increased during the next three years to $516.95.

The clerical work at the insurance office did not absorb all of young Eastman's energies, as his trips to Niagara Falls, Boston, Maine, and Chicago indicate. In 1874 he became a junior bookkeeper at the Rochester Savings Bank, where rapid advancement provided him a comfortable salary of $1,400 by 1876. Despite the expense of new furniture and pictures for his mother, and new scientific books for himself, he had saved more than three thousand dollars by the end of his twenty-first year. His growing interest in pictures, however, led him to spend more than ninety-four dollars on a photographic outfit in 1877, and he embarked upon the intricate tasks of preparing the necessary emulsions, coating the "wet plates" on which most pictures were then taken, and developing the prints. He pursued eagerly all available literature on the subject and was attracted by a formula for a "dry plate" emulsion, appearing in an English almanac, that suggested the possibility of reducing the size and weight of outdoor photographic equipment. He soon began a series of experiments, but he was too frugal to devote much time and money to an idle hobby, and long before a suitable emulsion was developed and a machine for coating the glass plates perfected, he had clearly in mind the commercial prospects of dry plates. By 1879 he was ready to embark on a business career. Patents were secured in England and America on his coating machine, and returns began to flow in from foreign lessees. The next year he formed a partnership with Henry A. Strong, who supplied some of the funds to equip a third-story factory, and Eastman shortly left the bank to devote his full time to the enterprise.

He began his search for a transparent and flexible film in 1884. His first success was in the preparation of a paper-backed film, patented that March, and by October he was ready to reorganize the Eastman Dry Plate Company as the Eastman Dry Plate & Film Company with a capital of $200,000 ($100,000 representing the Eastman, Strong, and Walker patents and equipment, and $100,000 as new capital). The first commercial film, put into production a year later, was cut in narrow strips and wound on a roller device patented by Eastman and Walker. Film rolls sufficient for 100 exposures were mounted in a small box camera, and the Kodak, priced at twenty-five dollars, was placed on the market in 1888. For the difficult tasks of removing, stripping, and developing the film, the first Kodaks had to be returned to the factory. Not satisfied with his paper-backed film, Eastman employed a young chemist, Henry M. Reichenbach, to prepare a transparent film—one of the first industrial research assignments in the country. An order from Thomas A. Edison [*q.v.*] for film to be used in his experimental motion-picture camera emphasized the urgency of the research. Finally in 1889 Reichenbach prepared a suitable film by adding camphor, fusel oil, and amyl acetate to a solution of nitrocellulose in wood alcohol. Patents covering the formula and the necessary drying and spreading machinery were secured by Reichenbach and Eastman, but all rights were reserved to the company.

The nineties witnessed Eastman's emergence as an industrialist of the first order. The Eastman Company, organized at the opening of the decade with a capital of $1,000,000, was reorganized two years later as the Eastman Kodak Company with a capitalization of $5,000,000; and despite the panic of 1893 the company was again recapitalized at $8,000,000 in 1898, a transaction that netted George Eastman $969,000 in cash profit as promoter. The remarkable expansion of the plant and the steady improvement of the products fully justified and sustained the increased capital which continued to double every few years as the decades passed. The introduction of a daylight-loading film in 1891; the production of a pocket Kodak in 1895; and the development of a new cheap camera priced as low as five dollars the next year, were long strides toward Eastman's goal of reaching the man on the street. The steady improvement of Edison's motion-picture camera spurred Eastman to perfect a stronger film designed to fill that promising market. The original factory on State Street was expanded, a new plant known as Kodak Park was developed on spacious grounds north of the city, and the English factory at Harrow was enlarged—despite the fears of many stockholders—increasing the total number of employees to 3,000 by 1900.

The company's growth brought a host of new problems. Eastman had little patience with the deliberations of directors and generally made his decisions independently, retiring associates who did not agree with him. He discharged Reichenbach and two assistants in 1892 when he discovered that they were conspiring to form a rival company, and later he brought a suit against them. He did not hesitate to press other suits when advantage offered, though he was generally ready to compromise with a purchase of disputed patent rights. Meanwhile the growing complexity of the industry compelled him to seek responsible executives for the various departments and to enlarge his chemical research staff. Early in his business experience he declined to negotiate collectively with the men, yet he recognized the need for developing the loyalty of his employees. In 1899, when profits from the recapitalization provided an opportunity, he distributed $178,585 among his executives and old employees. An employee-benefit fund of $500,000 was created in 1911, and the next year Eastman declared his first wage dividend—a bonus of two per cent. on the wages received during the previous five years. Safety appliances, a medical department, shorter hours, and social as well as lunch-room facilities were introduced as Eastman sought to decrease turnover, discourage strikes, and head off minimum-wage legislation and other movements of the day. His program, adopted in 1919, for the sale of Eastman stocks at par to the older employees (payments for the 10,000 shares contributed by Eastman personally were turned into the welfare fund) climaxed his efforts to cement the loyalty of the company's employees, who exceeded 15,000 by 1920.

Eastman's industrial achievements were accompanied by a series of successful battles for control of the market. His early policy of buying all related patents had generally fostered the industry's growth prior to 1898, and while several rivals were thus absorbed, others remained. A combination of the leading photographic paper producers of Europe that year prompted Eastman to buy out all the paper producers in America and to contract with the European combine for all of its paper shipped to the United States. Exclusive contracts were negotiated with most of the distributers of photographic supplies, further checking competition in the amateur field, while developments in the motion-picture industry were controlled by an agreement with Edison assuring the latter's royalties on the use of his camera patent and securing the film market for Eastman. Many independents were persuaded to sell out or accept a limitation on their product, while others were forced to the wall. Eastman soon, however, encountered strong anti-monopoly forces. An attempt to form an international cartel in 1908 was balked by a French law, and an alliance between the leading French and German concerns provided vigorous competition until Eastman acquired Pathé's film-production plant in 1927. Meanwhile his control of seventy-five to eighty per cent. of the American output gave him a virtual monopoly over the home industry. Moderate price reductions were frequently adopted with the object of expanding the market, but an average profit of 171 per cent. was realized on the products sold in 1912. Investigations that were instituted under the direction of Attorney-General Wickersham were in process of amicable settlement when the election of President Wilson marked the rise of a sterner attitude toward trusts. Eastman was branded as the "Kodak King"; the Eastman Kodak Company of New Jersey, formed in 1901 to hold the stock of the other Eastman companies under the more lenient tax laws of that state, was declared to infringe the Sherman Act, and that and other monopoly abuses were established before the federal district court in 1915.

The case was appealed and ultimately dismissed after several of the subsidiary companies were sold and other practices modified, though Eastman could never see the justice of these attacks. Nevertheless he did not permit his differences with the Wilson administration to obstruct his cooperation with the government after war was declared on Germany. He had believed that war was inevitable as early as 1915 and had welcomed the rising taxes in England and America as necessary to its vigorous prosecution. A survey of his company's facilities for war work was early sent to Washington. Plant space and several staff experts were made available for training and other defense preparations. Eastman rigorously refused to accept unusual profits for war work, and the company ultimately canceled bills or returned payments that totaled a third of a million dollars. Despite his long antipathy to committee service, Eastman accepted a chairmanship of the local Red Cross drive and carried it to success, contributing $600,000 personally. Large investments in liberty bonds and in the various Allied issues reached a grand total of $47,229,200 in 1921, three-fifths of it held by Eastman personally.

The passing years brought increased wealth and transformed George Eastman into one of America's five leading philanthropists. The Rochester Mechanics Institute received his first large gift of $200,000 in 1899 and the University of Rochester $65,000 for a science building four years later. The modesty with which he embarked on this career was demonstrated in 1912 when as "Mr. Smith" he gave $2,500,000 to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Anonymity shielded him for seven years, during which period the "Smith" donations mounted to $11,000,000, but a new consideration, the desire to break up his large Kodak holdings, lest his sudden death bring disaster to the company, prompted the payment of one large gift in stock, and the secret was out. In 1915 Eastman founded the Rochester Dental Dispensary, and five similar dispensaries were later scattered about the world. Hampton and Tuskegee Institutes attracted his generosity on the same grounds. He was learning to derive pleasure from his gifts, and beginning in 1919 much of his attention was absorbed in the establishment of the Eastman School of Music and the School of Medicine and Dentistry. The University of Rochester, to which these schools were attached, had received frequent assistance, and now a program of expansion was undertaken which entailed the development of a new men's campus. Eastman took keen interest in the details of each of these projects. The years were slipping by, and shortly after his seventieth birthday, seeking "a somewhat more detached position in respect to human affairs," he announced a series of additional gifts to his favorite institutions. Half his vast fortune was thus disposed of in 1924, without injury to the industry, and when his will was probated in 1932 most of the remaining $25,000,000 was bequeathed to the same organizations, raising his total benefactions to well over $75,000,000.

Eastman was becoming a lonely man in the midst of the thriving city he had helped to rebuild. His sumptuous mansion, built on East Avenue at the turn of the century, lost its mistress, Eastman's mother, in 1907, and although he covered its walls with costly masterpieces and the trophies of his hunting expeditions, and although many distinguished guests were entertained there and favored Rochesterians crowded the Sunday organ recitals, the great house retained an air of dignified seclusion. Eastman's interest in his city was demonstrated by his actions in establishing a bureau of municipal research, in backing a city-manager campaign, erecting a chamber of commerce building, launching a community chest, and sponsoring a city plan, but he never really became a part of these movements. He enjoyed an occasional visit to his laboratories to see what progress his scientists were making with color photography and other improvements, but many of the experiments were now beyond his depth. He had been so successful during his mid-years in developing responsible aides that his direction was no longer required either at the plant or the office. It was therefore with the feeling, "My work is done, why wait?" that he took his own life in 1932.

[C. W. Ackerman, who enjoyed access to Eastman's private papers, published a good biog., *George Eastman* (1930). His moderate admiration for his subject may be checked by consulting two of the many cases in which Eastman was involved: *United States* vs. *Eastman Kodak Company*, 226 *Fed.*, 62, and *Goodwin Film & Camera Company* vs. *Eastman Kodak Company*, 207 *Fed.*, 351. See also: H. G. Pearson, *Richard Cockburn Maclaurin* (1937); J. L. Rosenberger, *Rochester: The Making of a Univ.* (1927); G. S. Rix, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Eastman Family* (1901); K. T. Compton, "George Eastman," *Science*, Apr. 15, 1932; *New Republic*, Dec. 24, 1924; *New Yorker*, Nov. 3, 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 28, 1924; *Democrat and Chronicle* (Rochester) and *Jour.-American* (Rochester) on Eastman's later birthdays and on and following Mar. 14, 1932.]

BLAKE MCKELVEY

EDESON, ROBERT (June 3, 1868–Mar. 24, 1931), stage and screen actor, son of George R. Edeson, actor and stage manager, and his wife Marion (Taliaferro) Edeson, was born in New Orleans, La. When he was still a child the family moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was educated in the public schools. At sixteen he went to work in the office of the Park Theatre, then under the direction of Col. William E. Sinn. In the following year, 1887, he made his first appearance on the stage as the result of a wager with Colonel Sinn, taking the part of an absent member of Cora Tanner's company which was playing *Fascination* at the house. He continued to play small parts during the remainder of the season and then left to tour with *A Night Off*. For two years he was in *The Dark Secret* and then played in other comedies. In 1892–93 he was leading man at the Boston Museum. One night when the company was giving a very lethargic performance of *Our Boys*, and Edeson was trying to put some life into his fellow players, Charles Frohman happened to be in the front of the house. He liked the work of the young actor and engaged him for the Empire Theatre Company of New York.

With that company Edeson played in *The Masqueraders, Liberty Hall, Sowing the Wind, Under the Red Robe,* and other dramas. In 1897, when Maude Adams was starred in J. M. Barrie's *The Little Minister,* Edeson made a distinct hit as her leading man and played the Rev. Gavin Dishart with her for two seasons. In November 1899 he played David Brandon in *The Children of the Ghetto* in New York, and in the following month he made his first appearance on the London stage in the same part. He was leading man with Amelia Bingham in *The Climbers* and for a short time played King Charles in *Mistress Nell.* In March 1902 he was starred in Richard Harding Davis's *Soldiers of Fortune* and was very well received. He won his greatest acclaim as Soangataha in *Strongheart,* an Indian drama by William C. de Mille, which he played from 1905 to 1907, taking it to London on tour. As a star he also appeared in *The Rector's Garden, Ranson's Folly, Classmates, The Call of the North, The Noble Spaniard,* and two plays by himself, *Where the Trail Divides* and *His Brother's Keeper.* His last appearance on the stage was in 1922 as the Vagrant in *The World We Live In* ("The Insect Play").

Edeson was one of the early stage stars to go into motion pictures. He was in one of the first long films to be made, *The Girl I Left Behind Me,* in which he had once appeared on the stage. He played the leading part in the screening of *Strongheart* and also *The Call of the North.* Other motion pictures in which he appeared were *The King of Kings, A Romance of the Rio Grande,* and *Cameo Kirby.* He was in other films but these were his best. In his last years he gave some of his time to coaching young film actors in speech, but he continued to appear in films until shortly before his death. He was married four times. His first wife was Ellen Burg, an actress who appeared with him in his earlier plays. She died in 1906 and in 1908 he married Georgie Eliot Porter, daughter of Linn Boyd Porter, who as Albert Ross wrote the Albatross novels. They had a daughter, Roberta. They were divorced in 1917 and later in the same year Edeson married Mary Newcomb, an actress, from whom he was divorced in 1924. His last wife was Aida de Martinez, a young South American girl whom he met in Hollywood. All save the first survived him. Edeson was a very popular leading man for many years, both before and after his days as a star. He was a stalwart, well-built person, of good carriage, quiet and likeable.

[John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (6th ed., 1930); *The Film Daily Year Book,* 1928–1932; *The Motion Picture Almanac,* 1929; *Boston Transcript* and *Sun* (N. Y.), Mar. 24, 1930; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Mar. 25, 1931.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

EDISON, THOMAS ALVA (Feb. 11, 1847–Oct. 18, 1931), inventor, was born in Milan, Ohio. He was the son of Samuel and Nancy (Elliott) Edison; their seventh and youngest child. His father was a Canadian; his grandfather, also Samuel, was a son of John Edison, a Loyalist during the War of Independence, who served under Lord Howe, was captured by the Americans, and, at the close of the war, went into exile in Nova Scotia. Samuel, Thomas Edison's father, was involved in the Canadian insurrection in 1837 in which William Lyon Mackenzie [*q.v.*] attempted to organize a revolt against the Canadian Government. When it failed, Samuel escaped to the United States and settled in Ohio. He was a prosperous shingle manufacturer in Milan at the time of Edison's birth. In 1854 he established a grain and lumber business in Port Huron, Mich., and moved his family into a large house on the southern shore of Lake Huron. Thus Thomas Edison, contrary to popular legend, spent his childhood in a "prosperous, changing, and beautiful environment" (Crowther, *post,* p. 325).

He was slow in school though an avid reader at home. His teachers called him "addled" and inadaptable; he was taken out of school after a few months and taught thereafter by his mother. He was peculiarly inept in mathematics, but by the time he was ten had developed a strong taste for chemistry and had made himself a laboratory which, since all its bottles were labeled "poison," was an object of alarmed admiration in the neighborhood. During early adolescence he divided his time between business enterprises and chemical experiment. He established a profitable trade selling newspapers, magazines, tobacco, and candy on trains and, on the long runs, utilized a chemical laboratory installed in a baggage-car. It was during this work on the railroad that the accident occurred which he believed caused his lifelong deafness. A brakeman seized him by the head to pull him on to a moving train. Edison learned a great deal in these early experiences which contributed to his later success. Between train runs he spent much time reading in the Detroit public library. He acquired the habit of going for long periods with little sleep. At the stops, he made friends with telegraph operators and explored electrical communication. In 1863 he became an operator himself and wandered through the Middle West from one job to another, learning much, reading constantly, and continuing his chemical experiments in every spare moment. At the same time he came to know many kinds of men and learned to judge their ability, a trait which was of great use to him later. He began inventing at sixteen. His devices were connected with telegraphy; usually they were labor-saving tricks which increased his spare time for study.

In 1868 he secured employment with the Western Union Telegraph Company at Boston, where he continued his experiments, acquired a set of Faraday's works, and devoted his spare time to his first invention, for which the papers were executed Oct. 13, 1868, and taken out June 1, 1869. It was for an electrographic vote recorder, which was looked upon with scepticism by the members of the House of Representatives when he demonstrated it. He also worked out a duplex system, but the first trial of it was unsatisfactory, and he lacked the means to patent it at the time. In 1869 he took out patents for a stock-ticker. Both of these had been originated by others, the latter having been invented by Samuel S. Laws [*q.v.*] and used for several years in the New York Gold Exchange.

In 1869 he went to New York in search of a position. His experiments, his travel, the lack of steady employment, and investments in some of his unsuccessful devices had left him nearly penniless. In New York, while waiting for a job to materialize, he slept in the battery room of Laws's Gold Indicator Company, where his stock-ticker experiments had made him a few friends. He spent his time studying the instruments. His first important opportunity came when there was a breakdown in the transmitter and a near panic resulted in the office. Edison quickly understood the difficulty and, in the presence of Laws, repaired the entire system in two hours. Laws made him general manager with a salary of $300 a month—exceptionally high pay in 1869.

In the same year, Edison entered a partnership with Franklin L. Pope and James N. Ashley. Pope, Edison & Company described themselves as "electrical engineers," a new professional term at the time, and as ready to design telegraphic instruments, test materials, build telegraph lines, design fire-alarms, construct experimental apparatus, and render other services. They were bought out in 1870 by the Gold & Stock Telegraph Company, whose president, Marshall Lefferts [*q.v.*], offered Edison $40,000 for the rights in certain stock-ticker inventions. With this capital, he started his own manufacturing business, employing fifty men. The enterprise developed into what may be called the first "invention factory"—forerunner of the great research laboratories of the twentieth century. In Edison's shop were many technicians who later became famous on their own account—among them the German engineers Sigmund Bergmann and J. S. Schuchert; John Kreusi, later of the General Electric Company, A. E. Kennelly and E. G. Acheson [*q.v.*]. The presence of such assistants testifies to Edison's remarkable intuitive judgment of men.

During the next five years he devoted himself to improvements in telegraphy. He carried on the development of an automatic telegraph, invented by an Englishman, George Little. Although the principle of it was sound, the apparatus did not work satisfactorily, and Edison overcame the difficulties and increased greatly its speed. In 1874 he made quadruplex telegraphy practicable. This system, by which four messages may be sent simultaneously over the same wire, was a combination of duplex, invented in 1866 by J. B. Stearns, by which two messages may be sent in opposite directions over the same wire, and diplex, an Edison device, by which they may be sent in the same direction. In 1875 he invented a resonator for the purpose of analyzing sound waves, but he did not use it for the human voice until after the invention of Alexander Graham Bell [*q.v.*]; he then, in 1876, devised his carbon telephone transmitter, which, in varying forms, has been used ever since. That year he moved to Menlo Park, N. J., and built the laboratories he occupied for the next decade. In 1877 he produced the phonograph, which has been called his "greatest single achievement from the standpoint of daring imagination" (Jewett, *post,* p. 66). To the *North American Review* (May-June 1878) he contributed "The Phonograph and Its Future," in which he predicted many practical uses to which it would be put. Originally the sounds it produced were harsh, and the machines hard to operate; it was viewed chiefly as a curiosity. Edison paid little attention to it for ten years, but then turned to it again and made many improvements. Historians of invention are agreed that full credit for the concept of this device for the recording of sound should go to him.

In the case of the incandescent lamp, however, which Edison made commercially practicable in 1879 and the years immediately after, the credit popularly given him as inventor is generally denied by engineers and historians. Experiment with the incandescent lamp dates back at least to 1840, when it was demonstrated before the Royal Society by Sir William Robert Grove. In 1860 Sir Joseph Wilson Swan introduced the carbon filament and is regarded in England as its inventor. On the other hand, Edison's work on the lamp introduced the improvements which were vital to its common use and cheap production, and he was responsible for the complex system by which widely distributed lamps were empowered from central stations—an immense engineering achievement. By 1882 Edison had this system working in New York based on the famous Pearl Street power plant, in which generators and auxiliary equipment were all of his own design.

Authorities state that "practically all Edison's claim to the title of the greatest American inventor grew out of his work and achievements in the decade between 1870 and 1880," and that his later work consisted mainly of "contributions to the successful employment of his earlier work and [was] devoid of the brilliance of imaginative insight then so characteristically evidenced" (*Ibid.,* pp. 65–66). It is true, also, that much of Edison's later work was in the field of promotion and organization rather than in invention. In the development of the motion picture, for example, he made few original contributions, and none to the art of screen projection. In 1891, to be sure, he patented an apparatus for exhibiting photographs of moving objects and a kinetographic camera. His "kinetoscope" was simply a "peep show" without projector or a screen. In 1895 Thomas Armat invented a machine which would project a picture from the film to the screen successfully. The following year Edison acquired the patent to it and it was known as the Edison Vitascope, a fact which caused contemporaries erroneously to give him credit for it, though he never claimed to have invented it. While he made no original contribution to motion-picture invention, he did, however, do much for the organization and standardization of the industry.

While working on the incandescent lamp in 1883 he made his first and only important scientific discovery. This was the so-called "Edison effect" which later became the basis of the vacuum tube so essential to modern radio-telephony. The "Edison effect" demonstrated that the incandescent lamp could be used as a valve admitting negative but not positive electricity. Seeing no practical use for such a valve, Edison characteristically abandoned it, and it was not until 1904 that J. Ambrose Fleming used the principle to rectify oscillating currents from radio waves.

By this time, the Edison laboratory at Menlo Park had grown to large proportions, and in 1887 he moved to West Orange, where he built a larger and more modern establishment. From these laboratories came almost countless products of collective invention, in the creation of which Edison's was the guiding hand. In this period his organizing genius showed itself as well in the many commercial companies he put in motion for the manufacture and sale of the Edison inventions. These companies were later consolidated into the Edison General Electric Company, which, with the Thomson-Houston Company, ultimately constituted the General Electric Company. It was characteristic of Edison, however, that, having organized a company, he soon lost interest in it as his mind moved on into new fields. In the eighteen nineties he was mainly occupied with motion pictures, the fluoroscope, and processes for the magnetic separation of iron. The process which he invented was applied to low-grade ores and proved too costly to compete with the high-grade ores of the Mesabi range. Edison had put the returns from his General Electric stock into it and lost heavily. He then turned to cement manufacture, in which he could use much of his ore-mill machinery, and devised new methods, some of which later came into wide use. He worked on the storage-battery, used in electric traction and in submarines, railway signaling, and in train and mine lighting. He devised a dictating-machine and a mimeograph. During the

First World War, he was president of the Naval Consulting Board in connection with which he conducted much research on torpedo mechanisms, flame-throwers, and submarine periscopes. In 1920 he received the Distinguished Service Medal. He had become acquainted with Henry Ford when Ford was chief engineer for the Edison Illuminating Company's plant at Detroit and had encouraged him to work on his automobile. In his later life Edison endeavored with Ford and Harvey S. Firestone to produce rubber from domestic plants. He received the John Fritz medal from the American engineering societies in 1908, the Albert medal of the Society of Arts in Great Britain in 1892, and the Rumford medal from the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was awarded a gold medal by the Congress of the United States in 1928 "for development and application of inventions that have revolutionized civilization in the last century." This award was accompanied by the remarkable statement that his inventions had been worth $15,599,000,000 to humanity—an estimate which has been regarded as somewhat naïve. In 1927 he was elected a member of the National Academy of Sciences.

Edison was married twice: first, Dec. 25, 1871, to Mary Stilwell, by whom he had three children, Marion Estell, Thomas Alva, and William L.; she died in 1884, and in 1886 he married Mina Miller, daughter of Lewis Miller [*q.v.*]. Her children were Charles, Madeleine, and Theodore.

In January 1932, Dr. Frank B. Jewett wrote: "Because Edison's name has been a household word throughout the world for nearly half a century . . . one runs the distinct risk of overvaluing Edison's real achievements" (*Ibid.*, p. 65). Perhaps it will be another half-century before the Edison myth can be divorced from the Edison fact. In the meantime, it may be expected that certain writers, offended by the legend and overshadowed by late advances in applied science, may tend to undervalue his work. The Edison myth began at the time of the first demonstrations of his incandescent lamp. The newspapers of that day were anything but conservative in the reporting of news. Edison became the idol of the press, which gave him the name "Wizard." It was a time when "science" had replaced magic as a medium of public entertainment. Competing with each other in the creation of new Edison fantasies, the papers finally brought the public to the point where his name, attached to an invention, at once multiplied its success. Later, American schoolboys were taught to believe him the inventor of the electric railway, the motor, the motion picture, and many other things with which he had little to do, while his really important benefits to society were ignored or forgotten.

He was, for the most part, a trial-and-error inventor. At the time of his search for a lamp filament, he is said to have tried successively some six thousand kinds of vegetable fibers. In most of his work he scorned scientific theory and mathematical study which might have saved him time. Such a worker requires immunity to fatigue and indomitable persistence. Edison's approach to invention was economic. He was not concerned, as contemporaries imagined, with producing miracles. He sought devices adapted to large production, cheap sale, abundant commercial use. From each conception in his mind there stretched out a vista of wide distribution. As each idea matured he had a vision of its practical, usually its homely, use by thousands of people. Nor did he leave an invention until it had achieved a commercial career. Yet, coupled with this commercial sense, was a curious contempt of money—except to implement work—an ignorance of finance and a boredom with prolonged business activity. A company would be launched, labeled with his name, put in the hands of able administrators, and left to make its way. He saw to it that the best lawyers defended his own patents, and he himself arranged to buy such others as would help an enterprise. Legitimately enough, he labeled the acquired devices with his name, though the effect of this was often to deprive inventors of historical credit. This happened, for instance, in the case of the Sprague motors, the Armat projector, and the Latham film patents as in many other cases. In the matter of using the products of other men's minds in many of his so-called inventions Edison felt no ethical inhibition. His aim was practicality, use. He believed that inventions belonged primarily to commerce and to society, and if an imperfection in any device limited its full use, he thought it his duty to perfect it—at least if the idea interested him. Likewise, the brains of his employees were exploited to the full, as is done in the great modern industrial research laboratories, where the individual inventor has been absorbed in the collective process. Edison was, however, extremely jealous of his own patents and of those he controlled. Patent litigation covered years of his career. He imposed his patents on the motion-picture industry. The Motion Picture Patents Company, to which the Edison patents were assigned, operated for years to give privilege to a chosen few and keep out outsiders. By the time it was nullified in 1917, the whole technology of the industry was based upon Edison patents. Because his original lighting systems used direct current, he refused to acknowledge the advantages of alternating current, and the relics of direct current in parts of New York City are the result of this obstinate resistance. This disposition, however, was an evidence of the greater inadaptability which came upon him in later life and was not characteristic of his prime.

Edison has repeatedly been called a "genius" but his epigram that "genius is two percent inspiration and ninety-eight perspiration" is its best definition in his own case. He seemed to have an infinite capacity for hard work, and could dispense with regular hours of rest and sleep. Yet everyone who worked with him felt inspired to follow his example, at least until the flesh weakened. He was never able to get as much work from any associate as he himself gave, yet he usually got the maximum which each could give. His mind was capable of astonishing performances. He was able, for example, to keep two or more parallel trains of thought in motion at the same time. In his most concentrated moments, an assistant would come in with a memorandum on some remote subject, yet his mind not only registered but conjured with the information without losing the main thread of his thinking. Other personal characteristics are more difficult to appraise. His deafness was a barrier to intimacy, and his closest associates seem never to have entirely passed it. He was doubtless deficient in the normal emotions, and the sensitiveness which is usually inherent in genius seems to have been lacking in him. His manner was direct, abrupt, without amenities. Little if any of his time was wasted (as he would have put it) on the art of living. His sense of humor was of the horse-play variety, and the adjective most often used to describe him, even in his old age, was "boyish."

His technical triumphs seem less brilliant in the light of mid-twentieth-century achievement than against the background of the rough, formative era in which his pioneer work was done, and he must be judged with a keen consciousness of that era and of the ripeness of its society for the gifts which he gave it.

In 1929, during the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the electric lamp at Dearborn, Mich., where Henry Ford had reconstructed the Menlo Park laboratories, Edison collapsed. He recovered but was suffering from Bright's disease and gastric ulcers. Death came to him when he was in his eighty-fifth year, and he was buried at Orange, N. J.

[F. L. Dyer, T. C. Martin, and W. H. Meadowcroft, *Edison, His Life and Inventions* (1929); J. G. Crowther, *Famous Am. Men of Sci.* (1937); F. B. Jewett, R. A. Millikan, and others in *Science*, Jan. 15, 1932; Roger Burlingame, *Engines of Democracy* (1940), chs. XI, XIV; Terry Ramsaye, *A Million and One Nights* (2 vols., 1926); *Sir Joseph Wilson Swan, F.R.S.* (London, 1929), a memoir by M. E. S. and K. R. S.; F. J. Sprague, Manuscript Collection in N. Y. Pub. Lib.; J. W. Howell and Henry Schroeder, *Hist. of the Incandescent Lamp* (1927); J. W. Hammond, *Men and Volts* (1941); *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XV (1934); *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Oct. 19–22, 1931.]

ROGER BURLINGAME

EDWARDS, CLARENCE RANSOM (Jan. 1, 1860–Feb. 14, 1931), army officer, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, an elder son, in a family of four children, of William and Lucia (Ransom) Edwards. He was a nephew of Oliver Edwards [*q.v.*]. The father, a wholesale groceryman, was a descendant of Alexander Edwards, early Welsh emigrant who settled in Springfield, Mass. After attending Brooks Military Academy, Clarence entered West Point, Sept. 1, 1879, and four years later was graduated last in a class of fifty-two, with an excellent record in athletics. Promoted second lieutenant, 23rd Infantry, June 13, 1883, he was on frontier duty at Fort Union, N. Mex., 1883–84. Garrison duty at Fort Porter, N. Y., 1884–90, was interrupted by two years of service as commander of the guard at the grave of President Garfield, in Cleveland. From 1890 to 1893 he was professor of military science and tactics at St. John's College (later Fordham University), Fordham, N. Y., and from the latter date until 1895 he was in the Military Information Division of the Adjutant-General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, his rank, dating from 1891, was that of first lieutenant. Promoted major and assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers, May 12, 1898, he served until the following year as adjutant-general of the IV Army Corps. Early in 1899 he accompanied Gen. Henry Ware Lawton [*q.v.*] to the Philippines and participated in various engagements of the general's campaign. He was awarded three silver stars and was cited for gallantry in actions at Santa Cruz, San Rafael, and near Guadalupe Ridge. On the death of the General he was detailed to accompany the remains to the United States. His regular rank, dating from 1898, was that of captain; his volunteer rank, lieutenant-colonel, 1899–1901.

On Feb. 12, 1900, Edwards was assigned to duty under the secretary of war as chief of the Customs and Insular Division—the beginning of a period of administrative service lasting more than twelve years. In 1902 his division became the Bureau of Insular Affairs and he was given the rank of colonel, which he held until 1906, when he was promoted brigadier-general. He had charge of the civil government of the island possessions, as distinguished from the military government. Handsome and charming, a prince of good fellows, Edwards was well liked both in and out of the army. Three times he visited the Philippines: with Secretary of War William Howard Taft and the "Congressional Junket" in 1905; again with Taft in 1907; and with the Secretary of War Jacob McGavock Dickinson in 1910. He was with Secretary of War Henry Lewis Stimson on visits to the West Indies in 1911 and 1912. In a pamphlet of Stimson's, *What Is the Matter with Our Army?* (1912), Edwards contributed an article, "It Lacks Organization." On May 12, 1912, he was made a brigadier-general in the regular army. Since his highest previous rank in that army was captain, many officers with more years of strictly military service to their credit resented the appointment. As a line brigadier-general he commanded the 6th Brigade, in Texas and Wyoming, 1913–14; the 1st Brigade, in Hawaii, 1914; and the United States Forces in the Canal Zone, 1915–17. In the First World War his first duties were at Camp Devens, Mass., where he commanded the Northeastern Department and organized the 26th, or Yankee, Division of the National Army, composed of New England national guardsmen. On Aug. 5, 1917, he was made a major-general in that army, and in September took his division to France, where he had ten months of service at the front and participated in actions at Chemin des Dames, Bois Brulé, Seicheprey, Château Thierry, St.-Mihiel, and Argonne Forest. On Oct. 11, 1918, General Pershing ordered three major-generals and three brigadier-generals to return home and apply the experience gained in France to training new divisions. The inclusion in the list of Edwards was resented by the men of the 26th Division, who were devoted to him. New England regarded him as a martyr; his enemies hinted that he was a "political" general. When all the facts relating to this unfortunate episode are made public, they may prove to be not unconnected with professional rivalries.

From December 1918 to June 1920, Edwards again commanded the Northeastern Department. Reverting to the rank of brigadier-general, he commanded the 2nd Infantry Brigade, 1st Division, 1920–21; and, after promotion to major-general, the I Corps Area at Boston, until his retirement, Dec. 1, 1922. For his World War services he was decorated by France, Belgium, and Poland, but not by the United States. Several New England colleges gave him honorary degrees. On the day of his retirement he was appointed major-general of the Massachusetts National Guard. His home was at "Doneroving," Westwood, Mass. He was a delegate from his adopted state to the Republican National Convention, 1928. On June 11, 1899, he was married to Bessie Rochester Porter, at Niagara Falls, N. Y. Their only child, Bessie Porter Edwards, an army nurse, died in the First World War. Edwards died at Boston, after several operations for intestinal obstruction. He was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery beside the graves of his wife and daughter.

[See: S. P. Orth, *A Hist. of Cleveland, Ohio* (1910), III, 306–11; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1931); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Official Reg. Officers and Cadets U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1880–83; *Official Army Reg.*, 1884–1922; annual reports of the War Dept., 1884–1922; *Sixty-second Ann. Report, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1931; A. F. Maher, *When Conn. Stopped the Hun* (1919); Frederick Palmer, *Newton D. Baker: America at War* (1931), II, 247–49; W. C. Ransom, *Hist. Outline of the Ransom Family of America* (1903); *Springfield Republican* (Springfield, Mass.), Feb. 15, 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 15, 17, 1931. The date of birth given in the sketch is taken from *Who's Who in America* and the genealogy; the *Official Army Reg.* and some other sources give Jan. 1, 1859.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

ELKIN, WILLIAM LEWIS (Apr. 29, 1855–May 30, 1933), astronomer, was a native of New Orleans, La., where his father, Lewis Elkin, after conducting a private school, became inspector of public schools and later a carpet manufacturer. His mother, Jane Fitch, was a Vermont woman, daughter of the Rev. John Fitch of Thetford, and William was the third of her five children and the only one to reach maturity.

The sudden death of his father in 1867, as he was about to leave New Orleans with his family for France as commissioner of the state to the Paris Exposition, did not prevent the mother and son from undertaking the trip abroad, and there they remained for some seventeen years, except for two brief visits to the United States by William. During these years, spent in various lands, he acquired several different languages and an acquaintance with music, which was to be one of his chief sources of enjoyment in later years. He experienced, however, a severe illness, and thereafter he was never entirely well and was compelled to live carefully and conserve his strength. With a view to becoming a civil engineer, he entered the Royal Polytechnic School at Stuttgart, where he was graduated with the degree of C.E. in 1876. Having an interest in astronomy, however, he relinquished his original intention and entered the University of Strassburg to study that subject there. In 1880 he received the degree of Ph.D. from that institution.

A year earlier he had met Dr. David Gill, recently appointed director of the Cape Observatory, South Africa, who was visiting Strassburg. The two men found they had a common interest in the heliometer, and Gill was so attracted to Elkin that he invited him to Cape Town to be a guest for an extended period in his home. Elkin arrived there in 1881 and worked with Gill for three years. During this time they were able to increase substantially the existing fund of information regarding stellar distances and measured with extraordinary accuracy the distance of nine first-magnitude stars.

In 1881 the Yale Observatory had been reorganized and the following year a heliometer—the only one in the Americas—had been installed. Elkin was made "Astronomer in Charge of the Heliometer" and assumed his duties at Yale in 1884, with which institution he remained connected until his death. The special field to which he turned—a neglected one at the time—was that involving the problems that depend for their solution upon the precise measurement of the places of stars or other objects. Elkin and his associates at Yale measured the distances of more than two hundred stars, by far the most important contribution to knowledge of stellar distances that had been made up to that time. In cooperation with Gill he determined the distance of the sun from the earth by observing intensively three asteroids, and more recent researches have proved their determination to be most precise. Elkin also invented a photographic method for observing meteor trails but was prevented by ill health from developing it; later, others performed this service. In 1896 Elkin became director of the Yale Observatory in succession to Hubert A. Newton [*q.v.*]. He occupied that office until 1910, when poor health caused him to resign at the age of fifty-five. He thought that his death would follow shortly but he lived twenty-three years longer, dying in New Haven.

A number of distinguished honors came to him unusually early in life. At the age of thirty-seven he was elected a foreign associate of the Royal Astronomical Society of London, this honor being limited to fifty astronomers; at his death he was by seven years the senior associate in order of election. He was chosen a member of the American National Academy of Sciences at the age of forty when the membership was limited to one hundred. Among other honors that came to him were the Lalande medal of the French Academy and an honorary doctorate from the University of Christiania. In 1896 he was married to Catharine Adams, who survived him.

[*Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVIII (1938); *Am. Men of Sci.* (5th ed., 1933); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *New Haven Jour.-Courier*, May 31, 1933.]

FRANK SCHLESINGER

ELLIOTT, CHARLES BURKE (Jan. 6, 1861–Sept. 18, 1935), lawyer, jurist, and writer, was born in a log cabin on a farm in Morgan County, Ohio. His father, Edward Elliott, was of Quaker descent, poor and with little education. His mother, Angelina Kinsey, was of an old and celebrated Pennsylvania family, one member of which had been the first chief justice of the state. The boy attended the district school of the neighborhood, but at the age of seventeen, feeling that there was no more to be gained there, he set forth, penniless and on foot, in search of education. In Pennsville, Ohio, he found a high school which he attended for ten weeks. Another twenty-mile walk from his home brought him to a village where he attended school again, this time for six weeks. After this meager preparation he taught a district school for a time, earning money for a year in the preparatory department of Marietta College. The removal of his family to Iowa gave him an opportunity to attend the law school of the university of that state, and he received the degree of LL.B. in 1881, but he could not be admitted to the bar until the next year when he reached the age of twenty-one.

He practised for a time in Aberdeen, S. Dak., then opened an office in Minneapolis, Minn., after his marriage, on May 13, 1884, to Edith Winslow of Muscatine, Iowa. While he waited for his legal practice to grow, he undertook graduate work in the nearby state university, pursuing his studies in history and international law with such vigor that, in 1887, he completed, under the direction of Harry Pratt Judson [*q.v.*], a thesis entitled *The United States and the Northern Fisheries* (1887). The subject was of great interest at that time, and the work brought the young author flattering attention from historians and statesmen. In 1888 he received the first degree of Ph.D. to be given by the University of Minnesota. In the meantime his law practice was growing, and recognition of his ability came from various sources. From 1889 to 1900 he was a lecturer, and for a time head of the department of corporations and international law, at the university, and in 1890 Gov. W. R. Merriam appointed him judge of the municipal court of Minneapolis, to which post he was elected in 1892. In 1894 he became judge of the 4th judicial district of the state, and in 1904 he was appointed an associate judge of the Minnesota supreme court by Gov. John A. Johnson.

In 1909 Elliott was appointed by President Taft an associate justice of the supreme court of the Philippine Islands, and a new field of interest and of work was opened for the Mid-Western lawyer. In 1910 he became a member of the Philippine Commission, assuming the duties of secretary of commerce and police in the government of the islands. In the following year he represented the Philippines at the ceremonies in Hongkong at the time of the coronation of George V. In 1912 he resigned from the commission and for a year traveled abroad before he returned to practise law in Minneapolis from 1913 to his death in 1935. He was for one year president of the American branch of the International Law Association and in 1921 attended the meeting of that association at The Hague, where he was the only American delegate to address the convention, speaking on the subject, "The Monroe Doctrine Exception in the League of Nations Covenant" (*The International Law Association Report of the Thirtieth Conference,* 1922). His continuing intellectual interest and his constant study were evidenced by his many publications. He wrote articles for various law reviews and published also *The Principles of the Law of Private Corporations* (1895, reprinted in several editions), *The Law of Insurance* (1902), *Practice at Trial and on Appeal for Minnesota* (1900), *A Treatise on the Law of Private Corporations* (3rd ed., 1900), *Practice and Procedure in Minnesota* (2 vols., 1923–26); and two volumes on the Philippines: *The Philippines to the End of the Military Regime, America Overseas* (1917), which covers the historical background for the problem of the administration of the Philippines, and *The Philippines to the End of the Commission Government, a Study in Tropical Democracy* (1917), which gives a comprehensive account of the administration of the Philippine government.

Elliott's wife died in 1934 on the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, and he died in September of the following year. They were survived by five children: Charles, Edwin, Ethel, Walter, and Philip.

[A biog. sketch by Elliott's son, C. W. Elliott, was printed with a portion of the elder Elliott's diary in *Minn. Hist.*, June 1937. See also: *Minn. Alumni Weekly*, Oct. 5, 1935; *Proc. of the Minn. Supreme Court in Memory of Associate Justices Chas. Lundy Lewis, Chas. B. Elliott, and Thos. Dillon O'Brien;* M. D. Shutter and J. S. McLain, *Progressive Men of Minn.* (1897); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Minneapolis Jour.*, Sept. 18, 1935.]

ALICE FELT TYLER

EMERSON, BENJAMIN KENDALL (Dec. 20, 1843–Apr. 7, 1932), educator, geologist, was born at Nashua, N. H., the elder son and child of Benjamin Frothingham Emerson, a lawyer, and Elizabeth (Kendall) Emerson. He was of the sixth generation from the emigrant Thomas Emerson, who was in Ipswich, Mass., in 1638, and whose many notable descendants include Ralph Waldo Emerson [*q.v.*]. After preparatory study at the Nashua high school and the New Hampshire Seminary at Tilton, he entered Amherst College in 1862 and was graduated three years later. As valedictorian of his class, he delivered an oration on "The Relations of Platonic Philosophy to the Rise of Christianity." After a brief period of teaching the sciences at Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass., in 1867 he entered the University of Göttingen, where, as at Amherst, he specialized in geology, and where in 1869 he received the doctor's degree. In that year, also, he studied in Berlin and served as an assistant on the German Geological Survey. He made geological studies in Switzerland, Saxony, Bohemia, and Norway (see his book, *The Ipswich Emersons,* 1900). He was instructor in geology at Amherst College, 1870–72; professor of geology and zoology, 1872–88; professor of mineralogy and geology, 1888–1917; and professor emeritus, 1917 until his death. From 1878 to 1912 he was also professor of mineralogy and geology at Smith College, and in 1885 he was connected with the geological department of the Massachusetts Agricultural College. Many of his students made their mark as geologists. He was an indefatigable collector of minerals for Amherst, which at the time of his retirement possessed one of the best collections in the United States.

In 1890 he was appointed assistant geologist in the United States Geological Survey; and in 1896, geologist. His chief fields of study were the Connecticut River Valley and adjacent highlands, and Rhode Island. Among his principal geological publications are *A Mineralogical Lexicon of Franklin, Hampshire and Hamden Counties, Massachusetts* (1895); *Geology of Old Hampshire County, Massachusetts* (1898); *Description of the Holyoke Quadrangle* (1898); and *Geology of Massachusetts and Rhode Island* (1917). In 1897 he attended the International Geological Congress at St. Petersburg as a vice-president, partook of the famous mastodon dinner, went on the excursion through Siberia, and with Fridtjof Nansen visited Norway. In 1899 he was a member of the E. H. Harriman Expedition to Alaska and wrote the report on "General Geology" (*Harriman Alaska Expedition,* 1904, vol. IV). He was president of the Geological Society of America, 1899–1900, and was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. In the First World War, as a member of a geological commission, he assisted in the preparation of maps for the use of the army and railroads.

Emerson was primarily a successful teacher of geology. Equally significant was the impression made on his contemporaries by his rare personality. A self-confident thinker, almost brusque in stating his positions, he was a courageous leader, with only a moderate respect for tradition. Intellectually curious and reading widely, he kept up his work in the classics until his death. The center of any gathering of friends and associates, he was a whimsical, humorous, and felicitous talker. His absent-mindedness is a legend at Amherst. There is a story to the effect that on one occasion, taking his watch from his pocket, he said, "I have just time to go back for my watch." When it was reported that he had been killed in the Ashtabula disaster, 1877, the *Springfield Republican* in an obituary, after referring to his great ability as a teacher, described him as "a frank, hearty, and most agreeable companion and friend, capable of inspiring warm friendships and cherishing and holding them. If there was a streak of eccentricity in his composition, there was never any loss of manliness and power." Emerson's comment on this premature notice was, "It will be a job to live up to it" (*Amherst Graduates' Quarterly*, August 1932). On Apr. 2, 1873, he was married to Mary Annette Hopkins, of Northampton, Mass., who bore him six children, Charlotte, Benjamin, Edward, Annette, Malleville, and Caroline. After her death, July 31, 1897, he was married to Anna Hawley Seelye, of Amherst, Sept. 4, 1901. Two children were born of this union, Elizabeth and Henry. Emerson died at Amherst after a long illness and was buried there in the Wildwood Cemetery.

[In addition to the sources above, see *Bull. of the Geological Soc. of America*, vol. XLIV (1933), pp. 317–25; *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record, 1821–1939* (1939), p. 145; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 8, 1932; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXVIII (1933).] CHARLES O. PAULLIN

EMERTON, EPHRAIM (Feb. 18, 1851–Mar. 3, 1935), educator, historian, was born in Salem, Mass., the youngest of the four sons of James and Martha Mosely (West) Emerton, and a brother of James Henry Emerton [*q.v.*]. He was descended from John Emmerton, who was living in what is now Essex, Mass., in 1736; a Capt. Ephraim Emmerton was a Salem privateersman in the Revolution. James Emerton was an apothecary, and the family was "moderately well off." The son dedicated his first book "to my father, who made the scholar's life possible for me." Young Emerton passed in regular course through the grammar and high schools of Salem and four years in Harvard College, where he was graduated A.B. in 1871, one of the youngest men in his class, but without academic distinction. He was a reporter on the *Boston Advertiser*, August 1871–April 1872; a law student with Ives & Lincoln of Salem, April–September 1872; in October 1872, he entered the Boston University Law School and the law office of Chandler, Thayer & Hudson in Boston; in January 1873, he was appointed private secretary to Henry Lillie Pierce [*q.v.*], mayor of Boston. After this variety of experience he sailed for England in June 1873. Having devoted a long year to the grand tour, he entered the University of Leipzig for the winter semester of 1874–75 as a student of history. Among his teachers there was Georg Voigt, the famous humanist. For the ensuing three semesters he continued his studies at Berlin, working under J. G. Droysen, K. W. Nitzsch, Theodor Mommsen, K. G. Burns, and Adolph Wagner. To Droysen and Nitzsch he acknowledged special indebtedness. Emerton's doctoral dissertation, *Sir William Temple und die Tripleallianz vom Jahre 1668* (1877), appears to have been written at Berlin, but he returned to Leipzig for the degree examination, which he passed Aug. 7, 1876.

Returning to America, Emerton was added to the Harvard staff by President Eliot and devoted his working years to the service of the university: instructor in history and German, 1876–78, instructor in history, 1878–82, first Winn Professor of Ecclesiastical History, 1882–1918, then professor emeritus until his death. While his teaching covered an immense ground, his interests came to center more and more around the rise of the papacy and the Renaissance and Reformation. His advocacy and use of the seminary or "practice-school" method of teaching had great influence. At a time when the political historians could hardly recognize any other school of history than their own, he was a pioneer in the teaching of cultural history which later became so wide-spread, sometimes in greatly altered shapes. He published while teaching *Desiderius Erasmus of Rotterdam* (1899) and *Unitarian Thought* (1911). Far more widely known were his textbooks on medieval history, of which *An Introduction to the Study of the Middle Ages* (1888) did, perhaps, more than any other one book to revolutionize the study of the subject in America.

Emerton's chief work after retirement from teaching was in translation, for which his unusual command of pure and vigorous English qualified him well. *Humanism and Tyranny: Studies in the Italian Trecento* (1925) turns into our tongue, with shrewd commentaries, treatises of Coluccio Salutati, Bartolus, and other political thinkers. This was followed by *The Correspondence of Pope Gregory VII* (1932) and *The Letters of Saint Boniface*, published posthumously in 1940. A critical study, *The Defensor Pacis of Marsiglio of Padua* (1920), should also be named.

Emerton was one of the founders of the American Historical Association in 1895. He was president of the American Society of Church History, 1921, and of the Cambridge Historical Society, 1921–27. His contributions to learned societies and periodicals were always meaty, but space forbids mention here of more than two: "Fra Salimbene and the Franciscan Ideal" (*Harvard Theological Review*, October 1915); and "Personal Recollections of Charles William Eliot" (*Harvard Graduates' Magazine*, March 1924), the most just and penetrating analysis of Eliot's personality to be found in print in any form. A great number of these *magna minora* are included in a bibliography of Emerton prepared by the present writer and still (1942) in manuscript.

He was of hardly medium stature, with shrewd twinkling blue eyes and an apple-tinted face. He was a genial, kindly man, with a strong gift for friendship. Robust common sense, a vein of humor, and keen judgment of character marked him both in letters and in life. He was a man of wide learning, but no one could be expected to possess equal mastery of every part of a field so vast as his. Not a profound Latinist, he took special precautions for a time to insure correctness in his translations from medieval authors. A more curious gap was a certain lack of familiarity with the text of the Scriptures. Of this it is probable that he was quite unaware.

Emerton married Sibyl Clark of Cambridge, Apr. 18, 1877. She died Jan. 3, 1935. An only daughter, Clara Browning Emerton, born Sept. 25, 1881, died a few years before her parents. The home of the Emertons in Cambridge was at 19 Chauncy Street.

[Emerton's own works; *Vita*, annexed to his doctoral dissertation; reports of the Harvard class of 1871; reports of the president of Harvard Coll.; J. A. Emmerton, *Materials toward a Geneal. of the Emmerton Family* (1881); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXXXI (1937); *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Jan. 18, Mar. 8, 1935; *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 4, 1935; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1935, p. 588; *Harvard Univ. Gazette*, May 18, 1935; *Church Hist.*, June, 1935, p. 147; personal acquaintance.]

GEORGE W. ROBINSON

EMERTON, JAMES HENRY (Mar. 31, 1847–Dec. 5, 1930), naturalist, arachnologist, artist, was third of the four children, all sons, of James and Martha Mosely (West) Emerton. His father, a son and grandson of Salem sea captains, became an apothecary's apprentice at seventeen and at twenty-two purchased an apothecary store in Salem, which he operated successfully between 1839 and 1875, serving also as member of the Salem school committee and common council. Emerton's two older brothers died in infancy. His younger brother, Ephraim [*q.v.*], became professor of church history at Harvard.

Emerton's formal education ended with the public schools of Salem, but he remained a student always. Because of frailness, he was encouraged to engage in outdoor pursuits. With his father's assistant, he roamed the seashore and countryside, collecting natural-history specimens which were taken later for study to the Essex Institute in Salem. Here, by the time he was fifteen years of age, he was a frequent visitor, and as a student in the Museum, came under the influence of such well-known naturalists as Alpheus S. Packard, Frederic W. Putnam [*qq.v.*], John Robinson, and Caleb Cook. These men recognized his ability and encouraged him to pursue his studies of nature.

In spite of his early frailness, Emerton developed into an active man of small stature, enjoying good health and retaining an active interest in his chosen field until his death. He married, Dec. 25, 1884, at New Haven, Conn., Mary A. Hills (d. 1898), whose wedding gown was of white silk heavily embroidered with Emerton's drawings of New England spiders. About 1885 he established his permanent residence in Boston, where, in addition to other interests, he made many papier-mâché models for medical schools. For over forty years prior to his death, he enjoyed an inherited annuity which relieved him from the necessity of earning a living and made it possible for him to withdraw from the field of commercial art, and to divert more of his time to his first interest, the taxonomy and habits of spiders. He was able, also, to travel and to sojourn annually at Gloucester, Mass., where as a member of the summer art colony, he produced and exhibited many water-color sketches of marine subjects. He died without issue.

Emerton took no lessons in art, the skill which he developed in drawing, painting, and modeling being the result of his own initiative. In 1868, he advertised himself in the *American Naturalist* as a "zoological and botanical draughtsman" prepared to execute drawings on paper or wood, with special reference given to the delineation of insects. As a professional artist he prepared many of the illustrations in Packard's *Guide to the Study of Insects* (1869), the forty quarto plates in *Botany* (1871) by Sereno Watson and Daniel C. Eaton [*qq.v.*] in the Geological Explorations of the Fortieth Parallel series, and the beautiful colored plates of Eaton's *The Ferns of North America* (vol. I, 1879). His line drawings and color work appear also in Packard's *A Monograph of the Geometrid Moths* (1876), Charles S. Minot's *A Laboratory Text-Book of Embryology* (1908), Addison E. Verrill's *Report upon the Invertebrate Animals of Vineyard Sound and Adjacent Waters* (1873), Samuel H. Scudder's *The Butterflies of the Eastern United States and Canada* (3 vols., 1889), George W. Peckham's papers on spiders, and in many publications of the United States Fish Commission. He also prepared the illustrations for the Peckhams' *On the Instincts and Habits of the Solitary Wasps* (1898) and *Wasps, Social and Solitary* (1905).

In 1870 he was elected to the Boston Society of Natural History and served as its assistant curator during 1873–74, specializing on spider studies. In 1875 when he went to Europe to study at Leipzig (October 1875–April 1876) and at Jena (May–July 1876) he took with him over 300 species of New England spiders and spent much time visiting the leading European arachnologists and making comparative studies of European and New England forms. During the years 1877–79 he gave lectures on zoölogy and spiders at the School of Biology in Salem and was curator of the museum of the Peabody Academy of Sciences. From 1880 to 1882 he was assistant to Prof A. E. Verrill [*q.v.*] at Yale University. It was during this period that he made the famous papier-mâché models of the giant squid (37 feet long) and the octopus (15 feet in diameter), samples of which are in the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Harvard, and in the National Museum in Washington. For these models, he was awarded a certificate at the International Fisheries Congress, London, 1882. In 1893, he went to the West Indies with Alexander Agassiz and made water-color sketches of marine subjects. He traveled and collected in the California mountains (1905), the Canadian Rockies (1914), and in the Hudson Bay region (1920), but his favorite collecting grounds remained in New England, throughout which he collected spiders to within several weeks of his death.

While the fidelity to detail, the artistic finish, and the naturalness of his drawings added greatly to the worth of the publications of others, Emerton's reputation as a scientist is more definitely based upon his work on the taxonomy and habits of spiders, of which he described about 350 new species, redescribed many old species, and made over 2,000 detailed drawings. His series of papers on New England spiders, appearing in the *Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences* (1882–1915) firmly established his reputation as an arachnologist. By 1881 his collection of spiders is said to have exceeded 10,000 specimens, and to these he added constantly. At his death, he willed his entire collection to his close friend, Nathan Banks, curator of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Harvard University, who in turn presented it to the Museum after separating a partial duplicate set which he gave to the Boston Society of Natural History. An excellent bibliography of sixty papers by Emerton was published by Banks.

[*Psyche*, vol. XXXIX (1932), pp. 1–8, bibliog. and photograph; J. A. Emmerton, *Materials toward a Geneal. of the Emmerton Family* (1881); *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1927); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 6, 1930.]

E. A. Back

EMMETT, BURTON (Nov. 11, 1871–May 6, 1935), advertising executive, book and print collector, was born in Lee, Ill., eldest of the three children of William and Susan (Castleman) Emmett. Both parents, and their forebears for a century before them, were of English-Canadian stock, and the mother left Canada only a week before Burton was born. The father, a farm implement dealer, had preceded her to the United States. Burton attended the grade schools at Lee and Steward, Ill., and the preparatory school of Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.; subsequently, for three years, he was a student at the university. In 1894 he became editor of the Waukegan, Ill., *News,* and later a reporter on the staffs of the Chicago *Inter Ocean* and *Herald,* and the *Chicago Journal.* Noting in a dramatic periodical an advertisement for a press agent for a Philadelphia theatrical venture, he applied for the position and was given it. His talents in this field were not sufficient to carry the enterprise to success, but they did bring him to the notice of William Gillette, who in 1897 engaged Emmett as his personal press-agent. Later, he served in a similar capacity for Maude Adams, Viola Allen, Frank Daniels [*q.v.*], Henry E. Dixey and other stage stars, most of whom were under the direction of Charles Frohman [*q.v.*].

In 1908 Emmett entered the advertising business as a copy writer for Lord & Thomas of New York. Four years later he joined the staff of Frank Seaman, Inc., as chief copy writer. In 1919, with Clarence D. Newell, he established the Newell-Emmett Company, serving as vice-president until his retirement in 1928. He brought to the preparation of advertising copy a restraint, a dignity, and an honesty which are by no means universal. Probably the best-known phrase of his devising was wholly outside the commercial field: "Join the Red Cross—all you need is a heart and a dollar." Equally significant is the importance he attached to esthetic quality of design and layout. He had been interested in typography since his Evanston days and was strongly influenced by William Morris and his followers. A keen and alert student of media and processes, he could evaluate the graphic arts both technically and spiritually. He was a leading figure in the American Institute of Graphic Arts from 1921 until his death, serving as president in 1924 and 1925, and was awarded the Institute gold medal in 1926. He was one of the originators of the Fifty Books of the Year show, out of which stemmed another annual exhibition of his creation, Fifty Prints of the Year. In 1928, with Elmer Adler, Vrest Orton, and John T. Winterich, he became a cofounder of the *Colophon,* a book-collectors' quarterly, and remained a member of its editorial board until his death. Gentle, tolerant, kindly, he was aptly characterized by an inscription which Bruce Rogers, book-designer and typophile, set down in a book which he presented to him: "To Burton Emmett, friend of prints and prince of friends." His taste in prints covered every style, every period, every medium. He was sympathetic to innovation if it was not shallow or insincere. His chief interest in book-collecting was the literature of his own day and country. The roster of his intimates included many of the notable authors of his time.

He was married in Chicago, May 16, 1897, to Mary Pratt of Gaylord, Kan. He had suffered from angina pectoris for several years and died in Melfa, Va., while he and his wife were visiting friends; he was buried in Nyack, N. Y.

[*Burton Emmett, 1871–1935* (n.d.), a reprint in book form of tributes which appeared originally in *PM Magazine,* Mar. 1937; obit. notices, *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune,* May 7, 1935; account by Edward Jewell of Emmett memorial exhibition at Contemporary Arts, N. Y. City, *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 2, 1935; information from William Reydel, Elmer Adler, Arthur D. Emmett, and Mary Pratt Emmett; personal recollection.]

JOHN T. WINTERICH

ENELOW, HYMAN GERSON (Oct. 26, 1877–Feb. 5, 1934), rabbi, was born at Kovno, Russia, the eldest son of Leopold and Matilda (Marver) Enelow. His father, an unsuccessful merchant in tea and tobacco, and busying himself in communal causes, took his family responsibilities with singular lightness. It was the mother who kept the home together and moulded Hyman's character, especially after the divorce in Chicago, where the family settled in 1893 after leaving Libau, the home of Hyman's childhood and youth. He rapidly mastered English and soon entered the University of Chicago. The intensive Hebrew education he had received in Latvia, his own inclinations, his mother's influence, and the interest shown in him by leading Reform rabbis in Chicago, led him to the Hebrew Union College in Cincinnati in 1895, from which he was graduated as rabbi in 1898. His first pastorate in Paducah, Ky. (1898–1901), was followed by a call to Louisville, Ky. (1901–12). There, besides attending to his immediate rabbinical activities, he identified himself with civic causes and was president of the state conference of charities and corrections (1911). After declining an invitation to head newly born liberal Reform Judaism in England (1910), he accepted a call from the premier Reform synagogue in the United States, Emanu-El in New York City (1912). Enelow was a serious preacher, innocent of the arts of pulpit manner, and a reciprocally critical attitude soon grew up between the literary homilist and those of the congregation who desired a more topical and popular pulpit. This divergence induced an embittered sense of frustration in the scholarly idealist, who from a childhood of poverty had attained material comfort but had not found a meeting of mind and soul with his entourage. Eventually, despite his effective work as teacher and as pastor, he was retired, against his will, at the age of fifty-six.

When the United States entered the First World War, Enelow, who remained unmarried, had offered himself to the overseas commission of the Jewish Welfare Board and was sent to France in July 1918. There he served the soldiers as a religious, welfare, and educational worker until September 1919. He was comparatively happy in this relief from congregational duties, but he found his greatest happiness in Jewish scholarship. He published a number of collections of sermons, and popular volumes on the Bible and Judaism, and a small volume, *The Jewish View of Jesus* (1920). In other more technical writings he dealt with Reform Judaism and the inwardness of true religion, and he edited from manuscripts Al-Nakawa's *Menorat Ha-Maor* (4 vols., 1929–32) and *The Mishnah of Rabbi Eliezer* (1933). At his suggestion, Mrs. Nathan Miller established a professorship of Jewish history, literature, and institutions at Columbia University, and Lucius N. Littauer created the Nathan Littauer Professorship of Jewish Literature and Philosophy at Harvard University. Among his public activities may be mentioned his presidency of the Central Conference of American Rabbis (1927–29), and his membership (1914–34) in the Publication Committee of the Jewish Publication Society of America.

Death came to Enelow at sea suddenly from angina pectoris while traveling to Europe after his retirement from the rabbinate. He was buried in Chicago. Many of his sermons, articles, and reviews were collected and posthumously published under the title *Selected Works of Hyman G. Enelow* (4 vols., 1935). Generous to a fault in giving financial aid to scholars, he left little beyond his library, which he willed to the Jewish Theological Seminary of America. He was a man of modest stature, academic, retiring, and inbred in his interests. His intolerance of triviality and the less worthy motives that often moved men would flame out in antagonizingly mordant strictures. It was the tragedy of his life that he could never adjust himself to the fact that not all men lived on a plane of sustained religious idealism.

[There is a memoir of Enelow in Vol. I and a bibliog. of his published writings in Vol. IV of the *Selected Works of Hyman G. Enelow*, ed. by Felix A. Levy. See also *The Am. Jewish Year Book*, 1934–35; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 7, 8, 1934.]

D. DE SOLA POOL

ENGELHARDT, ZEPHYRIN (Nov. 13, 1851–Apr. 27, 1934), Franciscan missionary to the Indians, historian, was born in Bilshausen near Hildersheim, Hanover, to Anthony Engelhardt, a second lieutenant in the armed forces and a mechanic in willow-ware, and his wife Elisabeth. His parents emigrated to New York, arriving on Dec. 8, 1852. Journeying westward by way of Buffalo, they settled permanently in Covington, Ky., where they reared five children. Charles Anthony, as Father Zephyrin was baptized, attended the St. Francis Assisi school in Cincinnati until 1864 when he found work at his father's trade in Baltimore. On his return to Covington in 1867, he studied Latin in expectation of entering the priesthood and, on the death of his father in 1869, operated with the aid of his sisters a shop dealing in willow-work and toys. At the same time, as a day student, he walked to and from St. Francis Seraphic College in Cincinnati for three years. On Sept. 22, 1872, he received the Franciscan habit and the name of Zephyrin at the novitiate in Teutopolis, from which he was transferred to the Franciscan monastery and college at Quincy, Ill., where he mastered his classical and philosophical studies. Thereupon he followed the theological course at St. Anthony's Monastery, St. Louis, and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Patrick J. Ryan, June 18, 1878.

Assigned as a teacher at St. Joseph's College, Cleveland, in 1879, he soon volunteered for the Menominee Indian mission at Keshena, Wis., where in due time he learned to preach in the Indian idiom. He published the first prayer and instruction book (1882) as well as a catechism (1883) in the Menominee tongue, and built a large Indian boarding-school. In 1885 he was transferred to the Franciscan convent at Superior, Wis., where he purchased the site of the present cathedral and organized a congregation. Through his assistance and that of Mother Agatha of the Sisters of St. Joseph of St. Louis, an Indian school was established at the Fort Yuma reservation. In 1887 he was vice-commissary of the Holy Land in Palestine with an office in New York, where he edited the weekly *Pilgrim of Palestine and Messenger of St. Francis*. A year later he was ordered to take charge of the St. Turibius Indian Mission in Lake County, Cal., from which he was transferred to the monastery at Cleveland in 1892. Two years later he was named superior of the Indian missions in Michigan with Harbor Springs as a seat. Here he familiarized himself with the Chippewa-Ottawa language, set up a printing press in the Indian school, edited a monthly paper, *Anishinabe Enamiad* (1896–1900) in Chippewa, and published a short *Life of Catherine Tegakokwita*, apparently in the interest of this saintly Mohawk's beatification, and authoritative volumes on *The Franciscans in California* (1897) and *The Franciscans in Arizona* (1899). In 1899 he was sent to New Mexico to gather materials for a study of its Franciscan missions. Commanded to take charge of the Indian school at Banning, Cal., he found the altitude ruinous to his health and was permitted to settle in Santa Barbara (1900), where he lived the remainder of his life with his manuscripts and books, except for five years on an assignment at an orphan asylum near Watsonville.

As a result of his scholarly researches throughout the Southwest, Mexico, and Spain, he wrote or compiled a steady flow of historical and apologetic volumes on the Southwestern missions: *The Missions and Missionaries of California* (1908–16), in five volumes, *The Holy Man of Santa Clara; or, Life, Virtues and Miracles of Fr. Magin Catalá* (1909), and, between 1920 and 1933, separate studies of California missions. Accounts of the missions of Florida, Texas, and New Mexico he published serially for several years in the *Franciscan Herald* of

Chicago. He contributed several sketches of missionaries to the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* and under the pen names of Der Bergmann and Esperanza, he wrote extensively for Catholic magazines. The transcripts he made in 1905 of Spanish manuscripts in the archives later destroyed in the San Francisco fire proved invaluable. In his last days he was laboring on the proofs of his *Mission San Carlos Borromeo (Carmelo): The Father of the Missions* (1934), and he had completed considerable work for five other missions.

Honored by the Church and respected by scholars, the full-bearded, powerfully built man lived apart from the world and labored with a sanctified zeal at his seemingly endless task even until his death, despite failing eyesight and impaired health. In a last feeble whisper, he asked, "How is the work coming on?" His obsequies were simple, with Archbishop Edward J. Hanna pronouncing the eulogy, and his remains were interred in the old Indian cemetery where many famous Franciscan padres lie buried.

[There is no critical biog. sketch of Engelhardt, but there are some good appreciative notices: Santa Barbara papers, June 14, 1928; the *Antonian* (Santa Barbara), Nov. 1933; *Tidings* (Los Angeles), May 4, 1934; *The Cath. Encyc. and Its Makers* (1917), p. 53; *Cath. Hist. Rev.,* July 1934; *Commonweal,* June 29, 1934; *Cath. World,* June 1934; and *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.] RICHARD J. PURCELL

EVANS, CHARLES (Nov. 13, 1850–Feb. 8, 1935), bibliographer, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Charles P. and Mary (Ewing) Evans. His father was a seafaring man of Irish descent. Both his parents died before he was ten years old and he was placed in the Boston Farm and Trade School. Fortunately for him, he came under the notice of Dr. Samuel Eliot [*q.v.*], historian, educator, and philanthropist, who was appointed his guardian and in 1866 secured for him a position in the Boston Athenaeum. Here he remained for six years, being assigned increasingly responsible duties, becoming acquainted with books and library management, and acquiring a special interest in early American printing. Apparently his parents had given him the middle name Theodore, since that name appears in the guardianship papers, but after leaving the Athenaeum in 1872 he never used it.

That year he became the organizer and librarian of the Indianapolis Public Library. For the next thirty years he was connected with various libraries—organizer and assistant librarian of the Enoch Pratt Free Library in Baltimore in 1884, organizer of the Omaha Public Library in 1887, librarian of the Indianapolis Public Library in 1889, classifier of the collections of the Newberry Library in Chicago in 1892, organizer of the Virginia Library of the McCormick Theological Seminary of Chicago in 1895, and librarian of the Chicago Historical Society from 1896 to 1901. In 1876 he became one of the founders of the American Library Association and was its first treasurer.

In his early days at the Boston Athenaeum, Evans had conceived the idea of his *American Bibliography,* a work designed to record the titles of all examples of printing in the United States from 1639 to 1820. In 1901 he began serious work on this undertaking, a project so great and so exacting in its demands that only one of courage and capacity for painstaking, self-denying labor would have ventured upon it. It was one, however, for which by experience and character he was well fitted. In 1903 the financial assistance of three friends in Indianapolis made publication of the first volume possible. Evans was by no means content to furnish the text and leave the details of printing and format to others. He familiarized himself with all the details involved in publication; paper, type, and binding were of his own choosing; and there was nothing connected with the volume which he did not oversee personally. Successive volumes followed, generally at intervals of two years. By 1914 he had finished the eighth, which completed the record of printing through 1792. Conditions brought about by the First World War made it financially impossible to publish more volumes for eleven years, but in 1925, through activities initiated by the American Library Association, the ninth appeared and in 1929, the tenth. Subsequently, grants from the American Council of Learned Societies enabled Evans to issue two more volumes in 1931 and 1934. He was working on what was to be the final one when death overtook him. This volume would have continued the record to 1800—Evans had abandoned his too ambitious plan to bring it down to 1820—and it is anticipated that it will be completed finally by the American Antiquarian Society, which inherited his literary material.

Evans's complete absorption in the task he had set himself and his patient, self-sacrificing labors over many years enabled him to put at the disposal of scholars and investigators one of the most valuable works of reference ever produced. It was peculiarly his own achievement. He had practically no assistance in assembling his material; he examined countless sources; prepared the manuscripts in his own handwriting; personally oversaw every detail of printing; read the proof himself; and made the indexes. The degree of LL.D. awarded him in 1934 by Brown University was a testimonial to the great service that one who had had no formal academic training had rendered to scholarship.

Evans was a man of simple tastes, naturally shy, and too occupied with his great undertaking to have many social activities even if he had cared for them. He is quoted as saying that he had lived so long with the books of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries that men of today were "more a myth to him than those of the first 200 years of this country" (*Chicago Daily News*, Aug. 16, 1934). On Apr. 8, 1883, he married Lena Young of Fort Worth, Tex., who died in 1933. His own death was occasioned by a cerebral hemorrhage and he was survived by three children, Gertrude, Eliot, and Charles, popularly known as "Chick," gold champion and sports writer. A fourth child, Constance, died in infancy.

[C. S. Brigham, *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s. vol. XLV (1936); J. C. Bay, *Bull. Am. Lib. Asso.*, Mar. 1935; *Chicago Daily News*, Feb. 9, 1935.]

CLARENCE S. BRIGHAM

EVERMANN, BARTON WARREN (Oct. 24, 1853–Sept. 27, 1932), ichthyologist, was born in Albia, Monroe County, Iowa, the son of Andrew and Nety (Gardner) Evermann; he had a brother and two sisters. The father was a farmer and when Barton was a small boy the family moved to Carroll County, Ind. He received his early education at a country school and at Howard College, Kokomo, Ind. For several years he taught in the public schools of Indiana and from 1879 to 1881 in Ventura County, Cal. Returning to Indiana, he entered the state university through the influence of David Starr Jordan [*q.v.*], who was then professor of zoölogy there. In 1886 he received the degree of B.S., and five years later, that of Ph.D. From 1886 to 1891 he was professor of biology in the Indiana State Normal School. On Oct. 24, 1875, he married Meadie Hawkins, by whom he had two children, Toxaway Bronté and Edith.

Evermann's earliest interest was in birds. Assisted by his wife, he made a large collection of them, and also of many plants, which with a greater part of his library was burned in a fire that, in 1889, destroyed the building of the state normal school. His interest in fishes was stimulated by Jordan, and in 1891 Evermann went to Washington to be ichthyologist in the Commission of Fish and Fisheries—later the Bureau of Fisheries. This position he held until 1914, serving as chief of the division of statistics and methods of fisheries, 1902–03; as assistant in charge of scientific inquiry, 1903–10; and as chief of the Alaska fisheries service, 1910–14. In 1892 he was also United States fur seal commissioner.

In 1914 he resigned from the federal service and became director of the California Academy of Sciences, San Francisco, where he remained until his death. Under his direction the institution arranged for a series of habitat groups in its museum; established the Steinhart Aquarium; made a collection of African mammals; and sponsored expeditions to the Gulf of California, the Galapagos Islands, South America, Australia, Alaska, and many places in the United States and Mexico.

Evermann belonged to the group of ichthyologists who approached the subject from the point of view of taxonomy. His association with Jordan continued throughout life and resulted in several monumental works of great importance. Chief among them are *The Fishes of North and Middle America* (4 vols., 1896–1900), *American Food and Game Fishes* (1902), which went through several editions; and *A Check-list of the Fishes and Fishlike Vertebrates of North and Middle America* (1896).

Evermann became interested in the Alaska fur-seal herd and the complicated administrative and jurisdictional problems connected with it in 1892, when he conducted an investigation of the natural history of the animals, chiefly at sea. This interest continued during subsequent years and involved him in the long dispute which occupied the attention of Congress and the Hague Tribunal of Arbitration for many years. Although the principles which he advocated for application to practical management were not adopted until long after his direct connection with the industry had ended, subsequent developments have shown that they were biologically sound. As a result of their adoption a valuable species of animal, brought to the verge of extinction by improper commercial activities, has not only been conserved but has regained a large part of its original abundance.

Although he was primarily an ichthyologist, his interests covered the whole realm of natural science, as shown by his 387 publications, the titles of which reveal that 196 are on fishes; 59 on birds; 30 on mammals, and the remainder on various subjects. Many of his papers appeared in the reports and bulletins of the United States Bureau of Fisheries. He was not a fast worker but accomplished a great deal of excessively detailed work through possession of a strong physique and an indomitable will to push a project through to completion once it was started. In 1923 he suffered a bronchial disturbance from which he never fully recovered. He died of pneumonia at Berkeley, Cal., and his ashes were buried in Burlington, Ind.

[*Proc. Ind. Acad. Sci.*, vols. XLII (1933), XLV (1935), the latter containing a bibliog. of ninety-four entries; *Science*, Oct. 7, 1932; *Copeia*, Dec. 31, 1932; *Auk*, Oct. 1933; Bashford Dean, *A Bibliog. of Fishes* (3 vols., 1916–23); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Sept. 28, 1932; card index of publications, nos. 1–387, and MSS. in Cal. Acad. of Sci.; *Ind. Univ. Bull.*, Mar. 6, 1905.]

G. Dallas Hanna
Susie M. Peers

FACCIOLI, GIUSEPPE (Apr. 7, 1877–Jan. 13, 1934), mechanical and electrical engineer, was born in Milan, Italy, where his father, Luigi, was an army colonel who fought with Garibaldi. His mother was Flora Garbochi. Graduating from the Royal Polytechnic Institute of Milan in 1899, he spent a year designing alternating-current machinery in Italy, then emigrated to the United States, having heard that great progress was being made there in the development of the electrical arts. He obtained a position with the New York Edison Company, and having acquired valuable experience in the laboratories of that organization, he decided he should know something about transit work in a large metropolitan system. He therefore secured a position with the Interborough Rapid Transit Company of New York. He was about to return to Italy when he decided that his experience would be incomplete unless he knew more about the work of the larger electrical manufacturing organizations, though his expectations were to devote only a few months to this work. He found such an opportunity open to him in the engineering department of the Crocker-Wheeler Company, and in 1904 he took up work with them as a designing engineer. While with them, and working on the design of a new induction alternator for William Stanley [*q.v.*], he did what Stanley considered pioneer work in forecasting by method of calculation the results which would be obtained on a new type of alternating-current generator. Faccioli devoted much time and care to this problem, and finally obtained a curious result. He reckoned that the generator would consume exactly 101 amperes of current. He went over his calculations several times, but always with the same outcome. He was astonished, for this whole computation was considered little better than guesswork. A few days later, a group of engineers gathered about the new generator to see the test carried out. Everybody watched the ammeter as the needle began to move up. At length, to everybody's amazement, it stopped at exactly 101 amperes. This feat so impressed Stanley that he persuaded Faccioli to go to Great Barrington, Mass., as his chief assistant. As a result of this move, what was intended for a short visit to America became a permanent stay, and in 1914 Faccioli became a naturalized citizen.

The Stanley works became a part of the General Electric organization, and in 1907 Faccioli worked at the company's plant at Schenectady. The following year he was transferred to the engineering department of the Pittsfield works. In 1911 he was appointed assistant chief engineer of the transformer department, and in 1913 he became works engineer. In July 1927 he was appointed associate manager and works engineer of the Pittsfield works, which position he held until his retirement in 1930, four years before his death. Early in his work in the United States he became interested in the affairs of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. After having been a member year after year of some of the most important committees of the Institute, and having served four years on the board of directors as manager, he was elected in 1922 vice-president for District No. 1. While he was vice-president, his inspirational leadership resulted in the establishment of regional meetings and regional prizes in the district. These activities were later placed on a national basis and were adopted by the other districts.

While Faccioli's early experience was centered to a considerable extent in the design and development of alternating-current machinery, he foresaw and interested himself in the possibilities of high-tension transmission and the problems which presented themselves for solution. Beginning with his early and pioneer work on corona on the systems of eastern Colorado and on high-tension switching and line oscillations on the system of the Great Western Power Company, he gave a large portion of his time for the last fifteen years of his life to the study of high-tension transmission and the development of the apparatus that makes such transmissions a possibility. This work later extended to development of high-tension transformers, lightning arresters, and protective equipment. While he was not a prolific writer, he was the author of many papers on engineering subjects. In 1932 he was awarded the Lamme medal for 1931 by the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. He was a delightful and brilliant person, with a keen interest in the problems of others, and a manifest desire to simplify and advance the art of engineering in the electrical world. He never married. He lived with his mother in Pittsfield, and his death followed hers by less than a week.

[*General Electric Monogram*, Feb. 1934, July 1930; *General Electric Rev.*, Feb. 1934; *Electrical World*, Jan. 6, 1923, Mar. 5, 1932, Jan. 20, 1934; *Power*, Mar. 1, 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Electrical Engineering*, Feb., May 1934; *Springfield Republican*, Jan. 14, 1934.]

C. D. WAGONER

FAIRCHILD, BLAIR (June 23, 1877–Apr. 23, 1933), composer, was born in Belmont, Mass., the fifth child and third son of Charles Fairchild and his wife Elizabeth (Nelson) Fairchild. He was graduated from Harvard University, with the degree of A.B., in 1899. During his years at Harvard he studied music under John Knowles Paine and Walter Spalding and upon graduation went to Florence, where he became a piano pupil of Buonamici. While studying with this teacher he published the first volume of his song-cycle, *Stornelli Toscani*. In 1901, acceding to the wishes of his father, he embarked upon a business and diplomatic career. For a time he was in an office on Wall Street, then he went into the diplomatic service and was briefly in Constantinople and later at Teheran, Persia. Residence in these places enabled him to study the music of Persia and the Near East. He returned to the United States in December 1902 and thereafter devoted himself to music. He settled in Paris and for five years studied composition with Charles-Marie Widor. For the rest of his life, Paris was his chief residence, although he divided his time, somewhat unevenly, between the United States and France. During the First World War he acted as the representative of the American Friends of Musicians in France. He was created a chevalier of the Legion of Honor of France in September 1919. On Jan. 1, 1903, he was married in New York City to Edith Cushing, only child of Thomas Forbes Cushing. No children were born to the marriage.

Fairchild's music was accorded performances both in America and in France from the early years of his residence in Paris. His Poème for Orchestra, *East and West*, was presented in New York in 1908, and in Paris, by the De Lery Orchestra, during the following year. In 1909 the Willaume Quartet gave a program in Paris which included his Quintet, a Rhapsody for piano, and a Trio. In 1921 the ballet pantomime, *Dame Libellule*, was produced at the Paris Opera. It was the first work by an American composer to be presented there. The bulk of his music is marked by French influences, a trait that is particularly apparent in the Sonata for violin and piano. This work is imbued with the romanticism and impressionism of César Franck. Fairchild's product is invariably appealing, and marked by refinement and charm. He possessed a rich melodic gift, and a well developed technical equipment. Five years after his death, on Feb. 17, 1938, a group of his friends and admirers organized a memorial concert of his works in New York's Town Hall (*New York Times*, Feb. 18, 1938). His published works include *East and West*, Poème for Orchestra (*opus* 17); Sonata, C minor, for Violin and Piano (*opus* 16); Rhapsodie, for String Quartet and Piano (*opus* 27); Trio, for piano, violin, and violoncello (*opus* 24); *Dame Libellule*, Ballet Pantomime (*opus* 44), and the *Étude Symphonique*, for Violin and Orchestra (*opus* 45). There were also numerous shorter works: instrumental pieces and songs.

[Sources include: J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1931) and *Our Contemporary Composers* (1941); *Secretary's Third Report: Harvard Coll. Class of 1899* (n. d.); *Fortieth Anniversary Report of the Harvard Class of 1899* (1930), pp. 300–01; J. H. Gore, *Am. Legionnaires of France* (1920); *Musical America*, Apr. 25, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 24, 1933; information as to certain facts from Fairchild's sister, Miss Sally Fairchild, Boston, Mass.; the Americana Music Collection at the N. Y. Public Lib.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

FARNAM, HENRY WALCOTT (Nov. 6, 1853–Sept. 5, 1933), economist, philanthropist, reformer, was born in New Haven, Conn., youngest of the five children of Henry Farnam [*q.v.*], canal and railroad builder, and Ann Sophia Whitman. Although but an infant, he was one of the party that traveled from the East to witness the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad, which his father was building, reach the Mississippi.

In 1863, when his father resigned the presidency of the Chicago & Rock Island, Henry was taken abroad and there received a part of his early education. During the year 1863–64 he lived at Fontainebleau with a French Protestant pastor; from 1865 to 1867 he attended school at Heidelberg, and from 1867 to 1869, at Weimar. Upon his return to New Haven in 1869, he spent a year in the Hopkins Grammar School and then entered Yale College, where he was graduated in 1874 with the degree of A.B. In his class he was fairly prominent, winning three prizes in Latin and English composition, and attaining Phi Beta Kappa rank. Following his graduation he remained for a year doing graduate work in economics and public law and earning the degree of A.M. in 1875, probably the first student at Yale to qualify for that degree for work accomplished, all earlier grants having been honorary. The next three years were spent in German universities (Berlin, Göttingen, and Strassburg), studying economics, public law, and history. In 1878 the University of Strassburg awarded him the degree *Rerum Politicarum Doctor, magna cum laude,* his thesis being entitled "Die innere Französische Gewerbepolitik von Colbert bis Turgot." The following year he joined the faculty of Yale College as tutor in Latin; he became professor of political economy in 1880, and the year following was also appointed to the professorship in that subject in the Sheffield Scientific School, vacated by Francis A. Walker [*q.v.*] when he was called to the presidency of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. This latter chair he relinquished in 1903. In 1912 he became professor of economics, which position he held till he retired in 1918, as professor emeritus. In addition to his teaching, he served the university in many important capacities.

Farnam contributed little of importance to economic history or theory. His articles and speeches were largely on current problems that soon lost their significance. The impact of his personality and learning was wielded at conference tables and in administrative work of no little value. He was one of the founders of the American Association of Labor Legislation, formed "to promote scientific study in the enactment of labor laws," and served as its president (1907–10) and as honorary president (1910–33). He held the presidency of the American Economic Association (1910–11). He was one of the collaborators of the department of economics and sociology of the Carnegie Institution of Washington (1903–16) and chairman from 1909 to 1916. He was instrumental in the reorganization of the department as the board of research associates in American economic history; was its chairman and treasurer (1916–33); and edited seven volumes in the Contributions to American Economic History series. In recognition of this service he was awarded a medal in 1920 by the National Institute of Social Sciences. For the series he prepared a history of social legislation, left unfinished at his death but edited and published, in part, by Clive Day—*Chapters in the History of Social Legislation in the United States to 1860* (1938). In 1914, under the title *The Economic Utilization of History and Other Studies,* he published a collection of fourteen of his papers. Some of these had appeared originally in the *Yale Review.* This periodical remains a monument to him, for in 1892 he bought out the interest of William L. Kingsley in the *New Englander and Yale Review,* organized a board of editors, of which he was chairman until 1911, changed the name to the *Yale Review,* and limited its scope to history, economics, and public law. In 1914 he was appointed Roosevelt Professor at the University of Berlin. After he reached England, however, the First World War began and he was prevented from delivering the lectures.

Born to assured financial and social position, he felt keenly the obligations which this fact placed upon him. Accordingly, much of the time he might have spent in research and writing he devoted to charitable and reform activities. A list of the societies and movements with which he was connected enumerates seventy-eight. In practically all of the local charitable, health, and labor organizations he was an aggressive leader. "I took up the cause which had the fewest friends, if it were otherwise good," he once wrote, "because I could afford better than others to sacrifice popularity" (*Biographical Record of the Class of 1874 in Yale College,* 1889). As an early effort at reform he organized a company, of which he became president (1884–90), took over the *Morning News,* a New Haven newspaper of a low order, and converted it into a non-partisan organ which attacked abuses in government quarters and advocated civil service and other reforms. It had a stormy and financially unprofitable career. He was a pioneer in civil-service reform, organizing the New Haven Civil Service Reform Association, the first in Connecticut, and serving as president (1898–1900). When it was expanded into the Connecticut Civil Service Reform Association in 1902, he was its president from 1901 to 1933. He was vice-president of the National Civil Service Reform League in 1900, and a member of its council from 1901 to 1933. Although originally not a prohibitionist or a teetotaler, he became convinced that prohibition honestly enforced was for the best interests of the country. In 1923 he published a pamphlet, *Confessions of a Prohibitionist,* which went through three editions of 10,000 copies. To the use of tobacco he was opposed and published in the *Unpopular Review* (January 1914), "Our Tobacco: Its Cost. A Tentative Social Balance Sheet," in which he set forth ten types of cost against one of credit.

Among his diversions was photography, and the pictures of old houses and other objects which he preserved are a source of information on the history of New Haven and Connecticut. Another diversion was the study of Shakespeare, and in 1931 he published *Shakespeare's Eco-*

nomics. He had a lively interest in art and was a member of the Connecticut State Commission of Sculpture. An excellent horseman, he rode until shortly before his death. Scrapbooks, which he kept from his college days, contain the story of his life and times, and have no little historical value.

On June 26, 1890, he married Elizabeth Upham Kingsley; five children were born to them —Louise Whitman, Katharine Kingsley, Henry Walcott, and two who died in infancy. His death occurred in New Haven in his eightieth year from postoperative complications, and he is buried in the Grove Street Cemetery.

[*Biog. Record of the Class of 1874 in Yale Coll.*, 1879, 1889, 1899, 1912, 1925; Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1934); V. S. Clark, "Introductory Note," in H. W. Farnam, *Chapters in the Hist. of Social Legislation in the U. S. to 1860* (1938); manuscript autobiog., Farnam collection; scrapbooks, Farnam collection; Irving Fisher, in *Am. Economic Rev.*, Mar. 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *New Haven Jour.-Courier*, Sept. 6, 1933, editorial, Sept. 7.]

RAY B. WESTERFIELD

FARRINGTON, WALLACE RIDER (May 3, 1871–Oct. 6, 1933), newspaperman, governor of Hawaii, was born in Orono, Penobscot County, Me., the youngest of six children of Joseph Rider and Ellen Elizabeth (Holyoke) Farrington, and a descendant of John Farrington who was in Dedham, Mass., in 1646. He was educated in the public schools, Bridgton Academy, and the State College (now University) of Maine (B.S., 1891). In academy and college, young Farrington exhibited a taste for journalism, and he went directly from the classroom into a newspaper office. After gaining a little experience in his home state and in Massachusetts, he became editor of the *Pacific Commercial Advertiser* in Honolulu, Hawaii, on Jan. 2, 1895. He was called back to the United States by the death of his father in 1897, but in the summer of 1898 he was again in Honolulu, this time as managing editor of the *Evening Bulletin.* As such and later as general business manager of the newspaper and the publishing company, Farrington was the guiding spirit of the *Bulletin* and its successor, the *Star-Bulletin,* during the remainder of his life, except his eight years as governor.

For more than twenty years, Farrington was engrossed in the work of building up his newspaper, but he was always very active in community affairs, and public questions claimed a large share of his thought. He was a thorough believer in democracy. During his first sojourn in the islands, he strongly favored the annexation of Hawaii to the United States. When annexation was assured, he advocated a territorial form of government with the largest possible measure of local self-government. This having been granted by Congress, Farrington worked for statehood as the next goal in the political evolution of the islands. He was convinced that Hawaii, even with its polyglot population so largely of Oriental origin, could be made a truly American community. He was especially interested in public education and served for several years as a commissioner of public instruction. He had an important part in the establishment of the College (later University) of Hawaii and was a member and chairman of its board of regents for six years.

Farrington was a lifelong Republican and one of the organizers of the Republican party in Hawaii, but he was not a slave to the party organization. In 1921 President Harding appointed him governor of the Territory and he held that office for two full terms, declining a third appointment. Despite the exigencies of local politics, he was able to carry through practically all of the important policies initiated by him. Ample revenues made possible an extensive program of much-needed public building, road construction, and harbor improvement. Among other outstanding achievements of his governorship were a modernization of the financial and accounting systems of the territorial and county governments, including the installation of a budget system, the institution of a retirement system for territorial employees, development of the Hawaiian homestead project, and the attainment of a better understanding between the national and territorial governments. Farrington was very successful in his contacts with the federal government and in gaining recognition of Hawaii's position as an incorporated territory and an integral part of the United States. He was a vigorous writer, an effective public speaker, and his numerous addresses to mainland audiences contributed to a more correct understanding of Hawaii's position and of conditions within the Territory. On Oct. 26, 1896, Farrington was married to Catharine McAlpine Crane; they had three children: Joseph Rider, Ruth, and Frances Crane.

[Sources include: *Farrington Memorial: A Sketch of the Ancestors and Descendants of Dea. John Farrington* (1899); T. S. Hardy, *Wallace Rider Farrington* (1935); R. H. Allen, *Wallace R. Farrington, Newspaperman* (1937); F. C. Atherton, address printed in *Honolulu Star-Bull.*, June 25, 1929; H. D. Case, review of Farrington's administration, *Ibid.*, June 29, 1929; sketches in *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33, and in *Men of Hawaii*, various editions; *Report of the Gov. of Hawaii to the Secretary of the Interior* (1921–29); Farrington's messages to successive legislatures, printed in the legislative journals and in pamphlet form, and the files of his newspaper. A few of his addresses were printed in pamphlets, and he wrote an account of the

1895 insurrection in Hawaii, which was published in W. D. Alexander's *Hist. of Later Years of the Hawaiian Monarchy and the Revolution of 1893* (1896). His official correspondence as governor is filed in the Archives of Hawaii.]

RALPH S. KUYKENDALL

FENN, WILLIAM WALLACE (Feb. 12, 1862–Mar. 6, 1932), Unitarian clergyman, theologian, was born in Boston, Mass., the only son of William Wallace and Hannah Morrill (Osgood) Fenn. His parents had recently moved to Boston from Weston, Vt., and when William was about seven weeks old the father died. He was graduated from the Boston Latin School in 1881; from Harvard with the highest honors in classics in 1884; and from the Harvard Divinity School with the degree of S.T.B. and A.M. in 1887. While yet a divinity student he assisted Prof. Joseph H. Thayer [*q.v.*] in the making of his great *Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament* (1887).

Fenn began his ministry as the acting pastor of the newly organized Unity Church of Pittsfield, Mass., but was not ordained until the church building was dedicated in 1890. In March of the following year he was called to the First Unitarian Church, Chicago, with which he remained until 1900. From 1892 to 1901 he held the Shaw Lectureship in Biblical Literature at the Meadville Theological School, and for a second time from 1905 to 1907. At Meadville he formed a close association with Prof. George B. Foster [*q.v.*]. From 1896 to 1898 and from 1902 to 1905, he was on the board of preachers at Harvard. Upon the death of Dean Charles C. Everett [*q.v.*] of the Harvard Divinity School in 1900, Fenn was invited to become his successor as Bussey Professor of Theology, and he entered upon his duties as such the year following. From 1906 to 1922 he was also dean. He proved himself an exceptional teacher, eager to awaken the minds of his students, always respecting their intelligence, and never imposing his views upon them. He was critical of dogmas but reverent before the truth, always seeking thoroughly to understand before he criticized. Frequently in his discourses there was a play of rare wit and humor. One of his most interesting lectures, in fact, was on "The Humor of the Bible."

He did not write much—he feared fixity of thought, the mind chained to what it had said before—and died with more unwritten knowledge, perhaps, especially of New England theology, than any man living. What he wrote, however, was of worth. When he was a pastor he prepared for his church school: *Lessons on the Gospel of Luke* (1890); *Lessons on the Acts of the Apostles* (1894); *Flowering of the Hebrew Religion* (1894); and *Lessons on the Psalms* (1900). He delivered the Essex Hall Lectures in London, which were published there in 1924 under the title *The Christian Way of Life as Illustrated in the History of Religion in New England,* and the Harvard Ingersoll Lectures, which were published with the title *Immortality and Theism* (1921). A posthumous volume, *The Theological Method of Jesus,* appeared in 1938. Of these writings the three which show the quality of his thought, the critical character of his mind, his philosophical position, and the wealth of his religious life, are the last three.

He was large, strong and vigorous of body, and had an impressive personality. Though somewhat reserved, modest, and even shy, he was a man of friendliness and deep sympathy, hating shams, loving the genuine, and seeing the good in obscure lives. He was married on May 28, 1891, to Faith Huntington Fisher of Lanesboro, Mass., by whom he had five children—Dorothy, Wallace, Roger, Donald, and Dan. His death came after a brief illness and the following spring he was buried in Weston, Vt.

[*Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LXV (1940); Theological School of Harvard Univ., *In Memoriam: William Wallace Fenn* (1932); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXVIII (1933); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Boston Transcript,* Mar. 7, 1932.]

DANIEL EVANS

FESSENDEN, REGINALD AUBREY (Oct. 6, 1866–July 22, 1932), inventor, pioneer in radio communication, was born in East Bolton, Que., Canada. He was the eldest of the four sons of Elisha Joseph and Clementina (Trenholme) Fessenden. His father, a clergyman, belonged to a New England family whose first American representative, Nicholas Fessenden, settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1674. Reginald Fessenden was educated at DeVeaux Military College at Niagara Falls., N. Y., at Trinity College School, Port Hope, Ont., and at Bishop's College, Lennoxville, Que. At eighteen he went to Bermuda as principal of Whitney Institute. Here his scientific interest became so strong that, after two years, he resigned his position and went to New York in search of practical work which would give him opportunity for research and experiment in this direction. After a year as tester for the Edison Machine Works, he came to the attention of Thomas A. Edison and, in 1887, was made chief chemist of the Edison Laboratory at Orange, N. J. Here he solved the important problem of finding an insulating material which should be both flexible and fireproof. In the course of his experiments, he evolved what he called the "electrostatic doublet theory" which substituted an electrical for the generally accepted gravitational force in the explanation of cohesion and elasticity.

In 1890 Fessenden became chief electrician for the Pittsfield, Mass., works of the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company. In 1892 he went to Purdue University as professor of electrical engineering, and in 1893 he was offered the newly created chair of electrical engineering at the Western University of Pennsylvania (later University of Pittsburgh). It was during his last years at Pittsburgh that he concentrated on the problems of wireless communication. He came to believe that wireless telephony would be practicable if he could develop "a smooth and continuous flow of high-frequency vibrations, which was of course impossible with the intermittent spark system then in vogue" (Archer, *post,* p. 83). Leaving Pittsburgh in 1900, he carried on experiments in wireless telegraphy under the United States Weather Bureau. His success attracted much attention and, in 1902 he was able to form the National Electric Signalling Company with sufficient capital to go on with his work on a larger scale. After designing several high-frequency alternators to generate continuous waves to replace the damped waves produced by spark, he achieved success in radiotelephony with an alternator built under his direction by Ernst Alexanderson which developed the then unheard of frequency of 50,000 cycles. On Christmas Eve, 1906, he sent out from Brant Rock, Mass., what is said to have been the first broadcast of speech and music ever made. In the same year he established two-way transatlantic wireless telegraphic communication between Brant Rock and Machrihanish, Scotland.

Fessenden is credited with originating the continuous wave principle in wireless communication and with the invention of the heterodyne system of reception. Several hundred radio patents were issued to him. His inventions were not, however, confined to this field. The radio compass, the fathometer or sonic depth finder and several submarine signaling devices, the smoke-cloud for tanks, and the turbo-electric drive for battleships are generally conceded to be his inventions. He had always a deep interest in the classics and, in 1923, published *The Deluged Civilization of the Caucasus,* the synopsis of a book he intended to write on mythological origins. He was awarded the medal of honor of the Institute of Radio Engineers in 1921, the John Scott medal in 1922, and the *Scientific American* medal for Promoting Safety at Sea in 1929.

Fessenden has been described as a "stormy and colorful figure in American science" (*New York Herald Tribune, post*). For years he was involved in complex litigation in defense of his patents. He was a vigorous fighter and often won against great odds. He held many unusual theories on his profession. He believed, for example, that successful invention was the product of the individual mind working alone rather than of research laboratories conducted by corporations or government boards. He was married in September 1890 to Helen May Trott and had one son, Reginald Kennelly Fessenden. He died in Bermuda.

[G. L. Archer, *Hist. of Radio to 1926* (1938); Helen M. Fessenden, *Fessenden, Builder of Tomorrows* (1940); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Radio News,* Jan.–Nov. 1925; *Sci. American,* Dec. 1929–Jan. 1930; *Electrical World,* July 30, 1932; Agnes L. Starrett, *Through One Hundred and Fifty Years: The Univ. of Pittsburgh* (1937); *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* July 23, 1932; *N. Y. Times,* July 24, 25, 1932.]

ROGER BURLINGAME

FISH, CARL RUSSELL (Oct. 17, 1876–July 10, 1932), historian, university professor, was born at Central Falls, R. I., the youngest child of Frederick Elihu and Louisiana Nixon (Oliver) Fish, the latter of Augusta, Ga. He had thus the advantage of a New England home, tempered by the point of view of a Southern mother. His father died when he was thirteen, and Carl and his mother moved to Providence to the home of his sister, then married to William H. Arnold. In the schools of that city he prepared for Brown University, where he was graduated with Phi Beta Kappa rank in 1897. At first he was inclined to specialize in the classics, but the presence of J. Franklin Jameson on the Brown faculty and his own interest in mankind finally led him to continue his study of history. Entering the graduate school at Harvard University, he received the degree of A.M. in 1898 and the doctorate in 1900. His thesis was published in 1905 under the title *The Civil Service and the Patronage.* During his Harvard years he spent a summer in Europe.

In 1900 Frederick J. Turner [*q.v.*] of the University of Wisconsin took a year's leave of absence and on Harvard's recommendation Fish was engaged as his substitute. He was so young in appearance that according to Wisconsin tradition he was taken for a freshman. From this beginning the young Easterner rose by successive promotions to be assistant professor, associate, full professor, and ultimately head of the department. He could not be wooed from Wisconsin, which he considered "the most democratic institution in America," though he was successively called to several other universities, including Harvard and Stanford; even the professorship of American history at Oxford University, England, could not draw him away. He did, however, teach in summer sessions at Harvard, 1914; the University of Washington, 1923; and Stanford, 1925, 1927, and 1931. He was one of the most popular men on the faculty, both with the professors and the students. The latter crowded his lecture room, and there were many visitors. He was an original thinker and preferred to view his subject chiefly in its human and social aspects. His most popular course was on representative Americans, and in it he interpreted American history in terms of leadership, emphasizing social and religious factors rather than economic. In his graduate seminar, where he demanded accuracy of research, liberality and breadth of interpretation, he trained many who later became university professors. In 1908 his former teacher, Dr. Jameson, then director of historical research at the Carnegie Institution, asked Fish to go to Italy and make a report on its archives. The results of a year of investigation made in that country appear in his *Guide to the Materials for American History in Roman and Other Italian Archives,* published by the Institution in 1911. He prepared a college text, *The Development of American Nationality,* first published in 1913 and several times revised, considered by some to be one of the most useful textbooks on American history. His *American Diplomacy,* issued in 1915, was revised in 1929, and reprinted in 1938.

Upon entrance of the United States into the First World War he joined the National Board for Historical Service. He volunteered for military duty but was rejected for physical reasons. During the summer vacation of 1918 he worked in a munition factory in Madison. Thence he was called to London to take charge of the American University Union in Europe. While abroad he was married in Scotland, Aug. 7, 1919, to Jeanne l'Hommedieu, an American from Cincinnati, Ohio. The years after his return to Wisconsin were prolific ones. He enlarged and improved his previous books, wrote *The Path of Empire* (1919) for the Chronicles of America series; *History of America* (1925), a high-school text; *The Rise of the Common Man* (1927) for the History of American Life edited by A. M. Schlesinger and D. R. Fox. He planned a two-volume work on the Civil War, one volume of which, completed by W. E. Smith from notes left by the author, appeared after his death under the title *The American Civil War* (1937). In the midst of the summer session of the University of Wisconsin he died of septic pneumonia after an illness of three days.

[*Wis. Mag. of Hist.*, Sept. 1932 and Sept. 1933; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Capital Times* (Madison), July 11, 1932; his papers and correspondence in the Lib. of the Wis. Hist. Soc.]

LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG

FISHER, HARRISON (July 27, 1875–Jan. 19, 1934), illustrator and magazine-cover artist, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y. His paternal grandfather and his father, Hugo A. Fisher, were both painters of distinction. The latter was his first teacher and was the chief influence in the early development of his talent. Further instruction was acquired at art schools in San Francisco, and in England and France. His beginning as a professional artist was with the *San Francisco Call* and the *San Francisco Examiner,* for which he made drawings of accidents, criminal scenes, sporting events, and other phases of the "passing show." He also drew decorative borders, retouched photographs, and illustrated stories. This work seemed to him in after life to have been excellent discipline in making clear, direct, accurate drawings.

Through this experience with the newspapers Fisher's determination to become an illustrator had been settled and in 1898 he moved to New York, where the opportunities for such a career were greater. The editors to whom he brought his work soon recognized his special talent, and his thirty-six years of book and magazine illustration began. His drawings first appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post* and *Puck*. One of his early book pieces was the cover for *Beverly of Graustark* by George Barr McCutcheon [*q.v.*]. His talent for sympathetic depiction of high society determined the course of his career in illustration. Prolific and successful as he was in this direction, he did not win through it his outstanding reputation—that of the creator of the "Harrison Fisher girl."

While in France, he had made a sketch of a French girl whose mother, after she had suffered the loss of most of her hair from typhoid fever, had swathed her head in a ribbon tied in a large bow. Fisher so admired this head-dress that he painted a large ribbon and bow on a typical American girl. The style immediately became popular and had a tremendous vogue for a generation among the girls of America. Fisher became a member of the "girl triumvirate" of illustrators, along with Charles Dana Gibson and Howard Chandler Christy. His "supernally beautiful and starry eyed girls" presently became familiar all over the world. His friend Christy called him the "king of magazine-cover illustrators." Girls flocked to his studio, hoping to be chosen as models by this arbiter of feminine fashion and facial beauty. Letters and photographs arrived by the dozen. He thought that only one girl in a hundred fulfilled the requirements for his generalized and universal American type.

Simplicity and refinement were, in his estimation, the essence of beauty. Though he believed that character, intelligence, and charm were necessary to feminine loveliness, his own work shows these qualities only in slight degree. His types were more generalized and his characterizations showed deviations, mostly in choice of clothes and accessories, not in type. This similarity resulted undoubtedly from his desire to depict a national type of girl rather than a specific or regional one, for he was firmly convinced that American history and environment had produced a single general mold of face and feature. Furthermore, since the public became so used to this "Fisher Girl" that they would accept no other from him, he was compelled to repeat himself. When editors caught him in an attempt to escape from his boredom with pretty girls by etching or painting old women, characters from the streets, sea-lions and cattle, they told him no one would buy "that stuff." Within her limits, the glorified girl whom he evolved appealed to the better nature of his public in terms of his emphasis upon healthy living, sports, and refinement. Thus Fisher may be said to have rendered an effective service in a moral sense. There was never anything vulgar or meretricious in his point of view.

Though not consistently sound nor particularly searching, he was a very facile, graceful draftsman. His drawings and illustrations had the life and vitality of rapid workmanship. His line is light and elegant and his forms are pleasant; never, however, particularly strong and incisive. He had a vast knowledge of the subject matter he chose to paint and draw. He understood the appurtenances of the rich: their clothes, furnishings, their dogs and horses, drawing-rooms, ballrooms, country clubs and country houses. Light sentiment, romance, and whimsy were part of his make-up. He worked equally well in pen and ink, charcoal, pencil, water color, and pastel.

During the last years of his life he was best known for his covers on the *Cosmopolitan.* His work from the turn of the century till his death is to be found mostly in the *Saturday Evening Post, McClure's,* the old *Life, Puck,* and *Ladies' Home Journal.* Among his better-known book illustrations are those for *Three Men on Wheels* by Jerome K. Jerome, and *The Market Place* by Harold Frederic. Collections of his drawings and illustrations were published in *The Harrison Fisher Book* (1907), with introduction by J. B. Carrington; *A Dream of Fair Women* (1907); *Fair Americans* (1908); *American Beauties* (1909); *American Belles* (1911); *Maidens Fair* (1912); *Harrison Fisher Girls* (1914).

Fisher never married. He had seen, he explained, too much of feminine prettiness for it to have any mystery for him. He was throughout his life a retiring person, with few personal friends and an abhorrence of publicity. He was a member of the Society of Illustrators and the Friars in New York and of the Bohemian, his favorite club, in San Francisco. He died in the Doctors' Hospital, New York, following an emergency operation.

[*Who's Who in Am. Art,* vol. I (1935); *Cosmopolitan,* June 1910; *Bookman,* Mar. 1900; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Jan. 20, 1934.]

DEANE KELLER

FISHER, WALTER LOWRIE (July 4, 1862–Nov. 9, 1935), lawyer, secretary of the interior, was born at Wheeling, Va. (now West Va.), the eldest son of Daniel Webster Fisher [*q.v.*] and Amanda D. (Kouns) Fisher. His grandfather was third in descent from his first ancestor in America—John Fisher. Walter's father, a Presbyterian clergyman, was president of Hanover College, Indiana, for many years. Walter entered the preparatory department of Marietta College, Ohio, in 1879, and the following year transferred to Hanover College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1883. Admitted to the bar in 1888, he was appointed that same year as a special assessment attorney for the city of Chicago. In 1889 he retired to engage in the private practice of law, and for some time thereafter took little part in public affairs. On Apr. 22, 1891, he married Mabel Taylor of Boston.

In 1901 he was appointed secretary of the executive committee of the Municipal Voters League of Chicago, in which capacity he served until 1906, when he became its president. As the directing head of this organization he conducted a vigorous offensive against the "gray wolves," a term which he used to characterize corrupt aldermen. So successful was it that soon two-thirds of the members of the city council were elected on pledges drawn up by the league. A crusading reformer who labored hard to secure a better city government, Fisher knew how to meet politicians with their own weapons, a knowledge that measurably increased his effectiveness as a reformer. In helping to solve Chicago's transit problem, which had been aggravated by corruption, bad management, and public indifference, he rendered another important service to his adopted city. Edward F. Dunne had been elected mayor in 1905 on the issue of immediate municipal ownership of street railways, and the following year Fisher was appointed traction counsel for the city. He put forward a plan for a franchise grant to the companies, subject to termination through purchase by the city on specified terms at any time that the municipal government could raise funds for the purpose. Accepted by the city council, the plan was approved by the voters on a referendum vote. Later, he served as attorney without pay to the commission appointed to investigate dishonesty and waste in municipal expenditures. He conducted with marked skill the examination of witnesses before the commission, whose chairman was Charles E. Merriam.

He was president of the Conservation League of America, 1908–09, and, with Gifford Pinchot, he drew up the declaration of principles of the National Conservation Association, which was organized in 1909, and of which he became vice-president the following year. A leader in the movement to conserve the natural resources of the United States, he favored federal control over the development and use of water-power on non-navigable streams. By appointment of President Taft he was a member of the railroad securities commission, 1910–11. Following the retirement of Richard A. Ballinger [*q.v.*], who had been accused by Pinchot and others of friendliness to special interests in Alaska, and with indifference to the whole conservation movement, Taft appointed Fisher secretary of the interior, and he took oath of office on Mar. 13, 1911, serving until the end of the Taft administration two years later. As he had been an adviser of Pinchot in his controversy with Ballinger, his selection won the general approval of those who had criticized his predecessor's administration. As secretary, Fisher evidenced a keen interest in the problems of Alaska and the government's conservation program; he also encouraged the development of the national parks. Taking over the department when it was much in the public eye, he proved an able administrator.

In 1913 he returned to Chicago and resumed he practice of law. He was special adviser to Judge H. Wilkerson and later to the mayor in regard to the tractions plans, 1930–32, and in 1933 he was appointed by a federal court to guide the merger of surface and elevated transit lines in Chicago. He was an able lawyer, and his professional and public career was marked by altruism and a keen sense of civic responsibility. Corrupt politicians found him a formidable opponent, A liberal in his political philosophy, he contributed much to the conservation movement. Several addresses and articles by him were published, among them *Alaskan Coal Problems* (1911); "Waterways and Our Transportation System" (*Journal of Political Economy,* July 1915); "Preparations for Peace" (*University Record,* January 1916); and "A League to Enforce Peace" (*Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science,* July 1917). He died at his home in Winnetka as a result of coronary thrombosis, survived by seven children —Walter, Arthur, Thomas, Frederick, Margaret, Howard, and Ruth.

[D. W. Fisher, *A Human Life* (1909); Hoyt King, *Citizen Cole of Chicago* (1831); *Current Literature,* July 1911; *Am. Mag.,* Nov., Dec. 1908; *Outlook,* Mar. 25, 1911; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 10, 1935; *Chicago Sunday Tribune,* Nov. 10, 1935; *Chicago News,* editorial, Nov. 11, 1935.]

OLIVER McKEE, JR.

FISKE, MINNIE MADDERN (Dec. 19, 1865–Feb. 15, 1932), actress, was born in New Orleans, La., the daughter of the theatrical manager, Thomas W. Davey, and Elizabeth (Maddern) Davey, and was christened Marie Augusta Davey. She is said to have made her first stage appearance at the age of three, under the name of "Little Minnie Maddern." In May 1870 she was seen for the first time in New York in *A Sheep in Wolf's Clothing;* later in the same year she played Little Eva in *Uncle Tom's Cabin.* In 1871 she appeared with Laura Keene in Boucicault's *Hunted Down,* as the Duke of York in a production of *Richard III,* which probably for the first time in America attempted to restore Shakespeare's version to the stage but after one week reverted to Cibber's, and as Little Alice in Chanfrau's production of *Kit the Arkansas Traveller.* The *New York Herald* said of her, in this last play, "Little Minnie Maddern is a wonder" (Odell, *post,* IX, 29). In 1874 she played Arthur in *King John,* with John McCullough [*q.v.*]. Some schooling and more acting in the Mid-West and South followed, including a performance of the Widow Melnotte when she was thirteen, then on May 15, 1882, she reappeared at the Park Theatre, New York, as a star, playing Chip in *Fogg's Ferry.* The play was feeble, but most of the critics paid tribute to the actress for her naturalness and vivacity. In 1884 she ventured to Broadway again, in *Caprice,* by Howard P. Taylor, and in 1889 in *Featherbrain,* adapted from the French. On Apr. 12, 1890, the *New York Dramatic Mirror* carried an article she had written denouncing the triviality of most theatrical publicity. A few weeks previous to its appearance, on Mar. 19, 1890, she had married Harrison Grey Fiske, the editor of this journal, and retired from the stage. This was the year Pinero retired to read Ibsen, and James A. Herne emerged from his retirement to produce *Margaret Fleming*. Mrs. Fiske, as she was ever called, emerged from her retirement in 1893, in a play by her husband called *Hester Crewe*, which attempted to break from the older traditions of playwriting. She also appeared in *A Doll's House;* in *Marie Deloche,* adapted by her husband from the French and called by the critics "morbid and maudlin"; and in the same year, 1896, in a version of *La Femme du Claude*. Here the critics spoke of her "emotional realism," but it was not until Mar. 2, 1897, at the Fifth Avenue Theatre, that she offered a play that captured the public, Lorrimer Stoddard's dramatization of *Tess of the D'Urbervilles,* with Charles Coghlan as Alec. A year later, in April 1898, she turned back to comedy in *Love Finds a Way* by Marguerite Merington, and in June acted *Divorçons* preceded by a one-act tragedy, *Little Italy*. The following season she exhibited her versatility in *Magda* and *Frou Frou,* and then in September 1899 appeared in Langdon Mitchell's stage version of *Vanity Fair,* called *Becky Sharp*. She was supported by Maurice Barrymore as Rawdon, and Tyrone Power as Steyne, and the play was most successful in every way.

At this time her manager-husband was fighting the Theatrical Syndicate, and road bookings were denied to her. Rather than yield to the syndicate, the Fiskes rented the Manhattan Theatre in New York, in 1901, and for six years operated there with a splendid company but at great financial sacrifice. They gave New York a series of productions not again equalled for brilliant ensemble and dramatic pith until the coming of the Theatre Guild. Beginning with *Miranda of the Balcony,* in September 1901, the most important productions were *Mary of Magdala,* by Paul Heyse (1902), *Hedda Gabler* (1903), *Becky Sharp* (revival, 1904), *Leah Kleschna* (1904), *The New York Idea,* a brilliant high comedy by Langdon Mitchell (1906), and *Rosmersholm* (1907), which ended the experiment. In 1908 Mrs. Fiske produced *Salvation Nell,* by Edward Sheldon, fresh from George Pierce Baker's newly organized course in playwriting at Harvard. In 1910 her play was *Pillars of Society,* and the following year *Mrs. Bumpstead-Leigh,* a comedy by Harry James Smith, a young native writer. In 1912 she produced *Lady Patricia,* by Rudolph Besier, and *The High Road,* by Edward Sheldon. She then went to Hollywood and played Tess on the screen, but she was not successful in the movies. After a three-year absence she returned to New York in January 1916, in *Erstwhile Susan,* a comedy about the Mennonites, and was cheered by the first-night audience. In 1918 she acted Philip Moeller's *Madame Sand,* and then various lighter comedies, such as *Mis' Nelly of N'Orleans; Mary, Mary, Quite Contrary,* by St. John Irvine; *Wake Up Johnathan;* and *Ladies of the Jury*. During the twenties, also, she made extensive tours of the country playing Mrs. Malaprop in *The Rivals* as it had not been played since Mrs. Drew departed, and in 1927 she toured in her fifth Ibsen production, acting Mrs. Alving in *Ghosts*. One of her last productions was of *Much Ado about Nothing,* in which she played a much too elderly Beatrice. Oddly, she had not acted in Shakespeare since her childhood. This production never reached New York, and the last few years of her life were spent playing some of her former successes on the road. Illness forced her to close her tour early in 1932, and in February she succumbed to a heart ailment.

Henry Miller, who supported Mrs. Fiske when she was a young star in *Caprice,* delighted to describe the artificiality of the play in contrast to the naturalness of her acting. She had an instinctive urge toward the new mode of acting and after her reappearance in 1893 was one of the most potent forces in the American theatre in the battle for realism on the stage. Even William Winter, who abominated Ibsen and the new drama, praised her acting at length for its firm grasp of character, its brilliant execution, its intellectual acuteness, and emotional sensitivity. Actors, especially, admired her. During the six years when she controlled her own theatre she displayed great ability as a director, and she gave many hearings, through her life, to young native playwrights—in both cases advancing the stage. Some theatre-goers were less moved than others by her brittle method and staccato speech in tragedy, but all yielded to her comedy, in which she had no American peer.

Mrs. Fiske was a small woman with red hair, a piquant but not pretty face, quick movements, rapid, brittle speech, and acute sensitivity. Her voice had a great range of expressiveness. In private life she was oddly shy, usually shunning publicity and interviews, and dodging praise. When a famous actor endeavored to discuss one of her performances with her, she said, "Shall we change the subject?" Outside the theatre, her great interest was the prevention of cruelty to animals, and to this cause she devoted much time and money. Although she knew exactly her command of the art of acting (she declared it a science), she was totally without the vanity of many star actors, she never selfishly exaggerated her own rôle at the expense of other players, and she gave the fullest opportunities to the other members of her company. It was a tragedy that such a woman, who could have been a great teacher and influence in a repertory company in her later years, was forced to spend those years traveling about the country in shoddy revivals until the strain was too much for her weary body.

[Wm. Winter, *The Wallet of Time* (1913); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. VIII-XII (1936–40); Alexander Woollcott, *Mrs. Fiske, Her Views on Actors, Acting, and the Problems of Production* (1917), and "The Story of Mrs. Fiske," *Collier's*, Nov. 7, 14, 21, 1925; W. P. Eaton, "The Theatre Mrs. Fiske Knew," *Theatre Arts Monthly*, May 1932; J. M. Brown, *Upstage* (1930); F. C. Griffith, *Mrs. Fiske* (1912); *Atlantic Monthly*, Apr. 1901; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 17, 18, 21, 1932; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Feb. 17, 18, 19, 28, 1932; Theatre Collection, N. Y. Public Lib.]

WALTER PRICHARD EATON

FLEGENHEIMER, ARTHUR (Aug. 6, 1902–Oct. 24, 1935), gangster, better known as Dutch Schultz, was born in the Borough of the Bronx, New York City, and was the only son and elder of two children of Herman and Emma (Neu) Flegenheimer. His parents were German-Jewish immigrants. He grew up in a slum section of the Bronx, and went no further than the sixth grade in school, though he had a keen mind and was an omnivorous reader. In Arthur's early boyhood, his father deserted the family, and his mother did laundering while the boy sold papers on the streets. Later he was for a time an office-boy, and worked in a desultory way as a printer's apprentice and as a roofer. He always thereafter carried his roofer's union card as "proof" that he was an honest laboring-man.

At seventeen he was convicted of the burglary of an apartment in the Bronx and served fifteen months in a reformatory. He had become a member of a youthful neighborhood gang before this incident, and his prison term enhanced his reputation among its members. He was now given the nickname of a former bully of the neighborhood, Dutch Schultz, by which he was known ever afterward. Working at his roofer's trade, as a moving-van helper, and at odd jobs for a few years—during which time his record showed arrests for grand larceny, felonious assault, homicide, and carrying weapons, but no convictions—he finally became a partner in an illicit saloon in the Bronx in 1928. This was during the prohibition era, and he now began trading in "bootleg" beer which he brought from New Jersey. Having excellent business ability, he rapidly built up a gang of gunmen, bought political protection, and furnished political backing, and within three years owned seventeen garages and "drops," or secret storage places, for beer. He controlled the business in upper Manhattan and the Bronx. He continued to be arrested at times on one charge and another, but was always discharged, though upon one occasion, in 1931, the police killed his bodyguard. Oddly enough, he was in terror of the law, and an arrest gave him such a nervous shock that at least once a physician was called to administer a bromide to him. Jack ("Legs") Diamond, Edward ("Fats") McCarthy, and the Coll brothers, Vincent and Peter, were at times (1929–32) in partnership with him in beer-running. He quarrelled with the Colls, however, and they wrecked one of his garages, together with trucks and supplies of beer, and then, with a new gang of their own, began killing his henchmen. So dangerous did they become that Schultz went into hiding for a time, but not before Peter Coll was slain, and then Vincent and others of Schultz's enemies. He now seized the "policy" gambling game in the Harlem district of New York and took a hand in labor rackets. Estimates of his wealth ran into the millions. He maintained a luxurious apartment on Fifth Avenue, where he lived with his common-law wife, Frances Maxwell, by whom he had two children. He was arrested for income-tax evasion in January 1933, but lay hidden until November 1934, when he gave himself up. He was tried twice, once at Syracuse and again at Malone, N. Y., but skilful maneuvering by his attorneys and his own artful behavior secured, in the first instance, a jury disagreement and, in the second, an acquittal. When the prohibition law was repealed he bought shares in three licensed breweries. His attempt to force his way into rackets in Brooklyn controlled by the Amberg gang led to a feud in September–October 1935, during which at least four men were killed on each side. Louis Amberg employed gunmen from Paterson, N. J., to kill Schultz, and they wounded him and three of his gang fatally in a backroom of a saloon in Newark, N. J., on Oct. 23. Schultz died on the following day in the Newark City Hospital, and he was buried in the Gate of Heaven Cemetery, Mt. Pleasant, N. Y.

[Craig Thompson and Allen Raymond, *Gang Rule in N. Y.* (1940); *N. Y. Times*, May 26, Aug.–Sept. 1938, Jan.–Mar. 1939, reports of the trial of J. J. Hines, for Schultz's relations with political leaders; E. H. Lavine, "Why They 'Drilled' Dutch Schultz," *Nation*, Nov. 20, 1935; records of the New York Police Dept.; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 24, 26, 29, 1935.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

FLEMING, WALTER LYNWOOD (Apr. 8, 1874–Aug. 3, 1932), educator and historian, son of William LeRoy and Mary Love (Edwards) Fleming, both of Georgia ancestry, was born near Brundidge, Ala. His father, a well-to-do farmer, had served in the Confederate cavalry and was active in local government. His stories of carpetbag and scalawag days first aroused his son's interest in Reconstruction. Walter, the eldest of nine children, knew the hardships of Southern rural life in the years following the Civil War. He worked on the farm, attended rural schools and Brundidge Academy, and was graduated with honors from Alabama Polytechnic Institute in 1896, where he was editor of the college paper. He won the degree of M.S. in 1897 while an instructor in history and English as well as assistant librarian. The United States having declared war on Spain, Fleming resigned and enlisted May 1, 1898, in the 2nd Alabama Volunteers. He was promoted second lieutenant of the 3rd Alabama Volunteer Infantry in July but was in January 1899 detailed as quartermaster of the field hospital, 2nd Division, IV Army Corps.

Fleming's interest in Reconstruction had been sharpened by his undergraduate study, and in 1900 he entered Columbia University, where he received the degrees of A.M. in 1901 and Ph.D. in 1904. He impressed his professors with the quality of his scholarship, and he received a broad training which bore fruit in his later writings on Southern history, for it enabled him to integrate and interpret the various aspects of Southern life. He began his professional career at West Virginia University in 1904. While there he published four volumes and numerous articles on Reconstruction and founded the monthly West Virginia University *Documents Relating to Reconstruction*. While at Louisiana State University from 1907 to 1917 he turned his research interests to William T. Sherman and Jefferson Davis and published several articles on each and a volume on Sherman. In 1917 Fleming went to Vanderbilt University, where he became dean of the college of arts and sciences in 1923 and later director of the graduate school. His research work and publication were now subordinated to administrative work. He fostered the development of facilities for graduate studies and coordinated the work of the various departments in the social sciences. So comprehensive were his plans that the Rockefeller Foundation granted Vanderbilt funds with which to develop research in the social sciences. Fleming resigned his administrative post in 1926 to devote full time to teaching and research, but ill health forced his retirement in 1928.

Possessed of a powerful physique, Fleming nevertheless did not like physical exercise. He was mentally energetic and aggressive, however, and had a keen sense of humor. Without ostentation, he was friendly and tolerant, though he was irritated and outspoken in the face of incapacity or littleness of mind. He possessed the qualities of leadership but was a poor and ineffective speaker. In spite of this shortcoming he won the respect of students, faculty, administrators, and laymen. He was a prolific writer in his chosen field of Southern history. He published one hundred and seventy-six items, including five volumes of edited materials, five as an author, forty-four articles in scholarly journals, several chapters in cooperative works, and sixty sketches in biographical dictionaries. Among his most significant works are *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama* (1905); *Documentary History of Reconstruction* (2 vols., 1906–07); *General W. T. Sherman as College President* (1912); *The Sequel of Appomattox* (1919), in The Chronicles of America series; *The Freedmen's Savings Bank* (1927), and *Louisiana State University, 1860–1896* (1936). In these and other works, Fleming covered the Civil War and Reconstruction in the South more fully than any other man. His works are characterized by easy, sometimes charming style and scholarly objective. A Southerner, Fleming wrote of the sectional conflict with Southern sympathies yet he was more objective than most Southerners of his generation. The historiography of the Civil War and Reconstruction owes much to his indefatigable research, his breadth of scholarship, and power of interpretation.

On Sept. 17, 1902, Fleming was married to Mary Wright Boyd, daughter of David French Boyd, president first of Louisiana State University and then of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute. He died of pneumonia in his fifty-ninth year, having previously suffered a stroke of paralysis. He was survived by his wife and four children: Esther, William LeRoy, Mary Boyd, and Eleanor.

[Fletcher M. Green, "Walter Lynwood Fleming: Historian of Reconstruction," *Jour. of Southern Hist.*, Nov. 1936, with a bibliog. of Fleming's works; W. C. Binkley, "The Contribution of Walter Lynwood Fleming to Southern Scholarship," *Ibid.*, May 1939; *Nashville Banner*, Aug. 3, 4, 1932; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1932; *Vanderbilt Alumnus*, vol. XVIII (1932); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), III, 587; *Memorial Record of Ala.* (1893), II, 833–34.]

FLETCHER M. GREEN

FLETCHER, BENJAMIN (d. May 28, 1703), soldier, colonial governor, was the son of William Fletcher and his wife Abigail Vincent, of the parish of St. Lawrence Jewry, London, perhaps the Benjamin Fletcher baptized in that church May 14, 1640 (Burke, *post,* pp. 361–62; *The Publications of the Harleian Society,* LXX, 1940, 48). William Fletcher was killed at Gloucester in 1643. His son, according to a hostile source, made his way as an actor in Dublin and as a barber to an Irish lord (Jacobsen, *post,* p. 313). From 1663 to 1685 he served in the forces under the Duke of Ormonde, rising from cornet to captain. When the Irish army was reorganized by James II, he, with other Protestant officers, transferred to England and joined the Princess Anne of Denmark's Regiment of Foot, a regiment noted for its Protestant spirit. During the campaigns in Ireland of William III, in which his "small patrimony of an adventure" was destroyed, Fletcher distinguished himself and, recommended by such powerful patrons as the Earl of Athlone, Sir Robert Southwell, and William Blathwayt, was the King's own choice to direct the war in New York. He was commissioned governor of that province in March 1692; shortly after, Pennsylvania was added to his commission (for a two-year period), and he was given the command of the Connecticut militia. It was thus with the reputation of a "very assiduous" officer, a zealous Protestant who had suffered for his faith, and a defender of "free and property principles," but also a refugee and "necessitous man" desirous to recoup his fortunes, that he came to New York.

Arriving in New York on Aug. 30, 1692, Fletcher found "a divided contentious impoverished people," but he was confident that, disunion and poverty overcome, the "Noble Colonies of British" would soon drive the "handfull of Vermin" in Canada into the sea (*Documents, post,* III, 846, 856). He soon found, however, that merely to maintain the frontier defenses taxed all his efforts. His celerity in visiting the exposed posts at Albany and Schenectady impressed the Indians and won thanks from the Assembly, but adequate supplies of men and troops from the colonial and the home governments were slow to come. The additional regiments sent from England, recruited from Newgate and badly paid, were always deserting in a country where the spade was better paid than the sword and the people ready to shield fugitives. New York felt itself too heavily taxed for its neighbors' defense; Connecticut and Pennsylvania were tenacious of their charter rights and, irritated by lectures on their evasiveness, were reluctant to meet demands; and more distant colonies were as backward in furnishing their quotas. Fletcher's pleas and complaints could only impress the English authorities with the necessity for the unified control he urged, not with his own efficiency.

Probably no governor could have soothed the factional struggle or restrained the illegal trade that flourished in New York. Fletcher did, as directed, discharge the Leislerian leaders from formal proceedings, but he was disposed to look hardly upon the party of the dead "rebell" and allied himself with the conservatives, Nicholas Bayard, William Nicolls [*qq.v.*], and others, who dominated the Council. Their profits in evasion of the trade laws and the grants of landed estates were shared by the governor. Naturally, though he conceded the "privileges of Englishmen and *Magna Charta,*" he had little sympathy for colonial self-government as shown by "those Republicans" of Connecticut, or for the New York Assembly's "contention for superior right of Government." Despite angry rebukes and dissolutions—Fletcher had not "Studied much the art of cajoling an assembly" (*Collections of the New York Historical Society, post,* II, 205)—that body was able to assert its power to limit revenue grants to a fixed term, inspect accounts, and print its proceedings. Two benefits he did bestow on the colony. He brought William Bradford from his Philadelphia prison and set him up as royal printer (*Bulletin of the New York Public Library,* January 1928), and, a devout Anglican himself, he obtained a grant for the settlement of a Protestant ministry and was a liberal benefactor to Trinity Church, the charter of which he signed in 1697.

Complaints of Fletcher's rule were carried to London and found a ready hearing by Whig opponents of the Tory administration. Robert Livingston [*q.v.*], seeking payment of his claims, the Leislerians out for restoration of property, William Penn and Fitz-John Winthrop [*qq.v.*], appearing for their colonies, arrayed themselves against him. They presented full accounts of interference in elections and arbitrary treatment of opponents, of mishandled military funds and acceptance of bribes, and, most serious, of excessive land grants and protection to pirates. His recall was asked "gently or in disgrace, if we be rid of him" (*Documents,* IV, 224). The Board of Trade, deciding for unified control in 1697, appointed Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont [*q.v.*] already selected for governor of Massachusetts, as governor of New York, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire. Bellomont, reaching his post in April 1698, sent his predecessor home under heavy bond and began a thorough search into his delinquencies. For a time Fletcher worried his accuser by sending back reports of his high favor at court and probable return. But the investigation by the Board, based on Bellomont's voluminous and often exaggerated reports, resulted in his being censured for laxity in enforcing the laws against pirates and his excessive land grants. The attorney-general was ordered to bring prosecution in the Exchequer (Narcissus Luttrell, *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs,* 1857, IV, 521), but whether by influence of his patrons or delay, Fletcher seems to have escaped action. In 1702 he was petitioning for his military pay to save him from ruin. The next year he died in Ireland, near Boyle. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. John Hodson, bishop of Elphin, Ireland, died in 1698, leaving a son, Benjamin, and two daughters.

[Fletcher's official career is covered in E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. III–IV (1853–54); *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies,* 1689–1699, and *Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1702–1707* (1874). For his military career, see "The MSS. of the Marquis of Ormonde," Vols. I–II, *Hist. MSS. Commission, 14th Rept.*, App., Pt. VII (1895–99); Charles Dalton, *English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661–1714,* vols. II–III (1894–96); Richard Cannon, *Hist. Records of the British Army: the Eighth, or the King's Regiment of Foot* (1847). Family information is found in Bernard Burke, *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales* (1884); Edward Hatton, *A New View of London* (1708), I, 299; and the date of his death in John O'Hart, *The Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry, When Cromwell Came to Ireland* (1884), p. 27. See also: Alice Davis, "The Administration of Benjamin Fletcher in New York," *Quart. Jour. N. Y. State Hist. Asso.*, Oct. 1921; H. L. Osgood, *The Am. Colonies in the Eighteenth Century* (1924), vols. I–II; Gertrude A. Jacobsen, *Wm. Blathwayt* (1932); Wm. Smith, *The Hist. of the Late Province of N. Y.* (1829); *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, Pub. Fund Ser., vols. I, II (1868, 1870).]

HELEN C. BOATFIELD

FLINT, CHARLES RANLETT (Jan. 24, 1850–Feb. 12, 1934), man of affairs, was born in Thomaston, Me. His father, Benjamin Chapman, a shipbuilder and operator, had been adopted by his mother's brother, Benjamin Flint, and had been permitted to take the surname Flint by act of the Maine legislature. Charles Ranlett's mother, who died in 1853, was Sarah Tobey; three years later his father married again. He was a descendant of Thomas Flint, who emigrated from Wales to Salem, Mass., in 1642. The family moved from Maine to Brooklyn, N. Y., where the father took charge of the shipping business of Chapman & Flint. Charles was educated in the public school at Thomaston, in a boarding-school in the neighboring town of Topsham, and in a public school and the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. From the last named he was graduated in 1868. His newly acquired interest in engineering was never to replace his love of forest and stream or the family preoccupation with shipping and foreign trade. Charles Everett Ranlett, after whom he was named, was a ship captain and friend of the family, for whom at least one sailing vessel was specially built by Chapman & Flint.

Flint's apprenticeship in business began when, in 1868, he became a dock clerk in New York City. During the period 1871–79 he was a partner, first, in the ship-chandlery of Gilchrist, Flint & Company and, later, in W. R. Grace & Company, 1872–79, prominent commission merchants in the South American trade. He had worked for this firm without pay, 1869–71. While engaged in this business, he was Chilean consul in New York, 1876–79. Meanwhile his firm was financial agent for Peru, and when Chile and Peru became involved in war in 1879 Flint resigned his consulship and engaged in supplying war-material to Peru. He became a free-lance business man, apparently because he did not like regular and continuous operation and was too individualistic to be a partner unless he was dominant. In 1880 he assumed the presidency of the United States Electric Company and tried to bring about a consolidation of light and power interests, including those of C. F. Brush and Thomas Edison [*qq.v.*]. He attributed his failure to the fact that he was president of one of the companies involved instead of being "a disinterested intermediary" (*Memoirs, post,* pp. 289–97). After the failure of his plans the United Electric Lighting Company was absorbed by the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company. In 1884 he arranged for the importation of Brazilian rubber and later was known as the "Rubber King of America." His activities brought him into close relations with bankers at home and abroad, notably with J. P. Morgan & Company.

The important business part of his career began in 1885 and lasted for more than two decades. In that year he joined the firm of Flint & Company, commission merchants of New York, an offshoot or descendant of Chapman & Flint, founded in Maine in 1837. This firm seems to have evolved from shipbuilding and ship-operation to a general commission business—lumber, rubber, and general merchandise—in foreign trade, and to merchant banking, ultimately having about 3,000 correspondents. In 1894 it assigned its foreign trade to Flint, Eddy & Company, and in 1899 it sold its sailing vessels to Flint, Dearborn & Company. The firm, or Flint himself, became notable for activities on behalf of foreign governments, particularly in providing ships, guns, and munitions. It is hard to distinguish the firm's activities from those of Flint himself. Certainly, a fleet of war-vessels that church May 14, 1640 (Burke, *post,* pp. 361–62; *The Publications of the Harleian Society,* LXX, 1940, 48). William Fletcher was killed at Gloucester in 1643. His son, according to a hostile source, made his way as an actor in Dublin and as a barber to an Irish lord (Jacobsen, *post,* p. 313). From 1663 to 1685 he served in the forces under the Duke of Ormonde, rising from cornet to captain. When the Irish army was reorganized by James II, he, with other Protestant officers, transferred to England and joined the Princess Anne of Denmark's Regiment of Foot, a regiment noted for its Protestant spirit. During the campaigns in Ireland of William III, in which his "small patrimony of an adventure" was destroyed, Fletcher distinguished himself and, recommended by such powerful patrons as the Earl of Athlone, Sir Robert Southwell, and William Blathwayt, was the King's own choice to direct the war in New York. He was commissioned governor of that province in March 1692; shortly after, Pennsylvania was added to his commission (for a two-year period), and he was given the command of the Connecticut militia. It was thus with the reputation of a "very assiduous" officer, a zealous Protestant who had suffered for his faith, and a defender of "free and property principles," but also a refugee and "necessitous man" desirous to recoup his fortunes, that he came to New York.

Arriving in New York on Aug. 30, 1692, Fletcher found "a divided contentious impoverished people," but he was confident that, disunion and poverty overcome, the "Noble Colonies of British" would soon drive the "handfull of Vermin" in Canada into the sea (*Documents, post,* III, 846, 856). He soon found, however, that merely to maintain the frontier defenses taxed all his efforts. His celerity in visiting the exposed posts at Albany and Schenectady impressed the Indians and won thanks from the Assembly, but adequate supplies of men and troops from the colonial and the home governments were slow to come. The additional regiments sent from England, recruited from Newgate and badly paid, were always deserting in a country where the spade was better paid than the sword and the people ready to shield fugitives. New York felt itself too heavily taxed for its neighbors' defense; Connecticut and Pennsylvania were tenacious of their charter rights and, irritated by lectures on their evasiveness, were reluctant to meet demands; and more distant colonies were as backward in furnishing their quotas. Fletcher's pleas and complaints could only impress the English authorities with the necessity for the unified control he urged, not with his own efficiency.

Probably no governor could have soothed the factional struggle or restrained the illegal trade that flourished in New York. Fletcher did, as directed, discharge the Leislerian leaders from formal proceedings, but he was disposed to look hardly upon the party of the dead "rebell" and allied himself with the conservatives, Nicholas Bayard, William Nicolls [*qq.v.*], and others, who dominated the Council. Their profits in evasion of the trade laws and the grants of landed estates were shared by the governor. Naturally, though he conceded the "privileges of Englishmen and *Magna Charta,*" he had little sympathy for colonial self-government as shown by "those Republicans" of Connecticut, or for the New York Assembly's "contention for superior right of Government." Despite angry rebukes and dissolutions—Fletcher had not "Studied much the art of cajoling an assembly" (*Collections of the New York Historical Society, post,* II, 205)—that body was able to assert its power to limit revenue grants to a fixed term, inspect accounts, and print its proceedings. Two benefits he did bestow on the colony. He brought William Bradford from his Philadelphia prison and set him up as royal printer (*Bulletin of the New York Public Library,* January 1928), and, a devout Anglican himself, he obtained a grant for the settlement of a Protestant ministry and was a liberal benefactor to Trinity Church, the charter of which he signed in 1697.

Complaints of Fletcher's rule were carried to London and found a ready hearing by Whig opponents of the Tory administration. Robert Livingston [*q.v.*], seeking payment of his claims, the Leislerians out for restoration of property, William Penn and Fitz-John Winthrop [*qq.v.*], appearing for their colonies, arrayed themselves against him. They presented full accounts of interference in elections and arbitrary treatment of opponents, of mishandled military funds and acceptance of bribes, and, most serious, of excessive land grants and protection to pirates. His recall was asked "gently or in disgrace, if we be rid of him" (*Documents,* IV, 224). The Board of Trade, deciding for unified control in 1697, appointed Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont [*q.v.*] already selected for governor of Massachusetts, as governor of New York, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire. Bellomont, reaching his post in April 1698, sent his predecessor home under heavy bond and began a thorough search into his delinquencies. For a time Fletcher worried his accuser by sending back reports of his high favor at court and probable return. But the investigation by the Board, based on Bellomont's voluminous and often exaggerated reports, resulted in his being censured for laxity in enforcing the laws against pirates and his excessive land grants. The attorney-general was ordered to bring prosecution in the Exchequer (Narcissus Luttrell, *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs,* 1857, IV, 521), but whether by influence of his patrons or delay, Fletcher seems to have escaped action. In 1702 he was petitioning for his military pay to save him from ruin. The next year he died in Ireland, near Boyle. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. John Hodson, bishop of Elphin, Ireland, died in 1698, leaving a son, Benjamin, and two daughters.

[Fletcher's official career is covered in E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.,* vols. III–IV (1853–54); *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies,* 1689–1699, and *Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1702–1707* (1874). For his military career, see "The MSS. of the Marquis of Ormonde," Vols. I–II, *Hist. MSS. Commission, 14th Rept.,* App., Pt. VII (1895–99); Charles Dalton, *English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661–1714,* vols. II–III (1894–96); Richard Cannon, *Hist. Records of the British Army: the Eighth, or the King's Regiment of Foot* (1847). Family information is found in Bernard Burke, *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales* (1884); Edward Hatton, *A New View of London* (1708), I, 299; and the date of his death in John O'Hart, *The Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry, When Cromwell Came to Ireland* (1884), p. 27. See also: Alice Davis, "The Administration of Benjamin Fletcher in New York," *Quart. Jour. N. Y. State Hist. Asso.,* Oct. 1921; H. L. Osgood, *The Am. Colonies in the Eighteenth Century* (1924), vols. I–II; Gertrude A. Jacobsen, *Wm. Blathwayt* (1932); Wm. Smith, *The Hist. of the Late Province of N. Y.* (1829); *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* Pub. Fund Ser., vols. I, II (1868, 1870).]

HELEN C. BOATFIELD

FLINT, CHARLES RANLETT (Jan. 24, 1850–Feb. 12, 1934), man of affairs, was born in Thomaston, Me. His father, Benjamin Chapman, a shipbuilder and operator, had been adopted by his mother's brother, Benjamin Flint, and had been permitted to take the surname Flint by act of the Maine legislature. Charles Ranlett's mother, who died in 1853, was Sarah Tobey; three years later his father married again. He was a descendant of Thomas Flint, who emigrated from Wales to Salem, Mass., in 1642. The family moved from Maine to Brooklyn, N. Y., where the father took charge of the shipping business of Chapman & Flint. Charles was educated in the public school at Thomaston, in a boarding-school in the neighboring town of Topsham, and in a public school and the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. From the last named he was graduated in 1868. His newly acquired interest in engineering was never to replace his love of forest and stream or the family preoccupation with shipping and foreign trade. Charles Everett Ranlett, after whom he was named, was a ship captain and friend of the family, for whom at least one sailing vessel was specially built by Chapman & Flint.

Flint's apprenticeship in business began when, in 1868, he became a dock clerk in New York City. During the period 1871–79 he was a partner, first, in the ship-chandlery of Gilchrist, Flint & Company and, later, in W. R. Grace & Company, 1872–79, prominent commission merchants in the South American trade. He had worked for this firm without pay, 1869–71. While engaged in this business, he was Chilean consul in New York, 1876–79. Meanwhile his firm was financial agent for Peru, and when Chile and Peru became involved in war in 1879 Flint resigned his consulship and engaged in supplying war-material to Peru. He became a free-lance business man, apparently because he did not like regular and continuous operation and was too individualistic to be a partner unless he was dominant. In 1880 he assumed the presidency of the United States Electric Company and tried to bring about a consolidation of light and power interests, including those of C. F. Brush and Thomas Edison [*qq.v.*]. He attributed his failure to the fact that he was president of one of the companies involved instead of being "a disinterested intermediary" (*Memoirs, post,* pp. 289–97). After the failure of his plans the United Electric Lighting Company was absorbed by the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company. In 1884 he arranged for the importation of Brazilian rubber and later was known as the "Rubber King of America." His activities brought him into close relations with bankers at home and abroad, notably with J. P. Morgan & Company.

The important business part of his career began in 1885 and lasted for more than two decades. In that year he joined the firm of Flint & Company, commission merchants of New York, an offshoot or descendant of Chapman & Flint, founded in Maine in 1837. This firm seems to have evolved from shipbuilding and ship-operation to a general commission business—lumber, rubber, and general merchandise—in foreign trade, and to merchant banking, ultimately having about 3,000 correspondents. In 1894 it assigned its foreign trade to Flint, Eddy & Company, and in 1899 it sold its sailing vessels to Flint, Dearborn & Company. The firm, or Flint himself, became notable for activities on behalf of foreign governments, particularly in providing ships, guns, and munitions. It is hard to distinguish the firm's activities from those of Flint himself. Certainly, a fleet of war-vessels was fitted out for the Brazilian Government in 1893; a Chilean ship was purchased and delivered to Japan in 1895 for use in the war against China; negotiations were carried on for the purchase of war-vessels for the American Government in 1898; and active aid was given to the Russian Government in the war against Japan in 1905. His firm acted as agents for the sale of Wright airplanes abroad and also for Simon Lake's submarines.

Flint's second field of operation lay wholly in America, his activities consisting somewhat in buying his way into big concerns but chiefly in consolidating industrial units, just as railroads had already been consolidated. His failure in 1880 had taught him that a consolidator who has no vested interest of his own works more effectively. His dealings in crude rubber had brought him into contact with manufacturers of rubber boots and shoes, among whom there was intense competition, and at their request he undertook the consolidation which, as early as 1892, resulted in the United States Rubber Company. In 1899 he brought about the consolidation of the American Woolen Company, the Sloss Sheffield Company, the American Chicle Company, the United States Bobbin & Shuttle Company, and others. In 1900 he was dubbed "the Father of Trusts" by Chicago newspapers. Although he accepted the epithet, he was really only one of the marrying parsons of big business. He expected many economies and greater stability when business units became larger. He was impressed with the advantages to the founders of the concerns brought together in horizontal combination, who could leave shares of stock to their descendants instead of factories to be mismanaged. He believed that the consolidated companies would compete with one another and that stock-owners, consumers, and workers would profit. His chief personal services seem to have been discovering possible consolidations, getting together the persons concerned, and suggesting terms and compromises.

After retiring in 1928, he found idleness boring and returned to business, remaining therein until 1931 when he left his office for good. His first wife, a talented musician, and companion of many travels, Emma Kate Simmons, of Troy, whom he had married on Nov. 21, 1883, died in 1926. On July 28, 1927, he married Charlotte Reeves, of Washington, D. C., who survived him. He died in Washington, without issue.

Although deeply concerned with the military affairs and the diplomatic positions of South American countries—besides being consul for Chile he acted as consul for Nicaragua and as consul general for Costa Rica; although inextricably mixed up with the intrigue that underlay revolutionary movements abroad; although intimate with James G. Blaine [*q.v.*], whom he claims he advised on treaties of reciprocity, and with other statesmen and politicians; and although active in promoting Pan-American unity and furthering American aid to the Russian revolutionary government in 1917, Flint was chiefly a business man. By instinct a trader, he loved a deal, particularly a profitable one. Seeking satisfaction in promoting and arranging transactions, he gained a large income—$80,000 a year for a period—but never great wealth. Until old age, he worked quite unknown to the general public. He was an industrial capitalist who became a promoter on the fringes of financial capitalism.

Flint loved life and men. Hunting, fishing, skating, and especially yachting occupied much of his time. Abstemious in his habits, he reserved such stimulants as tea and coffee for days when he worked around the clock. Although of uncertain health, he made the banquet table an instrument of private and public business. Side-whiskers helped him conceal a scar and appear impressive. With great artistry he blended business, pleasure, and adventure. Apparently, he was little given to reflection, charity, religion, or feminine romance.

[For a study of Flint's career, his *Memories of an Active Life* (1923) is indispensable. Though diffuse and anecdotal, generally lacking in precise dating, and raising more questions than it settles, it gives a remarkable picture of individualistic, irresponsible America, particularly in the last twenty years of the nineteenth century. The material originally appeared in part in magazine articles and is based on recollections, letters, logbooks, and guestbooks. Samuel Crowther actually wrote the *Memories* from fragments supplied by Flint. Flint's evidence before the U. S. Industrial Commission, recorded in *Report of the Industrial Commission*, vol. XIII (1901), pp. 33–93, reflects current opinion of big business. Four of his addresses and articles appear in J. H. Bridge, *The Trust: Its Book* (1902); some geneal. material is contained in Cyrus Eaton, *Hist. of Thomaston, Rockland, and South Thomaston, Me.* (1865), II, 175, 227. See also *Who's Who in Finance, Banking and Insurance* (1931); *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Feb. 14, 1934.]

N. S. B. GRAS

FLYNT, JOSIAH. [See WILLARD, JOSIAH FLINT, 1869–1907.]

FOLIN, OTTO KNUT OLOF (Apr. 4, 1867–Oct. 25, 1934), biological chemist, was born at Asheda, Sweden. For most of his life he was known as Otto Folin, having ceased to use his two middle names. In a small town in Sweden he spent his childhood and boyhood in great simplicity and relative poverty. His father, Nils Magnus Folin, was a tanner; his mother, Eva (Olson) Folin, served as an official midwife in a large district around the place of his birth. When he was a small boy, his brother, Axel, emigrated to the United States, and when Otto was fifteen, he set out alone from Sweden to join his brother in Stillwater, Minn., where numerous Swedish people resided.

Young Folin worked on a farm or in a small hotel to help support himself while he went to school. In 1888 he graduated from Stillwater high school and then went to Minneapolis as a student at the University of Minnesota, where expenses for education were low. While here he became a naturalized citizen. In 1892 at the age of twenty-five he received the degree of B.S., and that autumn he entered the University of Chicago, which had just opened its doors. At Chicago he became a graduate student in chemistry under Julius Stieglitz and in 1896 completed his thesis, *On Urethanes* (1897). He then went abroad for further study. In Germany he worked under Salkowski in Berlin and under Kossel and Kutscher in Marburg; in Sweden he was a student of Hammersten at Upsala. Several publications resulted from these studies, and in 1898, returning to the United States, he was awarded the degree of Ph.D. in chemistry from the University of Chicago. On Sept. 11, 1899, he married Laura Churchill Grant of St. Paul, Minn., a graduate of Vassar College and later a fellow graduate student with Folin at the University of Chicago, where she studied economics.

Thus Folin prepared himself for his life work in biological chemistry. Many factors combined to produce the unusual personality which enabled him to accomplish so much in this field. Among these were his early life amidst simple surroundings, the stimulus of the necessity of finding ways to support himself, his removal at fifteen from quiet, conservative old Sweden to the crudities and hustle of a recently settled section of the United States, the broadening life at the University of Minnesota, followed by the influences of the University of Chicago, where a remarkable faculty of leaders in many branches of art and science were just commencing new movements in education, and the privilege of working at home and abroad under a series of outstanding leaders in the fields of organic and physiological or biological chemistry.

When at length he was ready for a life work in biological chemistry, there was no place to start it. For a year, 1898–99, he was employed as an industrial chemist, and for another he served as professor at the University of West Virginia. He then transferred to a non-academic post in a hospital for the insane, a beginning that did not bode well for the career of his choice. Fortunately, however, at the McLean Hospital in Waverley, Mass., a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston, a wise executive left to Folin complete freedom in his endeavor to bring from his knowledge of chemistry something of value to the problems of mental disease. Folin, interested in the broad problem of protein metabolism, turned to a detailed quantitative study of the urine under controlled conditions of diet as a path through which to reach knowledge of what went on within the body. At once he saw the need of more accurate methods for determining quantitatively the urinary constituents. This turned him to a field of investigation, the techniques of quantitation of organic substances in complex fluids, which throughout life held his interest and led to the development of methods of the greatest value in the study of normal and disease processes in man. Later, in order to get closer to processes in tissues, he made similar studies of the quantitative determination of constituents of the blood. Entirely new procedures had to be developed, and to the perfection of these Folin turned with a skill acquired in his previous studies of urine.

For seven years he labored at McLean, and then in 1907 he was called to Harvard University to take charge of the department of biological chemistry in its School of Medicine as associate professor, becoming in 1909 Hamilton Kuhn Professor of Biological Chemistry, the position that he held until his death. Here he continued his own researches, taught undergraduate students of medicine, and trained a large group of graduate students subsequently to become leaders in biological chemistry at home and abroad.

Folin's important contributions to biological chemistry were of several types. His investigations illuminated the laws governing the composition of normal urine and the fields of the intermediate stages in protein metabolism; he made special studies of the part played in health and disease by creatine, creatinine, and uric acid; he created methods for the accurate quantitation of various constituents of the urine and blood, notably glucose, urea, creatinine, and uric acid, using very small amounts of urine and blood. These methods soon were in general use in clinical laboratories everywhere in the world and became of inestimable value in determining diagnosis, progress of disease, and effects of treatment in patients with many diseases. The most of his earlier papers appeared in *Hoppe-Seyler's Zeitschrift für physiologische Chemie* and those written after 1905 in the *Journal of Biological Chemistry*. In 1916 he published *Laboratory Manual of Biological Chemistry*, which at the time of his death had gone through five editions.

In personal appearance Folin was tall, lank, somewhat gaunt. His face had an asymmetry derived from the excision, at the age of thirty-six, of a mixed tumor of the parotid gland with the unavoidable injury of the facial nerve. As he talked, this facial asymmetry was much more obvious, but it was not the cause of his somewhat slow, deliberate, rather drawling speech. That was natural to him and was emphasized further by the slight accent from his native Sweden, which he never lost. Strikingly modest, quiet, and retiring by nature, he never intruded himself, and yet he could and would express himself clearly, forcefully, wisely, and effectively whenever occasion arose for him to give voice to his opinions. A keen sense of humor and his innate kindliness removed any sting from his unhesitating criticism of workers or colleagues with whose views and conclusions he did not agree. Those who had opportunity to come into close contact with him developed a feeling of very warm affection for him, enjoying conversation with him and valuing highly his opinions and advice. He lived the simple life of a home lover; his days were spent in the laboratory, and there, alone, he ate his simple luncheon, some of it prepared in his laboratory glassware. Many honors came to him. He held membership in the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the National Academy of Sciences, and numerous chemical societies. In 1930 he was awarded the Scheele medal of the Stockholm Chemical Society.

Folin had three children, a daughter who died at the age of twelve years, and Grant and Teresa, who survived him. His death was occasioned by a fulminating infection originating in the urinary tract; he was buried in Kearsarge, N. H.

[*Jour. of Biological Chemistry*, Dec. 1934; *Nordisk Medicinsk Tidskrift*, Dec. 8, 1934; *Science*, Jan. 1935; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 27, 1934.]

HENRY A. CHRISTIAN

FOLLETT, MARY PARKER (Sept. 3, 1868–Dec. 18, 1933), author, was born in Quincy, Mass., the daughter of Charles Allen and Elizabeth Curtis Follett. She prepared for college at Thayer Academy, Braintree, Mass., where she came under the influences that stimulated her interests in philosophy and scientific methods. In 1888 she entered the institution that became Radcliffe College in Cambridge, Mass., where she devoted herself largely to the study of economics, government, and philosophy. She spent the year 1890–91 at Newnham College, Cambridge, England. Here she laid the foundations of her lifelong interest in English life and it was during this year that she read a paper before the Newnham Historical Society, "The Speaker of the House of Representatives," that became the germ of her book on the same subject that appeared in 1896. Returning to America she was graduated from Radcliffe in 1898, taking her degree *summa cum laude*.

On her return from further study abroad she became connected with the Roxbury Neighbourhood House, where she took an active interest in vocational guidance and developed her idea of school centers, an idea which she put into operation by obtaining the evening use of the public school buildings for discussion groups, the study of special topics, and for recreation. Her theory, put into practice with infinite care and perseverance, was to get different kinds of people of different walks and occupations to understand each other's point of view, and through what has been described as a sort of "psychological interpenetration," to create, each in the other, his own inner experience. This theory was worked out in her best-known book, *Creative Experience* (1924).

Miss Follett became a member of the board of vocational guidance of the Boston school board early in its existence and served on its first committee on placement. This work afforded her a valuable contact with industry and her interest now shifted from political and social to industrial relations. Out of this broader interest grew *The New State* (1918), which brought her wide recognition from scholars, both in America and abroad. In connection with her work in Roxbury, she became a member of the Minimum Wage Board of the Woman's Municipal League, where she represented the people and worked in close association with both employers and employed. In these contacts the most important phase of her career began, namely, a study of the philosophy of business management. She was never in business herself, but she understood the psychological foundations of business administration and read papers and delivered lectures before groups of business men which were constructive in their suggestions. In her teachings in this field competent judges considered her half a generation ahead of her contemporaries. From 1924 to near the close of her life she lived in England, studied industrial conditions, and wrote and lectured extensively. During these years she became actively interested in the League of Nations and made many visits to Geneva. She was a member of the Taylor Society and served as vice-president of the National Community Center Association. In addition to works already mentioned and to many shorter articles, she made contributions to three works edited by Henry C. Metcalf: *Scientific Foundations of Business Administration* (1926); *Business Management as a Profession* (1927); and *The Psychological Foundations of Management* (1927). In 1941 there appeared in England, under the editorship of H. C. Metcalf and L. Urwick, *Dynamic Administration; the Collected Papers of Mary Parker Follett.* The American edition followed a year later. Miss Follett was a person of many cultural interests, among which were music and art and the great humanizing studies. She was also deeply religious. Her nature was affectionate and her personal friendships included men and women of various walks in life both in America and abroad. She died in Boston, following an operation, at the age of sixty-five.

[The Introduction to *Dynamic Administration* contains biog. data. See also: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; R. C. Cabot, "Mary Parker Follett: An Appreciation," *Radcliffe Quart.*, Apr. 1934; *Survey Graphic*, Feb. 1934; *Bull. of the Taylor Soc. and of the Soc. of Industrial Engineers*, July 1935; *Social Forces*, June 1926; *Times Literary Supp.* (London), Jan. 17, 1942, p. 34; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 21, 1933.]

FREDERICK T. PERSONS

FOOTE, JOHN AMBROSE (June 9, 1874–Apr. 12, 1931), physician, was born at Archbald, Pa., the second son of Dr. John and Margaret (McAndrew) Foote. He entered Georgetown University for his premedical and medical education, receiving from this institution the degree of A.B. in 1902 and that of M.D. in 1906. Immediately following his graduation, he was appointed to the faculty of the Georgetown Medical School, where he was successively assistant professor of materia medica and therapeutics, assistant professor of anatomy, associate professor of therapeutics and pharmacology, associate professor of clinical medicine and pediatrics, and during the last ten years of his life, professor of pediatrics. For the two years preceding his death he was dean of the school of medicine at the university. During his years of teaching he was greatly interested in the Children's Hospital in Washington. He was also pediatrician at the Providence Hospital and consulting pediatrician at the Gallinger and Foundling hospitals. In 1913 he was a delegate to the Inter-National Medical Congress in London, and in 1930 he was a delegate to the Pan-American Child Health Congress in Habana and the International Congress of Pediatrics at Stockholm. With the entrance of the United States into the First World War he was made a member of the Council of National Defense and gave lectures on social hygiene for the Bureau of Training Camps and the Public Health Service.

He made numerous contributions to medical literature. He was the author of *The Essentials of Materia Medica and Therapeutics for Nurses* (1910 and later editions); *Safeguarding Children's Nerves* (1924), written in collaboration with Dr. J. J. Walsh; *Diseases of the New-Born* (1926); and *Diseases of the Bones, Joints, Muscles and Tendons* (1927). To the eight-volume work, *Pediatrics, by Various Authors* (1923–26), edited by Dr. I. A. Abt, he contributed the section on respiratory diseases in Volume III. He was also interested in medical lore, and for his researches in the field of early Italian medical history he was made an officer of the Crown of Italy by the Italian Government in November 1930. For his researches into the history and habitat of drugs used in medicine, studies which were the subject of several contributions to the *National Geographic Magazine*, he was elected to membership on the board of trustees of the National Geographic Society. He was also made a fellow of the Royal Geographic Society of London and the Geographic Society of Paris. He was a member of the French Society of Medical History, and he served as president of the Medical History Club of Washington, the Medical Society of the District of Columbia, and the American Association of Teachers of Children's Diseases. A director of the American Child Health Association, he was at one time the editor of its official organ, *Mother and Child.*

Aside from his attainments in the field of medicine, Foote was devoted keenly to the arts and letters. His fondness for pictures, especially those portraying something of medical interest, was a hobby. He utilized extensively the collections in the fine-arts division of the Library of Congress, where he studied the works of the ancient masters which included children among their subjects, more especially those that revealed conditions of anatomical or pathological significance. A part of his cultural life not generally known, but much appreciated by his intimates, was his love of music. He had composed the music of a number of college songs and marches and took part as a performer in informal gatherings of his musical friends. His interest in poetry was no less keen, and on many occasions he indulged his fondness for writing.

He was a man of charming personality and keen wit, with a geniality and kindliness of spirit which circumstances failed to alter. He was married, on Oct. 12, 1910, to Lois Gibson Dyer, by whom he had two children, Mary Virginia and William Dyer. He died of a coronary thrombosis, following influenza, at his home in Washington. As a memorial to him, and to his long devotion to the interests of the Children's Hospital, the members of the medical staff of the hospital and other friends established the John A. Foote Memorial Library for the use of the resident physicians and nurses of that institution.

[Sources include: J. S. Wall, memoir in *Am. Jour. of Diseases of Children*, May 1931; *Who's Who in the Nation's Capital*, 1929–30; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Apr. 18, 1931; *Semi-Centennial Vol. of the Am. Pediatric Soc., 1888–1938* (1938); *Alumni Reg. of Georgetown Univ., 1924* (n. d.); *Evening Star* (Washington), Apr. 13, 1931; personal acquaintance.]

JOSEPH S. WALL

FOOTE, WILLIAM HENRY (Dec. 20, 1794–Nov. 22, 1869), Presbyterian clergyman, was the fifth child and fourth son of Stephen and Hannah (Waterman) Foote of Colchester, Conn. In 1814 he enrolled in the junior class of Yale College, having been prevented by limited means from entering earlier. For a part of his senior year he served as a tutor, and from May 1816 until July 1818 he taught at Falmouth, Va., except for a visit to New Haven in September 1816 to receive the degree of A.B. (Diary, *post*). During this period he held religious meetings in spiritually neglected communities, thus early developing the pioneer spirit and power of organization which were characteristic of his life. In October 1817 he placed himself under the care of the Winchester Presbytery, Virginia, as a ministerial candidate, and was an assistant to Dr. William Hill in the latter's school in Winchester, where he remained from July to Oct. 27, 1818. He then entered Princeton Seminary but excessive study impaired his health, and, leaving the seminary, he was licensed to preach in October 1819.

His first labors as a minister were west of the Blue Ridge; in the Northern Neck of Virginia; and in Tidewater Virginia, southeast of Richmond as far as Norfolk. From September 1820 to June 1822 he was a supply minister in several other fields. In July 1822 he organized and became pastor of a church at Woodstock, Va., where he established and conducted an academy. In September 1824 he assumed charge of churches at Romney, Moorefield, and Springfield, Va., all included in the Mount Bethel congregation. In 1833 the name Mount Bethel was changed to Romney. Foote resided at Romney, where he established an academy for boys and girls. His pastoral connection with the Romney church continued until 1838, when he became agent of the Central Board of Foreign Missions, and took up his residence at Petersburg, Va. His field of labor included the synods of Virginia and North Carolina, and it was while he was engaged in this work, which took him into many counties in both states, that he began to gather materials for *Sketches of North Carolina, Historical and Biographical* (1846) and *Sketches of Virginia, Historical and Biographical* (1850, 1855), long standard works of reference. In May 1845 he returned to Romney as pastor of the church and principal of the Romney Classical Institute and continued to live there until the beginning of the Civil War. In 1849 he withdrew from the principalship because of friction with the governing board and in 1850 founded at Romney the Potomac Seminary for girls, under Presbyterian control, which continued until 1900. With a large majority of Virginians he was opposed to secession and in favor of some practical plan for emancipating the slaves; but in 1861 he went with his adopted state. In March 1862 he and his family were refugees in southern Virginia, where he supplied vacant churches until May 1863, after which he had no regular charge. He served as hospital chaplain at Farmville and Petersburg for three months in 1864. In January 1865 he was agent to raise funds for Hampden-Sydney College. In February 1865 he completed, with the exception of the index, *The Huguenots, or Reformed French Church* (1870), which he had begun in July 1862.

He was for many years chairman of the home missions committee of Winchester Presbytery; its moderator in 1826; stated clerk, 1834–38; moderator of the Virginia Synod, 1839; commissioner to the Presbyterian General Assemblies of 1827, 1828, 1833, 1837, 1844, and in 1861, to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States. He was a trustee of the Union Theological Seminary in Virginia, 1838–69, and president of the trustees, 1864–66; and a trustee of Hampden-Sydney College, 1851–69. He made constructive and lasting contributions to the life of his day by the organization and establishment of many churches in spiritually destitute communities; in the field of education, by founding several successful schools; and by his historical writings, the work by which he is now best known. His purpose in founding schools was to educate the youth of the respective neighborhoods under

Christian influences, supplementing the very meager instruction offered by the state, and to prepare ministerial candidates for college. His assistant instructors were as a rule young men pursuing theological studies, who on Sundays engaged in evangelical and Sunday-school work. As soon as they were ready, they were placed in needy fields as regular pastors.

Foote married, on Feb. 21, 1822, Eliza Wilson Glass, daughter of Joseph Glass of Winchester, Conn., by whom he had two children, Ann Waterman and Eliza Wilson. His first wife died Apr. 23, 1835, and on Oct. 31, 1839, he married Arabella Gilliam, daughter of James Gilliam of Petersburg, Va., by whom he had one daughter, Mary Arabella. He died in Romney, W. Va.

[Foote's unpublished diary, put at author's disposal by Dr. R. B. Woodworth, historian of Winchester *Princeton Theological Seminary* (1933); Hu Maxwell (1849); A. W. Foote, *Foote Family* (1907), I, 205; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.*, 1870; *Biog. Cat. Princeton Theological Seminary* (1933); Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher, *Hist. of Hampshire County, W. Va.* (1897); *N. Y. Observer*, Dec. 16, 1869.]

J. D. EGGLESTON

FORD, GEORGE BURDETT (June 24, 1879–Aug. 13, 1930), architect and city planner, was born in Clinton, Mass., the elder son and first child of Andrew Elmer and Ellen Louise (Burdett) Ford, whose Pilgrim ancestors had been active in colonial affairs since early in the seventeenth century. His parents were both teachers, his father principal of the high school at Clinton. He was a boy of robust health, with a wholesome love of the out-of-doors. After preliminary schooling, he attended Harvard University from 1895 to 1898. Influenced by Charles Eliot Norton, he spent his senior year studying architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, receiving from Harvard the degree of A.B. in 1899. Continuing for two years at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, he received the degree of B.S. in 1900 and that of M.S. in 1901. Although he was working hard and teaching drawing at night to help pay his way, his high spirits earned him the nickname "Noisy Ford." He won several prizes and the valuable Austin traveling fellowship. No formal instruction was available at that time in city planning; instead, he studied horticulture, which included the history of landscape architecture. Three years of professional work in Boston followed. These were spent in the offices of Guy Lowell, Clarence Blackall, and Peabody & Stearns. He saved enough money to follow the conventional road to the École des Beaux-Arts in Paris, and after four years there, working in the atelier of Jean Louis Pascal, he received the diploma (1907). Although he won several medals, he does not appear to have been an outstanding student. His thesis, "A Tenement in a Large City," was probably his first mature approach toward the career of city planner.

Upon returning to the United States, he was employed for a decade (1907–17) by the New York firm of George S. Post & Sons, then at the height of their fame. For them he worked on the Wisconsin state capitol and several Statler hotels. By 1909 he had begun to abandon architecture for city planning. In that year he contributed a chapter on the technical phases of city planning to Benjamin Clarke Marsh's work, *An Introduction to City Planning*. In 1910 he was the American delegate to the International Housing Conference in Vienna. From 1910 on, he gradually became one of the leading figures of the city-planning movement; these were twenty years of extraordinary activity and of unremitting, self-sacrificing toil. In the course of his work he served as consultant to the American, French, and Philippine governments and was directly connected with the planning problems of more than one hundred cities. He wrote hundreds of articles and reports (of which that on New Rochelle is a model of his method), and in 1925 founded a magazine, *City Planning*. He also took part in arranging international conferences and devoted a large portion of his time and energy to making public addresses in support of city planning. In the years 1912–14 he delivered lectures on architecture at Columbia University.

Ford's success was due in part to his ability to work harmoniously with people—he was always patient, enthusiastic, and easily accessible—and to his emphasis on practicality. His strength lay in a realistic grasp of tangible problems. These qualities led to many appointments to boards and commissions. His intense devotion to the cause of city planning and his indefatigable industry left him little more time for normal social life although he was a member of many clubs, at home and abroad. He enjoyed taking photographs at every opportunity, but even these pertained to planning. He was not unaware of his importance in the work he was doing and permitted nothing to distract him; when change was absolutely essential, he climbed mountains or retired to his garden at Lake Mahopac.

In the spring of 1917, he went to France as head of the Reconstruction Bureau of the American Red Cross. In 1919 he was made consultant to the French Government on the replanning of devastated cities, among many others, Arras, Soissons, and Rheims. With customary industry, he wrote a score of technical pamphlets for this work, some of them in association with the group known as "La Renaissance des Cités," and two books, *Out of the Ruins* (1919) and *Urbanisme en Practique* (1920). Partly through his efforts, the First International Town Planning Conference was held in Paris in 1919. When Ford returned to the United States in 1920, he was one of the acknowledged leaders of the city-planning movement. The best example of his work of this period is the plan of the city of Cincinnati. It was not until 1929 that he felt that the public was ready to accept a program of urban development in which esthetic considerations would play a larger rôle. Until then, he felt that business men were interested in real-estate values only. He advocated architectural control for all new buildings as a fundamental and badly needly instrument of reform. It was a disappointment to him that it was adopted so slowly.

The necessity for working with larger units than the corporate city became increasingly manifest during the twenties. There were three great regional plan groups then at work in America. Ford was prominent in two of them, and in February 1930 he was made general director of the New York regional plan, the most responsible position open to a city planner. His last book, *Building Height, Bulk and Form* (1931), published after his death, further illustrates his method, that of exhaustive analytic research into the economic, structural, and hygienic factors of building. It reveals his pragmatic approach to planning problems, and his emphasis on concrete benefits to owners and to tenants, but unfortunately his suggestions were based upon the premise of a continually expanding economy. Ford reflected the spirit of his time: he was confident of continued prosperity and failed to anticipate fundamental changes in urban conditions.

Ford died in New York City from complications following an operation. He had married, on June 15, 1912, Harriet Chalmers Bliss, who survived him. At the time of his death he was president of the Federated Societies of Planning and Parks, of the National Conference on City Planning, and of the American Planning Institute, and vice-president of the Congrès Interallié d'Urbanisme.

[Harriet C. Ford, "George Burdett Ford" (1930), an unpublished memoir; *Secretary's Fourth Report: Harvard Coll. Class of 1899* (1914); *Harvard Coll. Class of 1899: Twenty-Fifth Anniversary Report, 1899–1924* (n. d.); *Fortieth Anniversary Report of the Harvard Class of 1899* (1939); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Pencil Points,* Nov. 1930; *Architecture* (N. Y.), Oct. 1930; *City Planning,* Oct. 1930; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 15, 16, 1930; letters from certain of Ford's associates and friends.]

C. L. V. Meeks

FORDNEY, JOSEPH WARREN (Nov. 5, 1853–Jan. 8, 1932), lumberman and member of Congress, was born near Hartford City, Ind., the fifth son and tenth and last child of John and Achsah (Cotton) Fordney. His first paternal American ancestor was Michael Fortineaux (the name later anglicized into Fordney), who emigrated to the colonies from France in 1737 and settled in Lancaster, Pa. His mother was descended from English ancestors who had emigrated to America in the seventeenth century, settling in North Carolina and Pennsylvania. The lure of the West led John and Achsah Fordney to move in 1845 from western Pennsylvania to Blackford County, Ind., where they took up land. As a youth Joseph worked on his father's farm and in his lumber mill, "hired out" for a few months at the age of thirteen as a farm hand, and then worked as a chore boy for a gang of railroad builders. During these years Joseph managed to get in three months' schooling, his only formal education. Life on the Indian frontier was a hard one and yielded but a meager existence. In 1869 the Fordneys moved again, this time north to Saginaw, Mich., a region then enjoying a lumber boom.

When the family arrived in Saginaw, Fordney was fifteen. His life from then on falls into two distinct periods, his business career in the lumber industry, which was his primary occupation until 1898, and his political career from 1898 until his retirement from Congress in 1923. During his first few winters in the lumber camp Fordney was chore boy, teamster, and cook. Later on he became a "timber cruiser," an explorer who roamed the forests to estimate the available timber. He had a keen eye, rugged physique, a natural talent for mathematics, and good judgment, and he became an expert cruiser. During the years 1873 to 1898 he covered every timbered area in Michigan and the most important areas of Wisconsin and Minnesota. His occupation finally took him into the redwood forests of the Pacific in 1886 and later into the pine and cypress belt of Louisiana and Mississippi and into the oak and walnut regions of Arkansas. After twenty-five years of careful timber inspection in most of the great lumbering regions of the country, there were few, if any, experts who had a greater knowledge of the nation's timber resources. During these years he built a substantial fortune. After working for almost four years (1879–83) as a timber cruiser for Wilhelm Boeing, a Detroit lumberman, he was offered a one-third partnership. After Boeing's death in 1890 Fordney associated himself with Frederick Weyerhaeuser in lumber operations on the Pacific Coast and subsequently with William Gilchrist in similar operations in the South.

In 1895 the city of Saginaw was still suffering from the panic of 1893 and the exhaustion of nearby timber resources. Searching for an able business man who might aid in reëstablishing the city as a seat of more diversified manufactures and in rehabilitating its physical equipment, Republicans prevailed upon Fordney in 1895 to run for alderman. He was elected twice and contributed notably toward these objectives. With his interest now aroused in politics he accepted the Republican nomination for Congress in 1898 for the 8th Michigan district and was elected. Although this district was notoriously uncertain—with five political changes in the seven preceding Congressional campaigns—Fordney won twelve consecutive elections, remaining in Congress from 1899 to 1923. Until 1907 his rôle in Congress was inconspicuous and his committee assignments minor. In that year he was appointed to the ways and means committee, upon which he served until retirement. The tariff question became his chief interest and on this committee he was able to make some contribution to American tariff history. With a constituency in Michigan of lumbermen who wanted protection from Canadian timber and beet-sugar growers who wanted a tariff against Cuban cane sugar, Fordney became one of the most ardent protectionists of his day. He gained recognition during his first year in Congress by his opposition to the reciprocity bill to lower the tariff on Cuban raw sugar. He participated in the making of the Payne-Aldrich Tariff of 1909, bitterly fought Canadian tariff reciprocity, and as a minority representative on the ways and means committee opposed most of the rates of the Underwood-Simmons Tariff of 1913. As a member of this powerful committee Fordney contributed constructively in the program which financed the First World War. With the return of the Republican party to power in 1919, Fordney became chairman of the committee and gave his name to the Fordney-McCumber Tariff of 1922. This tariff, which represented the climax of conservative Republican tariff making, also represented the climax of Fordney's legislative career. He retired the following year. Except for his interest in the tariff, he gave little attention after the war to any other project except the soldiers' bonus, a bill for which he introduced into the House.

Except for his ardent advocacy of high protection, Fordney's economic philosophy followed the *laissez-faire* trend typical of many self-made men. His ideas were few and maintained with tenacity. It is said that he never made a public speech until he entered politics, but he became a forceful speaker who was listened to with respect. He won political success chiefly through his unusually attractive social qualities, hard application to the work at hand, and to the courageous, forthright position which he always took on public affairs. His tastes were simple, unaffected by the wealth which he had accumulated, and he never lost touch with the common man. He was married in early manhood to Cathern (or Catherine) Haren, a daughter of Irish immigrants. There were thirteen children, of whom nine survived. With no religious affiliations until 1925, Fordney joined that year the Roman Catholic Church, of which his wife was a member.

[The only biog. of any length is J. A. Russell, *Jos. Warren Fordney* (1928). See also *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; J. C. Mills, *Hist. of Saginaw County, Mich.* (2 vols., 1918); *Detroit News,* Jan. 8, 9, 1932; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 9, 1932.]

HAROLD U. FAULKNER

FOSTER, FRANK HUGH (June 18, 1851–Oct. 20, 1935), theologian, was born in Springfield, Mass., the son of William and Mary Flagg (Miller) Foster. He received his early education in the high school of his native town and then entered Harvard College, graduating in 1873 at the head of his class. The year following he was assistant professor of mathematics at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis. In 1874 he enrolled at Andover Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1877. Ordained to the Congregational ministry on Sept. 12 of the same year at North Reading, Mass., he served as pastor there until 1879. He then went to Germany for further study and received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Leipzig in 1882. His dissertation he published in English under the title *The Doctrine of the Transcendent Use of the Principle of Causality in Kant, Herbart, and Lotze* (1882).

His subsequent career brought him no little disappointment. At Andover he had become closely associated with Prof. Edwards A. Park [*q.v.*], and Park was disposed to recommend him for appointment as his successor in the chair of Christian theology. When Park resigned in 1881, however, a reaction against the conservatism which he represented had taken place and no candidate of his could hope for favorable consideration. Since no professorship of theology was then open to Foster, he spent two years (1882–84) teaching philosophy and German at Middlebury College, Vermont. In 1884 he accepted a call to Oberlin College, Ohio, where for eight years he taught church history. He adopted some of the methods of instruction with which he had become familiar while abroad and in 1888 published *The Seminary Method of Original Study in the Historical Sciences.* The following year he issued with a historical introduction *A Defense of the Catholic Faith Concerning the Satisfaction of Christ, against Faustus Socinus,* a translation of the work of Hugo Grotius. Finally, in 1892, opportunity to work in his chosen field presented itself and he went to Pacific Seminary, Berkeley, Cal., as professor of systematic theology. Although he remained ten years, he was not altogether happy there; the students were comparatively few and he felt that his labors were unfruitful. Accordingly, in 1902, with no other position in view, he resigned. During his term of service in California he published *The Fundamental Ideas of the Roman Catholic Church Explained and Discussed* (1899) and *Christian Life & Theology* (1900). In the former he endeavored "to state the Catholic case as strongly and as well as a Catholic could do it," and then "to refute what he believed to be wrong with equal clearness and completeness"; the latter contained lectures originally given at Princeton Theological Seminary upon the Stone Foundation and repeated at other institutions, including Union College, Bradford, England.

Two years after he severed his connection with Pacific Seminary he went to Olivet College, Michigan, as college pastor; later he was appointed professor of history and subsequently of philosophy. In 1907 he published the work by which he is best known—*A Genetic History of the New England Theology.* Returning to Oberlin in 1925, he lived there for the remainder of his life, giving instruction until 1933 in Hebrew and Greek to students who elected those subjects. In 1930 he published *India's Religion of Grace and Christianity Compared and Contrasted,* a translation from the German of Rudolf Otto's work of that same year. At the age of seventy-five he learned Arabic and later wrote *A Brief Doctrinal Commentary on the Arabic Koran* (1932). He was a frequent contributor to religious periodicals and was associate editor of Samuel M. Jackson's *Concise Dictionary of Religious Knowledge and Gazetteer* (3d ed., 1898). Just before his death, which was occasioned by cancer when he was in his eighty-fifth year, he completed the manuscript of *The Life of Edwards Amasa Park,* which appeared in 1936. In 1939 was published *The Modern Movement in American Theology,* supplementary to his *Genetic History* and comprising the Stephen Green Lectures for 1934–35, which he delivered at Andover Newton Theological School.

He was twice married: first, Aug. 30, 1877, to Eliza C. Grout, by whom he had three children, Frederick, Harold, and Katharine; she died in 1912 and on Nov. 26, 1913, he married Margaret Tracy Algoe, who died in 1920.

[The Foreword by W. M. Horton to Foster's *The Life of Edwards Amasa Park* contains biog. data. See, also, *Harvard Coll. Class of 1873: Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (n. d.); *The Year Book of the Congreg. and Christian Churches,* 1935; *Advance,* Dec. 1, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 22, 1935.]

HARRIS E. STARR

FOULKE, WILLIAM DUDLEY (Nov. 20, 1848–May 30, 1935), lawyer, author, leader in civic reform, only son of Thomas and Hannah (Shoemaker) Foulke, was born in New York City. He was a descendant of Edward Foulke and his wife Eleanor, who emigrated to Pennsylvania from Wales in 1698 and settled at Gwynedd. William's great-grandfather Hugh and his grandfather Joseph were Quaker ministers; his father, a Hicksite Quaker, taught in a ward school in New York and later in a Friends' seminary. He was a man of some means, and the son enjoyed the advantages of moderate wealth throughout his life. As an undergraduate he led his class at Columbia University, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1869 and that of LL.B. in 1871. He began the practice of law in New York City in partnership with Francis Malocsay. While abroad in 1872 he married in Paris, Oct. 10, Mary Taylor Reeves. For four years thereafter they lived in Bloomfield, N. J., and then moved to Richmond, Ind., where they resided on an estate near the home of Mrs. Foulke's parents and that of her brother Arthur M. Reeves [*q.v.*]. Six children were born to them—Caroline, Lydia, Mary, Gwendolen, and a boy and girl who died in infancy.

Foulke practised law in Richmond for nine years in the firms of Siddall & Foulke, and Foulke & Rupe. He served a term (1883–85) in the Indiana state Senate, championing without success such progressive measures as equal rights for married women, woman's suffrage, registration of voters, shortening of prison sentences for good conduct, and civil-service reform. He was instrumental in getting one of the new state hospitals for the insane established at Richmond. Though a Republican, he had certain standards of government and of civil service which he rated above partisanship. He did not vote for James G. Blaine for the presidency in 1884. He voted for Grover Cleveland in 1892 and followed Theodore Roosevelt in the Progressive campaign in 1912. Civil-service reform held first place in his political life. He joined the National Civil Service Reform League in 1885, was chairman of several of its investigating committees, and was its president in 1923–24. Under President Theodore Roosevelt he served as one of the civil-service commissioners, 1901–03. He was one of the founders and the first president of the Indiana Civil Service Reform Association. With Lucius B. Swift [*q.v.*] and others, he succeeded in stopping the worst abuses in the state correctional and charitable institutions, and in keeping them out of politics. Finally, an act was passed in 1907 which made the soliciting of political contributions from employees and the making of political contributions by them a penal offense. Foulke continued to work for woman's suffrage from the early eighties until it was attained, serving as president of the American Woman's Suffrage Association from 1885 to 1890. He was active also in the cause of municipal reform and served as president of the National Municipal League from 1910 to 1915. In 1891 he was called to the presidency of Swarthmore College and had accepted when the death of Arthur Reeves and family business caused him to withdraw his acceptance (*Autobiography, post,* p. 69).

He was in great demand as a speaker on festive and literary as well as on political occasions. For some years after moving to Richmond, he was part owner of its leading daily, the *Palladium.* In 1901 he bought a half interest in the *Evening Item* and later became sole owner and editor. He is most widely known as an author. His two-volume *Life of Oliver P. Morton* (1899) won instant recognition. It was followed by a surprising variety of literary work: *Maya* (1900), a story of Yucatan; *Protean Papers* (1903); an annotated translation of the *History of the Langobards by Paul the Deacon* (1906); *Some Love Songs of Petrarch* (1915), translated and annotated, with a biographical introduction; *Fighting the Spoilsman* (1919); *A Hoosier Autobiography* (1922); *Lucius B. Swift: A Biography* (1930); *Earth's Generations Pass* (1930), a collection of poems, many previously published; many magazine articles; and several other books.

[A *Hoosier Autobiography, Fighting the Spoilsman,* and *Lucius B. Swift* all throw light on Foulke's career; for geneal. information consult *Edward and Eleanor Foulke: Their Ancestry and Descendants* (1898). See, also, *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Richmond Palladium,* May 30, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* May 31, 1935. Twenty-six scrapbooks made by Foulke are in the Ind. State Lib.; his correspondence with Roosevelt and some other papers were presented to the Lib. of Cong.]

CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN

FOWKE, GERARD (June 25, 1855–Mar. 5, 1933), archeologist, was born at Charleston Bottom, near Maysville, Mason County, Ky., the son of John D. and Sibella (Mitchell) Smith. He was named Charles Mitchell Smith; but on Feb. 26, 1887, having followed the usual legal procedure, he adopted the name of Gerard Fowke, originally borne by a maternal ancestor who had settled in Virginia about 1650. His father, a native of Wexford, Ireland, had settled in Kentucky in 1848; his mother was a daughter of Col. Charles Smith Mitchell of Mason County, Ky. Gerard was the eldest of five children, and his mother and the younger children died before he was ten years old. After his mother's death he lived an unsettled life, mainly with his father, who was a pioneer teacher in Kentucky, Iowa, Alabama, and Tennessee. The father died in 1870, and thereafter for some years Gerard taught school intermittently, chiefly in Ohio and Illinois.

Entering the Ohio State University as a special student in 1881, he specialized in geology and mathematics. His subsequent career was extremely varied and carried him to many different quarters of the world. His activities in approximately chronological order embraced archeological and geological investigations throughout most of the eastern United States; a search for evidences of Asiatic migration into the United States in the lower Amur Valley, Siberia, and on Vancouver Island; research in Columbia, South America; investigation of the classic Trenton (N. J.) gravels for paleolithic man; compilation of archeological history of Ohio; mapping caves, prehistoric quarries, and flint mines from Ohio to the Ozarks; arrangement of the archeological displays at the St. Louis exposition; a visit to Guatemala; search for evidences of prehistoric man in Hawaii; investigations in Mexico; exploration of the Carlsbad caverns; and, during his later years, a study of the geology of the Ohio River Valley.

Among his sixty published writings, a list of which may be found in the *Ohio Archæological and Historical Quarterly,* April 1929, are two that are of book length and of special interest. His *Archæological History of Ohio; the Mound Builders and the Later Indians* (1902) summarized all that then was known of Ohio prehistory. The author's critical analyses of several of his predecessors and contemporaries were at times definitely caustic, with the result that numerous controversies and near enmities resulted; however, in perspective, it cannot now be denied that the volume was both a contribution to archeological literature and a salutary influence in a comparatively young discipline. His second major monograph, *The Evolution of the Ohio River* (1933), appeared a few months after his death, with a prefatory note stating: "His striking personality endeared him to many friends, one of whom has completed arrangements for the publication of this monograph."

Institutions with which Fowke was identified during his active years include the American Museum of Natural History, the Philadelphia Academy of Sciences, Smithsonian Institution, Bureau of American Ethnology, Ohio Geological Survey, Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society, and the Missouri Historical Society.

Those who knew Gerard Fowke remember him for his towering height, his Viking bearing, Spartan habits, fearlessness, uncompromising insistence on fact and truth, his whiskers, and his boots. His unsparing criticism of anyone and anything falling short of his high ideals often made him temporarily unpopular and, for the same reasons, his institutional connections were not always prolonged or happy. Early decrying the confinements of indoor life, he lived in the great outdoors—a free-lance in the fullest sense of the word. He is said to have walked more than 100,000 miles during his active life and to have been better acquainted with a large area of the United States than any other person. He died in his seventy-eighth year as a result of a cerebral hemorrhage. He never married.

[In addition to *Ohio Archæological and Hist. Quart.*, Apr. 1929, see *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Indianapolis Star*, Mar. 6, 1933; *Museum Echoes*, Mar. 1933; *Am. Anthropologist*, Apr. 1933; H. C. Fooks, *Fowke (Fooks) Family* (1928).]

H. C. Shetrone

FRANZ, SHEPHERD IVORY (May 27, 1874–Oct. 14, 1933), physiological psychologist, was born in Jersey City, N. J., the eldest child of D. W. William and Frances Elvira (Stoddard) Franz. He prepared for college in the Jersey City schools and in 1890 entered Columbia. He obtained the degree of A.B. in 1894 and continued in the university as a graduate student, fellow, and assistant in psychology until 1899, when he received the degree of Ph.D. For one semester of this period he studied under Wundt in Leipzig but did not come into close relations with Wundt. At Columbia, however, he was closely associated with James McKeen Cattell, being one of this pioneer psychologist's earliest students and assistants. After obtaining his degree in psychology Franz spent two years at the Harvard Medical School under the eminent physiologists, Henry Pickering Bowditch [*q.v.*] and William Townsend Porter. He taught physiology for three years at Dartmouth and then was invited to join the staff of McLean Hospital for the insane at Waverley, Mass., in the capacity of a research psychologist. This pioneer venture in making experimental psychology serviceable to the psychiatrist was so successful as to win him a call to a similar position at the Government Hospital for the Insane in Washington (later St. Elizabeth's Hospital), where he worked from 1907 to 1924, at the same time teaching physiology and experimental psychology in George Washington University. In 1924 he removed to Los Angeles, where he continued his clinical work and also became professor of psychology in the newly organized University of California at Los Angeles. In his hands psychology became one of the leading departments in that institution, while he also rendered much-appreciated service to the students in his capacity of unofficial clinical psychologist and adviser. He was an influential member of the group that shaped the policies of this branch of the University of California during its formative period.

Franz was prominent in both psychological and medical circles. He was president of the American Psychological Association in 1920 and of the Western Psychological Association in 1927–28, and was an honorary member of the American Psychiatric Association and other medical societies. Aside from his success in establishing contact between psychiatry and experimental psychology, he was noted for his discoveries in brain localization and the rehabilitation of persons suffering from brain injuries. His work in this field began with the invention in 1900 of a method for investigating the higher functions of the brain in animals. Physiologists had already mapped out the motor and sensory centers of the brain—largely by the method of removal of small portions of an animal's brain and watching for any resulting motor paralysis or loss of sensation—but they had no comparable method for locating the higher activities that depend on learning. Franz combined the physiological method of removal with the psychological experiment on animal learning that had recently been developed by Edward L. Thorndike and others. In Franz's experiments a cat or monkey first learned to perform a certain act or trick, and then some definite portion of the animal's brain was removed and the animal was subsequently tested to determine whether the learned act was still retained. If not, the inference was that the portion removed was the brain center (or *a* brain center) for the act that had been learned and lost. By this method Franz was able to identify brain centers for various learned activities. Fortunately he went further and gave the animal a chance to relearn the trick after the operation. His results were quite surprising in that the animal was usually able to learn the trick again. Therefore the center that had been identified was after all not absolutely necessary for learning and performing the act in question. The older assumption that every learned activity would have its own fixed center had to be abandoned in favor of a more fluid conception of brain action.

Having found that animals could relearn acts that had been lost through removal of portions of the brain, Franz was hopeful of obtaining a similar recovery in human beings afflicted with paralysis or aphasia as the result of brain injuries. He labored for many years and with considerable success to develop methods for the reëducation of such individuals. One essential factor in reëducation, he found, was some incentive sufficient to overcome the patient's natural tendency to accept his condition as being incurable. By apparatus designed to show the patient how well or poorly he was doing and how much he was improving from day to day, and by bringing two or more patients into friendly competition, Franz obtained striking improvement in some paralyzed or aphasic patients. He found great individual differences in this respect and insisted that the work of rehabilitation must always be highly individualized. He had some success also in applying his methods to insane persons, to cripples, and to cases of double personality.

Franz died suddenly, in California, in his sixtieth year. He had married, on June 18, 1902, Lucie Mary Niven of London, Ont., who with three children, Theodora Niven, Elizabeth Knox, and Patricia Wilderspin, survived him. He left several published accounts of his researches, notably *Nervous and Mental Re-education* (1923), *The Evolution of an Idea: How the Brain Works* (1929), and *Persons One and Three: A Study in Multiple Personalities* (1933).

[In addition to the works cited, see: *A Hist. of Psychology in Autobiog.*, vol. II (1932), ed. by Carl Murchison; *Am. Men of Sci.* (5th ed., 1933); *Psychological Bull.*, Nov. 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 15, 1933.]

ROBERT S. WOODWORTH

FRAYNE, HUGH (Nov. 8, 1869–July 13, 1934), labor labor, was born in Scranton, Pa., the son of Michael and Grace (Decon) Frayne, both of whom had emigrated from Ireland in 1850. He was only eight years old when he took his first job as breaker boy in the anthracite mine fields, and he remained at this work until he reached the age of twelve. He was then apprenticed to a sheet-metal worker and after becoming a journeyman followed this trade until 1900. On Nov. 8, 1888, he married Mary E. Cawley, and three sons, John, Joseph, and Hugh, were born to them.

As a young man Frayne became interested in labor unionism and joined the Knights of Labor in the eighties, when that organization was in the midst of its stormy career. In 1892 he became a charter member of the sheet-metal workers' union and in 1900 he was elected as a general vice-president of the Amalgamated Sheet Metal Workers International Alliance, a position he held until 1904. In the meantime, 1901, he was appointed a general organizer of the American Federation of Labor and stationed in New York City, succeeding Herman Robinson. He served in this position until his death.

Throughout his life he was engaged in many forms of activity both inside and outside of the labor movement. As a means of improving the lot of the man who works, Frayne was active in the campaign to make the eight-hour day universal; he helped to promote a program for one day's rest in seven; took a prominent part in the widespread effort then being made to abolish child labor; and manifested a keen interest in the attempts to eliminate industrial hazards. One of his major interests, however, was in the problem of prison labor, and among his suggestions for its better utilization was that it be employed in connection with a national system of roads. He served as vice-president and director of the National Committee on Prisons and Prison Labor, and he was rewarded with that organization's gold medal in 1920 for meritorious service. His career reached its peak during the First World War when he was appointed chairman of the labor division of the war industries board. He was largely responsible for the campaign to reclaim waste materials and in recognition of this and other services during his tenure he was presented with the Distinguished Service Medal by Congress in 1923. At the close of the war he devoted a large amount of energy to advocating plans for the retraining of disabled war veterans.

Throughout his life Frayne belonged to the more conservative wing of organized labor. He was a follower and a close coworker of Samuel Gompers [*q.v.*]. He opposed violence and the more aggressive methods in favor of peaceful persuasion, conciliation, and arbitration. He was thus ready to join and to cooperate with the National Civic Federation, in which he came into close contact with representatives of capital and of the general public. While not essentially a labor organizer he was active in behalf of the ladies' garment workers in their strike in 1910, enlisting the support of many of his friends outside the labor movement and helping to raise funds to finance the walkout. He also aided materially in launching the union movement among actors of the legitimate stage and in organizing what later became the Actors' Equity Association. Whenever he was called upon for advice and assistance he responded generously. He did not, however, regard organizing non-unionists and leading armies of strikers as his major function but considered himself as labor's ambassador to the people of New York and spent most of his efforts seeking to gain for labor a more sympathetic understanding. Consequently, no small part of his energies were expended in public speaking and in working with non-labor groups. He was always ready to sponsor public causes and to serve on committees, partly because of a natural sympathy with efforts at civic improvement and partly because he regarded such honors as recognition of the importance of organized labor. Although his work was crowned by no spectacular achievement, he was of that group whose efforts created a better understanding of the objectives of labor movements and smoothed the road for labor missionaries. He was, in fact, one of those who did much to create the point of view which made possible the enactment of the Norris-LaGuardia anti-injunction and the Wagner national labor relations acts. He always insisted that a labor official should be above suspicion, and he helped to bring about the Lockwood investigation of the New York building trades in 1920, which uncovered the collusive practices of contractors, dealers in material, and labor leaders and led to the prosecution of a number of employers and the imprisonment of Robert P. Brindell, the president of the Building Trades' Council, on charges of bribery.

Frayne died in his sixty-fifth year in New York City after an illness of several months.

[J. R. Commons and others, *Hist. of Labor in the U. S.*, vol. IV (1935); B. M. Baruch, *Am. Industry in the War* (1941); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, July 14, 1934.] PHILIP TAFT

FREEMAN, JOHN RIPLEY (July 27, 1855–Oct. 6, 1932), engineer, was born in West Bridgton, Me., the son of Nathaniel Dyer and Mary Elizabeth (Morse) Freeman. He was the first of two children, the other child dying in infancy. His father was a direct descendant of Samuel Freeman, who emigrated to New England with Governor Winthrop's colony in 1630 and settled in Watertown, Mass.; his mother descended from Samuel Morse of Dedham, Mass., who emigrated to New England in 1635. His forefathers were either sea captains or men in public affairs in Maine, and one of them, Nathan Freeman, founded the colony of Shakers in Gorham, Me. West Bridgton at the time of Freeman's birth was a small farming community which had been settled fifty years earlier by men whose principal occupation was lumbering in the winter season and farming in the summer. His early home life was in an atmosphere where religion and public affairs were keenly discussed and during his earlier life he was active in the affairs of the Unitarian Church and always retained a genuine interest in all that pertained to religious and moral issues. His mother was determined that her son should receive a better education than he could obtain in the district schools in his vicinity and took him to Lawrence, Mass., for some of his early schooling and also to Portland, Me. The excellent teachers he had in Lawrence and Portland and the stern discipline he underwent at the district school in West Bridgton had an important part in molding his character.

He entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in the civil-engineering course in 1872, four years after the first class had been graduated, and was awarded the degree of B.S. in 1876. During his vacations he was employed in Lawrence, Mass., by the Essex Company, a water-power company, to which he returned after graduation, soon becoming principal assistant engineer to the company and personal assistant to Hiram F. Mills [*q.v.*], the company's chief engineer and one of the prominent hydraulic engineers of his day. While thus employed he was brought into frequent contact with James B. Francis, a prominent hydraulic engineer, and with Charles S. Storrow [*qq.v.*], treasurer of the Essex Company, and a graduate of Harvard at the head of the class that contained Oliver Wendell Holmes and the famous mathematician Benjamin Peirce. Freeman used to say that one trained under such men as Mills, Francis, and Storrow was "tempted upward." He had the qualities, however, to ensure success regardless of such training.

After spending ten years in Lawrence under Mills, whose severe discipline and insistence upon accuracy doubtless influenced him greatly, he resigned to become engineer and special inspector for the Associated Factory-Mutual Fire Insurance Companies of Boston. His work with these companies was so outstanding, particularly because of his thorough investigation of fire-stream hydraulics, that it brought him to the attention of high insurance officials, and after ten years with the Boston companies he was invited to become president and treasurer of a large group of similar companies with headquarters in Providence, R. I., a position he held for the rest of his life. During this period these insurance companies increased their risks from $65,000,000 to about $3,000,000,000. His arrangement with the companies permitted him to devote half of his time to private engineering practice, but much of his private engineering had to do with water supplies and other subjects closely connected with fire-insurance problems. His *Report upon New York's Water Supply* (1900) and *Report of the Commission on Additional Water Supply for the City of New York* (1903) brought him into general public attention. This was followed by membership on engineering boards reporting to the president of the United States on the choice between a sea-level and lock canal at Panama, consultant service for the Chinese Government on improvement of the Grand Canal in China, and membership on the engineering board of review of the sanitary district of Chicago. He was chief engineer in charge of investigations for damming the Charles River between Cambridge and Boston, Mass., resulting in the construction of one of the most attractive water parks in the world, and served on boards for additional water supplies for Mexico City, Los Angeles, Baltimore, San Francisco, and many other cities in the United States. He also served as consultant to the Aluminum Company of America and other commercial companies on water-power developments.

Freeman was twice offered and declined the professorship of civil engineering at Harvard and in 1907 was asked by the retiring president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, at the request of its governing body, if he might be considered for election to the presidency of that Institute, which honor he declined. He, however, served forty years as a member of its Corporation and contributed liberally of his advice. Further evidence of his interest in engineering education is shown by the establishment during his life of three funds of $25,000 each, the income of which might be used for traveling scholarships in engineering. Two noteworthy books were inspired and published under his direction and largely at his expense, *Hydraulic Laboratory Practice* (1929), a book of 868 pages relating to hydraulic laboratories in Europe, and the book entitled *Earthquake Damage and Earthquake Insurance* (1932). Another publication was his extensive report upon the *Regulation of Elevation and Discharge of the Great Lakes* (1926). Forty-seven papers and reports by him were printed either in separate documents or in various publications, two of them having nearly a thousand pages each.

Freeman had many qualities conducive to success. His physical strength was apparent from a glance at his broad shoulders and deep chest; his endurance enabled him to work twice as many hours a day as the average man, and his persistence in taking nothing for granted made him investigate thoroughly everything that he undertook. He also had the vision to foresee all important factors that might affect a problem under consideration. In his later years he was a dominant character in any group because of his thoroughness, precision, good memory, and logical mind. The problems of insurance and engineering were always predominant in his thought. Art, the drama, fine literature, or athletic sports apparently held no interest for him. He had a remarkable command of language on topics that interested him. He was public-spirited and interested in all matters he believed to be for the common good. Occasionally he was disappointed because he could not convince the public of the value of his ideas. He was the recipient of many academic and professional awards, including the Norman medal (two awards) and J. James R. Croes medal of the American Society of Civil Engineers for papers of excellence, the medal of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers for eminent services rendered to industry in fire prevention, and the John Fritz medal for 1934, awarded posthumously. He was active in many technical societies and was president of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers in 1893, of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers in 1905, and of the American Society of Civil Engineers in 1922. Freeman was married, on Dec. 27, 1887, to Elizabeth Farwell Clarke. He died at his home in Providence survived by his wife and by five of his children: Clarke, Hovey, John, Evert, and Mary Elizabeth. Two sons, Roger and Nathaniel, predeceased him.

[Vannevar Bush, memoir, with bibliog. of Freeman's works, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVII (1936); W. E. Spear, memoir in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XCVIII (1933); Chas. M. Spofford, memoir in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXIX (1935); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *A Testimonial Dinner . . . in Honor of John Ripley Freeman . . . Apr. 21, 1931;* "John Fritz Medal, Biog. of John Ripley Freeman, Medalist for 1934," *John Fritz Medal Book, Supp.*, Jan. 1934; *Mech. Engineering*, Nov. 1932; *Providence Jour.*, Oct. 7, 1932; information as to certain facts from Freeman's son, Clarke Freeman.]

CHARLES M. SPOFFORD

FRENCH, ALICE (Mar. 18, 1850–Jan. 9, 1934), author, who wrote under the pen-name of Octave Thanet, was born at Andover, Mass. She came of distinguished New England stock, her ancestors being among the earliest settlers of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Her parents were George Henry and Frances (Morton) French; her grandparents George and Mary (Richardson) French and Marcus and Charlotte Tillinghast (Hodges) Morton. Marcus Morton, 1784–1864 [*q.v.*], governor of Massachusetts, was in direct line of descent from the Pilgrim George Morton [*q.v.*], the possible author of "Mourt's Relation," the only contemporary account of the voyage of the *Mayflower*. Another ancestor, William French, was one of the earliest proprietors and the first captain of Billerica, and a member of the Massachusetts legislature. Alice French was educated at Abbot Academy, completing her course in 1868. Later she went to England, where she became interested in English social history of early Tudor times and somewhat also in German philosophers. She began her career as a writer of magazine articles on sociological questions. Her first article to be accepted, "Communists and Capitalists—A Sketch from Life," appeared in *Lippincott's Magazine* in October 1878. With this encouragement she determined on a literary career. Her interest was turned toward writing short stories by the editors of the *Century Magazine*. "The Bishop's Vagabond" (*Atlantic Monthly*, January 1884) was the first to attract special attention.

In 1856 her father went West, for reasons of climate, and settled in Davenport, Iowa, where he manufactured agricultural implements. Perhaps because of his factory she remained interested in social questions and gained much first-hand knowledge of the relations of workingmen and their employers. In 1883 she went to a plantation on the Black River at Clover Bend, Ark., where she had friends, and where she came to know the lives of the people of the Arkansas bottom lands. She continued going there winters, ultimately building a house, and here she was sought out by the noted French author, Mme. Blanc. Her summers were spent mainly at her home in Davenport or on the New England coast.

Her stories deal with characteristic Western and Southern life, resting on what she observed and put together, rather than wholly imagined. Their plots often had a foundation of real happenings. She cared, she said, for the artistic value of minor situations, of common joys and tragedies, and she strove for honest realism. Her work shows a knowledge of human nature, sympathy, pathos, tolerance, often optimism, and occasional dramatic power. Her characters are real Americans, racy of the soil. French storytellers somewhat influenced her style. It is simple, concise, vivid, and marked by quiet humor. Many of her stories were translated into foreign languages. As to her pseudonym, Octave, the name of a schoolmate, appealed to her as suggesting either sex. Thanet, for which she preferred the English pronunciation, was a word she saw chalked on a passing freight-car. Her leading works include: *Knitters in the Sun* (1887); *Expiation* (1890), a novelette; *Otto the Knight, and Other Trans-Mississippi Stories* (1891); *Stories of a Western Town* (1893); *An Adventure in Photography* (1893); *The Missionary Sheriff* (1897); *A Book of True Lovers* (1897); *The Heart of Toil* (1898); *A Slave to Duty & Other Women* (1898); *The Captured Dream* (1899); *The Man of the Hour* (1905); *The Lion's Share* (1907); *By Inheritance* (1910); *Stories That End Well* (1911); and *A Step on the Stair* (1913). She edited *The Best Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu* (1890).

Alice French was of medium height, had light brown hair, strongly marked features, and blue eyes. She was endowed with gracious manners, tact, and a liking for social life, while at the same time she was vigorous, philanthropic, and practical. She was a member of several colonial societies, was five times president of the Iowa Society of Colonial Dames, and was the national historian of this society, 1908–12. She served on the Woman's National Council for Defense of Iowa during the First World War. She died of influenza at Davenport in her eighty-fourth year.

[Mme. Blanc ("Th. Bentzon"), "Dans L'Arkansas," *Revue des Deux Mondes*, Feb. 1896; Mary J. Reid, "Theories of Octave Thanet and Other Western Realists," *Midland Monthly*, Feb. 1898; Clio Harper in *Lib. of Southern Literature*, vol. IV (1909); *Book Buyer*, Apr. 1889, Feb. 1895; *Reader Mag.*, Oct. 1904; J. K. Allen, *George Morton of Plymouth Colony and Some of His Descendants* (1908); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 10, 1934.]

LOUISE POUND

FRENCH, DANIEL CHESTER (Apr. 20, 1850–Oct. 7, 1931), sculptor, was born in Exeter, N. H., youngest of the four children of Henry Flagg and Anne (Richardson) French. His grandfathers, Daniel French, one time attorney-general of New Hampshire, and William M. Richardson [*q.v.*], were neighbors on the one-street town of Chester. Henry French was a lawyer, a leader in town affairs, and a successful scientific farmer. When Daniel was six years old the family moved to Cambridge, Mass., and the father engaged in the practice of law in Boston. He was a companion to his sons, joining them in the study of birds and furnishing them with clay for modeling. His first wife having died some years before, in 1859 he married Pamela M. Prentiss of Keene, N. H., and the family established a permanent home in Concord, Mass. When fun-loving Dan fashioned comic figures from turnips, his stepmother, impressed by his facility in reproducing a likeness and his dexterity, suggested that he prepare for a career as a sculptor.

Boston at that time had no school of sculpture, but from Louisa May Alcott [*q.v.*], who had studied art in Paris, French learned the functions of armatures and methods of building upon them. During a year at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology he learned to draw accurately. William Morris Hunt [*q.v.*] taught him the value of lights and shades, and on a visit to New York he spent a month in the studio of John Quincy Adams Ward [*q.v.*]. He received much help, also, from the lectures of William Rimmer [*q.v.*] on art anatomy.

When in 1873 the people of Concord and Lexington planned their celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the first battle of the Revolution and decided to erect a monument on the battlefield, young French urged that he be commissioned to design it and received strong support from his father. Working ten hours a day in his small Boston studio, he produced a model twenty-seven inches high "of a handsome young man bare-headed, in long waistcoat, shirt sleeves rolled up, throat bare, with his musket in his right hand, his left resting on a plow behind him, ready for a start on the bridge. For sufficient models he had a cast of the Apollo Belvedere and his own figure reflected in a full-length mirror. At a meeting at which Ralph Waldo Emerson presided the model was accepted without dissent. On Apr. 19, 1875, the statue was unveiled before a notable gathering of 10,000 people, which included President Grant, Speaker James G. Blaine, and other dignitaries. It received enthusiastic approval, and the young sculptor's name became known throughout the country. Years afterward, when the United States was engaged in a struggle to preserve its freedom, a cut of French's "Minute Man" was placed on war bonds as a pledge of the nation's faith.

French was not present at the Concord celebration, for he had accepted an invitation of a friend, Preston Powers, to share his home in Florence, Italy. Here he remained two years, finding delight and inspiration in the art treasures of the country and working in his studio, more or less under the tutelage of Thomas Ball [*q.v.*]. In him, Ball wrote to Daniel's father, "I recognize . . . something more than talent; something indispensable to the true artist" (Mary French, *post,* p. 68). Upon his return to America he was met by his father, who had become assistant secretary of the treasury, and taken aboard a government tug in Boston harbor. From Boston they proceeded to Concord, where he was warmly welcomed and saw his "Minute Man" for the first time in its permanent location. He soon went to Washington, where he established a studio in the former home of an uncle, Col. B. B. French, located on what became the site of the Library of Congress. Here he began work on the first of three commissions for sculptural groups on new public buildings—the St. Louis Custom House, 1877, the Philadelphia Court House, 1883, and the Boston Post-Office, 1885. Meanwhile, he was commissioned to do busts of Emerson and Bronson Alcott. "That is the face I shave" was Emerson's comment when he saw French's portrayal of him; commendation could go no further. Unquestionably it is the best artistic presentation of Emerson's illusive features and complex character. For Harvard College, in 1884, French designed the seated bronze statue of John Harvard, which was placed in front of University Hall. Critics recognized in it a marked technical advance over his "Minute Man." The State of Michigan now commissioned him to do a statue of Lewis Cass [*q.v.*] to be placed in Statuary Hall in the national Capitol. At the same time he began work on his "Dr. Gallaudet Teaching a Deaf Mute," a group commemorating the founding of the Columbian Institute for the Deaf, Kendall Green, Washington. He took his models to Paris, where he consulted Augustus Saint-Gaudens [*q.v.*] and others regarding them. The Cass statue was shown at the Salon of 1888, and the marble version of it is one of the better examples of art in Statuary Hall. The Gallaudet group has been characterized as "the first . . . of American sculpture to disclose at one and the same time an assured technical skill and an exquisite spiritual quality" (Adams, *Daniel Chester French, post,* pp. 24–25). "Among all the sculptures that America has produced one recalls few indeed approaching either the originality or the tender poetic charm of this exquisite work" (Taft, *post,* p. 320).

In 1888 French married his cousin, Mary Adams French, and established a home and studio in New York; they had one child, Margaret. From this time on his work was prolific and varied. During the preparations for the World's Columbian Exposition held in Chicago in 1893, Saint-Gaudens, director of sculpture, asked French to design the significant statue "The Republic," seventy-five feet in height, rising from the waters of the Court of Honor to dominate and unify the architectural frame that formed the central composition of the Fair. He also assigned to him and Edward C. Potter [*q.v.*], associated with him in the designing of his many horses, the quadriga of the "Triumph of Columbia," over the peristyle, the monumental entrance from Lake Michigan. A twenty-four-foot gilded bronze reduction of "The Republic" was later erected in Chicago as a permanent ornament of the city. As his personal contribution to the exhibit of sculpture French submitted his "Death Staying the Hand of the Young Sculptor," a tribute in Forest Hills Cemetery, Roxbury, Mass., to Martin Milmore [*q.v.*]. The design was so infused with nobility and moral earnestness, combined with simplicity and straightforwardness, that it became one of the most widely known and admired of French's achievements. Its success brought to French a commission for a memorial monument to John Boyle O'Reilly [*q.v.*], a bronze group of three figures, erected in the Boston Fenway in 1896. The central figure, that of Erin, is supported on the one side by a personification of Patriotism and on the other by a representation of Poetry. During the next few years French produced numerous portrait statues and, in collaboration with Edward Potter, three notable equestrian statues—"General Grant," in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, 1899; "Washington," presented to France by the Washington Memorial Association, 1900; and "General Joseph Hooker," in the State House grounds, Boston, 1903. About this time, also, he did the heroic figure "Alma Mater" for Columbia University.

He lived to be over eighty and almost to the end his productiveness continued. The rich variety of his work included the bronze doors of the Boston Public Library, unusual in that they are unpaneled and in low-relief design; a large amount of architectural sculpture, including four groups—"Europe," "Asia," "Africa," and "America"—for the New York Custom House, designed by Cass Gilbert [*q.v.*]; memorial reliefs and the "Mourning Victory," Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Concord, Mass., in honor of the Melvin brothers; the statue of Abraham Lincoln, at Lincoln, Neb.; the fountain in Dupont Circle, Washington; the personifications "Sculpture" in the St. Louis Museum of Fine Arts, and "Memory" in the Metropolitan Museum, New York; the "Genius of Creation" for the Court of Honor, Panama-Pacific Exposition, San Francisco, in 1915; and war memorials, including "The First Division War Memorial," Washington, in collaboration with Cass Gilbert; "In Flanders Field," Milton, Mass., and "Death and the Young Warrior," St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H.

During the World's Columbian Exposition Charles F. McKim and Daniel Burnham [*qq.v.*] began to plan for what became the American Academy at Rome. This institution, patterned on the French Villa Medicis and designed to furnish instruction to young students, was incorporated in 1897. French was one of the original trustees and with labor and money supported the project through the struggles of its early years. In 1901 the builders of the Columbian Exposition—Burnham, McKim, Saint-Gaudens, and the younger Olmstead—were summoned to Washington to advise regarding plans for beautifying the city. Their report, based on the restoration of the original L'Enfant plan, recommended that a memorial to Abraham Lincoln be located on the axis of the Capitol and the Washington Monument. For ten years Congress debated the matter of location. By act of May 17, 1900, a National Commission of Fine Arts to advise Congress and the President was constituted. Burnham was appointed chairman and French selected as the sculpture member. On the death of Burnham in 1912 French succeeded him as chairman. When legislation creating a permanent commission to build a memorial to Lincoln was passed Henry Bacon was appointed architect. That French would be selected to design the statue was a foregone conclusion, both because of his long association with Bacon and also because he was acknowledged to be the leading American sculptor. The result of this selection was his monumental seated figure of Lincoln, whose rugged countenance offers suggestions of character which the thousands who view it each year interpret each in his own way.

In almost all French's work there is expression of poetic feeling and perfection of execution. His "method was simple, direct, perhaps academic. He had no liking for the vague suggestions of Rodin's formless blocks. His own work was modeled on reality, but with the touch of idealism subtly interposed, and that is why the personality of his marble figures can be studied as if it were the personality of a living man" (Noyes, *post,* pp. 13–14). Probably no other American sculptor has won so appreciative a response from the general public. "It is his distinction to have created good sculpture which the people could love; works which reveal their beauty to the most primitively informed in art, and which nevertheless are gratifying to his brother craftsmen. . . . No one has a greater following and yet, most agreeable paradox! no one has done better work" (Taft, *post,* p. 331).

Many honors were conferred upon him. He was made a chevalier of the French Legion of Honor and a member of the Italian Accademia de Luca. At the Paris Exposition of 1900 he was awarded the medal of honor. Among the societies to which he belonged were the American Society of Arts and Sciences, the National Sculpture Society, the National Academy of Design, and the Architectural League. He died in his sleep at his country home, Stockbridge, Mass., and was buried in Concord.

[Mary French, *Memories of a Sculptor's Wife* (1928); Adeline Adams, *Daniel Chester French, Sculptor* (1932), and *The Spirit of Am. Sculpture* (1929); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1st ed., 1903); Royal Cortissoz, in *Acad. Publication No. 88* (1936), of the Am. Acad. of Arts and Letters; C. R. Post, *A Hist. of European and Am. Sculpture* (1921), II, 243–46; A. D. Noyes, in *Reports . . . of the Century Asso. for the Year 1932; Art News,* June 11, 1932; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 8, 1931; personal acquaintance.]

CHARLES MOORE

FREUND, ERNST (Jan. 30, 1864–Oct. 20, 1932), lawyer and professor of law, son of Ludwig A. and Nannie (Bayer) Freund, was born in New York City during a brief visit of his family to the United States. He was the third of six sons in a family of ten children. After attending the Kreuzschule in Dresden and the Gymnasium at Frankfurt-am-Main, he went to the University of Berlin and the University of Heidelberg, receiving the degree of J.U.D. from the latter in 1884. Returning to the United States, he practised law in New York City from 1886 until 1894. In 1892 his teaching career began when he joined the faculty of Columbia College as acting professor of administrative law. His interest lay in teaching, and in 1894 he left his law practice to join the faculty of political science of the new University of Chicago. In 1902 he was made a full professor in the recently established law school.

To the teaching of law Freund brought a thorough training and interest in European systems. Although he gave courses in such technical subjects as real property and wills, his interests were always focused on those aspects of law closely related to the social sciences—political science, economics, and sociology. Large numbers of students in these branches attended his lectures. In 1915 he was president of the American Political Science Association. Besides establishing an enviable reputation as teacher and scholar, he produced works of authority in his field. At the age of forty he made a study of an uncharted area and published *The Police Power: Public Policy and Constitutional Rights* (1904), frequently cited by the Supreme Court. Among the first to sense the growing importance of American administrative law, he wrote *Administrative Powers over Persons and Property* (1928). Earlier he had compiled *Cases on Administrative Law* (1911, 2nd ed., 1928). His *Standards of American Legislation* (1917) won for him the James Barr Ames medal of the Harvard Law School. Shortly before his death he completed *Legislative Regulation,* which was published by the Commonwealth Fund in 1932. In recognition of his many contributions to scholarship, the University of Chicago appointed him the first holder of the John P. Wilson Professorship of Law in June 1929.

Freund frequently acted as consultant and adviser to legislative committees, judges, and other officials. During the Illinois constitutional convention of 1920–22, Chicago retained him as its special counsel. For many years up to the time of his death he served as commissioner from Illinois to the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws, his most important work in connection with which was the drafting of a uniform illegitimacy act, since enacted into law by many states. For twenty-five years he worked with the Immigrants' Protective League, at times serving as its president. He drafted the act creating the Illinois state immigrants' commission. Cooperating with social workers and other experts in the field of social legislation, he personally framed statutes on narcotics, child labor, labor conditions, marriage and divorce, and guardianship, and secured their enactment by many legislative bodies. His handbook of rules for drafting uniform statutes has long been a guide to draftsmen.

On May 13, 1916, he married Harriet Walton; they adopted two children—Emily Lou and Nancy. Wealthy and endowed with much personal charm, Freund entertained generously, his home frequently being the scene of student gatherings. He suffered a heart attack on Oct. 19, 1932, and died the following day in the Billings Memorial Hospital, Chicago.

[Frederic Woodward, Jane Addams, L. F. Wormser, *Ernst Freund* (reprinted from the *Univ. Record,* Jan. 1933); *Law Quart. Rev.,* Apr. 1933; *Jour. of Pol.*

Economy, Apr. 1933; *Am. Pol. Sci. Rev.*, Dec. 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 21, 1932; *Chicago News* and *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 21, 1932.]

CHARLES E. MERRIAM

FROST, EDWIN BRANT (July 14, 1866–May 14, 1935), astronomer, was born in Brattleboro, Vt., the third of the three sons of Carlton Pennington and Eliza Ann (Du Bois) Frost. He was a descendant of Edmund Frost, who left England for America in 1635, in order "to escape the more savage oppression of England" (Frost, *An Astronomer's Life, post,* p. 1). Edwin's father was a professor in the medical school of Dartmouth College and its secretary and treasurer from 1872 to 1896. Edwin was graduated from Dartmouth with the degree of A.B. in 1885.

In August of the previous year several astronomers had observed the outburst of a new star, or nova, near the center of the great nebula in Andromeda. Its brightness was only about three times less than the integrated brightness of all the millions of stars in this extragalactic system, though on the preceding night no trace of the star had been seen. Frost, then studying physics, being familiar with the appearance of the Andromeda nebula, became so interested in the phenomenon that he made it the subject of his senior oration. In this manner he was led "somewhat definitely to enter the field of astronomy rather than that of physics" (*Ibid.,* p. 45). The year after his graduation, however, he was assistant in chemistry at Dartmouth, and for a short time he taught school in Hancock, N. H. In 1887 he went to Princeton University for a few months and, living with Charles A. Young [*q.v.*], covered nearly a year's work in observational astronomy. Returning to Dartmouth, he became instructor in physics and chemistry. In 1890 he went to Europe, where he spent the greater part of a year at the University of Strassburg. He then went to the observatory at Potsdam, where he worked with Dr. Julius Scheiner, whose book on spectrum analysis of the stars he translated into English (*A Treatise on Astronomical Spectroscopy,* 1894). He returned to Dartmouth in 1892 as assistant professor of astronomy.

That same year he met at a scientific gathering George Ellery Hale, who had recently been appointed professor of astrophysics at the new University of Chicago. The two became close friends, and in 1898 Frost, also, was appointed professor at Chicago and joined Hale as astrophysicist at the Yerkes Observatory, Williams Bay, Wis., of which Hale was director. This position he held until 1905, when he succeeded Hale, continuing as director until his retirement in 1932.

Frost's astronomical observations began in 1889 at the Shattuck Observatory of Dartmouth College. He observed prominences of the sun with a visual spectroscope and recorded positions of sunspots and faculæ on the disc. In 1891 he computed a comet orbit—a task which requires considerable knowledge of celestial mechanics. While at Potsdam, Germany, he published an important paper on the thermal absorption of the atmosphere of the sun, probably inspired by the famous German astronomer H. C. Vogel. Frost retained his interest in solar studies throughout his life; he became one of the most active observers of the bright emission spectrum at the edge of the sun during total solar eclipses, and his work resulting from the eclipse of May 28, 1900, formed the basis for many later investigations in this field.

Frost's most important work dealt with the spectra of the stars. He constructed a powerful spectroscopic instrument for the Yerkes forty-inch refracting telescope and used it over a period of more than twenty years in the determination of the motions of the stars in the line of sight. Among the many important results and discoveries of this period is an observation which he made on May 14, 1902. On that particular night he obtained two photographs of the spectrum of the third-magnitude star β Cephei and noticed that during an interval of only five and one-half hours the radial velocity had changed. Later observations showed that the changes repeat themselves every four hours and thirty-four minutes. The star β Cephei became the prototype—and the most spectacular representative—of a small group of stars of rapidly varying radial velocity. Less spectacular, but fundamentally even more important, was Frost's analysis of the motions of the hottest stars which led to the discovery that the system of the brighter of these stars has a tendency to expand: the motions are predominantly away from the center of mass of the system.

During the night of Dec. 15, 1915, Frost lost the use of his right eye through strain in trying to read a divided circle at the telescope. In 1921 he lost the use of his other eye. In spite of this tragedy he carried on his duties as director of the large observatory which had been entrusted to his care. In this last period of his life, however, he depended largely upon his associates to carry on the active work. After his blindness he lectured widely. He developed a keen sense of hearing and enjoyed recognizing bird-calls and individual engines on the railroad. He worked out a mathematical chart for crickets' chirps and temperature.

Having served for a time as associate editor, he became in 1902 editor of the *Astrophysical Journal,* in which position he served for more than thirty years. He wrote *Let's Look at the Stars* (1935), a popular work for children. His death occurred in the Albert Merritt Billings Hospital of the University of Chicago, following an operation for gallstones. He had married, Nov. 19, 1896, Mary Elizabeth Hazard, of Dorchester, Mass., who with three children—Katherine, Frederick, and Benjamin—survived him.

[A principal source of information is Frost's autobiography, *An Astronomer's Life* (1933). See, also, N. S. Frost, *Frost Geneal. in Five Families* (1926); *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XIX (1938); *Astrophysical Jour.,* Jan. 1936; *Science,* June 21, 1935; *Popular Astronomy,* Nov. 1935; *Vierteljahrsschriften der Astronomischen Gesellschaft,* vol. LXXI (1936); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Chicago Tribune,* May 15, 1935.]

OTTO STRUVE

FROST, HOLLOWAY HALSTEAD (Apr. 11, 1889–Jan. 26, 1935), naval officer, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the eldest of the three children of Halstead H. Frost, a lawyer, and Mary Louise (Downing) Frost. He was a descendant, in the eighth generation, of William Frost, an early Long Island settler of English stock. After attending the Erasmus Hall High School, Brooklyn, he was appointed a midshipman at Annapolis on Aug. 1, 1906, and was graduated four years later, eighth in a class of 132. His high standing was indicative of a superiority that was maintained throughout his naval career. His first sea service was with the *Michigan,* of the Atlantic Fleet, 1910–14. As ensign, a rank that he attained Mar. 7, 1912, he was attached to the submarine *Ozark,* 1914–15, operating in Mexican waters. After pursuing a course of studies at the Naval War College, he was with the *Dolphin,* flagship of the American patrol detachment, on the staff of the commander of the squadron, 1917–19. For this service, and particularly for his work in developing the tactics of surface vessels and aircraft against submarines, he was awarded the Navy Cross. He was promoted lieutenant in 1917, and lieutenant commander from June 3, 1921.

Already Frost was becoming a leading authority in tactics and strategy; he had shown a scholarly interest in naval history and had begun his writing career. In 1915, when he was an ensign, his essay entitled "Tactics" received second honorable mention in the United States Naval Institute's annual prize contest, and in 1916, and again in 1918, he won the Institute's prize. Many of his papers appear in the *Proceedings* of the Institute. From 1919 to 1921 he was attached to the office of chief of naval operations, which deals with the problems of naval warfare. After service as commander of the destroyer *Breck,* 1921–22, he became assistant chief of staff of the commander-in-chief, United States naval force in European waters, and thence was transferred to a similar position with the Asiatic Fleet, 1922–24. While with this fleet and in command of the destroyer *John D. Ford,* he took a detachment of destroyers to the Kurile Islands and established a refueling base there for the round-the-world army flyers. After three years with the planning section of the Navy Department, 1924–27, he commanded the destroyer *Toucey,* of the Scouting Fleet, 1927–29. He served as technical adviser to the American delegation of the naval limitations conference, held at Geneva, Switzerland, in 1927. Frost was commissioned commander in 1929. A member of the faculty of the Army War College, 1930–32, he lectured to the officers on the higher strategy. He was navigator of the *California,* 1932–33, and fleet operations officer, United States Fleet, 1933–34. His last duty, 1934–35, was performed at the Staff and Command School of the army, Fort Leavenworth, Kan., as lecturer and instructor.

Frost was the author of several books and numerous articles relating to naval warfare and history. Of his books, the most notable are: *Battle of Jutland* (1936), a scholarly and detailed study; *On a Destroyer's Bridge* (1930), translated into several languages and used as a textbook in Japan and Argentina; *We Build a Navy* (1929), treating of early American naval history; and *Some Famous Sea Fights* (1927), of which he was joint author. Frost's contemporaries were impressed by his leadership, scholarly mind, great industry, and devotion to his profession. On May 8, 1912, he was married to Helen M. Prentice in New York City. He died at Kansas City, Mo., of meningitis, after an operation, leaving two children, Holloway Halstead and Ethel Prentice. His burial was in the Arlington National Cemetery.

[Transcript of record of service, Bureau of Navigation; U. S. Navy *Register,* 1907–34; *Navy Directory,* 1918–34; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 27, 28, 1935; J. C. Frost, *The Frost Geneal.* (1912), pp. 278–79; "A Bluejacket's Tribute," *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.,* May 1935; pension records, Veterans' Administration; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Herbert Bowerman, Bronxville, N. Y.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

FULLER, GEORGE WARREN (Dec. 21, 1868–June 15, 1934), engineer, was born in New York City, the son of George Newell and Harriet (Craig) Fuller. Both his parents were descended from early settlers of Massachusetts. In 1890 he graduated with the degree of B.S. in chemistry from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He then studied for a period at the University of Berlin and at the same time had the rare privilege of working in the private office of Piefke, engineer of the Berlin water works.

Upon his return to the United States he began a professional career of more than forty years that was full of varied activity. His chosen field was sanitary engineering and in this he made chief contributions, but his general engineering skill, experience, and good judgment created a demand for his services in other phases of engineering, in commercial activities, and in the affairs of technical societies. Until 1895 he was with the Massachusetts State Board of Health, being one of the first of a distinguished group of sanitary engineers and chemists who began their careers with this organization. His work was chiefly connected with the elaborate water and sewage investigations conducted at the Lawrence Experiment Station, and he is credited with some of the most significant findings and reports of those early years. During this period he also lectured at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology on biology and bacteriology. In 1895 he was called to Louisville, Ky., to conduct basic studies on water purification, particularly by what later came to be known as rapid sand filtration. Immediately following this engagement, which lasted until 1897, he began similar investigations at Cincinnati, Ohio. His *Report on the Investigations into the Purification of the Ohio River Water at Louisville, Kentucky* (1898) and *Report on the Investigations into the Purification of the Ohio River Water for the Improved Water Supply of the City of Cincinnati* (1899) remain as classic examples of brilliant work and recording in that field.

With his reputation as an expert in water supply and water purification, and in sewerage and sewage treatment well established, Fuller opened a private office in New York City in 1899. In 1901 he became the partner of Rudolph Hering, an association which continued until 1911, when Fuller returned to independent practice. He designed the Little Falls filtration plant of the East Jersey Water Company, which was put into use in 1902, and the American Society of Civil Engineers awarded him the Rowland prize for his paper, "The Filtration Works of the East Jersey Water Company at Little Falls, N. J.," published in the Society's *Transactions* (1903). In 1916 he formed a partnership with James Robinson McClintock under the firm name of Fuller & McClintock and continued to practise under that firm's name until his death. He maintained branch offices in Kansas City, Toledo, and Philadelphia. During the thirty-four years as a consulting engineer following the opening of his New York office he was engaged upon a great number of water supply, sewerage, and other sanitation projects by cities, commissions, and corporations. His services were also sought in important rate cases and as an expert witness in many court hearings.

Notwithstanding an extraordinarily busy engineering career, he found time to promote the welfare of his profession and the public health in general through his technical writings and by reason of his natural leadership. He was an active member of numerous technical societies in America and of the Institution of Civil Engineers of Great Britain, the Verein Deutscher Ingenieure, and the Association Générale des Hygienistes et Techniciens Municipaux de France. During the First World War he served as a member of a sanitary committee at Washington which oversaw the planning and sanitation of the various army camps in the United States. As consulting engineer to the Public Health Service and to the construction division of the army, he was responsible in considerable degree for the practices which contributed to the unprecedentedly low typhoid-fever death rate in the army posts. He was also in a large measure responsible for the development and widespread adoption of the standard methods of analysis of water and sewage sponsored by the American Public Health Association and the American Water Works Association. The preparation and publication of *Water Works Practice: A Manual Issued by the American Water Works Association* (1925) was to a considerable degree the result of his initiative and energy. In addition to a large number of technical papers and reports he was the author of three books: *Water Purification at Louisville* (1898); *Sewage Disposal* (1912); and *Solving Sewage Problems* (1926). The last-named publication was prepared in collaboration with his partner, J. R. McClintock.

Fuller was first married in July 1888 to Lucy Hunter, by whom he had one son, Myron E. In November 1899 he was married to Caroline Goodloe; their two children were John Kemp Goodloe and Asa Warren. He was again married in June 1913 to Mrs. Charlotte Bell Todd. They were divorced in July 1918. In October 1918 he married Mrs. Eleanor Todd Burt, who had three sons, George, Gordon, and Kenneth, by her former marriage. These boys he adopted and they took the name of Fuller.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Am. Jour. of Public Health*, Aug. 1934; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. C (1935); *Engineering News-Record*, June 21, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, June 16, 19, 1934; information as to certain facts from Myron E. Fuller.]

CHARLES GILMAN HYDE

FULLER, JOSEPH VINCENT (Sept. 27, 1890–Apr. 1, 1932), historical editor, was born in Knoxville, Tenn., the son of Joseph V. and Emma Katherine (Köhler) Fuller. A scholar by endowment and temperament, he entered Harvard College in 1910 after preparation in the public high school of St. Paul, Minn., and St. Paul Academy, and graduated in 1914, *summa cum laude* in history. Following his graduation he traveled in Europe on a Sheldon Fellowship and was in Grenoble when the war started. He made his way into Germany, where he studied for a time, but as an American he was unpopular there. In 1917 he enlisted in the United States army and served in the intelligence section of the 76th Division. He was attached to the historical section at General Headquarters, at Chaumont, France, and for six months after the armistice of Nov. 11, 1918, he served in a subordinate advisory capacity with the Russian and Rumanian divisions of the American Commission to Negotiate Peace. After the war he was instructor at the University of California (1919–20), at Harvard (1920–21), from which latter institution he received the degree of Ph.D. in history in 1921, and at the University of Wisconsin (1922–25). His mature mind and linguistic accomplishments had directed his interests into modern European diplomatic history. *Bismarck's Diplomacy at Its Zenith* (Harvard Historical Studies, 1922), an outgrowth of his doctoral dissertation, was a cogent analysis of the complicated position of the European powers during the period when Bismarck's masterly touch imposed the peace. It was the best account of the subject until new materials, made available by archival revelations following the First World War, including Bismarck's belated posthumous volume of memoirs, called for emendations; it still remained one of the most penetrating analyses of Bismarck's diplomacy.

In 1925 Fuller entered the Department of State at Washington as chief of the research section. By this time he had found his niche, not in the academic world, as he had originally planned, and for which he always longed during the remainder of his short life, but as an editor of historical materials. In this niche he created a lasting monument by editing the diplomatic correspondence of the United States relating to the World War. It was published in special supplements for the years 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, and 1918 to the series *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States* and comprised an exceedingly adept arrangement of vitally important material, yielding a logical narrative and structural excellence which met the highest standards of documentary editing, by a man who was a master of diplomatics. While engaged in this work, Fuller contributed three sketches to the general series, *The American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy* (edited by S. F. Bemis). One was on Hamilton Fish, a lucid and valuable account, but not definitive because the papers of Fish, including a monumental manuscript diary, were denied him. The second, anonymously published, was of William Jennings Bryan, anonymous because Fuller's position in the State Department made it undesirable at the moment to reveal his authorship, which was sanctioned, however, by his superiors in the Department. The third was a very brief sketch of Elihu Washburne. For the study of Bryan's diplomacy Fuller had at his elbow the confidential files of the Department of State, which he was then editing. The publication of this contribution, together with two articles in historical journals, laid the groundwork for the disillusionist school of historiography which from 1929 had so great an effect on American foreign policy and ultimately led to the revision of neutrality laws in the years 1935–37.

A man of quiet habits, mild demeanor, and great philosophic firmness, gentle and lovable to his friends, Fuller died, a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church, of a sudden septicemia, leaving a widow, Lois Compton Fuller, to whom he was married on June 18, 1918, and a daughter, Joan, born in 1923. His premature death cut off a career which seemed certain to rise high in the Department of State and the world of American historical scholarship.

[There is an excellent memoir of Fuller by Lois Compton Fuller in *Harvard Coll. Class of 1914: Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report* (1939). See also the *Am. Hist. Rev.*, July 1932, and the *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 2, 1932.]

SAMUEL FLAGG BEMIS

FURST, CLYDE BOWMAN (Aug. 29, 1873–Mar. 6, 1931), educator, son of the Rev. Samuel and Alice (Bowman) Furst, was born at Williamsport, Pa., but was taken while still a child to Hagerstown, Md. After preparatory schooling at the Washington County high school, Hagerstown, he entered Dickinson College, where he received the degree of Ph.B. in

1893 and that of A.M. in 1895. On completing his undergraduate work, he entered Johns Hopkins University, where he remained until 1897, pursuing courses in English, German, and philosophy. He continued his studies at Oxford (1897) and at Columbia (1899–1900).

At Johns Hopkins Furst was assistant in the Young Men's Christian Association from 1894 to 1897, after which time he lectured for two years on English novelists and poets for the American Society for Extension of University Teaching. During another two years he was educational director of the Mountain Seminary and College Preparatory School for Girls, Birmingham, Pa. From 1902 to 1911 he served as secretary of Teachers College, Columbia University, lectured on literature, 1903–10, and in the latter year became associate professor of English. After resigning in 1911, he was for twenty years secretary to the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, becoming, also, in 1918, secretary of the Teachers Insurance and Annuity Association, which position he held until his death. Beginning in 1925, he lectured on college administration at Teachers College. During the First World War, he was adviser to the War Department's committee on education. Besides these professional posts, he acted as trustee of the Harmon Association for Advancement of Nursing and the Spence School Retirement Fund, and participated in the work of the American Council on Education, the Second Pan American Scientific Congress, the National Conference on Standards of Colleges and Secondary Schools, and of numerous other organizations.

The Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching was the theatre of Furst's best-known and most important work. He collaborated with I. L. Kandel on *Pensions for Public School Teachers* (1918)—a study made for the National Education Association. With Raymond L. Mattocks and Howard J. Savage he was author of *Retiring Allowances for Officers and Teachers in Virginia Public Schools* (1926). Numerous studies, surveys of education in Vermont and Massachusetts (1913 and 1923, respectively), pension plans for teachers in Colorado, Delaware, and Vermont, and for employees of New York City and of private hospitals there, were produced in collaboration with others between 1913 and 1929. Furst also contributed to the *Cyclopedia of Education* and wrote on pensions and philanthropic endowments for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. An abiding love for literature is revealed in *A Group of Old Authors* (1899), popular versions of excursions into English literature of the sixth to the sixteenth century, including essays on *Beowulf*, Griselda, and John Donne; and in syllabi of lectures on American literature.

Furst, who served the Carnegie Foundation at a particularly difficult period, was widely known, also, for his achievement in putting pension systems for teachers on a sound basis, in which work he displayed capacity for meticulous detail and an ability to present data in a clear, masterly manner. In the field of pensions he was recognized by competent judges as an outstanding authority and he was influential in developing the Teachers Insurance and Annuity Association. Loyalty, wit, industry, capacity for friendship, devotion to literature were some of his conspicuous traits. Unlike the astronomer who was so busy making calculations that for years he never looked through a telescope, Furst, though acclaimed for his own calculations, was always observant of the life around him. He has been called a "philosopher of the cheerful mind," and such is the impression left by reading his *Observations* (*post*). With pedantry, masquerading as scholarship, he had no sympathy. Neither did he approve of that school of education which holds that the world was made this morning. Man, to be educated, must have freedom of the past and of the present. Furst's teaching is said to have been "interesting, stimulating, and clear." His writing, informed by a "keen and penetrating mind," and spiced with humor, was attractive, also, because of its smoothness and lucidity. His efficiency and "genius for order," combined with readiness and ease in social contacts, made him an excellent administrator. Glimpses of his personality, his interests and pleasures, literary and gastronomical, shine through *The Observations of Professor Maturin* (1916)—essays reprinted from the New York *Evening Post; Merlin* (1930), his Phi Beta Kappa poem, breathes a firm faith in the dignity and worth of the scholar and teacher.

On June 12, 1900, he married Mary Louise O'Neil of Pittsburgh; they had two sons, Lowry and Breading. After a brief illness caused by influenza and heart disease, he died in his fifty-eighth year. In Maturin's optimistic phrase, it seems "he saw good growing better, towards the best"; and thought even death not "unaccompanied of pleasure when it is natural."

[Unsigned material in the reports of the Carnegie Foundation, 1911–13; letters from personal and professional associates to the author; published and unpublished papers and poems lent by the officers of the Carnegie Foundation; "De Mortuis," *The Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching: Twenty-sixth Ann. Report of the President* (1931); editorial, *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 9, 1931; obituaries, *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 7, 1931; *Daily Sun* (Williamsport, Pa.), *Daily Mail* and *Morning Herald* (Hagerstown, Md.), Mar. 9, 1931; account in *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31, inaccurate in certain details.]

THOMAS WOODY

GAILOR, THOMAS FRANK (Sept. 17, 1856–Oct. 3, 1935), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Jackson, Miss., the son of Frank M. and Charlotte (Moffett) Gailor. He was of Huguenot ancestry and traced his descent to Walter Gailord, whose father, William, settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630. Frank Gailor owned and edited the *True Witness,* published at Jackson, but later moved to Memphis, Tenn., and became editor of the *Memphis Avalanche.* At the outbreak of the Civil War he was commissioned captain in the 7th Tennessee Regiment and was killed in the battle of Perryville on Oct. 8, 1862. Thomas's mother was born in Castlebar, Ireland. She was an ardent Confederate and was disciplined for refusing to put emblems of mourning on her house when the news of Lincoln's death arrived. As a young boy, Thomas witnessed the bombardment of Jackson and Memphis.

After attending school in Memphis he was in business for a year and then entered Racine College, where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1876. He prepared for the ministry at the General Theological Seminary, New York, receiving in 1879 the degree of S.T.B., and on June 15 was ordered deacon by Bishop Charles T. Quintard [*q.v.*], of Tennessee. Ordained to the priesthood on his twenty-fourth birthday, he was appointed minister of the Church of the Messiah, Pulaski, Tenn. In 1882 he began an official relationship to the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., which covered a period of fifty-three years. Beginning as professor of ecclesiastical history, he became vice-chancellor in 1891; chaplain two years later; and chancellor in 1908, serving in that office until his death. Extremely popular with the undergraduates, he was always known as "Chaplain Tom." In 1891 he declined election as bishop of Georgia, and two years later he was chosen bishop coadjutor of Tennessee, being consecrated at Sewanee on July 25, 1893. He succeeded to the full charge of the diocese on the death of Bishop Quintard in 1898. Over six feet in height, with a superb physique, gifted with a resonant voice and a keen sense of humor, he came to rank as one of the great preachers of his day. Much in demand at universities and at the consecration of bishops, he gained a reputation that reached across the Atlantic to England, where he was a welcome guest in the pulpits of Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's Cathedral, and Canterbury. He was influential in the legislative assemblies of the Episcopal Church, serving as clerical deputy and bishop in the General Conventions for forty-nine years. In 1916 he was elected chairman of the House of Bishops. Three years later, when the work of the general Church was reorganized by the creation of the Council of Bishops, Gailor was chosen as presiding bishop of the Council and piloted it through its formative stage for six years, retiring at his own request to resume his jurisdiction in Tennessee. During his term as head of the Council he visited the missions of the Church in China and Japan. He twice attended the world council of Anglican bishops at Lambeth. After his return to his diocese he became an outspoken opponent of prohibition. During his long ministry his primary interest was in education and he wrote extensively on the subject. His eminence in this field was recognized by Oxford University which bestowed upon him the honorary degree of doctor in divinity. During his long residence in Memphis he came to be regarded as the leading citizen, and the Episcopal cathedral in that city, opened in 1926, bears the name "Gailor Memorial." On Nov. 11, 1885, he married Ellen Douglas, daughter of G. W. Cunningham of Nashville, Tenn., by whom he had four children: Nannie Cunningham, Charlotte Moffett, Frank Hoyt, and Ellen Douglas.

Among his many publications were: *The Apostolical Succession* (1889); *The Event of All Time* (1892); *Things New and Old* (1891); *The Trust of the Episcopate* (1897); *The Puritan Reaction* (1897); *Apostolic Order* (1901); "Christianity and Education," in *Baldwin Lectures for 1902–1903* (1903); *The Episcopal Church and Other Religious Communions* (1904); *The Christian Church and Education* (1910); and *The Episcopal Church, Its History, Its Prayer Book, Its Ministry* (1914). In his later years he spent much of his time at Sewanee, where he died after a brief illness.

[Toward the end of his life he prepared a volume consisting in part of extracts from his diaries, which was published after his death under the title, *Some Memories* (1937); his official addresses and acts are recorded in the journals of the Diocese of Tenn., 1893–1935. Other sources include, *Churchman,* Oct. 15, Nov. 1, 1935; *Living Church,* Oct. 12, 1935; *Southern Churchman,* Oct. 12, 1935; *Spirit of Missions,* Nov. 1935; *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis), Oct. 4, 5, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

E. CLOWES CHORLEY

GALBREATH, CHARLES BURLEIGH (Feb. 25, 1858–Feb. 23, 1934), librarian, was born on a farm near Leetonia, Ohio, the son of Quaker parents, Edward Paxon and Jane Minerva (Shaw) Galbreath, and the eldest of their six children. He was a descendant of James Galbraith, an Irish Quaker who arrived in Pennsylvania sometime before 1761. After attending local schools and the New Lisbon high school he entered Mount Union College, Alliance, Ohio, where in 1882 he received the degree of bachelor of philosophy and in 1885, the degrees of bachelor of commercial science and bachelor of arts. On July 29, 1882, he married Ida Kelley of Salem, Ohio; they had one child, Albert.

From 1884 to 1886 Galbreath was superintendent of schools at Wilmot, Ohio, and for the next seven years at East Palestine, where he also served as county school-examiner. In 1893 he went to Mount Hope College, Rogers, Ohio, as vice-president and professor of history and literature, becoming its president in 1896. Within the year, however, he resigned this position to accept the librarianship of the state library, which, under the active leadership of a new library commissioner, Rutherford P. Hayes, was taking on a new lease of life and usefulness. During Galbreath's administration, from 1896 to 1911, better service was developed for the state as a whole, especially through the system of small traveling libraries, sent out to schools, granges, clubs, and other organizations in the rural districts, which had previously had little access to books. Of lasting importance, also, were the organization of the legislative reference service, and his compilation and publication of *Statistics of Ohio Libraries* (1902), the first authoritative history and description of these institutions. In 1912–13 he was secretary of the fourth Ohio constitutional convention, and compiled and edited *Proceedings and Debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Ohio . . . 1912* (1912). He was recalled to the state library in 1915 for another three years, and he returned to it again temporarily in 1927 to give voluntary service when it had fared badly through political interference. The joint committee on administrative reorganization of the Ohio General Assembly engaged him as research assistant in 1919, and he edited its *Report on Administrative Reorganization in Other States* (1920). In 1920 his official connection with the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society began, a connection which was to continue for the remaining fourteen years of his life. He edited its *Quarterly* and enriched it by important contributions from his own historical and biographical studies. He also built up the society's newspaper collection of 25,000 volumes, which is now known as the Charles Burleigh Galbreath Newspaper Library.

He published numerous articles and monographs on historical and political subjects, but his most extensive work was his *History of Ohio* in five volumes, which appeared in 1925. He was also a writer of poetry and published in 1919 *The Crimson Flower; In Flanders Field, an Answer; and Other Verse.* He was a member of many organizations and was the first president of the National Association of State Libraries. For nearly forty years his spare, tall, somewhat Lincolnesque figure was a familiar sight in Columbus. He died there of pneumonia two days prior to the seventy-sixth anniversary of his birth.

[*Ohio Archæological and Hist. Quart.*, Apr. 1934; *Museum Echoes*, Apr. 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 24, 1934; *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Feb. 24, 1934.] LINDA A. EASTMAN

GALLIER, JAMES (July 24, 1798–May 16, 1868), architect, was born at Ravensdale, County Louth, Ireland, the son of Thaddeus Gallier, a farmer and builder, and Margaret Taylor Gallier. The family was probably of Pyrenees or Breton origin; the first ancestor to settle in County Louth was Neill Gallier (1646–1740), from whom James was fourth in line. James was apprenticed to his father and then had a year in architecture at the School of Fine Arts in Dublin (1815–16). In 1816 he spent nine months in England, working as a joiner in Manchester; he then returned to Ireland, going to school at Dundalk and later (1821–22) doing small building jobs with his brother John (b. 1800). In July 1822 the two brothers went to London and spent the next ten years in England doing a variety of building and architectural work, James's most important work being at Huntington (1826–28) under the English architect Wilkens. During this period James was married in 1823 to Elizabeth Tyler, of Market-Drayton.

Dissatisfied with the prospects London offered him, James visited his parents briefly in Ireland and then sailed on Feb. 8, 1832, for New York. He soon got employment as a draftsman with Ithiel Town, Alexander Jackson Davis, and James Harrison Dakin [*qq.v.*]. Shortly afterward his wife and child, together with his brother John and his family, joined him in New York, where they stayed two years. John settled permanently in New York. At first he was a maker of composition ornaments; later he became a successful building contractor. A daughter married into the well-known Le Boutillier family of New York. For approximately a year (1833–34) James was a partner of Minard Lafever [*q.v.*], and he signed one of the plates in the latter's *Modern Builders' Guide* (1833).

In October 1834, feeling that New Orleans offered him greater opportunities, he sailed for the South with Charles B. Dakin, a brother of his former employer. They won the first prize in a competition for the Mobile City Hall (which was never built), and soon after arriving in New Orleans were appointed architects of the magnificent proposed St. Charles Hotel, built in the years 1835–37. In 1835 James H. Dakin went to New Orleans to go into partnership with his brother and Gallier. A little later Gallier withdrew and, thenceforward alone, concentrated on his own architectural work and the building business he had started in connection with the hotel. From that time on until he retired he practised as both architect and builder, with considerable real-estate speculation on the side, and rapidly accumulated a sizable fortune out of his many activities. During the period 1841–43 he spent some time in New York, owing to his wife's ill health, but business called him back to New Orleans permanently in 1843.

Gallier's important New Orleans buildings include, in addition to the hotel (burned in the fifties and rebuilt by Isaiah Rogers [*q.v.*]), the Merchants' Exchange (later the Post-Office, on Royal Street), and Christ Church, the front of which was moved to serve as the façade of the Knights of Columbus Building. All of these were done in partnership with Dakin. There were also some revisions and reconstructions of Dakin's St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, structural revisions of the United States Mint designed by William Strickland [*q.v.*], and the design of many of the most important houses of the time, including the Mercier house (later the Boston Club), the Koch house ("White House") on Rampart Street, and the Logan (Henderson) house in the Garden District. His masterpiece was the City Hall, 1845–50, one of the most distinguished of Greek Revival public buildings.

His eyes had begun to weaken and by 1847 he was forced to visit a cure in England; he returned there in 1848 and was advised to stop work. Accordingly he handed over all of the business to a corporation consisting of his son James, Jr., Turpin, and Esterbrook. By 1850 his retirement was complete. His first wife had died in July 1843, and in July 1850 he was married to Catharine Robinson, of Mobile (the family was from Massachusetts). From that time on, the rest of his life was spent in travel, largely in Europe, with occasional visits to the United States. He also visited Algiers, Tunis, and Egypt, and wintered frequently in Malta. He has left detailed accounts of these years in his autobiography. He died in the famous shipwreck of the *Evening Star* off Cape Hatteras. He was the author of *The American Builder's General Price Book,* first published in 1833 and later republished, and of the *Autobiography* (*post*), which, although not absolutely accurate or fair in all details, gives priceless information on the state of architectural practice at the time in both New York and New Orleans.

James Gallier, Jr. (1827–1868), took over his father's practice in the years 1848–50. His best-known works were the Pontalba Apartments, which border two sides of Jackson Square (the Place d'Armes) and are said to have been the most luxurious apartment houses of their time (1848) in America, and the large, monumental "French Opera House," 1858–59, burned in 1917, famous for its luxurious beauty. He was married in 1852; a daughter was for many years a librarian in the New Orleans Public Library.

The work of the elder Gallier is generally simple, well composed, beautifully detailed, and strongly under the Greek Revival influence. He evidently got a great deal from his stay in New York and owed much to Lafever's inspiration. Much of his New Orleans work has a strong New-York-like character, and he with Dakin was probably largely responsible for the introduction into New Orleans of details of the Lafever type.

[Sources include: *Autobiog. of Jas. Gallier, Architect* (Paris: Brière, 1864); N. C. Curtis, *New Orleans: Its Old Houses, Shops, and Public Buildlings* (1933); I. W. Ricciuti, *New Orleans and Its Environs* (1938); S. C. Arthur, *A Hist. of the U. S. Custom House, New Orleans* (Survey of Federal Archives in La., 1940); New York city directories; information as to certain facts from Miss C. Gallier. There is a large body of Gallier drawings in the collection of Mr. Felix Kuntz of New Orleans, La.]

TALBOT F. HAMLIN

GARDINER, HARRY NORMAN (Nov. 6, 1855–Dec. 29, 1927), philosopher, was born in Norwich, England, the first-born of two children, and the only son, of Hezekiah and Sophia (Savage) Gardiner. When he was nine years old the family moved to Bristol and he had the good fortune to spend the next five years of his life at the famous Bristol Grammar School, where he laid the foundation of the exact and thorough scholarship which was to characterize all of his later work. Compelled by lack of funds to break off his formal schooling at this point, he was apprenticed for four years to a bookseller and stationer of Bristol, receiving as wages a shilling a week—raised to seven shillings and sixpence in his fourth year of service.

He continued his studies in his spare hours, however, under the guidance of a friend at Trinity College, Cambridge, who sent him books from time to time and helped him plan his course of study.

His father was a wood-carver who took great pride in his craftsmanship, examples of which were to be seen in churches in and around Bristol. He was also a great reader and an enthusiastic admirer of John Bright, Abraham Lincoln, and Henry Ward Beecher. The son came to share his father's admiration for these men but was especially influenced by the sermons of Beecher. Religious interests became dominant. With a small group of friends who used frequently to foregather to discuss the serious problems of life he formed the Bristol Itinerant Society. Half a dozen of these youths would meet early Sunday morning and drive out into the country to hold religious services in small chapels in nearby villages. His ambition now was to enter the ministry, and, thinking that America might offer a better opportunity to earn his living while continuing his studies, he took his problem to Beecher. After some correspondence, he was encouraged to make the venture, and on Aug. 26, 1874, he sailed from Liverpool by steerage. Upon arriving in America he went directly to Amherst, where he succeeded in working his way through college, rising every morning between five and six o'clock, tending furnaces and doing odd chores, and tutoring when opportunity offered. But he did not allow these occupations to interfere with his full enjoyment of the zest of college life. He received his bachelor's degree in 1878 (A.M. in 1885). After graduation he taught English for a year in the Academy of Glens Falls, New York, and then entered the Union Theological Seminary where he spent three years. He was awarded at the end of his course a traveling fellowship which enabled him to spend the following two years studying in Germany. He went first to Göttingen to study Sanskrit and Hebrew and to work under the Assyriologist Paul Haupt. But the spirit of Lotze still hovered over Göttingen and Gardiner came under its spell. He went to Heidelberg to study philosophy under Kuno Fischer, and to Leipzig to study psychology with Wundt. He decided, not without a struggle, to give up his plan for entering the ministry, and to devote his life to the study of philosophy. Upon his return to America in 1884 he was called to Smith College to occupy the chair in philosophy left vacant by the death of Prof. Moses Stuart Phelps, and there he taught for forty years. After his retirement from active teaching he lived on in Northampton in his modest bachelor quarters, pursuing his studies with undiminished zeal, and enjoying the companionship of his many friends both within and without the academic circle. Three years later, in December 1927, as he was crossing a street in Northampton, he was struck by an automobile and killed.

Gardiner was one of the founders of the American Philosophical Association (president in 1907) and was to the end one of its most active and influential members. His scholarly studies were mainly historical and critical. His own philosophy was a form of idealism much influenced by Kant and Lotze, by the later English idealists, and by Josiah Royce, but most of all by Plato and Aristotle. He held that certain fundamental principles had been established by idealism which provided the key to the interpretation of reality, and also to the appreciation of the spirit of civilization as this had found expression in the great cultural achievements of man, in literature, in art and in religion, and in the story of philosophy itself. These principles he delighted to expound and defend against contemporary criticisms. But he wrote no systematic treatise on philosophy, confining himself in his published contributions to the discussions of specific problems, the most important of these papers being his presidential address, "The Problem of Truth" (*Philosophical Review,* March 1908). He had, through years of study, made himself an authority on Jonathan Edwards, whom he regarded as the "most original metaphysician and subtle reasoner that America has produced," and he hoped to write a book presenting him purely as a philosopher. Unfortunately, only what might be called the first chapter was completed. It is a study of his early idealism based largely on the unpublished manuscripts, and was published in the memorial volume, *Jonathan Edwards: A Retrospect* (1901), which Gardiner edited.

Throughout most of his professional life he was at work on a book which was to give a complete history of theories of the affections from the time of the early Greek philosophers to the present day. The first three chapters, which carry the story down to the patristic writers, were published during his lifetime. After his retirement, he devoted the better part of his leisure to the fulfilment of this task, and he had succeeded in bringing the history almost to the end of the eighteenth century when his work was brought to a sudden end by his untimely and tragic death. His last chapter was completed, and the manuscript revised for publication, by his pupil and former colleague, Ruth

Clark Metcalf. (Two added chapters, covering affective psychology in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, were contributed by John G. Beebe-Center.) The book was published in 1937 under the title, *Feeling and Emotion—A History of Theories.* It is a most comprehensive and authoritative work on this subject and is of equal importance to philosopher and to psychologist.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *Smith Alumni Quart.,* May 1928, Nov. 1937; *Philosophical Rev.,* May 1928; a manuscript biog. sketch of Gardiner written by his niece, Mrs. Hilda Edwards Hamlin; personal knowledge.] CHARLES M. BAKEWELL

GARDNER, GILSON (Mar. 16, 1869–Aug. 16, 1935), journalist, was born at Chicago, Ill., the second child and second son of Charles and Louise (Crapo) Gardner. He attended Williams College, where he was registered as Harry Gilson Gardner, and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1892. He then went to Northwestern University Law School, obtaining his degree of LL.B. in 1894. Later in that year he was admitted to the Illinois bar but did not practise law, deciding instead upon a journalistic career. During his law course and until 1895 he was a reporter and editorial writer on the staff of the *Chicago Daily News.* Then for eleven years (1895–1905, inclusive) he was connected with the *Chicago Journal,* serving as dramatic critic, municipal reporter, editorial writer, city editor, managing editor, and as Springfield (Ill.) and Washington correspondent of that paper. His newspaper work centered more and more in the national capital and after his connection with the *Chicago Journal,* he became Washington correspondent of the Newspaper Enterprise Association and later Washington correspondent of the Scripps chain of newspapers, winning in that capacity wide recognition as a journalist and publicist. His newspaper connections brought him into relationship with President Theodore Roosevelt, whose friend and political counselor he became, as well as the friend and adviser of other officials of national importance. When Roosevelt emerged from the African wilds in 1910, Gardner met him at Khartum and filed from there the first interview given out by the former president after his hunting adventures. He was in effect the chief of the throng of reporters who crossed the ocean and met Roosevelt on the upper Nile. Gardner accompanied Roosevelt on the "triumphal march" across Europe and returned with him to New York.

During the Progressive maelstrom into which the country was plunged soon after Roosevelt's return to his native shores, Gardner was associated with the Scripps syndicate, then extremely liberal and independent. He was in hearty sympathy with the movement and when, in 1911, discussion began concerning Republican presidential candidates, and Roosevelt and Robert M. LaFollette, frank in their disapproval of what they considered Taft's reactionary policies, were prominently before the public in this connection, Gardner acted as intermediary between the two men, attempting to clarify a misunderstanding as to who should receive preferential treatment. He continued active association with the Progressives, for a time supporting the candidacy of Senator LaFollette, but becoming an open supporter of Roosevelt for the presidential nomination after the latter became an avowed candidate for the newly organized Progressive party.

Gardner was, throughout his reportorial career, much more than a newspaper correspondent. As the friend and confidant of Roosevelt, often acting as his go-between, he was in the thick of numerous political skirmishes and campaigns and was looked upon as one who had influence in high places and whose political opinion carried weight. From about the turn of the century until his sudden death in Washington, in his sixty-seventh year, Gardner was a prolific writer for the magazine press as well as for newspapers, the majority of his articles, which appeared in such periodicals as the *Nation, Harper's Weekly,* the *New Republic, Technical World Magazine,* being in the realm of politics, social reform, and technical development. He was also the author of *A New Robinson Crusoe* (1920), a book having in it "the seeds of mild socialism," and of a life of that astonishing human figure, Edward Wyllis Scripps [*q.v.*], which, under the title of *Lusty Scripps,* was published in 1932. On Nov. 3, 1900, Gardner was married to Matilda Campbell Hall, of Chicago, daughter of Frederick H. Hall, for many years on the editorial staff of the *Chicago Tribune.* There were no children.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35, and earlier vols.; *Williams Coll. Bull.,* Apr. 1936; W. C. Shepherd, "Our Ears in Washington," *Everybody's Mag.,* Oct. 1920; W. F. McCaleb, *Theodore Roosevelt* (1931); Robt. M. LaFollette, *LaFollette's Autobiog.* (1913); *N. Y. Times* and *Chicago Tribune,* Aug. 18, 1935; information as to certain facts furnished by Mrs. Gilson Gardner.] GEORGE B. UTLEY

GARRETSON, AUSTIN BRUCE (Sept. 14, 1856–Feb. 27, 1931), labor leader, was born in Winterset, Iowa, the son of Nathan and Hannah (Garretson) Garretson. His father, a lawyer and a Quaker, believed that every boy should learn a trade and apprenticed his son, after he had received a common-school education, to a wheelwright. Austin learned the trade but his interest was in railroad work and he obtained a position as brakeman on the New Virginia, which subsequently became a part of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, and later was promoted to conductor. After a time he moved to Denison, Tex., and was connected with the Osceola & Southern, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, the Mexican National, and the Mexican Central railroads.

In 1884 he joined the Lone Star Division No. 53 of the Order of Railway Engineers and at once became active in its affairs. He was chosen delegate to the convention of the Eighteenth Grand Division, held in Louisville, Ky., the following year, and was nominated and defeated for the office of grand junior conductor. At the next convention, in 1887, however, he was chosen grand senior conductor, without pay. He held offices in the organization continuously thereafter until 1919. In 1890 he was one of the leading spokesmen for the progressive wing, which was successful in transforming it from a purely fraternal and beneficiary association into a protective one which exercised economic functions as well. In 1906 he succeeded Edgar E. Clark, who had been appointed to the Interstate Commerce Commission, as grand chief conductor, the name of which office was changed in 1907 to that of president. In this capacity he served for thirteen years.

Throughout his office-holding career Garretson espoused the policy of reasonable but not high salaries for labor officials. He practised what he preached and refused to allow an increase in his salary from $8,500 to $10,000, which the union sought to vote him in 1916. His greatest services to the general labor movement were while he was a member of the federal commission on industrial relations, 1912–15, in the hearings of which he took an active part, and as chairman of the committee of the four railway brotherhoods—engineers, firemen, brakemen and conductors—to negotiate for the eight-hour day with the representatives of the railroads. In this difficult position he displayed tact and understanding, and, while refusing to compromise, he avoided as far as was possible antagonizing management and the public. These negotiations finally led to the passage of the Adamson Act by Congress, which established the basic eight-hour day on the railroads. After the First World War he espoused the Plumb plan of government ownership of the railroads, which would have given labor an important voice in operations. After his retirement in 1919 he relinquished the editorship of the *Railway Conductor,* which he had supervised for many years. He continued to serve as adviser to the organization until his death.

Garretson was a middle-of-the-road labor leader. He opposed limiting the right to strike even on the railroads, but he believed in sparing use of that weapon. Politically, he was perhaps more liberal than most labor leaders. He did not recoil from basic reforms and fundamental economic changes, but he had scant sympathy for violence and the more aggressive methods of militant unionism. He was a man of wide reading and his knowledge of the Bible stood him in good stead during negotiations, at which times he would frequently drive home a point with an apt quotation. He was highly respected by railroad officials, although they usually met him during controversies over wage increases or changes in working conditions. He was of the generation of labor leaders who had to win over public opinion to their cause. On Sept. 2, 1878, he married Marie Ream, by whom he had three children—Ivan, Marie, and Vida. He died of the infirmities of old age in a hospital at Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

[L. A. Brewer, *Hist. of Linn County, Iowa,* vol. II (1911); E. C. Robins, *Railway Conductors: A Study in Organized Labor* (1914); *Railway Conductor,* Mar., June 1931; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 28, 1931.]

PHILIP TAFT

GARRISON, FIELDING HUDSON (Nov. 5, 1870–Apr. 18, 1935), medical historian and bibliographer, was born in Washington, D. C., the son of John Rowzee and Jennie (Davis) Garrison. His father, of English ancestry, was of a family of planters that for six generations had lived in Stafford County, Va. He was graduated from Dickinson College, became deputy comptroller of the District of Columbia and later auditor of the island of Puerto Rico. Fielding's mother, of French Huguenot extraction, was born in Maryland. The son, after graduating from Central High School in Washington, entered Johns Hopkins University, where he was given the degree of A.B. in 1890. Returning to Washington he secured a clerkship in the library of the Surgeon-General's Office in March 1891 and took up the study of medicine at Georgetown University, where he was graduated in 1893.

For practically forty years Garrison was associated with the institution which in 1922 was renamed the Army Medical Library. Early assigned to the work of indexing medical literature in close association with Col. John Shaw Billings and Dr. Robert Fletcher [*qq.v.*], he showed such ability for the work that he was continued in that function of the library throughout his entire employment there. He contributed greatly to the unquestioned excellence of the first three series of the *Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-General's Office*, issued by the library. With Dr. Fletcher he inaugurated the *Index Medicus* in 1903, serving as associate editor until 1912, when he became the editor. After its consolidation with the *Quarterly Cumulative Index Medicus* of the American Medical Association in 1927 he served as associate editor of this publication until 1929.

Garrison, first an assistant librarian and later principal assistant librarian, made a continuing study of the history of medicine and in time gained recognition as the foremost American authority on this subject. Beginning with his first journal article in 1906 this work culminated in *An Introduction to the History of Medicine* in 1913. At the time of its publication it was the most comprehensive work on the subject in the English language and by 1929 it had gone through four editions. In 1942 it still had no rival in its field. Notable among his longer works are *John Shaw Billings: a Memoir* (1915) and *The Principles of Anatomic Illustration before Vesalius* (1926). A published bibliography of his works lists two hundred and fifty titles. While mainly on topics of medical history, his writings in their general scope show a surprising versatility and the greatest diversity of interest. They show that he was among other things a master of languages, an able mathematician and physicist, a gifted musician, a keen numismatist, a discriminating bibliophile, and a minor poet. Some things that he was not were a physician and a soldier. Although he was commissioned a lieutenant-colonel in the medical corps of the army, and served two years of foreign service in Manila, there was no place where he fitted except in the army library. He was retired from the army as a colonel in May 1930 for physical disability. He immediately associated himself with the Johns Hopkins University, accepting appointment as librarian of the Welch Medical Library and as director of the Institute of Medical History. In the latter position he filled the post of resident lecturer in the history of medicine. He continued in these duties until his death in Johns Hopkins Hospital following an abdominal operation for cancer. His remains lie in Arlington Cemetery at Washington.

Garrison's literary accomplishments were possible only by an absorbing interest, a highly retentive memory, and an untiring industry. He combined, too, method in his work. Few men are as well entitled to have their learning described as encyclopedic. He was familiar with the literature of the world, ancient and modern, and his letters and papers are interspersed with classical allusions and quotations. In 1925 he was appointed consulting librarian by the New York Academy of Medicine and thereafter he contributed a series of editorials to its *Bulletin*, which are among the most notably well written of his works.

He was a man of complex character, introspective, moody, and sensitive. He said of himself: "I have had to go it alone most of my life." He could be a charming companion. He greatly enjoyed an intimate conversation with a friend or two, with good food, wine, and a black Manila cigar. He was a devotee of music, and when a black mood fell upon him he shook it off by hours at the piano keys. By correspondence he acquired a world-wide acquaintance among men interested in the history of medicine. With them and with others he carried on a voluminous correspondence, writing pages in his small longhand. He was active in those organizations devoted to medical history and to medical libraries. He was a member and one-time president of the American Association for the History of Medicine and of the American Association of Medical Libraries. He was also a member of the Royal Society of Medicine, London, and a fellow of the American College of Surgeons. On Apr. 26, 1909, he was married to Clara Augusta Brown, daughter of Orlando Brown, farmer and teacher in western New York, who, with three daughters, survived her gifted husband.

[S. R. Kagan, *Life and Letters of Fielding H. Garrison* (1938); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; F. L. Tietsch, "Self-Portrait of Fielding H. Garrison," *Bull. of the Hist. of Medicine*, Apr. 1939; *Bull. of the Institute of the Hist. of Medicine*, memorial number devoted to Garrison, Apr. 1937; *Bull. of the Medic. Lib. Asso.*, Sept. 1935; close personal association.]

JAMES M. PHALEN

GARRISON, LINDLEY MILLER (Nov. 28, 1864–Oct. 19, 1932), lawyer, secretary of war, was born at Camden, N. J., son of the Rev. Joseph Fithian and Elizabeth Vanarsdale (Grant) Garrison. After attending public schools in Philadelphia and the Protestant Episcopal Academy of that city, he spent a year, 1884, at Phillips Exeter Academy and another at Harvard University as a special student. In 1885 he received the degree of LL.B. from the University of Pennsylvania, and the following year was admitted to the bar. He had studied in the office of Redding, Jones & Carson of Philadelphia and he practised with them until 1888. From 1888 to 1898 he followed his profession at Camden but in 1899 became a partner of the law firm of Garrison, McManus & Enright of Jersey City. On June 3, 1900, he married Margaret Hildeburn of Philadelphia. He was appointed to the bench as vice-chancellor of New Jersey on June 15, 1904. While governor of the state, Woodrow Wilson became familiar with Garrison's excellent record as vice-chancellor and with his earlier reputation as the recognized leader of the state bar. Following his election to the presidency, he offered Garrison a place in the cabinet as secretary of war. The latter accepted and on Mar. 5, 1913, the day after Wilson's inauguration, he took the oath of office.

Following the outbreak of the First World War, public attention was directed, in increasing measure, to the unpreparedness of the United States. Though Garrison had had no military training, he early evidenced an intelligent understanding of the problems of national defense. The authorized strength of the regular army at that time was 100,000 men. With a large part of the world in arms, Garrison believed that the military establishment of the United States was far too small, and he repeatedly stressed the need for a larger standing army, trained reserves, and an increase in the militia. In his second annual message, delivered before a joint session of the Sixty-third Congress on Dec. 8, 1914, Wilson, however, declared that "we have not been negligent of national defense," but expressed his opposition to a large standing army. "We must depend," he said, "in every time of national peril, in the future, as in the past, not upon a standing army, but upon a citizenry trained and accustomed to arms." As the country moved nearer a break with Germany, Wilson soon changed his views on preparedness and on July 21, 1915, requested Garrison to prepare recommendations for strengthening the military establishment. On Aug. 12 the latter submitted the outline of the plan desired by the War Department and suggested that it be made public at once. The program called for a large regular army and militia, and a "continental army" of 400,000, whose members would be enlisted for a six-year period, with short training periods with the colors annually. Wilson declined to make the plan public, and on its resubmission, later, suggested that more use be made of the existing militia. In a speech in New York on Nov. 4, 1915, before the Manhattan Club, he nevertheless gave his general endorsement to the continental army plan and stressed the need for national preparedness. Many congressmen felt that the public would not support the plan, however, and as an alternative rallied around the Hay Bill, which called for an expansion of the partly federalized state militia. Garrison warned them that the enactment of this legislation would not accomplish the national defense objectives of Wilson, but the latter indicated that he was ready to consider alternative proposals.

The breach between the President and his secretary of war over military policy progressively widened. In a letter to Wilson on Jan. 12, 1916, Garrison declared that the issue was one between two absolutely different systems, "one of which is based upon the nation understanding its own responsibility in raising and managing the national troops, and the other of which leaves us in the position that we have always been in since the institution of the Government, to rely upon the States doing this for the nation, a situation in which the nation is relying upon a military force that it does not raise, that it does not officer, that it does not train, and that it does not control" (Houston, *post,* I, 169). He also took sharp issue with Wilson on pending legislation to set a definite time for the granting of Philippine independence. Such action Garrison strongly opposed as "a breach of trust" to the people of the Philippines.

Regarding Wilson's refusal to condemn the Hay Bill as, in effect, a repudiation of the continental army plan, on Feb. 10, 1916, he resigned. "It is evident that we hopelessly disagree upon what I conceive to be fundamental principles," he said in his letter of resignation. "This makes manifest the impropriety of my longer remaining your representative with respect to these matters." Wilson promptly accepted his resignation and appointed Newton D. Baker in his place. Following his retirement from the cabinet, Garrison returned to the practice of law as a member of the firm of Hornblower, Miller & Garrison. On Dec. 31, 1918, he took over the receivership of the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Company, by order of Judge Julius M. Mayer. During the course of this receivership, which terminated on June 14, 1923, he reported that $31,000,000 had been expended for new construction and betterments. After being in ill health for several years, he died at his home in Seabright, N. J.; he left no children.

As secretary of war, Garrison did much to revitalize the military establishment. The clash with Wilson which led to his resignation focused public attention on the unpreparedness of the country, and thus contributed to early enactment of the national defense act of June 1916, which provided the basis for the organization of the United States army in the First World War. With marked talents as an administrator, he was a man of forceful personality and a spirit of independence that at times did not easily accept compromise.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 20, 1932; *Rev. of Reviews,* Mar. 1916; *World's Work,* July 1913; D. F. Houston, *Eight Years with Wilson's Cabinet* (1926); R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters,* vols. III–VI (1931–37); R. H. McCarter, *Memories of a Half Century at the N. J. Bar* (1937).]

OLIVER MCKEE, JR.

GELLATLY, JOHN (1853–Nov. 8, 1931), art collector, was born in New York City, the son of Peter N. Gellatly of Scotland and his Irish wife. His parents died when he was a youth, and he was brought up by his uncle, William A. Gellatly, who was a partner in the drug firm of W. H. Schieffelin & Company, where John Gellatly worked from 1871 to 1884. At one time he represented the firm in London. From 1885 to 1916 the directories of New York City listed him as conducting an insurance and real-estate business. While studying in an art school, he met Edith Rogers, who, in 1886, became his wife. She was the daughter of Columbus B. Rogers, a lawyer, and niece of Jacob S. Rogers, president of the Rogers Locomotive & Machine Works of Paterson, N. J. During their married life together, they were ardent collectors of paintings and other works of art, having a special gallery at their house at 34 West Fifty-seventh Street. Mrs. Gellatly died on July 17, 1913. Her estate listed 206 paintings; 34 still remain in the collection as well as some fifty other works of art which are listed in the inventory of her estate. In the next fifteen years Gellatly made many changes in the collection, which, in 1928, was moved to the Heckscher Building, Fifty-seventh Street and Fifth Avenue. At that time it was practically complete. Early in 1929 the collection was offered to the Smithsonian Institution for the National Gallery of Art and was accepted on June 13, 1929. On April 30, 1933, it was taken to Washington and was opened with a reception on June 22, 1933. Gellatly did not live to see the collection installed in Washington.

The collection consists of 1,640 items: American and foreign paintings; Chinese antiquities; Syrian, Egyptian, Greek, Roman, and Arabic glass, and necklaces; sixteenth-century jewelry, East Indian art objects; French, German, Gothic, and American sculpture; furniture; stained glass; cameo glass; textiles; Battersea enamels; and many other classes of objects. Gellatly's special interest was the works of contemporary American artists. His favorites were Frederick S. Church (7); Thomas W. Dewing (17); Childe Hassam (15); Albert P. Ryder (15); Abbott H. Thayer (23); and John H. Twachtman (12). The works of these six artists form slightly more than sixty per cent. of all the paintings. There are 56 known and 7 unknown artists represented with 164 paintings. Many of the American paintings were purchased directly from the artists themselves. Such foreign artists as Rubens, Van Dyck, Puvis de Chavannes, and Piazzetta are also represented. While especially interested in the six artists mentioned, Gellatly bought only works which he believed to be beautiful. In fact, when acquiring glass, enamel, pottery, furniture, jewelry, or other objects he gave consideration only to those things that were in harmony with the rest of the collection. He did not confine himself to any time or country but drew from all times and nearly all sections of the world. Beauty and craftsmanship were the requirements which he rigidly followed in his world-wide outlook. On Sept. 24, 1930, Gellatly married Mrs. Charlyne Whiteley Plummer. He died of pneumonia in New York City.

[*Cat. of Am. and European Paintings in the Gellatly Collection* (1933, 2nd ed., 1940); Ralph Seymour and A. S. Riggs, *The Gellatly Collection* (1934), containing portraits of John and Edith Rogers Gellatly; J. S. Rogers, *Jas. Rogers of New London, Conn., and His Descendants* (1902); Ernest Peixotto, "A Tribute to John Gellatly," *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 22, 1931, Section VIII, p. 12; R. P. Tolman, in *Antiques,* Nov. 1937; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 26, Nov. 9, 22, 1931, Mar. 17, 1934.]

RUEL P. TOLMAN

GIBBONS, HERBERT ADAMS (Apr. 9, 1880–Aug. 7, 1934), foreign correspondent, author, lecturer, was born in Annapolis, Md., son of the Rev. Hughes Oliphant Gibbons, pastor of the local Presbyterian church, and Cora Ida (Johns) Gibbons. He was the third in a family of six children, three boys and three girls. The father claimed descent from a Quaker ancestor, John Gibbons, who emigrated from Warminster, Wiltshire, England, in 1682, purchased land of William Penn, and became one of the largest owners in what was Chester, now Delaware, County; the mother was the daughter of Leonard Johns, a Pittsburgh, Pa., lawyer. When Herbert was a little more than a year old his father accepted a call to the Pine Street Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, in which city the boy grew up. He prepared for college at the William Penn Charter School and was graduated with the degree of A.B. at the University of Pennsylvania in 1902. Later, he went to the Princeton Theological Seminary, where he was graduated in 1908. That same year he was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry and on June 3 was married to Helen Davenport Brown of Germantown, Pa.

Although trained to follow in his father's footsteps, Gibbons was not destined to be a parish minister or to pursue the comparatively peaceful life of a teacher. Immediately after their marriage he and his wife went abroad for further study. On a July day in 1908, he wrote almost a decade later, having chosen to spend the first days of their honeymoon in digging the musty pamphleteers of the *Ligue* out of the Bodleian Library, they were walking along High Street in Oxford when their attention was attracted by the cry of a newsboy. Procuring a paper, they learned that a revolution was threatening to overthrow the absolute régime of Abdul Hamid. Two weeks later they were entering the harbor of Smyrna on a French steamer which was bringing back to constitutional Turkey the Young Turk exiles. "From that day to this," he stated, "the path of the two Americans, whose knowledge of history heretofore had been gained only in libraries, has led them through massacres in Asia Minor and Syria, and through mobilizations and wars in Constantinople, Bulgaria, Macedonia, Greece, and Albania, back westward to Austria, Italy, and France, following the trail of blood and fire from its origin in the Eastern question to the great European conflagration" (*The New Map of Europe, post,* pp. ix–x). His observations during these and later years he recorded in newspapers, periodicals, books, and lectures, becoming one of the best-known popular exponents of international relations. From 1908 to 1918 he was foreign correspondent for the *New York Herald.* Meanwhile, he served for three years, 1910–13, as professor of history and political economy at Robert College, Constantinople, and in 1913 was awarded the degree of Ph.D. by Princeton. With the outbreak of the First World War he became a staff correspondent for *Harper's Magazine* and *Century Magazine.* In France through 1917 and 1918, when he was American lecturer for the French ministry of foreign affairs, he continued his journalistic connection until he joined the 308th Ammunition Train, 32nd Division, of the American Expeditionary Force. For services helpful to France he was made an officer of the Legion of Honor and was awarded the gold medal of the Société de Géographie de Paris. At the close of the war he returned to the United States and engaged in writing and lecturing; in 1919 he was Spencer Trask Lecturer at Princeton and honorary associate professor at the Army War College, Washington. Later in the same year he resumed his work as staff correspondent for the *Century Magazine,* continuing until 1921, when he took the assignment to cover the Washington conference on disarmament for *Harper's Magazine.* In 1922 he went to Europe as a correspondent for the *Christian Science Monitor.* For eight years beginning in 1925 he was editorial adviser to the Century Company. Seeing in the development of aviation a means for bringing America and Europe closer together, he managed in 1927 the forty-two hour flight of Commander Richard E. Byrd and three companions from New York to France. He was awarded the Albert Kahn "around-the-world" fellowship in 1930 and that year became correspondent of *The New York Times* in China and Manchuria. In addition to his Oriental travels in 1930–31, he made two trips to Africa.

A facile writer, he was the author of more than two dozen books, much of the content in some of which had appeared in newspapers and magazines. The earliest of these was *The New Map of Europe* (1914), "the story of the recent European diplomatic crisis and wars and of Europe's present catastrophe." The success of this publication led him to complete the survey of international relations by writing *The New Map of Africa* (1916) and *The New Map of Asia* (1919), the latter prepared during the Peace Conference following the First World War, "with the aim of presenting the principal facts and problems of Asiatic history since 1900 in so far as they are the result of or have been largely influenced by the maintenance and extension of European intervention," which he deemed "a permanent danger to world peace." In 1928 he added to the series *The New Map of South America.* His other publications include *Paris Reborn* (1915), a study in civic psychology; *The Foundation of the Ottoman Empire* (1916); *The Blackest Page of Modern History* (1916), in which he depicted events in Armenia in 1915 and censured other nations, especially Germany, for not interfering; *The Little Children of the Luxembourg* (1916); *The Reconstruction of Poland and the Near East* (1917); *France and Ourselves* (1920), an attempt to interpret France and the French people to Americans; *Riviera Towns* (1920), with Lester G. Hornby; *Venizelos,* a biography in the Modern Statesmen Series; *Anglo-Saxon Solidarity* (1921); *An Introduction to World Politics* (1922); *Europe Since 1918* (1923); *America's Place in the World* (1924); *Ports of France* (1926); *John Wanamaker* (2 vols., 1926); *Nationalism and Internationalism* (1930). He also compiled *Songs from the Trenches* (1928).

Gibbons's first-hand knowledge of what was going on in the world and his ability to state facts clearly and forcefully secured for him a wide hearing. The influence of his religious background is discernible both in the content and spirit of his writings. Though he took a realistic view of conditions, he was at heart an idealist. He believed that a more harmonious, cooperative world was possible, and the desire to further its realization actuated him. He was a champion of the weaker nations, an ardent advocate of world unity, a "knight errant out upon the quest for fresh word of the world that nations might be brought into better understanding" (editorial, *New York Times,* Aug. 9, 1934). He died of heart disease in his fifty-fifth year in the Hotel Seeblick, Grunslee, Austria, and his body was cremated. His wife, who survived him, was founder of the French relief organization Savons les Bébés, contributor to magazines, lecturer, and author. Their children were Christine, Lloyd, Mimi, and Hope.

[For geneal. information see H. O. Gibbons, *A Hist. of Old Pine Street* (1905), pp. 251–256, and A. A. Adams, *A Geneal. Hist. of Robert Adams* (1900), p. 509. Biog. facts may be found in *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 8, 9, 1934; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Aug. 8, 1934; *Editor & Publisher,* Aug. 11, 1934; *Am. Hist. Rev.,* Oct. 1934.]

HARRIS E. STARR

GIDDINGS, FRANKLIN HENRY (Mar. 23, 1855–June 11, 1931), sociologist, educator, was born in Sherman, Conn., eldest of the four children of Rev. Edward Jonathan and Rebecca Jane (Fuller) Giddings, and a descendant of George Giddings who emigrated to New England in 1635 and settled in Ipswich, Mass.

Uninspired by elementary schooling, Franklin found his early stimulation in the outdoor life of a Berkshire Hills farm and the companionship of a surveyor grandfather. Under the latter's influence, a fundamental factor in his early development, he prepared himself for an engineering career. A copy of the first number of *Popular Science Monthly,* containing the opening chapter of Herbert Spencer's *The Study of Sociology,* early fell into his hands. Before entering college, he had read much of Darwin, Tyndall, and Huxley, as well as practically all that Spencer had then written. This early reading was probably the greatest formative factor of his life. He entered Union College in 1873 with the intention of becoming a civil engineer. At the end of two years, however, because of ill health, he gave up further formal education to enter the profession of teaching. On Nov. 8, 1876, at Housatonic, Mass., he married Elizabeth Patience Hawes. They had three children —Henry Starr, Elizabeth Rebecca, and Lorinda Margaret.

After two years of teaching he embarked upon a career of journalism, in which he persisted in varying degree throughout his life. At this time his connections were mainly with the *Springfield Republican* and other newspapers of southwestern New England. During this portion of his career he began his scientific studies of social problems. Early among these was an investigation of cooperation and profit sharing in the United States, which he conducted for the Massachusetts Bureau of Statistics of Labor. During his eleven years of newspaper work he read widely in the fields of political institutions, political economy, and social welfare. So thoroughly did he prepare himself that, although he did no further study in residence, Union College granted him the degree of A.B. in 1888 as of the class of 1877, and a year later conferred on him the degree of A.M.

At the age of thirty-three he returned to teaching, accepting an invitation from Bryn Mawr College to come there as successor to Woodrow Wilson. Giddings's journalistic work had been increasingly less reportorial and more editorial. He had begun submitting articles to the social-science publications of the day, and with John Bates Clark had published a volume in economics, *The Modern Distributive Process* (1888). At Bryn Mawr he was lecturer, 1888; associate, 1889; associate professor, 1891; and professor of political science, 1892–94. During this period he was an editor of the *Publications of the American Economic Association* (1891–93) and of the *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* (1890–92), having been one of the prime movers in the establishment of the latter series. In 1894 he was called by Columbia University to the first professorship of sociology, so specified, in any American college. Unlike nearly all of those who constituted the faculty of political science at that time, he had had no direct contact with European universities in a generation when Continental study was the key to many an academic door. He remained connected with Columbia for the rest of his life, retiring from teaching in 1928, but continuing his productive work, and, to denote his still active status, selecting for himself the title "Professor Emeritus in Residence."

Although in addition to *The Modern Distributive Process* he had published *The Theory of Sociology* (1894), his first volume to attract widespread attention was *The Principles of Sociology,* first printed in 1896. In recognition of its importance, Union College in 1897 conferred on him the honorary degree of doctor of philosophy. Its publication brought him recognition abroad as well as at home, for it was translated into at least seven foreign languages. It was followed by eleven other volumes, which were also widely circulated, and which played a lasting part in shaping social research and the concepts and teaching of sociology. Among these the most significant were *Inductive Sociology* (1901), *Readings in Descriptive and Historical Sociology* (1906), and *Studies in the Theory of Human Society* (1922). His final volume was *The Mighty Medicine* (1929). His book of poetry, *Pagan Poems* (1914), discloses the romantic and mystical facet of his varied personality. His work always showed the stamp of Herbert Spencer. It attempted to establish the categories within which society could be studied scientifically through inductive and statistical processes. He set the scene for a large part of the careful studies of society and of social phenomena that were made later. His enduring contributions were his assistance in bringing sociology out of the theological and into the scientific stage; his powerful influence as a propagandist; and the founding of a school of careful workers in the scientific investigation of social problems. While his colleagues on the faculty were always a source of inspiration to him, he derived his greatest stimulus from young men, particularly his students. One of the earliest of these was Hamilton Holt, who for many years dominated the policies of the *Independent*, to which Giddings was a frequent contributor. Large numbers attended his courses and his Friday afternoon lectures became a national institution. He gathered in his home at fortnightly intervals the ablest of his male students, current and past, in meetings of the "F.H.G. Club," which became a proving-ground for much of his own best production and of much of the creative work of his disciples. During the First World War he played an important part in shaping public opinion through his writings and public addresses.

He was president of the American Sociological Society (1910–11) and of the Institut International de Sociologie (1913). From 1915 to 1917 he served on the board of education of New York City, and he was long a member of the board of trustees of Union College and in 1926 was made honorary chancellor. Largely self-educated, he became one of the notable educators of his day; not primarily a scientist, he became an influential propagandist for the scientific method; he was a sound philosopher, and one who fought for both new and lost causes. He died at his home in Scarsdale, N. Y., and was buried at Housatonic, Mass.

[H. W. Odum, ed., *Am. Masters of Social Sci.* (1927); *Am. Jour. of Sociology*, Nov. 1931; *Columbia Univ. Quart.*, Sept. 1931; *A Bibliog. of the Faculty of Pol. Sci. of Columbia Univ., 1890–1930* (1931); *Am. Jour. of Sociology*, May 1916, July 1918; *Encyc. of the Social Sci.*, vol. V (1931); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *N. Y. Times*, June 12, 1931, editorial June 13, 1931; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1932, pp. 98, 99.]

FRANK A. ROSS

GIDLEY, JAMES WILLIAMS (Jan. 7, 1866–Sept. 26, 1931), vertebrate paleontologist, was born at Springwater, Winneshiek County, Iowa, of parents who were among the pioneer settlers of that region. His father was Isaac Mosier Gidley, of Quaker stock, and his mother, Rebecca Penrose Williams. He attended Albion Seminary, Albion, Iowa, and later Black Hills College, Hot Springs, S. Dak. His early environment in the Black Hills awakened in him an interest in vertebrate fossils, an interest that in 1892 carried him to the American Museum of Natural History, New York, where he gained experience in field and laboratory work. Soon, however, desirous of more academic training, he went to Princeton University, where he received the degree of B.S. in 1898. Here, under Prof. William B. Scott, he enjoyed a thorough preparation for his future career. In 1922 he was granted the degree of Ph.D. by George Washington University.

After studying at Princeton, he resumed his duties at the American Museum, where he was given the important research assignment of working out the history and development of the fossil horses in America. So successful was he in field and laboratory that he soon became the acknowledged authority on the subject, and models that he made, showing the evolution of the horse, found a place in many museums. In 1905 he was called to the United States National Museum and continued with that institution until his death. He was first preparator, then custodian of the collection of fossil mammals, and finally assistant curator of mammalian fossils, to which position he was appointed in 1911.

Gidley had many outstanding discoveries to his credit. His finding of a herd of *Equus scotti* in the Staked Plains of Texas for the American Museum, his exploration of the Cumberland Cave in Maryland, the assembling of a large collection of vertebrate remains from the Pliocene and Pleistocene of southern Arizona, his extended exploration in the vicinity of Melbourne, Fla., in search of early man associated with Pleistocene vertebrates, the development of the famous *Plesippus* quarry near Hagerman, Idaho, and explorations of the Paleocene deposits of Sweetgrass County, Mont., all for the United States National Museum, were some of his notable accomplishments. Thus, while his activities were confined to North America, Gidley's explorations carried him far afield, and the specimens brought together formed the basis for original scientific research by himself and others.

His bibliography consists of eighty-seven titles, the articles ranging from brief reports upon the identity of materials to detailed studies of faunal and phyletic groups. The first of his papers were devoted to the horse. The most important of these was "The Revision of the Miocene and Pliocene Equidæ of North America" (*Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History,* vol. XXIII, 1907), in which he redefined the several genera and rearranged them into four subfamilies. Another order in which he was greatly interested was that of the rodents. In collaboration with G. S. Miller he wrote "Synopsis of the Supergeneric Groups of Rodents" (*Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences,* July 19, 1918), in which knowledge of the whole group is reviewed. His "Evidence Bearing on Tooth-Cusp Development" (*Proceedings of the Washington Academy of Sciences,* vol. VIII, 1906) was in some respects his most significant contribution to paleontologic thought. He published many short articles on Paleocene mammals, of which his "Notes on the Fossil Mammalian Genus *Ptilodus*" (*Proceedings of the United States National Museum,* vol. XXXVI, 1909) and "Paleocene Primates of the Fort Union" (*Ibid.,* vol. LXIII, 1923) were perhaps the most important.

Gidley "was a thorough and conscientious worker, a man of independent thought, and a vigorous critic" (Lull, *post,* p. 58). He was of a genial disposition and always ready to give freely of his knowledge to his colleagues. At his death he was survived by his wife, Florence Emily (Martin) Gidley, whom he married on Apr. 4, 1900. He was buried in Brooklyn, N. Y.

[R. S. Lull, in *Bull. Geological Soc. of America,* vol. XLIII (1933); *Ann. Report . . . of the Smithsonian Institution . . . 1932* (1933); *Jour. of the Washington Acad. of Sci.,* Nov. 4, 1931; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Washington Post,* Sept. 27, 1931.]

C. W. GILMORE

GILBERT, CASS (Nov. 24, 1859–May 17, 1934), architect, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, the son of Samuel Augustus and Elizabeth Fulton (Wheeler) Gilbert. His grandfather, Charles Champion Gilbert, had moved from Connecticut to Ohio and had been the first mayor of Zanesville; his father was an officer in the coast guard and rose to the rank of colonel in the United States Volunteers during the Civil War. Cass attended schools in Zanesville and St. Paul, Minn., but after his father's death in 1868 worked in an architect's office and as a surveyor. He studied architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology for a year, 1878–79, and then, having earned the necessary funds by surveying, went abroad, where he traveled in England, France, and Italy.

Upon his return he entered the office of McKim, Mead & White as a draftsman. There he had opportunity to study the work of a rising firm and learn the rudiments of architectural practice, but in somewhat less than a year, in 1881, he was sent to St. Paul to take charge of some work and in December 1882 established himself there as an architect in partnership with James Knox Taylor, who afterwards became the architect of the Treasury in Washington. They had the usual run of domestic and some collegiate work but scarcely enough to keep the firm going well financially; Taylor withdrew and Gilbert carried on alone, augmenting his practice by the sale of water colors, at which he was very proficient. In the meantime he had married, Nov. 29, 1887, Julia T. Finch, by whom he had four children, Emily, Elizabeth Wheeler, Julia Swift, and Cass.

His first great opportunity came in 1896 when he was appointed architect for the new Minnesota state Capitol at St. Paul, a large and expensive domical structure designed along lines considered historically appropriate for public work. Gilbert's design was good if not strikingly original, not as interesting in many ways as the Rhode Island Capitol designed a short time previously by Charles F. McKim [*q.v.*], although the treatment of the dome was perhaps better. The success of the Capitol inspired Gilbert to open an office in New York, then the great architectural center, and through the influence of his old partner Taylor, he was one of a dozen architects invited to submit plans for the United States Custom House, New York. It was his first big competition and he finally won it after considerable jury delay, the final choice lying between Gilbert and Carrère & Hastings. There were certain resemblances between the two schemes in plan, although the exterior treatment was quite dissimilar, Hastings's design being Beaux-Arts French with wide window openings, while Gilbert's scheme had a rather heavy German character and the windows were smaller and more widely spaced. The decision caused considerable comment; claims, palpably false, were made that Gilbert's former partner, then architect of the Treasury, influenced the award and that Hastings's scheme was finer and more practical. Unfortunately much bitter feeling was engendered that lasted long after the building was erected.

Other large work soon came Gilbert's way, The Union Club in New York, the Essex County Court House in Newark, N. J., and then the Woolworth Building on lower Broadway in New York. The first two were won in competition, but the Woolworth commission was the result of salesmanship. It is said that Gilbert, hearing that Woolworth was going abroad, caught the same boat and had the contract and a preliminary study approved before the boat docked. There was much favorable press publicity for the building and as a result of this, undoubtedly, Gilbert was unexpectedly elected president of the American Institute of Architects in 1908. He was not widely known in the profession at that time, had not been prominent in Institute affairs, and was a relatively young man. There was considerable criticism of the selection, but his incumbency for two terms was generally successful, particularly in the founding of the reserve fund.

In 1910 he was appointed a member of the National Commission of Fine Arts by President Taft and on the expiration of his four-year term was reappointed by President Wilson. Through the prestige of this position he secured his Washington work, the United States Treasury Annex, 1918–19, the Chamber of Commerce, 1924, and on the untimely death of Henry Bacon [*q.v.*], the probable recipient of the commission, the Supreme Court Building. This building received rather severe criticism on account of its size, its monumental elaboration, and the poor acoustical qualities in the courtroom. It is undoubtedly large for the court and its dependencies; there is unnecessary space in the corridors and staircases; the courtroom itself is larger than need be; and the acoustics are poor and cannot be improved without radical change. For the size at least Gilbert was not entirely to blame. The site comprises an entire block facing the Capitol and balanced on the east and west axis of the Capitol by the large mass of the Library of Congress. The Supreme Court had to be big, therefore, to balance the Library, and from its position in the Capitol group it had to be monumental. For the acoustical defects, however, there is no excuse.

The Art Building of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, now the City Art Museum, St. Louis, Mo., designed by Gilbert, is original and has much charm, while the great layout in front of it is extremely monumental; the St. Louis Public Library, 1912, is conventional and rather heavy in detail but imposing nevertheless; the Detroit Library, 1921, is better but not strikingly original, and the Memorial Fountain there and its surroundings are well designed. In the West Virginia state Capitol, 1924–31, Gilbert made a praiseworthy attempt to reduce the scale shown in his earlier examples, but the result is not entirely satisfactory; the design is conventional but the detail is a little thin and unconvincing.

His later work in New York City is imposing and generally good for a high-building treatment. In the New York Life Insurance Building his first accepted design was very fine on the exterior, but the plan was not practicable for an office building and an entire change of scheme was made after the steel frame was partially erected, a costly proceeding which caused some adverse criticism from the owners. The building as constructed is Romanesque, not Classic as in the first scheme, but is practical, and good in silhouette. The United States Court House, New York City, is well planned and successful for a high building, but it suffers from the heterogeneous collection of unrelated buildings on the square surrounding the County Court House. The George Washington Memorial Bridge was a disappointment to Gilbert. His original scheme called for heavy masonry towers enclosing the steel piers, and the approaches were more monumental, but it proved too expensive and little of it remains. It is an open question, however, whether the bridge as built is not better and more logical than as it was first designed.

Gilbert's record of achievement was remarkable, including as it did federal, state, municipal, scholastic, ecclesiastic, though but little domestic work. He had hopes of topping the list with a great cathedral, the one in Washington, but they did not materialize. His work was diversified, generally successful, and often monumental. His early designs showed a leaning to the Romanesque, perhaps because of Richardson's influence, perhaps because of the work Stanford White was doing when Gilbert was in his office, but more probably because he had a natural bent for the picturesque. This shows in the sketches he made abroad, rather painstaking water colors, a little stiff and old-fashioned but good, and they were mostly of picturesque subjects. In his later and larger work he turned to the Classic, the American concept of the Classic. His designs were somewhat heavy and uninspired, with little originality shown, but in general were safe and commonly approved. It is unfortunate that he did not study the old work in the Capitol and other buildings in Washington. Had he done so he would have seen the wonderfully free and open effect of their version of the Classic and the charm of it, for charm was what his work lacked. When he did essay Colonial the effect was not satisfactory; his Library on the Green in New Haven and the Waterbury Municipal Building, of red brick and white marble trimmings, are rather hard and thin. He tried Gothic occasionally. The Woolworth Building, an example of terra-cotta Gothic detail covering a steel frame, is not an example to be followed perhaps, but it is an interesting building.

All things considered, it is remarkable that one man working without partners could accomplish so much and do it so well. His office was not particularly large, but it was well organized and efficient. Gilbert was a great stickler for good solid construction; he hated sham and imitations and he loathed the so-called functional architecture. He was a hard worker but with such an extensive practice scattered all over the country he was out of his office much of the time. He had other interests also. He was in constant demand for committee work, professional and in the line of public service. He was interested in all architectural and art associations; he liked to go to their meetings and he liked to run them. He was a founder and later president of the Architectural League of New York; he was one-time president of the National Academy, then the Academy of Design; he was president of the National Institute of Arts and Letters, and one of the founders of the smaller Academy of Arts and Letters; he was an honorary corresponding member of the Royal Institute of British Architects, of the Royal Institute of Canada, and of the Architectural Society of Liverpool, and foreign member of the Royal Academy of Arts. He was a member of the French Legion of Honor, and received the gold medal of the Society of Arts and Sciences, which was presented in January 1931.

Gilbert was a man of distinctive and rather distinguished appearance, somewhat above middle height, of good figure slightly inclining to corpulence in his later years, purposely impressive in manner and rather pompous at times. He spoke well and fluently but without much sense of humor, and never talked over the heads of his clients. It was said in the Century Club in New York that he could give the most convincing exposition of the obvious that had ever been heard there. He was a good salesman, and although he won a few competitions the bulk of his work came from past performances plus his unique ability to convince his prospective clients. He was impressive and could handle his clients well, especially at first, but he was not always tactful and sometimes held to his position too firmly. He liked to have his own way in everything he undertook; he had strong convictions and expressed them strongly, a fact that undoubtedly affected his popularity with many with whom he came into contact.

After 1910 Gilbert made his home in a pre-Revolutionary house on the main street of Ridgefield, Conn. It had been an inn in earlier days and was known locally as the Cannon Ball House because of a small-bore cannon lodged in the oak corner-post. He was not an exceptionally athletic man although he rowed for a boat club when he was in St. Paul. In his later years he took up golf and went to England or Scotland every summer to play at Sunningdale or at Gleneagles. He died suddenly in Brockenhurst, England, in 1934, an untimely death, for although he was in his seventy-fifth year he was at the height of his career. His body was returned to New York for burial.

[This sketch is based in part upon personal recollections. Information regarding Gilbert and his work may be found in *Dinner Given to Cass Gilbert, Architect, by Franklin P. Woolworth . . . Apr. 24, 1913* (1913); Royal Cortissoz, tribute in *Acad. Publication No. 88* (1936), of the Am. Acad. of Arts and Letters, and editorial in *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* May 19, 1934, reprinted in *Architecture,* July 1934; Paul Starrett and Webb Waldron, *Changing the Skyline* (1938); *Cass Gilbert: Reminiscences and Addresses* (1935); Guy Kirkham, in *Pencil Points,* Nov. 1934, with photographs of buildings, sketches, and dates; *Reports . . . of the Century Asso. for the Year 1935; N. Y. Times,* May 18, June 3, 1934; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* May 18, 1934; *Art Digest,* June 1, 1934; *Architectural Forum,* June 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; C. W. Burpee, *Burpee's The Story of Conn.* (1939).]

EGERTON SWARTWOUT

GILLETT, FREDERICK HUNTINGTON (Oct. 16, 1851–July 31, 1935), United States senator and representative, was born in Westfield, Mass., the eldest son of Edward Bates and Lucy Douglas (Fowler) Gillett, and a descendant of Cornelius Gillett, who emigrated from England to Dorchester, Mass., in 1635 and the following year settled in Windsor, Conn. Both Frederick's father and grandfather were lawyers. After graduating from the Westfield Academy he spent a year in travel and study in Europe, and then entered Amherst College, where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1874. Three years later he finished the course at the Harvard Law School and was admitted to the bar.

From 1879 to 1882 he was assistant attorney-general of Massachusetts. The first elective office that he held was as a member of the Springfield, Mass., common council in 1890. That same year he was sent to the lower branch of the Massachusetts General Court. Reëlected in 1891, he was made chairman of the judiciary committee and floor leader. In 1892 Gillett won from a strong Democratic opponent the congressional seat for the 2nd Massachusetts district, which was to honor him with sixteen successive elections. Not till three days before the end of his first session did he rise to address the House. The debate was on a Southern member's bill to repeal all statutes relating to federal supervision of elections by special deputy marshals. Gillett advocated its continuance wherever "fraud and violence in elections were resulting in ignorance winning over intelligence." He boldly championed the freedman's civil rights in the South and scathingly denounced Tammany Hall's practices in Northern elections. Angered New York Democrats tried to heckle him, but failed to disturb his self-possession. When he ended, a long cue of Republicans, headed by Nelson Dingley and former Speaker Reed, came down the aisle to congratulate him. From that hour he was recognized as a man marked for high advancement.

Throughout his thirty-two years of service in the House, Gillett's committee assignments grew in importance: among them were the committees on reform of the civil service, the judiciary, military affairs, and appropriations. In his early years, when "old-guard" Republicans, opposed to the merit system, sought to starve it out, their purpose was defeated by the cordial collaboration of Gillett, chairman of the House committee on the civil service, 1900–11, and Theodore Roosevelt, member of the Civil Service Commission. From 1902 to 1918 Gillett served on the appropriations committee. His speeches as ranking minority member were at times severely critical of the majority's measures, but they were candid and constructive in spirit. He frankly avowed his belief that "partisanship should stop at the frontier" and his "hope to follow any President's lead in international relations." Aghast at the appalling waste that he saw resulting from appropriation bills based on slipshod calculations, he labored incessantly, in committee, on the floor, and as speaker, for the establishment of a bureau of the budget. Ultimately success was attained by the passage of the Budget Act in 1921. Close observers considered Gillett's share in this struggle as his "greatest contribution to American government."

In 1919, when the Republicans reorganized the House, they placed Gillett in the speaker's chair. Upon assuming the office the new Speaker declared: "I pledge you it will be my aim to exercise the powers you have conferred upon me fairly, impartially, judicially and with scrupulous regard for the rights and feelings of every member of the House" (*Congressional Record*, 66 Cong., 1st Sess.). His conception of the speakership was very different from that of his immediate predecessors, and Democrats vied with Republicans in tribute to the fidelity with which he adhered to that pledge. In his decisions he never surrendered to expediency and in his six years of service, "not one of his rulings was upset by the House." His farewell to the House, Mar. 4, 1925, is an address of historic significance, for after thirty-two years of continuous membership in that body, he set forth his deliberate appraisal of what Congress had meant to the people of the United States.

In accepting the office of speaker Gillett had said: "There is no other in the world for which I would exchange it." In his farewell six years later, he declared: "I would rather be speaker of the House than hold any other position in the world." Believing that Gillett would be the strongest candidate for the Senate that the Republicans could present in 1924, President Coolidge and other party leaders had insistently urged him to accept the nomination as a duty, and to that appeal he had loyally yielded. In the Senate, however, he found the atmosphere far less congenial than in the House. He took a lively interest in the controversy over the World Court and early gave earnest support to the President's efforts to secure the Senate's ratification of "adhesion" thereto. Later, he introduced a resolution of his own, intended to secure a further exchange of views with the signatory powers to establish whether the difference between them and the United States could be satisfactorily adjusted. It aroused considerable interest and approval. The committee on foreign relations made no formal report, but in debate, however, its disapproval was expressed by Chairman William E. Borah, and no further action was taken.

During his earlier years in Washington, with William H. Moody [*q.v.*], later associate justice of the Supreme Court, and William Crozier, destined to become a major-general in the United States army, he kept bachelor's hall. Theodore Roosevelt, who knew them well, dubbed them the "Three Musketeers." On Nov. 25, 1915, however, Gillett married Christine (Rice) Hoar, widow of former Representative Rockwood Hoar, and their home became one of the social centers of the capital. Gillett adhered to an early announced determination not to stand for reëlection to the Senate. In his eightieth year, he wished leisure and the opportunity to write the life of Senator George F. Hoar [*q.v.*], a task for which he was eminently fitted, since for twelve years the legislative service of these two men in Washington had overlapped. Much of the writing of the book was done in the famous library of Hoar's former residence in Worcester, Mass., where most of his papers were available. After the publication of the book—*George Frisbie Hoar* (1934)—Gillett set about writing his own reminiscences, but little progress on the task had been made when it was ended by his death.

[Gillett destroyed most of his papers and correspondence shortly before his death. For sources of information see memorial addresses in *Cong. Record,* 74 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s. vol. XLV (1936); *Amherst Grads.' Quart.*, Aug., Sept. 1935; *N. Y. Times,* July 31, Aug. 1, 1935; *Worcester Telegram* and *Springfield Union,* Aug. 1, 1935.]

George H. Haynes

GILLETTE, KING CAMP (Jan. 5, 1855–July 9, 1932), inventor, manufacturer, and social reformer, was born in Fond du Lac, Wis., youngest of three sons and fifth of the seven children of George Wolcott Gillette and Fanny Lemira Camp, authoress of the *White House Cook Book.* He was educated in the schools of Chicago but the destruction of his father's possessions in the fire of 1871 forced him to shift for himself. After working for hardware concerns in Chicago and New York, he was traveling salesman for a similar firm in Kansas City. Subsequently, he represented a bottle-stopper manufacturing company. On July 2, 1890, he married Alanta Ella Gaines of Willoughby, Ohio, by whom he had one son, King G. Gillette.

Like his father and brothers, he was always tinkering with inventions, "some of which had merit and made money for others," but it was not until 1895 that he succeeded in following the advice given him by his employer, William Painter, to invent "something that would be used and thrown away," so that the customer would keep coming back for more. When faced with the necessity of honing an old-fashioned razor, he thought of using instead a thin blade of steel, sharpened at both ends, clamped between plates and held together by a handle. Although experts declared the idea impracticable, since it would be impossible to sharpen the blades, Gillette carried out his experiments with such success that in 1901 the Gillette Safety Razor Company was organized, of which he became the president. The first sales, made in 1903, consisted of 51 razors and 168 blades. By the end of 1904 the number had risen to 90,000 razors and 12,400,000 blades. Through ingenious advertising and merchandising the business steadily expanded until eight plants in various parts of the world were established to meet the demand created.

Gillette's business experiences led him to formulate certain social theories which are set forth in a series of books written by himself, *The Human Drift* (1894), *The Ballot Box* (1897), *World Corporation* (1910), and *The People's Corporation* (1924), and in two others, *Gillette's Social Redemption* (1907) and *Gillette's Industrial Solution* (1908), written by Melvin L. Severy. Gillette believed that the competitive system wasted eighty-five to ninety per cent. of human productive efforts and fostered the greed which caused industrial and international strife. He sought to eliminate want and crime by substituting cooperation for competition, and he proposed a gigantic trust, which would acquire existing productive facilities. The Territory of Arizona incorporated such a "World Corporation" in 1910, and Gillette offered Theodore Roosevelt $1,000,000 to act as its president for a period of four years, but Roosevelt declined. Gillette envisaged an engineer's Utopia, in which maximum production was to be insured by concentrating population and production near Niagara Falls and its potential power, and compensation was to be based upon labor performed. Agricultural services were to be rendered by battalions of labor moving from field to field as needed, and even domestic drudgery was to be minimized by housing the populace in mammoth apartment buildings with great central kitchens. Although some of Gillette's ideas, such as air-conditioning and government-provided work for the unemployed, have been realized, the plan as a whole simplified the problems of society too greatly and assumed an omniscience in planning and a uniformity of individual desires which Americans, at least, do not yet possess.

Pending acceptance of his scheme, Gillette believed that anyone who did not utilize his capital advantageously "would be a fool indeed." He made a fortune from his invention, and although remaining president of the company until 1931 and director until his death, he retired from active business in 1913. During the last ten years of his life he resided in or near Los Angeles, Cal., where he engaged in real-estate operations. He died in his seventy-eighth year and his body was placed in the Gillette family room of the mausoleum in Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Los Angeles.

[In addition to Gillette's own works, see "Origin of the Gillette Razor," by Gillette, which first appeared in the *Gillette Blade,* Feb., Mar. 1918, and is now available in mimeograph form from the Gillette Safety Razor Company, Boston; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* July 11, 1932; *Los Angeles Times,* July 11, 14, 1932; *Business Week,* Nov. 26, 1930; *Time,* July 18, 1932. Information regarding certain facts was received from Mrs. Alanta E. Gillette.]

LAWRENCE A. HARPER

GILMAN, CHARLOTTE PERKINS STETSON (July 3, 1860–Aug. 17, 1935), social reformer, lecturer, and writer, was born in Hartford, Conn. She was the third of the four children of Mary Westcott and Frederick Beecher Perkins [*q.v.*]. Her mother was overstrict in discipline and her father—a restless person—early deserted his family. Consequently, Charlotte had an unhappy childhood, crippled by poverty and debt. Her years of formal schooling were few, but she supplemented them by extensive reading. After reaching womanhood, she supported herself for some years by teaching art and by painting advertising cards and trinkets. In May 1884 she was married to the artist Charles Walter Stetson [*q.v.*], and one child, Katherine Beecher, was born to them. But the union proved unhappy and seems to have caused the melancholia from which she suffered at intervals for the rest of her life. In 1890 she and her husband separated and in 1894 they were divorced. On June 11, 1900, she became the wife of her cousin George Houghton Gilman of New York City.

The special fields of Charlotte Gilman's early reading were anthropology, sociology, and economics. These she explored with zeal in an effort to understand mankind's problems and to carry out the aim of her life—part of her Beecher heritage—the elevation of society. Though she attacked many social wrongs, her public service was largely identified with the labor and woman's movements. Inspired by Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward,* about 1890 she became active in the Nationalist movement and joined the Fabian Socialists. Most of the time thereafter she was occupied with organization work and writing, and with lecturing and preaching in Europe as well as in the United States. Her utterances, written and spoken, were at times carelessly phrased, but they were marked by clear, original thought and biting—occasionally rollicking—satirical humor.

In January 1892 the *New England Magazine* carried her best piece of fiction, "The Yellow Wall-Paper," a masterly short-story dealing with insanity. In 1893 she published a slim volume of poems, *In This Our World.* It was subsequently enlarged and reissued and received some attention in its day. The work for which she is probably best known, *Women and Economics,* was published in 1898 and was translated into six different languages, including Hungarian and Japanese. It set forth her belief that the absolute first condition in the growth of the real woman is economic independence. Other works of varying quality followed: *Concerning Children* (1900); *The Home, Its Work and Influence* (1903); *Human Work* (1904); *What Diantha Did* (1910); *The Man-Made World* (1911); *The Crux* (1911); *Moving the Mountain* (1911); *His Religion and Hers* (1923); and *The Living of Charlotte Perkins Gilman: An Autobiography* (1935), published posthumously. In 1909 Mrs. Gilman founded the *Forerunner,* a monthly magazine of social reform of which she was editor, publisher, and sole contributor. She maintained it for seven years. Following the death of her husband in 1934, she joined her daughter in Pasadena, Cal. Here, in August 1935, after the cancer with which she was afflicted became troublesome, she ended her life. A note that she left said, "I have preferred chloroform to cancer" (*Autobiography,* note, p. 335). In the opinion of Lester F. Ward, Charlotte Perkins Gilman had a "cosmological perspective" on society. Yet her reform ideas—most of which were ultimately accepted by intelligent people—at first met with bitter hostility. Unquestionably she made a distinct contribution to the progress of her time.

[In addition to the works listed, especially the autobiog., see *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; Amy Wellington, *Women Have Told* (1930); Ida H. Harper, *The Hist. of Woman Suffrage,* vols. V and VI (1922); Alexander Black, "The Woman Who Saw It First," *Century Mag.,* Nov. 1923; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 20, 1935.]

MARY WILHELMINE WILLIAMS

GLASS, FRANKLIN POTTS (June 7, 1858–Jan. 10, 1934), editor and publisher, was born in Centreville, Bibb County, Ala., the only son of Benjamin F. Glass, planter and business man, by his second wife, Caroline (Potts) Trucks Glass. He was of Scottish ancestry, his great-grandfather having emigrated from Scotland to Charleston, S. C., about the close of the American Revolution. After preparatory schooling under private tutors, he entered the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) in 1873, when only fifteen. Although he passed examinations for entrance to the sophomore class, he was at first refused admission because of his extreme youth but was finally allowed to enter the freshman class. He and Woodrow Wilson were fellow students and formed a lasting friendship. Princeton awarded him the degree of A.B. in 1877. Returning home, he founded the weekly *Bibb Blade,* which he sold after a year to acquire the *Selma Daily Times.* There his editorial vigor attracted the attention of Maj. William Wallace Screws [*q.v.*], editor of the *Montgomery Advertiser,* who took him in as a partner, with a half interest, in 1886. For the next thirty years Glass was general manager of the *Advertiser,* then the leading paper in Alabama, and a frequent contributor of editorials. Screws and Glass made a notable team. Both were men of exceptional force and ability, of strong convictions and courage. They made the *Advertiser* a militant paper and gave it a place of political dominance in the state. Glass was occasionally involved in personal fights. Although his friends believed his life to be in danger at times, he was never armed, except with a silver-headed cane which he habitually carried, and with which he sometimes had occasion to defend himself. He was not a firebrand, but he relished an argument and never dodged a fight. On one occasion he was waylaid at night by two younger men who had a grudge against him. After being worsted in an uneven encounter, he went to his office and wrote up the fight for the next morning's paper. The *Advertiser* frequently engaged in sharp political battles. It fought the Populists when they were strong in Alabama. In 1896 it bolted Bryan, an act of courage in the circumstances. It opposed prohibition steadily and vigorously. In the nineteen twenties it made a fight on the Ku Klux Klan for which it won distinction. In state political campaigns it was always in the thick of the controversy.

In 1910 Glass became editor, vice-president, and part owner, with Victor H. Hanson, of the *Birmingham News,* which, in a rapidly growing industrial city, was to become the largest daily in Alabama. As editor of the *News* for ten years, he enlarged his reputation as a forceful writer. His national eminence was attested by his inclusion in an article entitled "Seven Super-Pens" (*Everybody's Magazine,* March 1916), in which he was ranked as one of America's leading editors. Subsequently he was twice elected president of the American Newspaper Publishers Association, serving from 1918 to 1920. Previously he had been president of the Southern Newspaper Publishers Association. He was chairman of the editors' committee visiting the battle fronts as guests of the Allied governments in 1918. Other journalistic recognitions included his selection as vice-president for America of the World's Press Congress and his service as a special press envoy on a visit to Oriental governments. After becoming editor of the *Birmingham News* he continued also as general manager of the *Montgomery Advertiser* until 1915, when he sold his interest in the latter. In 1920 he sold his interest in the *News* and retired as editor. From 1923 to 1925 he was part owner and editorial director of the *St. Louis Star.* In 1927 he returned to Montgomery and his old love, the *Advertiser,* buying a majority interest in the paper and becoming its publisher, to round out his years where he had served longest and, probably, best.

Always active in civic affairs and public life, Glass won many honors. One testimonial to his public service was a cup bestowed upon him by the city of Montgomery in 1907 in gratitude for his thirty-six-hour ordeal of signing scrip, backed by his possessions, to help tide over the financial crises. From the eighteen nineties on, he was a delegate to Democratic National Conventions. When he and the *Advertiser* bolted Bryan in 1896, he was a delegate to the convention which nominated Palmer and Buckner. In 1912 he took a leading part in the nomination of Wilson. He barely missed being a United States senator from Alabama. In 1913 Gov. Emmet O'Neal appointed him to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Joseph F. Johnston, but the Senate, by the margin of a single vote, 32 to 31, declined to seat him, on a construction of the Seventeenth Amendment denying the governor the right of appointment under existing state statutes. In 1933 he was appointed a member of the United States Board of Mediation, charged with the settlement of railroad labor disputes, by President Franklin D. Roosevelt, whom he and the *Advertiser* had warmly supported for the Democratic nomination in 1932.

Glass was married to Mattie Byrd Purnell, of Solitude, Tex., on Apr. 2, 1884. They had six children: Franklin Purnell, John Purnell, Christine, Evelyn Byrd, Louise, and Hugh Bryson. A stanch Presbyterian, Glass was one of the founders of the Independent Presbyterian Church of Birmingham. He enjoyed conversation, liked humor and anecdotes, and was a gifted raconteur. After a short illness he died in Birmingham at the age of seventy-five and was buried in Montgomery.

[*Montgomery Advertiser,* Jan. 11, 1934; *Birmingham News,* Jan. 10, 1934; *Birmingham Age-Herald,* Jan. 11, 1934; T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Fifty Years of Princeton '77* (1927).]

OSBURN ZUBER

GLASS, MONTAGUE MARSDEN (July 23, 1877–Feb. 3, 1934), author, was born in Manchester, England, the second child and first son of James David and Amelia (Marsden) Glass. Both his father and mother had been previously married, and he grew up with a large family of half-brothers and half-sisters. His father was a prosperous importer of linen. Both parents were talented musicians, and all his life Glass had a keen interest in music and an uncommon gift for playing by ear. Indeed, his own desire was to become a professional musician, but his father objected. In 1890 the family moved to New York City. Glass attended the College of the City of New York as sub-freshman and freshman from 1891 to 1893, and from October 1895 to February 1897 he studied law at New York University. He was never admitted to the bar, but for a number of years he worked for the law firm of Davis & Kauffman, and it was here that he came to know the kind of person about whom he subsequently wrote.

Glass felt that his ability to write was inherited from his mother, though her literary ability had shown itself only in letters to her friends. He wrote for undergraduate publications in college, and in December 1902 a story called "Aloisius of the Docks" was published in the *Metropolitan Magazine*. It was not until 1907, however, that he began to consider writing as a possible source of income. It was in that year, on Feb. 14, that he was married to Caroline Patterson of Port Jervis, N. Y., and it was in the same year that financial depression seriously affected his business. Drawing upon his experiences, he created a pair of partners in the cloak and suit trade, named Potash and Perlmutter, and wrote three stories about them. These stories did not appeal to the editors to whom they were sent, but finally two of them were accepted by a magazine in Detroit. The third appeared in the *Chapbook*, and a fourth was ordered and published by Robert H. Davis, editor of *Munsey's*. It was not, however, until the appearance of "Taking It Easy" in the *Saturday Evening Post* for May 22, 1909, that he became famous.

Once the characters of Potash and Perlmutter had made their appeal to the American public, Glass's career was marked out for him. The first collection of stories, called *Potash and Perlmutter*, appeared in 1910, and its sequel, *Abe and Mawruss*, in 1911. Glass wrote six other volumes dealing with the same or very similar characters, and several hundred stories and sketches that have never been collected. It was perhaps on the stage, however, that the partners won their greatest popularity. After *Potash and Perlmutter* (1913), dramatized in collaboration with Charles Klein, and *Abe and Mawruss* (1915), dramatized in collaboration with Roi Cooper Megrue, there were more than a dozen plays, six of them written with Jules Eckert Goodman. The original play was produced throughout Europe and revived many times. The adventures of Potash and Perlmutter also went on in a syndicated column, in moving pictures, and, up to the time of Glass's death, in a radio serial.

Glass had difficulty in selling the original Potash and Perlmutter stories because editors feared that they might offend Jewish readers, but these fears were unnecessary. Though he found much humor in the speech and manners of the Jewish immigrants in the garment trade, he also felt a deep affection for them, and the public not only laughed at Potash and Perlmutter but loved them as well. The humor wore thin as time went on, but for a generation Potash and Perlmutter were among the most widely known characters in American fiction. Glass wrote easily, working best under pressure, and his work was enormously profitable, sometimes bringing him as much as $100,000 a year. He was generous, impulsive, and extravagant, famed as a good companion and a bountiful host. He read widely and was fond of travel. He died of cerebral hemorrhage after a brief illness, survived by his widow and one daughter, Elizabeth Mary. A son, James Montague, died in infancy.

[Sources: *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Bookman*, Aug. 1910; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 4, 1934; Montague Glass, *The Truth about Potash and Perlmutter* (Racine, Wis., 1924); annual registers of the Coll. of the City of N. Y.; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Montague Glass, Robert H. Davis, Louis K. Anspacher, Jules Eckert Goodman, and the secretary of the N. Y. Univ. School of Law.]

GRANVILLE HICKS

GLEASON, KATE (Nov. 25, 1865–Jan. 9, 1933), business woman, philanthropist, was the second child of William and Ellen (McDermot) Gleason of Rochester, N. Y. Her early education was received at Nazareth Convent and in the high school of her native town. As a small girl she developed a keen interest in her father's machine-tool factory and at the age of fourteen won permission to serve as assistant bookkeeper after school hours. She entered Cornell with the ambition of becoming its first woman graduate in engineering, but affairs at the factory called her back to Rochester before she could complete the course. Soon she ventured out as the first woman salesman of machine tools and established a reputation for business efficiency that made possible a moderate expansion of the factory. When the depression of 1893 destroyed the market for machine tools, she persuaded her father to turn his attention to gears, in which field the firm soon became a leader, developing gear-cutting machines designed by her father and brother. In recognition of her activities in the industry, she was elected in 1914 the first woman member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and later attended many national and international conventions. She was the first woman, also, to be elected a member of the Verein Deutscher Ingenieure, an honor that came to her in 1913. Her share in the firm's achievement, however, was largely that of an energetic promoter, and when the rapid development of the automobile and other gear-consuming industries assured stable success, she resigned her post as secretary and treasurer, which she held from 1890 to 1913, and sought fresh fields of enterprise.

Her first independent responsibility came with an appointment in 1914 as receiver in bankruptcy for another machine-tool concern in Rochester, which she successfully rehabilitated in little more than a year's time. The removal of the Gleason works to a more adequate site and the necessary erection of new factories had stimulated in her an interest in architecture and building activities. The construction of a large home in Rochester was soon undertaken, becoming, as all of her activities did, an intense personal experience. The fact that many of the workmen on this project came from nearby East Rochester attracted her attention to the plight of that town and prompted her to undertake the construction of several small factories there. While she was thus engaged, her election as president of the national bank of that town occurred, and she found another opportunity thrust upon her. Among the liabilities of the bank was an incompleted project for the construction of a number of cheap houses in the village. Assuming the undertaking herself, she soon became interested in the possibility of applying mass-construction principles to the field of small, cheap houses. Boldly projecting one hundred small cement buildings of six rooms at an average cost of $4,000 per house, she experimented with new materials and new methods. Danger that the project would ruin her financially was avoided, but she was glad when the houses were off her hands. As a result of her work in connection with cement she became the only woman member of the American Concrete Institute.

During a journey to France shortly after the First World War she became concerned over the plight of another small village, Septmonts, and soon she had acquired and restored many of its old houses and two historic towers, and had instituted activities to support the destitute inhabitants. A few years later she was attracted to Beaufort, S. C., where she developed an extensive beach, laid out a golf course, built a clubhouse, and otherwise stimulated the rejuvenation of the town as a resort for tourists. She also undertook a home-building project near Sausalito, Cal., in 1927. Though her charities necessarily increased in her last years, she felt a strong distaste for the relationships involved and made most of her gifts large and impersonal —except in the case of her village wards. The total of her legacies was estimated at a million and a quarter dollars. Her death, from pneumonia, occurred at Rochester when she was in her sixty-eighth year.

[*Rochester Times-Union*, Jan. 9, 1933; *Democrat and Chronicle* (Rochester), Dec. 29, 1934; *Am. Mag.*, Oct. 1928; *Woman Citizen*, Jan. 1926; *Proc. Am. Concrete Inst.*, vol. XVIII (1922); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. LVI (1934); *Jour. Am. Concrete Inst.*, Dec. 1930, Feb. 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33.]

BLAKE MCKELVEY

GOODE, JOHN PAUL (Nov. 21, 1862–Aug. 5, 1932), geographer, was born on a frontier farm near Stewartville, Minn., the son of Abraham John and Huldah Jane (Van Valkenburgh) Goode. He worked his way through school and college, attending the local academy and the University of Minnesota, where he was awarded the degree of B.S. in 1889. On graduation he accepted a post in the new State Normal School at Moorhead, Minn., under President Livingston C. Lord. There for nine years he taught chemistry, physics, botany, zoölogy, astronomy, and geography, with all the strength derived from a sturdy body and an inquisitive mind. In 1898, when Lord became head of the State Teachers College at Charleston, Ill., Goode went with him as professor of physical science and geography, a post which he held for two years.

Meanwhile he had also pursued his graduate studies, at Harvard in 1894 and as a fellow in geology at the University of Chicago in 1896–97. During the summers of 1897 and 1900 he taught geography at the latter institution. In 1900 he entered the University of Pennsylvania and received the degree of Ph.D. in 1901, presenting as a dissertation "The Influence of Physiographic Factors upon the Occupations and Economic Development in the United States." He remained two years longer as an instructor in geography and as a director of the Geographical Society of Philadelphia.

In 1903 the University of Chicago established a department of Geography under the headship of Rollin D. Salisbury [*q.v.*], who retained, however, his professorship in the department of geology. Goode was made assistant professor of geography and was charged not only with the task of organizing and teaching a great variety of courses at the university level, but with demonstrating that instruction in geography was a valid university function. In 1910 he was raised to an associate professorship and in 1917 he was made full professor. Through the years his courses reached a total of fourteen, covering most of both the topical and regional aspects of his subject. As the department grew, he was able to concentrate on fewer courses, until during the last years of his teaching he gave instruction only in the geography of Europe, meteorology and climatology, and cartography.

His instruction extended far beyond the classroom through the medium of the illustrated lecture. Based on wide personal acquaintance with the United States, Europe, and parts of the Far East, his lectures, illustrated by thousands of beautiful hand-painted slides, were models of lucidity and delivery, and demonstrated uncanny genius in judging an audience. Lectures on "La Belle France"; "The German Dream"; "Britain, Ruler of the Seas"; "Norway, Land of the Vikings"; "America and the Philippines"; and other subjects thrilled large audiences and at the same time educated them in the geography of much of the world. He was not a voluminous writer, but he published frequent articles in the *Journal of Geography,* the *Geographical Review,* and other professional periodicals on the content, organization, and methodology of geography in schools. In 1908 his report to the Chicago Harbor Commission on his investigations for that body in Western Europe was published under the title of *The Development of Commercial Ports.* His lecture entitled "Chicago, City of Destiny," given on the occasion of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the Geographic Society of Chicago, was published in 1923, followed in 1926 by *The Geographic Background of Chicago.*

Though a distinguished teacher and lecturer, J. Paul Goode made his principal reputation as a cartographer. In 1908 he founded Goode's Series of Base Maps. Shortly thereafter Goode's Series of Physical and Political Wall Maps began to appear and set new standards in design and craftsmanship. During the nineteen twenties he published more than two hundred hand-colored map slides. In 1932 the fourth edition of *Goode's School Atlas* appeared, the successful culmination of ten years' effort to produce a notable American atlas. In map projections three inventions placed him in the front rank of American cartographers. In 1916 he developed the principle of "interruption" in a map grid and applied it in the first instance to the sinusoidal projection. By giving each continent or ocean a mid-meridian of its own, shapes were markedly improved. The resulting sharp polar cusps proved, however, to be unpopular. Mollweide's homolographic projection was interrupted in 1917, and the polar extremity of each lobe had a rounded form pleasing to the eye. In that projection, however, longitudinal distances are too short and latitudinal distances too long in low latitudes, with the result that shapes are there seriously distorted though areas are true. In 1923 Goode produced the homolosine projection, using the sinusoidal from the equator to nearly 40° north and south, and the homolographic thence to the poles ("The Homolosine Projection: A New Device for Portraying the Earth's Surface Entire," *Annals of the Association of American Geographers,* September 1925). The new projection was at once hailed as a long advance in cartography, providing, in its interrupted form, an equal-area projection with excellent shapes throughout. In 1928 Goode's polar equal-area projection was devised in which continental lobes were deployed radially from the north pole ("A Polar Equal-Area: A New Projection for the World Map," *Ibid.,* September 1929).

Goode was married, on Sept. 12, 1901, to Ida Katherine Hancock, a teacher. She was active in civic affairs in Chicago and served in the Illinois House of Representatives from 1925 to 1928, in which year she died. Goode died at Little Point Sable, Mich., in 1932, survived by his only child, Kenneth Hancock. He had retired from teaching, as professor emeritus, in 1928. His professional career of more than forty years covered a critical period in the history of geography in the United States. To him is due a large share of the credit for the advance of geography from a grade-school subject to one of university standing. The needs of geography stimulated his research in cartography, and his maps and projections place his name high on the rolls of honor in that field.

[Chas. C. Colby, "J. Paul Goode," *Jour. of Geography,* Nov. 1932; W. H. Haas and H. B. Ward, "J. Paul Goode," *Annals of the Asso. of Am. Geographers,* Dec. 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Chicago Tribune,* Aug. 6, 1932.]

H. M. Leppard

GOODNOUGH, XANTHUS HENRY (Oct. 23, 1860–Aug. 10, 1935), sanitary engineer, was born in Brookline, Mass., the son of Xanthus and Kate (Harley) Goodnough. He attended the Brookline high school and Harvard University, graduating there with the class of 1882. For a time after leaving college he was in business in the West, then he devoted his life to engineering, being connected with the city of Boston until 1886. In that year, when the State Board of Health of Massachusetts was reëstablished under the chairmanship of Dr. Henry P. Walcott [*q.v.*], an engineering division was formed to have general oversight of inland waters and to advise the state government and municipalities as to water supply and related problems. Goodnough was made assistant engineer under Frederic Pike Stearns [*q.v.*], and in that position he worked with Stearns on the plan for the north metropolitan sewerage system, covering the populous area adjacent to Boston in the valleys of the Charles and Mystic rivers; the plan for the metropolitan water supply to be taken from the south branch of the Nashua River; and the improvement and beautification of the Charles River Basin by the construction of a dam near the East Cambridge Bridge.

In 1895, upon Stearns's retirement from the board, Goodnough was made chief engineer, retaining that position until 1914, when, upon a reorganization of the board, he became chief engineer and director of the division of sanitary engineering of the Department of Public Health. His work from 1895 on included the improvement of the Concord and Sudbury rivers, the improvement of the Neponset River, the enlargement of the south metropolitan sewerage system, and the improvement of the Mystic and Merrimack rivers. He also supervised investigation of local water supplies and aided in designing sewerage systems for several municipal districts in the state.

Upon leaving the Department of Health, he formed a partnership with Bayard F. Snow, under the firm name of X. Henry Goodnough, Incorporated, and engaged in private engineering practice. His death occurred five years later, at Waterford, Me. He had married, on Oct. 5, 1892, Maria Trow Dyer. He was an authority on subjects connected with his work and was the author of many articles and reports. Probably his most important article was that entitled "Rainfall in New England," a compilation of rainfall records, published first in the *Journal of the New England Water Works Association* for September 1915. Following its republication in the same journal in September 1921, he received the Dexter Brackett memorial medal of the association.

[*Class of 1882, Harvard Coll.: Seventh Report of the Secretary, 1882–1932* (n. d.); *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. CI (1936); *Jour. of the New England Water Works Asso.*, June 1936; *Engineering News-Record*, Aug. 15, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 12, 1935.]

ARTHUR D. WESTON

GOTSHALL, WILLIAM CHARLES (May 9, 1870–Aug. 20, 1935), engineer, was born in St. Louis, Mo., the son of Daniel H. and Minnie (Wortmann) Gotshall. His father was a Civil War veteran, editor, and publisher of law books. William received his early education from private tutors and specialized in mathematics and electrical engineering. His first employment was as a draftsman for the Metzger Iron Works of St. Louis; later, he served as an engineer in railroad construction. In 1892 he became connected with the Missouri Electric Light & Power Company, St. Louis, for which he made the first thousand-hour incandescent-lamp test for duration and efficiency and carried on other research work. The following year he was in the service of the government overseeing work on the banks of the Mississippi River.

In 1894 he began an important career in connection with transportation. Electricity was coming into wide use, and his first important achievement was that of electrifying the Union Depot Railway Company lines in St. Louis. In connection with this enterprise he made one of the earliest installations of the three-wire system. This accomplishment was followed by work in Illinois, where at Cairo he rebuilt the electric railway and at Belleville constructed another. He was employed for similar work in Marshalltown, Iowa, Muncie, Ind., and for the Grand Avenue Railway, St. Louis. After serving as consulting engineer on construction work for the St. Charles Railway in New Orleans, La., he went to New York, where in 1897–98 he superintended the conversion of the Second Avenue Railway from a horse-car into a conduit electric system. Appointed president and chief engineer of the New York & Port Chester Railroad, he constructed a high-speed electric line, which was the first built in the United States on its own right of way and with no grade crossings. This was completed in 1912 and subsequently Gotshall's engagements included important duties in connection with railroads, not only in the United States, but in Europe, Asia, and Africa. In the First World War he served as major in the engineering corps.

His interests were varied. During his career he performed services in Alaska for the United States National Park System. In 1925, in connection with William F. Bade, he organized and directed excavations in Palestine. He was a big-game hunter. As a fencing expert, he won many medals and the national championship, while his abilities as a swimmer brought him a United States life-saving medal. He collected paintings and first editions of books, which went, after his death, to the state library at Albany, N. Y. His contributions to periodicals were numerous and included many articles on health and diet, in which he advocated periods of fasting and frequent sun baths. Lectures that he delivered were published under the title *Notes on Electric Railway Economics and Preliminary Engineering* (1903, 2d ed., 1904).

On Sept. 15, 1897, he married Adelaide von Rathgen. His burial was at Woodlawn Cemetery, New York.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. CI (1936); *Electrical Engineering,* vol. LIV (1935); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 21, 1935.]

BURR A. ROBINSON

GRAVES, WILLIAM PHILLIPS (Jan. 29, 1870–Jan. 25, 1933), gynecologist, was born in Andover, Mass. His father, William Blair Graves, a descendant of John Graves, an early settler in New Hampshire, was head of the department of science at Phillips Andover Academy; his mother was Luranah Hodges Copeland. William was the second child and eldest son in a family of three children. He received his preliminary education at Phillips Andover Academy and in 1887 entered Yale University. At college he was editor-in-chief of the *Yale Record* and was a versatile athlete, playing on the football and baseball teams. In the fall of 1891 he became an instructor at the Hill School, Pottstown, Pa., and, in addition to teaching, was general athletic director. Except for a year of graduate study at Harvard, he spent the next four years at Hill School. Although at the end of this time he was offered the position of vice-principal, he decided to study medicine and entered the Harvard Medical School in 1895. In 1899 he was graduated, *summa cum laude,* at the head of his class. Following a year's internship at the Massachusetts General Hospital, he went to Europe, where he studied pathology under Störck in Vienna. In 1902 he became connected with the Free Hospital for Women at Brookline, Mass., and in 1908 was made surgeon-in-chief. This position he held until his retirement on reaching the age limit in 1933. In 1911 he was appointed professor of gynecology in the Harvard Medical School, in which capacity he served until 1932 when he became professor emeritus. He was also consulting physician at the Boston Lying-in Hospital.

Graves made many contributions to medical literature, the chief of which was his textbook, *Gynecology* (1916, 4th ed., 1928), which was translated into other languages. At the time of his death he was working on the preparation of the fifth edition. This work was one of the leading texts of its period and, beside a fine literary style, was distinguished by the excellence of the many illustrations, most of which were drawn by the author. In the mastery of the technique of medical illustration he showed the influence of Max Brödel of Johns Hopkins, with whom he had studied for a period. In 1931 he published a shorter work, *Female Sex Hormonology,* an excellent summary of what at the time was a relatively new subject. Graves was a man of many attributes, of wide culture, and of artistic ability. He was greatly interested in philosophy and psychology, and wrote papers on these subjects. In conferring upon him an honorary fellowship in the British College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists, Prof. Blair Bell referred to him as "a man of quiet contemplation, of wise discretion and of sober judgment." He was a member and past president of the American Gynecological Society and a fellow of the American College of Surgeons and the New England Surgical Society. On Oct. 10, 1900, he was married to Alice M. Chase of Boston; three children were born to them—Sidney C., William P., and Alice.

[*Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Feb. 4, 1933; *Am. Jour. of Obstetrics and Gynecology,* Mar. 1933; *Album of the Fellows of the Am. Gynecological Soc., 1876–1930* (1930); Yale Univ., *Obit. Records of Grads.* (1933); *Lancet* (London), Feb. 11, 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Boston Transcript,* Jan. 25, 1933.]

HERBERT THOMS

GREELY, ADOLPHUS WASHINGTON (Mar. 27, 1844–Oct. 20, 1935), soldier, explorer, scientist, and author, son of John Balch and Frances (Cobb) Greely, was born and reared in Newburyport, Mass., where he received his childhood training and developed the rugged constitution and resourcefulness that stood him in such good stead during his long and eventful life. His American lineage went back on his father's side to Andrew Greely, born in England in 1617, who settled in Salisbury, Mass., in 1640; on his mother's, to Henry Cobb, born in Kent, England, who settled near Plymouth, Mass., in 1639. Adolphus was graduated from Newburyport high school in 1860; the next year, he enlisted as private in the 19th Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, serving in the same brigade with Oliver Wendell Holmes [*q.v.*], later justice of the Supreme Court of the United

States. Like him, he was three times wounded. He rose in rank from private to captain, and finally to brevet major of volunteers, Mar. 13, 1865.

He took part in the sieges of Yorktown and Port Hudson, and the battles of Fair Oaks, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. It was at Antietam that he was knocked down by a bullet in the face, and struggling to his feet, was struck by another bullet in the left thigh. After the close of the war he was appointed second lieutenant of the 36th United States Infantry; May 27, 1873, first lieutenant of the 5th Cavalry, and June 11, 1886, captain; Mar. 3, 1887, he was made brigadier-general, chief signal officer, United States army, and Feb. 10, 1906, major-general. He was the first volunteer private soldier of the Civil War who achieved the rank of brigadier-general.

From 1876 to 1879 inclusive he was detailed to construct 2,000 miles of telegraph lines in Texas, Dakota, and Montana. On June 20, 1878, he married Henrietta H. C. Nesmith. When, under acts of Congress in 1880 and 1881, the United States Government organized an expedition to participate in the establishment and maintenance of a chain of thirteen circumpolar scientific stations chiefly for the study of Arctic weather and climate, in accordance with a plan recommended in 1879 by the International Polar Geographical Conference which met on Oct. 1, at Hamburg, Germany—a project persistently urged by Captain Howgate of the United States army—Greely volunteered for the service. After Congress had passed an appropriation of $25,000 for the expedition, officially designated as the Lady Franklin Bay Expedition, Greely was placed in command. He was authorized to enlist two other officers and twenty-one soldiers from the ranks, charter a suitable steam vessel, hire such Eskimo hunters along the Greenland coast as he might need, and proceed to the Arctic as soon as conditions permitted in 1882. A rather complete account of the organization, personnel, and official orders of the expedition is included in Greely's popular narrative of the activities and achievements of his party, *Three Years of Arctic Service*.

After careful inspection under directions from the secretary of the navy of several vessels designated, an iron-sheathed whaler and sealer of 467 tons register, the *Proteus,* was selected as seaworthy and fit for Arctic service. She was a comparatively new barkentine-rigged oak steamer, of 110 horsepower developed by two compound engines. She had been built for Arctic service and conformed to the strictest requirements for the task for which she was chosen. Her master and crew were hardy, resourceful Newfoundland fishermen, experienced in Arctic sailing and ice navigation. Various bureaus of the War Department supplied arms and ammunition, clothing, camp equipment, hospital stores and medicines, and sample subsistence stores of superior quality.

The *Proteus* sailed from St. John's, Newfoundland, July 7, 1881. After the customary vicissitudes of Arctic voyages, brief visits at posts along the Greenland coast to pay courtesy to the Danish administrators there and to take on supplementary supplies and two Eskimo guides and hunters, and an exceptionally favorable passage from Smith Sound through the usually blocked passages northward, she arrived in Lady Franklin Bay, Aug. 11, and anchored to the harbor floe ice northward from Dutch Island. The *Proteus* left her anchorage on Aug. 19, bearing two members of the party who were sent back to the United States, but was unable to break through the ice barrier until Aug. 26, when she steamed out of sight and left behind the expeditionary party of twenty-five men—the leader, Lieutenant Greely; two subordinate commissioned officers; the doctor; eight sergeants, three corporals, eight privates, and two Eskimos—securely and comfortably established in their scientific station and base on the northeast shore of Discovery Harbor. They named their station Fort Conger.

Here they lived in relative peace and comfort under the able leadership of Greely until August 1883, faithfully keeping weather and tidal records (a regular program of 500 observations made and recorded daily), collecting and studying the rocks, the plants, and the animals of the region, and carrying out explorations in all directions. The three most important of these were the attainment of their farthest point north, latitude 83° 24′ on May 13, 1882, along the northwest coast of Greenland; the discovery of Lake Hazen and the survey of its environs in 1882; and the crossing in May 1883 of Grant and Grinnell Lands to a long extension of the "Western Ocean," an extension which they named Greely Fjord. But when late summer of 1883 passed without arrival of the relief ship that had been promised and arranged for when the party left the United States, and failing provisions emphasized the orders given Lieutenant Greely when the company set out upon its expedition, to move southward not later than Sept. 1, 1883, should relief not come sooner, it became necessary to terminate all scientific activities and abandon Fort Conger on Aug. 9. Late the next day their fleet of four small boats slipped around the ice-free point of Cape Baird and turned southward in Kennedy Channel toward Littleton Island in Smith Sound. Overcoming great difficulties and hardships, the party, after fifty-one days and 500 miles of travel, landed intact north of Cape Sabine on Bedford Pym Island. With no means for proceeding farther and with limited supplies available and scant facilities for setting up any kind of shelter, they constructed a rude camp to serve as refuge until relief should come. It was named Camp Clay.

But relief did not come that season; one steamer, the *Proteus,* sent out for that purpose in 1883, had been crushed in the ice and sunk, and its consort, the *Yantic,* a fair-weather ship, had turned back, just as the *Neptune,* sent out with fresh supplies for the party in 1882, had turn back without fulfilling its mission. The winter that followed was a period of tragedy. Supplies gradually failed, until the meager and unsatisfying rations they had been able to bring with them were consumed and the party was forced to subsist upon the leather clothes they had worn, such few items of game as the more able of the hunters could bring in, and a soup made from a limited supply of tiny shrimp caught in the neighboring sea. The strength, health, and morale of the men were gradually worn down by lack of food, harsh polar weather, close confinement, and growing despair, until by mid-January the first death came, followed by six deaths in April, four in May, and seven in June, all under harrowing circumstances.

When midsummer had come, and the few enfeebled and starving survivors had given up all hope of relief, Capt. Winfield Scott Schley [*q.v.*] in the *Thetis* and Lieut. W. H. Emory in the *Bear,* accompanied by the *Alert* and a Scotch collier *Loch Garry,* sent out by the government, forced their way relentlessly northward through the ice, discovered Camp Clay, and salvaged all that was left of the Lady Franklin Bay Expedition—the leader, six of his men, and the records and few remaining items of scientific equipment. One of the rescued men died at Godhavn on the way back. Only six of the original party finally survived to reach home.

Though Greely was at first blamed by many critics for the tragic outcome of his expedition, time convinced practically all of them that he had acted, within the limits of his rather inflexible army orders, as prudently as circumstances at the time demanded. His decisions had to be made in accordance with definite plans previously agreed upon, and consequently his freedom of choice was restricted to the courses left open by those plans. The rather fateful decisions he was called upon to make were necessarily conditioned by his orders. As years passed, and the soundness of his judgment and the skill of his leadership became clearly established, he received due credit. On his ninety-first birthday Congress bestowed upon him its Medal of Honor, a belated but highly popular award, granted previously to only two others by special act of Congress. The ceremony of presentation took place amid military pomp and color at his home in Georgetown.

The records of the Lady Franklin Bay Expedition and part of the scientific data and other results it achieved were officially published in 1888 in two monographic volumes entitled *International Polar Expedition: Report of the Proceedings of the United States Expedition to Lady Franklin Bay Grinnell Land.* The first volume of 545 pages, with maps and illustrations, contains the commanding officer's report and 128 appendices which include orders, records, and letters and reports of various members of the expedition other than its leader. The second volume of 738 pages contains most of the tables, surveys, charts, maps, observations, and other records and reports of the scientific work done, a wealth of scientific material, much of it entirely new and with implications of the broadest and deepest significance. The complete report of the relief expedition was published in 1887 in a modest volume, *Report of Winfield Scott Schley, Commander, U. S. Navy, Commanding Greely Relief Expedition of 1884.*

As soon as he was physically able, Greely resumed active army service, but it was not until 1886 that he was promoted captain. In 1887 President Cleveland appointed him chief signal officer with rank of brigadier-general. He was at the head of the United States Weather Service until it was transferred from the army to the Department of Agriculture in 1891. He held the post of chief signal officer until 1906. During this period he built communication lines in various United States possessions: from 1898 to 1902, 1,000 miles of telegraph in Puerto Rico, 3,800 miles in Cuba, 250 miles in China, and 13,500 miles of lines and cables in the Philippines. From 1900 to 1904 he supervised the construction of 3,900 miles of telegraph line and ocean cable in Alaska and established the first successful long-distance wireless—from Nome to St. Michael—operated regularly as part of a commercial system. In 1906 while commanding the Northern Military Division he terminated the Ute Rebellion without bloodshed, and while in command of the Pacific Division he successfully conducted the relief of 400,000 earthquake sufferers in San Francisco without a single death. On Feb. 10 of that year he was promoted major-general.

General Greely helped found the National Geographic Society in 1888 and remained one of its trustees till his death. He presented to its library his collection of books, which include more than 500 that deal with polar subjects; 286 of his own voluminous harvest of clippings on polar exploration garnered during his lifetime; his own publications; and documents and books dating back to the eighteenth century. He contributed to the *National Geographic Magazine* many articles on a wide range of subjects, chiefly exploration, geography, colonial development, climatology, and communications. He was United States delegate in 1903 to the International Telegraph Congress in London, and the International Wireless Telegraph Congress in Berlin. In 1904 he was a member of the board which controlled wireless telegraphy; and in 1905, of the board to report on coast defenses. In 1908 he was retired.

Among civilian honors conferred upon him three relate directly to geography. In 1886 he was awarded the Founders medal of the Royal Geographical Society of London; in Greely's enforced absence the United States minister to Britain, E. G. Phelps, accepted it on his behalf. He was the sixth American, and the third American explorer, to receive this medal, Elisha Kent Kane and Isaac I. Hayes [*qq.v.*] having been similarly honored in 1856 and 1857 respectively. The same year the Société de Géographie of Paris bestowed the Roquette medal upon him. In 1923 the American Geographical Society awarded him its Charles P. Daly medal. President John Greenough, in presenting it, stated that it was awarded General Greely because his expedition "had made the nearest gravity observations to the Pole; ascertained the climatic conditions of Grinnell Land; made glaciological studies; determined the hitherto unknown secular magnetic variation of that region; and for the first time disclosed, through tidal observations, the conformity of the sidereal day with the diurnal unequality of the tidal waves of the earth." One of his most important missions for his country was to represent his government at the coronation of George V of England in 1911.

Greely died at the Walter Reed Hospital in Washington from the effects of a blood clot that had formed in his left leg, and he was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. Four daughters—Antoinette, Rose, Adola, and Gertrude—and two sons—John and Adolphus—survived him.

He was a prolific writer, his books and articles aggregating nearly a hundred. His chief contribution to the literature of climate and weather were *Isothermal Lines of the United States* (1881); *Chronological List of Auroras* (1881); "The Rainfall of the Pacific Slope and the Western States and Territories" (*Senate Executive Document No. 91,* 50 Cong., 1 Sess.); *Climate of Oregon and Washington* (1889); *Climate of Nebraska* (1890); *American Weather* (1888); "Report on the Climatology of the Arid Regions of the United States, with Reference to Irrigation" (*House Executive Document No. 287,* 51 Cong., 2 Sess.); *Diurnal Fluctuations of Barometric Pressure* (1891); "Report on the Climate of Colorado and Utah" (*House Executive Document No. 287,* 51 Cong., 2 Sess.); and "Report on the Climatic Conditions of the State of Texas" (*Senate Executive Document No. 5,* 52 Cong., 1 Sess.). To the literature of exploration he contributed: *Three Years of Arctic Service,* (2 vols., 1885); *Proceedings of the Lady Franklin Bay Expedition* (2 vols., 1888); *American Explorers* (1894); *Handbook of Arctic Discoveries* (1896); *True Tales of Arctic Heroism* (1912); and *Polar Regions in the Twentieth Century* (1928). Other major books that he wrote include *Handbook of Alaska* (3rd ed., 1925); and *Reminiscences of Adventure and Service* (1927).

[In addition to the works cited above, see W. S. Schley and J. R. Soley, *The Rescue of Greely* (1885); William Mitchell, *The Story of a Great American* (1936); Bessie R. James, ed., *Six Came Back* (1940); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 21, 22, 25, 1935.]

W. ELMER EKBLAW

GREEN, ANNA KATHARINE. [See ROHLFS, ANNA KATHARINE GREEN, 1846–1935.]

GREENLAW, EDWIN ALMIRON (Apr. 6, 1874–Sept. 10, 1931), educator, was born in Flora, Ill., the first son and child of Thomas Bretwer and Emma Julia (Leverich) Greenlaw. On his father's side he was descended from William Greenlaw, a "local preacher" on Deer Island, Me., then a part of Massachusetts, to which he had emigrated from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1767; on his mother's, from William Leverich, a Puritan minister who accompanied a group of settlers that sailed from England in 1633, landed in Salem, Mass., and then proceeded to Dover, N. H. Thomas Greenlaw was a superintendent of schools and the founder and proprietor of Orchard City College in Flora.

Edwin received his early education at home and graduated from high school in 1890, one year after his entrance. For eleven of the next thirteen years he taught in Orchard City College, teachers' institutes, Northwestern University's academy, and, as an instructor in pedagogy, in its college of liberal arts. While teaching at Northwestern, he studied three years there and four at the University of Chicago. He had one year of uninterrupted study at Illinois College, and a final one at Harvard. Northwestern granted him a bachelor's degree in 1897 and a master's a year later; Harvard, a master's in 1903 and a doctorate in 1904. On Sept. 1, 1898, he married Mary Elizabeth Durland of Flora, by whom he had three children—Dorothy Durland, Margery Keith, and Mary Edwin.

After a year at Northwestern as instructor in English, he went to Adelphi College, Brooklyn, in 1905 as head of the department of English, and remained there from 1905 to 1913. During this period he published articles on Spenser and Elizabethan allegory that established his reputation as an investigator, and he prepared several successful college texts. In 1913 he was called to the University of North Carolina and the following year was made head of the English department. He conceived of it as in part "an experimental laboratory," and with the aid of those he added to the staff he introduced innovations that attracted wide attention and more or less imitation elsewhere. In 1914 he became managing editor of *Studies in Philology,* the first number of which under his supervision appeared in January 1915. Formerly it had published at irregular intervals results of research by members of the faculty; Greenlaw developed it into one of the foremost journals in its field—a self-sustaining quarterly with three-fourths of its contributions from outside the university. Perhaps his main service, however, was as dean of the graduate school, 1919–25. Among his innovations were an administrative board for raising requirements for teachers and students, an appointments bureau, an annual *Bulletin of Research in Progress,* and seminars conducted by distinguished scholars, organized in advance. He also gave support to the publication of a journal of the social sciences and the establishment of a University Press, of which he became an incorporator and governor. Along with his administrative duties he published numerous articles on Spenser and other subjects and edited, with collaborators, two high-school anthologies, one of which, *Literature and Life* (4 vols., 1922–24), he considered his most important contribution to the art of teaching.

In 1925 he was called to the newly created William Osler Professorship of English Literature at Johns Hopkins University. Here, again, he combined traditional teaching methods with devices of his own designed to stimulate curiosity and investigation. He drew able men to his staff, and the registration in his department rose from one of the smallest to one of the largest. His administrative ability was utilized in many ways, and President Ames testified to "his great usefulness in all of his relations to University administration." Soon after his arrival at Johns Hopkins he became editor-in-chief of *Modern Language Notes,* and after two years, an advisory editor. He established the Johns Hopkins Monographs of Literary History and wrote the first two volumes—*The Province of Literary History* (1931), a statement of the broad principles upon which the literary historian bases his investigations, and *Studies in Spenser's Historical Allegory* (1932), an illustration of the application of those principles. With Rockefeller Foundation aid, he organized a Spenser Research Unit to prepare a variorum edition of the works of Spenser. The first volume appeared in 1932, shortly after his death. The work, in six volumes, was completed by the coeditors, Frederick M. Padelford, Charles G. Osgood, and Ray Heffner.

Greenlaw served on both the college section and the university committee of the curriculum commission appointed by the National Council of Teachers of English, on the advisory committee of the Field Service Fellowships for Study in French Universities, on the executive committee of the British and American Association of Teachers of English, on the committee on research of the American Council of Learned Societies, and on the board that administers the Guggenheim fellowships. For five years he was chairman of the Modern Language Association's general research committee.

Greenlaw was of medium height and thick-set. He had brown hair and eyes, heavy features, a firm mouth, and a resolute chin. He was by nature kind and genial, though his circle of friends was narrowed by his industry. His talk was pithy; his humor, dry; his satire tended to sarcasm rather than irony, and was devoid of cynicism. He was devoid, also, of affectation, and his sentiment never welled over into sentimentality. He combined with the finest type of inductive teaching a great capacity for inspiring devotion in students.

[Greenlaw's reports as dean of the Graduate School, in the *Univ. of N. C. Record,* nos. 172 (1920), 190 (1921), 197 (1922), 205 (1923), 215 (1924); *In Memoriam, Edwin Greenlaw: A Memorial Resolution Adopted . . . by the Univ. of N. C.* (n. d.), reprinted in the *Greensboro News,* Oct. 25, 1931, and other N. C.

newspapers and in large part in the *Univ. of N. C. Alumni Rev.*, Nov. 1931; *Chapel Hill Weekly*, Feb. 26, 1931; the memorial vol. of *Studies in Philology*, Apr. 1932, including an account of his editorship by the present writer, an estimate of his scholarly ideals by J. H. Hanford, and a bibliog. of his publications by W. F. Thrall; Greenlaw's reports as head of the department of English, in *Johns Hopkins Univ. Circular*, nos. 325 (1926), 385 (1927), 399 (1928), 407 (1929), 419 (1930); *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.*, Nov. 1931; *Modern Language Notes*, Dec. 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 12, 1931; letters and other material lent by Mrs. Greenlaw.]

JOHN MANNING BOOKER

GREENWAY, JOHN CAMPBELL (July 6, 1872–Jan. 19, 1926), mining engineer, was born at Huntsville, Ala., the second of the five children of Dr. Gilbert Christian and Alice (White) Greenway. He attended the Huntsville public schools, Episcopal High School, Alexandria, Va., the University of Virginia, 1890–91, and Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., 1891–92. He then entered Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, where he was graduated with the degree of Ph.B. in 1895. Later in the same year he went to work in the Duquesne furnaces of the Carnegie Steel Company, first as machinist's helper and later as foreman. In 1898 he volunteered for service in the Spanish-American War as a private in the Roosevelt Rough Riders. He was advanced to second lieutenant, was soon promoted first lieutenant, and for gallantry in action at San Juan Hill received a silver star citation and was recommended to Congress by Roosevelt for a brevet captaincy. He was mustered out of the army in September 1898 and shortly thereafter went to Pittsburgh, Pa., where he entered the brokerage firm of J. L. D. Speer & Company, representing them on the Pittsburgh Stock Exchange until January 1901.

In December 1901 Greenway went to Ishpeming, Mich., as assistant superintendent of the Marquette range of mines for the United States Steel Corporation. From 1905 to 1910 he was general superintendent for the Oliver Mining Company on the western Mesaba range with headquarters at Bovey and later at Coleraine, Minn. He left in the latter year to become general manager of the Calumet & Arizona Copper Company at Bisbee and Warren, Ariz. In 1915 he became general manager also of the New Cornelia Copper Company at Ajo, Ariz., a town which he helped to build and which became his home. His other connections included the 85 Mining Company, the Gadsden Copper Company, the Superior & Pittsburgh Copper Company, and the Tucson, Cornelia & Gila Bend Railway Company.

When the United States entered the First World War, Greenway volunteered for service and was commissioned major of engineers on Oct. 15, 1917. He served with the 1st and 26th Divisions in France and was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 101st Infantry. He took part in actions at Cantigny, Château-Thierry, St.-Mihiel, and in the Argonne. Toward the end of the war he was gassed and was invalided home in January 1919. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross by the United States and the *croix de guerre* with palms and the *croix de l'étoile noire* by France. He was also created a chevalier of the Legion of Honor by France in May 1919. In the same year he was appointed colonel of infantry, Officers Reserve Corps, and in 1922 was promoted brigadier-general. Following his war service he resumed his mining activities in Arizona, adding to his other responsibilities those of managing director and vice-president of the Ahumada Lead Company of Chihuahua, Mexico. On Nov. 4, 1923, he was married to Isabella (Selmes) Ferguson, and they had one child, John Selmes Greenway. Some years after Greenway's death, his widow was chosen to fill the unexpired term of Lewis W. Douglas in the Seventy-third Congress and was duly elected to the Seventy-fourth Congress, serving from 1933 to 1937.

At Yale, Greenway was famous as an athlete and was president of his class. He was by nature chivalric, daring, and magnanimous; aristocratic by birth, yet one of the most democratic of men, he was the friend and intimate alike of employer and employee, and he was loved and honored by all sorts and conditions of men. To an extraordinary degree he was gifted with powers of leadership. He both conceived and executed large undertakings. His most distinctive contribution was in the field of mining engineering and consisted in the application of his creative energy to pioneer tasks of mining, metallurgy, water development, and transportation in the Southwest. The New Cornelia enterprise at Ajo was his most notable achievement. Here he developed 50,000,000 tons of sulphide ore containing about thirty pounds of copper on a twenty-pound minimum. This ore was overlaid with some 10,000,000 tons of granitic material. There was no known method by which such lean oxidized material could be commercially handled, but by his persistent confidence Greenway was able to inspire his specialists to continue their research until finally a modification of the leaching process was devised whereby they were able to treat 5,000 tons of ore per day.

Greenway was at the height of his career when he died suddenly, in New York City, of a cardiac embolus following an operation. He was buried, according to his request, on an eminence on his estate overlooking the town of Ajo. On May 24, 1930, a statue of Greenway, presented by the State of Arizona, and executed by Gutzon Borglum, was unveiled in Statuary Hall, in the Capitol at Washington.

[*Acceptance and Unveiling of the Statue of Gen. John Campbell Greenway . . . Proc. in the Cong. and in Statuary Hall, U. S. Capitol* (1931); Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1926); H. H. Robinson, *Hist. of the Class of Ninety-Five, Sheffield Sci. School, Yale Univ.* (1906); J. H. McClintock, *Ariz.—Prehistoric—Aboriginal—Modern* (1916), vol. III; R. E. Sloan, ed., *Hist. of Ariz.* (1930), vol. III; *Ariz. Daily Star* (Tucson), Jan. 20, 1926.]

FRANK C. LOCKWOOD

GREGORY, CHARLES NOBLE (Aug. 27, 1851–July 10, 1932), lawyer, educator, was born at Unadilla, Otsego County, N. Y., the son of Jared C. and Charlotte C. (Camp) Gregory, and a descendant of Henry Gregory, who emigrated to Boston in 1653 from Nottingham, England. Charles was the second child and second son in a family of three children; his brother was Stephen Strong Gregory [*q.v.*]. Their father was for many years a prominent lawyer, mayor, and university regent in Madison, Wis. Charles received the degree of A.B. at the University of Wisconsin in 1871 and that of LL.B. at the law school of that university in 1872. He was admitted to the bar of Wisconsin in 1872 and began the practice of law in his father's firm, then known as Gregory & Pinney, at Madison, which represented the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad at that place.

His interest in the academic side of his profession resulted in 1894 in his appointment as professor of law and associate dean of the college of law at the University of Wisconsin, a position which he held until 1901. He introduced the case system as the method of instruction, and during his term of office the law course was expanded from two to three years. In 1901 he went to the University of Iowa as dean of law. Here again the law course was changed from two to three years in length, and an emphasis was placed on international law not then common in American law schools. In 1911 he became dean of the law school at George Washington University in the nation's capital. Three years later he retired from formal employment to devote his time to the many organizations of which he was a member and to the associations and pursuits from which he derived pleasure. He continued to reside in Washington. He was unmarried.

Throughout his career he advocated many reforms in national, state, and local governments and in the work of his profession. He was an active city official in Madison, serving as alderman and as a member of the board of education. He aided in bringing about the enactment of important state legislation in Wisconsin, including the first corrupt practices act. He was deeply interested in problems of education, particularly as they affected the law. At one time he was a vice-president of the American Bar Association; for three years, 1897–1900, a member of its executive committee; and from 1908 to 1921 chairman of its committee on international law. He took part in the founding of the American Society of International Law and was active in its affairs until shortly before his death. He aided in the establishment of the *American Journal of International Law,* and from 1907 to 1923 he was a member of the board of editors. He aided in founding and was at one time (1909) president of the Association of American Law Schools, and he was a member and at one time vice-president of the International Law Association at London.

In response to the great demand for him as a public speaker, he delivered addresses before bar associations and civic organizations in various parts of the country. Many of the addresses were published in law reviews and other journals, adding to the long list of articles, particularly in the field of international law, which appeared over his signature. In 1907, while at the University of Iowa, he published a biography entitled *Samuel Freeman Miller,* which presented a brief account of the life of an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States who was appointed from Iowa. In a published address about Chief Justice Taney (*Yale Law Journal,* November 1908) he offered an objective appraisal of John Marshall's successor on the Supreme Court. He also published *Abstract of Cases Contained in Lloyd's Reports of Prize Cases, Volumes 1, 2, 3, and 4* (1919).

[Grant Gregory, *The Ancestors and Descendants of Henry Gregory* (1938); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* July 12, 1932.]

CARL BRENT SWISHER

GREGORY, THOMAS WATT (Nov. 6, 1861–Feb. 26, 1933), lawyer, attorney-general of the United States, was born in Crawfordsville, Miss., the son of Capt. Francis Robert and Mary Cornelia (Watt) Gregory, one of two children, the elder having died before Thomas was born. His father was a native of Mecklenburg County, Va., a physician who enlisted in the Confederate army and was killed during the Civil War. Thomas was reared in the home of his maternal grandfather, Maj. Thomas Watt, a Mississippi planter. He graduated from Southwestern Presbyterian University, then located at Clarksville, Tenn., in 1883, the first student to complete the college course in two years. In 1883–84 he was a law student at the University of Virginia, where he was a classmate of James C. McReynolds, his predecessor in the attorney-general's office. Gregory distinguished himself at Virginia by winning the Jefferson debater's medal. In 1885 he was graduated from the law school of the University of Texas with the degree of LL.B. and opened a law office in Austin, Tex. After practising alone for five years he formed a partnership with Robert L. Batts [*q.v.*]. He served as assistant city attorney of Austin for the years 1891–94 and was offered but declined appointments as assistant attorney-general of Texas in 1892 and a state judgeship in 1896. The most important case handled by the firm of Gregory & Batts was that of the State of Texas against the Waters Pierce Oil Company, in which the company was charged with violating the Texas anti-trust laws. The Texas court found the company guilty and fined it $1,623,000 and also enjoined it from doing business in Texas because it was a subsidiary of the Standard Oil Company of New York. The United States Supreme Court, to which the case was finally appealed, confirmed the decision of the Texas court. The company paid the fine and ceased to operate in Texas.

Gregory was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions of 1904 and 1912. He worked with Col. Edward M. House to secure Woodrow Wilson's nomination for president, handling the promotional work in Texas and acting as one of House's lieutenants in the convention at Baltimore. The result of the combined efforts of the two men was that the Texas convention elected a delegation instructed to vote for Wilson with no second choice. This group played a most important part in his nomination, as is evinced by the fact that Tammany Hall offered to support Senator Charles A. Culberson [*q.v.*] of Texas if the Texas delegation would repudiate Wilson. Shortly after Wilson became president, Gregory was appointed special assistant to the United States attorney-general to bring action against the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad on the charge that it was monopolizing the transportation facilities of New England. This suit never came to trial since the railroad made a proposal that the case be settled by mutual agreement. Gregory represented the government in these negotiations, the outcome of which was that the road gave up control of the Boston & Maine, and the Boston & Albany gave up its interests in trolley lines and coastwise shipping.

Gregory's success in this work, together with the influence of Colonel House, led to his appointment as attorney-general in 1914 when McReynolds was appointed to the Supreme Court. The period during which Gregory was head of the Department of Justice was one of the most important in its history. After the outbreak of the First World War and before the United States entered it, the principal activity of the department was that of circumventing the work of agents of foreign governments and preventing or suppressing violations of American neutrality. This work necessitated the creation of a war emergency division within the department, and the Federal Bureau of Investigation grew to five times its normal size. With the entry of the United States into the war the enforcement of the espionage, sedition, sabotage, and trading-with-enemy acts was added to the department's duties, and the passage of the Selective Service Act increased still further its labors. Gregory's reports reveal that it caused the arrest of 6,300 spies and conspirators, 2,300 of whom were detained in army detention camps, the remainder on parole; brought 220,747 actions against men who failed to comply with the Selective Service Act; and uncovered the activities of a ring which was securing government munition and supply contracts through the payment of contingent fees. It also organized and superintended the operations of the American Protective League, a volunteer secret service, and assisted the work of the alien property custodian. In addition to these war activities Gregory started several anti-trust suits, including those against the International Harvester Company and the anthracite coal operators. He also secured reforms in the administration of federal prisons.

When Justice Hughes resigned from the Supreme Court in 1916, President Wilson offered the place to Gregory, who declined it because his hearing was impaired and also on the ground that he did not like the confining life that the position necessitated. He is said to have worked with Colonel House for the appointment of liberals to the Supreme Court (White, *post,* p. 298), and it is also asserted that he urged Wilson to take with him to the Peace Conference "certain leading Republicans: men who had opposed his cause but whose support was necessary in America if his cause should win" (*Ibid.*, p. 374). He resigned from the cabinet Mar. 4, 1919, and, after a trip to Europe, where he was an adviser to the Peace Conference, practised law in Washington as a member of the firm of Gregory & Todd. After a few years, however, he moved to

Houston, Tex., where he led a retired life, varied by a few law cases and much work on behalf of the students of the University of Texas.

He was married on Feb. 22, 1893, to Julia Nalle, daughter of Capt. Joseph Nalle of Austin, Tex.; they had four children, two sons, Thomas Watt, Jr., and Joseph Nalle, and two daughters, Jane and Cornelia. He died of pneumonia in New York, where he had gone to confer with the newly elected president, Franklin D. Roosevelt.

[*Ann. Report of the Attorney General of the U. S.*, 1914–18; Charles Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House* (4 vols., 1926–28); W. A. White, *Woodrow Wilson: The Man, His Times, and His Task* (1924); *Tex. Law Rev.*, Oct. 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Houston Post*, Feb. 27, 28, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 26, 27, 1933.] A. G. Mallison

GRIFFIN, MARTIN IGNATIUS JOSEPH (Oct. 23, 1842–Nov. 10, 1911), journalist, historian, was born in Philadelphia to Terrence J. and Elizabeth (Doyle) Griffin, both recent immigrants from County Wicklow, Ireland. Educated in parochial and public schools, he commenced his business career as a bookkeeper and entered journalism as a correspondent of various diocesan papers and as a writer for the *Catholic Herald* of Philadelphia. From 1867 to 1870 he was part owner of the *Guardian Angel*, a Sunday-school organ, and from 1870 to 1873 assistant editor of the *Catholic Standard* of Philadelphia. In the meantime, he married, Oct. 2, 1870, Mary A. E. MacMullen, a daughter of immigrants from Donegal.

Militantly active in civic, religious, temperance, and Irish movements, Griffin organized the National Catholic Beneficial Society in 1871; served for twenty-two years as secretary of the Irish Catholic Benevolent Union, whose *Journal* he founded and edited (1873–94) and later published as *Griffin's Journal* (1894–1900), with a wealth of literary, historical, and temperance notes; established a Youth's Catholic Abstinence Society; promoted the work of the archdiocesan Temperance Union and assisted in the formation of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of America at Baltimore in 1872. Despite episcopal fears of the Irish Land League, he organized a local unit, was secretary of the Parnell-Dillon demonstration, and attended the League's national conventions. He introduced the Catholic Knights into Philadelphia and was a supporter of the Knights of Columbus. He was credited, in fact, with the foundation of more Catholic societies and a longer connection with Catholic journalism than any of his contemporaries. At the same time, as one of the organizers of the Continental Title and Trust Company and of many building and loan associations, and as secretary for the Parnell Building and Loan Association from 1890 until his death, he was respected in financial circles.

His lasting reputation, however, rests upon his labors as an untrained but meticulous, critical, and honest compiler of historical materials in many volumes, which afford a firm foundation for later writers interested in Catholic contributions to American life and in ecclesiastical development. In 1884 he was one of the founders of the American Catholic Historical Society of Philadelphia, chairman of the committee that drafted its constitution, and one of its first vice-presidents. To its *Records* he made valuable contributions and became director of its library in 1910. In December 1886 he acquired A. A. Lambing's *American Catholic Historical Researches*, which he published quarterly until his death, when it was merged with the *Records* mentioned above. The *Researches* comprised documents, notes, clippings, and essays, and was caustically and often ill-manneredly critical of the boastful and inaccurate statements of non-professional Catholic writers of history with their bombastic claims and extravagant assumptions. He made enemies and hence found less support and appreciation than he deserved until late in his life. His frequently uttered remark, "I give the facts, let others give the frills," provoked resentment. A zealot, but no bigot with a persecution complex, he wrote with the avowed purpose of making known the true history of the Catholic Church and its eminent adherents in the middle section of the United States. His style, organization of material, and, sometimes, his judgment suffered from his lack of formal education, but credit must be given him for his steady output of lengthy essays on early Catholic parishes and worthies of Philadelphia and for such works as the *History of Rt. Rev. Michael Egan, D.D., First Bishop of Philadelphia* (1893), *Commodore John Barry* (1903), *General Count Casimir Pulaski* (1909), *Stephen Moylan* (1909), and *Catholics and the American Revolution* (3 vols., 1907–11). Indefatigably laborious, he kept at his writings until he was stricken with paralysis a few days before his death. Of his six children, four survived him—the Rev. Martin Griffin, William, Philomena, and Sister Dorothea. He was buried in Holy Cross Cemetery, Philadelphia.

[*Am. Cath. Hist. Researches*, Apr. 1912, a memorial number; *Who's Who in America*, 1910–11; index to *Records* of Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. of Phila.; W. B. Clark, *Gallant John Barry, 1743–1803* (1938); *Canada Mag.*, Feb. 1910; *Public Ledger* and *Evening Bull.* (Phila.), and *Phila. Enquirer*, Nov. 11–13, 1911.]

Richard J. Purcell

GRIFFIN, ROBERT STANISLAUS (Sept. 27, 1857–Feb. 21, 1933), naval officer, was born in Fredericksburg, Va., the son of Patrick and Mary Griffin. After attending school in Fredericksburg he entered the United States Naval Academy in 1874, graduating among the first five in his class as a cadet engineer. He had engineering duty in European waters in the *Alliance* and *Quinnebaug,* and finally in the *Tennessee* until 1885. Then, after serving with the Naval Advisory Board and in Naval Intelligence, he was in the Bureau of Steam Engineering from 1888 to 1890 and again, after sea duty, in the years 1893–97. Here, in charge of correspondence with contractors, he worked under the distinguished engineering leader George W. Melville [*q.v.*], who valued him highly for his remarkable memory, dependability, and gift for clear, vigorous English. Griffin's son was named after Melville. In the Spanish-American War he was engineer of the *Mayflower* on the Cuban blockade. At the amalgamation of the Line and Engineer Corps in 1899 he was commissioned lieutenant, but he elected to continue in engineering duty only. Another bureau tour was followed by sea duty, 1901–05, in the *Illinois, Chicago,* and *Iowa,* concluding with an assignment as fleet engineer, North Atlantic Fleet. Thereafter until his retirement he was continuously in the Bureau of Steam Engineering, serving from 1908 to 1913 as assistant to the bureau chief, Admiral H. I. Cone, who later wrote warmly of Griffin's "ability, kindness, and sense of humor . . . and memory of all engineering matters connected with the Navy" (quoted by McFarland, *post,* p. 219). He was then chief of bureau, with rank of rear admiral (attained regularly in 1916), from 1913 to 1921, including the entire period of the World War. During this time of immense naval expansion his bureau supervised the construction and repair of all ships built, building, or converted for naval use, together with electrical equipment, aircraft power, and radio material afloat and ashore. In these years, according to Griffin's own account (*History of the Bureau of Engineering, Navy Department, during the World War,* 1922, Publication No. 5, Office of Naval Records), the fleet's horse-power, for ships built and building, increased five and one-half times, from 2,384,000 to over 13,000,000. The navy's recognized success in handling engineering problems was due in large measure to the long experience, foresight, and administrative skill of the bureau chief. His slight stature, quiet voice, and extreme modesty concealed from the less observant his great knowledge and ability in his special field. Noteworthy accomplishments during his administration included transfer from coal to oil fuel, the extension of electric drive to all capital ships, the adoption of welding for repair of interned German ships at great saving of time and expense, and the excellent wartime work of naval repair vessels and bases abroad. In 1919 Griffin was among the officers who accompanied Secretary of the Navy Daniels to Europe for study of naval lessons of the war. He retired in September 1921 and afterward lived in Washington, though for a time a member of a New York firm of consulting engineers. He was the first editor of the *Journal of the Society of Naval Engineers* and president of the society in 1908, 1912, and 1913. After the war he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal and the rank of commander in the Legion of Honor. He was married, on July 7, 1886, at Richmond, Va., to Helena M. Laube, of that city, and some ten years later, following her death, to her sister Emma Adele, who survived him. By his first marriage he had a son, Robert Melville Griffin, who entered the navy, and by his second, a daughter, Helen. His death after a long illness occurred in the Naval Hospital, Washington. His funeral was held in St. Paul's Catholic Church, and his burial was in Arlington.

[W. M. McFarland, "Rear Admiral Robt. S. Griffin: An Appreciation," *Jour. Am. Soc. Naval Engineers,* May 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. LV (1934); *Army and Navy Jour.,* Feb. 25, 1933; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 22, 1933; information as to certain facts from members of the family; service record in the Bureau of Navigation, Navy Dept.]

ALLAN WESTCOTT

GROSSET, ALEXANDER (Jan. 17, 1870–Oct. 27, 1934), publisher, was born at Windsor Mills, Que. He was the third of six children and the first son of Alexander Shaw and Janet (Finlay) Grosset, who had emigrated to Canada from Scotland in the late eighteen sixties. Grosset's early school training was received in Kingsley Falls, Que. After two years in a preparatory school in Richmond, Que., he attended a college in Arthabaska.

He entered business as a bookkeeper in his father's paper-mill in Richelieu, but when the mill was sold in 1890 he went to New York City, where he found employment with John W. Lovell's United States Book Company, distributors of low-priced editions of popular books by standard authors. To this firm as a salesman in 1891 came George T. Dunlap, with whose name Grosset's was thereafter to be linked. Until 1898 both remained with Lovell in a succession of ill-fated publishing houses conducted under different names. In September of that year the stock and assets of the latest of these, the American Publisher's Corporation, were offered for sale at a low price, and pooling their resources Grosset and Dunlap purchased the books, secured further credit to add other salable merchandise from friendly publishers, and founded their own company. In January 1899 Dunlap joined the sales staff of Rand, McNally & Company of Chicago, but within four months he was back to engage in further ventures with Grosset. The firm of Alex Grosset & Company was founded in 1899, but at the beginning of 1900 the name was changed to Grosset & Dunlap. Grosset was president until his death.

Early successes of the young publishing firm were with Kipling's *Barrack Room Ballads* and two novels, Hall Caine's *The Christian* and James Lane Allen's *The Choir Invisible.* As the firm weathered the first critical years and gained stability, Grosset became the quietly efficient business manager attending to the office and executive duties, while his partner selected the books to be handled and served as salesman. In the belief that the reading public preferred cloth-bound to the then prevalent paper-bound editions, the partners bought up remainder lots of paper-bound novels and then rebound them in cloth to sell at popular prices. A natural development was an arrangement with the original publishers for permission to reprint editions from their plates, bind them in cloth, and sell them at low prices. The first reprint, and the beginning of a new departure in the publishing business which was to result in making well-bound books available to the great low-price market, was a novel by Harold Frederic, *The Damnation of Theron Ware.* Shortly afterward, Dodd, Mead & Company permitted Grosset & Dunlap to reprint from their plates a popular-priced edition of Paul Leicester Ford's *Janice Meredith.* Henceforth, the manufacture and distribution of "second-run" editions printed from the plates of all the outstanding publishing houses was to be the firm's chief enterprise. In many new ways Grosset and his partner pioneered to bring good books in good bindings, yet inexpensively priced, to the rapidly expanding reading public. They added to their list a line of books for children, among them the *The Rover Boys, Tom Swift,* and the *The Bobbsey Twins,* of which millions of copies were sold. The wide fame and household reputation of many writers, Gene Stratton Porter [*q.v.*] and Zane Grey among them, may be traced to the publishing and distributing genius of Grosset & Dunlap. Of Zane Grey's novels alone, more than a million copies a year were distributed over a long period. The firm was largely responsible, also, for the discovery of new outlets for books—drugstores, department stores, and news-stands; as early as 1915 it realized the possibilities of "motion-picture editions." Through wars and depressions it managed to keep prices adjusted to economic conditions. In 1929, when general financial conditions seriously affected the business, Grosset enlarged it to include reference books, dictionaries, and books on self-help. The strain of dealing with the problems involved bore heavily on him, Dunlap having withdrawn from active participation.

Grosset was twice married: first, Feb. 27, 1893, in Orange, N. J., to Alice Carey, by whom he had a son, Alexander Donald; second, June 17, 1915, in Philadelphia, Pa., to Frances Sparks Hood, by whom he had three daughters, Alexandra, Janet, and Barbara. In 1915 he moved from New Jersey to Riverside, Conn., where he maintained an estate, "Thrushwood." His chief relaxation was golf and in later years travel. His death, occasioned by a heart ailment, occurred in Riverside.

A tall, spare, ruddy-faced Scotsman, Grosset was modest and reticent, though easy of approach; he seldom discussed, even with intimate friends, his important contribution to American book-publishing. He helped found in 1920 the National Association of Book Publishers, in which organization he served continuously as director or officer. In 1933 he was one of a committee to phrase the publishers' code in compliance with the National Industrial Recovery Act. To many authors and younger publishers he gave counsel freely, and on many occasions steered them toward valuable publishing properties. His business was governed by principle rather than by the dictates of momentary expediency. In his day no publisher was more universally liked or trusted.

[G. T. Dunlap, *The Fleeting Years: A Memoir* (1937); *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Oct. 28, 1934; *Publishers' Weekly*, Nov. 3, 1934; information as to certain facts from publishers and members of the family.]

HARRY R. WARFEL

GRUND, FRANCIS JOSEPH (1798–Sept. 29, 1863), author, journalist, politician, was born at Klosterneuburg, near Vienna, Austria. He had studied mathematics and philosophy at the University of Vienna before emigrating to the United States about 1827 (Rattermann, *post*). He soon settled in Boston, where he taught at the Chauncy Hall school, the historian of which states that "the Department of Mathematics, with French and drawing at extra hours, was filled by a very accomplished German gentleman, Mr. Francis J. Grund, a mathematician of note, who had published various works on his favorite science, and was able to give the best instruction" (Cushing, *post*). There is no evidence that, as is sometimes stated, he taught also at Harvard. During his sojourn in Boston he published textbooks on geometry, algebra, chemistry, astronomy, and natural philosophy. From statements in his writings it may be inferred that he remained there about ten years.

In 1836 he was in London, where he published his first important literary work, *The Americans in Their Moral, Social and Political Relations* (1837), which appeared in his own German translation contemporaneously at Stuttgart. There was also an American edition in 1837, which Charles Sumner [*q.v.*] reviewed favorably in the *North American Review* of January 1838. The book was intended to correct gross misapprehensions and "inspire the English with more just conceptions of American worth, and increase the respect and friendship of America for England." In July 1837 Sumner had mentioned him in a letter: "Grund is in Boston, fresh from England. I see him every day at the Tremont House. He is very able and bold. I am quite struck with his conversation. He talks sledge-hammers. He wishes to learn law of me, and offers me two hours of his day to read and talk German and French for one of mine on law" (Pierce, *post,* I, 192). Grund's next literary venture was far more critical: *Aristocracy in America, from the Sketch-book of a German Nobleman* (2 vols., London, 1839), published also in German the same year.

In the meantime, however, Grund had become interested in journalism and politics. A stanch Jackson Democrat, he had written a campaign document in support of Van Buren. His chairmanship of a convention of German citizens of the United States (more educational than political) held at Pittsburgh in 1837, produced the impression that he was able to control the German vote. The consulship in Antwerp, given him as a reward, did not prove satisfactory and he returned to take up residence in Philadelphia, as editor of a Whig paper, the *Standard,* and *Grund's Pennsylvanischer Deutscher.* He opposed Van Buren in 1840, stumped and wrote for Gen. William Henry Harrison, and was appointed to the consulship at Bremen in 1841. This position also proved disappointing and he returned to Philadelphia the following year. There he founded his paper the *Age* and contributed regularly to the Philadelphia *Public Ledger.* As political correspondent of the latter he spent his winters in Washington and is credited with being the father of the journalistic sensational style, full of hints of best sources and information from behind the scenes (Körner, *post,* p. 58). In 1844 he supported the Democratic candidate Polk and the annexation of Texas. In the following election he favored Lewis Cass rather than Zachary Taylor, but in 1852 he was more happy in his choice, when he used his influence effectively for the Democratic candidate Franklin Pierce. Failing to obtain the consulship he desired, he began attacking Pierce in the *Public Ledger* in April 1853. He made the greatest effort of his life in support of James Buchanan, Democrat and native Pennsylvanian, who sent him to the consulate at Havre, considered one of the most lucrative posts in the service, which he held until 1861, when Lincoln came into office. His personal success, however, lost him his influence over the German vote. The German immigrants to the Middle West and Northwest cast their votes with the new Republican party for Frémont in 1856 and listened to the fiery eloquence of younger leaders, Carl Schurz, Friedrich Hassaurek, the trusted Gustav Körner [*qq.v.*], and others, who brought a German avalanche of votes in the next election in favor of Lincoln. Grund, who had stumped for Stephen A. Douglas [*q.v.*], could not bring even an infinitesimal portion of the German vote into the Democratic column. Still he remained with the Democratic party even during the beginning of the Civil War, editing the *Age.* Suddenly in September 1863 he saw the light and in an ardent speech at the Union League Club of Philadelphia declared himself in favor of the Republican party. Deep resentment was felt by his former Democratic friends, and when, on Sept. 28, 1863, a demonstration in favor of Gen. George B. McClellan [*q.v.*] was organized on the streets of Philadelphia and lingered about his home, Grund, fearing for his life, fled for protection to the nearest police station. There he collapsed and died of a cerebral hemorrhage before medical aid could reach him.

Contemporaries describe him as an orator of extraordinary power, equalled or surpassed only by Carl Schurz. He skilfully spiced his arguments with wit and sarcasm and boldly charged against his opponents with a dynamic vigor. Still there was something lacking in the man. Rightly or wrongly, his German constituency began to suspect him of being in politics more for his own interests than in behalf of the great principles at issue. The German-Americans, united as never before in their history, cast their votes solidly against slavery and disunion and tolerated no leader who seemed half-hearted.

Grund was at best lukewarm on the question of the abolition of slavery, and a compromiser on state rights and union. He lacked the vision to comprehend the trend of the times until it was too late. In appearance he was "fat and sturdy . . . reminding [one] of a jolly, well-fed Catholic friar" (Körner, *post,* II, 26).

Besides the textbooks he prepared and the works earlier mentioned, he was the author of *Martin Van Buren als Staatsmann und künftiger Prësident der Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika* (1835); *Aufruf an die deutschen Wähler. General Harrisons Leben und Wirken* (1840); *Handbuch und Wegweiser für Auswanderer nach den Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika* (Stuttgart, 1843); *Thoughts and Reflections on the Present Position of Europe, and Its Probable Consequences to the United States* (1860).

[H. A. Rattermann, "Franz Joseph Grund," *Gesammelte Ausgewählte Werke,* vol. X (1911); E. L. Pierce, *Memoir and Letters of Charles Sumner,* vol. I (1877); Gustav Körner, *Das deutsche Element in den Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika, 1818–1848* (1880); T. J. McCormack, *Memoirs of Gustave Körner* (1909); *The Reminiscences of Carl Schurz,* vol. II (1907), pp. 23–28; Thomas Cushing, *Hist. Sketch of Chauncy-Hall School . . . 1828 to 1894* (1895); *North American and U. S. Gazette* (Phila.), Sept. 29, Oct. 1, 1863.]

ALBERT BERNHARDT FAUST

GUILD, LA FAYETTE (Nov. 23, 1825–July 4, 1870), army medical officer, was born in Tuscaloosa, Ala. His father, Dr. James Guild, a native of Tennessee, was a prominent practitioner in Tuscaloosa for fifty years. His mother, Mary Elizabeth Williams, was a daughter of Judge Marmaduke Williams of Tuscaloosa, who served three terms in Congress from North Carolina. A brother, Dr. James Guild, Jr., served as a surgeon in the Confederate army. La Fayette attended the local schools and was graduated from the University of Alabama in 1845. He began to study medicine under his father and took his medical degree at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia with the class of 1848. He joined the medical service of the army as an assistant surgeon on Mar. 2, 1849, reporting for duty in New Orleans. In the following six years he had short tours of duty in fourteen different stations in the South and Southwest. In April 1857 he was sent to San Francisco, where he was assigned to duty with the 2nd Dragoons. With this regiment he took part in field operations against the Indians of Northern California in the summers of 1858 and 1859. The political uncertainties that preceded the Civil War were bringing serious problems to army officers whose homes were in the South. They were being torn by the forces of conflicting loyalties to the country and the service on the one hand and to the home state and home people on the other. The 2nd Dragoons was soon to send a dozen general officers into the Union and Confederate armies nearly equally divided in their allegiances. Guild shared in the common anxiety and by a letter dated June 28, 1861, at Washington, D. C., he asked that his resignation from the army be accepted, stating that he wished to return home to his aging parents. His request was denied and he was directed to renew his oath of allegiance. This latter request was probably incidental to his promotion to the grade of major, which took place on May 21, 1861. He refused to renew his oath, and his name was stricken from the rolls on July 1, 1861.

Following this action he joined the Confederate service with the grade of major and surgeon and was appointed an inspector of hospitals. After the wounding of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Fair Oaks on May 31, 1862, Gen. Robert E. Lee took command of the Army of Northern Virginia, and in the reorganization of the army staff that followed, Surgeon Guild was chosen medical director. The Seven Days' Battle early in June gave Guild his first severe test. For this service he and his subordinates were given the praise and thanks of the army commander in his official report. After this prolonged battle Guild's duties were extended to the aid of the Federal medical officers in collecting their scattered casualties. This experience brought to him the need of an ambulance service, which he made the subject of a recommendation at that time.

The records of the Confederate armies show that Guild experienced the same difficulties that plagued the medical service of the Northern armies. Always there was a shortage of medical officers for service with the combatant troops and always the difficulty of obtaining accurate casualty lists and other necessary reports. Too, the supply of medicines and dressings was always uncertain. Apparently he kept himself advised in regard to events in the Federal medical service and kept pace with any improved procedure. At Antietam in September 1862 he organized corps and division hospitals in the barns and other large buildings of the vicinity. At Fredericksburg in December and in preparation for the Gettysburg campaign in the following summer he made urgent recommendation for means of evacuating the sick and wounded by the railroads. Gettysburg gave his service the most severe ordeal when following the battle the vast number of Confederate wounded was transported by whatever means were at hand over the mountains and down the Cumberland Valley into Virginia.

The chivalrous spirit of General Lee was shown after the Seven Days' Battle, and again after Second Bull Run when he sent Guild into consultation with the Federal medical officers to give parole to the disabled of the beaten armies and to permit their transfer to Federal hospitals. When Gen. James Longstreet was wounded in the Battle of the Wilderness on May 4, 1864, Guild was called in consultation upon the injury and joined in the official report to General Lee. He guided the medical service of Lee's army through the campaign around Richmond and Petersburg, and on the retreat that ended at Appomattox. Always his service was marked by intelligence, industry, and initiative of a high order. It was his misfortune that many of his useful recommendations went for naught owing to lack of personnel and supplies for his uses. It is a tribute to the character of his service that no thought was ever given to his replacement on General Lee's staff.

Following the close of the war he went to Mobile, Ala., broken in health. After a trial of private practice he became quarantine officer of the port, serving from 1866 to 1869. In this latter year, thinking to improve his health by a change of climate, he moved to San Francisco. Here among old friends he was appointed visiting surgeon to the City and County Hospital. His hopes for improvement were not realized, and he died at Marysville, Cal., after but a year in the West. His body was returned to Tuscaloosa for burial in the family plot.

Guild was married at Mobile, Ala., in 1851, to Martha Aylette Fitts, daughter of John and Virginia (Aylette) Fitts. They had no children but they reared in their home two Indian boys, given into their charge while stationed in California. Guild's portrait taken in a Confederate uniform shows a long, thin ascetic countenance, with sad eyes, black hair, long black beard, and mustache. It is the face of a gentle-mannered, scholarly man, as he is said to have been.

[T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vols. III and IV; A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (1927), vol. III; W. B. Blanton, *Medicine in Va. in the Nineteenth Century* (1933), containing a portrait of Guild; Katherine H. Chapman, *Sketch of Dr. La Fayette Guild* (pamphlet, n. d.); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of the U. S. Army* (1890).]

JAMES M. PHALEN

GUMMERE, WILLIAM STRYKER (June 24, 1850–Jan. 26, 1933), jurist, was born in Trenton, N. J., the third child and the second son in Barker and Elizabeth (Stryker) Gummere's family of nine. His eldest brother was Samuel René Gummere [*q.v.*], and his youngest brother was Charles E. Gummere, who was reporter of the *New Jersey Law Reports* from 1914 until his death in 1941. The American family had its origin in Johann Gömere, a Huguenot who emigrated to Pennsylvania from French Flanders in 1719. He died in Germantown in 1739. Both the father and the grandfather of Samuel René and William Stryker Gummere were lawyers, and the two boys, sixteen months apart in age, were educated for the law, both attending Trenton Academy, the Lawrenceville School, and the College of New Jersey, later Princeton University, and then studying law in their father's office. Samuel René made his reputation as a diplomat, while William Stryker had a long career as lawyer and judge. The latter received his bachelor of arts degree from Princeton in 1870, and the master of arts degree in 1873. He was admitted to the bar of New Jersey in 1873 and became a counselor in 1876. In the same year he was married to Frances Beasley, daughter of Chief Justice Mercer Beasley [*q.v.*], by whom he had three sons and twin daughters.

He began practice in the office of G. D. W. Vroom, who was then prosecutor of the pleas for Mercer County. Next he became junior partner in Newark with his uncle, former Governor Joel Parker [*q.v.*], and later he formed a partnership with Oscar Keen. In 1889 he returned to Trenton to become general counsel in New Jersey of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, succeeding in that office his brother-in-law, Edward T. Green, when the latter was appointed United States district judge for the district of New Jersey. His years of law practice ended when in February 1895 Gov. George T. Werts appointed him associate justice of the New Jersey supreme court. Although the court sat in Trenton, he took up his residence in Newark. In 1901, when the office became vacant by the resignation of David A. Depue, he was appointed chief justice, and he was reappointed four times by governors of both parties. He served thirty-eight continuous years in the court, and his decisions are recorded in 104 volumes of the *New Jersey Law Reports*. He died in Newark on Jan. 26, 1933, in his eighty-third year, having presided over the court for the last time nine days earlier, on Jan. 17, 1933. He lies buried in the cemetery at Princeton, N. J.

Gummere was tall and slender, but in his younger years he was strong and active. He was on Princeton's team when intercollegiate football was in its infancy. In later years he rode a bicycle, played golf, had a hunting shack in North Carolina, and maintained a summer home at Point Pleasant, N. J. He had a high forehead, and a symmetrical egg-shaped head, the effect of which was accentuated by mustache and round-pointed beard. When he was on the bench, his piercing brown eyes, looking out from an imperturbable countenance, struck terror to junior counsel, until they came to know that he was fair and kindly in disposition, had a keen sense of humor, and was fond of making puns. In order to keep in touch with lawyers more intimately than was possible from the bench, he personally on Saturday mornings heard and disposed of practice motions at the Essex circuit. He was a stickler for rules of practice, felt that New Jersey had developed a body of law that was adequate for any situation, and in his opinions seldom referred to cases decided by the courts of other states.

[Sources include: "Proc. in the Court of Errors and Appeals in Reference to the Death of Wm. S. Gummere," 110 *N. J. Law Reports*, xxxvii–xlii; R. H. McCarter, *Memories of a Half Century at the N. J. Bar* (1937); W. S. Stryker, *Geneal. Record of the Strÿcker Family* (1887); *Newark Evening News*, Jan. 26, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 27, 1933. The date of Gummere's birth is usually given as June 24, 1852, but a member of his family has examined the birth records and has found the correct date to be the one given above.]

FREDERICK C. HICKS

GUROWSKI, ADAM (Sept. 10, 1805–May 4, 1866), author, patriot, and radical, the first son of Count Ladislas Gurowski, prominent in the Kościuszko insurrection of 1794, was born on the hereditary estates of his family in the palatinate of Kalisz, Poland. After expulsion from the Gymnasia of Warsaw and of Kalisz in 1818 and again in 1819 for patriotic tendencies, he studied philosophy under Hegel at the University of Berlin and subsequently attended the University of Heidelberg, where he matriculated on May 23, 1823.

Returning to his native Poland in 1825, Gurowski was imprisoned several times because of opposition to Russian influence. In 1831 he was sent to Paris as an agent of the republicans of Poland; when their revolutionary movement collapsed he was sentenced to death and his estates were confiscated. He remained in Paris for five years, studying under Charles Fourier and associating with the St. Simonians. In 1835 he published *La Vérité sur la Russie,* advocating Panslavism. Nicholas I of Russia was attracted by the scheme and immediately pardoned the author, requesting in 1836 his return to St. Petersburg, where Gurowski, having undergone a change of heart, introduced and promoted measures to Russianize Poland. In 1844 he fled to Germany and later, 1848–49, taught political economy at the University of Bern, Switzerland. Believing that justice could not be expected in Europe, Gurowski immigrated to America, where, upon naturalization, he hoped to complete his "apprenticeship to freedom" (*The Turkish Question, post,* p. 3).

Soon after his arrival in New York late in 1849, he presented an unsuccessful series of lectures at Harvard on the history of Roman law, 1851; challenged a professor to a duel; poured forth denunciations of Daniel Webster; and wrote articles on European life for the *Boston Museum.* In New York he was employed on the editorial staff of Greeley's *New York Tribune* and concurrently wrote articles for the *New American Cyclopaedia.* He vigorously supported the Russian cause during the Crimean War; two pamphlets, *The Turkish Question* (1854) and *A Year of the War* (1855), coupled with his pro-Russian editorials in the *Tribune,* did much to create opinion favorable to Russia. Slavery also drew his attention. His denunciations of the system, beginning at Harvard, were climaxed by the publication in 1860 of *Slavery in History,* in which he declared slavery to be as fatal to society as "tropical swamps to human life."

The gathering clouds of the Civil War brought Gurowski to Washington. He told a group of the Northern members of the Peace Convention in February 1861 that they ought to be at home organizing and drilling regiments. On other occasions, while expressing a deep faith in the people of the North, he found their leaders incapable of meeting the emergency. Through the efforts of Sumner, Gurowski was appointed to "a confidential position near the Secretary of State" (*New York Tribune,* June 5, 1861). His duty was to translate articles in foreign newspapers interesting to the government and to advise Seward on international affairs. Although openly expressing disgust at Seward's policy, he continued in the employment of the State Department until the appearance of the first volume of his *Diary* late in 1862. In its pages the administration was caustically criticized; officials in high positions were denounced without reservation. Stanton alone escaped censure; instead, he was considered the savior of the people's cause. Action for libel was brought, but, because of strong opposition in political circles, the case was finally abandoned. Gurowski's admitted purpose in publishing the *Diary* was to warn the public of the shortcomings and intrigues of government officials. In the second and third volumes, criticisms of Seward were particularly severe; Lincoln was challenged again and again to lead the nation instead of being pushed by the people; and the administration was charged with prolonging the conflict by a slow vacillating policy. Gurowski worked to promote the arming of Negro forces, petitioned the secretary of war for the colonelcy of a colored regiment, and suggested a book of tactics for the special use of colored troops. His criticisms fell heavily on Lincoln's leading generals; only Grant received his complete approval.

Gurowski was a familiar sight in Washington political and social circles. He was of medium height, with a large head and enormous abdomen. His eccentric appearance was enhanced by colored glasses (worn to protect an injured eye), a long flowing coat, and a broad-brimmed hat. He was the only man whom Lincoln feared as a possible assassin (W. H. Lamon, *Recollections of Abraham Lincoln, 1847–1865,* 1911, p. 274). Of marked conversational ability, given to violent flares of temper, he engaged in controversy whenever possible. By his marriage to Theresa de Ibijewska in 1827 he had two children, a son and a daughter. Domestic happiness was ended by his wife's death in 1832. Gurowski died of typhoid fever at the home of Charles Eames, Washington, and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

Writings in English by Gurowski, other than those already mentioned, are *Russia as It Is* (1854) and *America and Europe* (1857). The second and third volumes of the *Diary,* covering the remainder of the Civil War, appeared in 1864 and 1866 respectively. Of his writings before he came to America, the better-known are *La Civilisation et la Russie* (1840); *Pensées sur l'Avenir des Polonais* (1841); *Aus meinem Gedankenbuche* (1843); *Eine Tour durch Belgien* (1845); *Impressions et Souvenirs* (1846); *Die letzten Ereignisse in den drei Theilen des alten Polen* (1846); and *Le Panslavisme* (1848).

[Sources include: the Adam Gurowski Papers, Lib. of Cong.; John A. Andrew MSS., Mass. Hist. Soc.; Charles Sumner MSS., Harvard Univ. Lib.; L. E. Chittenden, *Recollections of President Lincoln and His Administration* (1891); *Atlantic Monthly*, Nov. 1866; *N. Y. Tribune*, May 5, 7, 1866. Although in his earlier works the author's name appears as Adam G. de Gurowski, in the last he published it is as used in this sketch.]

LE ROY H. FISCHER

GUTHRIE, WILLIAM DAMERON (Feb. 3, 1859–Dec. 8, 1935), lawyer, a descendant of John Guthrie, of Edinburgh, Scotland, who emigrated to Litchfield County, Conn., about 1718, and third of the seven children of George Whitney and Emma (Gosson) Guthrie, was born in San Francisco, Cal. His father, a native of Bainbridge, Chenango County, N. Y., was deputy surveyor of the port (1854–61) and the owner of several newspapers. During the decade 1863–73, when the family lived in Europe, William attended school, first in France until the siege of Paris, then in England. After the Guthries became permanent residents of New York City, in 1873, he spent two years in its public schools before financial reverses put an end to his meager formal education. The training received in France was of importance, however; it developed in him orderly habits of mind and study, laid the foundation of a graceful command of the French language, and inspired a love for the country and its people that became an abiding passion of his life.

In 1875, at the age of sixteen, he was employed as a stenographer by the law firm Blatchford, Seward, Griswold & Da Costa. After reading law in the office and attending Columbia Law School (1879–80), he was admitted to the bar in May 1880. Within four years he became a partner in the firm and remained such through various changes in its name until 1905 when he retired as the senior member of Guthrie, Cravath & Henderson. From 1909 to 1922 he was senior partner of Guthrie, Bangs & Van Sinderen; and from 1922 to 1924 senior partner of Guthrie, Jerome, Rand & Kresel. In the latter year he discontinued general practice but acted as counsel until his death in many matters of public interest.

In an active practice of half a century Guthrie was "an 'all round' lawyer, proud of his profession and content with the scope which it affords to the talents of its followers" (J. W. Davis, *post*). His talent as counsel for great corporations and property interests brought him wealth and influence, his talent as a constitutional lawyer and scholar, national fame. In 1902 as attorney for the widow of Henry B. Plant he successfully contested the latter's will, recovering eight million dollars for his client (*Plant* vs. *Harrison,* 36 *N. Y. Misc.*, 649). Many cases he argued in the Supreme Court of the United States made history: *Pollock* vs. *Farmers' Loan & Trust Company* (157 *U. S.*, 429; 158 *U. S.*, 601); the Kansas City Stock Yards Case (*Cotting* vs. *Kansas City Stock Yards Company,* 183 *U. S.*, 79); the Lottery Case (*Champion* vs. *Ames,* 188 *U. S.*, 321); the Northern Securities Case (193 *U. S.*, 197); the Oleomargarine Case (*McCray* vs. *U. S.*, 195 *U. S.*, 27); the National Prohibition Cases (253 *U. S.*, 350), and the Oregon School Law Case (*Pierce* vs. *Society of*

Sisters, 268 *U. S.*, 510). He delivered the William L. Storrs Lectures at Yale University, Feb. 24–28, 1908, on constitutional law, and lectured on the subject as a member of both the law and political science faculties of Columbia University, 1909–22, being Ruggles Professor of Constitutional Law, 1913–22. His eminence in this field and his fidelity to the best traditions of his profession brought him recognition of the kind he valued most; honorary degrees from universities; the presidency of the New York State Bar Association (1921–22), and the presidency of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York (1925–27).

To the Roman Catholic Church, of which he was a devout communicant, Guthrie rendered frequent services. He appeared as its counsel before the New York State constitutional convention of 1915; he wrote, on its behalf, an opinion characterizing the anticlerical provisions of the Mexican Constitution of 1926 as violations of international law, and before the Supreme Court, argued the Oregon School Law Case (*supra*) and *Gonzalez* vs. *The Roman Catholic Archbishop of Manila* (280 *U. S.*, 1), controversies in which the Church was vitally concerned. For these and for various benefactions the Vatican made him commander of the Order of St. Gregory, master knight of the Sovereign Order of Malta, and holder of the Grand Cross of the Order of St. Lazarus of Jerusalem.

Throughout his life he sought to promote friendship between France and the United States. For many years he was a member of the Lafayette Day Committee and president of the France-American Society of New York, which he organized. During the First World War he collected many thousands of dollars for the relief of the orphans and devastated churches of France. After the war he advocated reduction of the French debt to the United States and supported French policy toward Germany. He was a grand officer of the Legion of Honor and in 1924 founded the American Society of that order. Special receptions were given him by the bars of Paris, Strasbourg, Nancy, and Metz; and in 1932 he received an honorary doctorate from the Sorbonne.

In the year of his death, as representative of the American Bar Association, he led the successful opposition to the ratification of the child labor amendment to the federal Constitution by the New York Senate. Guthrie was medium-sized, neat in attire, and formal in manner and speech. His authoritarian philosophy and deep convictions won him a reputation for rigidity at times. There can be little doubt of his ultraconservatism (see M. R. Cohen and Charles A. Beard, *post*). But he was an able and respected lawyer who believed in the Anglo-American system of personal liberty and fought continually for higher ethical and educational standards for bench and bar. His briefs were the products of exhaustive labor; his arguments were quiet and effective. He had a passion for exactitude. He was a Republican in politics and high in the party council. He sought no political office but served as mayor of the village of Lattingtown, Long Island, from 1931 until his death.

He was the author of *Lectures on the Fourteenth Article of Amendment to the Constitution of the United States* (1898); *Magna Carta and Other Essays* (1916); *The League of Nations and Miscellaneous Addresses* (1923); and various magazine and newspaper articles. He died of a heart attack on his estate, "Meudon," Lattingtown, Long Island, and is buried in nearby Locust Valley Cemetery. On May 12, 1891, he married Ella Fuller, who, with a step-daughter, survived him.

[Sources of information include reminiscences of associates; records of the Cal. Hist. Soc.; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times and N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Dec. 9, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 10, 1935, Jan. 9, 1936; L. R. Guthrie, *Am. Guthrie and Allied Families* (1933); H. N. and E. G. Dunn, *Records of the Guthrie Family* (1898); J. W. Davis, in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1936; W. D. Fletcher, in *N. Y. County Lawyers' Asso. Year Book*, 1936; M. R. Cohen, *Law and the Social Order* (1933); J. S. Auerbach, *The Bar of Other Days* (1940); *Vital Speeches*, Jan. 28, 1935. A bibliog. of Guthrie appears in *A Bibliog. of the Faculty of Pol. Sci. of Columbia Univ., 1880–1930* (1931). Guthrie's opinion on the Mexican church-state controversy appears *in toto* in *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 5, 1926; C. A. Beard, in the *New Republic*, Dec. 29, 1917, declared Guthrie's appointment as Ruggles Professor at Columbia to have been the beginning of a planned reactionary policy on the part of the trustees to control opinion. See also *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 28, 1917. This charge was denied by J. W. Burgess [*q.v.*], Guthrie's predecessor, in *N. Y. Times*, Jan 15, 1918.]

JOHN J. DOLAN

HALE, LOUISE CLOSSER (Oct. 13, 1872, July 26, 1933), actress and author, was born in Chicago, Ill., the daughter of Joseph Closser, a grain dealer, and Louise (Paddock) Closser. She was educated at the public schools in Indianapolis and La Porte, Ind., at the American Academy of Dramatic Arts in New York, and the Emerson College of Oratory in Boston. Her father was greatly interested in the theatre and had he lived her desire for a theatrical career would have been encouraged, but her mother was opposed to the idea, although she did allow her to study elocution and dancing. This was sufficient to give the girl an introduction to the world of the theatre, and she made her first appearance on the stage at Detroit in the middle nineties in *In Old Kentucky*. After playing small parts for several years she made a great hit as Prossy in *Candida* with Arnold Daly in the season 1903–04. This was the turning-point in her career. She made her first appearance in London in April 1907 as Miss Hazy in *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch.* Later she played Mrs. Billings in *Lulu's Husbands,* the fairy Berylune in *The Blue Bird,* Miss Jenson in *Honest Jim Blunt,* Mrs. Floud in *Ruggles of Red Gap,* Mrs. Atkins in *Beyond the Horizon,* Mrs. Bett in *Miss Lulu Bett,* Ase in *Peer Gynt,* Mrs. Smith in *Expressing Willie,* and many other parts.

Leaving the legitimate stage, she went to Hollywood and in 1929 appeared in two films, *The Hole in the Wall* and *Paris.* Other films in which she had a part were *Devotion, Shanghai Express, Letty Lynton, The Barbarian, The White Sister, Another Language,* and *Dinner at Eight.* She was noted for her brilliant work as a character actress, and for thirty years she played elderly and middle-aged women, kindly and cantankerous. She was greatly loved in the theatrical profession and was acclaimed as a woman of notable attainments. When asked whether she considered herself an actress or an author, she replied: "Actress. . . . I am a novelist by the indulgence of Heaven and the sweat of my brow." Her first book, a story called *A Motor Car Divorce,* was published in 1906. This was followed by *The Actress* (1909); *The Married Miss Worth* (1911); *Her Soul and Her Body* (1912), which she later worked into a strong play; *We Discover New England* (1915); *We Discover the Old Dominion* (1916); *An American's London* (1920); *Home Talent* (1926); and *Canal Boat Fracas* (1927). She was also co-author of *Mother's Millions* in which May Robson starred. Her writing, like her acting, was notable for its sincerity and unerring sense of characterization. Her stories of theatrical life have no glamor but neither are they ever sordid; there is a certain tenderness about her pictures of the stage. Her travel books are delightful, for she wrote with an absorbing interest of the people as well as the places she saw, and she enlivened her narratives with her bright wit.

Louise Closser was married to Walter Hale, actor, artist, and illustrator, at La Porte, Ind., on Aug. 17, 1899. Her travel books were made more interesting by the inclusion of sketches he made for them. Hale died in December 1917. They had no children. Mrs. Hale was interested in politics and woman's suffrage and took part in war work at the time of the First World War. She contributed many articles to magazines and for a time was associate editor of the *Smart Set.* She was a very quick and observant woman with a vivacious mind and a delicate sense of humor. She died in Los Angeles of a heart attack, following a heat stroke which she had suffered the previous day.

[John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (7th ed., 1933); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *The Motion Picture Almanac,* 1935–36; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune,* July 27, 1933.] EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

HALE, PHILIP (Mar. 5, 1854–Nov. 13, 1934), music and drama critic, musician and organist, was born in Norwich, Vt., the son of William Bainbridge and Harriet Amelia (Porter) Hale and a descendant of Thomas Hale, who settled in Newbury, Mass., in 1638. He prepared for college at Phillips Exeter, was graduated from Yale with the degree of A.B. in 1876 and a few months later entered a law office in Albany, N. Y. He became the organist of St. Peter's Church and wrote musical criticisms for Albany papers. Although he was admitted to the bar he gave up the law for music. In 1882 he went abroad, first to Dresden and then to Berlin, where he spent two years, studying under Carl Haupt and Woldemar Bargiel. In 1884 he went to Munich to work with Joseph Rheinberger. Later he studied at Stuttgart, then finally in Paris, as a pupil of Guilmant. In the summer of 1884, while studying in Berlin, he was married to Irene Baumgras of Washington, D. C. He returned to the United States in November 1887 and continued his musical career as a church organist successively at Albany and Troy, N. Y., and at the First Unitarian Church at Roxbury, Mass., from 1889 to 1905. In Albany he again did newspaper work, and in Boston he established himself in a journalistic career which was to continue uninterruptedly for nearly half a century. In 1890–91 he was music critic of the *Boston Post.* For the next twelve years he was on the staff of the *Boston Journal* as music critic and writer of a daily column headed "The Talk of the Town" in which he commented shrewdly and vigorously upon a thousand topics that were continuously in the forefront of his versatile mind.

In May 1903 Hale joined the editorial staff of the *Boston Herald* where he remained until about a year before his death. He continued his career on that paper as music critic and writer of a daily column entitled "As the World Wags," and eventually became drama editor and critic as well. Among the invented characters in his column was Herkimer Johnson, who projected a philosophical work to be completed in an immense number of huge volumes, and he was fond of quoting the pseudonymous Halliday Witherspoon's account of his travels. Associated with Philip Hale for a brief period on the staff of the *Herald* was Philip L. Hale [*q.v.*], artist and critic. Lest their identity be confused by the casual reader, their articles were signed in facsimile autograph. Hale's work as a writer about music was not restricted to daily newspapers for he acted also as correspondent for musical journals mainly published in New York. Among these was the *Musical Courier,* a trade paper, the authority and dignity of which were enhanced by his contributions. He was also editor of the *Musical Record* from October 1897 to December 1900 and of the *Musical World* from 1897 to 1901.

Not the least of the activities that brought him a repute outside of Boston and even of the United States were his "Historical and Descriptive Notes" published in every issue of the program books of the Boston Symphony Orchestra from 1901 until shortly before his death. These he took over from William F. Apthorp [*q.v.*], who had established their reputation. They represent a valuable and permanent contribution to the history and criticism of all forms of music. Their texts were, of course, notes on the passing show of music presented from week to week by the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and they ranged far and wide. As they appeared topographically as driblets of reading matter scattered over many pages of advertising their appearance was unattractive, but nothing could detract from their scholarship, their brilliant analyses of great composers, their keen wit, and the frankness with which Hale commented upon the works of the masters whose style and reputation he did or did not approve. He had no fear of the Olympian gods of music who had been placed by great critics upon the heights of Parnassus. He could be derisive when he spoke of Wagner and Brahms, and in a lesser scale he could pour his scorn upon Sir Edward Elgar and others. Among his idols was Debussy. In describing these notes, one of his ablest professional associates wrote: "Of all programme notes written for orchestras all over the world none approached them in variety, penetration, and musicianship." Hale was urged by his friends to make a compilation of these notes but he always refused on the ground that they were of merely transitory interest. Selections from them were edited, however, by John N. Burk, who succeeded him in their preparation. The resulting work was first published in 1935 under the title: *Philip Hale's Boston Symphony Programme Notes.*

Hale received academic recognition of his high standing as a critic but he cared more for his reputation as a staff writer on the *Boston Herald* than for such awards. His standing as a drama critic, although not so conspicuous and spectacular, was no less high than his authority as an expert on music. He was a man of distinguished though unconventional appearance. He wore a loose black silk tie and, even in an era when that facial adornment was fast disappearing, he continued to wear a large mustache. Personally and professionally, among many friends and in the *Herald* office, he was a cordial associate and talker upon varied subjects far apart from music and drama, and, in any gathering, he was the center of interest. He died suddenly of a cerebral hemorrhage in his apartment at the Hotel Vendome, Boston, where he had been living for some months after his professional retirement the previous year.

[*Philip Hale's Boston Symphony Programme Notes* (1935), compiled by John N. Burk, was reviewed by Richard Aldrich in the *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 26, 1936. See also: R. S. Hale, *Geneal. of the Descendants of Thos. Hale* (1889), p. 386; *Biog. Record of the Class of 1876, Yale Coll.* (1911); Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1935); J. W. Henderson, comment on Hale's retirement, *Sun* (N. Y.), Nov. 18, 1933; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 30, 1934; *Boston Herald, Boston Globe, Boston Post, N. Y. Times*, Dec. 1, 1934.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

HALSEY, FREDERICK ARTHUR (July 12, 1856–Oct. 20, 1935), mechanical engineer, was born at Unadilla, N. Y., the second of the three children of Dr. Gaius Leonard Halsey and his second wife, Juliet Carrington. He was descended from Thomas Halsey, a native of Hertfordshire, England, who was in Lynn, Mass., in 1637 and in 1640 was one of the group who founded Southampton on Long Island. Francis Whiting Halsey, author and editor, was his elder brother. After attending Unadilla Academy, Frederick entered Cornell University, where he studied under John E. Sweet [*q.v.*] and was graduated with a degree in engineering in 1878. For a year following his graduation he worked as a machinist in Unadilla, then he was employed briefly with the Telegraph Supply Company of Cleveland, Ohio, and as a draftsman with the Delameter Iron Works of New York. In 1880 he became an engineer with the Rand Drill Company of New York. He designed for the company a slugger drill which he described in an article, "A New Rock Drill," published in the *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers* (vol. VI, 1885).

The labor troubles of the eighties directed the attention of industrialists to the problem of harmonizing capital and labor, and during these years Halsey worked out a profit-sharing system known as the Halsey premium plan of wage payment. He was unable to persuade his New York employers to institute the system, but in 1890, when he became general manager of the Canadian Rand Drill Company at Sherbrooke, Que., he was free to try the plan and put it into operation. According to the system a wage based upon past performance was guaranteed to the workman. For every hour saved in the performance of given work the employee received a premium, or a proportion of the saving, another share going to the employer. Halsey explained the plan at a meeting of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers in 1891 ("The Premium Plan of Paying for Labor," *Transactions,* vol. XII, 1891), and in 1896 his paper and two others treating relating systems—one presented to the society in 1888 by Henry R. Towne [*q.v.*] and the other presented in 1895 by Frederick W. Taylor [*q.v.*]—were published by the American Economic Association under the title, *The Adjustment of Wages to Efficiency.* Halsey's plan was widely adopted in the United States, despite the opposition of organized labor under Samuel Gompers [*q.v.*], and received even greater acceptance in Great Britain.

In 1894 Halsey left the Rand Company to join the staff of the *American Machinist.* As associate editor, 1894–1907, and editor-in-chief, 1907–11, he had an excellent opportunity to bring his experience as an engineer and as a manufacturer to bear upon the development of American invention and manufacturing. He not only brought the publication to a new record of circulation and influence, but he opened its columns to discussions of economic and management problems that helped to pave the way for the general adoption later of programs of scientific management and personnel administration in industry. Shortly after the turn of the century he was one of the leading opponents of the bill—reported favorably from the committee on coinage of the House of Representatives—for the adoption of the metric system of weights and measures in the United States. In 1904 he published *The Metric Fallacy* (rev. ed., 1919), and even after his retirement from the *American Machinist* in 1911 he continued his fight, organizing and serving as first commissioner of the American Institute of Weights and Measures.

Halsey was the author of several works, notably *Slide Valve Gears* (1890, and later editions); *Handbook for Machine Designers and Draftsmen* (1913, 2nd ed., 1916); and *Methods of Machine Shop Work* (1914). He was also a collector of rare books on mechanics. In 1923 he received the 1922 medal of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers for his premium plan of wage payment. Throughout his life he took an interest in colonial and patriotic organizations and was proud of an ancestry that made him eligible to them. He died of heart disease in New York at the age of seventy-five. He had married, on May 12, 1885, Stella D. Spencer of Unadilla. Two daughters, Marion and Olga, survived him.

[F. W. Halsey, *The Pioneers of Unadilla Village* (1902); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. LVIII (1936); *Sibley Jour. of Engineering,* Dec. 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; F. B. Copley, *Frederick W. Taylor* (1923), vol. I; *Am. Machinist,* Nov. 6, 1935; J. L. and E. D. Halsey, *Thos. Halsey of Hertfordshire . . . with His Am. Descendants* (1895); *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 21, 1935.]

FREDERICK V. LARKIN

HAMILTON, JOHN WILLIAM (Mar. 18, 1845–July 24, 1934), Methodist Episcopal bishop, was born in Weston, Va. (now W. Va.). His father, William Cooper Patrick Hamilton, was the son of Patrick Hamilton of Scotch-Irish descent, who attended Trinity College, Dublin, and emigrated from Donegal in 1798 to Philadelphia, where he married Jane Graham, a Donegal girl, and taught school, later managing ironworks in New Jersey and western Pennsylvania. They were both Old-Country Wesleyans, and William, the youngest of their twelve children, married Henrietta Maria Dean, of Connecticut ancestry, and joined the Pittsburgh Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was self-educated, and rode hard-scrabble circuits in western Virginia and Ohio for thirty years, often accompanied on his rounds by his wife. John William was the second of their five children, three of whom became Methodist preachers, two of them bishops.

John attended Summerfield Academy, taught school at the age of fifteen, volunteered for the Union army at sixteen but was rejected because of his youth, and graduated from Mount Union College at Alliance, Ohio, in 1865, having taken time out in 1863 to ride with the "Squirrel Hunters" on the trail of Morgan's raiders. Upon the death of his father, he became the mainstay of his mother. One of his brothers said, "He brought us up. He was our father and mother." Hamilton himself declared, "I got my will and my love of books from my father; my heart and my housekeeping from my mother; what good-nature and tact I have from both of them; my sense of humor from my mother; my respect for all races without prejudice from both." He entered the Pittsburgh Conference on trial in 1866 and was admitted into full connection in 1868. His first appointment was to Newport, Ohio, a thirteen-point circuit. Feeling the need of better preparation, he transferred to the New England Conference (1868). In 1872 he was graduated at Boston University School of Theology with the degree of S.T.B.

His adventurous spirit early found expression in a bold project for a new church of popular type in the crowded South End of Boston. His contagious enthusiasm won financial support for the building of the large People's Church on Columbus Avenue. Phillips Brooks, Dwight L. Moody [*qq.v.*], and other non-Methodist leaders spoke at the laying of the corner-stone—incidentally focusing attention on the young man's enterprise. Free seats, arresting sermon topics, and inspiring music, with an operatic soprano, drew the crowd for a time, but, despite his strenuous efforts for nine years (1875–84), the project was not permanently successful. It had, however, marked young Hamilton for leadership in New England Methodism. He was elected to the General Conference, where he speedily won recognition. Always on the progressive side and an eloquent pleader for reform, he championed prohibition, woman's suffrage and, notably, the admission of women to the General Conference against the militant opposition of the Old Guard, led by the doughty warrior, James M. Buckley [*q.v.*]. They thought they had him defeated, but in the closing hours of the session of 1892 he surprised and outflanked his foe by a shrewd parliamentary maneuver which made women eligible without going through the difficult process of amending the constitution. The "Hamilton Amendment" won the long fight and made its author a national figure. From 1892 to 1900, as corresponding secretary of the Freedmen's Aid and Southern Education Society, he traveled through the Methodist connection, pleading with sincerity and passion the cause of underprivileged youth, both white and black.

Elected bishop in 1900, he was appointed to San Francisco, Cal. When the city was wasted by earthquake and fire he rallied the denomination to the relief of the desolated churches and helped to rehabilitate the urban Methodism. In this period, also, he organized the Methodist work in Hawaii and Alaska. Boston was his official residence from 1908 to 1916, and all New England was his field. He was a never-failing helper of feeble churches. It was said, "No church under Bishop Hamilton's supervision was ever closed up" (*Zion's Herald,* Aug. 1, 1934, p. 725). Retired in 1916, the year in which his brother, Franklin, was elected to the episcopacy, he accepted the chancellorship of the American University in Washington, D. C. He opened it for students, broadened its program, and greatly increased its assets. Resigning in 1922, he continued to reside in Washington as chancellor emeritus and engaged in many activities. He positively enjoyed money-raising and not only helped scores of churches to pay their debts, but aided college campaigns and carried to success such projects as the erection of the equestrian statue of Francis Asbury in Washington, the repair and endowment of Wesley's chapel in London, and the beautiful restoration of Wesley's rooms in Lincoln College, Oxford, for which his artist brother, Wilbur, painted a copy of Romney's famous portrait of Wesley. In these years he gave effective service to the commission on Methodist Unification and to the commission on Ecumenical Methodist Conferences.

For two generations Bishop Hamilton was a conspicuous figure in American Methodism, and indeed in world Methodism, for he made nine trips to Europe, where he was accepted as the representative Methodist bishop. He had a genius for friendship, and his circle included some of the most distinguished men and women of the Old World and the New. Tall and graceful, of impressive countenance and with a fine head crowned with a wealth of gray hair, which in his younger days he wore as a rippling mane, he captured the eye of his auditors before they heard his rich and resonant voice or caught the meaning of his message. Bishop McDowell said of him, "He had the manners of a Cavalier but he had the principles of a Puritan" (*Ibid.,* Aug. 8, 1934, p. 749). He had imagination, wit, and humor—the heritage of Erin—with which to interest and entertain, but he had also burning passion with which he could confound opposition and win victories. When in 1908 he visited the Irish and British Conferences as fraternal representative, he out-Irished the Irish with his delicious Dublin deliverance. Adventurous, daring, and fearless, he offered an alliance that was ever helping to make weak causes strong. Bishop Hughes declared: "There was nothing neutral in him" (*Ibid.,* p. 749). He was approaching ninety, still occupied with plans and public engagements, when he was taken ill at his summer home, "Pilgrim's Rest," in Marshfield, Mass. He was removed to a hospital in Boston, where he died of uremia. He was buried in Boston.

His writings were mostly by-products of his church activities. They include *Memorial of Jesse Lee and the Old Elm* (1875); *Life of Father and Mother Baker* (1879); *People's Church* (1877); *The People's Church Pulpit*

(1885); *Lives of Methodist Bishops* (1882), with T. L. Flood; *American Fraternal Greetings to Wesleyan Conferences in Ireland and England* (1898); *The Episcopal Address to the General Conference* (1916); *Gordon Battelle, Preacher, Statesman, Soldier* (1916); *The Three Nations at the American University* (n. d.).

Bishop Hamilton was twice married: first, Dec. 24, 1873, to Julia Elizabeth Battelle, of Covington, Ky., who died in 1883, leaving a son, Gordon; second, Dec. 18, 1888, to Emma Lydia Battelle, his first wife's sister, who died in 1915, leaving one daughter, Helène.

[Family papers; C. W. Burns in *Jour. of the Thirty-second Delegated General Conference of the M. E. Ch.*, 1936; *Proc. Joint Commission on Unification of the M. E. Ch. South and the M. E. Ch.* (3 vols., 1917–23); *Daily Christian Advocate*, May 27, 1892; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), June 9, 1892, June 7, 1900, Aug. 2, 1934; *Zion's Herald*, Aug. 1, 8, 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Boston Herald*, July 25, 1934; *Evening Star* (Washington), July 24, 1934.]

JAMES R. JOY

HAMMER, WILLIAM JOSEPH (Feb. 26, 1858–Mar. 24, 1934), electrical engineer, was born at Cressona, Pa., the second son and fourth child of William Alexander Hammer and his first wife, Martha Augusta Beck. He was educated at public and private schools in Newark, N. J., and attended the University of Berlin and the Technische Hochschule in Berlin. In 1878 he began his electrical career with Edward Weston in the Weston Malleable Nickel Company at Newark, N. J., and on Dec. 1, 1879, became an assistant to Thomas A. Edison [*q.v.*] at the laboratory at Menlo Park, N. J., where for a long time he had charge of the tests and records on incandescent lamps. In 1880 he became chief electrician of the first Edison Lamp Works at Menlo Park and the year following he was made chief engineer of the English Edison Company. Working with Edward H. Johnson, Edison's representative in Europe, he built the first central station for incandescent electric lighting in the world. It was constructed at Holborn Viaduct, London, and was put into operation early in 1882. In the same year he installed the plant using twelve Edison dynamos at the Crystal Palace Electric Exposition. Transferred to Germany in 1883, he became chief engineer of the German Edison Company (later known as the Allgemeine Elektricitäts Gesellschaft) and installed many plants throughout the country. At the Berlin Health Exposition of that year, he exhibited an automatic motor-driven flashing electric lamp sign, which he had invented. He returned to the United States in 1884 and for the next two years he was chief inspector of central stations of the Edison Company. In 1886 he became chief engineer and general manager of the Boston Edison Company. In 1889 he was Edison's personal representative at the Paris Exposition, and for this work he received the citation of chevalier of the Legion of Honor from the government of France in 1925.

From 1890 until his death Hammer carried on a consulting practice and maintained offices in New York City. Among his important achievements were the installation of the eight-thousand-light plant of the Ponce de Leon Hotel at St. Augustine, Fla., the largest private plant in the world at that time, the reconstruction of the Jacksonville Edison plant, which had been struck by lightning, and the installation of the electrical effects at the Cincinnati Exposition in 1888. Upon the entrance of the United States into the First World War he was commissioned major on the General Staff of the army. He was assigned to the inventions section of the war plans division and later served in the operations division of the Army War College at Washington. He will perhaps be best remembered for his collection and preservation of more than two thousand different types of incandescent lamps showing the development of the lamp industry from its beginning to well into the nineteenth century. The collection was placed on exhibition at the Edison Institute of Technology at Dearborn, Mich. It contains one of the Philadelphia Exposition lamps of 1884 on which the "Edison effect" was observed, the forerunner of the three-electrode tubes of wireless telegraphy.

Hammer was the recipient of several scientific honors, including the Elliott Cresson gold medal and the John Scott medal and premium. He was a fellow of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers and served the society as vice-president, 1891–93, and manager, 1893–96. He was president of the Edison Pioneers, 1920, and a member of many other technical and civic organizations. Greatly interested in the uses of radium, he published a work on the subject entitled *Radium and Other Radioactive Substances* (1903). He was also enthusiastic about aviation. He was one of the editors of *Navigating the Air* (1907), issued by the Aero Club of America, and in collaboration with Hudson Maxim [*q.v.*] published *Chronology of Aviation.*

Hammer was married on Jan. 3, 1894, to Alice Maud White, daughter of Thomas White of Cleveland, Ohio. They had one daughter, Mabel. He died of pneumonia in New York City in his seventy-seventh year.

[F. A. Virkus, *The Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, vol. IV (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Electrical Engineering*, May 1934; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 25, 1934.]

GEO. A. ORROK

HARRISON, RICHARD BERRY (Sept. 28, 1864–Mar. 14, 1935), Negro actor, was born in London, Ont., the eldest son of Thomas and Isabella Harrison. Both his parents had been slaves; his father was said to have been the property of the Bullock family of Lexington, Ky., and his mother was owned by the Chouteau family of St. Louis. They escaped to Canada by the "underground railway" and were married at London in 1854. They went to Haiti with a colony of freed slaves but as the plan did not work out they returned to Canada, where their son Richard was born. As a boy he sold papers in London. Later the family moved to Detroit and there he received some training in dramatics. He worked as bellboy, porter, and as a waiter on dining-cars, but from his childhood he had been fond of the theatre, and he saw the best actors of his time and began to memorize their parts. A railroad official was impressed with his talent and put him in touch with L. E. Behymer, who operated a lyceum bureau and saw that he received the proper training.

In 1891 Harrison made his first public appearance as a dramatic reader. He toured the Behymer and Chautauqua circuits with a repertory of three Shakespearean plays and fifty recitations. In the twenties he became a member of the faculty of the Agricultural and Technical College at Greensboro, N. C., teaching dramatics and elocution. In 1929 Marc Connelly wrote *The Green Pastures,* based on a story by Roark Bradford called *Ol' Man Adam and His Chillun.* Harrison was asked to play the part of "de Lawd" but demurred, considering it to be sacrilege, until his scruples were overcome by the Right Rev. Herbert Shipman, Suffragan Bishop of New York. The play opened Feb. 26, 1930, and was highly successful; the part made Harrison and he made the play. When the Angel Gabriel announced: "Gangway! Gangway for de Lawd God Jehovah!" and he appeared in the simple black suit of the Negro preacher, he became more than the character in a play. The cast looked to him as a protective father, told him their troubles, and borrowed from him. The play proved to be the outstanding production of 1930. Harrison was given honorary degrees by several colleges and in 1931 was presented with the Spingarn medal for the highest and noblest achievement by a Negro. After he had played the part 1,657 times his tired heart gave way and he died in March 1935. On Dec. 11, 1895, he had married Gertrude Janet Washington, who, with a son and daughter, Laurence Gilbert and Marian Ysobel, survived him.

Although Harrison came from obscurity and for the greater part of his life was known as a lecturer, teacher, and arranger of festivals for colored churches and schools, at the time of his death the New York *Sun* said of him in an editorial: "If better sermons are preached to the current generation than he preached nightly in his rôle of de Lawd they have escaped popular attention. Call it fable or allegory or what you will, his dramatization of an idea of primitive faith was so moving in its tender simplicity that it deserves a place among the classics of life and letters where all greatness is truly simple" (Mar. 15, 1935). Harrison was a man of medium build with a soft resonant voice and, as Marc Connelly said, "the humility of a great artist." It was to his regret that he never played in any of the Shakespearean dramas. During one season he played the leading part in *Pa Williams' Gal* by Frank Wilson, a Negro actor, but it was a brief engagement in an otherwise unimportant play.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; Alexander Woollcott, "Quite a Proposition," *Ladies' Home Jour.*, Sept. 1935; *Christian Century*, Oct. 22, 1930, Mar. 27, 1935; *Sun* (N. Y.), Mar. 14, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 6, 1930, IX, Mar. 23, 1931, Mar. 15, 16, 18, 1935, and a tribute by Brooks Atkinson, *Ibid.*, Mar. 24, 1935, VIII.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

HARRISSE, HENRY (Mar. 24, 1829–May 13, 1910), bibliographer and historian of the discovery of America, was born in the fifth arrondissement of Paris, son of Abraham and Annette Marcus (Prague) Herisse. His father was of Jewish origin, and, it was believed, from Russia; his mother, a French Catholic. Henry was in the United States before he was twenty, as evidenced by the fact that he was teaching at the Mt. Zion Academy, Winnsboro, S. C., in 1847. He seems to have attracted the attention of President James H. Thornwell [*q.v.*] of South Carolina College, to which he went and where he received in 1853 the honorary degree of A.M. In July of that year he was appointed instructor in French at the University of North Carolina. He was full of ideas for reform in educational methods and discipline, clashed with faculty and students, and had a somewhat tumultuous career. He returned to South Carolina in 1856 and subsequently became professor of French literature at Georgetown University. In the meantime he had studied law, and while in Washington he made the acquaintance of Stephen A. Douglas, who persuaded him to go to Chicago to practise. Apparently he got few clients, but one at least paid him enough to permit him to indulge his literary tastes on the side. This client, a Spanish banker, brought him to New York in 1861, and made him legal correspondent for the Habana branch of a Spanish bank. In addition to his professional work he wrote articles for the *North American Review* and *Atlantic Monthly*.

In New York he came into contact with the scholarly lawyer Samuel Latham Mitchill Barlow [*q.v.*], and soon devoted himself to a study of the bibliography of the sources of the story of Christopher Columbus from books in Barlow's library. In 1866 appeared Harrisse's first important work, *Notes on Columbus*. The preparation of this had led him into a study of all the printed books relating to America before 1550, and in the same year appeared his monumental *Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima. A Description of Works Relating to America, Published between the Years 1492 and 1551,* the publication of which was sponsored by Barlow. About this time Harrisse lost his single client, and decided to pursue his bibliographic studies abroad. He went to France, where the reputation of the *Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima* had preceded him and gained him recognition among the learned. In 1868 he returned to New York for a short stay but by October 1869 he was back in Paris, where he lived the rest of his life. Here he was able to practise law, study bibliography, and write history all at the same time. His contact with Henry Vignaud [*q.v.*] procured clients for him whose cases proved decidedly lucrative, yet left him ample time for his scholarly work.

Harrisse remained in Paris during the Franco-Prussian War, corresponding with George Sand, and continuing his investigations, which resulted in the publication in 1872 of his *Notes pour Servir à l'Histoire, à la Bibliographie et à la Cartographie de la Nouvelle-France et des Pays Adjacents, 1545–1700*. This work was done in spite of the jealousy of Pierre Margry, head of the naval archives, who was trying to monopolize the documents. After the siege of Paris in 1871, Harrisse returned to his earlier interest in the age of discoveries, particularly with respect to Columbus. He studied extensively in Spain, where he got into many academic controversies of the sort which delighted his soul. In 1884 and 1885 appeared his work on Columbus—*Christophe Colomb, Son Origine, Sa Vie, Ses Voyages, Sa Famille et Ses Descendants.* The next few years he spent on the question of who really discovered North America, and this work resulted in *The Discovery of North America* (1892) and later, in his *John Cabot, the Discoverer of North America* (1896). The celebration of the four-hundredth anniversary of Columbus's first voyage found Harrisse in his element and his literary output about the year 1892 was extensive.

The nature of his studies and his work as a bibliographer rather than as a historian is well summed up in George P. Winship's remark on Harrisse's *Cabot:* "This work . . . is not a history; it is rather a laboratory manual, in which the student finds revealed each step of the processes through which the material of history has been forced, in order that it might be made to render up the truth which was concealed within it" (*Cabot Bibliography,* 1900, p. 137). He had a genius for compiling lists, so annotated that he pointed out exactly what a given book was and how it added to the sum total of knowledge. In all he left behind him over ninety books, monographs, and articles, the majority of which relate to the history of America in the period of the discovery.

During these many years of productive scholarship, his principal means of support seems to have been his law practice in Paris, which comprised dealings with American clients having business in France. But his real work was also his real pleasure—investigation into early Americana and defending the theses which resulted from his findings and his discoveries. He certainly left the standards of bibliographical investigation much higher than he found them. Although he frequently criticized others, he was his own severest critic. His *Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima* remains a standard work, but anyone interested in Harrisse should examine his personal copy of that book (now at the Library of Congress), almost every page of which is filled with corrections, additions, and marginalia in his exquisite handwriting. Toward the end of his long life certain bodily infirmities accentuated his sharpness of pen and tongue, but his scholarly activity was maintained until his death in Paris in 1910. His ashes were placed in Père-Lachaise.

His extensive library was split up. His own copies of his works he bequeathed to the Library of Congress in Washington, as a result of correspondence with the librarian beginning as early as 1907. His books on French art and literature went to the Bibliothèque Nationale. Some 1700 volumes of the remainder of his library were bought by the French dealer Chadenat and by him offered for sale in 1912. The residue, about 200, had been sold by auction at the Hôtel Drouot in Paris in 1911. Many of these are now in the William L. Clements Library, University of Michigan.

[The earlier brief sketches of Harrisse by Adolf Growoll, Henri Cordier, and Henry Vignaud are summed up by R. G. Adams in *Three Americanists* (1939). Collections of his letters and papers may be found at the N. Y. Public Lib., the Lib. of Cong., the W. L. Clements Lib. at the Univ. of Mich., at the Charleston Lib. Soc., S. C., and in the Johns Hopkins Univ. Lib. Cordier published a bibliog. of Harrisse's writings in *Mélanges Américains* (Paris, 1913).]

RANDOLPH G. ADAMS

HART, EDWARD (Nov. 18, 1854–June 6, 1931), chemist, educator, editor, was born in Doylestown, Pa., the eldest of the six children of George Hart, a lawyer, and Martha Longstreth (Watson) Hart. After attending the Doylestown English and Classical Seminary, of which his father was a trustee, he studied law with his mother's brother, Richard Watson. Meanwhile he was also studying chemistry in a laboratory of his own devising, and after two years with his uncle he forsook his law studies to become an assistant to the Philadelphia chemist, Thomas M. Brown [*q.v.*]. When the latter was called to Lafayette College in 1874 Hart accompanied him as assistant in chemistry. He was without a college degree and was there awarded the degree of B.S. From 1876 to 1878 he was a fellow of Johns Hopkins University (Ph.D., 1879) and there studied with Ira Remsen [*q.v.*] and others. During this period, in 1878, he published his first book, *A Handbook of Volumetric Analysis.* His doctoral thesis, a study of nitrosulphobenzoic acids, was published in the *American Chemical Journal* for December 1879. From Johns Hopkins he returned to Lafayette as adjunct professor of general chemistry. In 1882 he was promoted to a professorship, and this position he retained until 1924, when he retired as professor emeritus. From 1909 to 1924 he served as dean of the Pardee Scientific School. Throughout these years he made a lasting impress upon successive generations of students. He wrote numerous scientific papers and published three textbooks: *Chemistry for Beginners* (1896 and later editions), *Second Year Chemistry* (1905), and *A Text Book of Chemical Engineering* (1920). In 1918 several of his friends established a research fellowship in his name, and in 1924, at the time of his retirement, a "Hart Celebration" was held to commemorate his long service to the college.

As a young professor, feeling the need for increasing his income, Hart decided to go into the business of manufacturing refined chemicals. In 1881 he took as a partner one of his former students, John T. Baker, and they began the production of chemically pure hydrochloric, nitric, and sulphuric acids, and ammonia. In 1883 another graduate, George P. Adamson, was taken into the business. Hart designed some of the apparatus used, notably a ceresine bottle for hydrofluoric acid, for which he received the John Scott medal of the Franklin Institute, and a nitric acid condenser, which came into wide use. In 1895 he made a trip abroad to introduce the condenser to British manufacturers. Although the business was successful, it was sold in 1900 to the General Chemical Company.

In 1887 Hart began the publication of the *Journal of Analytical Chemistry* (later called the *Journal of Analytical and Applied Chemistry*). After a few numbers had been published, he established the Chemical Publishing Company to print it. In 1893 he was asked to become the editor and publisher of the *Journal of the American Chemical Society.* This he did, merging his own journal with it. In 1895 Remsen asked him to print the *American Chemical Journal.* Other work followed, and the business grew. Hart remained owner and manager of the publishing company until his death. He retained the editorship of the *Journal of the American Chemical Society* until 1902, when he became associate editor, and served in that capacity also until his death.

Hart was a man of singular energy and ability. In addition to his collegiate and business activities, he took an interest in civic affairs. In 1912 he was nominated for Congress in the 26th district but failed of election. He was twice married. His first wife was Jane Darlington, to whom he was married on Aug. 8, 1876. They had five children: Norman Edward, who died in 1900, Richard Newell, Anna Darlington, who died in infancy, Marion, and Francis Darlington. His second wife was Anna Marasco, to whom he was married on June 24, 1909. Their children were Edward, Watson, George, and Martin.

[Edward Hart, "Random Recollections of an Old Professor," *Chem. Age* (N. Y.), Sept., Oct., Nov., Dec. 1922, and *Our Farm in Cedar Valley* (1923); *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry,* Sept. 1923; *Science,* Nov. 21, 1924, July 31, 1931; D. B. Skillman, *The Biog. of a College* (2 vols., 1932); Gilbert Cope, *Geneal. of the Darlington Family* (1900); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *N. Y. Times,* June 7, 1931.]

EUGENE C. BINGHAM

HART, GEORGE OVERBURY (May 10, 1868–Sept. 9, 1933), painter, etcher, was born in Cairo, Ill., the eldest of four children of Henry L. and Emma Elizabeth (Wood) Hart. His genealogical background was interesting. His great-grandfather, John Hart, was dean of Bristol Cathedral, England. His grandfather, Samuel Overbury Hart, an Oxford graduate, emigrated to Canada and thence moved to Cairo, where he married and had two sons. These sons and their father served the Union in the Civil War. Presumably through an acquaintance formed while in military service, Henry L. Hart married Elizabeth Wood, daughter of an English tea merchant. Their home after 1874 was at Rochester, N. Y., where the father established himself as a manufacturer of printers' rollers and glue. As a youth, George Hart went into the glue factory, but he found the work irksome—it was said of him that he preferred sketching on the walls to attending to the gluepots—and after a quarrel with his father, he left to make his way in the world by his painting. He called himself self-taught, but it is quite likely that he had instruction in drawing and designing from his grandfather, who was similarly gifted, while he was still in school. At some time in his career he had brief training at the Chicago Art Institute and later he went to Julian's academy in Paris.

At about the time of the exposition of 1893 he was in Chicago, painting signs and political campaign pictures, and doing other commercial work. Much has been made of his "renouncing" the trade of sign-painting to become an "artist," but his greatest interest was always in traveling to strange places to record his impressions of people and scenes. In 1907 he built for himself a small stucco house at Coytesville, N. J., where in summer he worked at an etching-press—expertly. His winters were usually spent elsewhere. He sketched in Iceland, Egypt, South America, the West Indies, and in the South Pacific. His familiar nickname, "Pop," resulted from his once returning from the tropics with flowing whiskers. The name remained; even in museum catalogues he was listed as "Pop" Hart. After 1912 he began to spend his summers working in a motion-picture studio, painting scenery. In 1921 he gave that up. He once said to an interviewer: "If you're going to paint a picture that's worth painting, or etch a plate that's worth etching, you've got to go off in a corner by yourself and suffer. You can't do it wearing a white collar and holding a teacup" (*New York Times*, Sept. 10, 1933).

The recognition of Hart as a significant artist came slowly, possibly because his really creative work had been done as a hobby, rather than as a means of livelihood. His "Santo Domingo" won the Brooklyn Museum landscape prize, 1923–24; the lithograph "Springtime, New Orleans," a bronze medal at the Philadelphia Sesqui-Centennial. Etchings by Hart were acquired in his lifetime by the Metropolitan Museum of Art, Chicago Art Institute, Brooklyn Museum, Smithsonian Institution, and the New York Public Library. He was twice elected president of the Brooklyn Society of Etchers. His longtime friend and fellow-artist, John Taylor Arms, said of him: "Hart was an artist of rare sensibility and deep human understanding; his art reflects vitality and keen awareness of the things and people among whom he lived. An accomplished designer, a fine draughtsman and colorist, he has left us, in his plates and canvases, a significant record of all that he felt so deeply in his journey through life" (Letter from John Taylor Arms, Dec. 5, 1941).

Hart died at a private hospital in New York in 1933, two years after he had undergone an operation that sapped his strength. He was buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery, Yonkers, N. Y. He never married. Memorial exhibitions of his work were held at the Brooklyn Museum and the Chicago Art Institute in November and December 1933. His bust portrait by Reuben Nakian was given by Mrs. John D. Rockefeller, Jr., to the Museum of Modern Art, New York. In October 1935 the Newark Museum made a comprehensive exhibition of more than three hundred examples of his work in various media.

[Newark Museum Asso., *George Overbury "Pop" Hart, 1868–1933: Cat. of an Exhibition . . . 1935* (1935); *Literary Digest*, Oct. 19, 1935, describing the Hart exhibition at Newark; *Am. Mag. of Art*, Dec. 1935; *George O. "Pop" Hart: Twenty-four Selections from His Work, ed. with an Introduction by Holger Cahill* (1928); *Bull. of the Art. Inst. of Chicago*, Nov. 1933; Arthur Strawn, in *Outlook*, Aug. 20, 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; Elisabeth L. Cary in *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 20, 1935, X; *Cairo* (Ill.) *Evening Citizen and Cairo Bull.*, Sept. 11, 1933; information as to certain facts from Hart's niece, Jeane Overbury Hart.]

F. W. Coburn

HART, HASTINGS HORNELL (Dec. 14, 1851–May 9, 1932), social worker, penologist, was born in Brookfield, Ohio, the second son and third child in a family of five children. His father, Maj. Albert G. Hart, was a veteran of the Civil War and a practising physician, a descendant of Stephen Hart, who arrived from England in 1632, living for a few years at what is now Cambridge, Mass., where he served as deacon of the Rev. Thomas Hooker's church. He went with Hooker's company to Connecticut in 1636. After a brief sojourn at Hartford he settled at Farmington which he later represented at various times in the legislative assembly of the colony. The mother of the subject of this biography was Mary Crosby Hornell, whose great-great-grandfather was a Swedish clergyman, Nicholas Hörnell, who emigrated to America in 1762.

After his graduation from the Cleveland Institute (1867) and Oberlin College (A.B., 1875), Hart spent two years in the Indian Service as clerk at the Sisseton Agency, S. Dak., but resigned to prepare for the ministry. He completed his training at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1880, in the same year accepted a pastorate at Worthington, Minn., and on Feb. 2, 1881, was ordained a minister of the Congregational Church. In 1883 he left the ministry for the field of social work, becoming the first secretary of the Minnesota State Board of Charities and Corrections. In 1898 he left this position to become superintendent of the Illinois Children's Home and Aid Society, remaining until 1909, when he became director of the child-helping department of the Russell Sage Foundation. During the last eight years of his life he was the Foundation's consultant in delinquency and penology. Hart was married three times. His first wife was Mary Almanda Prosser, to whom he was married in 1880. She died in 1881, a few days after the birth of a son, William Prosser. In 1886 he was married to Laura Eveline Love; they had four children, Laurance Hastings, Hornell, Helen Love, and Frances Jeannette. In 1902, two years after his second wife's death, he was married to Josephine Mary Newton, who with two children, Elizabeth Haven and Albert Gailord, survived him.

Hart was one of the commanding figures in social work in the United States. His original interest was in the penological field. While connected with the Minnesota State Board, he drafted the law reorganizing the prison system of the state, designed a model jail for small communities, and traveled all over the nation in a study of prison labor problems. His work in Illinois and at the Russell Sage Foundation until 1924 took him largely into the field of child welfare. It was he who drafted the juvenile court law for Cook County, the first law of its kind in the world. But the declining years of his life found him again concentrating on penal problems, especially the vexing county-jail question. As chairman of the American Prison Association's committee on jails, he carried on a continuous campaign for the reform of these neglected institutions and prepared plans for their construction and management. At the meetings of the National Conference of Social Work, the American Prison Association, and the International Prison Congress he was a familiar figure. He served the first of these organizations as president (1893) and general secretary (1894–1901); the second as president (1921–22); and the third as vice-president (1925). His sturdy figure with its rough-hewn and large-featured face, adorned in his later years with a white walrus mustache, his rapid and nervous motions, and his energetic speech made him conspicuous in all gatherings, while his generous and sympathetic nature endeared him to all who learned to know him. He embraced, with enthusiasm, every cause in which he was interested, but he was a stranger to sentimentalism. His practical sense demanded a robust factual basis for all reforms.

[For an evaluation of Hart's work see *The Family*, July 1932, and *Jour. of Social Hygiene*, June 1932. For geneal. data see F. A. Virkus, *The Abridged Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, vol. I (1925), and Alfred Andrews, *Geneal. Hist. of Deacon Stephen Hart and His Descendants* (1875). Other sources include: *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; B. M. Schmucker, *The Lutheran Church in York, Pa.* (1888); *N. Y. Times*, May 10, 1932; and the proceedings of the Am. Prison Asso. and the Nat. Conference of Social Work.]

THORSTEN SELLIN

HARTNESS, JAMES (Sept. 3, 1861–Feb. 2, 1934), tool builder, governor of Vermont, the third of five sons of John Williams and Ursilla (Jackson) Hartness, was born in Schenectady, N. Y. His family moved to Cleveland when he was two years old. He went to the Cleveland public schools until he was sixteen, then he began learning his trade at forty-five cents a day in a shop in which his father worked. By the time he was nineteen he was a skilled toolmaker. In 1882 he secured a position as foreman in a shop at Winsted, Conn., where he remained three years. The next four years he spent in Torrington, Conn., as foreman and designer for the Union Hardware Company. During these years he was gradually developing the design of the flat-turret lathe. He spent the winter of 1888 moving from one shop to another, apparently seeking an advantageous place to build his new lathe. In March 1889 he went to Springfield, Vt., as superintendent of the Jones & Lamson Machine Company, an old firm started sixty years before in the nearby town of Windsor. It had originated the hand-operated turret lathe and had an excellent name, but competition had affected it badly and it was very nearly moribund. He remained with this firm, first as superintendent until 1890, then as manager until 1900, and finally president until his retirement shortly before his death.

Hartness instituted a radical change in policy of the Jones & Lamson Company. The old scattered lines of tools were curtailed, and the energies of the concern were centered on one size of the new flat-turret design and the small tools for it. The sales policies were also changed, and under Hartness's leadership the company prospered and rapidly acquired world-wide recognition. Hartness was a fertile inventor and in the course of his career took out 119 United States patents. These covered among other things the flat-turret lathe, the Hartness chuck, self-opening dies, hydraulic feed mechanisms, various types of automatic and semi-automatic lathes, and methods of gauging by optical and other methods. Many of his inventions were turned over to other companies for manufacture. He was a member and a delegate of the commission which represented the United States at the Inter-Allied Aircraft Standardization Conference at London and Paris during the First World War and was vice-chairman of the national Screw Thread Standardization Committee. In this work on screw threads Hartness recognized a serious limitation in the methods of gauging the threads. The existing gauges indicated whether or not a given thread was acceptable but did not show wherein it was at fault. The comparator which he developed to meet this problem throws a magnified silhouette of the thread on a screen in such a way as to show just how a thread fails to conform to standard. This optical method of gauging has been found useful in many fields other than thread gauging.

Hartness joined the American Society of Mechanical Engineers in 1902, was a member of the council from 1909 to 1912, vice-president in 1912 and 1913, and president in 1914. He was president of the American Engineering Council, an organization of all the major engineering societies, from 1924 to 1926, and was associated with many professional societies at home and abroad. The recipient of many honors, he was awarded the John Scott medal in 1920 and the Edward Longstreth medal. He was the author of technical papers and of several books, one of which, *The Human Factor in Works Management* (1912), was widely read and translated abroad. His interests also extended to public affairs. He served as federal food administrator for Vermont in 1917 and for six years, 1915–21, was chairman of the state board of education. This latter position gave him a wide acquaintance in the state and led to his candidacy for the governorship. He was elected on a platform recommending the encouragement of small industries, better highways, and woman's suffrage. Although he was handicapped by a lack of political experience, he served the state well (1921–23) and in the face of strong opposition from the state machine made appointments to office on the basis of efficiency rather than political preferment.

Hartness was interested in aviation and was one of the earliest to hold an amateur pilot's license. For many years his chief avocation was astronomy. He devised and built a new type of telescope mounting, in which he applied his flat-turret principle to the telescope in such a way as to permit observations in a cold climate without exposing the observer to winter temperatures. This unique telescope, mounted on the lawn in front of his house, was an object of wide interest to astronomers. His claim to remembrance, however, rests with his achievements as a tool designer. He did not create new types of tools, but he made valuable and radical improvements on existing types. "His tools were better designed, better built, more accurate, simpler, and had greater power and usefulness than the machines they superseded. . . . He was a leader in making high accuracy possible in mass production, and a pioneer in entirely new methods of gauging" (Roe, *Life, post,* p. 127). Hartness was a slender, never robust, person. He was irritated by interruptions in his work and built for himself a series of rooms underground where he could work undisturbed. In 1925 he underwent three serious operations, and thereafter he was in frail health until his death in 1934. He had married, on May 13, 1885, Lena Sanford Pond at Winsted, Conn. She died in 1933. They had two daughters, Anna Jackson and Helen Edith, both of whom survived their parents.

[J. W. Roe, *Jas. Hartness: A Representative of the Machine Age at Its Best* (1937) and *Eng. and Am. Tool Builders* (1926); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. LVII (1936); G. M. Hubbard, *Windsor Industrial Hist.; Burlington Free Press,* Feb. 3, 5, 1934.]

JOSEPH W. ROE

HARVEY, Sir JOHN (d. 1646), sea captain, governor and captain-general of Virginia, was of Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire. He had spent three years in Guiana with Robert Harcourt and had attempted to establish an English colony there in 1616 (*Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, 1574–1660,* p. 18) before he ventured an investment as a planter in shares in the Virginia Company in 1620–22 (*Records of the Virginia Company of London, post,* I, 419, II, 75). On Oct. 24, 1623, he was appointed by the Privy Council to the commission including John Pory [*q.v.*], Abraham Piersey, Samuel Mathews [*q.v.*], and John Jefferson, though the last-named did not act, to investigate personally conditions in the colony of Virginia as the Crown proceeded toward the dissolution of the Virginia Company. Harvey had already secured a commission (July 9, 1623) from the court of the Virginia Company for his ship the *Southampton* to carry passengers and goods to Virginia. Here he had difficulties with a mutiny on the *Southampton* (*Ibid.,* II, 463, IV, 459–64) and with an unfriendly Virginia Assembly, which recognized the hostility of the royal commissioners to the Virginia Company and especially resented Harvey's vain effort to secure their endorsement of a paper to the Privy Council voicing their thankfulness to the king for the proposed change in the government of the colony. During his stay of more than a year Harvey succeeded in collecting a census of valuable data on the state of Virginia.

In the fleet before Cadiz in November 1625, Harvey was captain of the *Friendship* and did not return to Virginia until the death of his patron Buckingham. He was commissioned governor and captain-general of Virginia on Mar. 22, 1628, and served from 1630 to Apr. 28, 1635, was reappointed Apr. 2, 1636, and served from Jan. 18, 1637, to November 1639 (A. W. Weddell, *A Memorial Volume of Virginia Historical Portraiture,* 1930, pp. 481–82). After his first appointment he was knighted, Aug. 16, 1628, at Southwick. His interest in Virginia throughout seems to have been dictated by the desire of personal profit. While in Virginia in 1624 he had secured a patent of six and one-half acres of land in "the new Town" in James City. His policies in carrying out his instructions, especially in regard to the grant to Lord Baltimore, and his rapaciousness supported by his arrogance brought him into conflict with the leaders and the people of the colony. Pursuant to instructions he sought to secure a tobacco monopoly for the Crown, to develop the production of grain, to foster trade, to find new avenues for exploitation of Virginia's potential resources, and to put the colony in a defensible position with respect both to the Indians and to enemies from across the sea. Credit has been given him for securing the head-right system of land grants (Fairfax Harrison, *Virginia Land Grants,* 1925, pp. 22–26). By encouragement given to Baltimore in the settlement of Maryland contrary to public opinion in Virginia, by his support of Kemp and Baltimore in the controversy about Kent Island and his repudiation of Claiborne, by his use of proclamations and collection of taxes under the guise of fees, by harsh and covetous policies toward individuals, as in his treatment of the preceding governor, Dr. John Pott [*q.v.*], he aroused bitter hostility among the people. He therefore found himself without support in the council, where he had sought to form a party loyal to him, but where he had no power of control under his instructions. Opposition focused in a session of the burgesses in May 1635, at which the people appeared before their representatives and presented their petitions of grievances against him. The prosperous planter Samuel Mathews led the opposition in the council. Harvey was deposed, arrested for treason, and sent to England on the same ship with Francis Pott and Samuel Harwood, who carried papers from the burgesses stating their charges against him. Arriving in England, July 14, 1635, he secured the arrest of the two burgesses. King Charles, having difficulties of his own with a recalcitrant people, restored Harvey to his governorship as an assertion of royal control in the colony. On his return to Virginia, Harvey named a new council, had Mathews and several other councilors arrested and sent to England, and seized their property. A clergyman, Anthony Panton, who had been removed from his Virginia parish by Harvey, and the exiled councilors and merchants interested in the Virginia trade soon succeeded in bringing about the unpopular governor's recall and the restitution of the properties he had confiscated. On the arrival of his successor, Sir Francis Wyatt [*q.v.*], Harvey was brought before the courts on various complaints, and his property was taken to satisfy his creditors. He seems to have returned to England in 1641, broken in health and fortune. In 1646 the House of Lords drafted an ordinance to clear him of his delinquency (*Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts,* Part I, 1877, p. 132).

Harvey married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Piersey, whose first husband was Richard Stephens and who as a girl of thirteen had come to Virginia in 1623 in the ship *Southampton,* of which Harvey was captain.

[Detailed biog. facts are lacking but there is a considerable body of material on his governorship. The records are found chiefly in the Sainsbury abstracts and Macdonald transcripts in the Va. State Archives, the *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, 1574–1660* (1860), ed. by W. Noel Sainsbury; *The Records of the Va. Company of London* (4 vols., 1906–35), ed. by Susan M. Kingsbury; and *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* vols. I, VII, VIII, IX, XI. Secondary accounts of diverse points of view are to be found in T. J. Wertenbaker, *Va. under the Stuarts* (1914); W. E. Dodd, *The Old South* (1937); E. D. Neill, *Va. Carolorum* (1886); Alexander Brown, *The First Republic in America* (1898); W. F. Craven, *Dissolution of the Va. Company* (1932); and *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* 4 ser. IX (1871), 131–49.]

MAUDE H. WOODFIN

HASKELL, CHARLES NATHANIEL (Mar. 13, 1860–July 5, 1933), first governor of the State of Oklahoma, was born at Leipsic, Ohio, the son of George and Jane (Reeves) Haskell. He was next to the youngest in a family of six children—three sons and three daughters. His father was born in Vermont, and the Haskells were descended from Henry and Jonathan, who emigrated from England in 1622 and settled in Massachusetts. The father died when Charles was only three years old, and seven years later the lad went to live with a school teacher of the community, Thomas J. Miller, and his wife. He received only a common-school education but at seventeen was granted a teacher's certificate and for the next four years taught rural schools, at the same time studying law. In 1880 he was admitted to the Ohio bar and in 1881 removed to Ottawa, Ohio, where he began the practice of law. On Oct. 11 of that same year, he was married to Lucie Pomeroy of Ottawa. Of this marriage were born two sons and a daughter, Norman, Murray, and Lucie. Lucie Pomeroy Haskell died in 1888 and in September of the following year he married Lillie Elizabeth Gallup, by whom he had two daughters and a son, Frances, Jane, and Joe.

In 1887 he began the promotion and construction of railway and telephone lines. He incorporated, and largely constructed, the Finley, Fort Wayne & Western Railway and also secured control of the Ohio Southern, which he extended south to Ironton and north to Detroit. He also constructed the Columbus & Northwestern from Columbus to St. Mary's, and in 1900, the Detroit & Toledo Shore Line. He and his associates also built a number of telephone lines and in 1900 he went to Texas to engage in such construction there. In 1901 he moved to Muskogee, Okla., then Indian Territory. Here, again, he engaged in railway construction, building wholly or in part a branch of the Frisco & Midland Valley Railroad, and the Kansas, Oklahoma & Gulf. He also had a large share in constructing a street-railway system for Muskogee and in addition established the Territorial Trust & Banking Company and the Turner Hotel.

In 1905 he was a delegate to the convention which met at Muskogee and formed a constitution for the proposed State of Sequoyah. Congress refused to accept the work of this body, but as one of its vice-presidents Haskell gained experience which was to prove valuable to him the following year when he was elected as delegate to the Oklahoma constitutional convention, in which he became floor leader of the Democratic, or majority, party. His work here was so outstanding that he won the nomination for the office of governor in 1907 and was elected by a substantial majority. As the first governor of a wealthy and populous state, he was confronted by many perplexing problems, which he faced with courage and rare ability. He removed the capital from Guthrie to Oklahoma City after the people of the state had voted for such removal, though in so doing he met with bitter opposition. He instituted prison reforms, controlled corporations with a strong hand, and forced banks to purchase at par the warrants of the state and its subdivisions by threatening to remove all state deposits from any bank that refused. He was treasurer of the Democratic national committee in 1908 and helped to carry Oklahoma for Bryan in the presidential election.

Broken in health and virtually penniless when his term as governor had expired, he was forced to borrow money in order to take a period of rest. After his health had been restored he was engaged chiefly in business and financial operations. In 1912 he sought nomination for United States senator but was defeated in the Democratic primary. He was one of the organizers and chairman of the board of directors of the Middle States Oil Corporation; in 1922 he bought the Louisiana & Northwestern Railroad Company, and in 1927 he built a toll road in Mexico. He was president of the Municipal Gas Company of Muskogee in 1929, and later of the Sapulpa Gas Company. In his latter years he lived in New York. It was alleged that he made $1,000,000 after he left the governor's chair but lost it in speculations in the stock market (*New York Times, post*). Throughout his life he had many warm friends and many harsh critics. None, however, doubted his courage or his ability, and that he rendered Oklahoma valuable service is not questioned. He died of pneumonia in Oklahoma City.

[Most of his public papers are in the state Capitol and the Okla. Hist. Soc., Oklahoma City. For other sources, see C. M. Allen, *The "Sequoyah" Movement* (1925); A. H. Ellis, *A Hist. of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Okla.* (1923); E. E. Dale and J. L. Rader, *Readings in Okla. Hist.* (1930); J. B. Thoburn, *Standard Hist. of Okla.* (1916); J. B. Thoburn and Muriel Wright, *Okla., A Hist. of the State and Its People* (1929); *Chronicles of Okla.*, Sept. 1933, June 1936; *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; *N. Y. Times*, July 6, 1933; *Daily Oklahoman* (Oklahoma City), July 6, 1933; O. P. Fowler, *The Haskell Régime* (1933).]

EDWARD E. DALE

HASSAM, FREDERICK CHILDE (Oct. 17, 1859–Aug. 27, 1935), artist, was born in Dorchester, Mass., the third child and eldest son of Frederick Fitch and Rose Delia (Hathorne) Hassam. His father, a merchant and collector of American antiques, was descended from Puritan ancestors who originally spelled the name Horsham. His mother, born on a farm near Bangor, Me., was descended from William

Hathorne [*q.v.*]. Young Frederick attended Mather School on Meeting House Hill, later incorporated in Boston, and also Dorchester high school. Of robust constitution, he was fond of sports, particularly boxing, football, and swimming, the latter of which he continued to enjoy throughout his life. Following his aptitude for drawing, he worked in a wood-engraving establishment and began his artistic career as an illustrator. This was supplemented by night work in the sketch class at the Boston Art Club, where he had the added advantage of meeting most of the outstanding artists of that city. His early pictures are signed F. Childe Hassam.

In 1883 he traveled and painted in England, Holland, Spain, and Italy. Returning to Boston, he was married on Feb. 1, 1884, to Kathleen Maud Doane, to whom he had been deeply attached for several years, and in the following year the young couple established a studio apartment in Paris where they remained three years. In Paris Hassam studied at Julian's academy under Boulanger, Lefebvre, and Doucet, and at the same time painted independently, his work being favorably received in the Salon of 1887. In 1889 he was awarded a bronze medal at the Paris Exposition, and a silver medal in 1892 at the Munich International Art Exposition. Stopping for a short time in London, he returned to America in 1889 and for several years occupied a studio on Fifth Avenue and Seventeenth Street, not far from the Players' Club, of which he was shortly thereafter made a member. In this congenial atmosphere he made many of his most lasting friendships, notably with J. Alden Weir, John Twachtman, Robert Reid, and Willard Metcalf [*qq.v.*], who formed the nucleus of the group of Ten American Painters, founded in 1898. The Impressionism of the "plein-air" school was then in the ascendant, and Hassam was acclaimed one of the most brilliant exponents of the new movement. It was at this period that he painted many of his well-known street scenes of an earlier New York, when hansom cabs, messenger boys, street cleaners, and women of fashion figured in the passing scene. In 1897 he made his third voyage abroad, painting in England, France, and Italy, and at the same time making a more mature study of the English and Continental masters. In 1906 he was elected a member of the National Academy of Design, and throughout his life he received many awards for his work.

It was probably his early association and Puritan ancestry that gave Hassam a great fondness for New England, its old churches and village streets. He also loved the sea and the New England coast. Appledore, Isles of Shoals, was one of his favorite sketching grounds, as is evident in many of his finest canvases, of high horizon, placid sea, and vari-colored cliffs. Then there are pictures of Gloucester, Newport, and Provincetown, and for many years he spent the warm season at Old Lyme, Conn. The old Holly House at Cos Cob, Conn., where his friend Twachtman so often stayed, was also a congenial retreat, and it was there in 1915 that he began his studies in etching. After 1919 he became more definitely settled by acquiring the house of his late friend Ruger Donoho at East Hampton, Long Island, and here he spent most of his summers, not less active in production, but adding the facilities of a studio to his painting out of doors.

In New York Hassam occupied a spacious studio apartment at 130 West Fifty-seventh Street, where he lived for nearly thirty years. He was an indefatigable worker. In the winter he devoted himself mostly to figure studies, large decorative motifs, in which often the studio window with distant buildings forms the background; or the beauty of flowers, boudoir, mirror, or screen plays an important part in the decorative ensemble. His pictures of women seem to be evoked from an esthetic mood rather than a study of personality. He seldom painted men, and there were few formal portraits. Although he was himself decidedly masculine in character, his pictures are nevertheless highly sensitive and are imbued with an elusive and idyllic charm. He was not introspective. His mood is joyous, spontaneous, and vivacious. Nature is never depicted in her more somber and austere aspects; nor was he tempted to dramatize the morbid sentimentality of squalor and deformity. In technique he employed the Impressionistic method of color division. Working in the full sunlight, with a prismatic palette, he applied the pigment with short, broken, but vigorous brushwork resulting in that vibration of textured surface and scintillation of color so characteristic of his work. The form is not revealed for its own structural significance but is enveloped and often transformed by the variegated effect of sunlight and shadow.

Seen from the changing perspective of a later day, the art of Childe Hassam belongs historically to that new discovery of the visual world which was a definite reaction from the introspective mood of the earlier Romanticists. It is the esthetic interest in the living subject, rather than the imaginative vision and the associative idea, that becomes the theme of the picture. This is revealed in the creative terms of design and color. In the first Hassam is related to Whistler and the esthetic movement which derives from the Far East; in the second he is related to Monet and the Impressionistic preoccupation with light and color. He thus combines in his work the two most potent artistic leavens of his generation; but he brings to the spirit of his time a decidedly individual and distinctive expression.

In youth an innovator, he became one of the foremost personalities of the Impressionistic movement in America. Represented in the famous Armory Show in 1913, he was, however, definitely unsympathetic to the extravagancies of "Modernism," and thus in later life he became a leading defendant of that tradition of which he was so conspicuous a part. He died at his home in East Hampton, following an illness of almost a year. In his will he bequeathed to the American Academy of Arts and Letters all his remaining pictures and established a fund for the advancement of American art.

[Adeline Adams, *Childe Hassam* (1938); Nathaniel Pousette-Dart, *Childe Hassam* (1922), sixty-four reproductions with an introduction by Ernest Haskell; F. T. Robinson, *Living New England Artists* (1888); Fred W. Morton, "Childe Hassam, Impressionist," *Brush and Pencil*, June 1901; Eliot Clark, "Childe Hassam," *Art in America*, June 1920; A. E. Gallatin, "Childe Hassam," *Whistler Notes and Footnotes*, 1907; I. L. White, "Childe Hassam: A Puritan," *Internat. Studio*, Dec. 1911; C. L. Buchanan, "The Ambidextrous Childe Hassam," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1916; F. N. Price, "Childe Hassam—Puritan," *Ibid.*, Apr. 1923; "Who's Who in Am. Art," *Arts and Decoration*, Oct. 1915; Am. Acad. Arts and Letters, *Acad. Pub. No. 92* (1938), containing commemorative tribute to Hassam by Royal Cortissoz; Homer Saint-Gaudens, *The Am. Artist and His Times* (1941); Jerome Mellquist, *The Emergence of an Am. Art* (1942); *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1870; *N. Y. Times*, Aug 28, 1935.]

ELIOT CLARK

HASTINGS, CHARLES SHELDON (Nov. 27, 1848–Jan. 31, 1932), physicist, was a native of Clinton, N. Y., one of twin sons born to Dr. Panet Marshall and Jane (Sheldon) Hastings, the latter a daughter of Charles and Alicia Sheldon of Hartford, Conn. He was a descendant of Thomas Hastings, who emigrated from Ipswich, England, in 1634 and settled in Watertown, Mass. Charles's great-grandfather, Dr. Seth Hastings, born at Hatfield, Mass., in 1745, moved to Washington, Conn., where his oldest son, Seth, was born. Seth the younger settled in Clinton, N. Y., where Panet was born and attended Hamilton College, later practising medicine in Clinton and lecturing on anatomy and physiology at the college. Thomas Hastings [*q.v.*], the hymn-writer, was Charles's great-uncle.

The intimate relation which existed between Charles and his father no doubt had much to do with the former's interest in science, which in his boyhood leaned toward botany and zoölogy. During this period his parents moved to Hartford, Conn., where Hastings received his early education in the public schools. From the high school he entered the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University in 1867 and was graduated in 1870. Here the Rev. Chester S. Lyman [*q.v.*], professor of industrial mechanics and physics (1859–72) and of astronomy and physics (1872–84), had a great influence on him. Pursuing graduate work in physics and astronomy, Hastings received the degree of Ph.D. in 1873, having given special attention to optics and solar spectroscopy. During the last two years he also held the position of an instructor in physics. The next three years he spent in study at Heidelberg and Berlin, with G. R. Kirchhoff and H. L. F. von Helmholtz, and at the Sorbonne. Returning to America in 1875, he accepted the position of associate in physics at the newly founded Johns Hopkins University. There he worked with Henry A. Rowland [*q.v.*]. In 1883 Hastings became associate professor of physics.

In 1884 he accepted a call to fill the newly created chair of physics in the Sheffield Scientific School when astronomy and physics were made separate departments. This post he filled until his retirement in 1915. His field of research was optics and spectroscopy. In 1883 he was a member of the expedition of the National Academy of Sciences, under Edward S. Holden [*q.v.*], sent to the Caroline Islands to study the solar eclipse of May 6. He had charge of the spectroscopic observations, from which he deduced important conclusions about the sun's corona. He gave particular attention to astronomical instruments and was himself an expert in lens-grinding. He devoted his energies to the mathematical as well as the practical side of the problems involved and particularly to study leading to the solution of the problem of producing achromatic lenses. "His theory of achromatic lenses was an original and important contribution to one of the most difficult applications of mathematics; and its practical results for optics and photography have been very great" (A. T. Hadley in Chittenden, *post*).

In the early eighties Hastings became associated with John A. Brashear [*q.v.*] and James B. McDowell, manufacturers of astronomical instruments, as their scientific expert, remaining so until their death. Since most of the observatories of the United States were equipped with instruments produced by their company, Hastings's contribution was felt throughout the country. They produced the seventy-two-inch reflector at Victoria, the thirty-inch photographic refractor at Allegheny Observatory, Pittsburgh University, the twenty-six-inch Yale photographic refractor at Johannesburg, South Africa, the Swarthmore twenty-four-inch visual refractor and the Keeler refractor at Allegheny. Many wide-field cameras were the product of their collaboration, including the Bruce doublet at Yerkes Observatory and the twin sixteen-inch Bruce camera at Heidelberg. Hastings designed the fifteen-inch photographic coelostat for the Yale Observatory with a fifty-foot focal length, which was the third largest in the world. In the field of microscopy his Aplanat magnifier has come into world-wide use. From 1915 to the end of his life he made contributions to the microscope, especially with respect to achromatism. He also studied solar and lunar halos and advanced theories for their explanation. Very early (1869) in his observations of the heavens he discovered a double star in Taurus.

As a teacher he was thorough and very careful in the preparation of his experimental lectures so that his experiments always seemed perfect. Not only was he an excellent physicist and an expert in the field of optics, but he also gave much thought to the philosophy of the sciences and to their cultural values. In 1881 he was awarded a medal for telescope object-glass by the Cincinnati Industrial Exposition; in 1900, a gold medal at the Paris Exposition; and a medal by the Franklin Institute for "the improvements he made in optical instruments." The National Academy of Sciences elected him a member in 1889; the American Philosophical Society in 1906; and in 1889 he was made an officer of public instruction by the French Government.

He wrote forty-three scientific papers, five memoirs, and three books, the last-named being *A Text-book of General Physics* (1889), with F. E. Beach; *Light: A Consideration of the More Familiar Phenomena of Optics* (1901); and *New Methods in Geometrical Optics* (1927).

Hastings is described as tall and soldierly in bearing, with an austere dignity that made him somewhat unapproachable. He had a deep interest in literature, art, and architecture. He was married, June 28, 1878, to Elizabeth Tracy Smith; they had one child, Katherine. His death was the result of a cerebral hemorrhage and he was buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery, Hartford.

[*Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XX (1939); R. H. Chittenden, *Hist. of the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale Univ., 1846–1922* (1928); *Am. Jour. of Sci.*, June 1932; *Astrophysical Jour.*, Oct. 1932; Yale Univ., *Obit. Records of Grads.* (1932); *New Haven Jour.-Courier*, Feb. 2, 1932.]

ALOIS F. KOVARIK

HAUGEN, GILBERT NELSON (Apr. 21, 1859–July 18, 1933), member of Congress, agricultural leader, was born in Plymouth Township, Rock County, Wis., the youngest of the six sons of Nels and Carrie (Nelson) Haugen, who had emigrated from Norway in 1844. Gilbert's early years were spent on the farms of his father and an uncle. When he was fourteen the family moved to Iowa. Gilbert's education was completed at Breckinridge College, Decorah, Iowa, and at the Academic and Commercial College, Janesville, Wis. With ancestral avidity for landed property, he acquired a quarter section in Worth County, Iowa, when only eighteen, making his home in Northwood. He operated it personally for several years, increasing his holdings until he became the largest landowner in his county. He also established an implement and livestock business in the neighboring town of Kensett and helped to organize banks at that place and at Northwood, becoming in 1890 president of the Northwood Banking Company.

His career of nearly a half century as a Republican officeholder began in 1887. After serving three terms as county treasurer, 1887–93, and two as state representative, 1894–98, he was nominated for Congress on the 366th ballot as a compromise candidate in the deadlocked convention of 1898. His subsequent election was the first of seventeen successive ones and of his thirty-four years of continuous service (Mar. 4, 1899–Mar. 4, 1933). He entered the House at an opportune time—for his state ranked high in party councils and Col. David B. Henderson [*q.v.*] of Iowa was the new speaker. He appointed Haugen to the committee on agriculture, where he was to serve throughout his congressional career. As chairman from 1919 to 1931 he was concerned with the leading measures for the protection and relief of the farmer. Among the score of acts which he introduced were those for regulation of commerce in livestock, protection against butter substitutes, and encouragement to farmers' cooperatives. The best-known bill to bear Haugen's name, however, was that which arranged to dispose of the agricultural surplus by a process of dumping it upon foreign markets, with the losses to be borne by an equalization fee upon the producers. This proposal, worked out by a group of farm leaders in cooperation with the Department of

Agriculture, was sponsored jointly by Representative Haugen and Senator Charles L. McNary of Oregon. Twice passed by Congress, in 1927 and 1928, the bill was blocked both times by presidential veto. *Wallace's Farmer*, Aug. 5, 1933, asserted that "the spirit of the McNary-Haugen bill is the spirit of the present farm act. Both aim at raising farm incomes. The long agitation for the McNary-Haugen bill helped greatly to prepare the farmer and the public for the more radical and thorogoing program now under way." But before this stage in farm relief was attained Haugen had become the political victim of the discontent that he had sought to allay. In the landslide of 1932 he was defeated by over twenty thousand majority, losing all the counties of his district. Worn by long years of public service, he survived defeat but a few months.

His long-continued political success was due to industry, integrity, party loyalty and regularity on most issues, the ability to make and keep friends both among fellow partisans and the opposition, and the peculiar hold which he retained for a generation upon the confidence and regard of his rural, foreign-born constituency. On Oct. 25, 1885, he was married to Bertha Evenson; they had two children, Lauritz and Norma. His death occurred at his home in Norwood, Iowa, after several months' illness.

[Personal papers in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. J. O. E. Johnson of Northwood, Iowa, who furnished information as to certain facts; *Northwood Anchor*, July 20, 1933; *Des Moines Reg.*, July 19, 20, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, July 19, 1933; U. S. Dept. of Agric., *Yearbook of Agric.*, "Farmers in a Changing World," 1940; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33.]

EARLE D. ROSS

HAUGEN, NILS PEDERSON (Mar. 9, 1849–Apr. 23, 1931), representative in Congress and tax commissioner, was born in Modum, Norway, one of the eight children of Peder N. and Karen (Stensrud) Haugen. In 1854 the Haugen family emigrated to Wisconsin where the elder Haugen, a farmer and blacksmith, bought land in the Rush River settlement of Pierce County. Until he was fourteen Nils worked as a farm boy and attended district school intermittently; beginning in 1864 he worked for some years in Wisconsin lumbering, in a stave factory, a shingle mill, rafting, and logging. In the fall of 1868 he entered Luther College, Decorah, Iowa, where, with the exception of a winter spent in an academy at River Falls and in teaching in nearby schools, he studied until 1871. The next fall he entered the law school of the University of Michigan, and in 1874 he was graduated and admitted to the bar. On Mar. 1, 1875, he was married to Ingeborg Rasmussen of St. Croix County, Wis.

Upon entering a law partnership in River Falls, Haugen became a court reporter, a position he held until 1881. Elected on the Republican ticket he served two terms (1879–80) in the Wisconsin House of Representatives. In 1881 he was elected railroad commissioner and for five years filled that post "with marked ability and independence" (LaFollette, *post*, p. 177). At a special election in 1887 Haugen won a seat in Congress; he completed four terms in that body, achieving reëlection even in 1890 when Wisconsin turned sharply against the Republican party. He did not try for reëlection in 1894 but sought the Republican nomination as gubernatorial candidate with the support of Robert M. LaFollette [*q.v.*]. Failing to win the endorsement of the convention he returned to his law practice. He campaigned for McKinley on the West Coast in 1896.

After LaFollette won the governorship in 1900, pledged to reform in railroad taxation, Haugen was appointed a member of the state tax commission. He served on this committee until 1921 and was its chairman for a decade (1911–21). He played a part in strengthening the commission's stand for full-value assessment of property, an ad valorem tax on railroads, and a survey of the cost of railroad properties in Wisconsin. His chief contribution to the Progressive cause lay in his fight for reforms in this field. He promoted an income tax for Wisconsin; drafted an amendment to the state's constitution in 1903 which paved the way for such a tax, and prepared the income tax bill first presented in 1909 and passed with some changes two years later. A member of the National Tax Association from its beginning, Haugen was its president in 1920. The following year he was appointed an advisor of the Montana Board of Equalization, serving until the commission became permanent in 1923. On his subsequent retirement from public service, Haugen computed the value of properties for several railroads. After the national campaign of 1912 his enthusiasm for the LaFollette Progressives cooled, and LaFollette's stand on the war further reduced its temperature.

Haugen died in Madison, after an illness of several months, survived by his wife and by their daughter, Constance. His published reminiscences (*post*) are valuable for anecdotes, shrewd commentary on people and politics, and information on economic problems and experimentation in a progressive state, but they are marked by no little prejudice and error. La

Follette called him "a leading authority on taxation," characterizing him as "fearless, independent, and able." He was a big man physically, a student of history and language, a good public speaker with a touch of dry humor, an enlightened practical politician who grew up with the Middle West, knew and understood its problems and people, especially the foreign-born, and played some part in forwarding the "Wisconsin idea."

[The Haugen Papers are in the possession of the State Hist. Soc. of Wis. Other sources include Haugen's *Pioneer and Pol. Reminiscences* (n. d.), reprinted from the *Wis. Mag. of Hist.*, Dec. 1927–Dec. 1929; his "Taxation of Credits and Money," in the *Papers and Proc.* (1908) of the Minn. Acad. of Social Sci.; R. M. LaFollette, *LaFollette's Autobiog.* (1913); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Capital Times* (Madison), Apr. 23, 1931; *Wis. State Jour.* (Madison), Apr. 23, 24, 1931.]

THEODORE C. BLEGEN

HAWTHORNE, JULIAN (June 22, 1846–July 14, 1934), author, second child of Nathaniel Hawthorne [*q.v.*] and Sophia Peabody, and their only son, was born in Boston. Rose Hawthorne Lathrop [*q.v.*] was a sister. Until his fourteenth year he had no formal education, but his father read aloud from Cervantes, Spenser, Bunyan, Defoe, Swift, and Scott, taught Julian some Latin, and, during the family's residence abroad (1853–60), introduced him to writers and artists, among them William Story, John Lothrop Motley, Bryant, and the Brownings. After the Hawthornes returned to America, Julian attended the school of Franklin B. Sanborn [*q.v.*] in Concord, where he was interested less in his studies than in the personality of Sanborn and in occasional meetings with Emerson, Thoreau, and the Alcotts. In 1863 he registered in Harvard College. Here his distaste for formal studies persisted; his attendance was irregular, his grades were poor, and after two years he seems to have disappeared from the college. He returned in 1867 to study civil engineering at what was then the Lawrence Scientific School, but left after a year without taking a degree. The winter of 1868–69 he spent in Dresden, with the intention of completing his studies in engineering. The following summer, however, he was back in the United States, where he remained until the conclusion of the Franco-Prussian War. In this interval he worked for a year or so as engineer in the department of docks of New York City, under Gen. George B. McClellan [*q.v.*], married, Nov. 15, 1870, May Albertina Amelung, who bore him nine children, one of whom, Hildegarde, became a well-known writer, and commenced his first novel, *Bressant.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne had advised his son against a literary career, and Julian took little interest in writing until, with the resignation of McClellan as chief engineer in the department of docks, he found himself without employment. Encouraged by the sale of a short story to *Harper's Weekly* for fifty dollars, he turned to the writing of fiction. The early stories, for example, "The Mysterious Case of My Friend Browne" (*Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* January 1872), "The Oak Tree's Christmas Gift" (*Scribner's Monthly,* January 1872), and "Star and Candle" (*Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* March 1872) show unmistakable influence of the elder Hawthorne. Squire Fawley's death in "Star and Candle" is modeled upon the death of Judge Pyncheon in *The House of the Seven Gables,* and the principal character bears the name Gervayse Helwyse, familiar to readers of "Lady Eleanor's Mantle."

Upon his return to Dresden in 1872, Julian completed *Bressant,* which appeared the following year, and in 1874 he settled in London. For seven years he wrote prolifically—book reviews for the *Spectator,* sketches of German life (*Saxon Studies,* 1876, which originally appeared serially in the *Contemporary Review*), and a series of novels, *Idolatry* (1874), *Garth* (1877), *Archibald Malmaison* (1879), and *Sebastian Strome* (London, 1879, New York, 1880). When, at the age of thirty-six, he arrived once more in the United States, he had spent half his life abroad and enjoyed a greater reputation in England than at home. While serving in the eighties as correspondent and book reviewer for newspapers in Philadelphia and New York, he continued publishing fiction in quantity and wrote what is probably his most enduring work: *Nathaniel Hawthorne and His Wife* (1884), and a series of related sketches, the best of which is "The Salem of Hawthorne" (*Century Magazine,* May 1884). His productive period came to a close in 1896 with the publication of *A Fool of Nature.* This frothy novel, three weeks in the making, won first prize of ten thousand dollars in a contest sponsored by the *New York Herald.* The following year he visited India to secure material for sketches which appeared in the *Cosmopolitan* in 1897, and he remained an active journalist until his death. But of some fifty volumes published during his life, all but half a dozen were written before 1897.

Apart from *Shapes That Pass* (1928), an account of his life in England during the seventies, his only important book after 1900 grew out of his confinement for several months in Atlanta penitentiary. Convicted of misusing the mails in connection with some Canadian mining ventures, he entered the penitentiary in March 1913. Upon his release the following October, he wrote *The Subterranean Brotherhood* (1914), a readable account of prison life and a plea for the abolition of penal confinement. From this time until his death Hawthorne lived in California, reviewing books and writing reminiscences. His first wife died in 1925 and that same year he married Edith Garrigues, daughter of a prominent New York obstetrician, Dr. Henry J. Garrigues.

Hawthorne's attitude toward his own writing was frankly commercial. He wrote rapidly, revised little, lost interest in his novels before he completed them, and had few illusions regarding their worth. At first he worked with some care; although *Bressant* and *Garth* are weak, they show promise which the later novels do not fulfil. Partial to stories of the occult and of psychological abnormality, he lacked his father's ability to establish and sustain the tone or atmosphere which they demanded; and he was too lacking in patience and artistic conscience to handle his complicated plots successfully. The short stories suffer least from these handicaps; and the most popular of the novels, *Archibald Malmaison,* succeeds by virtue of its brevity and its simple plot, despite Gothic machinery and the reversion of the hero, at convenient moments, to idiocy. On the whole, however, Hawthorne's fiction possesses little more than historical value; in its blend of the melodramatic and the supernatural with realistic and naturalistic elements, it illustrates a familiar aspect of popular American fiction in the late nineteenth century.

Greater significance, however, must be ascribed to the studies of the elder Hawthorne's life and work. In analyzing the contributions of the notebooks to the fiction; in relating this fiction to the environment in which it took shape; and in insisting upon the cheerfulness and sanity of a temperament often regarded as morbid, the son has appreciably influenced modern interpretations of the father. *Nathaniel Hawthorne and His Wife* seemed to Charles Richardson in 1888 "the best biography written in America" (*American Literature,* II, 447). It remains indispensable.

At his death he was survived by his second wife and by seven of his children—Hildegarde, John, Henry, Fred, Imogene, Beatrix, and Gwendolyn.

[In addition to Hawthorne's works cited above, see his *Confessions and Criticisms* (1887), and *The Memoirs of Julian Hawthorne* (1938), ed. by his wife and published posthumously. Other sources include archives of Harvard Univ.; Lionel Stevenson, "Dean of Am. Letters; Julian Hawthorne" in *Bookman,* Apr. 1931; *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; *Who's Who,* London, 1934; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* July 15, 1934; *San Francisco Examiner,* July 15, 1934. Charles Hance's *A Julian Hawthorne Collection* (1939) contains a check list of his works.]

HAROLD P. MILLER

HAYDEN, EDWARD EVERETT (Apr. 14, 1858–Nov. 17, 1932), naval officer, meteorologist, was born in Boston, Mass., one of four children of William and Louise Annie (Dorr) Hayden, and a descendant of John Vassall and Thomas Oliver, early seventeenth-century settlers in Massachusetts. After study at the Boston Latin School he won a competitive appointment to the United States Naval Academy, where he was graduated fourth in his class in 1879. After three years at sea he was assigned to special duty in the Smithsonian Institution and later in the United States Geological Survey. In the summer of 1883, on this latter duty, he suffered a severe fall while climbing Three Sisters Mountain, Oregon, incurring injuries which necessitated the amputation of his left leg. The following year he studied at the Harvard Observatory, and after retirement from active service, June 30, 1885, he was appointed an assistant geologist with the Geological Survey, 1885–86, and marine meteorologist and editor of pilot charts in the Hydrographic Office, 1887–93. He was a vice-president of the National Geographic Society, 1890–93, and secretary, 1895–97. In these years he became an authority on ship routings, meteorology, and especially on hurricanes. His writings on these subjects include "The Great Storm off the Atlantic Coast . . . March 11–14, 1888" (Hydrographic Office, *Nautical Monographs, No. 5*), "The Law of Storms" (*National Geographic Magazine,* vol. II, no. 3, 1890), "Tropical Cyclones" (*United Service,* June 1889), and other articles in the *American Meteorological Journal,* of which he was an assistant editor from 1892 to 1896, and elsewhere.

In 1898, during the war with Spain, he was put in charge of the Naval Observatory at Mare Island, Cal., where he published an article on "Clock Rates and Barometric Pressure . . ." (*Publications of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific,* June 1899). In 1899 he was assigned to the branch Hydrographic Office in Manila and engaged in scientific work also on visits to Hawaii, Guam, and Japan. In January 1901 he secured restoration to the active list of the navy, on the basis of a legal decision that an officer whose injuries were incurred in line of duty need not be retired if capable of duty ashore. He was made lieutenant commander in

September 1901, commander in 1906, and captain in 1910. From 1902 to 1910 he had charge of chronometers and time-service at the Naval Observatory, Washington, and in this duty established the system of correcting the observatory time-signal transmission clock on the basis of barometric pressure and temperature, thus establishing accurate standard time-service in the United States. He also introduced the system of time balls for transmission of accurate time to ships in American ports. After promotion to captain he was placed in command of the Key West Naval Station and 7th naval district, and in 1915 he was assigned to court-martial duty at the Norfolk navy yard. He was retired in 1921 with the rank of rear admiral.

In his scientific work Hayden was noteworthy for thoroughness, insistence on accuracy, and persistence in securing the application of scientific knowledge to practical purposes, especially in the fields of ship-routing and time-service. He was married on Dec. 12, 1882, to Kate Reynolds of Lafayette, Ind., daughter of Maj.-Gen. Joseph Jones Reynolds [*q.v.*], and had six children: Reynolds, Herbert Bainbridge, William Bainbridge, Dorothy, Alfred Dorr, and Mary Bainbridge. After retirement he made his home in Washington. He died in the Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, after a brief illness. His funeral was held in the Washington Cathedral and he was buried in Arlington.

[*Army and Navy Jour.*, Nov. 19, 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 18, 1932; *Evening Star* (Washington), Nov. 17, 18, 1932; service record in the Bureau of Navigation, Navy Dept.; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

ALLAN WESTCOTT

HAYES, EDWARD CARY (Feb. 10, 1868–Aug. 7, 1928), sociologist, was a native of Lewiston, Me., the second son and third child of the three children born to Benjamin Francis and Arcy (Cary) Hayes. He was a descendant of John Hayes, who settled in Dover, N. H., before 1686. Edward's father taught philosophy at Bates College and, having been prepared for the ministry, also served on the faculty of the Cobb Divinity School; his wife was an experienced teacher and a sponsor of philanthropic enterprises.

Edward received his only formal instruction from her until he was ten years old. Under her tutelage he profited by various enlightened pedagogical devices, including excursions for nature study, the reading of Latin understandingly without translation into English, and extensive practice in writing about his observations and reflections. The family spent the year 1873–74 in Europe, the most of the time near the University of Halle. In 1887 Edward was graduated from Bates College with the degree of A.B., and in 1891, from the Cobb Divinity School with the degree of B.D. From 1893 to 1896 he was pastor of a church in Augusta, Me. In Oct. 23, 1895, he married Annie Lee Bean; three sons were born to them—Edward, Robert, and Harmon.

Entering the field of education, he served as professor and dean at Keuka College, Keuka Park, N. Y., until 1899, when he entered the University of Chicago as a graduate student in philosophy. Here through the influence of Albion W. Small [*q.v.*] he became interested in sociology. This interest led him to the University of Berlin, where he studied under Georg Simmel, Gustav von Schmoller, and Alfred Vierkandt. In 1902 he received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Chicago. Thereupon he accepted a position as professor of economics and sociology at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, a position he held until 1907. He was then invited to establish a department of sociology at the University of Illinois, where he served as head of the department and professor until his death. He had a magnetic personality and was a stimulating lecturer. In addition to his college work he was active in welfare organizations, local and national. In the establishment of the American Sociological Society he took a prominent part, and was its president in 1921.

In addition to many articles dealing with theoretical questions of sociology, he edited the Lippincott Sociological Series and was the author of "Sociological Construction Lines" (published in the *American Journal of Sociology*, March 1905–July 1906); *Introduction to the Study of Sociology* (1915), revised and published as *Sociology* (1930); and *Sociology and Ethics* (1921). These writings naturally reflect the thought current in his generation, but even more the influence of Auguste Comte. The most systematic formulation of his theoretical outlook is contained in his "Sociological Construction Lines." Broadly stated, he viewed society from the standpoint of the "social process," comprising the manifold activities, which he considered as interrelated expressions of the unified ongoing of society, including the various cultural expressions. The social activities were viewed as the result of various conditioning factors, although one set of activities might also be casually related to other activities. This unified view gave logical justification for his synthetic sociology, which as a social philosophy (as he also phrased it) undertook to integrate the abstraction of various other disciplines and to systematize the knowledge about social activities according to the conditions in which they occur. He held that neither sociology nor any other science is an end in itself, that science has not completed its task until its implications are worked out, and that the exercise of such value-judgments is the unassailable province of sociology, as against the specialized domains of other social disciplines.

[K. E. Richmond, *John Hayes of Dover, N. H.* (1936); E. C. Hayes, *A Memoir of Professor Benjamin Hayes* (1907); E. T. Hiller, "The Sociology of Edward Cary Hayes," in *Sociology and Social Research*, Jan.–Feb. 1930; E. H. Sutherland, "Edward Cary Hayes," in *Am. Jour. of Sociology*, July 1929, with partial bibliog.; *Encyc. of the Social Sci.*, vol. VII (1932); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 8, 1928.]

E. T. Hiller

HAZEN, ALLEN (Aug. 28, 1869–July 26, 1930), hydraulic and sanitary engineer, was born on his father's farm in Hartford, Vt., the eldest child, in a family of two brothers and two sisters, of Charles Dana and Abbie Maria (Coleman) Hazen. Of distinguished colonial ancestry, he was descended from Edward Hazen, who emigrated from England and settled in Rowley, Mass., in 1649. After attending the local schools, Hazen was graduated in 1885 with the degree of B.S. from the New Hampshire College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, then affiliated with Dartmouth College at Hanover. After graduation he became a special student in sanitary chemistry at Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In 1886 the Massachusetts legislature had passed an act to protect the purity of inland waters. One section authorized the Board of Health to "conduct experiments and to employ such experts as were necessary." Through the influence of Hiram Mills [*q.v.*], one of its members, the Board of Health founded an experiment station at Lawrence for scientific research on water purification and on sewage and trade-waste treatment. In 1888 through the recommendation of Dr. T. M. Brown [*q.v.*], then chief chemist of the board, Hazen was appointed the first director of the station, and for the first time in the United States, engineers, biologists, and chemists were brought together in one research group for the development of the sanitary field. Their investigations on typhoid, particularly the Lawrence and Lowell epidemics, directed attention to the germ theory of disease, which was only then becoming recognized. The report of the Lawrence experiment station for 1890 is a classic, outlining as it does the fundamental research on the biological action of filters and the grading and selecting of material for water and sewage filters. The results of this report did much to stimulate the development of sanitary research and gave Hazen a notable place in this newly developing field.

Because of his work at Lawrence in the field of sewage disposal, he was placed in charge of that work at the World's Columbian Exhibition at Chicago in 1893. The following year he spent in Europe in travel and in study at the Dresden Polytechnic Institute. During this period he wrote his first book, *The Filtration of Public Water-Supplies* (1895), including in it a review of European practice. On his return to the United States he entered private consulting practice in Boston with Albert F. Noyes. On Noyes's death in 1896, he moved his office to New York City and took charge of the design and construction at Albany of the first continuously operating slow-sand water-filter plant in the United States. Thereafter he served as consultant for water departments and water companies throughout North America. While on a consulting trip to Pittsburgh he met and on Jan. 1, 1903, married Elizabeth McConway, daughter of one of the leading citizens. The family lived at Dobbs Ferry, N. Y. There were five daughters and two sons.

In 1904 Hazen formed a partnership with George C. Whipple, who had been a fellow student at Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Although Whipple was later appointed professor of sanitary engineering at Harvard, the partnership was continued until his death in 1924. The early work in water and sewage treatment expanded into the fields of hydrology, appraisal and rate-making, design of large dams, and distribution pipes. In connection with early studies which Hazen made with Gardner S. Williams, on the flow of water in pipes, he and Williams developed the much-used Williams and Hazen pipe-flow formula and compiled a volume entitled *Hydraulic Tables,* published in 1905. Soon after this, Hazen published a popular book, *Clean Water and How to Get It* (1907). His interest in valuation work for rate-making led to his publication in 1917 of *Meter Rates for Water Works.* He was particularly responsible for the development of probability concepts in hydrological studies and his last book, *Flood Flows,* published in 1930, was in this field.

During all these years he was a frequent contributor to scientific publications, particularly to those of the American Society of Civil Engineers, of which he was a long-time member and often an officer. From the society he received the Thomas Fitch Rowland prize for his paper, "The Albany Water Filtration Plant" (*Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers,* vol. XLIII, 1900), and the Norman medal for his paper, "Storage to Be Provided in Impounding Reservoirs for Municipal Water Supplies" (*Ibid.,* vol. LXXVII, 1914). While on a combined pleasure and business trip with one of his daughters he died suddenly at Miles City, Mont. In the city of Des Moines, Iowa, a water tower that he had planned was named the Allen Hazen Tower and was dedicated to him with the following tribute: "Not only as an eminent engineer of international reputation and a sympathetic counselor, but a friend whose simplicity of manner and mode of living and whose culture and friendly spirit drew to him in close contact those with whom he had dealings."

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. XCV (1931); Allen Hazen, *The Hazen Book, Hist. of a House* (1926); *Engineering News-Record,* July 31, 1930; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1925); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; G. C. Whipple, *State Sanitation,* vol. I (1917); *Civil Engineering,* Oct. 1930; *N. Y. Times,* July 27, 1930; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

Roscoe H. Suttie

HEATON, JOHN LANGDON (Jan. 29, 1860–Feb. 21, 1935), newspaper editor, writer, was born in Canton, N. Y., only son and second among the three children of Ira Willmarth Heaton, a farmer and surveyor, and his wife, Lucinda Langdon, both of whom had New England backgrounds. He attended the public schools at Canton and the St. Lawrence University, in his home city, from which he was graduated in 1880, having served as ranking editor of his college annual. His scholastic record brought him election as a charter alumnus member when the St. Lawrence chapter of Phi Beta Kappa was established in 1899. During the academic year 1880–81 he taught in the grammar school of Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N. J., and then began his career in journalism as an editorial writer on the *Brooklyn Daily Times.* In 1892 he went to Providence, R. I., to start the *Providence Daily News,* but the venture soon failed. After some time spent abroad he joined the staff of the *New York Daily Recorder.* He was stirred by the crusading news and editorial campaigns of Joseph Pulitzer [*q.v.*], then electrifying New York, and after the *Recorder* suspended publication, he became in 1899 a writer for Pulitzer's *World.* His first assignment was on the Sunday staff, but in 1900 George Cary Eggleston [*q.v.*] retired from the editorial page and Heaton was chosen for his place. Winning Pulitzer's confidence and esteem, he soon achieved a permanent seat among the *World's* brilliant editorial writers and might well have succeeded William H. Merrill as editor of the page except that Pulitzer had made up his mind to obtain a younger man whose services he might expect to have for a longer time. The search for such a person ended with the selection in 1904 of Frank I. Cobb [*q.v.*] of the *Detroit Free Press,* with whom Heaton shared responsibilities until Cobb was made editor after Pulitzer's death. When Cobb was away, as in the absence earlier of Merrill, Heaton served as editor. In 1929, by which time Walter Lippmann had become editor, Heaton received the formal title of associate editor, which he held until the *World* ceased publication, Feb. 27, 1931.

Although he necessarily wrote on many other subjects, Heaton became a specialist in local matters, such as city and state politics, municipal government, transit, public welfare, and health and milk control. "He was known for the lucidity of his writing, and his ability to translate the most abstruse material into simple terms readily understood by the average newspaper reader" (*Editor & Publisher,* Mar. 2, 1935). Pulitzer admired in addition to Heaton's clarity, his "style of courtesy and absence of violent language" (Seitz, *post,* p. 292). But he could be as strong as he was lucid and in many of the *World's* battles after the turn of the century, Heaton was Pulitzer's vigorous mouthpiece. For many years he spent Sundays at the *World* office in charge of the editorial writing for the Monday-morning editions. "As eminent men have a way of dying on Sunday" (Heaton's self-prepared obituary, *New York Times,* Feb. 22, 1935), he wrote the *World's* appraisals of many important persons, including William Jennings Bryan and Pulitzer himself. In 1905 New York State Senator Armstrong, in charge of the insurance investigation for which the *World* had fought, asked Heaton to recommend a chief counsel for the committee. Heaton declined to make a selection, but he did approve the suggestion of Charles Evans Hughes, whose work in that capacity soon made him a public figure. In 1911 Heaton urged Edward M. Shepard [*q.v.*], independent Democrat, to stand for United States senator in order to prevent election by the New York legislature of Tammany's choice, standpatter William F. (Blue-Eyed Billy) Sheehan. "You cannot be elected," Heaton told Shepard; "you can add to a creditable career of public service by blocking Mr. Sheehan" (*Editor & Publisher,* Mar. 2, 1935, p. 52). Shepard followed Heaton's counsel;

James A. O'Gorman was elected and in the attendant battle a young independent Democratic legislator named Franklin D. Roosevelt came to the fore.

Heaton made the detailed study and report on facilities for education in journalism on which Pulitzer founded the Columbia University School of Journalism. When the school was opened he became a life member of the advisory board, representing the *World*, and he was instrumental in the selection of Talcott Williams [*q.v.*] as its first director. Among Heaton's half-dozen books are two which belong on any list of outstanding volumes in the field of American journalism: *The Story of a Page: Thirty Years of Public Service and Public Discussion in the Editorial Columns of The New York World* (1913) and *Cobb of The World—A Leader in Liberalism* (1924), a collection of his colleague's "editorial articles and public addresses." Early in 1932 he issued a small book on presidential politics and personalities entitled *Tough Luck—Hoover Again!*, in which he severely criticized the current national Republican administration and called Franklin D. Roosevelt, then governor of New York, "the logical contender." His other publications were: *The Story of Vermont* (1889); *Stories of Napoleon* (1895); *The Quilting Bee* (1896), poems; and *The Book of Lies* (1896). He wrote the article on Frank I. Cobb for the *Encyclopædia of the Social Sciences* (vol. III, 1930). His wife, Eliza Osborn Putnam of Danvers, Mass., whom he married in 1882, died in 1919 after a successful career of her own in journalism and writing, which included publication of *By-Paths in Sicily*. Their son, James Putnam Heaton, an only child, died in 1926.

The oldest member of the editorial-page staff in both years and length of service, Heaton was devoted to the *World* until its end, which was a blow that he never overcame. He collapsed in the office on the last dramatic night of publication. For some time he continued to go to the *World* dome where he had been so long a policy shaper and leader writer. But he was soon stricken with Parkinson's disease and his nervous condition grew progressively worse over several years until he died in his seventy-sixth year at his home in Brooklyn. His body was taken to his birthplace for burial near his beloved St. Lawrence University. He was a striking figure of a man, tall, large, and in his later years crowned with heavy white hair and having a long snowy mustache. He illustrates probably as well as any one in American daily journalism the case of the anonymous editorial writer who, working in the name of his newspaper without personal identification, frequently determines the course of public affairs.

[Several months before his death, Heaton prepared his own obituary which was quoted by newspapers generally at the time of his death. For other sources see: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Editor & Publisher*, Mar. 2, 1935; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Feb. 22, 1935; D. C. Seitz, *Joseph Pulitzer: His Life and Letters* (1924); J. W. Barrett, *Joseph Pulitzer and His World* (1941); M. S. Black, ed., *Sixty Years of Saint Lawrence* (1916). Information as to certain facts about the family was supplied by Richard C. Ellsworth, Canton, N. Y.

IRVING DILLIARD

HEINTZELMAN, STUART (Nov. 19, 1876–July 6, 1935), army officer, son of Gen. Charles Stuart and Emily (Bailey) Heintzelman, was born in New York City. He was the third successive member of his family to achieve high command in the United States army, his grandfather, Major-General Samuel Peter Heintzelman [*q.v.*], having been a corps commander in the Army of the Potomac under Gen. George B. McClellan [*q.v.*] in the Civil War. Both his father and grandfather were West Point graduates. Their earliest ancestor in America was Hieronimus (Jerome) Heintzelman, who went from Germany to England and in 1756 proceeded to America as a lieutenant in the "Royal Americans," later settling in Manheim, Lancaster County, Pa. (Hostetter, *post*). During his boyhood Heintzelman studied abroad and at Groton School, Groton, Mass. He entered West Point in 1895 at the age of eighteen and was graduated in 1899, his class receiving their diplomas on Feb. 15. He was at once commissioned a second lieutenant in the 6th United States Cavalry and was assigned to garrison duty at Fort Riley, Kan. In July 1899, five months after leaving the Military Academy, he was assigned to the command of the post at Fort Sherman, Idaho. In 1900 he was sent to the Philippines with the 4th Cavalry and served throughout the Philippine insurrection, 1900–02, as regimental officer and aide-de-camp. He went to China with the American force which assisted the Allies in putting down the Boxer uprising, and commanded the cavalry of the Allies in the engagement near Tientsin, Aug. 19, 1900. He was graduated from the Infantry and Cavalry School in 1905 and from the Army Staff College in 1906. He proved to be a gifted teacher and served as instructor at the Army Service schools, at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., from 1909 to 1912 and from 1914 to 1916. During his first tour of duty at Fort Leavenworth he married, Mar. 14, 1910, Rubey Bowling of Columbia, Mo. In 1916 he was ordered to Princeton University as instructor in military science and was teaching at Princeton when the United States declared war on Germany.

In July 1917 Heintzelman, then a colonel, went to France with the general staff of the American Expeditionary Force. He was attached to the French army as military observer during the Chemin des Dames offensive and was with the French Tenth Army while it was operating in northern Italy. He took part in the St.-Mihiel offensive as chief of staff of the IV Corps and became finally chief of staff of the American II Army, with which he served until it was demobilized in April 1919. Returning to the United States that same year, he was made director of the Army War College. In 1921 he was appointed to the War Department general staff, serving in turn as chief of the military-intelligence, supply, and war-plans divisions. The last six years of his life, during which he attained the rank of major-general, Dec. 1, 1931, were spent as commandant of the Command and General Staff School, where he was particularly successful. At the time of his death he had recently been made commanding general of the VII Corps Area.

Though a soldier gifted with unusual talents as a leader and organizer, he was best known to the army for the mark he left on its system of military training. Of his work at the Command and General Staff School, it was said that "he exercised a profound, vivid and inspiring influence for simplicity, reality and the prevention of formalism" (*Army and Navy Journal, post*). He was holder of the Philippines, China, Mexican Border, and Victory campaign badges. For his services during the First World War he was awarded the *croix de guerre* with palm, and the Distinguished Service Medal with the citation: "For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services." He was made a commander of the French Legion of Honor and a commander of the Italian Order of the Crown. He died at Hot Springs, Ark.

[*Army and Navy Reg.*, July 13, 1935; *Army and Navy Jour.*, July 13, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, July 7, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, Supp., vols. IV–VII (1901–30); A. K. Hostetter, in *Hist. Papers and Addresses of the Lancaster County Hist. Soc.*, vol. XVII (1913); *Sixty-sixth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1935.]

LOUIS H. BOLANDER

HENCHMAN, DANIEL (Jan. 21, 1689–Feb. 25, 1761), merchant, colonial bookseller, was born in Boston, Mass., the eldest of the four children of Hezekiah and Abigail Henchman. His paternal grandfather, also called Daniel, won note as an active participant in King Philip's War and as one of the founders of Worcester, Mass. Henchman started in business about 1710. He soon became one of Boston's leading booksellers and cut a picturesque figure in the public life of the little town. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Boston regiment, a justice of the peace, a deacon of the church, and overseer of the poor. He was conveniently linked by marriage to other men of substance; his wife, to whom he was married on Jan. 14, 1713, was Elizabeth Gerrish, and their one child, Lydia, married Thomas Hancock [*q.v.*] and so came to act as mother to John Hancock [*q.v.*]. Henchman's chief interest to posterity, however, lies in his record as a merchant. His activities in the narrow field of colonial commerce are revealed by his accounts and other papers. These have been tenderly preserved, doubtless because of his connection with the patriot Hancock, and they shed a valuable light on the everyday business life of the times. Henchman's lists of debits and credits reveal him as a man who carried out far more essential and varied tasks than the word "bookseller" would suggest. He essayed the allied rôle of publisher, and a series of sermons, petty tracts, and almanacs show how he helped to foster their trade when it was—so far as the colonies were concerned—still in its infancy. He is credited with the first American edition of the Bible (said to be a pirated issue dated 1749), but the evidence for this claim is weak.

He was also an importer of manufactured goods from Britain. These he sold to a host of country villages, taking farm produce in return. Often, too, he held shares in the little vessels with which the New Englanders carried on a triangular peddling trade between Newfoundland, Boston, and the West Indies, sometimes in violation of the Navigation Acts. Both his home and overseas dealings involved a constant struggle against crude monetary systems, and indeed his accounts make it clear that American business was still largely based on various forms of barter.

Still another venture in which he took a leading part was a manufacturing project. In 1728 he and four partners set up a paper mill—the first in New England—at Milton, where the ebb and flow of the tides in the Neponset River gave an intermittent source of power. The province granted a ten-year monopoly to the company, but conditions in America were not yet favorable to manufacturing, and the tiny mill had no chance of real success. Henchman did at least manage to keep it in operation for about a dozen years. A man of many interests, he is an illuminating example of the unspecialized merchants who were to be found in the simple economies of the eighteenth century. His business acumen won him a small fortune, and his gifts to Harvard College—for the time and place—were considerable.

[The biog. is based largely upon the Hancock MSS. at the Harvard Business School; MSS. in the Boston Public Lib.; the Mass. Hist. Soc.; and the New England Hist. Geneal. Soc. Other sources include: Jas. Savage, *A Geneal. Dict. of the First Settlers of New England*, II (1860), 402; Wm. Goold, "Early Paper Mills of New England," *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1875; W. T. Baxter, "Daniel Henchman, a Colonial Bookseller," *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.*, vol. LXX (1934).] William T. Baxter

HENNY, DAVID CHRISTIAAN (Nov. 15, 1860–July 14, 1935), hydraulic engineer, was born at Arnhem, the Netherlands, of rugged Dutch ancestry. His father was David Henny, his mother Berindina (Lorentz) Henny, a cousin of the famous physicist Hendrik Antoon Lorentz. David was educated at the Polytechnic School of Delft and was graduated with the degree of civil engineer in 1881. In 1884 he emigrated to the United States. Until 1892 he was engaged in general engineering work. He then became associated with the Excelsior Wooden Pipe Company, as general manager and chief engineer, 1892–1902, and later, 1902–05, as general manager of the Redwood Manufacturing Company of San Francisco. In 1902, at Pittsburgh, Cal., he built the first large factory in the United States equipped with individual motor drives. His successful achievements led to his appointment in February 1905 as supervising engineer for the Pacific division of the United States Reclamation Service, in which capacity he served for four years and intermittently as consulting engineer for a considerable period thereafter. His work included an extensive program of dam construction in the West.

In 1910 he began his long practice as a consultant and maintained an office at Portland, Ore., for the remainder of his life. He served as a member of many consulting boards for both governmental and private agencies in the United States, Cuba, and Puerto Rico in connection with land reclamation, power, flood control, and allied problems. He was an authority on the construction of dams and in an advisory capacity or otherwise contributed no little to the excellence of those built in the western part of the United States. One of his important achievements was the invention of the "Henny shear joint," a special joint between the up-stream and down-stream faces of concrete blocks used in the construction of massive concrete dams. This he designed while he was on the board of consulting engineers for Boulder Dam, on the Colorado River, which was the highest then built—about 730 feet. He patented this invention and gave the United States Reclamation Service free use of it. This joint was employed in the design and construction of Grand Coulee Dam on the upper Columbia River, which contained 11,500,000 cubic yards of concrete—the greatest amount of any dam built up to that time. In 1927 he was a member of the consulting board concerned with the proper location and design of Owyhee Dam in Oregon, Deadwood Dam in Idaho, and Gibson Dam in Montana. At the time of his death he was consulting engineer to the Los Angeles County Flood Control District and chairman of the Bonneville Dam Commission on the lower Columbia River. He was also a member of the consulting board for Fort Peck Dam upon the upper Missouri River.

He was vice-president of the American Society of Civil Engineers in 1932–33 and chairman of its special committee on irrigation hydraulics for a long period. In 1933 he was made an honorary member of the Royal Institute of Engineers of Holland. That same year he prepared, for the American Society of Civil Engineers, a paper of outstanding merit entitled "Stability of Straight Concrete Gravity Dams" (*Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers*, vol. XCIX, 1934), for which the Norman medal of the society was awarded him posthumously, through his son Arnold L. Henny, in 1936. He was married in 1893, at San Francisco, to Julia Antoinette Hermanie Wetzel. They had four children; David, who died in his senior year at college, Frances Berindina, George Christian, and Arnold Lorentz. His wife was his companion on many of his field trips, and he survived her only six weeks, dying after a brief illness.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. CI (1936); *Engineering News-Record*, July 18, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *Who's Who in Ore.*, 1928–29; *Morning Oregonian* (Portland, Ore.), and *Ore. Jour.* (Portland), July 15, 1935; information as to certain facts from Dr. George C. Henny, Philadelphia, Pa.] H. K. Barrows

HENRY, ALEXANDER (August 1739–Apr. 4, 1824), fur-trader and explorer, was born in New Brunswick, N. J. In 1760 he joined Amherst's army advancing upon Montreal, not as a soldier, but as a merchant. Having lost his goods in the rapids of the St. Lawrence River, he proceeded to Albany and obtained a permit from Gen. Thomas Gage to carry goods to Michilimackinac. He was thus one of the first British traders at this post. His business prospered until the outbreak of Pontiac's Conspiracy, when he would have lost his life had it not been for Charles de Langlade [*q.v.*], former French commandant at this post. Later Henry was spirited away to Sault Ste. Marie and disguised as a Frenchman. There he spent the winter and accompanied the chiefs to Niagara in 1764 when the treaty of peace was made by Sir William Johnson.

Henry marched with John Bradstreet to Detroit in 1764 and the next year entered into a partnership with Jean Baptiste Cadotte of the Sault to trade in Lake Superior. Finding the Indians at Chequamegon Bay starving because of lack of traders, he built a log hut on the shore and spent the winter there. He returned in 1765 to Montreal with his furs and reported the existence of copper on Lake Superior. A company of English was formed to exploit the mines, but when this enterprise proved unprofitable, Henry reëngaged in the fur trade, as a partner with the Frobishers. They pushed into the far Northwest and the plains of the Saskatchewan, whence in 1776 Henry returned to Montreal; thereafter while he continued in the trade he did not in person undertake Northwest voyages. For the remainder of his life he made his home in Montreal. He was married to the widow of John George Kittson, an officer under General Wolfe, and had three sons and a daughter. He served as captain in the local militia, calling himself the eldest officer of that rank during the War of 1812.

Henry was an original member of the Beaver Club, formed in 1786 by men who had been personally in the Northwest fur trade. He was sent in 1788 to Mackinac on a government errand; thereafter he is not known to have visited the scene of his early adventures. In 1809 he published in New York his book, *Travels and Adventures of Alexander Henry*. The work has long been considered a classic and was regarded by Francis Parkman and other historians as a reliable authority. There are some reasons to question Henry's accuracy. His animosity against Langlade who saved his life is evident, and his exploits with the Indian Wawatam have been considered mythical (see Henry Bedford-Jones, *The Myth Wawatam, or, Alex. Henry Refuted,* 1917). The book was doubtless written long after the events narrated and his recollections were colored by his prejudices and dimmed by the mists of memory. The main part of the narrative is dependable, however, and his later letters (many published in *The John Askin Papers, post*) show him to have been a good citizen of Montreal, devoted to his former fur-trade friends and to his family. Two of his sons, William and Alexander, were fur-traders, and a nephew, also Alexander Henry (d. 1814), and a well-known figure in the Northwest. The nephew's journals were published by Elliott Coues under the title *New Light on the Early History of the Greater Northwest* (1897).

[Jas. Bain issued an edition of Henry's *Travels and Adventures* in 1901; M. M. Quaife brought out an edition in 1921. Other sources include: H. A. Innis, *The Fur Trade in Canada* (1930) and *Peter Pond, Fur Trader and Adventurer* (1930); W. E. Stevens, *The Northwest Fur Trade, 1763–1800* (1928); *David Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, 1784–1812* (1931), ed. by J. B. Tyrrell; L. J. Burpee, *The Search for the Western Sea* (2 vols., 1935); "Biog. Sketch of the Late Alexander Henry, Esq.," *Canadian Mag. and Literary Repository*, Apr., May 1824; and *The John Askin Papers* (2 vols., 1928–31), ed. by M. M. Quaife. For a reference to Henry's wife, see C. W. Rife, "Norman W. Kittson, a Fur-Trader at Pembina," *Minn. Hist.*, Sept. 1925, pp. 225, 232, n.]

LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG

HENRY, WILLIAM ARNON (June 16, 1850–Nov. 24, 1932), agriculturist, was born on a farm near Norwalk, Ohio, the son of William and Martha Haines (Condict) Henry. He was the fifth child and third son in a family of six children. When he was still in his early teens, his father was called into the Union army. The heavy responsibilities that fell upon the boy undoubtedly helped to develop the great capacity for work for which he was later noted. In order to gain an education he worked his way through college. After attending Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio, for a year, he had to interrupt his studies to earn money, and between 1871 and 1876 he served as principal of high schools in New Haven, Ind., and Boulder, Colo. He then entered the course in agriculture in Cornell University and supplemented his savings by doing whatever work he could find. His ability was soon recognized, and during the latter part of his course he served as student assistant in botany. Even then it was necessary for him to economize to the utmost, so for more than a semester his regular sleeping-place was on the floor in a corner of the laboratory. In 1880 he received the degree of bachelor of agriculture and in the same year he was appointed professor of botany and agriculture at the University of Wisconsin. At that time there was not even a department of agriculture in the university; Henry's work in that field embraced the management of the university farm, which was badly run-down, and the development of agricultural methods that would serve the farmers of the state.

Hindered by meager facilities and scant funds for research, Henry began to interest legislators in his work. He was able to convince them that it was wise public policy for the state to support agricultural investigations, and he secured a modest appropriation for investigations on the ensilage of fodders and the manufacture of cane sugar from sorghum cane. This was the first definite state appropriation for research at the university. The investigations begun with these funds were instrumental in convincing farmers of the value of silage in livestock feeding and resulted in the erection of more silos in Wisconsin than in any other state. In addition to his agricultural work at the university, Henry met the farmers of the state whenever it was possible and explained to them the value of scientific agriculture. He also stressed the possibilities of the university as an agency of service to the whole citizenry, using every means at his command. In a further effort to interest farm boys in agricultural instruction, he introduced in 1886 the first agricultural short course in America. The idea of giving at a university practical instruction to students who were not graduates of a secondary school at first met with ridicule on the part of many educators, but the short course was exceedingly successful and a somewhat similar plan was adopted in many states.

When the experimental work in agriculture was organized on a more distinct basis in 1887, with the founding of the Wisconsin Agricultural Experiment Station, Henry was selected as the first director. In 1891, when the College of Agriculture was established as a separate part of the university, Henry was made its first dean. He continued in these positions until his retirement. During his years of service as head of the College of Agriculture and Experiment Station, he displayed rare ability in selecting men for his staff who later developed into outstanding leaders in their respective fields. One of these was Stephen Moulton Babcock [*q.v.*], the inventor of the Babcock test for determining the amount of butter fat in milk. Henry recognized early that the dairy industry urgently needed an accurate and simple fat test, and he urged Babcock to take up again this problem, upon which he had worked before going to Wisconsin. The chemist persisted in his research, and the Babcock test was announced in 1890. In the same year Henry began the first special dairy course in America, in which practical instruction was given in the testing and manufacture of dairy products.

Although his administrative and teaching duties were heavy, he found time for research on many problems in animal production which were both of practical and scientific importance. He was among the earliest agriculturists to study the effect upon the growth and development of farm animals of rations ample and deficient in protein and in minerals; the value of silage for livestock; the effect of various methods of preparing feeds for swine; and the value and use of dairy by-products in stock feeding. He continually emphasized the importance of efficiency in farming, and he was a firm advocate of cooperative effort among farmers. Of his writings his most notable work was *Feeds and Feeding,* first published in 1898 and many times republished. It became the most widely used text and reference work on livestock feeding in the English language. In its twentieth edition (1936) it appeared under the name of Frank B. Morrison.

Henry gave unsparingly of his time and strength in serving the university. At last his health broke under the strain and in 1907 he retired. His wife, Clara Roxanna Taylor, whom he had married in the summer of 1881, had died in 1904. Following his retirement Henry spent some time with his son, Arnon Taylor Henry, who was developing a fruit farm in Connecticut. Later he lived successively in Florida and in San Diego, Cal. He died of pneumonia, in San Diego, in his eighty-third year.

[F. B. Morrison, memoir in *Science,* Feb. 10, 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Experiment Station Record,* Mar. 1907, Apr. 1933; *The Univ. of Wis.* (1900), ed. by R. G. Thwaites; L. S. Ivins and A. E. Winship, *Fifty Famous Farmers* (1924); Paul de Kruif, *Hunger Fighters* (1928); *Capital Times* (Madison, Wis.), Nov. 25, 1932.]

FRANK B. MORRISON

HERFORD, OLIVER BROOKE (Dec. 1, 1863–July 5, 1935), author, illustrator, and wit, was born in Sheffield, England, son of the Rev. Brooke and Hannah (Hankinson) Herford. His grandfather, John Herford, was a wine merchant of Manchester, whose wife, a woman of cultivation and some ability as an artist, conducted a school for girls in Altrincham—about eight miles from Manchester—where the Herfords had their home. Oliver's father was a prominent Unitarian minister, editor, and hymn writer; an uncle, William Henry, also a Unitarian minister, was widely known as a writer on educational subjects. Oliver was the third son in a family of three boys and six girls; another child died at birth. Upon reaching maturity he discarded his middle name.

In 1875, when he was nearly twelve years old, his father moved to the United States to accept a call to the Church of the Messiah, Chicago. He remained in that city until 1882, when he went to Boston to become pastor of the Arlington Street Church. After serving for ten years in this capacity he returned to England. Oliver seems to have had the literary and artistic tendency conspicuous in his ancestral background, without its interest in theology and its missionary zeal. He attended a school in Lancaster, England, and from 1877 to 1879 was enrolled at Antioch College, Ohio. He soon sought training in art, however, and after receiving instruction in Chicago and later in Boston he studied at the Slade School, London, and at Julian's in Paris. Returning to the United States, he lived thereafter in New York City, residing for more than thirty years at 142 East Eighteenth Street, not far from the Players' Club, of which he became a member and where his oral wit was most often displayed. On May 26, 1904, he married Margaret Regan, born in Manchester, England. She had attended a convent school with Cissie Loftus and had come to the United States in 1893 to appear with her in a convent play. She, too, was a writer of light verse and Herford had collaborated with her before their marriage.

Some of his earliest work appeared in the *Century Magazine*. The tradition as to how he finally got recognition in its columns may or may not be true, but the recorded deed was characteristic of the man. Having a considerable number of rejected offerings, he finally did them up in a bundle and sent them to the editor, Richard Watson Gilder, with the following note: "Sir: Your office boy has been continually rejecting these manuscripts. Kindly see that they receive the attention of the editor." They did; and some of them were accepted. Later, he served on the staff of *Life* and *Harper's Weekly* and contributed to various magazines and newspapers. His books, the most of them illustrated by himself, appeared at a rate of almost one a year. Some of them were collections of verse, some were animal books, and others may be classed as satires. Among them were *Artful Anticks* (1888, 1894); *An Alphabet of Celebrities* (1899); *A Child's Primer of Natural History* (1899); *More Animals* (1901); *Overheard in a Garden* (1900); *The Rubáiyát of a Persian Kitten* (1904); *The Fairy God-Mother-in-Law* (1905); *A Little Book of Bores* (1906); *The Astonishing Tale of a Pen & Ink Puppet* (1907); *The Peter Pan Alphabet* (1907); *The Simple Jography* (1908); *Cupid's Almanac and Guide to Heartculture* (1908); *Cupid's Cyclopedia* (1910); *The Kitten's Garden of Verses* (1911); *The Mythological Zoo* (1912); *The Jingle-Jungle Book* (1913); *Confessions of a Caricaturist* (1917); *The Laughing Willow* (1918); *This Giddy Globe* (1919); *The Herford Æsop* (1921); *Neither Here Nor There* (1922); *Excuse It, Please* (1929); *Sea Legs* (1931); *The Deb's Dictionary* (1931). He also wrote several plays and as artist or writer collaborated with others.

Herford was a modest, almost shy, being, whom his friends were unable adequately to describe; they called him "Elf" or "Peter Pan" or "Ariel." He was quick to see the humorous possibility in anything said or done and his wit was swift and shrewd; his phraseology, terse and simple. Tariff he defined as "a political application of the text 'To him that hath shall be given' "; pest, as "the man who can talk like an encyclopaedia—and does"; qualm, as "inside information of danger. The qualm before the storm." Many of his sayings will live long in dictionaries of similes and quotations. Both as a writer and illustrator he was a master craftsman; in drawing young women, children, and animals he was perhaps at his best; as a caricaturist he was inimitable. "Intelligent, well bred, what with his animals and his children and his artistic simplicities he was remote from the style of the best moderns. No violence, no obscenity, not even obscurity or that long-windedness which is the signet of the illustrious writers of today" (editorial, *New York Times*, July 7, 1935).

Herford died in his seventy-second year. His funeral was held in St. George's Episcopal Church, New York, and he was buried in Waverly, Mass. His wife's death occurred the following December.

[For family background see P. H. Wickstead's biog. sketch of Brooke Herford in Herford's *Anchors of the Soul* (1905); also, *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* Supp., vol. II, articles on Brooke and William Henry Herford. Brief notices appear in *N. Y. Times*, July 6, 9, 10, 1935; *Time*, July 15, 1935; *Publishers' Weekly*, July 13, 1935; and an appreciation in *Saturday Rev. of Literature*, July 13, 1935. References to him may be found in Carolyn Wells, *The Rest of My Life* (1937). For brief account of his wife see *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 10, 1935.]

HARRIS E. STARR

HERR, HERBERT THACKER (Mar. 19, 1876–Dec. 19, 1933), mechanical engineer, inventor, was born in Denver, Colo., the second of the three children of Theodore Witmer Herr, a lawyer, and his second wife, Emma (Musser) Neff Herr, and a descendant of John Herr [*q.v.*]. At an early age he showed his interest in mechanical engineering by serving an apprenticeship as machinist with the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. Following his apprenticeship he went back to school and completed his training at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University, where he was graduated with the degree of Ph.B. in 1899. Returning to Denver he went to work as a machinist and draftsman with the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad and over a period of six years served successively the Chicago Great Western Railroad at Des Moines, Iowa, and St. Paul, Minn.; the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad at Fort Madison, Iowa; and the Norfolk & Western Railroad at Roanoke, Va. As a result of this training and experience he was recalled by the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad in 1905 and one year later was made general superintendent. During his years of service with the railroads, he became familiar with their operating difficulties and with the inadequacy of equipment to meet the growing demands for train control. In 1904 he invented a braking device for the control of trains using two or more locomotives, and in that same year he put into service a device which set the braking power on a car to the weight of the car.

This achievement by a man only thirty years of age was not to go unnoticed. The Duquesne Mining & Reduction Company of Duquesne, Ariz., soon made him their vice-president and general manager. His pioneer work on air-brakes, however, attracted the attention of George Westinghouse [*q.v.*], who, to meet the demands for effective train-control equipment, brought Herr to Pittsburgh in 1908 as general manager of the Westinghouse Machine Company. There his career was as remarkable as it had been in the service of the railroads. He became a director of the company in 1913, and in 1917, when the Westinghouse Machine Company was merged with the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company, he became a vice-president in the new organization. Three years later he was placed in charge of the South Philadelphia works and remained in that position until 1930.

During his years of service with the Westinghouse Company he made many notable contributions to mechanical engineering. He assigned seventeen patents to the Westinghouse Air Brake Company. In his work on oil engines he brought about the simplification of design, automatic starting and control, a means of easily reversing two-cycle engines, and the use of rotary valves in four-cycle engines. His improvements on turbines included a simplification of design, increased capacity, and better methods in the manufacture and attachment of turbine blading. In 1916 he reached the culmination of his career as a designer of control-mechanisms by perfecting a remote-control device whereby the main engines of a ship might be operated from the bridge. The United States navy adopted this control in modified form in some of its capital ships.

Herr was an influential, public-spirited citizen who served his community broadly. He was a member of many professional societies, civic organizations, and clubs. The Franklin Institute honored him by the bestowal of the Longstreth medal in 1914, and the city of Philadelphia made him the recipient of the John Scott medal in 1931. He was married in Elizabeth, N. J., on Feb. 10, 1896, to Irene Viancourt of Denver. They had two children, Herbert Thacker, Jr., and Muriel Viancourt. He died at his home in Philadelphia, of a sarcoma of the lung, and was buried in Pittsburgh.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. LVI (1935); Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1934); *Decennial Record of the Class of 1899, Sheffield Sci. School* (1910); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 20, 1933.]

FREDERICK V. LARKIN

HESS, ALFRED FABIAN (Oct. 19, 1875–Dec. 5, 1933), pediatrician, pathologist, was born in New York City, the son of Selmar Hess, a publisher of lithographic reproductions of paintings, and Josephine (Solomon) Hess. After preparatory training at Sachs's Collegiate Institute, he entered Harvard University, where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1897. In 1901 he received the degree of M.D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York. For two years and a half he was an intern at Mt. Sinai Hospital in New York, then for two further years he studied in Prague, Vienna, and Berlin. Upon his return to the United States he was for a short time on the staff of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, then he began the practice of medicine in New York City. He was married, on Oct. 12, 1904, to Sarah Straus, daughter of Isador Straus [*q.v.*]. They had two daughters, Eleanor and Margaret, and one son, Alfred.

From the outset of his medical practice Hess exhibited the attitude of the scientific investigator. During the earlier years of his professional career he studied in turn the method of spread of tuberculosis and the incidence of tubercle bacilli in New York City milk. He was active in efforts to improve the quality of market milk, and he urged the pasteurization of cream for butter manufacture as a measure for preventing the spread of tuberculosis. Among other researches of his earlier years were those relating to infant digestion, infantile diarrhea, icterus neonatorum, congenital obliteration of the bile ducts, pancreatic ferments in infants, mumps, and chicken-pox.

His great contribution to pathology and preventive and clinical medicine began with his studies on scurvy in infants from 1914 onwards. He was the first to study the blood in scurvy and to give a clear account of its properties. He devised a capillary resistance test and showed that the hemorrhagic tendency in scurvy is due to fragility of the capillaries rather than to abnormal composition of the blood. He carefully reëxamined the views of others concerning dietetic therapy, and, inspired by the classic investigations of Holst and Froelich on scurvy in guinea-pigs (1912), he set aside all controversy concerning the prophylactic and therapeutic value of raw vegetable foods in relation to scurvy in infants.

Scurvy in infants increased greatly following the adoption of city ordinances requiring the pasteurization of market milk. Hess assumed vigorous leadership in educating the medical profession concerning the merits of clean, pasteurized milk formulas supplemented with suitable antiscorbutic substances. He demonstrated that substitution of mashed potato for barley in infant feeding resulted in prompt disappearance of scorbutic symptoms. He also popularized the use of fresh orange juice as a supplement to the formulas for infants. His high professional standing fostered the prompt adoption of the feeding technique that he recommended, and his studies on scurvy constituted an outstanding contribution to public health, for his work with infants led to immediate recognition of the need by adults of a constant supply of the antiscorbutic vitamin. His book, *Scurvy, Past and Present* (1920), is one of the classics in medical literature.

In 1917 Hess began the study of the incidence, prevention, and cure of rickets among Negro children in New York City. With his singular acumen he tested all significant suggestions to be found in medical literature by experiments on animals and by clinical studies on infants. Cod-liver oil had long been employed in the treatment of rickets, but the views of distinguished pediatricians differed as to its efficacy. Hess employed X-ray examinations to establish the reliability of cod-liver oil as a prophylactic and therapeutic agent in this disease, which was all but universal among infants in temperate regions. He made a careful study of the seasonal variation in the incidence of rickets and demonstrated in his own practice that exposure of infants to sunlight as well as ultra-violet light prevented or brought about the healing of rickets. He tested a current hypothesis that rickets was caused by vitamin A deficiency and found no relation between this vitamin and the disease.

When, in 1922, the existence of a specific antirachitic vitamin was demonstrated by Baltimore investigators, Hess proceeded promptly to fit this new observation into the scheme which demanded recognition of the therapeutic value of cod-liver oil, the protective effect of light, and the seasonal variation in the occurrence of rickets. His reflections led him to test the effect of exposure of foodstuffs to ultra-violet rays, and he was able to show clearly that the irradiation of certain foodstuffs caused the formation of the antirachitic vitamin D. This discovery he announced in June 1924.

Hess promptly followed up the discovery of the activation of foodstuffs by light and soon traced the precursor, or provitamin D, to the sterol fraction of the fatty material extractable from foods. In cooperation with Adolf Windaus he had a part in the identification of the sterol ergosterol, as provitamin D (1927). In 1929 he published *Rickets, Including Osteomalacia and Tetany,* in which he discussed the history of thought, experiment, and clinical experience relating to calcium and phosphorus metabolism. This book, like his volume on scurvy, is a monument of sound scholarship.

Hess died of heart disease in his fifty-ninth year. He was recognized by the medical profession as an outstanding investigator both in clinical and animal experimental fields, and his leadership in improving pediatric practice equalled his talents as an investigator. The almost universal application of his advice to provide both fresh fruit juice and a source of vitamin D to all infants revolutionized practices in the feeding of infants. In 1927 he was awarded the John Scott medal of the Franklin Institute for his work on the irradiation of foodstuffs, and in 1931 he was the recipient of the Joseph Smith Mather prize, given by Columbia University, for his work in the nutritional diseases of children.

[The best source is *Collected Writings: Alfred Fabian Hess* (2 vols., 1936), containing a bibliog. and a memoir by Abraham Flexner. See also: *Am. Jour. of the Diseases of Children,* Mar. 1934; *Science,* Jan. 26, 1934; *Bull. of the N. Y. Acad. of Medicine,* Jan. 1934; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1897: Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report, 1897–1922* (n. d.); *Harvard Coll. Class of Ninety-seven: Fortieth Anniversary Report* (1937); W. H. Oliver, *The Man Who Lived for Tomorrow: A Biog. of Wm. Hallock Park, M.D.* (1941); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Dec. 16, 1933, Feb. 4, 1934; *Semi-Centennial Vol. of the Am. Pediatric Soc., 1888–1938* (1938); *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 7, 1933.]

E. V. McCollum

HIBBEN, JOHN GRIER (Apr. 19, 1861–May 16, 1933), philosopher, educator, president of Princeton University, was born at Peoria, Ill., on the day when Lincoln proclaimed a blockade of the Southern ports. He was the only son of the Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Grier) Hibben. The Hibbens were of Scotch and Scotch-Irish descent. His father came from Hillsboro, Ohio, to the pastorate of the Presbyterian church in Peoria, and on the outbreak of the Civil War volunteered for service as a chaplain in the Union army. He died in 1862 of one of the fevers prevalent in the camps. After his death, his widow, then a very young woman with a son one year old, was faced with serious financial problems. Elizabeth Grier was a native of Peoria, one of a large family of brothers and sisters with German strains in their ancestry. She was a woman of great initiative and resource, had an excellent mind, and later was one of the pioneers in the movement for woman's suffrage. Obtaining a position in a nearby ladies' seminary, she never wavered in her determination to give her son the best education possible. He attended the Peoria high school and entered the College of New Jersey in the fall of 1878. He never forgot his background as a high-school boy from the Middle West, and as president of Princeton was instrumental in modifying the entrance requirements for boys of promise from the Western public schools.

As an undergraduate he distinguished himself especially in mathematics and on graduation was awarded a mathematical fellowship. He was valedictorian of his class and its president from 1882 to his death in 1933. After graduation, in 1882, he spent a year in philosophical studies at the University of Berlin. On his return he entered the Princeton Theological Seminary, and while there taught French and German at the Lawrenceville School. It was at this period that he met his future wife, Jenny Davidson, the daughter of John and Adelia (Waite) Davidson, the former a native of Berwick, Scotland, and an eminent New York lawyer. On Nov. 8, 1887, Hibben and she were married.

He was ordained as a Presbyterian minister by the Carlisle Presbytery on May 19, 1887, having served the Second Presbyterian Church at St. Louis as a stated supply for a brief period previously. His next charge was at the Falling Spring Presbyterian Church at Chambersburg, Pa., where he remained four years. A throat ailment forced him to give up preaching and he went to his alma mater as an instructor in logic in 1891. He received the degree of Ph.D. in 1893 with a dissertation on "The Relation of Ethics to Jurisprudence," became assistant professor in 1894, and Stuart Professor of Logic in 1907. In 1912 he was elected fourteenth president of Princeton, succeeding Woodrow Wilson [*q.v.*], and retired in 1932 on the fiftieth anniversary of his graduation.

When he came to the presidency Princeton was torn by the controversies aroused in the latter years of Wilson's administration. Wilson's introduction of the preceptorial system in 1905 was an innovation with which Hibben was in accord. It had vitalized the traditional methods of instruction through lectures and recitations by supplementing them with small discussion groups in which students were brought into close contact with the instructors and stimulated to independent reading and study. When, however, Wilson proposed to reconstruct the whole social life of the college by eliminating the upper-class clubs and the life of the dormitories through the expedient of housing undergraduate students in quadrangles presided over by members of the faculty, there was a storm of protest from alumni and trustees. Hibben, while keeping aloof from the personal animosities and acrimonious debates involved, allied himself with the group opposed to the quad system, not because of sympathy with the vested interests of the clubs, but because he was convinced the project would alienate a large number of devoted alumni, whose loyalty was rooted in their class associations. Following Wilson's resignation in 1910 to become governor of New Jersey, there were two years of agitation, at the end of which Hibben was elected president, though not unanimously, chiefly on the ground that Princeton's first need was peace and that Hibben was best fitted to promote it.

His election was a victory for the anti-Wilson group, but in his inaugural address he declared that he represented no faction but a united Princeton. He encouraged larger alumni and faculty participation in the government of the university and was a resolute defender of academic freedom, protecting members of the faculty whose "radical" views brought irate protests to his office. The university endowment increased fivefold; the size of the faculty doubled; the four-course plan of study in the upper classes was initiated; the work of the scientific departments was greatly extended; and the schools of architecture, engineering, and public affairs were inaugurated. The great expansion in the field of science at Princeton during this period is attributable largely to Hibben's generous recognition of the leadership of Dean Henry B. Fine [*q.v.*].

Hibben's educational philosophy is revealed in essays to be found in *A Defense of Prejudice* (1911) and in occasional articles. He defended the ideas that underlie the traditional "liberal education," pleaded for the humanities, and, while he recognized the rôle of "pure" science, his own interest was in the transmission of old truth rather than in the discovery of new. To conserve the racial inheritance of the past and to vitalize it by fresh interpretation and adaptation seemed to him the chief function of the scholar.

His philosophical writings include: *Inductive Logic* (1896); *The Problems of Philosophy* (1898); *Hegel's Logic* (1902); *Deductive and Inductive Logic* (1905). All of these display his gift for mathematical precision of statement and lucid exposition. His books on logic, though later superseded, still constituted a valuable approach to the Hegelian system. His most enduring contribution is *The Philosophy of the Enlightenment* (1910) in the Epochs of Philosophy Series, of which he was the general editor. His account of the development of Kant's philosophy is masterly, and he ranks Kant as the culminating thinker of the Enlightenment. The Kantian emphasis on moral freedom through intuitive recognition and willing assent to a universally binding moral law was the keynote of his ethics and the fulcrum of his opposition to all forms of utilitarianism and pragmatism. In "The Vocation of the Scholar," in the volume *A Defense of Prejudice,* he opposes the "creed of change" of which Professor William James [*q.v.*] is the most brilliant apostle, with this declaration of philosophical fundamentalism: "There are certain ideas which in the history of the race experience have become established for all time, for all places, and for all persons and things" (pp. 146–47).

Hibben was not an original thinker. His genius was explicatory rather than exploratory. His mind was a filter of past ideas rather than a fountain of fresh thought. His style at its best is distinguished for its lucidity, but often becomes dull from repetition of the obvious and the monotony of philosophical clichés. But whenever he touched on vital moral issues, his own unimpeachable rectitude of character and fervent ethical idealism sharpened his critical sense and vitalized his utterance.

Hibben's interest in the life of the nation was keen. In the little volume *The Higher Patriotism* (1915—translated into Japanese, Chinese, and Spanish) may be discerned the deeper reasons for his ardent advocacy of the Allies in the First World War. Against the doctrine that "there is no law above the state" his ethical sense rebelled, and he declared, "No more damnable doctrine was ever uttered" (p. 35). From 1914 to 1917 he stirred large audiences with his appeals for national preparedness, and during the war dedicated his own and the university's resources to the service of the country. When peace came he joined the League of Nations non-partisan organization, worked for disarmament and conciliation, and was one of the first signers of a petition advocating the canceling of all war debts. He had supported the Eighteenth Amendment but changed his attitude, recognizing that it was unenforceable and in his own observation had effects the very opposite of its purpose. His association and friendship with Col. Charles Lindbergh, with whom he was in daily contact after the tragic kidnaping at Hopewell, N. J., intensified his interest in the suppression of crime.

He never held public office though he was often mentioned for an ambassadorship. There was a movement after his retirement in 1932 to elect him senator but he declined. The honor which he himself appreciated most was the establishment by several thousand alumni of the Hibben Loan Fund for students in financial straits. A scholarship in Princeton founded by a Yale alumnus also bears his name, as does a street in Princeton and a new mineral discovered by his colleague Alexander H. Phillips. His monument on the campus is the chapel, the nave of which bears his name.

Hibben combined a rare talent for conciliation with a robust tenacity to principle, and firmness of conviction with tolerance of difference. He wrote in praise of prejudice but his prejudices were generous and creditable to his character. He harbored no resentments and never interpreted a difference of opinion as a personal affront or an insult to the truth. He had the gift of dealing with independent minds and uniting their wisdom by the force of gentleness and tact. He was a stabilizer rather than a stimulator. Believing that "man is ordained to progress," he accepted the challenge of change and refused to identify change with decay. But for him progress was the mean between innovation and conservation, between new conceptions of truth and the tried wisdom of the ages.

On the afternoon of May 16, 1933, while he was returning to Princeton with his wife from Elizabeth, N. J., his car collided with a truck on a wet pavement and he died on his way to the Rahway hospital; he was buried in the Princeton Cemetery. His wife succumbed to her injuries a few weeks later. He left one daughter, Elizabeth Grier.

[Hibben miscellaneous publications in the Princeton Collection of the Univ. Lib.; articles in the *Princeton Alumni Weekly,* especially issue of May 26, 1933, by the editor Datus Smith; *N. Y. Times*, May 17, 18, June 19, Oct. 31, 1933; information as to certain facts from his daughter, Mrs. Robert J. Scoon; letter from Prof. Ralph Barton Perry; personal recollections.]

J. DUNCAN SPAETH

HILL, DAVID JAYNE (June 10, 1850–Mar. 2, 1932), college president, diplomat, and publicist, was born in Plainfield, N. J., youngest of the four children of Daniel Trembley Hill, a Baptist minister, and Lydia Ann (Thompson) Hill. In 1870 he entered the University at Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, later known as Bucknell University, where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1874. He was an excellent student and was valedictorian of his class. Immediately following his graduation he became tutor in rhetoric and librarian, and while engaged in his college duties continued his studies, receiving his master's degree in 1877. In the meantime he had been promoted rapidly, becoming instructor in rhetoric in 1875, assistant professor in 1876, and professor in 1877.

In 1879, when still only twenty-nine years old, he was elected president, at the same time taking the chair of metaphysics and moral philosophy. He seems to have been an excellent teacher, and he proved also a decidedly competent administrator. The college, when he took office, had been the victim of serious internal difficulties and was losing students and suffering from declining finances. Hill met the situation which confronted him with tact and energy. It was he who interested William Bucknell [*q.v.*] in the college, persuading him to give funds for five new buildings and also for endowment. On the educational side, Hill was by no means the conservative that he was later to prove in politics and international affairs. He accepted the idea of wider freedom of election for students; he removed many restrictions upon the undergraduates; he permitted and indeed encouraged the faculty to play a large rôle in the government of the university; he set up courses of honors study. In the midst of his duties as president and teacher, he found time to publish a whole sheaf of books: two biographies, *Washington Irving* and *William Cullen Bryant* in the year he was elected to the presidency; a textbook, *The Elements of Psychology* (1886); and two more books in 1888, *The Social Influence of Christianity* and *Principles and Fallacies of Socialism.*

In 1888 he was elected to succeed Martin B. Anderson [*q.v.*] as president of the University of Rochester and was given a year's leave of absence, which he spent in study in Berlin. Anderson was in many ways a remarkable man, but the institution which he headed had much to accomplish when he laid down the presidency. The popular interest in it was slight; there was a disposition to think of it in sectarian terms; the alumni were little organized; the curriculum was limited; and the financial position was by no means strong. In his seven years at the university, Hill showed himself once again a progressive and vigorous, if not always a wholly suave, administrator. He strove to win the sympathy of all the religious groups in the community; he vigorously defended the non-sectarian point of view in his administration of the college, and in at least one important faculty appointment, that in biology, made it clear that he intended to encourage the free discussion of a controversial question, as it then was, the question of evolution. He was much interested in arousing alumni support through the development of athletics, and his efforts in securing funds for a gymnasium, though not immediately successful, bore fruit after he had left the presidency. He was able to increase the endowment of the college substantially; he gave an impetus to the development of the elective system; he increased the number of subjects offered, and, in particular, strengthened the work in the natural sciences; he inaugurated work for the master's degree, and started the first extension courses; and he proved to be able to maintain the most cordial and cooperative relations with his faculty. On one subject he was conservative; he did not at all believe in coeducation, though he was not averse to seeing at Rochester a coordinate college for women.

Hill's resignation was apparently dictated by an increasing desire for a public career. It is certain that his wife was ambitious for his advancement. On Aug. 25, 1874, he had married Anna Liddell, who died in 1880. In June 1886 he married Juliet Lewis Packer. He was popular with the students, and when the news of his impending resignation came out in the fall of 1895, they petitioned him unanimously to remain. The trustees, too, were loath to accept his resignation, but he persisted in his decision and went abroad to engage in the study of public law. Returning to the United States in 1898, he became assistant secretary of state in the McKinley administration. His acceptance of this post marks the beginning of a career of public service which lasted for thirteen years and undoubtedly satisfied what had become a major intellectual interest with Hill, the study of diplomacy and the promotion of international peace. During his earlier years at the State Department he also served as professor of European diplomacy and treaties at Columbian (later George Washington) University and drew up a manual for a school of political science which was later to become part of George Washington University. He began work, too, on one of his most important works, *A History of Diplomacy in the International Development of Europe,* the first volume of which was published in 1905, and the second in 1906. This synthesis of an important subject was of value, though it was never brought down to Hill's own time. A third volume, "The Diplomacy of the Age of Absolutism," appeared in 1914. As assistant secretary of state Hill was, of course, overshadowed by his superiors, but during John Hay's not infrequent and rather lengthy illnesses, he was acting secretary of state. He was given the general oversight of the second Pan-American Conference which met in Mexico City in 1902. In 1903 he was appointed minister to Switzerland, and in 1905 was transferred to the Netherlands. While still at this post, he participated in the second Hague Conference. In 1908 came his appointment as ambassador to Germany, in connection with which an unfortunate incident arose. Hill's name, according to custom, had been submitted to the Kaiser and approved. Somewhat later, however, the Kaiser let it be known that some other selection would be preferred, presumably because Hill was not a man of great means and could not be expected to entertain on the lavish scale of his immediate predecessor, Charlemagne Tower. The administration was rightly indignant at this slight, and the Kaiser withdrew his objection to the appointment. Hill was cordially received on his arrival in Berlin, and the years of his mission were not particularly eventful. He resigned on his own motion in 1911 and returned home, his active diplomatic career at an end.

This same year, he published his *World Organization As Affected by the Nature of the Modern State,* which expressed his developed philosophy of international affairs, and in 1915 was translated into French. He remained intensely interested in international affairs and continued to write and speak on international topics. He was an early and an ardent partisan of American participation in the First World War and was firmly convinced that the defeat of Germany was necessary to the establishment of a sound international order. He was not able, however, to accept the idea of the League of Nations. Essentially a legalist in his view of international relations, impregnated with the notion, so popular then, that the correct approach to the problem of international peace was the juristic approach, he was annoyed and alarmed by the vagueness and the flexibility of the covenant. In his writings on the subject, too, there was more than a little of the partisan note, and a feeling of dislike for Woodrow Wilson that passed the bounds of objective scholarship. Hill's antagonism to the League made him suspicious of its child, the World Court, and this, too, he vigorously opposed. He continued to develop his own views on the problem of international peace and published his last work on the subject as late as 1927—*The Problem of a World Court, the Story of an Unrealized American Idea.* He died in Washington on Mar. 2, 1932. He was survived by his children, Walter Liddell and Catharine.

Hill was a man of substantial abilities, and he was highly successful as a college administrator. As a scholar and writer he was laborious and prolific and possessed an attractive literary style. As a public servant he was useful and industrious, but his name is connected with no great event or policy. As a man he was vigorous, well-liked, a bit contentious, and an excellent representative of the age of McKinley and conservative dominance in politics.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 3, 1932; J. L. Rosenberger, *Rochester, the Making of a University* (1927); Dexter Perkins, "The University of Rochester: Its Place in the Civic Century," *Centennial Hist. of Rochester, N. Y.,* vol. IV (1934); letters from Walter Liddell Hill and William G. Owens.]

DEXTER PERKINS

HILLQUIT, MORRIS (Aug. 1, 1869–Oct. 7, 1933), socialist, lawyer, author, was born in Riga, Russia, the son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Levene) Hillkowitz; the family name was legally changed later to Hillquit. The father was a teacher. Morris's earliest education was German, but in 1881 he entered the Alexander-Gymnasium, the only Russian school in Riga. In 1886, at the age of seventeen, he emigrated to America, and spent the next decade on New York's East Side. He entered a public school, but left after a short time to help support his family. Most of his education during those first years was gained on the roofs of the Cherry Street tenements, where the young immigrant intellectuals gathered to discuss the respective merits of various left-wing philosophies.

After leaving high school, he worked in a shirt factory and later for a picture-frame company. His first real security, he says in his autobiography, came with his first political job—a four-dollar-a-week clerkship in the office of the Socialist Labor party. There he got to know socialist literature and the organizational problems of the trade-union movement. A few months later he went to work for the *Arbeiter Zeitung,* the first American-Yiddish newspaper. For five dollars a week he served as promoter, business manager, associate editor, and poet. In the meantime, in 1891, he had entered the law school of the University of the City of New York. He graduated in 1893, but before that time he had left the *Arbeiter Zeitung* to give his complete attention to socialist politics.

Hillquit had from the beginning allied himself with the Social Democrats. At eighteen he had joined the Socialist Labor party, then the strongest of the social democratic parties in the East. He worked for its Americanization, for it was of ninety per cent. foreign composition when he joined it, and transferred his membership to the American section in New York as soon as he considered his English sufficiently good. In 1899 the Socialist Labor party split over the question of dual unionism. Daniel De Leon [*q.v.*], virtually the party boss, a rigid and uncompromising theoretician, believed in a "pure" socialist movement and gradually succeeded in antagonizing many who might have been allies. The anti-De Leon faction, led by Hillquit, Job Harriman, and Max Hayes, believed in a broad base for socialism and particularly in working with such established labor organizations as the Knights of Labor and the American Federation of Labor. On this question the party split. Both factions claimed the Socialist Labor party name and the right to publish *The People,* its official organ. The courts finally awarded the party title to the De Leon group, although Hillquit in his autobiography claims an actual majority for the opposition.

Meanwhile, the Social Democracy of America had split over the question of concentrating energy on the establishment of cooperative commonwealths. The dissenting group, led by Eugene Debs and Victor Berger [*qq.v.*], resigned and formed the Social Democratic party of America. To them the bolting Socialist Labor party faction turned. Hillquit served on the committee to handle the complicated fusion negotiations which began at the Social Democratic party convention in Indianapolis in March 1900 and finally resulted in a combination slate for the presidential election with Eugene Debs for president and Job Harriman for vice-president.

In 1901 at a unity convention of the various socialist groups the Socialist party was born, and, though factional disputes within it continued for the next twenty years, socialism grew and thrived. The members of the party were by and large "centrist," and Hillquit was considered a representative leader. He became unofficial party spokesman, and his time for the next decade was largely taken up with writing articles, pamphlets, and books, and making speeches interpreting socialism both to the socialists and to the general public. During this period he engaged in notable debates with Father John A. Ryan, Matthew Woll, Clarence Darrow, and Samuel Untermeyer. In 1909 he argued the merits of socialism with Samuel Gompers [*q.v.*] before a Congressional commission on industrial relations.

Hillquit took an active part in trade-union organization for his early years in the United States, when he and a group of other socialists interested themselves in organizing the exploited and almost illiterate Jewish garment workers. He had started to learn Yiddish as a first step in converting them and had assisted, in October 1888, in the setting up of the United Hebrew Trades. His first successful experience in trade-union organization was with the Shirtmakers' Union. Later, he had difficult experiences in connection with the Knee-Pants Makers, whose strike in 1890 was supervised by the United Hebrew Trades, and with the organization of the Jewish bakers. In 1910 he was a member of the negotiating committee—which included Louis D. Brandeis—that ultimately settled a severe strike in the cloak-making industry. It led to the famous "perpetual protocol of peace"—a basic agreement between employees and employers which was remarkably liberal considering the exploitation which had characterized the industry.

After the outbreak of the First World War in 1914, Hillquit's activities were, like those of most American socialists, more or less determined by the fact of his opposition to American participation. In May 1915 the American Socialist party adopted a peace program prepared for them by Hillquit, which urged that no annexations or indemnities be permitted, that the right of political self-determination be respected, and that disarmament and international government be supported. The party appointed a committee, which included Hillquit, to urge the plan on the President. In April 1917, immediately after the United States declared war, the party met in St. Louis. The majority report of the committee on war and militarism, drawn up by a subcommittee led by Hillquit, reaffirmed the party's condemnation of the war "as a crime against the people of the United States and against the nations of the world." Hillquit's attitude toward the war was the official party attitude. He believed the war was imperialistic in character, the inevitable result of the economic rivalry of capitalistic nations, and that its prosecution could only hurt labor and hinder the advance of international socialism. Turning his attention to peace possibilities, he helped to arrange for the first American Conference for Democracy and Terms of Peace, May 31, 1917, at which a permanent council was elected of which he was a member.

In 1917, when war feeling was at its height and anti-socialist activity was strongest, Hillquit ran for mayor of New York on the Socialist ticket. He conducted a strenuously active campaign, in the face of an opposition which branded him as pro-German at best and a probable traitor. John J. Hylan was elected, but Hillquit drew twenty-two per cent. of the total vote. This was five times as large as any previous socialist vote, and phenomenal considering the fact that Hillquit ran on a peace platform. As a professional socialist politician and propagandist, he was frequently a candidate for public office. He ran twice for mayor and was five times a candidate for the House of Representatives. In 1906 and 1908, he ran in the 9th congressional district—the lower East Side. In 1916, 1918, and 1920, in the 20th—the upper East Side. He was never elected, though he notes in his autobiography that in 1916 his defeat was accomplished only by a last-minute Democratic-Republican deal.

The strenuous campaign of 1917 left Hillquit completely exhausted. He decided on a two weeks' vacation, which the discovery that he had tuberculosis prolonged into a two-year rest. Besides the campaign and his numerous antiwar activities, he had been carrying a heavy burden of legal work. The declaration of war brought a spate of espionage cases in which a number of socialist individuals and groups were involved. Hillquit successfully defended Frank Harris, editor of *Pearson's Magazine,* and Scott Nearing, against espionage charges and was scheduled to take part in other cases, including those of Eugene Debs, Victor Berger, and *The Masses,* but, because of his illness, he was forced to withdraw.

As a prominent left-wing lawyer he had also been involved in a number of important labor and political cases during his career. In 1915 he helped successfully to defend a group of trade-union leaders in the garment trade charged with murder in connection with a strike. He had also attempted unsuccessfully to defend Johann Most [*q.v.*], the anarchist editor, from a charge of endangering the public peace because of an article reprinted in his newspaper the day before McKinley's assassination. He acted as special counsel and adviser to the Socialist party of Schenectady after the election of Mayor George R. Lunn to office in 1911, and he was generally on call for legal advice and assistance in party affairs. Until the split between socialist and communist groups late in 1919, he acted as legal adviser to the Soviet Government Bureau in the United States. In 1920, on his return to active professional life, he unsuccessfully fought the expulsion of five Socialist members of the New York Assembly.

After the war Hillquit's energies were largely devoted to the complexities of left-wing politics. At the second congress of the Third, or Communist, International, twenty-one conditions of admission to the International were laid down. To be eligible for membership each group was warned to expel all dissenting elements and Hillquit was among those "reformist" individuals branded as undesirable. At the 1920 convention of the Socialist party in New York, however, the party voted to reject affiliation with both the socialist and communist Internationals and subsequently joined the International Union of Socialist Parties organized in Vienna.

Domestic socialist affairs presented problems as difficult as the International. After the presidential election in 1920, in which Debs polled 915,000 votes, the question of an independent labor party was raised. For the first time the proposal seemed practicable, and in 1922 a conference was held in Chicago, sponsored by six of the largest and most powerful trade-unions. Hillquit attended with Victor Berger and others as representatives of the Socialist party, eager to push the formation of an independent labor party. The majority of the delegates, however, still favored non-partisan political action. A Conference for Progressive Political Action was formed, which the socialists supported. It met in 1922 and again in 1924 when the problem arose of whether or not to support Robert M. LaFollette's campaign. Confident that the Progressive Conference would swing into line, the socialists voted its support. Hillquit took an active part in the campaign. The Conference did not endorse LaFollette, however, and after his defeat, the socialists gave up hope for an independent labor party in the near future and returned to their policy of separate political action.

Besides his regular party activities, Hillquit was prominent in a number of socialist clubs and educational organizations. He served for ten years on the board of directors of the Inter-Collegiate Socialist Society, which was formed about 1905 by Upton Sinclair and changed its name after the war to the League for Industrial

Democracy. He was also a trustee of the Rand School, a socialist educational and propaganda institution set up in 1905. In 1932 he ran for public office for the last time, as the Socialist party's candidate for mayor of New York. Once again he was defeated, polling one quarter of a million votes. The next year he died of the tuberculosis he had long been fighting. He was survived by his wife, Vera Levene, whom he married Dec. 31, 1893, a daughter, Nina, and a son, Laurence.

Hillquit more nearly than any other one man represented typical American socialist thought, and with reason, since he had been one of the two or three men most influential in molding it. He was less of a symbol to American socialists than other men have been, but it was largely his patient, thorough groundwork that established Socialist party policies. He was both a theoretician and a practical politician, concerned always to adapt abstract socialist doctrine to the demands of the native American situation. He was semi-official party spokesman and author of numerous books and pamphlets on socialist theory and history. His reasonableness made it difficult for his right-wing enemies to convince the people that his socialism meant murder and pillage, but easier for the left-wingers to accuse him of conspiring with the capitalists to betray the workers. But Hillquit, in fact, fought the *laissez-faire* piecemeal reform of Samuel Gompers almost as energetically as the extremist doctrines of the Socialist Labor party, the Industrial Workers of the World, and the Communist party.

He represented American socialism at international conferences from the Congress in Amsterdam in 1904 to the Vienna Congress in 1931. "He enjoyed an international reputation on a level with the esteem bestowed on such leaders as Juarès, Bebel, and Edward Bernstein" (*New York Times, post*). Among his publications were *History of Socialism in the United States* (1903, 5th ed., 1910); *Socialism in Theory and Practice* (1909); *Socialism Summed Up* (1912); *Socialism, Promise or Menace* (1914), with J. A. Ryan; *From Marx to Lenin* (1921); *Loose Leaves from a Busy Life* (1934), an autobiography.

[In addition to the autobiog., see H. W. Laidler, *Am. Socialism* (1937) and *Socialism in Thought and Action* (1920); Lillian Symes and Travers Clement, *Rebel America* (1934); *N. Y. County Lawyers' Asso. Year Book*, 1934; *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1934; *Universal Jewish Encyc.*, vol. V (1941); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07 to 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 9, 1933.]

MAX LERNER
EDNA ALBERS LERNER

HILLS, ELIJAH CLARENCE (July 2, 1867–Apr. 21, 1932), philologist, educator, was born at Arlington, Ill., the elder of the two sons of Elijah Justin and Mary Eleanor (Larkin) Hills. He was a descendant of William Hills, who emigrated to America in 1632, lived in Roxbury, Mass., and thereafter, probably in 1635, settled in Hartford, Conn. From the Bingham School in North Carolina, Elijah proceeded to Cornell University and there obtained the degree of A.B. in 1892. During the following year he was a fellow in Romance languages at Cornell. Continuing his advanced studies in the Romance field, he spent the year 1893–94 at the University of Paris. In 1906 the University of Colorado conferred upon him the degree of Ph.D. He married Metta Vergil Strough of Clayton, N. Y., on June 22, 1898. Four children were born to them: Elijah Justin, George Strough, Clarence Ballard, and Ruth.

As a result of an accident, he suffered the puncture of a lung during his stay at Paris. For some years thereafter he was menaced by tuberculosis and was obliged to reside in regions with a favorable climate. Joining the staff of Rollins College in Florida, as professor of modern languages, he held that post from 1896 to 1901, acting also as president for a brief period. Accepting a call to Colorado College, he occupied its chair of Romance languages from 1902 to 1918, but in the last two years of this term of service he secured a leave of absence, in the course of which he was for a while librarian of the Hispanic Society of America and later the director of the modern language department of the publishing house of D. C. Heath & Company in its offices at New York. The lure of university teaching was too strong for him to resist, however, and in 1918 he acceded to an invitation from Indiana University to become its professor of Romance languages and head of its Romance department; but he did not sever entirely his active connection with Heath & Company, remaining throughout the rest of his life the firm's consultant for its publications in modern languages. When he had been four years at Indiana University, he received a call in 1922 to a professorship of Spanish at the University of California, and this chair he exchanged in 1924 for one of Romance philology.

When, in 1900, at the instance of Gen. Leonard Wood, some two thousand teachers were brought from Cuba to the Summer School at Harvard University, he was appointed by its Corporation to direct a large part of the instruction given to them. In accordance with a system of exchange which prevailed for a certain period, he was the Exchange Professor from Western Colleges and Universities to Harvard University in 1911–12. He was affiliated with many learned organizations both domestic and foreign. In the United States he was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Hispanic Society of America. Abroad he acquired distinction as a corresponding member of the Spanish Academy at Madrid and of the Spanish-American Academy of Arts and Sciences at Cadiz, and he was a member of the Modern Humanities Research Association of England. The Spanish Government rewarded his efforts on behalf of Spanish philology by making him a knight-commander in the Order of Isabel la Catolica.

His publications bear chiefly upon the languages and literatures of the Spanish peninsula and of Hispanic America and, in a purely pedagogical way, upon modern French literature. In collaboration with J. D. M. Ford of Harvard University he issued *A Spanish Grammar* (1904), *First Spanish Course* (1917), *A Portuguese Grammar* (1925), and *A Spanish Grammar for Colleges* (1928); of these works about a million copies were sold. He was a very skilful phonetician, with a keen ear for speech sounds and remarkable ability in recording them. His phonological researches took the form of a numerous variety of articles, which appeared in *Hispania,* the *Colorado College Publications, Dialect Notes,* the *University of California Chronicle,* the *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America,* the *Romanic Review,* and kindred learned periodicals. At Stanford University there was issued in 1929, under the auspices of the American Association of Teachers of Spanish, a volume entitled *Hispanic Studies,* which contains a miscellany of his writings on literary and linguistic topics. An array of annotated Spanish, Spanish-American, and French texts for use in colleges and preparatory schools gives testimony to his effective labors in the development of sane modern-language instruction in this country. Clarity of insight and an abiding sense of humor quickened his relations with his students and his colleagues. He left a lasting impress upon American scholarship.

[W. S. and Thomas Hills, *The Hills Family in America* (1906); *Romanic Rev.,* Apr. 1932; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LXIX (1935); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *San Francisco Chronicle,* Apr. 22, 1932.]

J. D. M. FORD

HINES, WALKER DOWNER (Feb. 2, 1870–Jan. 14, 1934), lawyer, was born in Russellville, Logan County, Ky., the only son and elder of the two children of James Madison Hines, a lawyer, who had served in the Confederate army, and Mary Walker (Downer) Hines. He was descended from Henry Hines of Campbell County, Va., a Revolutionary soldier, whose son Henry emigrated to Kentucky. At fourteen he entered Ogden College at Bowling Green, Ky. His father had died, and he worked to help pay for his education. In 1888 he was graduated with the degree of B.S. After a few months of stenographic work in Bowling Green he went to Trinidad, Colo., where he did legal stenography in law offices and in court. He returned to Kentucky in 1890 to work in the office of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company at Louisville. In 1892 he was given a leave of absence to study law at the University of Virginia, receiving there the degree of LL.B. in the following year. He then joined the legal staff of the railroad. Eight years later he became first vice-president, holding this position from 1901 to 1904. For the next two years he was a member of the law firm of Humphrey, Hines & Humphrey, in Louisville. In 1906 he returned to the railroad field as general counsel at New York City of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railway Company. He held this position from 1906 to 1918, serving at the same time as chairman of the executive committee of the Santa Fé from 1908 to 1916, and as chairman of its board of directors from 1916 to 1918. He engaged also in general law practice in New York City. His legal ability, combined with his understanding of the practical aspects of railroading, his unusual and sometimes devastating memory of exact details, and his unobtrusive sense of humor had given him by this time a notable reputation in railroad circles in the United States.

His national and international reputation began on Dec. 31, 1917, when he was appointed assistant to Director General of Railroads William G. McAdoo. McAdoo was then organizing the United States Railroad Administration in Washington, which by proclamation of President Wilson on Dec. 26, 1917, took over the operation of railroads and other transportation agencies as a war measure in the First World War. Hines held this position until Jan. 11, 1919, when McAdoo resigned and he became director general. At the time that he assumed office he supported McAdoo's recommendation that federal control of railroads be continued for five years. Later he advocated a return of the roads to the owners as soon as legislation could be enacted. His proposals included the consolidation of lines into a few large systems, government regulation and apportionment of rates, and a representation of government and labor on the directorates. Unfortunately his tenure of office came at the difficult period following the war when there was widespread criticism of government management of the roads, but it was said of Hines that "no review of his stewardship would be complete if it failed to record a tribute to his courage in adhering consistently to his conception of his responsibility to the broad and long-time interests of the nation" (Cunningham, *post,* p. 139). He resigned on May 15, 1920, expecting to take a vacation and then resume law practice in New York City.

When he reached Europe on his vacation trip in June 1920, he was invited to arbitrate questions arising out of local and international questions of shipping on the Danube River. Accepting the position of arbitrator, he found that his study of these questions proved to be a more extensive task than he had anticipated, and he did not return to New York City until October 1921. He resumed his practice, but collateral duties continued to crowd upon him. In 1925 he returned to Europe to make a special study of Danube River navigation for the League of Nations. Assisting him was Brehon B. Somervell, then a major in the Corps of Engineers. Hines's *Report on Danube Navigation* . . . was published in Switzerland in 1925 and distributed to members of the League of Nations. Again in the United States, Hines became president of the Cotton Textile Institute in 1926, and in 1929, chairman of its board of directors. The following year he joined the board of directors of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. In 1933 he headed a group of economic experts who visited Turkey to advise the Turkish Government. While he was on his way to Ankara for a second time, in January 1934, he became ill in Italy and died of apoplexy at Merano. He was buried in the American Cemetery at Florence. Surviving him were his wife, Alice Clymer Macfarlane, to whom he was married on Oct. 24, 1900, and their daughter.

Hines wrote many pamphlets and articles on railroads, government policies, and economic questions. He also prepared a *War History of American Railroads* (1928), which appeared in a series sponsored by the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Throughout his career he brought honor to himself by his devoted attention to problems at home and abroad, and at the time of his death he had received decorations from three foreign governments.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book,* 1934; *World's Work,* Mar. 1918; G. C. Henderson, "The Railway Policy of Walker D. Hines," *New Republic,* Mar. 3, 1920; W. J. Cunningham, *Am. Railroads: Government Control and Reconstruction Policies* (1922); J. D. Hines, *Descendants of Henry Hines, Sr., 1732–1810* (1925); *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 15, 16, 1934.]

JULIUS H. PARMELEE

HIRSCHENSOHN, CHAIM (Aug. 31, 1857–Sept. 15, 1935), rabbi, was born in Safed, Palestine, the younger son of Rabbi Jacob Mordecai and Sarah Beile (Shartkes) Hirschensohn. His father had come to Palestine from Russia in 1847. The son's education was that of the intensive rabbinic tradition of the Talmudical academy Succath Shalom founded in Jerusalem by his father. At seventeen he married Eva Sarah Cohen of Jerusalem. With Eleazar Ben Jehuda he led the then revolutionary and almost heretical movement to revive Hebrew as a spoken language. His wife resolutely seconded him so that they and their five children constituted one of the first two Hebrew-speaking households since ancient days. He helped organize the Abrabanel Library (the first modern Hebrew library in the Holy City) and the Palestine branch of the Order B'nai B'rith.

Hirschensohn began his career as teacher in the Laemel School for orphans. Then for a short time he traveled in Hungary and Germany raising funds for the support of Talmudic learning in Jerusalem. On his return he founded and edited the scholarly review *ha-Misderona.* He early saw the need for expanding the Jewish settlement in Jerusalem beyond the city's cramping walls, and became active in organizing associations for purchasing land and establishing Jewish settlements in what were then dangerous open suburbs. When the Turkish Government prohibited this, he lost everything and was compelled to leave. He went to Constantinople (1893), where, in Haskeui, he founded and headed a Hebrew-speaking school, Tifereth Zevi, compiling the necessary textbooks himself. For a year he headed the rabbinical seminary in Constantinople.

In 1903 he emigrated with his family to the United States and was appointed rabbi of a group of congregations in Hoboken, N. J., and its vicinity, which he served until his death. In 1908 he organized in New York City the first Hebrew kindergarten in the country, and he was one of the moving spirits of the Federation of Palestinian Jews of America and in every movement for popularizing the Hebrew language. He was a prolific but profound and stimulatingly original writer. On principle he wrote only in Hebrew. The modern restoration of

Zion was to him the fulfilment of God's word, and he dated all his letters and writings from the new era initiated by the Balfour Declaration, Nov. 2, 1917. His masterly knowledge of Bible and Talmud was directed to the harmonizing of modern Jewish life in Palestine and the diaspora with Jewish tradition. To this theme he devoted his *Malki Bakodesh* (4 parts, 1919–23). Writing uninterruptedly by night and day he also published eighteen other books on Biblical exegesis, chronology, geography, and Biblical covenants, hermeneutics of the Talmud, education, and philosophy, besides numerous articles in Hebrew yearbooks and encyclopedias, and left many manuscripts still unpublished. Though receiving a very meager salary, he made it a practice not to sell his books, but to give them away to Hebrew scholars all over the world. His wife gave sustained encouragement to his literary activity, even helping in setting the type for some of his early work in Jerusalem.

Hirschensohn was a well-built, handsome man and was endowed with a quick humor and a deep, warm-hearted compassion. He had few personal needs and was extremely unworldly; yet there was dynamically creative vision in his writings. He interpreted the function of rabbi primarily as that of scholar and teacher and obtained world-wide recognition in the rabbinate as a savant. The overriding ideal of his life was to make Palestine once more the national home of the Jew and Judaism, with Hebrew its living tongue, and its laws and customs a synthesis between the scholastic traditions of the past and the exigencies of modern conditions. He died in New York City of ailments incident to his age and was survived by his five children—Nima, Esther, Benjamin, Tamar, Tehilla. His wife died in 1931.

[J. D. Eisenstein and S. L. Hurwitz, in *Apiryon*, vol. V (1927–28), pp. 1–16; *Year Book of the Federation of Palestinian Jews in America*, 1936, pp. 13–15; *Jewish Morning Jour. and the Jewish Daily News*, Sept. 17, 1935; *Encyc. Judaica* (Berlin), vol. VIII (1931); *Who's Who in American Jewry*, 1926; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 16, 1935.]

D. DE SOLA POOL

HIRST, BARTON COOKE (July 20, 1861–Sept. 2, 1935), obstetrician, author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. His father, William Lucas Hirst, an attorney, was descended from John Hirst, who emigrated from England and settled in Bethlehem, Pa., in 1749. His mother was Lydia Barton Cooke. Barton was the eldest in the family of five children, one of whom was John Cooke Hirst, who became a well-known physician. He received his preliminary education at the Faires Academy and entered the collegiate department of the University of Pennsylvania. At the end of his first year he transferred to the medical department and graduated with the class of 1883. After graduation he served as intern in the University Hospital and following that tour of duty he studied in Heidelberg, Vienna, and Berlin, later serving an internship in Munich. On his return to Philadelphia he was made an assistant to Dr. R. A. F. Penrose, professor of obstetrics at the University Hospital. In 1889 he succeeded Penrose in the chair of obstetrics, a position which he occupied for thirty-eight years, personally conducting the clinical service, which grew greatly under his management. Many of the funds for new buildings were obtained to a large extent by his solicitation. Hirst was also one of the first to fight for the interdependence of obstetrics and gynecology, and throughout his life he maintained that no man was a safe obstetrician unless he was also a skilled pelvic surgeon. In 1927, at which time he was the oldest member of the faculty from the point of service, he was made emeritus professor in the undergraduate school, and on the amalgamation of the Howard Hospital with the Graduate School of Medicine of the university he was elected professor of obstetrics in that institution, a position he held at the time of his death.

Hirst held many positions of influence and honor in the medical world. He was one of the founders of the American College of Surgeons and at one time was chairman of the section on obstetrics, gynecology, and abdominal surgery of the American Medical Association. He served as president of the American Gynecological Society and was a fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia. He had the distinction of being three times elected president of the Philadelphia Obstetrical Society. He was a corresponding member of the Society of Obstetrics and Gynecology of Paris, honorary member of the Obstetrical Society of Edinburgh, and also of the Belgian Gynecological and Obstetrical Society. Aside from his university hospital appointments he was active on the staff of the Philadelphia Orthopedic Hospital and the Lying-in Hospital and Infirmary. He wrote with authority on his specialty and published several works, including *A Text-book of Obstetrics* (1898 and later editions), and *A Text-book of Diseases of Women* (1903, 2nd ed., 1905). Throughout his life he maintained an unusual interest in his contacts with younger men and the newer developments in medicine. His keen sense of humor and deep interest in his fellow man made him welcome as a speaker at medical gatherings. He was an omnivorous reader and was thoroughly conversant with general literature. His interest in art and music also deserves mention. He will probably be best remembered as a great medical teacher, for in the opinion of the hundreds of medical men who listened to his courses he was unexcelled as a lecturer. He died in Philadelphia, of an acute dilation of the heart, at the age of seventy-four. He had married Elizabeth Haskins Dupuy Graham of Philadelphia on Apr. 22, 1890. They had one daughter, Elizabeth Dupuy Graham, and three sons: Barton, John Cooke, and Thomas, who was killed in action in the First World War.

[W. R. Nicholson, memoirs in *Am. Jour. of Obstetrics and Gynecology*, Nov. 1935, and *Trans. Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 4 ser. III (1935–36), pp. xxv–xxix; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Sept. 14, 1935; *Hist. of the Medic. Class of 1883, Univ. of Pa.* (1905), compiled by F. C. Johnson; F. A. Virkus, *The Abridged Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, vol. I (1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35.] HERBERT THOMS

HITCHCOCK, FRANK HARRIS (Oct. 5, 1867–Aug. 5, 1935), postmaster-general, son of the Rev. Henry Chapman and Mary Laurette (Harris) Hitchcock, was born in Amherst, Lorain County, Ohio, where his father was pastor of the Congregational church. He was the second son and child in a family of three boys and two girls, and a descendant of Matthias Hitchcock, who emigrated from London to Boston, Mass., in 1635. His mother's father, Josiah Harris, moved from Becker, Berkshire County, Mass., to Amherst, and was postmaster, sheriff, and associate justice of the court of common pleas. Frank prepared for college at the Somerville (Mass.) Latin School, entered Harvard in 1887, and received the degree of A.B. in 1891. His academic career was not noteworthy; he spent much time in boxing and in precinct organization for the Republican party.

After his graduation he went to Washington, where he held a minor position in the Treasury Department, later qualifying as a biologist in the Department of Agriculture. While thus engaged he studied law and received the degrees of LL.B. in 1894 and LL.M. in 1895 from Columbian (now George Washington) University. In 1897 he was advanced to be chief of the division of foreign markets. Altogether he prepared about forty bulletins, chiefly on foreign trade, for the Department of Agriculture. Upon the creation of the Department of Commerce and Labor in 1903 he was transferred to it as chief clerk. A year later he resigned to become assistant secretary of the Republican national committee in immediate charge of the eastern headquarters in New York City. He was first assistant postmaster-general, 1905–08, serving also as one of five members of the Keep commission appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt to investigate the administrative methods of government departments and to recommend improvements for greater economy and efficiency. On Feb. 15, 1908, he resigned to manage William H. Taft's presidential campaign, later becoming chairman of the Republican national committee.

He received the usual reward of a successful campaign manager, being appointed postmaster-general in 1909. In the preceding year the department had had a deficit of $17,000,000. Within two years, by economies and improved business methods, it was being operated with a small surplus, despite additions to the number of post-offices, extensions of the rural free delivery service, increases in salary for many employees, and provision for one day's rest in seven. Hitchcock reorganized the accounting service of the department, consolidated star routes with rural free delivery, and began the transportation of magazines and postal equipment by freight. Upon the adoption of the postal-savings system he put it into gradual operation. In 1911 he established the first air-mail route, from Garden City to Mineola, N. Y. The following year Congress authorized a parcel-post system which he had advocated from the beginning of his administration. He also recommended that the telegraph lines be taken over and combined with the postal service.

Hitchcock's businesslike and forward-looking policies as an administrator were in sharp contrast to his policies as dispenser of patronage. His recommendations for postal appointments in the South were apparently made with the carefully calculated motive of keeping control of delegates to the next national convention. Taft refused to approve many of them and complained that Hitchcock could not understand the presidential policy of choosing the most decent men and making the service efficient. Later, however, the friends of Taft complained that some of Hitchcock's regulations had alienated many postal employees from the administration. As the campaign of 1912 approached, tension between Taft and Hitchcock steadily increased. The President was importuned by his friends to dismiss him, particularly when rumors that he was supporting Theodore Roosevelt gained wide circulation. Inclined to brood by himself and to exchange few confidences, Hitchcock made no effort to define his position until Taft demanded in cabinet meeting, "Are you for me or against me?" (Pringle, *post,* II, 763–64). On receiving a satisfactory reply, Taft announced to the press that Hitchcock would support him.

In 1914 Hitchcock began practising law in New York City. He managed the pre-convention campaigns of Charles E. Hughes in 1916 and of Leonard Wood [*q.v.*] in 1920, and was retained by Hiram Johnson for similar work in 1924. Having long been interested in mining and newspaper properties in Arizona, he moved his residence to that state in 1928, and was its Republican national committeeman, 1932–33. He was never married. In personal appearance he was tall, broad-shouldered, red-haired, aloof in bearing, and inclined to foppishness in his dress. He was interested in aviation, a colonel in the Air Corps Reserve, and active in the National Aëronautical Association. He died of pneumonia in the Desert Sanatorium, Tucson.

[Mary L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); G. F. Wright, *A Standard Hist. of Lorain County, Ohio* (1916); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 6, 1935; *Tucson Daily Citizen,* Aug. 5, 1935; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1891: Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report, 1891–1916* (n. d.); *50th Anniversary Report of the Class of 1891* (1941); H. F. Pringle, *The Life and Times of Wm. Howard Taft* (2 vols., 1939); L. F. Abbott, ed., *The Letters of Archie Butt* (1924); A. W. Butt, *Taft and Roosevelt, the Intimate Letters of Archie Butt* (1930); *Current Literature,* Oct. 1908; *Rev. of Reviews,* Oct. 1908; *Nation,* Sept. 14, 1916; *Current Opinion,* Feb. 1924; *New Republic,* Sept. 22, 1920; *The World To-Day,* Aug. 1905; *Post-Office Dept. Ann. Reports,* 1909–12.]

EDWARD C. SMITH

HITCHCOCK, GILBERT MONELL (Sept. 18, 1859–Feb. 3, 1934), publisher, United States senator, was born in Omaha, Neb., the eldest child of Phineas Hitchcock [*q.v.*] and Annie M. Monell. He was a descendant of Luke Hitchcock, who was in New Haven, Conn., in 1644 and in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1646. Gilbert attended public schools and was privately tutored to prepare him for the Gymnasium at Baden-Baden, where he spent two years. He graduated from the law school of the University of Michigan in 1881 and was admitted to the bar, in Omaha, that same year. On Aug. 30, 1883, he married Jessie Crounse, daughter of Lorenzo Crounse [*q.v.*]; they had two daughters—Margaret and Ruth.

In August 1885, with three partners who later withdrew, he founded the *Evening World* in Omaha, of which he became the editor. Four years later he purchased the *Morning Herald,* the leading Democratic paper of Nebraska, and consolidated it with the *World* as the *World Herald,* with a morning and evening edition. This paper he continued to publish throughout his life.

The political activity of his family allied him at first with the Republican party. In 1886 he criticized that party's nominee for governor and two years later was in the opposition camp. He gave his support to reforms demanded by Populists, Fusionists, and the Democrats. In 1894 he concluded an agreement with William Jennings Bryan [*q.v.*], whereby Bryan became editor of the *World Herald,* a position which he held until the presidential campaign of 1896. Hitchcock and Bryan generally worked in close conjunction until the former was elected to the Senate in 1911. This union brought Hitchcock into the inner circle of the Democratic party. He was unsuccessful as a candidate for Congress in 1898, but was elected to the Fifty-eighth (1903–05), and the Sixtieth and Sixty-first (1907–11) Congresses. He was elected as a Fusionist in 1902, and as a Democrat in 1906 and 1908. As a member of the House of Representatives he served on the committees on irrigation of arid lands, Indian affairs, Pacific railroads, and foreign affairs. His course showed him opposed to special interests and in favor of economy and reform in banking, currency, and taxation.

On Jan. 18, 1911, he was elected to the Senate, being the first Nebraska senator to be elected under the preferential ballot. During the two terms he served he was closely identified with the policies of his party and on numerous occasions served as party spokesman and leader. His early attitude toward the Wilson administration was critical. He decried the use of the caucus to secure the passage of the tariff and banking acts. He was not satisfied with the federal reserve bill, but voted for it in its final form. As chairman of the committee on the Philippines he had an important part in reshaping their government as provided by the Jones Act, and he succeeded in defeating an attempt to include a definite date for the withdrawal of the United States. In December 1914 he introduced a bill to embargo the sale of arms to the belligerent European nations, and he actively supported this proposal as late as January 1916. The revelations regarding German activities, and especially the Zimmermann note, led him to switch to the support of Wilson's foreign policy. On Apr. 3, 1917, the day after Senator Martin had offered a resolution declaring war against Germany, Hitchcock presented a report from the committee on foreign affairs, amending and practically recasting the resolution. As a member of the committee on military affairs he participated in the inquiry into the administration's conduct of the war and urged the creation of a war cabinet and the appointment of a director of munitions. On Apr. 14, 1918, Senator William J. Stone [*q.v.*], chairman of the committee on foreign relations, died, and on May 10 Hitchcock succeeded him in that position. When the Republicans came into control a year later he was minority leader and spokesman for the president in the Senate. He protested against seizure of control over committee appointments by the small group of irreconcilable opponents of the League of Nations. After the organization of the Senate by them he sought to get popular support for the Treaty of Versailles and spoke and wrote extensively with that end in view. He advised against Wilson's speaking-tour and recommended instead a series of consultations with senators. He took a leading part in defeating Senator Henry Cabot Lodge's amendments to the treaty and endeavored to formulate reservations that would be acceptable both to the President and to two-thirds of the Senate. In 1922 he failed of reëlection.

His political interests continued until the end of his life. In 1920 he had received the Nebraska Democratic preferential vote for president and in 1928 it was again accorded him. He sought reëlection to the Senate in 1930 but was defeated by George W. Norris. In 1932 he was chairman of the platform committee of the Democratic National Convention.

His first wife died in 1925 and on June 1, 1927, he married Martha Harris. He died in his Washington home following a heart attack.

[P. C. Polmantier, "The Congressional Career of Gilbert M. Hitchcock," manuscript thesis, Univ. of Neb.; Robt. M. Patterson, "Gilbert M. Hitchcock," manuscript thesis, Univ. of Colo.; Mary L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); J. S. Morton, Albert Watkins, and G. L. Miller, *Hist. of Neb.* (3 vols., 1905–13); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Omaha World Herald*, Feb. 3, 4, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 3, 1934.]

J. L. SELLERS

HODGE, WILLIAM THOMAS (Nov. 1, 1874–Jan. 30, 1932), actor and playwright, the son of Thomas and Mary (Anderson) Hodge, was born at Albion, N. Y. He attended the public schools of Albion and Rochester, N. Y., then ran away from home to become property boy in a theatrical company that was touring the small towns of Pennsylvania. For the next few years he toured with various small troupes in the United States and Canada, serving in any capacity, apparently, from bit player to manager. He made his first appearance in New York at the People's Theatre on Jan. 10, 1898, as McFadden in Lincoln J. Carter's melodrama, *The Heart of Chicago*. The next season he played a fire-eating Brazilian in *The Reign of Error*, with the Rogers Brothers. In 1900 he was engaged by James A. Herne [*q.v.*] to play Freeman Whitmarsh in *Sag Harbor*. It is said that when he asked Herne for advice about the part he was told, "You are perfect. Don't try to be an actor and you'll be one." He continued in this play until Herne's death in 1901 and in 1902 played Stephen Tully in *Sky Farm*. He then produced the first of his own plays, *Eighteen Miles from Home*, and toured with it, but it was not successful, and he next appeared in the musical comedy, *Peggy from Paris*. In 1904 he played Mr. Stubbins in *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch*, and two years later he took the part of Seth Hubbs in *Dream City*.

He first came into his own in 1907 when he played Daniel Voorhees Pike, the Indiana lawyer, in *The Man from Home*, by Booth Tarkington and Harry Leon Wilson. This delightful comedy gave him a place in the hearts of people all over the country. He continued to play in it until 1913, and all the characters that he so successfully created after that were based upon that part. He had found out that the slow-speaking, good-humored, astute, rustic American type suited him best, and he had also discovered that there would always be good audiences for road companies presenting wholesome plays of American life. When playwrights could not furnish what he desired he turned again to writing his own plays. Among these were *The Road to Happiness, Fixing Sister, A Cure for Curables, The Guest of Honor, Beware of Dogs, For All of Us, The Judge's Husband,* and *Straight Thru the Door,* all of which he played almost exclusively for the rest of his career. His final appearance was as Joe Adams in *The Old Rascal*. In May 1931 he retired to his home near Greenwich, Conn., where he died from pneumonia the following year, at the age of fifty-seven.

Hodge was tall, red-haired, and deliberate—a man who never spoke harshly and never moved quickly. He was hailed as a truly American actor because he knew the life of small towns so well. The sophisticates of Broadway might smile at his offerings, but he had his own public in New York as well as in a hundred cities scattered throughout the country. He was a familiar type of nineteenth-century American—conservative, provincial, and shrewd, and the people loved him. He left the stage to live the life of a typical American on his farm, enjoying his family and indulging his love for horses and dogs and other animals. He had married, on June 13, 1909, Helen P. Cogswell (*Wellesley College Bulletin: General Catalogue of Wellesley College, 1875–1932*), a musical comedy actress. She with three children, Genevieve, Martha, and William, survived him.

[John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (6th ed., 1930); Dixie Hines and Harry Prescott, *Who's Who in Music and Drama* (1914); "This Runaway Boy Became 'The Man from Home,'" *Am. Mag.*, Apr. 1924; "Hodge, Playwright, and Hodge, Actor," *Literary Digest*, Oct. 16, 1926; Burns Mantle, *The Best Plays of 1926–27* (1927); *Boston Herald*, Jan. 31, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 31, 1932, II, Feb. 7, 1932, VIII.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

HODGSON, WILLIAM BROWN (Sept. 1, 1801–June 26, 1871), Orientalist, eldest child of Joseph and Rebecca (Hersey) Hodgson, was born in Georgetown, D. C., and died in New York. His father, born in Kent County, Del., was a fourth-generation descendant of Robert Hodgson (1626–1696), a Quaker preacher who landed in 1657 in New Amsterdam, later New York, where he was persecuted for his religious views and activities (Jacqueline Overton, *Long Island's Story*, 1929, pp. 156–58), was driven out, and settled in Rhode Island. Joseph Hodgson died while his son was very young, and his widow moved to Orange County, Virginia; hence early reference to William as "of Virginia." He attended a school in Georgetown, D. C., taught by James Carnahan [*q.v.*]. He apparently never went to college, but Princeton gave him an honorary degree of A.M. in 1824 (and later, in 1858, the degree of LL.D.). He developed early an interest in languages, particularly those of the Orient. Henry Clay gave him a minor appointment in the State Department. From 1826 to 1829 he was first dragoman to the consulate in Algiers and later acting consul there (according to *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams*, vol. VII, 1875, pp. 106–07, he called on Adams on Jan. 19, 1826, "preparing to embark for Algiers"). From 1829 to 1832 he was in the State Department in Washington; from 1832 to 1834 he was dragoman to the United States legation in Constantinople, whence he was transferred to Egypt in 1834. In 1836 he was in London, in 1837 in Washington; in 1841 he was appointed consul general in Tunis. On July 11, 1842, he was married, in London, to Margaret, daughter of Gov. Edward Telfair [*q.v.*] of Georgia, and in the same year returned to America, where he spent most of the rest of his life, chiefly in Savannah, Ga., the home of his wife's family, though he seems to have spent some lengthy periods in New York.

The wide range of his interests is suggested by his *Memoir on the Megatherium and Other Extinct Gigantic Quadrupeds of the Coast of Georgia, with Observations on its Geologic Features* (1846), and "A Sketch of the Creek Country, in the Years 1798 and 1799, by Col. Benjamin Hawkins [edited] with an Introduction and Historic Sketch of the Creek Confederacy" (*Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, vol. III, pt. 1, 1848). He collected, and in 1857 presented to the Savannah Medical Society, an "extensive mineralogical cabinet" (Mackall, *post*, p. 326). But he made his mark chiefly in studies relating to the Berber languages, in which he probably may be called a world-pioneer. His earliest and most important publication was the "Grammatical Sketch and Specimens of the Berber Language: Preceded by Four Letters on Berber Etymologies," written at Algiers, orally presented to the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia on Oct. 2, 1829, and published in its *Transactions* (n. s. IV, 1834, 1–48). This monograph was published much earlier, however, for it was reviewed in the *North American Review* (July 1832, pp. 54 ff.), together with Hodgson's *Notes of a Journey into the Interior of North Africa by Hadji Ebn-ed-Din el-Eghwaati* (London, 1830), a translation made by him from an Arabic travel-sketch written by a native at his instigation.

In the "Grammatical Sketch" Hodgson, with great learning and acumen, collected many North African geographical names recorded by Greek and Roman writers and compared them with modern Berber words. Many of his comparisons may still be called very plausible, or at least worthy of serious consideration. The most important is doubtless that of the mountain name Atlas with Berber *adhrar*, "mountain." The identification was made later by others, and Hodgson had not received the credit he deserves as its first known proponent (Edgerton, *post*). He caused parts of the Bible to be translated into a Berber dialect (Kabyle); twelve chapters of Luke were published by the British and Foreign Bible Society in 1833. In 1837 he published in the London *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* (IV, 115–29), of which society he was a foreign member, a translation of an Arabic translation of another narrative of travel, originally written at his instigation by a native speaker of a Berber dialect of Morocco. Both linguistic and ethnographic materials are contained in his *Notes on Northern Africa, the Sahara and Soudan* (New York, 1844). There is mention of other writings (Mackall and Newman, *post*), some of which seem never to have been published. Only an interest of curiosity attaches to his last publication, *The Science of Language. A Lecture. Sanscrit and Hebrew, the Two Written, Primitive, Languages, Compared* (Newport, R. I., 1868). This brief pamphlet argues that "the doctrine of race is involved in that of language" and "claims for the races speaking the Aryan tongues . . . all political, ethical and social supremacy" (particularly as against the Negroes).

Hodgson left no descendants. After his death his widow gave to the Georgia Historical Society the building which became its home and is named Hodgson Hall in his honor. The house in which he lived (originally the Telfair Family residence) is the home of the Telfair Academy of Arts and Sciences, which owns his collection of Oriental books and manuscripts. He was a foundation member of the American Oriental Society, and a member of the American Philosophical Society and of the Société de Géographie of Paris. It has been publicly stated that he was an honorary member of both the British and the French Asiatic Societies; but a search of the membership lists during his entire lifetime has failed to confirm these statements. He is reputed to have been "a quiet retiring gentleman of the old school, with rather stately manners. He was very studious in his habits, but also took an active interest in public affairs" (Mackall, *post,* p. 325).

[Appreciative references by later specialists to his work on North African languages are found in R. N. Cust, *A Sketch of the Modern Languages of Africa* (London, 2 vols., 1883), especially vol. I, pp. 101, 113f., and in F. W. Newman, *Jour. of the Royal Asiatic Soc.,* n. s. vol. XII (1880). See, also, Cyrus Adler, "Note on Wm. B. Hodgson," *Jour. of the Am. Oriental Soc.,* vol. XV (1893); L. L. Mackall, "Wm. Brown Hodgson," *Ga. Hist. Quart.,* vol. XV (1931); Franklin Edgerton, in *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.,* vol. LXXXVII, pt. 1 (1943), p. 31, with footnotes 30 and 31. Information from family records was furnished by the subject's grandnephew, Mr. Telfair Hodgson of Sewanee, Tenn.]

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

HOLDREGE, GEORGE WARD (Mar. 26, 1847–Sept. 14, 1926), railroad builder, agricultural promoter, son of Henry and Mary Russell (Grinnell) Holdrege, was born in New York City. He was reared at Irvington-on-Hudson and attended Suffield Academy preparatory to entering Harvard College in 1865. At Harvard he roomed with R. Clifford Watson, a nephew of John Murray Forbes [*q.v.*]. He distinguished himself in college by attaining the captaincy of the Harvard crew in his second year. Owing to financial reverses in the family, he was forced to leave college before he had completed his course, but he received the degree of A.B. in 1894, as of 1869. Through his acquaintance with Forbes he secured a position with the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad. He arrived at Plattsmouth, Neb., on Sept. 17, 1869. The company's rails had not yet reached the Missouri, but the company was already developing its roadbed into Nebraska. At that time, the state had only the single Union Pacific line across its vast expanse. Starting as assistant paymaster, Holdrege spent his first months on the Burlington's new construction in Nebraska. He was then transferred east of the Missouri for experience as trainman, conductor, and master of transportation until his return to Plattsmouth in 1873, as assistant in charge of construction. During the succeeding eight years times were hard and the Burlington was able to expand its construction to only 1000 miles west of the Missouri.

In 1880 the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad was consolidated with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy. In November of the following year Holdrege became the assistant superintendent of "Lines West" of the Missouri and his influence soon dominated the company's policies in this area. Use of the Union Pacific for through traffic to the West was abandoned, and construction in the Republican Valley and on to Denver was completed in May 1882. The road was rushed through, and 221 miles of track were laid in 129 days. The Burlington construction soon netted the area south of the Platte to beyond the Kansas border. To the north the road penetrated through the sand hills to the Black Hills, into Wyoming, and finally to Billings, Mont., and a connection with the Northern Pacific. Holdrege saw the first Burlington construction west of the Missouri and he completed 4,713 miles for the company in that region. From 1886 until his retirement he was general manager of the "Lines West." Perhaps his greatest disappointment came in the lean nineties when the Union Pacific passed through foreclosure and reorganization. Holdrege went East seeking financial support to consolidate it with the Burlington, but his efforts were unsuccessful.

Much of Holdrege's construction was carried forward in unoccupied and undeveloped regions. Some of the terrain was forbidding, but Holdrege had great confidence in the future of the western country. He studied the possibilities in the land, minerals, and waters, and the advantages of contracting distances. The lines to Denver and the Black Hills were hypothecated upon the mining development in those regions. He organized the Colorado Carbon Company and promoted the Alice gold mine near Idaho

Springs. He envisaged the linking of the productive plains with both the Gulf to the south and outlets to the northwest extending to the Pacific, Alaska, and the Orient. He studied and selected a route for the Valdez Railroad and laid out a proposed inland railroad route to Alaska.

Most of all Holdrege devoted himself to the development of the region in which he had located the network of "Lines West of the Missouri." He worked unceasingly to improve agriculture. He promoted experiments in dry farming, he studied and encouraged irrigation, and in 1913 he organized a Tri-county Irrigation Company. He encouraged county and state fairs and agricultural demonstration trains. He constantly supported the agricultural work at the University of Nebraska and was an active promoter of the act creating the College of Agriculture of 1909. As an original stockholder of the Lincoln Land Company, a subsidiary colonizing agency of the Burlington Railroad, he had an important part in laying out new communities and bringing in suitable settlers to develop the area. Railroad history probably has no other figure who devoted more thought and effort to the comprehensive development of the communities served than Holdrege did. When Charles E. Perkins sold his Burlington interests to James J. Hill in 1901, Holdrege had to adapt his policies to a new associate, but he remained the active administrator of "Lines West" until he retired in December 1920. He had been identified with the half century of greatest development west of the Missouri. He continued to reside in Omaha, where he had made his home since 1882, until his death, from heart disease, at the age of seventy-nine. He had married, in 1872, Emily Cabot Atkinson, who died the following year leaving an infant son, Henry Atkinson Holdrege. In April 1878 he was married to Frances Rogers Kimball, daughter of Thomas L. Kimball. They had four children, three of whom, Mary, Susan, and Leeta, survived him. Holdrege, Neb., was named in his honor in 1883.

[T. M. Davis, "George Ward Holdrege and the Burlington Lines West" (1941), manuscript doctor's thesis at the Univ. of Neb. Lib.; G. W. Holdrege, *The Making of the Burlington* (1921); *Tenth Report of the Class of 1869 of Harvard Coll.* (1908); *Eleventh Report of the Class of 1869 of Harvard Coll.* (1919); *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *Morning World Herald* (Omaha, Neb.), Sept. 15, 1926; *Omaha Bee,* Sept. 15, 16, 1926.]

J. L. SELLERS

HOLLAND, WILLIAM JACOB (Aug. 16, 1848–Dec. 13, 1932), naturalist, educator, clergyman, was born in the mission station of Bethany, in Jamaica, West Indies. He was the eldest of the seven children of Francis Raymond and Augusta Eliza (Wolle) Holland, and a descendant of John Holland, an emigrant from Cheshire, England, to the Moravian settlement in North Carolina in 1773. His father, a missionary of the Moravian Church, was greatly interested in botany and natural history, and in his early years the son developed an interest in biological studies, especially entomology. In 1863 the family settled in Bethlehem, Pa., after having lived in Ohio and North Carolina, and William attended the Moravian College and Theological Seminary there. Graduating in 1867, he went on to Amherst College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1869. For the next two years he taught school, then he attended Princeton Theological Seminary. On May 12, 1872, he was ordained in the Moravian Church, but upon completing his course at Princeton in 1874 he was received into the Presbyterian Church. He had supplied pulpits in Philadelphia from 1872 to 1874, and in the latter year he went to Pittsburgh as pastor of the Bellefield Presbyterian Church. Here he remained until 1891 when he left to become chancellor of the Western University of Pittsburgh, combining for a period of ten years his administrative responsibilities with professorial duties in his favorite field of natural sciences. As a close friend of Andrew Carnegie he became director of the Carnegie Museum, which was largely created through his inspiration and acquired under his guidance a place of prominence. His administration covered the period from 1898 to 1922, when he was made director emeritus. He continued to give active attention to the entomological section and retained editorial responsibilities in connection with the publications of this institution. As president of the Carnegie Hero Fund he remained until the time of his death a member *ex officio* of the Carnegie Corporation of New York.

Holland's main scientific attainments were in the fields of entomology and paleontology. He was especially interested in the lepidoptera, and he assembled a very large collection of butterflies and moths, engaging the services of experienced field men in various lands. He also acquired many significant collections including the valuable collection of William H. Edwards [*q.v.*], which contained many types of American butterflies. He published a number of monographs and essays. Of all of his works the best known are the two standard volumes on the lepidoptera of North America, namely *The Butterfly Book* (1898 and later editions) and *The Moth Book* (1903 and later editions). It may safely be said that these works accomplished more in the way of popularizing the interest in lepidoptera among young Americans than any other contemporary publications.

In the field of paleontology Holland actively sponsored explorations of fossiliferous regions of the West in the interests of the Carnegie Museum. He aided in the discovery of several giant dinosaurs, including the *Diplodocus carnegiei* and the *Apatosaurus louisiæ,* the latter of which he named in honor of the wife of the founder of the museum. An interesting paper which developed from his study of the dinosaur was "The Osteology of the Diplodocus Marsh" (*Memoirs of the Carnegie Museum,* vol. II, no. 6, 1906). In fulfilment of a wish expressed by Carnegie, Holland was instrumental in supplying several leading museums of the Old and New Worlds with replicas of the Diplodocus. He is also credited with having issued the call for the meeting that led to the formation of the American Association of Museums, and he served as president of the organization from 1907 to 1909. In his leisure hours, during his busy life, he found recreation in painting. He made his own illustrations for his books and papers and occasionally wrote articles on art subjects.

Holland was married, on Jan. 23, 1879, to Carrie T. Moorhead, by whom he had two sons, Moorhead Benezet and Francis Raymond. He died in Pittsburgh, following a stroke, in his eighty-fifth year. After his death his extensive entomological collections, together with his library, were acquired by the Carnegie Institute in compliance with the conditions of the will stipulating the setting aside of a certain fund for the development of the entomological section.

[Henry Leighton, memoir, with bibliog., in *Bull. Geological Soc. of America,* vol. XLIV (1933); *Amherst Coll.: Biog. Record . . . 1821–1921* (1939), ed. by R. S. Fletcher and M. O. Young; *Science,* Feb. 24, 1933; the *Moravian,* June 6, 1894, containing sketch of the elder Francis Raymond Holland by W. J. Holland; G. T. Fleming, ed., *Hist. of Pittsburgh and Environs* (1922), vol. III; Agnes L. Starrett, *Through One Hundred and Fifty Years: The Univ. of Pittsburgh* (1937); *Ann. Reports of . . . the Carnegie Inst. . . . 1931–32* (1933); *Museum News,* Jan. 1, 1933; *Carnegie Mag.,* Jan. 1933; *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette,* Dec. 14, 15, 1932.]

A. AVINOFF

HOLLERITH, HERMAN (Feb. 29, 1860–Nov. 17, 1929), inventor of tabulating machines, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., the son of George and Franciska (Brunn) Hollerith. After preliminary schooling he attended the School of Mines of Columbia University and was graduated in 1879. Immediately thereafter he became an assistant to his teacher, William Petit Trowbridge [*q.v.*], in the Census of 1880. He worked on the statistics of manufacturers and prepared an article, "Report on the Statistics of Steam- and Water-Power Used in the Manufacture of Iron and Steel," for the *Report on Power and Machinery Employed in Manufactures* (Census Office, Department of the Interior, 1888). His work on the census brought him into contact with Dr. John Shaw Billings [*q.v.*], from whom came the suggestion of Hollerith's main invention. In a letter to a friend written nearly forty years later he described the origin of the idea: "One evening at Dr. B's tea table he said to me, 'There ought to be a machine for doing the purely mechanical work of tabulating population and similar statistics.'" Hollerith thought the problem could be solved and later offered Billings a share in the project.

In 1882 he went to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, as instructor in mechanical engineering. He disliked teaching, however, and after a year moved to St. Louis, Mo., where he experimented on electro-magnetically operated air-brakes and other types of brakes for railroads. From 1884 to 1890 he was attached to the Patent Office in Washington, D. C. During these years he worked on the problem of perfecting mechanical aids in tabulating statistical information. By the time the Census of 1890 was to be taken he had invented machines that would record statistical items, by a system of punched holes in a non-conducting material, and would also count those items by means of an electric current passed through the holes identically placed. The system was given trial in tabulating mortality statistics in Baltimore, and in compiling similar data in New Jersey and New York City. In competition with two alternative methods of tabulation, it was chosen for use in compiling the Census of 1890. It did a sample piece of work in less than half the time required by the other systems, and the commission estimated that in dealing with the returns expected at the approaching census the new machine would reduce the labor days by more than two-thirds. Subsequently the machines were improved by the addition of a mechanical feeding device. In 1890 the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia, reporting that Hollerith had made the outstanding invention of the year, gave him its highest award, the Elliott Cresson medal.

The Hollerith machines were used in 1891 in recording the census returns in Canada, Norway, and Austria. Although they revolutionized statistical technique, American scholars gave little attention to them at the outset, probably because statistical interpretation had not been carried as far in the United States as elsewhere. But in Europe technical articles about their value appeared in England, France, Germany, Austria, and Italy. Hollerith attended the Berne session of the International Statistical Institute in 1895 and commented upon a paper by an Austrian member. Between 1890 and 1900 the machines were successfully adapted to handle types of mass enquiries in which addition was an element, and thus they could be used in tabulating railroad freight statistics and the data assembled in the agricultural census.

In 1896 Hollerith organized the Tabulating Machine Company, incorporated in New York, to manufacture the machines and to sell the cards used with them. In 1911 that company was consolidated with the Computing Scale Company of America and the International Time Recording Company of New York to become the Computing-Tabulating-Recording Company, later known as the International Business Machines Corporation, of which Hollerith was retained as consulting engineer until 1921.

Hollerith died at his home in Washington, of heart disease, at the age of sixty-nine. He had married, on Sept. 15, 1890, Lucia Beverly Talcott. She, with their six children, Lucia, Nannie, Virginia, Herman, Richard, and Charles, survived him. During his lifetime Hollerith received more than thirty patents from the United States Government, as well as many from foreign governments.

[Am. Soc. of Mech. Engineers, *Record and Index,* vol. III (1930); *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; Heinrich Rauchberg, "Die Elektrische Zählmaschine," *Allgemeines Statistisches Archiv,* vol. II (1892); E. Cheysson, "La Machine Électrique à Recensement," *Jour. de la Société de Statistique de Paris,* Mar. 1892; *Evening Star* (Washington), Nov. 18, 1929; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 19, 1929.]

Walter F. Willcox

HOLLICK, CHARLES ARTHUR (Feb. 6, 1857–Mar. 11, 1933), paleobotanist, was born in Staten Island, N. Y., where he lived almost continuously throughout his life. He was the son of Frederick and Eleanor Eliza (Bailey) Hollick, who had emigrated from England in 1842. As a boy he attended private schools in New York and Wiesbaden, Germany. Early in life he dropped his first name and was known simply as Arthur Hollick. During his school days he became interested in natural science, and this interest was broadened and stimulated during his undergraduate years at Columbia University, especially through his contacts with John Strong Newberry [*q.v.*], professor of geology and paleontology and one of the leading paleobotantists of the time. He graduated from the School of Mines at Columbia, with the degree of Ph.B., in 1879. The same year marked the appearance of his first scientific publication. It was a study of the plants of Staten Island, entitled *The Flora of Richmond County, New York,* prepared in collaboration with Nathaniel Lord Britton [*q.v.*], his near neighbor and lifelong friend. After a short experience in mining in California, he returned to New York City in 1881 to become assistant sanitary engineer for the Board of Health and continued in this position for ten years. As a result of this experience, he was frequently called upon for special advice in the sanitary problems of several other cities.

During this period his scientific activities were continued as an avocation and were gradually concentrated in the field of paleobotany. He served as secretary of the Torrey Botanical Club and as associate editor of its publications, and he was active in the organization of the Natural Science Association of Staten Island, later known as the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. In 1890 he reëntered Columbia University as a fellow in geology. The following year he became an assistant in geology, and from 1893 to 1901 he was a tutor. Meanwhile, in 1897, he received the degree of Ph.D. from Columbian (now George Washington) University, and thenceforth he devoted his time primarily to the study of fossil plants. In 1901 he became assistant curator and later curator at the New York Botanical Garden, in charge of its important collections of fossil plants, which he greatly increased. In 1914 he became curator-in-chief and soon afterwards director of the Public Museum of Staten Island, a position which he resigned in 1919. He returned to the New York Botanical Garden as paleobotantist in 1921, officially retiring in 1932, but remaining actively at work under the title research associate until a few days before his death. At various times he was also employed on temporary appointments by the United States Geological Survey. His research, beginning with studies of Cretaceous fossil plants in New Jersey and New York, soon took him into nearly all parts of the United States. He made extensive studies of the Cretaceous and Tertiary plants of Alaska and in his later years investigated the fossil plants of Cuba and Puerto Rico. The results of these studies were embodied in a long series of scientific publications and reports, nearly three hundred in number and ranging in size from short notes to large and elaborately illustrated quartos. He was an expert draftsman and made all of his own illustrations.

Hollick was deeply interested in civic affairs.

He was successively member, vice-president, and president of the Board of Park Commissioners for Richmond County (Staten Island), member of the Board of Education of the City of New York, one of the organizers of the Citizens Union in the Borough of Richmond, and actively connected with the nomination and election of Seth Low as fusion mayor of the city. Outside his working hours he was an enthusiastic bowler and golfer and a member of the Staten Island Club and the Richmond County Country Club. He was also a member of the leading geological and botanical societies of the country, in several of which he held office. He died in 1933, following an operation for a malignancy. His wife, Adeline Augusta Talkington, whom he had married on Sept. 19, 1881, and two daughters, Eleanor Adeline and Grace Eaton, survived him. A son, Roger Frederick, died in early manhood.

[M. A. Howe, "Arthur Hollick, Feb. 6, 1857–Mar. 11, 1933," *Bull. of the Torrey Botanical Club*, Nov. 1933, with bibliog. of Hollick's writings; N. L. Britton, "Arthur Hollick," *Jour. of the N. Y. Botanical Garden*, June 1933; *Science*, May 12, 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Proc. Staten Island Inst. of Arts and Sci.*, vol. VII (1933); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 12, 1933.]

H. A. Gleason

HOLMES, OLIVER WENDELL (Mar. 8, 1841–Mar. 6, 1935), jurist, was born at 8 Montgomery Place, now Bosworth Place, Boston, the son of Oliver Wendell Holmes [*q.v.*], physician, poet, and essayist, and the grandson of Abiel Holmes [*q.v.*], clergyman and historian. His mother was Amelia Lee Jackson, daughter of Charles Jackson [*q.v.*], associate justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts. "All my three names," he once wrote, "designate families from which I am descended. A long pedigree of Olivers and Wendells may be found in the book called 'Memorials of the Dead—King's Chapel Burying Ground.' . . . Some of my ancestors have fought in the Revolution; among the great grandmothers of the family were Dorothy Quincy and Anne Bradstreet ('the tenth muse'); and so on; . . . Our family has been in the habit of receiving a college education and I came of course in my turn, as my grandfathers, fathers and uncles before me. I've always lived in Boston and went first to a woman's school there, then to Rev. T. R. Sullivan's, then to E. S. Dixwell's (Private Latin School) and then to College" (O. W. Holmes, Jr.'s College Autobiography, quoted in F. C. Fiechter, "The Preparation of an American Aristocrat," *New England Quarterly*, March 1933).

Holmes was thus rooted in the Puritan tradition and his personal attachment to its meaning and environment went deep. "I love every brick and shingle of the old Massachusetts towns where once they worked and prayed," he said of his Puritan ancestors in one of his frequent references to them, "and I think it a noble and pious thing to do whatever we may by written word and moulded bronze and sculptured stone to keep our memories, our reverence and our love alive and to hand them on to new generations all too ready to forget" ("Ipswich—At the Unveiling of Memorial Tablets," July 31, 1902, *Speeches*, 1913, p. 92). After leaving Boston, he regularly returned to its nearby North Shore to enjoy each year its dunes and rocks and barberry bushes with refreshing devotion. But even as a college student he was a Bostonian apart. Very early his curiosities far transcended his emotional attachments. His own crowd in Boston, though fascinated, were quizzical about him for reasons that were implied in the remark of a leading lawyer who had been a boyhood friend: "I wish Wendell wouldn't play with his mind." From the time—before he was twenty—that he learned from Emerson the lesson of intellectual independence, his quest for understanding was hemmed in neither by geography nor by personal preferences. So whole-souled was his love of country that only fools could misunderstand when he said, "I do not pin my dreams for the future to my country or even to my race. . . . I think it not improbable that man, like the grub that prepares a chamber for the winged thing it never has seen but is to be—that man may have cosmic destinies that he does not understand" ("Law and the Court," *Collected Legal Papers*, 1920, p. 296). New Englander of New Englanders in his feelings all his life, Holmes disciplined himself against any kind of parochialism in his thinking. Because he so completely rid himself of it, he is a significant figure in the history of civilization and not merely a commanding American figure.

As a truth-seeking Puritan, then, he entered Harvard in the fall of 1857. But before he was graduated came the Civil War and Lincoln's call for men. In April 1861 Holmes, just turned twenty, joined the 4th Battalion of Infantry stationed at Fort Independence. On July 10—having in the meantime written and delivered his class poem and been graduated—he was commissioned second lieutenant and on Sept. 4 he started South with his beloved regiment, the 20th Massachusetts, part of the Army of the Potomac, to share, except when disabled, in its notable history (G. A. Bruce, *The Twentieth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry*, 1906). Three times he was put out of action and his war experiences are the stuff of heroic tales. Not unnaturally could his great friend, Sir Frederick Pollock, sixty years later chaffingly suggest to Holmes that he could reinforce his argument "as to the contra-natural selection of war by the example of a certain stray bullet whose deviation by a fraction of an inch would have deprived" the world of all that Holmes's lucky escape gave it (*Holmes-Pollock Letters,* II, 43). His own recital (*Who's Who in America*) gives Holmes's war record with austere completeness: "Served 3 yrs. with 20th Mass. Volunteers, lieutenant to lieutenant colonel; wounded in breast at Ball's Bluff, Oct. 21, 1861, in neck at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862, in foot at Marye's Hill, Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863; a.-d.-c. on staff Gen. H. G. Wright, Jan. 29, 1864, until mustered out July 17, 1864, with rank of captain."

On his return to Boston invalided from the front, his personal distinction and his war record irresistibly combined to make of him a military hero. Bishop William Lawrence gives the contemporary picture: "I saw him, a young officer, marching off to the front. . . . I watched his record, for we boys were alert to the heroes of those days, and as he was brought back wounded again and again . . . he was seen on the streets in Boston, a handsome invalid, to the great delectation of the girls of the city. He was a romantic hero, built for it" (address of Bishop Lawrence at presentation of portrait of Mr. Justice Holmes, Mar. 20, 1930, *Harvard Alumni Bulletin,* Mar. 27, 1930). What he called a "flamboyant" piece (*Holmes-Pollock Letters,* II, 270) in *Harper's Weekly* of Nov. 9, 1861, and Dr. Holmes's famous but too stylized *Atlantic Monthly* (December 1862) account of the Antietam episode, "My Hunt after 'the Captain,'" extended young Holmes's martial reputation much beyond the confines of Boston. He himself harbored no romantic notions about war. He saw too much of it. Indeed, he shocked patriotic sentimentalists by speaking of war as an "organized bore," just as later he was to offend those whom he regarded as social sentimentalists by his insistence that war is merely a phase of that permanent struggle which is the law of life. "War, when you are at it, is horrible and dull. It is only when time has passed that you see that its message was divine. I hope it may be long before we are called again to sit at that master's feet. But some teacher of the kind we all need. In this smug, over-safe corner of the world we need it, that we may realize that our comfortable routine is no eternal necessity of things, but merely a little space of calm in the midst of the tempestuous untamed streaming of the world, and in order that we may be ready for danger. We need it in this time of individualist negations, with its literature of French and American humor, revolting at discipline, loving fleshpots, and denying that anything is worthy of reverence,—in order that we may remember all that buffoons forget. We need it everywhere and at all times" ("The Soldier's Faith," a Memorial Day address, May 31, 1895, *Speeches,* pp. 62–63).

These are the convictions he took out of the Civil War. These were the convictions that dominated him for the long years to come. For the Civil War probably cut more deeply than any other influence in his life. If it did not generate it certainly fixed his conception of man's destiny. "I care not very much for the form if in some way he has learned that he cannot set himself over against the universe as a rival god, to criticize it, or to shake his fist at the skies, but that his meaning is its meaning, his only worth is as a part of it, as a humble instrument of the universal power" (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 166). "Life is a roar of bargain and battle, but in the very heart of it there rises a mystic spiritual tone that gives meaning to the whole" (*Speeches,* p. 97). "It is enough for us that the universe has produced us and has within it, as less than it, all that we believe and love. If we think of our existence not as that of a little god outside, but as that of a ganglion within, we have the infinite behind us. It gives us our only but our adequate significance. . . . If our imagination is strong enough to accept the vision of ourselves as parts inseverable from the rest, and to extend our final interest beyond the boundary of our skins, it justifies the sacrifice even of our lives for ends outside of ourselves" (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 316).

This faith he expressed as a returning soldier and he repeated it, in enduring phrases endlessly varied, for seventy years—in talk, in letters, in speeches, in opinions. But his "Soldier's Faith" was not merely an eloquent avowal of his philosophic beliefs regarding man's destiny, nor was it a gifted man's expression, in emotionally charged phrases, of what seemed to him "the key to intellectual salvation" as well as "the key to happiness" (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 166). Holmes lived his faith. It would be difficult to conceive a life more self-conscious of its directions and more loyal in action to the faith which it espoused. His faith determined the very few personal choices he was called upon to make after he left the army; it was translated into concreteness in the multifarious cases that came before him for judgment for half a century.

He left the army because his term was up. In later life he said that if he had to do it again he would have stayed through the war. Instead, in the fall of 1864, he began the study of law. On graduating from the Harvard Law School in 1866, he made the first of his numerous visits to England. He had of course easy access to eminent Britishers but he won his way among them, even in his twenties, on his own intellectual distinction. Thus he met some of the great figures of the day—John Stuart Mill, Sir Henry Maine, Benjamin Jowett, the Master of Balliol—and in course of time formed friendships with Leslie Stephen, James Bryce, A. V. Dicey, Sir Frederick Pollock and with gifted women like Mrs. J. R. Green, Mrs. W. K. Clifford, and Miss Beatrice Chamberlain. That a gay, handsome young man with a brilliant tongue—"that lanky talker of a Wendell Holmes"—was the way an old servant in a Beacon Hill household described him—moved easily in English fashionable society is not surprising. Much more significant is the tender friendship that grew between him and an Irish parish priest, Canon Sheehan, whom he met on one of his English visits. Indeed, his last trip to England, in 1913, was made largely to see his friend, who was a-dying. Canon Sheehan, he wrote, "was a dear friend of mine—odd as it seems that a saint and a Catholic should take up with a heathen like me" (unpublished MS., May 19, 1917; see H. J. Heuser, *Canon Sheehan of Doneraile,* 1917). The most intimate of his English ties came to be with Sir Frederick Pollock. Their friendship was maintained by a steady exchange of letters over nearly sixty years. These, happily, were preserved, and their publication, thanks to the careful editing of Mark DeWolfe Howe, furnishes a cultural document of first importance for its era (*Holmes-Pollock Letters: The Correspondence of Mr. Justice Holmes and Sir Frederick Pollock, 1874–1932,* 2 vols., 1941).

England had a strong pull for Holmes. "I value everything that shows the quiet unmelodramatic power to stand and take it in your people," wrote Holmes to Pollock early in the First World War (*supra,* I, 222). But he could be sharp in detecting any tendency toward condescension or insensitiveness. He was a proud American who had no sympathy with suggestions of inadequacy of the American environment for finer sensibilities. Thus he thought that "there was a touch of underbreeding" in Henry James's "recurrence to the problem of the social relations of Americans to the old world" (*Ibid.,* II, 41).

After his fling in England, Holmes settled down to the serious business of law. He entered it with strong misgivings and not for years were they quieted. The magnetic disturbance was philosophy. But in 1886, to students whom his old anxieties might beset, he was able to say "no longer with any doubt—that a man may live greatly in the law as elsewhere; that there as well as elsewhere his thought may find its unity in an infinite perspective; that there as well as elsewhere he may wreak himself upon life, may drink the bitter cup of heroism, may wear his heart out after the unattainable" ("The Profession of the Law," *Speeches,* p. 23). Toward the end, when he was past ninety, he put the wisdom of his choice more pungently: "I rather was shoved than went [into the law] when I hankered for philosophy. I am glad now, and even then I had a guess that perhaps one got more from philosophy on the quarter than dead astern" (unpublished letter, June 11, 1931).

In 1867 he was admitted to the bar and practised his profession in Boston, first as an apprentice of Robert M. Morse, then in the office of Chandler, Shattuck & Thayer, and later with George O. Shattuck and William A. Munroe, as a member of the firm of Shattuck, Holmes & Munroe. With fierce assiduity he set himself to become master of his calling. "I should think Wendell worked too hard," wrote William James, in 1869, and the theme recurs in the correspondence of the James family. Holmes never made a fetish of long hours, however; indeed, he believed that what he called work—really creative labor—could not be pursued for more than four hours a day. But he worked with almost feverish intensity. For three years (1870–73), as editor of the *American Law Review,* he ranged the gamut of legal literature—reports, digests, casebooks, revisions of old texts, new treatises, lectures, and essays—and made his own the entire kingdom of law (see *American Law Review,* vols. V–VII, and bibliography in *Harvard Law Review,* March 1931). During the same period he worked indefatigably to bring Kent's *Commentaries* "down through the quarter of a century which has elapsed" since Chancellor Kent's death, and thereby gave new and enduring significance to the most important survey of the earlier American law (see James Kent, *Commentaries on American Law,* 12th ed., 1873). Holmes thus soaked himself in the details of the law. When he began "the law presented itself as a ragbag of details. . . . It was not without anguish that one asked oneself whether the subject was worthy of the interest of an intelligent man" (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 301). But his imaginative and philosophic faculties imparted life and meaning to dry details. Where others found only discrete instances he saw organic connection. Thus it was true of him, as he said of another, that his knowledge "was converted into the organic tissue of wisdom" (appreciation of John Chipman Gray [*q.v.*] reprinted in H. C. Shriver, *Oliver Wendell Holmes: His Book Notices and Uncollected Letters and Papers,* 1936, p. 135). At this time he also lectured on law at Harvard.

During all these years he was in active practice and getting desirable glimpses into actualities. In particular, what it meant to him to be associated with his senior partner, George Otis Shattuck, a leader among Massachusetts lawyers, is the theme of one of his memorable utterances (*Speeches,* pp. 70–74). His temperament being what it was, scholarly pursuits, though a side-line, doubtless enlisted his deepest interests. He would have welcomed appointment to the United States District Court for the greater intellectual freedom it would have afforded him ("The place . . . would enable me to work in the way I want and so I should like it—although it would cost me a severe pang to leave my partners," *Holmes-Pollock Letters,* I, 10). But destiny had other plans for him.

The early writings of Holmes canvassed issues which, howsoever formulated or disguised, are vital to a society devoted to justice according to law. What are the sources of law and what are its sanctions? What is appropriate lawmaking by courts and what should be left to legislation? What are the ingredients, conscious or unconscious, of adjudication? What are the wise demands of precedent and when should the judicial process feel unbound by its past? Such were the inquiries that guided Holmes's investigations at a time when law was generally treated as a body of settled doctrines from which answers to the new problems of a rapidly industrialized society were to be derived by a process of logical deduction. But in rejecting a view of law which regarded it as a merely logical unfolding Holmes had nothing in common with later tendencies toward a retreat from reason. By disproving formal logic as the organon of social wisdom he did not embrace antirationalism. Quite the contrary. His faith was in reason and in motives not confined to material or instinctive desires. He refused to believe the theory "that the Constitution primarily represents the triumph of the money power over democratic agrarianism & individualism. . . . I shall believe until compelled to think otherwise that they [the leaders in establishing the Union] wanted to make a nation and invested (bet) on the belief that they would make one, not that they wanted a powerful government because they had invested. Belittling arguments always have a force of their own, but you and I believe that high-mindedness is not impossible to man" (*Ibid.,* II, 222–23). Equally so, while fully aware of the clash of interests in society and of law's mediating function, Holmes had nothing in common with the crude notion according to which law is merely the verbalization of prevailing force and appetites.

But at a time when judges boasted a want of philosophy, Holmes realized that decisions are functions of some juristic philosophy, and that awareness of the considerations that move beneath the surface of logical form is the prime requisite of a civilized system of law. In his analysis of judicial psychology, he was conscious of the rôle of the unconscious more than a generation before Freud began to influence modern psychology. Again, exploration of the meaning of the meaning of law was attempted by Holmes half a century before C. K. Ogden and I. A. Richards wrote *The Meaning of Meaning* (1927).

These pioneer contributions, however, though they had organic unity, were made in seemingly disconnected and fugitive writings. An invitation to deliver a series of lectures at the Lowell Institute in Boston happily led him to systematize his ideas into "a connected treatise" and in 1881, before he had crossed forty—a goal he had fiercely set for himself—he published *The Common Law.* The book marks an epoch for law and learning. Together with half a dozen of his essays, *The Common Law* gave the most powerful direction to legal science. The way in which he conceived law and its judicial development was out of the current of the period. He reoriented legal inquiry. The book is a classic in the sense that its stock of ideas has been absorbed and become part of common juristic thought. A few of its opening sentences will give its drift. They represent the thought of today more truly than the temper of the time in which they were written. More than sixty years ago they placed law in a perspective which legal scholarship ever since has merely confirmed. "The life of the law has not been logic: it has been experience. The felt necessities of the time, the prevalent moral and political theories, intuitions of public policy, avowed or unconscious, even the prejudices which judges share with their fellow-men, have had a good deal more to do than the syllogism in determining the rules by which men should be governed. The law embodies the story of a nation's development through many centuries, and it cannot be dealt with as if it contained only the axioms and corollaries of a book of mathematics. In order to know what it is, we must know what it has been, and what it tends to become. We must alternately consult history and existing theories of legislation. But the most difficult labor will be to understand the combination of the two into new products at every stage. The substance of the law at any given time pretty nearly corresponds, so far as it goes, with what is then understood to be convenient; but its form and machinery, and the degree to which it is able to work out desired results, depend very much upon its past."

A work of such seminal scholarship as *The Common Law* makes its way only slowly in affecting the mode of thought of practitioners and judges; but it achieved prompt recognition from the learned world. Its immediate result was a call to Holmes from the Harvard Law School. Largely through the efforts of Louis D. Brandeis, as secretary of the then recently organized Harvard Law School Alumni Association, a new chair was established for him, and in January 1882, he became Weld Professor of Law, accepting the position with the explicit understanding that he was free to accept a judgeship, should it come his way. On Dec. 5, 1882, Gov. John D. Long [*q.v.*] appointed him to the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts and on Jan. 3, 1883, Holmes took his seat as an associate justice on that bench. This, he used to say, was "a stroke of lightning which changed all the course of my life." Why did Holmes leave the chair for the bench? His aims were never for external power—always his striving was only for "the secret isolated joy of the thinker, who knows that, a hundred years after he is dead and forgotten, men who never heard of him will be moving to the measure of his thought . . ." (*Speeches*, pp. 24–25). But the Civil War evidently influenced him permanently against sheltered thinking. "To think under fire" was his test of most responsible thought. "It is one thing to utter a happy phrase from a protected cloister; another to think under fire—to think for action upon which great interests depend" ("George Otis Shattuck," *Speeches*, p. 73).

While at the bar, on June 17, 1872, he married Fanny Bowditch Dixwell, eldest daughter of his Latin school headmaster, Epes Sargent Dixwell, and grand-daughter of Nathaniel Bowditch [*q.v.*], the mathematician. Without some reference to her influence in the Justice's life no sufficiently discerning biography of him is possible. We get an early glimpse of her in several letters from William James. "I have made the acquaintance of . . . Miss (Fanny) Dixwell of Cambridge, lately. She is about as fine as they make 'em. That villain Wendell Holmes has been keeping her all to himself at Cambridge for the last eight years; but I hope I may enjoy her acquaintance now. She is A1, if anyone ever was" (R. B. Perry, *The Thought and Character of William James*, 1935, I, 228; see also *The Letters of William James*, 1920, I, 76, II, 156). One who knew both well for much of their lives, and respected the reserves of both, wrote: "Her quick and vivid perception, her keen wit and vigorous judgment, and the originality and charm of her character cannot be forgotten by anyone who knew her. It is impossible to think of Justice Holmes without thinking of her also. Her effect on his life and career can neither be omitted nor measured in any account of him" (A. D. Hill, in *Harvard Graduates' Magazine*, March 1931, p. 268). She "was in many ways," according to another, "as extraordinary a personality as the Justice himself." She died on Apr. 30, 1929, and to Pollock he wrote: "We have had our share. For sixty years she made life poetry for me . . ." (*Letters*, II, 243).

The stream of litigation that flowed through such an important tribunal as the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts during the twenty years of his incumbency enabled Holmes to fertilize the whole vast field of law. Although questions came before him in the unpremeditated order of litigation, his Massachusetts opinions —nearly 1300—would, if appropriately brought together, constitute the most comprehensive and philosophic body of American law for any period of its history. Except for a synoptic table of his opinions (*Harvard Law Review*, March 1931, pp. 799–819) and a small selection from them (H. C. Shriver, *The Judicial Opinions of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, 1940), they remain scattered in fifty forbidding volumes of law reports. For him they had the painful inadequacy of one whose aim was the unattainable. "I look into my book in which I keep a docket of the decisions of the full court which fall to me to write, and find about a thousand cases. A thousand cases, many of them upon trifling or transitory matters, to represent nearly half a lifetime! A thousand cases, when one would have liked to study to the bottom and to say his say on every question which the law has ever presented, and then to go on and invent new problems which should be the test of doctrine, and then to generalize it all and write it in continuous, logical, philosophic exposition, setting forth the whole corpus with its roots in history and its justifications of expedience real or supposed!" (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 245).

Such standards were doubtless stimulating to a bar, but were hardly calculated to leave it at ease in Zion. We have a trustworthy view of him as he appeared to lawyers who came before him in Massachusetts: "Nobody who sat on this Court in my time had quite such a daunting personality,—to a young lawyer at least. He was entirely courteous, but his mind was so extraordinarily quick and incisive, he was such an alert and sharply attentive listener, his questions went so to the root of the case, that it was rather an ordeal to appear before him. In arguing a case you felt that when your sentence was half done he had seen the end of it, and before the argument was a third finished that he had seen the whole course of reasoning and was wondering whether it was sound" (unpublished remarks of United States Circuit Judge James M. Morton, Jr., at the exercises in memory of Mr. Justice Holmes before the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, Oct. 9, 1937). He hated long-windedness and recommended to the gentlemen of the bar the reading of French novels to cultivate the art of innuendo. He expressed himself, however, with sufficient explicitness in some labor cases to be deemed "dangerous" in important circles in Boston. Such was the direction of thought at the time that a dissenting opinion which has since established itself as a great landmark in legal analysis on both sides of the Atlantic (*Vegelahn* vs. *Guntner,* 167 *Mass.,* 92, 104) was seriously felt to be a bar to his judicial promotion. He had simply adhered to his detached view of the law and refused to translate fear of "socialism" "into doctrines that had no proper place in the Constitution or the common law" (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 295).

He did become chief justice of Massachusetts, on Aug. 5, 1899; and the very opinions which disturbed the conservatism of Boston were in part the influences that led President Theodore Roosevelt to look in Holmes's direction when the resignation of Mr. Justice Horace Gray [*q.v.*] created a vacancy on the Supreme Bench. Gray was from Massachusetts, and it was natural to turn to Massachusetts for a successor. But the circumstances of Holmes's appointment illustrate what fortuitous elements determine Supreme Court choices. The near approach of the end of Justice Gray's service had been foreshadowed before President McKinley's assassination, and the nomination of Alfred Hemenway, a leading Boston lawyer and partner of McKinley's secretary of the navy, John D. Long, had been decided upon by McKinley. Before it could be made, Theodore Roosevelt had become President and "he did not feel himself bound by the informal arrangement which his predecessor had made with Mr. Hemenway" (unpublished remarks of Judge James M. Morton, Jr., *supra*). Roosevelt hesitated not a little about appointing Holmes. A letter to Senator Henry Cabot Lodge gives a full disclosure of Roosevelt's mind on the subject (*Selections from the Correspondence of Theodore Roosevelt and Henry Cabot Lodge,* 1925, I, 517–19). Holmes himself, to a friend, wrote of the curious doubt that troubled Roosevelt, as well as the circumstance that soon stirred his disappointment in Holmes: ". . . he was uneasy about appointing me because he thought I didn't appreciate Marshall. I thought it rather comic. I have no doubt that later he heartily repented over his choice when I didn't do what he wanted in the Northern Securities Case [*Northern Securities Co.* vs. *United States,* 193 *U. S.,* 197]. . . . Long afterwards, at a dinner at the White House to some labor leaders, I said to one of them who had been spouting about the Judges: What you want is favor—not justice. But when I am on my job I don't care a damn what you want or what Mr. Roosevelt wants—and then repeated my remarks to him. You may think that a trifle crude—but I didn't like to say it behind his back and not to his face, and the fact had justified it—I thought and think" (unpublished letter, dated Apr. 1, 1928).

Holmes took his seat on Dec. 8, 1902. He came to the Court at a time when vigorous legislative activity reflected changing social conceptions, which in turn were stimulated by vast technological development. What was in the air is well epitomized by the observation that Theodore Roosevelt "was the first President of the United States who openly proposed to use the powers of political government for the purpose of affecting the distribution of wealth in the interest of the golden mean" (C. A. and Mary R. Beard, *The Rise of American Civilization,* 1927, II, 597).

Though formally the product of ordinary lawsuits, constitutional law differs profoundly from ordinary law. For constitutional law is the body of doctrines by which the Supreme Court marks the boundaries between national and state action and by means of which it mediates between citizen and government. The Court thus exercises functions that determine vital arangements in the government of the American people. These adjustments are based, for the most part, on very broad provisions of the Constitution. Words like "liberty" and phrases like "due process of law" and "regulate commerce . . . among the several States," furnish the text for judgment upon the validity of governmental action directed toward the infinite variety of social and economic facts. But these are words and phrases of "convenient vagueness." They unavoidably give wide judicial latitude in determining the undefined and ever-shifting boundaries between state and nation, between freedom and authority. Even as to these broad provisions of the Constitution distinctions must be observed. In a federated nation, especially one as vast in its territory and varied in its interests as the United States, the power must be somewhere to make the necessary accommodation between the central government and the states. "I do not think the United States would come to an end," said Mr. Justice Holmes, "if we lost our power to declare an Act of Congress void. I do think the Union would be imperilled if we could not make that declaration as to the laws of the several states. For one in my place sees how often a local policy prevails with those who are not trained to national views and how often action is taken that embodies what the Commerce Clause was meant to end" (*Collected Legal Papers,* pp. 295–296). The agency, moreover, must be one not subject to the vicissitudes and pressures under which the political branches of government rest. The Supreme Court is that ultimate arbiter.

Two major issues affecting the whole scheme of government have been the dominant concern of the Supreme Court throughout its history. The Court has had to decide in the most variegated situations from what lawmaking the states are excluded and what legislative domain Congress may enter. And as to both state and national authority it rests with the Court to determine under what circumstances society may intervene and when the individual is to be left unrestricted. But while the Supreme Court thus moves in the perilous sphere of government it does not itself carry the burdens of governing. The Court is merely the brake on other men's actions. Determination of policy—what taxes to impose, how to regulate business, when to restrict freedom—rests with legislatures and executives. The nature of the Court's task thus raises a crucial problem in our constitutional system in that its successful working calls for rare intellectual detachment and penetration, lest limitations in personal experience are transmuted into limitations of the Constitution.

His profound analysis of the sources of our law before he became a judge left in Holmes an abiding awareness of the limited validity of legal principles. He never forgot that circumstances had shaped the law in the past, and that the shaping of future law is primarily the business of legislatures. He was therefore keenly sensitive to the subtle forces that are involved in the process of reviewing the judgment of others not as to its wisdom but as to the reasonableness of their belief in its wisdom. As society became more and more complicated and individual experience correspondingly narrower, tolerance and humility in passing judgment on the experience and beliefs expressed by those entrusted with the duty of legislating, emerge as the decisive factors in constitutional adjudication. No judge could be more aware than Holmes of these subtle aspects of the business of deciding constitutional cases. He read omnivorously to "multiply my scepticisms" (unpublished letter). His imagination and humility, rigorously cultivated, enabled him to transcend the narrowness of his immediate experience. Probably no man who ever sat on the Court was by temperament and discipline freer from emotional commitments compelling him to translate his own economic or social views into constitutional commands. He did not read merely his own mind to discover the powers that may be exercised by a great nation. His personal views often ran counter to legislation which came before him for judgment. He privately distrusted attempts at improving society by what he deemed futile if not mischievous economic tinkering. But that was not his business. It was not for him to prescribe for society or to deny it the right of experimentation within very wide limits. That was to be left for contest by the political forces in the state. The duty of the Court was to keep the ring free. He reached the democratic result by the philosophic route of scepticism—by his disbelief in ultimate answers to social questions. Thereby he exhibited the judicial function at its purest.

He gave such ample scope to legislative judgment on economic policy because he knew so well to what great extent social arrangements are conditioned by time and circumstances. He also knew that we have "few scientifically certain criteria of legislation, and as it often is difficult to mark the line where what is called the police power of the States is limited by the Constitution of the United States, judges should be slow to read into the latter a *nolumnus mutare* as against the law-making power" (*Noble State Bank* vs. *Haskell,* 219 *U. S.,* 104, 110).

But social development is an effective process of trial and error only if there is the fullest possible opportunity for the free play of the mind. He therefore attributed very different legal significance to those liberties which history has attested as the indispensable conditions of a free society from that which he attached to liberties which derived merely from shifting economic arrangements. Even freedom of speech, however, he did not erect into a dogma of absolute validity nor did he enforce it to doctrinaire limits.

For him the Constitution was not a literary document but an instrument of government. As such it was to be regarded not as an occasion for juggling with words but as a means for ordering the life of a people. It had its roots in the past—"historic continuity with the past," he reminded his hearers, "is not a duty, it is only a necessity"—but it was also designed for the unknown future. This conception of the Constitution was the background against which he projected every inquiry into the scope of a specific power or specific limitation. That the Constitution is a framework of great governmental powers to be exercised for great public ends was for him not a pale intellectual concept. It dominated his process of constitutional adjudication. His opinions, composed in harmony with his dominating attitude toward the Constitution, recognized an organism within which the dynamic life of a free society can unfold and flourish. From his constitutional opinions there emerges the conception of a nation adequate to its national and international tasks, whose federated states, though subordinate to central authority for national purposes, have ample power for their divers local needs. He was mindful of the Union which he helped to preserve at Ball's Bluff, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. He was equally alert to assure scope for the states in matters peculiarly theirs because not within the reach of Congress.

The nation was nearly deprived of one of its great men because President Theodore Roosevelt resented that Holmes, in his estimate of John Marshall, should have subordinated the intellectual originality of the Chief Justice to his political significance. It was to be expected, therefore, that on the Supreme Court he would be left unimpressed by what are called great cases. What he cared about was transforming thought. "My keenest interest is excited, not by what are called great questions and great cases, but by little decisions which the common run of selectors would pass by because they did not deal with the Constitution or a telephone company, yet which have in them the germ of some wider theory, and therefore of some profound interstitial change in the very tissue of the law" (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 269). Judged by conventional standards, therefore, his opinions not infrequently appeared to dispose rather cavalierly of controversies that were complicated in their facts and far-reaching in their immediate consequences. "This brief summary of the pleadings" he wrote of a litigation in which the record filled a five-foot shelf, "is enough to show the gravity and importance of the case. It concerns the expenditure of great sums and the welfare of millions of men. But cost and importance, while they add to the solemnity of our duty, do not increase the difficulty of decision except as they induce argument upon matters that with less mighty interests no one would venture to dispute" (*Sanitary District* vs. *United States,* 266 *U. S.,* 405, 425). With his vast learning he combined extraordinary rapidity of decision. His opinions were felicitous distillates of these faculties. His genius—put to service by rigorous self-discipline and deep learning—was to go for the essentials and express them with stinging brevity. He was impatient with laboring the obvious as a form of looseness, for looseness and stuffiness equally bored him. He genially suggested that judges need not be heavy to be weighty. ". . . our reports were dull because we had the notion that judicial dignity required solemn fluffy speech, as, when I grew up, everybody wore black frock coats and black cravats . . ." (*Letters,* II, 132).

In his opinions the thinker and the artist are superbly fused. In deciding cases, his aim was "to try to strike the jugular." His opinions appear effortless—birds of brilliant plumage pulled from the magician's sleeves. But his correspondence gives glimpses of the great effort that lay behind the seemingly easy achievement. "Of course in letters one simply lets oneself go without thinking of form but in my legal writing I do try to make it decent and I have come fully to agree with Flaubert. He speaks of writing French, but to write any language is enormously hard. To avoid vulgar errors and pitfalls ahead is a job. To arrange the thoughts so that one springs naturally from that which precedes it and to express them with a singing variety is the devil and all." And again: "The eternal effort of art, even the art of writing legal decisions, is to omit all but the essentials. The 'point of contact' is the formula, the place where the boy got his finger pinched; the rest of the machinery doesn't matter."

Whenever he disagreed with the majority of his brethren he was reluctant to express his dissenting views and did not often do so. In Massachusetts the number of his dissents is less than one per cent. of all his opinions. On the Supreme Court of the United States the expression of dissenting views on constitutional issues has, from the beginning, been deemed almost obligatory. In Washington, therefore, they came from Justice Holmes's pen more frequently and sometimes were written with "cold Puritan passion." He gave a public hint of the forces that clashed in the Supreme Court in the decorous form of a mere lawsuit when he said "we are very quiet there, but it is the quiet of a storm centre . . ." (*Collected Legal Papers,* p. 292). In a letter to Pollock he gave more than a hint of the inevitable conflicts within the Court: "To-day I am stirred about a case that I can't mention yet to which I have sent round a dissent that was prepared to be ready as soon as the opinion was circulated. I feel sure that the majority will very highly disapprove of my saying what I think, but as yet it seems to me my duty. No doubt I shall hear about it on Saturday at our conference and perhaps be persuaded to shut up, but I don't expect it" (*Letters,* II, 29). Some of his weightiest utterances are dissents, but they are dissents that have shaped history. (See *Adair* vs. *United States,* 208 *U. S.,* 161, 190; *Hammer* vs. *Dagenhart,* 247 *U. S.,* 251, 277; *Abrams* vs. *United States,* 250 *U. S.,* 616, 624; *Evans* vs. *Gore,* 253 *U. S.,* 245, 264; *Adkins* vs. *Children's Hospital,* 261 *U. S.,* 525, 567; *Tyson & Bro.* vs. *Banton,* 273 *U. S.,* 418, 445; *United States* vs. *Schwimmer,* 279 *U. S.,* 644, 653; *Baldwin* vs. *Missouri,* 281 *U. S.,* 586, 595.) Disproportionate significance has been attached to his dissents, however; they are merely a part of a much larger, organic whole.

After his retirement he played briefly with the suggestion that he put his ultimate thoughts on law between the covers of a small book, but all his life he had been driven by the lash of some duty undone and at last he revelled in the joy of having no unfinished business. Moreover, he felt strongly that he had had his say in the way in which he most cared to express his reflections—scattered in his more than two thousand opinions and in his lean but weighty collection of occasional writings. "I am being happily idle," he wrote to Pollock, "and persuading myself that 91 has outlived duty. I can imagine a book on the law, getting rid of all talk of duties and rights—beginning with the definition of law in the lawyer's sense as a statement of the circumstances in which the public force will be brought to bear upon a man through the Courts, and expounding rights as a hypostasis of a prophecy—in short, systematizing some of my old chestnuts. But I don't mean to do it . . ." (*Letters,* II, 307). He was no believer in systems. These, he felt, were heavy elaborations of a few insights—*aperçus,* to use his recurring word. Systems die; insights remain, he reiterated. Therefore, a few of his own *aperçus* will give the best clues to his philosophy of law and to his judicial technique in the most important field of his labors.

". . . the provisions of the Constitution are not mathematical formulas having their essence in their form; they are organic living institutions transplanted from English soil. Their significance is vital not formal; it is to be gathered not simply by taking the words and a dictionary, but by considering their origin and the line of their growth" (*Gompers* vs. *United States,* 233 *U. S.,* 604, 610).

". . . when we are dealing with words that also are a constituent act, like the Constitution of the United States, we must realize that they have called into life a being the development of which could not have been foreseen completely by the most gifted of its begetters. It was enough for them to realize or to hope that they had created an organism; it has taken a century and has cost their successors much sweat and blood to prove that they created a nation. The case before us must be considered in the light of our whole experience and not merely in that of what was said a hundred years ago" (*Missouri* vs. *Holland,* 252 *U. S.,* 416, 433).

"Great constitutional provisions must be administered with caution. Some play must be allowed for the joints of the machine, and it must be remembered that legislatures are ultimate guardians of the liberties and welfare of the people in quite as great a degree as the courts" (*Missouri, Kansas & Texas Ry. Co.* vs. *May,* 194 *U. S.,* 267, 270).

"While the courts must exercise a judgment of their own, it by no means is true that every law is void which may seem to the judges who pass upon it excessive, unsuited to its ostensible end, or based upon conceptions of morality with which they disagree. Considerable latitude must be allowed for differences of view as well as for possible peculiar conditions which this court can know but imperfectly, if at all. Otherwise a constitution, instead of embodying only relatively fundamental rules of right, as generally understood by all English-speaking communities, would become the partisan of a particular set of ethical or economical opinions, which by no means are held *semper ubique et ab omnibus*" (*Otis* vs. *Parker,* 187 *U. S.,* 606, 608–09).

". . . I should not dream of asking where the line can be drawn, since the great body of the law consists in drawing such lines, yet when you realize that you are dealing with a matter of degree you must realize that reasonable men may differ widely as to the place where the line should fall" (*Schlesinger* vs. *Wisconsin*, 270 *U. S.*, 230, 241).

It is futile to try to account for genius; and the term is not inaptly used for one whom so qualified an appraiser as Mr. Justice Cardozo deemed probably the greatest legal intellect in the history of the English-speaking judiciary. Holmes simply heeded his own deepest impulses. He was born to probe beyond the surface of things, to cut beneath the skin of formulas, however respectable. In his formative years he found most congenial the company of speculative minds like William James and Charles S. Peirce and Chauncey Wright [*qq.v.*]. All his life his pastime was not courtroom gossip but "twisting the tail of the cosmos" (Perry, *The Thought and Character of William James*, I, 504–19). Although native bent was powerfully reinforced by his Civil War experience, the deeper ferment of his time also worked in him. He came to maturity when Darwin began to disturb ancient beliefs. If Genesis had to be "reinterpreted" no texts of the law, however authoritative, could claim sanctity. By whatever combination of native disposition and outside influences it came to pass, however, the result was that Holmes early rejected legal principles as absolutes. He looked beneath their decorous formulations and saw them for what they usually are—sententious expressions of overlapping or conflicting social policies. The vital judicial issue is apt, therefore, to be their accommodation. Decisions thus become essentially a matter of drawing lines. Again and again he adverted to that necessity, which he once summed up as follows: "I do not think we need trouble ourselves with the thought that my view depends upon differences of degree. The whole law does so as soon as it is civilized. . . . Negligence is all degree—that of the defendant here degree of the nicest sort; and between the variations according to distance that I suppose to exist and the simple universality of the rules in the Twelve Tables or the Leges Barbarorum, there lies the culture of two thousand years" (*LeRoy Fibre Co.* vs. *Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Ry.*, 232 *U. S.*, 340, 354). Such a view of law of course implies the exercise of choice. But judicial judgment precluded the notion of capricious choice. It assumes judgment between defined claims, each of recognized validity and with a cultural pedigree of its own, but all of which necessarily cannot be completely satisfied. This process of adjustment is bound increasingly to fall to the legislature as interests and activities in society become more and more interdependent. The considerations which thus prompt legislation and the intricate, dubious materials out of which laws are written bring into sharp focus the duty of deference to legislative determinations demanded from the revisory process called adjudicative. In a thousand instances Holmes was loyal to that philosophy. Thereby he resolved into comprehending larger truths the conflicting claims of state and nation, of liberty and authority, of individual and society.

"It is right and proper that in the reading room of the Harvard Law School the portrait of Holmes should face in equal honor the portrait of Marshall" (A. D. Hill, *Harvard Graduates' Magazine, supra*, p. 284). There fell to Marshall, as Holmes took occasion to say, "perhaps the greatest place that ever was filled by a judge" (*Collected Legal Papers*, p. 270). That Marshall seized it, the rôle of the Supreme Court in American history bears witness. Holmes's claim to preëminence has a different basis. He is unsurpassed in the depth of his penetration into the nature of the judicial process and in the originality of its exposition. His conception of the Constitution cannot be severed from his conception of a judge's function in applying it; and his views of the judge's function derive from his intellectual presuppositions, that is, from his loyal adherence in judicial practice to his philosophic scepticism. His approach to judicial problems was inseparable from his consciously wrought notions of his relations to the universe. These abstractions appear far removed from the particular cases that came before him. But the clarity with which a specific controversy is seen, in the context of the larger intellectual issues beneath the formal surface of litigation, and the disinterestedness with which such analysis guides decision and opinion, are the ultimate determinants of American public law.

After a major operation in the summer of 1922, Holmes showed signs of age—he was then in his eighty-second year; but his marvelous physique gradually reasserted itself, though he strictly conserved his energy for his work. Some of his most powerful opinions were written in his ninth decade. Until near the end of his tenure he usually wrote more than his share of opinions. He was nearly eighty-nine when the illness and death of Chief Justice Taft cast upon Holmes for a considerable period the heavy burden of presiding in Court and the still more difficult task of guiding its deliberations at conferences. He did both, in the language of Mr. Justice Brandeis, "as to the manner born."

The machinery was running down, however, and on Jan. 12, 1932, he sent his resignation, in his own beautiful script, to the President—"the time has come and I bow to the inevitable." He continued his serene life, in Washington and in the summers at Beverly Farms, reading and being read to, enjoying the simple and familiar things of nature that had always refreshed him and the devoted attention of friends, especially the young. He had become a very old man but his faculties were never impaired. He had grown almost wistful in his gentleness. The fire of his exciting personality was dying down and on the morning of Mar. 6, 1935, came the end.

With the sure response of the mass of men—given enough time—to goodness and gallantry of spirit, Holmes, the fundamentally solitary thinker, had become a pervasive and intimate national possession. His death elicited an outpouring of feeling throughout the country. But of all the moving things that were said he would probably have most liked the few words of his old friend and his closest colleague for fifteen years, Mr. Justice Brandeis, when the news was brought him: "And so the great man is gone." On his ninety-fourth birthday—a raw March day with snow gently falling—he was buried with due military honors, in the Arlington National Cemetery, alongside his wife and near his companions, known and unknown, of the Army of the Potomac.

Without accompanying explanation, he left the bulk of his substantial estate to the nation, the largest unrestricted gift ever made to it. Congress established a Holmes Fund Memorial Commission, whose proposals, interrupted by the Second World War, await the consideration of Congress. In a message to that body recommending an appropriate use of the bequest, President Franklin Roosevelt thus interpreted Holmes's intention: "It is the gift of one who, in war and in peace, devoted his life to its [his country's] service. Clearly he thereby sought, with a generous emphasis, to mark the full measure of his faith in those principles of freedom which the country was founded to preserve." And the President expressed what he deemed to be the country's desire that Congress "translate this gift into a form that may serve as a permanent impulse for the maintenance of the deepest tradition that Mr. Justice Holmes embodied." That tradition, wrote President Roosevelt, "was a faith in the creative possibilities of the law. For him law was an instrument of just relations between man and man. With an insight into its history that no American scholar has surpassed; with a capacity to mold ancient principles to present needs, unique in range and remarkable in prophetic power; with a grasp of its significance as the basis upon which the purposes of men are shaped, Mr. Justice Holmes sought to make the jurisprudence of the United States fulfill the great ends our nation was established to accomplish" (President's Message to Congress, Apr. 25, 1935).

[Holmes's Massachusetts opinions may be found in *Mass. Reports,* vols. 134–82; for analytical table see *Harvard Law Rev.,* Mar. 1931, for chronological, H. C. Shriver, *Judicial Opinions of Oliver Wendell Holmes* (1940). His Supreme Court opinions are in *U. S. Reports,* vols. 187–284, and an analytical table is in *Harvard Law Rev., supra.* Alfred Lief, *Dissenting Opinions of Mr. Justice Holmes* (1929) and *Representative Opinions of Mr. Justice Holmes* (1931) give selections. For bibliog. of early writings and selections see *Harvard Law Rev., supra;* these and others are reprinted in Shriver, *Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes: His Book Notices and Uncollected Letters and Papers* (1936). *The Common Law* (1881, 1938) has been translated into several foreign languages. His *Speeches* (1891), with additions, was reprinted in 1913 and 1938. H. J. Laski, ed., *Collected Legal Papers* (1920) contains speeches and essays. Only two full series of his correspondence have thus far been published—M. DeW. Howe, *Holmes-Pollock Letters* (2 vols., 1941) and letters to J. C. H. Wu, published in *T'ien Hsia Monthly,* Oct. 1935, and reprinted in Shriver, *Book Notices.* R. B. Perry, *The Thought and Character of William James* (1935) contains correspondence between James and Holmes. Other collections are in the Lib. of Cong., the Harvard Law School Lib., and private possession. Critical and biog. material may be found in *Mr. Justice Holmes, a Collection of Essays* (1931), ed. by Felix Frankfurter; Silas Bent, *Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes* (1932); Felix Frankfurter, *Mr. Justice Holmes and the Supreme Court* (1939); Francis Biddle, *Mr. Justice Holmes* (1942); Max Lerner, *The Mind and Faith of Justice Holmes* (1943); Catherine D. Bowen, *Yankee from Olympus* (1943).]

FELIX FRANKFURTER

HOLMES, WILLIAM HENRY (Dec. 1, 1846–Apr. 20, 1933), archeologist, artist, was born near Cadiz, Ohio, the second son of Joseph Holmes and his first wife, Mary Heberling. He was a descendant of the Rev. Obadiah Holmes, who emigrated to America in 1638, settled in Salem, Mass., and about 1650 moved to Newport, R. I. A leading Baptist, he was arrested and flogged while on a visit to Massachusetts for holding religious services in a private house. William attended the public schools of Georgetown, Ohio, and graduated from the collegiate department of the McNeely Normal School, Hopedale, in 1870. After a brief period of teaching he left Ohio with the intention of entering a normal school in Massachusetts, but was attracted to Washington, D. C., where he studied art under Theodore Kauffman and found employment in the Smithsonian Institution sketching natural history specimens.

In 1872 he was appointed artist to the United States Survey of the Territories under Ferdinand V. Hayden [*q.v.*], in which connection he helped make known the wonders of what is now the Yellowstone National Park. Appointed assistant geologist in 1874, he continued his work in Colorado, and the following year he was in charge of a party that surveyed the San Juan Valley of New Mexico and Arizona. His contact with the ancient cliff-dwellings awakened an interest in archeological research which bore valuable fruit later. From 1875 to 1877 he was in Washington compiling reports and preparing exhibits for the Centennial Exhibition held in Philadelphia, at the completion of which tasks he returned to the Yellowstone.

After a year spent in travel and art study in Europe, he came back to the United States in 1880 and joined the staff of the United States Geological Survey, which had superseded the Survey of the Territories. He was assigned to work under Maj. Clarence E. Dutton, geologist in charge of the explorations of the Grand Canyon of Colorado. To the reports of this undertaking Holmes contributed many panoramic views. The three years following were devoted to museum work, the study of primitive art, and the preparation of exhibits for various displays. During this period he also prepared drawings for many reports published by the Geological Survey and the Smithsonian Institution. This work was interrupted for a time in 1884, however, when he visited Texas and Mexico. In 1886 he was one of a group of scientists, headed by Samuel P. Langley and John W. Powell [*qq.v.*], who made a study of the Indian tribes and ancient ruins of New Mexico and Arizona. While archeologist in the American Bureau of Ethnology (1889–94) he made a most important contribution by demonstrating that stone implements were of later than Paleolithic date. His paper on the subject was entitled "Stone Implements of the Potomac-Chesapeake Tidewater Province" (*Fifteenth Annual Report, Bureau of American Ethnology,* 1897). For this achievement he received from Columbia University in 1898 the Loubat prize of $1000, given for the outstanding contribution in the archeological field during the preceding five years.

His work in connection with the installation of the Smithsonian exhibits at the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago led to his receiving a call to become head curator of anthropology in the Field Museum, in which position he served from 1894 to 1897. During this period he went with Allison V. Armour on an exploring expedition to Yucatan and later published a splendidly illustrated report, entitled *Archaeological Studies among the Ancient Cities of Mexico* (2 pts., 1895, 1897). In 1897 he was called to Washington to be head curator of the department of anthropology in the Smithsonian Institution; in 1902 he succeeded Major Powell as chief of the Bureau of American Ethnology, this in addition to his other duties. The last named position he relinquished in 1909, and in 1920 he retired from his curatorship in order to become director of the National Gallery of Art, which position he held until June 30, 1932. The following year he received a second Loubat prize—one of $400 for his *Handbook of Aboriginal American Antiquities* (1919), which became the standard treatise on the subject.

Holmes was an outstanding illustrator of scientific subjects and had an exceptional faculty for artistic arrangement, which contributed greatly to the value of his museum work. In every major position that he held, moreover, he displayed great organizing ability. Clear analysis followed by logical synthesis, combined with patient, tireless labor, characterized his work. His special aversions were the theory of preglacial man in America and "Neoism" and futurism in art; these he fought at every opportunity. He was a member of many organizations including the American Philosophical Society, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and the National Society of Fine Arts, of which he was president in 1909.

[*Holmes Anniversary Volume. Anthropological Essays Presented to William Henry Holmes . . . by His Friends and Colaborers* (1916) contains bibliog. of his writings to date. See also J. T. Holmes, *The Am. Family of Rev. Obadiah Holmes* (1915); *Ohio Archæological and Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1927; *Am. Anthropologist*, Oct.-Dec. 1933; *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVII (1937), with bibliog.; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Art and Archæology*, May 1913; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 21, 1933; *Evening Star* (Washington), Apr. 21, 1933.]

PAUL BARTSCH

HOOD, RAYMOND MATHEWSON (Mar. 29, 1881–Aug. 14, 1934), architect, was born in Pawtucket, R. I., the son of John Parmenter and Vella (Mathewson) Hood; his father was a prosperous box manufacturer and a descendant of William Hood, of Belfast, Ireland, who settled in the United States in 1789. Raymond was educated in the schools of Providence, R. I., Brown University, and the architectural department of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, then in Boston, where he was graduated with the degree of B.S. in 1903. It is characteristic of his independence that, despite the enthusiasm for the classic then current, his final thesis was "A Design for a Parish Church in the Gothic Style." After graduation he spent the year 1903–04 in the Boston office of Cram, Goodhue & Ferguson—then undoubtedly the country's most brilliant Gothic designers. From 1905 to 1907 he was with Palmer & Hornbostel in New York. He left them to go to Paris and entered the École des Beaux-Arts, remaining to complete the entire course and receiving the *diplôme* in 1911. While there he was successively under different masters—Chifflot, Duquesne, and Recoura. In 1910 he received the *Prix Cavel.* Interestingly enough, his winning design was again Gothic and in several of its details not only showed the influence of his year with Cram, Goodhue & Ferguson but also prefigured several details he used later in the Chicago Tribune Building. During his last year in Paris he won an honorable mention in the architectural section of the Paris salon.

He returned to New York to find eclectic architecture in its heyday. Architects were busy and prosperous. For a while he worked in the New York office of Cram, Goodhue & Ferguson, where Goodhue was the presiding genius, and then went to work for Henry Hornbostel in his Pittsburgh office. He remained with him nearly three years, helping not only in the actual commissions but also in the many competitions Hornbostel was entering and in a surprising number of cases winning. Hood was especially connected with the New York State Education Building at Albany and the Carnegie Technical Schools and the School of Mines in Pittsburgh. But he was not satisfied with working for another architect. In 1914, with great hopes, some savings, and few prospects, he moved to New York and opened his own office in a little room at 7 West Forty-second Street. Eight years of struggle and disappointment ensued. Work was scarce; the World War had thrown the building industry into chaos. Yet he had many friends, and his reputation was gradually growing; by 1920 the tide had begun to turn. Between 1917 and 1920 he designed additions and alterations to the Dupont Hotel at Wilmington. He designed Mori's Restaurant in New York, completed in three different alterations from 1920 to 1924. In 1921, in association with J. André Fouilhoux, he was architect for the Asylum of St. Vincent de Paul, Tarrytown, N. Y., for which he designed a dormitory and chapel in a charming and restrained variation of French Baroque. Finally, in 1922, John Mead Howells asked him to join him in the great international competition for the Chicago Tribune building—one of the turning points in the history of American twentieth-century architecture. The drawings were made in Hood's office, and Howells and Hood received the first prize and the commission as architects for this great new building. From that time on Hood was considered one of the most significant designers in America. The competition aroused great controversy. Many critics felt that the more independent second-prize design of Eliel Saarinen should have been chosen, overlooking perhaps the great virtues of the simple and direct, well-lighted plan of the winners. It is, however, possible that this controversy, focusing public attention on the growing claims of a revolutionary type of contemporary architecture, may have had great importance for Hood in impelling him to a profound examination of his previous acceptance of traditional forms. The Chicago Tribune building, erected during 1923, was in any case a masterpiece in its way. Its strong composition, its rich, free, late-Gothic detail, its originality of plan, its accented verticals and lacelike crown won it immediate popular acclaim. During its design Hood made great use of study models—a method of design he used constantly in later work.

During 1923 Hood and Howells went to Belgium to serve as consultant advisers in connection with a competition for the building that was being presented to the University of Brussels by the Belgian Relief Commission. The years that followed were increasingly busy. The year 1924 saw the completion of the American Radiator Building in New York, on which he had started work in 1922—again a revolutionary structure, with walls of black brick rising to a florid crown of golden and gilded terra cotta. On Jan. 1, 1927, Hood formed a partnership with Frederick Godley and J. André Fouilhoux, under the name of Raymond Hood, Godley & Fouilhoux. This lasted till 1931, when Godley withdrew, and the firm name became Hood & Fouilhoux. In 1928 the firm, in association with H. V. K. Henderson, won the competition for the Masonic Hall of Scranton, Pa., with a design in a freely developed Flamboyant Gothic style which showed unusual ingenuity in the solving of the complicated plan program. There were other interesting works of this period: the simple Gothic Bethany Union Church (1926), Chicago; the McCormick Mausoleum (1927), Chicago, distinguished for its bold handling of great stone slabs in a rustic setting; the William R. Morris house (1927), Greenwich, Conn.; the studios of the National Broadcasting Company (1927), New York; and winning competition designs for a Polish Alliance building in Chicago and for a municipal building at Ridgewood, N. J., neither of which, however, was built.

In 1929 Hood's preëminent position was recognized in his appointment as a juror in the international competition for a design for a memorial lighthouse to Christopher Columbus on the island of Santo Domingo. During this year also his growing misgivings as to the honesty of using past styles to express the present day at last came to a climax, and with his customary energy and enthusiasm he flung himself into the fray on the side of the revolutionary architects who, somewhat condescendingly, were termed "modernists." His conversion was expressed in two projects in New York City begun that year though not completed till 1930—the Beaux-Arts Apartments, which the firm designed in association with Kenneth Murchison, and the Daily News building, by many considered his masterpiece, designed by Hood in association with J. André Fouilhoux and John Mead Howells. In neither is there a trace of traditional detail. The Beaux-Arts Apartments are interesting in mass and are distinguished by a daring horizontal banding in dark and light brick. The Daily News building is, on the other hand, uncompromisingly vertical, and in the setbacks required by the building code the varied rhythm is handled with a sure perfection.

The year 1931 saw another remarkable building from his design, the McGraw-Hill building on West Forty-second Street. Here he returned to a horizontal treatment and to bold color. The windows are almost continuous around the entire structure, and the whole is treated with a rich green color in terra cotta and paint. The supporting columns are concealed as far as possible, to emphasize the succession of floors. The building has a plan of unusually simple clarity. Other important buildings of this period include the beautiful apartment house (1928) at 3 East Eighty-fourth Street (J. M. Howells, associate), distinguished by its carefully studied plan and the interesting use of materials; the National Radiator Building in London (J. Gordon Jeeves, associate), with the same black-and-gold color scheme he had used in the American Radiator Building, though otherwise quite different in design; the Joseph M. Patterson house at Ossining (J. M. Howells, associate); and a series of interesting showroom buildings for the Rex-Cole Refrigerator Company (1931).

When the Chicago "Century of Progress" Exposition was being planned, Hood was a logical choice as a member of the board of design. The board worked with enthusiasm and developed many brilliant schemes, but owing to financial limitations the final plan was merely a compromise; only a few of the board's ideas were scattered here and there through its incoherent spaces. Nevertheless, disappointing as this was, Hood was made architect of the Electricity Building. This was one of the most interesting of the exposition buildings; its bold pylons, with surface sculptures, its relation to the lagoon, and its interesting circulation made it outstanding.

Hood's last great work was in connection with Rockefeller Center in New York. The history of the project is confused. A general plan had been approved in diagram before the appointment of an imposing board of consulting architects—Reinhart & Hofmeister; Hood, Godley & Fouilhoux; and Corbett, Harrison & MacMurray. The existence of this accepted diagram prevented a complete study of the problem by the board; Hood devised many interesting schemes of building relationship and circulation which had to be abandoned, though they influenced important details of the executed work. He also had much to do with the study of elevation types; vertical, horizontal, and checkerboard schemes were all tried. Without doubt the final result owed much to his influence; it was the crowning achievement of his life.

The strain of all this work, and especially of the Rockefeller Center job, as well as worry resulting from the depression, was telling on Hood. In 1933 he broke down, went to a hospital, and after his discharge took a long rest in Bermuda. But the harm had been done, and after his return to America he died at his home in Stamford, Conn., of a complication of heart and circulatory troubles and arthritis. He left a widow, Elsie E. Schmidt Hood, whom he had married on Oct. 25, 1920, and three children—Raymond, Jr., Trientje, and Richard. He is buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery in Tarrytown.

Hood was a true architect, seeing buildings always in three-dimensional terms and as integrations of use, structure, and beauty. He was deeply serious, independent, a member of no school, a disciple of no master, of no doctrinaire dogma. He believed in architecture as a noble calling. Fiery and deeply sincere, he sometimes found himself in controversies his friendly nature abhorred, like the unfortunate controversy with Frank Lloyd Wright over the Chicago Exposition. He loved richness and lavishness of texture or color and was occasionally guilty of overornamentation, especially in interiors. But his basic form sense was sure, and his power of holding a conception unharmed through all the vicissitudes of practical design was amazing. George Drysdale, an English architect who had known him in the Duquesne atelier in Paris in 1908, wrote of him: "Full of ideas, extremely modern in point of view, and very keen, Hood was a fascinating, original and very delightful companion." An editorial in the *New York Times* published just after his death remarked that he was attacked by both traditionalists and modernists, but that each of his buildings was the foundation for creative and useful controversy and a step in advance.

Hood was a member of the American Institute of Architects (1922), the Architectural League (president, 1929–31); the Bund Deutscher Architekten; a member and trustee of the Society of Beaux Arts Architects and of the Alumni of the American Academy in Rome. He was awarded the gold medal of the Chicago chapter of the American Institute (1927) and the medal of honor of the Architectural League (1926). The gold medal of the New York chapter of the American Institute of Architects was awarded to him posthumously (1940). He was a chevalier of the Order of the Crown in Belgium. In 1927 he was a member of the jury for the competition for the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre in Stratford-on-Avon. He was the author of several articles in the architectural press, including especially "The Design of Rockefeller City" (*Architectural Forum,* January 1932).

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; George Drysdale, in *Jour. of the Royal Inst. of British Architects,* Sept. 1934; Heywood Broun, tribute to Hood in his column, "It Seems to Me," *N. Y. World-Telegram,* Aug. 16, 1934; *Architecture,* Oct. 1934; *Architectural Forum,* Sept. 1934, Feb. 1935; A. T. North, ed., *Contemporary Am. Architects: Raymond M. Hood* (1931); F. S. Swales, "Draftsmanship and Architecture as Exemplified by the Work of Raymond M. Hood," *Pencil Points,* May 1928; *N. Y. Times,* obituary and editorial, Aug. 15, 1934, articles, Aug. 19, 1934, sections IX, X, and XI; information as to certain facts supplied by J. André Fouilhoux.] TALBOT F. HAMLIN

HOOKER, SAMUEL COX (Apr. 19, 1864–Oct. 12, 1935), chemist and sugar technologist, was born at Brenchley, County of Kent, England. He was the second of four children, all of whom he survived. His father, John Marshall Hooker, an architect, was descended from a long line of Brenchley country gentlemen; his mother, Ellen Cox, was the daughter of Samuel Cox, who owned sugar plantations in Demerara, British Guiana. Hooker's early schooling was obtained chiefly at Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, Sevenoaks, where he showed an early aptitude for photography and other chemical pursuits. In 1881 he entered the Government Science School at South Kensington, London, where under F. R. Japp he made advancement and was awarded a prize for distinction in chemistry. In 1884 he continued his chemical studies at the University of Munich, where he obtained the degree of Ph.D. within one year by a brilliant research upon the composition and derivatives of retene, a compound found in the tar of coniferous trees. Having reached the conclusion that America offered the best opportunities for a chemical career, he obtained in 1885 a position as chief chemist with the Franklin Sugar Refining Company of Philadelphia. In the intervals of his refinery duties he wrote an important sanitary report on the pollution of the Philadelphia water supply and began a series of organic chemical researches on the composition of lapachol, a yellow crystalline substance occurring in Bethabarra wood. The latter investigation was opening a vast field of possibilities when the new technological duties arising from the amalgamation of his company's business with the American Sugar Refining Company obliged him to postpone all further organic chemical research. When the American Sugar Refining Company acquired a controlling interest in many western beet-sugar factories, Hooker was assigned the task of organizing these establishments on a more efficient basis. He improved processes, eliminated wastes, selected sites for new factories, and showed such ability in management that he was called by some the savior of the American beet-sugar industry. He was a director of the Great Western Sugar Company from 1909 to 1913. In 1909 he was appointed to the board of directors of the American Sugar Refining Company, and shortly thereafter he moved his home to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he spent the remainder of his life. In his refinery work he displayed the same ability in selecting men for high positions and in directing policies that he had shown in his beet-sugar operations.

Shaping his career according to an early scheme, Hooker retired from business in 1915 in order to take up several avocational activities in which he was long interested. The chief of these was the completion of the lapachol investigation which he had laid aside over twenty years before. This long research, conducted in a private laboratory, was completed only a short time before his death. His later papers and notes, edited by Louis F. Fieser, were posthumously published in a series of eleven articles in the *Journal of the American Chemical Society* for July 1936. These, with eleven of Hooker's earlier papers, were published, with a biography, as a memorial volume in 1936, under the title *The Constitution and Properties of Lapachol, Lomatiol, and other Hydroxynaphthoquinone Derivatives.* Another of Hooker's interests was the enlargement of his scientific library, which at the time of his death was one of the most complete chemical libraries in the world. It comprised over 21,000 volumes and was especially rich in sets of rare journals. It was acquired by

Central College, Fayette, Mo., where, with the reconstructed laboratory and study, it constitutes a permanent memorial to Hooker. A third avocation that Hooker enjoyed was magic. He collected a large library and museum in this field and became so proficient in devising new illusions that he completely baffled professional magicians. His success in many diverse fields was in part due to his resolute will and his ability to concentrate on the matter at hand. Because of his high stature (he was six feet six inches tall) and rather austere manner, strangers sometimes felt overawed in his presence, but beneath this cloak of reserve there was tenderness and candor. Honors meant little to him. He was a member of several technical societies, at home and abroad, and served for a time as chairman of the library committee of the Chemists' Club of New York. In 1887 he married Mary Elizabeth Owens of Cincinnati, Ohio, whom he first met as a fellow student of chemistry at South Kensington. He died, at the age of seventy-one, survived by his wife and their four children: Ellen, Mary Alice, William Henry, and Samuel Cox, Jr.

[In addition to the memorial volume mentioned above, see: *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry*, July 1933; *Jour. of the Chem. Soc.* (London), May 1936; *Science*, June 19, 1936; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 14, 1935.]

CHARLES A. BROWNE

HOOPER, JESSIE ANNETTE JACK (Nov. 8, 1865–May 8, 1935), suffragist and worker for peace, was born in Winneshiek County, Iowa, the second daughter of David and Mary Elizabeth (Nelings) Jack, who had both moved to Iowa from Pennsylvania before their marriage in 1860. The family was of Scotch and Scotch-Irish origins but had lived several generations in America. Jessie grew up in New Hampton, Iowa, a rather delicate girl, who spent one or two winters in the South for her health. Her education was necessarily informal. On a visit to her older sister at Oshkosh, Wis., she met Ben Hooper, and they were married on May 30, 1888. She at once began to take an interest in the new community where she found herself. Oshkosh was a growing city, founded on the lumber trade, and having a large floating population. Mrs. Hooper saw the need of charitable work and allied herself with the several patriotic and benevolent clubs of the city. Her first official position was that of regent of the local chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, 1908–09; as president of the Ladies Benevolent Society of Oshkosh she urged the visiting nurses movement and a tuberculosis sanitorium. She had felt for some years the importance of suffrage for women. It was said that she was so eager for the ballot that her husband alternated his vote with one directed by her. In 1893 at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago she attended the international conference of women and heard Susan B. Anthony speak. She early joined the Wisconsin Woman's Suffrage Association, and she campaigned in the Wisconsin legislature for such reforms as the infancy and maternity bill, the children's code, and the raising of the age of consent. During the First World War she worked for suffrage and campaigned in Iowa and Wisconsin, often under very discouraging circumstances.

After the United States entered the war, Mrs. Hooper helped to organize Wisconsin for women's war work, for liberty-loan campaigns, and for food conservation. The National Woman's Suffrage Association, however, determined to put forth a strong campaign in the national Congress and Mrs. Hooper was called by Carrie Chapman Catt to lobby in Washington. At one period of the campaign Mrs. Hooper returned to Wisconsin to secure two more congressional votes for suffrage. She succeeded by appealing to the congressmen's constituencies, and the suffrage bill passed the House of Representatives only to be lost in the Senate. In 1919 the Nineteenth Amendment passed the United States Congress and was submitted to the states for ratification. Wisconsin was the first state to ratify the amendment. Mrs. Hooper was then sent to Nevada, New Mexico, and Arizona to campaign for ratification.

After the success of the suffrage campaign, the League of Women voters was organized and Mrs. Hooper was the first president of the Wisconsin branch. In 1922 the latter organization decided to run a candidate for the United States Senate against Robert M. LaFollette, then seeking reëlection. The Democratic party nominated Mrs. Hooper unsolicited and she made a valiant fight of six weeks, although she had small hope of success. She carried Milwaukee County, containing the largest urban population in the state.

Mrs. Hooper called together at Buffalo delegates from nine national organizations of women to organize for peace. She persuaded Mrs. Catt to be their chairman, and they arranged for a national program at Washington, called the Conference for the Cause and Cure of War, the first assemblage of which was held in January 1925. Meetings were held in the successive years, and from 1929 to 1932 Mrs. Hooper served as recording secretary. In the latter year she was chosen to carry to Geneva, Switzerland, a vast petition for international disarmament. At Geneva she broadcasted for the cause; after a visit to Paris and London she returned to her home in Oshkosh where she was given a great reception. Her health had been undermined by her heavy exertions and after a period of failing strength she passed away in 1935. She was survived by her husband and by one daughter, Lorna.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; Wis. Conference on the Cause and Cure of War, *Tributes to Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt by Mrs. Stephen Peabody, and Mrs. Jessie Jack Hooper (Mrs. Ben Hooper) by Mrs. Arthur McGeoch* (1937); *Hist. of Woman Suffrage*, vols. V and VI (1922), ed. by Ida H. Harper; *Milwaukee Sentinel*, May 9, 1935; *Milwaukee Jour.*, May 8–9, 1935.]

LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG

HOOVER, JAMES MATTHEWS (Aug. 26, 1872–Feb. 11, 1935), missionary, was born in Greenvillage, Franklin County, Pa., the son of John and Emily Hoover. He had one brother. His father was the village shoemaker, and, reared in a small village, James had experience on a farm. His mother, a woman of marked intelligence and deeply religious, exerted a profound effect upon the growing boy. At fifteen he came to the "mourners' bench," apparently with no particularly soul-shaking experience, and joined the local Methodist church. When he was about eighteen the family moved to Chambersburg, Pa. He attended the village school in his boyhood and later graduated from the State Normal School at Shippensburg. He taught school for about nine years, for four years as principal of schools for colored children, where he proved himself an excellent disciplinarian, and later as principal of a white boys' grammar school. He was a Methodist local preacher, was active in the local church and Sunday school, and organized a Young Men's Christian Association. At twenty-six he was six feet tall, large of frame, weighed 160 pounds, was fond of walking, and was unmarried. His eye then chanced to fall upon an appeal in a church paper for missionaries for India. He responded, but was appointed to Malaya. There he was assigned to teach in a school in Penang.

Hoover's great opportunity came in 1903, and with it began the outstanding work of his life. About the year 1901 a party of Chinese Methodists from the province of Fukien, attracted by the offer of Sir Charles Brooke, rajah of Sarawak, who believed that their industriousness would aid in the development of the agricultural wealth of his realm, came to Sibu. A Methodist bishop chanced to meet them on their journey and through him a missionary was sent them. The first appointee soon came to the conviction that a younger man should be employed. As a result, in 1903 Hoover was given the post. When he arrived he found the colonists sadly discouraged by the difficulties which confronted them in their still pioneer undertaking. At the outset he found himself in charge of a small school and of a circuit, Methodist fashion, of six stations. In addition to the Malay of which he already had a smattering, he set himself to acquire Chinese. He quickly saw that he must adopt as an objective the raising of the morale and the bettering of the economic conditions of the disheartened Chinese. This he did. On Mar. 15, 1904, he married Ethel Mary Young, a teacher in Penang. Together they increased the number of schools. She taught the girls housekeeping methods, nursing, and simple medical practice. He introduced bicycles, encouraged the building of roads and bridges, and procured a gasoline launch to improve the river transportation. He imported a rice-hulling mill with an engine to operate it, an electric-light plant, the machinery for a sawmill, and an ice-machine. He established rubber plantations and advised in matters of trade. He built a community house and a hostel, multiplied schools and chapels, and supervised the teachers and the preachers. In 1935, when about to retire to make way for a younger missionary, he became ill with malaria while on a trip to Singapore but returned to Borneo and died in the hospital at Kuching. He had no children.

[F. T. Cartwright, *Tuan Hoover of Borneo* (1938); J. M. Reiley, *Sermon on the Life of Rev. Jas. M. Hoover, Sunday, Feb. 10th, 1935 . . . Chambersburg M. E. Ch.*; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Feb. 28, May 2, Aug. 8, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 14, 1935; material from the files of the Board of Missions and Church Extension of the Methodist Church.]

K. S. LATOURETTE

HOPKINS, EDWARD WASHBURN (Sept. 8, 1857–July 16, 1932), Orientalist, philologist, was born at Northampton, Mass., one of twins, the second and third sons and children of Dr. Lewis Spring and Frances Jane (Washburn) Hopkins. He was a seventh-generation descendant of John Hopkins of Coventry, England, who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1634, and moved to Hartford, Conn., in 1636. It seems to have been a notably religious family. An ancestress was a sister of Jonathan Edwards [*q.v.*]. Several ancestors were clergymen; Samuel Hopkins (1721–1803) and Mark Hopkins [*qq.v.*] were collateral relatives. His mother was a sister of the Rev. Edward Abiel Washburn [*q.v.*]; she was descended from John Washburn, settler of Duxbury, Mass., in 1632. Hopkins studied at Columbia (A.B., 1878), then at Berlin and Leipzig (Sanskrit, Iranian, and "comparative philology," chiefly under Albrecht Weber and Ernst Windisch), taking the doctorate at Leipzig in

1881. He then returned to become tutor in Latin at Columbia, where he also gave instruction in Sanskrit and "Zend" (Avestan). From 1885 to 1895 he was professor of Greek, Sanskrit, and comparative philology at Bryn Mawr. In 1895 he succeeded W. D. Whitney [*q.v.*] in the Salisbury Professorship of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology at Yale, which he held until he became professor emeritus in 1926. He was one of the most active and influential members of the American Oriental Society, which he served as corresponding secretary (1896–1908), editor of its *Journal* (1897–1907), and president (twice, 1908–09 and 1922–23). He was also prominent in various other learned societies, notably the American Philosophical Society and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. On June 3, 1893, he was married to Mary Sanger Clark of New York City, who survived him for several years. They had one daughter and five sons: Mary Pauline, Clark, Francis, Washburn, Edward Lewis, Howard, and Allen Low.

His doctoral dissertation was on the caste-system in the Laws of Manu, and such sociological studies remained one of his leading interests. As early as 1884 appeared his first major work, a translation with scholarly notes of *The Ordinances of Manu* (begun by A. C. Burnell, completed and edited by Hopkins). But in India such studies inevitably lead into the field of religion, which was the subject of his next book, *The Religions of India* (1895). It remained for many years almost the only comprehensive and scholarly treatment of the subject. *The Great Epic of India* (1901) is more severely technical, but it is a mine of information for specialists and has profoundly affected later work in the Hindu epics. His *India Old and New* (1901), however, is a group of essays addressed rather to the educated public. He probably attained his zenith as a scholar with *Epic Mythology* (1915, in the international Indo-Aryan encyclopedia), an example of minute research at its best, which will long remain the standard work in its field; and with *The History of Religions* (1918), in which he ranged far beyond the confines of India. Of greater popular appeal was the *Origin and Evolution of Religion* (1923), which astonished its author by attaining for some months the prominence of a "best seller." A similar combination of sound knowledge with general interest was the *Ethics of India* (1924). His last book, *Legends of India* (1928), reproduces classic Hindu legends freely in English verse and shows an easy mastery of the technique of versification which to many was unexpected in a scholar. But probably most of the work for which specialists will remember him appeared in technical journals. Hopkins died of a heart attack at his summer home at Madison, Conn. He had just spent a year in Europe. He was one of the three or four leading American Indologists of his generation, and they ranked with the best in the world. W. D. Whitney, in the preceding generation, drew the eyes of all the Indological world to the United States. Hopkins, along with C. R. Lanman, M. Bloomfield, and A. V. W. Jackson [*qq.v.*], saw to it that this high repute did not lapse.

[*Geneal. Notes: Hopkins and Washburn* (privately printed, 1903), compiled by Edward Washburn Hopikns; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; obit. notices by Franklin Edgerton in *Jour. Am. Oriental Soc.*, Dec. 1932, with select bibliog., and in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXVIII (1933); *New Haven Jour.-Courier*, July 18, 1932.]

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

HOPPER, DeWOLF (Mar. 30, 1858–Sept. 23, 1935), actor, was born in New York City, the only child of John and Rosalie (D'Wolf) Hopper. He was christened William D'Wolf, but he later dropped the first name and modified the form of the second. His father, who died when the boy was six, was the son of Isaac Tatum Hopper [*q.v.*]; his mother came from a family prominent in Rhode Island. When he was fifteen, "Willie," as he was then called, acted Ralph Roister Doister for a church benefit but had no thought of a stage career. Instead he presently entered the office of his father's friend, Joseph H. Choate, to read law. When he was twenty, however, his acting in an amateur show attracted a manager's attention, and his indulgent mother gave him money to finance a road tour in *Our Boys, Freaks,* and *Caste.* A year later he came into his inheritance and used it up in the next three years, financing his own company. By that time all thought of the law was gone, to the relief of Choate, as he said. Appearing briefly with Harrigan and Hart and studying singing for several months, he was then engaged to play Pittacus Green in a road company of *Hazel Kirke* (1883) and then to play in *May Blossom* at the Madison Square Theatre. Here he sang a song that led Col. John McCaull to engage him for light opera. His first rôle was comic, though his ambition then was toward grand opera, and, he always declared, he was "ticketed for life." He sang for McCaull for five years and built up a reputation as an eccentric comedian with a fine bass voice. In 1890 he became a star in *Castles in the Air,* and the next year he produced the musical comedy that made him famous—*Wang,* by J. Cheever Goodwin and Woolson Morse. It was in *Wang* that he set forth in song the plight of the man with an elephant on his hands. After *Wang* came *Panjandrum, Dr. Syntax,* and Sousa's *El Capitan* (1896) which ran for two years and in 1899 was taken to London.

In 1900 and 1901 Hopper was one of the company at Weber and Fields Music Hall, but he returned to comic opera in 1902 in *Mr. Pickwick.* This was followed by *Happy Land,* with music by De Koven, *The Pied Piper,* and others. In 1911 he sang Dick Deadeye in *Pinafore,* his first appearance in Gilbert and Sullivan, and continued with these works for several seasons, until he had sung twelve different rôles. The jester in *Yeoman of the Guard* was his favorite because it gave him opportunity for pathos. He brought to these timeless operettas a rich voice and remarkably clear enunciation, as well as humor. The difficult "nightmare song" in *Iolanthe,* in which he did not miss a syllable, he is said to have have memorized in an hour and twenty minutes. In 1915, with other stage stars, he went to Hollywood at a large salary and made two pictures. But he was not successful on the screen. In 1918 he was playing Bill, the amusing Cockney, in *The Better 'Ole,* and two years later he joined with Francis Wilson in a revival of *Erminie.* He was now a man over sixty, in the postwar world which had substituted reviews for operettas, and the remaining years of his life were barren of Broadway triumphs and devoted largely to road tours in Gilbert and Sullivan and *The Student Prince,* even to a revival (1932) of a popular-priced melodrama, *The Monster.* He also had many radio engagements. It was during a radio engagement at Kansas City that he died in 1935. The funeral, at the Little Church Around the Corner in New York, was attended by a great throng.

DeWolf Hopper was well over six feet tall, with a powerful, rich, and deep bass voice, and the comic unction of a born clown. With such an equipment he could not fail to be a dominating figure on any stage, yet it was not for his impersonations, for his carefully calculated and very considerable art, that he was best known, but rather for the fact that he was one of the most-married men in public life, and the fellow who recited "Casey at the Bat." He recited "Casey" for the first time at Wallack's Theatre, May 13, 1888. The New York Giants and Chicago White Sox were to be in the house that night, so the manager, who had been given the poem clipped from a newspaper, gave it to Hopper to insert into the program. Hopper learned it in twenty minutes. Three years later he used it as a curtain speech in *Wang,* and from then on he was forced to recite it at practically every performance he ever gave. Late in life he reckoned that he had recited it not less than 10,000 times. When his voice, at "the multitude was awed," went down to B flat below low C, the effect was indescribable. He made that poem a ballad of American folklore. Hopper's wives were, in order: his cousin Helen Gardner, daughter of his mother's sister; Ida Mosher, by whom he had one son, John; Edna Wallace; Nella (or Eleanor) Reardon Bergen; Elda Furry, known on the stage as Hedda Hopper, by whom he had one son, William DeWolf; and Mrs. Lillian Glaser, who survived him. All marriages but the first and last were terminated by what appears to have been amicable divorce. With the aid of Wesley Winans Stout, Hopper wrote some amusing reminiscences. They appeared serially in the *Saturday Evening Post* and in book form in 1927 under the title, *Once a Clown, Always a Clown.*

[In addition to Hopper's reminiscences, sources include: *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. X–XII (1938–40); C. B. Perry, *Chas. D'Wolf of Guadaloupe: His Ancestors and Descendants* (1902); John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (7th ed., 1933); *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 24, 1935; Theatre Collection, N. Y. Public Lib.]

WALTER PRICHARD EATON

HOUGH, WALTER (Apr. 23, 1859–Sept. 20, 1935), anthropologist, was born in Morgantown, W. Va., the son of Lycurgus Stephen and Annie (Fairchild) Hough. He received his preliminary education at the Morgantown Academy and the preparatory school of the West Virginia Agricultural College. In 1883 he received from West Virginia University the degree of A.B., and in 1894, that of Ph.D.

Following his graduation Hough taught for a year in a boys' school in Alton, Ill., and in January 1886 entered the United States National Museum as a copyist, becoming the following year an aid. In this position he was under the direct influence of Curator Otis T. Mason [*q.v.*], a fact which had much to do with the character of Hough's later scientific work. In 1894 he became assistant curator of the division of ethnology, department of anthropology. On Mason's death in 1908, Hough was appointed acting head curator of the department; in 1920 he became curator of ethnology, and again acting curator of the department in 1920, which position he retained until 1923, when he was promoted to the head curatorship. This position he held until his death, an executive order continuing him in office beyond the period of compulsory retirement, so highly were his services and knowledge regarded.

From his earliest schooldays Hough was an avid reader, few available books of science escaping his attention. In this way he developed in his youth a remarkable knowledge of geology and botany. The interest thus awakened was stimulated by excursions, during which he collected natural science objects, and, doubtless more important to his later career, artifacts of former Indian inhabitants of the neighborhood. During his half-century of labor in the National Museum, he did not permit his multifarious administrative duties to retard his researches, for which the collections of the museum afforded abundant material. He early devoted attention to aboriginal fire-making and illuminating apparatus and the methods of their use, on which themes he wrote many articles, while his numerous contributions to other subjects based on museum collections covered a wide range: aboriginal armor; Hopi ethnobotany, foodstuffs, and pigments; Korean and Malayan ethnography; in all of which, and many more, he was a high authority. His writings appear chiefly in the publications of the museum, the Bureau of American Ethnology, the *American Anthropologist* and similar journals. He also carried on a heavy correspondence, answering inquiries carefully and thoroughly. He was a contributor of many articles to the *Dictionary of American Biography.* As an expert in the classification and arrangement of objects for exhibition, his services were often enlisted in connection with displays by the museum at various national and international expositions. He represented the Smithsonian Institution in 1892 at the Columbian Historical Exposition in Madrid, to which he was also one of the United States commissioners. In recognition of his services he was made a Knight of the Royal Order of Isabel la Católica by the Queen Regent of Spain.

Hough's first opportunity for field research came in 1896, when he joined Dr. Jesse Walter Fewkes [*q.v.*] in archeological excavations in Arizona, an experience that led to other and independent journeys in Arizona and New Mexico for archeological and ethnological investigations, the results of which formed the subjects of other writings. He was a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and of many other American scientific organizations, and a corresponding member of the Société d'Anthropologie de Paris and of the Svenska Sallskapet för Antropologi och Geografi. He represented the Smithsonian Institution at the sessions of the International Congress of Americanists at Huelva (1892), Quebec (1906), Rio de Janeiro (1922), and New York City (1928).

Hough was a man of great personal charm. He was never too busy to find the time to give freely of his great fund of knowledge in behalf of the thousands who sought his aid. "The personification of gentleness, he frequently and knowingly permitted himself to be imposed upon." He rarely had the heart to destroy anyone's pet and untenable theories, and always found time to admire Indian relics brought in by schoolboys for his inspection (*Science,* Dec. 6, 1935). He had few diversions but gave expression to a love for the esthetic in painting, wood-carving, and music. On Dec. 29, 1897, he married Jennie Myrtle Zuck, of Holbrook, Ariz., by whom he had three children—Ashbel, Francis, and Catherine.

[*Annual Reports* and *Proceedings* of the U. S. Nat. Museum, 1888–1936; *Am. Anthropologist,* July-Sept. 1936, with bibliography; *Am. Men of Sci.* (2d ed., 1910); *Science,* Dec. 6, 1935; *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 20, 21, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

F. W. Hodge

HOWARD, WILLIAM TRAVIS (Jan. 12, 1821–July 31, 1907), gynecologist, was born in Cumberland County, Va., the son of Rebecca Elizabeth Travis Anderson and William Alleyne Howard, an architect of note and a captain in the Virginia troops of the War of 1812; his grandfather, William, was an officer in the Revolutionary War. Descended from the Virginia Howards who established themselves in the Dominion shortly after the founding of the colony, William was related to many distinguished Virginia families through his father and on the maternal side as well. After receiving a primary education in classical schools he attended Hampden Sidney College from which he graduated. He then began the study of medicine under that renowned but eccentric genius of Prince Edward County, John Peter Mettauer [*q.v.*], who, in 1837, had founded the school known as the Prince Edward Medical Institute, which from 1847 until it closed in 1860 was considered the medical department of Randolph Macon College. In 1842 he went to Jefferson Medical College, graduating in 1844, between sessions having served as a resident at the Baltimore City Almshouse.

For more than twenty years he practised medicine and surgery in Warren County, N. C., but the unsettled conditions of the South after the Civil War led him to move to Baltimore in 1866, where he at once attracted many friends and participated actively in the social life of the city. He also attained a preëminent position as practitioner and professor. After a year as adjunct to the chair of physiology at the University of Maryland, he was elected to fill the newly created chair of diseases of women and children, the first chair of its kind in any medical school in the United States. In this capacity he served the university for thirty years, resigning as professor emeritus in 1897. During his teaching days, he attracted many students from the South, particularly North Carolina and Virginia, to the university. He was a diligent and thoughtful scholar throughout life, endowed with a brilliant mind and a phenomenal memory, and he possessed a striking personality and a dominant nature. His ever kindly interest in those with whom he was associated endeared him to them and to many he became Uncle Billy. A longtime, warmly attached friend, J. Marion Sims [*q.v.*], wrote his treatise on the treatment of gunshot wounds while visiting in Howard's home.

Although generally known as a gynecologist, Howard continued the practice of general medicine in which field he had originally attained distinction. His wide knowledge and exceptional diagnostic ability caused him to be sought after as a valued consultant. He also served for many years as consulting physician and surgeon to the Johns Hopkins Hospital and consulting physician to the Hebrew Hospital. As hospital facilities in Baltimore for the treatment of women were too restricted to serve Howard's need, after long consideration he and Henry Parke Custis Wilson founded the Hospital for the Women of Maryland, intended at the outset primarily for the indigent. He was a founder of the Baltimore Gynecological Society and its second president in 1886–87, a founder of the American Gynecological Society and its president in 1884, and president of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland in 1902. He was the first in the United States to use successfully Tarnier's forceps, later simplifying the instrument and popularizing its use. Among the many gynecological instruments he devised is the bivalve speculum known as the Howard speculum.

While living in North Carolina, he published a series of articles in the *North Carolina Medical Journal* that attracted wide attention, disproving as they did the then current theory of malarial pneumonia (February, October 1859, January, March 1860). Other contributions to medical literature were "Three Fatal Cases of Rupture of the Uterus, with Laparotomy" (*Transactions of the American Gynecological Society,* vol. V, 1881), and "Two Rare Cases in Abdominal Surgery" (*Ibid.,* vol. X, 1886), treating encysted tubercular peritonitis.

Howard was married three times: to Lucy M. Davis Fitts of Virginia, to Annis L. Waddell of North Carolina, and to Rebecca N. Williams of Baltimore who survived him. After an illness of several days, following an attack of ptomaine poisoning, he died at Narragansett Pier, R. I. He was buried at Richmond, Va.

[H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); *Trans. Am. Gynecological Soc.,* vol. XXXIII (1908); *Baltimore: Its Hist. and Its People* (1912), vol. II; E. F. Cordell, *Univ. of Md., 1807–1907,* vol. I (1907); *Sun* (Baltimore), Aug. 1, 1907; personal communications.]

Howard A. Kelly

HUBBELL, JOHN LORENZO (Nov. 27, 1853–Nov. 12, 1930), trader to the Navajo Indians, was born in Pajarito, N. Mex., the son of James Lawrence and Julianita (Gutierrez) Hubbell. His father, of New England ancestry, settled in New Mexico after the Mexican War and became a sheep rancher. Lorenzo, as he was called, spoke Spanish before he learned English, and his early education was conducted in that language under a Mexican tutor. At twelve he was sent to a Presbyterian school in Santa Fe, where he remained four years. Leaving school, he was briefly a clerk in the Albuquerque post-office, and then, craving adventure, he set out on horseback for southern Utah. For a time he was a clerk at a trading post at Kanab, but after a shooting affair in which he was all but fatally wounded, he left the district. In 1873 he entered Arizona. That summer he attended the Hopi Snake Dance, perhaps the first white man ever to be admitted to the Kiva to witness all the mysteries of the ceremony. He was invited to join the tribe but declined. In 1876 he established himself at the place now known as Ganado as trader to the Navajos. Later he opened seven branch posts on the reservation. He prospered and grew rich and for fifty years exercised a more powerful influence over both the Navajos and the Hopis than any other man. The Indians trusted him as their friend, counselor, protector, and intermediary in government affairs. Charles F. Lummis called him "the last and the greatest of the Patriarchs and Princes of the Frontier" (*post,* p. 182).

In 1879 Hubbell was married to Lena Rubi, of ancient Spanish-American ancestry, and built a spacious hacienda and trading post at Ganado. Four children were born to them: Lorenzo, Jr., Barbara, Dorothy, and Ramon. Hubbell brought about a renaissance in the art of the Navajos, built up a world market for their beautiful creations, and, by criticizing the work the Navajo women turned out from their looms, added something notable to the art of blanket-weaving. He encouraged them to produce only the finest work and to specialize on their most beautiful designs, and he rewarded them accordingly. At his request, artists who visited him painted the creations he most admired, and these he would frame and hang in his office as examples of desirable patterns to reproduce for the Eastern markets. Women who invented lovely designs and did their work well he would supply with wool and dyes of the finest quality, with the request that they continue making the same designs.

So princely was Hubbell's hospitality, so stately and ingratiating his manners, that Hamlin Garland named him "Don Lorenzo the Magnificent." Travelers from everywhere visited him there on the remote desert. No one, great or small, was ever turned away, nor was anybody allowed to pay for his entertainment. In the early days everyone who attended the Snake Dance stopped at his home. Sometimes fifty guests would sit down to his table at once. On a single occasion he served a total of five hundred meals to Indians who had come to visit him. He was host to scores of the world's famous men—authors, artists, soldiers, scientists, and statesmen—even the English philosopher Herbert Spencer. But, though guests were not permitted to pay for their entertainment, they could not be prohibited from presenting gifts, so gradually the Hubbell hacienda became a museum of Indian baskets, pottery, jewelry, choice paintings, and prehistoric specimens. At the time of Hubbell's death, the total value of these gifts was thought to be at least $100,000.

Hubbell was twice elected sheriff of Apache County during the eighties when the bloody sheep-and-cattle war was raging in that county. In this war three hundred men were killed—five of them Hubbell's deputies. He served two terms in the territorial legislature; was the first senator to represent his county in the state legislature; for four years was chairman of the Republican State Central Committee; and, in 1914, was the unsuccessful candidate of the Republican party for the United States Senate.

He was an athlete and a man of great endurance and resolution. He once swam the Colorado River. As sheriff he was in hourly danger of assassination and more than once quelled turbulent Indians with only his muscular arm to defend him. He was shrewd, ambitious, and aggressive; but affable, generous, humane, and lovable. At his own table he was as full of wit, anecdote, and grace as a Spanish hidalgo. He never used either tobacco or liquor, though he gambled recklessly up to 1896, when, according to his own words, he lost $60,000 in a single night at cards and never gambled thereafter. His religious life deepened as he grew older, and he died in the Catholic faith. His death followed a stroke. He was buried on the summit of a hill, opposite his home, between his wife and Chief Many Horses.

["Fifty Years an Indian Trader," by John Lorenzo Hubbell as told to J. E. Hogg, in *Touring Topics*, Dec. 1930; Hamlin Garland, "Delmar of Pima," *McClure's Mag.*, Feb. 1902; C. F. Lummis, *Mesa, Canon, and Pueblo* (1925); D. C. Mott, "Don Lorenzo Hubbell of Ganado," *Ariz. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1931; "In Memoriam," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1931; *Ariz. Republic* (Phoenix), Nov. 13, 1930; J. E. Smith in *Denver Post*, Nov. 23, 1930.]

FRANK C. LOCKWOOD

HUBER, GOTTHELF CARL (Aug. 30, 1865–Dec. 26, 1934), anatomist, administrator, educator, the second child and eldest son of Swiss missionaries, John and Barbara (Weber) Huber, was born at Hubli, India. In 1869 the family returned to Switzerland and two years later emigrated to America, where his boyhood was spent in small parishes in Ohio, Indiana, and New York. He learned German and some Greek at home, but his early formal education was obtained in public schools. He entered the University of Michigan medical school, from which he received his medical degree in 1887, and, after two years as assistant demonstrator of anatomy, joined the department of physiology as instructor in histology under Prof. W. H. Howell. Granted a leave of absence for 1891–92, Huber studied in Berlin, particularly in Ehrlich's laboratory, where he learned the intravitam methylene blue method and other techniques. In 1892 he became assistant professor of histology and introduced embryology at the University of Michigan. A period of intensive research, teaching, and administrative work followed, varied by study in Prague in 1895. He was secretary to the medical faculty from 1897 to 1911, by 1898 had become director of the histological laboratory, and by 1903 professor of histology and embryology. Another leave of absence (1911–12) permitted his acceptance of a professorship of embryology at the Wistar Institute of Anatomy in Philadelphia. When in 1914 Professor Streeter left the university to become director of the Carnegie Institute of Embryology, Huber assumed charge of both microscopic and gross anatomy at Michigan, as professor of anatomy and director of the anatomical laboratories, and retained the position until his death. From 1927 he was also dean of the graduate school. He was chosen Russell Lecturer for 1935 by his university colleagues, and in 1936 a memorial volume in his honor was published by his colleagues and graduate students at the University of Michigan (*Journal of Comparative Neurology, post*).

His wide range of research experience and deep interest in both subject matter and students made Huber an excellent teacher, and the affection in which medical students held him is epitomized in his nickname, "Daddy Huber." His interest in the books available to students led to his participation in the preparation of various texts, most particularly the editing of *A Textbook of Histology* (1900), by A. A. Böhm and M. von Davidoff, and *Piersol's Human Anatomy* (1930), the ninth edition of the work. He served on the editorial board of the *American Journal of Anatomy* (1901–20), and as managing editor of the *Anatomical Record* (1909–20). He was a member of various scientific and honorary societies and was particularly active in the American Association of Anatomists, of which he was second vice-president (1900–01), secretary-treasurer (1902–13), and president (1914–15). From its inception in 1905 he was associated with the advisory board of the Wistar Institute of Anatomy. After two years on the committee on anatomy, division of medical sciences, of the National Research Council, he became a member of the Council's Medical Fellowship Board in 1922, and from 1926 until his death was chairman of the board.

More than half of the ninety publications credited to Huber deal with neuroanatomy. Probably he was the first American investigator to employ Ehrlich's methylene blue technique. Independently or with Dr. Lydia DeWitt he applied this method to a consideration of various types of nerve terminations. He also investigated, with appropriate techniques, various neurohistological subjects—such as neuroglia and sympathetic ganglion cells, and also spinal ganglion neurons and nervus terminalis in collaboration with Dr. Stacy R. Guild. He was considered an authority on the sympathetic nervous system, and its morphology was the subject of his paper at the 17th International Congress of Medicine (London), where he was official reporter for the section on anatomy. His interest in nerve degeneration and regeneration was manifested in early publications written with Professor Howell and independently. During the First World War he was appointed contract surgeon for the United States army and his laboratory became a center for the study of nerve degeneration, nerve transplantation, and the formation and treatment of amputation neuromas. A comprehensive program based on his superb technical skill led to significant contributions from him and the collaborating army surgeons. After the war he concentrated on comparative neurology. He collaborated in papers on the submammalian and mammalian forebrain and tectum and in the preparation of an American edition of *Vergleichende Anatomie des Nervensystems,* by C. U. Ariëns Kappers. He also began assembling one of the largest comparative neurological collections in the world, preparing approximately five hundred series himself.

Huber contributed widely to the histology of other than nervous tissues. Of fundamental importance is his work on the structure and blood supply of the uriniferous tubule, in which his interest was aroused by Professor Cushney. Using the Born method, he made the first wax-plate reconstruction of a complete uriniferous tubule, and by modification of a previously used maceration method prepared a series of dissections of such tubules in various vertebrates. By perfecting a technique (earlier suggested by Krassuskaja) which permitted corrosion following injection of the blood vessels, he demonstrated that practically all the blood to the parenchyma of the kidney passes through a second capillary plexus—a matter then unsettled. He summarized the structure of the mammalian renal tubule for E. V. Cowdrey's *Special Cytology* (1928, 1932) and for *The Kidney in Health and Diseases,* by Hilding Berglund and Grace Medes, which appeared after his death. As an embryologist he is known particularly for his work on the development of the uriniferous tubule, his monographic account of the early developmental history of the rat, and his studies of the notochord.

His scientific attainments, his organizing and editorial ability, and his wholehearted encouragement of young investigators made Huber a dominant character in anatomy. His mastery of technique underlay all his scientific achievements, for he modified existing methods or devised new methods and apparatus as the need arose. He was deliberate, patient, and an indefatigable worker, painstakingly writing and rewriting his manuscripts in longhand and making most of his drawings. Early in his career he necessarily shouldered a heavy load of teaching and technical work, and he never learned to lighten his burdens adequately by sharing them with others. His ability to concentrate on the matter at hand enabled him to carry a full research program even when administrative duties became exacting. Collaborators and graduate students found him rich in suggestions, and inspiring in his enthusiasm, but chary of both praise and blame. In person he combined a fine appearance with the manners of a gentleman. He had a keen sense of humor and his courtesy and social ease were proverbial. He was devoted to his family, which consisted of Lucy Parker Huber, whom he married on Apr. 18, 1893, and their three children, Lucy, Carl, and John Franklin, all of whom survived him.

[*Am. Men of Sci.* (5th ed., 1933); Preface to *The Comparative Anatomy of the Nervous System of Vertebrates, Including Man* (1936), by C. U. Ariëns Kappers, G. C. Huber, and E. C. Crosby; W. J. Atwell, "The Contributions of G. Carl Huber to Microscopical Technic," *Stain Technology*, vol. X (1935); Gottfried Berner, *Aus der Fremde in die Heimat: Ein Lebensbild des Missionars und Pastors Johannes Huber* (1905); *Jour. of Comparative Neurology*, vol. LXV (1936), a memorial vol., containing a complete bibliog. of Huber's works; *Proc. of the Board of Regents, Univ. of Mich*, 1886–1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Science*, Mar. 15, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 27, 1934.]

ELIZABETH CROSBY

HUDSON, DANIEL ELDRED (Dec. 18, 1849–Jan. 12, 1934), editor, Roman Catholic priest, was born at Nahant, Mass. His father, Samuel Henry Hudson, was a fisherman by trade. His mother, Mary Hawkes, a native of Ireland, was a strict Catholic. Daniel, the third of ten children, and the first son, was brought up in the religion of his mother. From his father, who was a voracious reader, he inherited his interest in literature. Never robust, he shunned athletic exercise and passed his recreation with good books. He attended the grammar and high schools of Nahant and by the time he was fourteen had finished his somewhat telescoped junior education. He then found employment at the famous Burnham's Book Store in Boston. A year later he was engaged with Lee & Shepherd, the Boston publishers. Here it was that he came to know the famous literary figures of New England. When Hawthorne, Whittier, Emerson, or Longfellow dropped in to see how their books were going, Hudson, who was ordinarily very shy, sought a few words with them and was delighted at their small attentions to him. With Longfellow, particularly, he was on cordial terms. The author of "Evangeline" asked him what he wanted to be when he grew up. Without hesitation, the young man answered: "A Catholic priest!"

In 1868 Hudson enrolled in the preparatory department at Holy Cross College, Worcester, Mass. Among his classmates were a number of students who subsequently became members of the Catholic hierarchy in America. These friendships were later to prove very helpful to Hudson the editor. For two years he remained with the Jesuits at Holy Cross College. In 1870 he resolved to quit his home and become a Trappist monk. He set out for the distant abbey of New Mellary in Iowa. On the train, however, he met the Rev. Paul Gillen from the University of Notre Dame, Ind. So eloquently did Father Gillen plead the need for priests at Notre Dame that he persuaded Hudson to stop over "for just a visit. The visit lasted sixty-three years. Hudson joined the Congregation of Holy Cross and was ordained a priest on June 4, 1875. Ten years previous to this event, the founder of Notre Dame, the Rev. Edward Sorin [*q.v.*], had inaugurated a weekly magazine, the *Ave Maria*, dedicated to the interests of the Blessed Virgin. The editorship passed from hand to hand, and the magazine was in danger of death. Immediately after Hudson's ordination, Father Sorin entrusted the *Ave Maria* to him. It was the only assignment Father Hudson ever received, and one which he retained for fifty-four years.

Father Hudson's acquaintance with men of letters and his knowledge of good literature proved of immediate advantage to the publication. He strove to obtain the patronage of the foremost Catholic authors. Orestes Brownson, Charles Warren Stoddard, Maurice Francis Egan, and Anna Hanson Dorsey contributed brilliantly and frequently. The "Notes and Remarks," largely written by Hudson himself were rapier-sharp and trenchant. It was he who called the attention of Catholics to the heroic, but unsung, labor of Father Damien among the lepers of Molokai. As an editor he was highly regarded by all who came to know him. It was his habit to keep strictly to his study. No one dared invade that sanctum during the day. So great was his reputation for prudence and sanctity that the ecclesiastical great of America sought his advice and confidence. He left the campus of Notre Dame not more than a dozen times during his fifty-nine years as a priest. It was this devoted concentration on his work that made him so successful an editor.

Father Hudson was very slight of build. His frailty was further enhanced by his snowy hair and the white Vandyke beard he wore. Abstemious to the point of asceticism, he astounded everyone by the extent of his labors. In 1929 his superiors gave him leave to retire from the editorship. His growing feebleness kept him close to his room. He died at the Community House, Notre Dame, Ind., and is buried in the cemetery west of the campus.

[Georgina P. Curtis, ed., *Some Roads to Rome in America* (1909); Emma F. Cary, *The Dayspring from on High*; J. W. Cavanaugh, "Father D. E. Hudson, C.S.C.," *Ave Maria*, Jan. 27, Feb. 3, 10, 17, 1934;

Commonweal, Feb. 16, 1934; *Cath. World,* Apr. 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 13, 1934; letters in the archives of the Univ. of Notre Dame.] ARTHUR J. HOPE

HUDSON, FREDERIC (Apr. 25, 1819–Oct. 21, 1875), journalist, was born in Quincy, Mass., the son of Barzillai Hudson by his second wife, Rebecca (Eaton) Hudson. He was a descendant of Daniel Hudson, who settled in Watertown, Mass., about 1640. Barzillai was for some years a sea captain and subsequently a dealer in coal and grain. Frederic's early education was received in the Mayhew School, Boston; later he attended the public schools of Concord, Mass., where he lived with a cousin, Stedman Buttrick.

Upon the death of his mother in 1836, he went to New York to take a responsible position in Hudson's News Rooms, corner of Wall and Water Streets, a news-gathering agency which had been established by an older brother, Edward. Frederic's business was to get the foreign news, which then arrived in New York chiefly in English newspapers brought by sailing vessels. He therefore worked with the news-boat men, pilots, and captains of New York harbor. In this highly competitive business, he soon became acquainted with the leading journalistic figures in the city—among them James Gordon Bennett [*q.v.*], who had recently started his *Herald.* The next year, 1837, Bennett asked Hudson, then eighteen years old, to join the *Herald* staff, which was thus enlarged to three members, including the proprietor. It was about this time that Ralph Waldo Emerson wrote to his aunt, Mary Moody Emerson, that "your pet Eliza Woodward is very well & happily betrothed to a Mr. Hudson, quite a superior young man" (R. L. Rusk, ed., *The Letters of Ralph Waldo Emerson,* 1939, vol. III, pp. 65–66). Miss Woodward was a Concord schoolmistress; the marriage occurred in 1844. They had one son, Woodward, who became a prominent railroad attorney.

Hudson was given much responsibility on the *Herald* from the first. The paper's business, size, and personnel increased rapidly. During the owner's trips to Europe, Hudson was left in charge; and when the title "managing editor" came into use in New York journalism, that became his designation. His brother Edward served for many years on the same paper as financial writer. Frederic played an important part in the development of modern news-gathering techniques in the middle of the nineteenth century, utilizing horse expresses, railroad trains, and the rapidly spreading telegraph as they became available. Bennett was in Europe during the Mexican War; but under Hudson's direction the *Herald* distinguished itself by setting up lines of communication with New Orleans for the transmission of war news partly by horse express, partly by railroad, and partly by telegraph. When the New York Associated Press, forerunner of the modern Associated Press, was set up in 1848, Bennett made Hudson the *Herald* representative in that organization, and he and Henry J. Raymond [*q.v.*] composed the first executive committee of the new agency. Hudson was a leader in Associated Press management for fifteen years. Perhaps his greatest achievement, however, was the organization of the *Herald's* coverage of the Civil War, in the course of which that paper spent at least half a million dollars and put more special correspondents into the field than did any other paper. Hudson's broad view, indefatigable industry, and talent for detail made him a great organizer of news coverage. Samuel Bowles [*q.v.*] wrote at the time of Hudson's death: "Indeed we believe Mr. Hudson did more than any other man ever did to organize and stimulate the collection of news" (*Springfield Republican, post*); and the *Herald* (*post*) called him "the father of modern American journalism, so far as enterprise, sagacity, and boldness in gathering news are concerned."

When the younger Bennett assumed the reins of *Herald* management in 1866, Hudson seized the opportunity to resign and take his invalid wife to Concord, where he bought a home in the village and thirty acres of farm land nearby. Here he wrote his *Journalism in the United States from 1690 to 1872,* the first comprehensive account of the subject. More journalistic than scholarly, it is nevertheless a book of great value. It was published in 1873, and its author died two years later in a railroad accident in Concord. Hudson is described by Henry Villard (*Memoirs,* 1904, I, 163) as "a fine-looking man, and one of the most courteous and obliging I ever met." He was unusually accessible, kindly, and inspiring to younger journalists.

[Hudson's diary was kept faithfully during his early newspaper years, but later became fragmentary; it is in the possession of Mrs. Woodward Hudson. Four columns of obit. material appeared in the *N. Y. Herald,* Oct. 22, 1875, and a column-long editorial on Hudson's services, in the *Springfield Republican* of the same date. There are slight references to him in Don C. Seitz, *The James Gordon Bennetts* (1928) and Isaac C. Pray, *Memoirs of James Gordon Bennett and His Times* (1855).] FRANK LUTHER MOTT

HUGHES, CHARLES FREDERICK (Oct. 14, 1866–May 28, 1934), naval officer, was born at Bathe, Me., the son of John Hughes, of English birth, and Lucy Maria Delano, of New England ancestry. He was the second child in a family of four sons and one daughter. After attending public school at Bath, he was appointed to the United States Naval Academy and graduated in 1888. In his ensuing ten years of almost continuous sea service, as well as later in his career, he showed an outstanding mastery of seamanship, no doubt in part a heritage of his early Maine contacts with ships and sailors. As a junior lieutenant he was in the monitor *Monterey* which crossed the Pacific and joined Dewey's forces in the final operations against Manila. Thereafter he spent a year in charge of the branch Hydrographic Office at Philadelphia, served as gunnery officer in the *Massachusetts,* then in the Bureau of Equipment. From 1906 to 1909 he was navigator and later executive of the armored cruiser *Washington,* which in 1906 escorted President Theodore Roosevelt to Panama and in 1907 was sent to the Fulton Celebration at Bordeaux. While he was executive the ship won the battle efficiency pennant. Made commander in January 1910, Hughes was next assigned to command the scout cruiser *Birmingham,* which, after the *Titanic* disaster in April 1912, initiated the first ice patrol in the North Atlantic. In the autumn of this year, commanding the cruiser *Des Moines* on a special mission to Vera Cruz during the Felix Diaz revolt, Hughes with notable initiative and skill took his ship at night into the darkened harbor, where he was in position to protect American nationals and influence the Mexican forces against hostilities in the port. From January 1913 to September 1914 he was chief of staff to Admiral Charles Johnston Badger [*q.v.*], in command of the Atlantic Fleet, and shared in the fleet activities incident to the occupation of Vera Cruz. Promoted captain in July 1914, he served two years on the Navy General Board and then, from October 1916 to August 1918, commanded the *New York,* flag of the American battleships under Admiral Rodman which formed the 6th Battle Squadron of the British Grand Fleet in the North Sea. On one occasion, while leading the squadron into Scapa Flow, the *New York* actually ran down a German submarine, probably sinking the enemy but suffering damage to her own hull and losing two blades of her starboard propeller. As she was steaming for drydock at reduced speed, another submarine fired three torpedoes at her, which were avoided by skilful maneuvering.

Hughes was made rear admiral (temporary) in 1918, receiving the permanent rank in 1921. In 1920–21 he commanded various divisions of the Atlantic Fleet; then between September 1921 and January 1923, Division VII of the Pacific Fleet; and finally, after the general fleet reorganization, Division IV of the Battle Fleet. He attended the War College from July 1923 to June 1924, and was then made director of fleet training, directing the bombing tests and sinking of the *Washington* under the terms of the Arms Limitation Treaty of 1922. On Oct. 14, 1925, he hoisted his flag in the *California* as commander-in-chief of the Battle Fleet with the rank of admiral, and in September 1926, he assumed command of the United States Fleet. A year later he was detached to become chief of naval operations, the highest office in the naval service, and remained in this post until September 1930, when he resigned. He was retired for age Nov. 1, 1930, with special commendation from President Hoover and Secretary of the Navy Charles F. Adams. The recipient of numerous campaign and honorary medals, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for his "exceptionally meritorious services" in the First World War. He was a man of vigorous personality, well over six feet in height, notably successful in relations with personnel. After his retirement he lived at Chevy Chase, Md. He died there after two months' illness and was buried in Arlington. He was married on Jan. 31, 1898, to Caroline Russell Clark, daughter of Rear Admiral Charles E. Clark [*q.v.*], and had one child, Louisa Russell, who became the wife of Otto Nimitz, of the United States navy.

[*Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 20, 1930, June 2, 1934; J. A. Delano, *The Geneal. Hist. and Alliances of the Am. House of Delano, 1621 to 1899* (1899); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Evening Star* (Washington), May 29, 30, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, obituary, May 29, 1934, letters, June 9, 24, 1934; Service Record, Bureau of Navigation, Navy Dept.; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

ALLAN WESTCOTT

HULBERT, ARCHER BUTLER (Jan. 26, 1873–Dec. 24, 1933), historian, third son and fifth of the six children of the Rev. Calvin Butler and Mary Elizabeth (Woodward) Hulbert, was born in Bennington, Vt. His father, a Congregational minister who was later president of Middlebury College, was a descendant of Thomas Hurlbut, or Hurlburt, who, as a refugee from the tyrannies of Charles I, had helped found Saybrook, Conn., in 1635. Through his mother, daughter of Henry Woodward, one of the first missionaries sent to India by the American Board, he traced his ancestry to Eleazar Wheelock [*q.v.*], founder of Dartmouth College.

After graduation from Marietta College in 1895, Hulbert was vice-principal of Putnam

Military Academy, Zanesville, Ohio, until 1897. He spent the year 1897–98 in newspaper work in Korea, where an elder brother, Homer, was headmaster of the Imperial Normal School at Seoul. On his return to America, after this year of broadening experience, he continued writing, turning to trails and highways for themes. His interest in trails went back to college days, when, on fishing trips in the Alleghanies, he had come upon Indian trails, still dimly visible to him who had the eyes to see them. Now, a writer by profession, he turned more seriously to the task of tracing them and within a few years produced the sixteen volumes of the Historic Highways of America series (1902–05). Although popular in nature and restricted as to area (east of the Mississippi), these volumes associated permanently Hulbert's name with historical geography. He was never an "arm-chair historian," and much of the charm of his writing came from careful field-work; mile after mile he followed his trails, original journals and detailed topographical maps in hand.

From 1904 to 1918 he was professor of American history at Marietta College. Here he had access to and published the records of the Ohio Company in three volumes which combined high standards of editorial scholarship with clear and vigorous presentation of ideas—*Records of the Original Proceedings of the Ohio Company* (2 vols., 1917) and *Ohio in the Time of the Confederation* (1918). Other academic connections included lectureships at the University of Chicago in 1904 and 1923, at Clark University in 1918–19, and the post of archivist for the Harvard Commission on Western History, 1912–16. In 1920 he went to Colorado College and remained there, with a part-time affiliation also with Pomona College, until his death.

Hulbert was an indefatigable worker and a prolific writer. When he had completed twenty-five years of academic service in 1929, the Vermont State Library issued a *Bibliography of the Writings of Archer Butler Hulbert,* listing 102 titles, and many of his most important books came later. One group, in which he continued his interest in trails and highways, included the Crown Collection of American Maps; *Paths of Inland Commerce* (1920), in the Chronicles of America series; *Frontiers: The Genius of American Nationality* (1929); *Soil: Its Influence on the History of the United States* (1930); and the *Forty-niners* (1931), a book in which the experiences of the tens of thousands who went overland to California in the gold rush were put together in one narrative with such artistry as to win a prize of $5,000 from the *Atlantic Monthly.* Another group of books, in which he pursued an interest in Washington, included *Colonel Washington* (1902); *Washington and the West* (1905); and *Washington's Tour of the Ohio* (1909).

After his removal to Colorado Springs and the organization of the Stewart Commission on Western History, through the generosity of Philip B. Stewart of that city, Hulbert initiated an ambitious project for publishing a documentary and narrative history of the Far West under the general title of *Overland to the Pacific.* Three volumes had been issued by 1933: *Zebulon Pike's Arkansaw Journal* (1932), with Stephen H. Hart as coeditor; *Southwest on the Turquoise Trail* (1933); and *Where Rolls the Oregon* (1933). After Hulbert's untimely death the series was brought to completion, although on a less elaborate scale than he had planned, under the competent editorship of his wife, Dorothy Printup Hulbert. The titles of the later volumes are: *The Call of the Columbia* (1934); *The Oregon Crusade* (1935); and *Marcus Whitman: Crusader* (3 vols., 1936–41).

Hulbert was not indifferent to facts, but he went beyond mere facts; in old facts he found new meanings. His generalizations were always stimulating, although some were challenged at times as too sweeping. Continually stressing the relations between history and such sciences as geology, geography, climatology, hydrography, and even botany and ornithology, he was recognized as being "without challenge, the leader in the field of American historical topography." In recognition of his work he was made a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. Short and stocky, vigorous and dynamic, Hulbert, in the pungent words of a contemporary, had "an aromatic personality." Naturally, he was a forceful teacher and lecturer. He was twice married: first, Sept. 10, 1901, to Mary Elizabeth Stacy, who died in 1920; second, June 16, 1923, to Dorothy Printup; by each wife he had two daughters. He died at his home in Colorado Springs.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Colorado Springs Gazette,* Dec. 25, 1933; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 26, 1933; *Am. Hist. Rev.,* Apr. 1934 H. H. Hurlbut, *The Hurlbut Geneal.* (1888); information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

COLIN B. GOODYKOONTZ

HUNT, BENJAMIN WEEKS (May 18, 1847–June 26, 1934), horticulturist, son of Benjamin Weeks and Mary (Quinby) Hunt, was born in Chappaqua, Westchester County, N. Y. He was the second son and youngest child in a family of three children. Educated at Mt. Kisco

Academy, he began his career in a bank, but on marrying Louise Prudden of Eatonton, Putnam County, Ga., on May 18, 1876, he found shortly his whole outlook on life changed. Unable to forget the pleasures as well as problems of Middle Georgia, his wife induced him to move to Eatonton, where he spent the rest of a long life. Hunt quickly adapted himself to the South, now beset by its Reconstruction problems, and won a remarkable place in the affections of the people. Visualizing a new South based on diversified industries and scientific agriculture, he unloosed new ideas which he carried out with such success that his leadership soon attracted statewide notice and took on national significance.

He established Panola Farm, devoted primarily to livestock, on which he introduced the first herd of Jersey cattle to the state, selected by him from the best strains on the Isle of Jersey. This activity gave an impetus to dairying in the state and made Putnam County outstanding in this business. He also bred fine horses and mules for the Southern market. Through these activities he became interested in animal husbandry, which led him in 1886 to investigate the tick menace which caused cattle fever. He succeeded in getting Georgia to pass a law which led to tick eradication and added greatly to the wealth of the state. For some years he conducted a column in the *Atlanta Journal,* dealing with livestock problems. On his Panola Farm he also experimented with peaches, grapes, and figs, and in the garden surrounding his Eatonton mansion he worked on many varieties of plants and shrubs. In fact he made an experiment station of his farm and garden, and to help him promote it the United States Department of Agriculture sent him many exotic plants. It naturally followed that he should become a member of the board of directors of the Georgia Agricultural Experiment Station, at Experiment. Crossing the Celeste, a common Georgia fig, with the Capri fig, he developed a new variety which was named for him. He also experimented with crossing annual and perennial sweet peas and in developing palms. He always kept in mind local adaptations. His work attracted the attention of Luther Burbank, Liberty Hyde Bailey, and other scientists, many of whom visited him.

In 1898 Hunt was bitten by a cat with rabies. He went to Paris for treatment by Pasteur, and on his return he became a principal promoter of the first Pasteur institute in the state. In line with his many-sided interests, he became president of the Middle Georgia Bank and was elected president of the Georgia Bankers' Association in 1912; he entered the cotton manufacturing business; and he was one of the organizers of the Middle Georgia & Atlantic Railway, running from Covington to Milledgeville, and became its treasurer. He was chiefly responsible for organizing the Eatonton Public Library. After an illness of about a year he died of heart disease. His public spirit led him to contribute money to many causes and to aid financially many people. He was a member of the Society of Friends.

[U. S. Dept. of Agric., *Experiment Station Record,* Apr. 1904, Apr. 1905; *Proc. of the Ga. State Horticultural Soc.,* 1900–34; *Bull. Ga. State Board of Entomology,* nos. 25–35, 1907–11; *Jersey Bulletin and Dairy World,* July 1922; *Bull. of the Univ. of Ga.,* vol. XI, no. 11, 1911; *Bull. Ga. State Coll. of Agric.,* vols. I, no. 11, 1913, II, no. 12, 1914, IV, no. 16, 1916, VI, no. 7, 1917; *Cat. of Panola Farm, Eatonton, Ga.* (1894); *Southern Banker,* June 1912; *Poems and Other Writings of Mrs. B. W. Hunt* (1929); *Atlanta Jour.,* June 26, 27, 1934; *Atlanta Constitution,* June 26, 27, 1934; *Messenger* (Eatonton, Ga.), June 26, 1934.]

E. Merton Coulter

HUNT, GEORGE WYLIE PAUL (Nov. 1, 1859–Dec. 24, 1934), governor of Arizona, was born in Huntsville, Mo., second of the four sons of George Washington Hunt and Sarah Elizabeth (Yates) Hunt. The family, one-time wealthy Missouri landowners, were of Virginia and North Carolina ancestry, and the father had been a California gold-seeker in 1849. The mother, a regular contributor to *Godey's Lady's Book* and other publications, was known as "the Phoebe Cary of the West." According to his own account, George received an ordinary common-school education. He ran away from home on Mar. 3, 1878, and secured rides on railways to Colorado, where he worked at odd jobs and as a prospector and miner in and near the mining towns of Pueblo, Denver, Golden, Leadville, and Gunnison. Wandering into New Mexico by way of Taos and Santa Fe, he worked for a time as a construction hand on the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad but presently joined a party of adventurous spirits in floating down the Rio Grande on a flatboat. From El Paso he drifted westward through Deming and Lordsburg into eastern Arizona Territory, perhaps accompanying a prospecting party.

Tradition says that Hunt, nearly penniless, in July of 1881 came driving a pack-burro into the raw, five-year-old silver-mining town of Globe, in the upper Gila River Valley of Arizona, which was his home for thirty years. He worked there for the Old Dominion Commercial Company, of which he became secretary in 1890, and president in 1900, acquired a ranch on the Salt River, and was Globe's first mayor and treasurer of Gila County. A professed friend of organized labor, Hunt, largely through the workingmen of Globe (where the territory's first and strongest miners' union was organized), got his start in politics. He was elected a member of the territorial legislature from Gila County in 1892, and served in the legislature continuously for eight years, four years in each chamber. He was out of politics in the period 1900–03, but by that time he had achieved enough prestige in Democratic circles to be chosen a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at Kansas City in 1900. On Feb. 24, 1904, he married Helen Duett Ellison; they had one child, Virginia. Again Hunt was elected from Gila County to the council or upper house of the territorial legislature in 1904 and continued a member until 1910, being president of the council in the sessions of 1905 and 1909. In both sessions he proved himself a friend of organized labor.

The movement for Arizona's statehood brought still more political opportunities. Hunt was now a dignified, solidly-built man of middle height, with a flowing mustache and a firm, determined manner. He was loyally devoted to the powerful organization in and near Globe which backed him. He seems to have persuaded the aggressive unions of the territory that they could share in the making of a constitution for the new state only by throwing their vote to the Democratic party. As soon as President William H. Taft signed Arizona's enabling act on June 20, 1910, there was a lively campaign for the election of a constitutional convention, and on Sept. 12 Hunt was among the fifty-two delegates chosen. He was promptly elected president of the convention when it opened at Phoenix on Oct. 10. During the two-month session, party lines gave way to divisions on economic and political theories between laborites and conservative groups, but both were much influenced by Hunt and by the current national Progressive movement, as the constitution which the voters ratified on Feb. 9, 1911, reveals. The most notable achievement of the labor group was the inclusion of the usual features of direct legislation, although some of them had to be temporarily stricken out in a special election of Dec. 12, 1911, in order to secure President Taft's approval of the Congressional joint resolution admitting Arizona as a state.

Hunt had seemed to favor both factions in the convention, but the voters apparently believed him to be a friend of labor, for on Dec. 12, 1911, he was elected the first governor by a Democratic vote of 11,123 over his Republican opponent's 9,166. At noon on Feb. 14, 1912, Hunt, very much bewildered according to Richard E. Sloan [*q.v.*], the outgoing Republican territorial governor, was inaugurated amid a wildly excited crowd of his friends. He was safely reëlected in 1914, but in 1916 the gubernatorial race was exceedingly close, and the Republican candidate, Thomas E. Campbell, was declared elected on the basis of first returns. Hunt's friends obtained a recount, which disclosed that Hunt had won by a margin of forty-three votes, and on Dec. 25, 1917, he replaced Campbell as governor. In 1917 he was United States commissioner of conciliation to negotiate settlement of the Arizona miners' strike.

After his third term ended on Jan. 6, 1919, he retired from active politics for a year, residing quietly at his home in Phoenix, to which he had moved from Globe in 1912. He kept a close watch on the political situation, however, during the two Republican administrations of Campbell. On May 18, 1920. President Woodrow Wilson appointed him United States minister to Siam (Thailand), and in that capacity he served until his resignation on Oct. 1, 1921.

Upon his return to Arizona he reëntered politics, decisively winning the governorship away from Campbell in November 1922. Twice reëlected in 1924 and 1926 for his fifth and sixth terms, he carefully rebuilt his old political organization. According to his own testimony, party candidates were assessed five per cent. of their prospective official salaries and told that another five per cent. might be required from them in the future, for the good of the party. He seems to have been quite sincerely devoted to legislation in behalf of labor and prison reform and in 1914 was president of the Anti-Capital Punishment League. His belief that Arizona's interests were neglected may have had much to do with the refusal of the state to accept the so-called Santa Fe compact signed by the six other basin states in 1922 for the control and utilization of the Colorado River. During Hunt's sixth term he was frequently at odds with the legislature.

The election of Nov. 6, 1928, brought defeat to Hunt and the election of the Republican candidate, John C. Phillips, but, partly because of national political trends during the economic crises of the times, Hunt was able to defeat Phillips in November 1930 and so become governor for his seventh and last term. The opposition, however, was now becoming too strong for the sturdy old political veteran, and the death of his wife in 1931 was a serious blow to him. He failed to qualify in the party primaries of

1932 and thereupon retired almost completely from politics. He had been a bitterly hated as well as popular political character, and his record as a masterful politician had made him a legendary figure, not only in Arizona but throughout the inland Southwest. He died of heart disease in his Phoenix home.

[Sources for Hunt's life are: *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13 to 1934–35; W. R. Adams, *Hist. of Ariz.* (4 vols., 1930); G. H. Kelly, *Legislative Hist. of Ariz., 1864–1912* (1926); F. C. Lockwood, *Pioneer Days in Ariz.* (1932); J. R. Murdock, *Constitutional Development of Ariz.* (1930); Walter Williams, *A Hist. of Northeast Mo.* (3 vols., 1913); *Ariz. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1935; *Tucson Daily Citizen*, Dec. 24–28, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 25, 1934. Hunt's second name is given as Willie in *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13, 1914–15; Wylie, 1916–17 to 1934–35; Wiley, on his tombstone.]

RUFUS KAY WYLLYS

HURLEY, EDWARD NASH (July 31, 1864–Nov. 14, 1933), industrialist, United States Shipping Board official, was born at Galesburg, Ill., the fourth son of Jeremiah and Ellen (Nash) Hurley, natives of South Ireland, and the fifth child in a family of ten children. His father was a mechanic at Galesburg in the machine shops of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad and never made more than fifty dollars a month. After two years in high school the son found employment in the railroad shops. At the age of seventeen he became fireman of a switching engine. Two years later he was promoted to its throttle, and thence to engineer of a passenger locomotive. A member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, he went out in the strike of 1888.

In the following year he was appointed deputy collector of internal revenue, and later, chief engineer of the Cook County, Ill., public institutions. Since political jobs had no attraction for him, he accepted a position as traveling salesman for a Philadelphia firm dealing in railroad supplies. At the end of seven and a half years he was making two hundred and fifty dollars a month and had a family to support, for on Sept. 30, 1891, he had married Julia Keeley, of Chicago, to whom two sons were born, Edward Nash, Jr., and Raymond J. Hurley. In 1896, dissatisfied with his firm, he left it and embarked on the manufacture of a piston air drill, the first ever made. He organized the Standard Pneumatic Tool Company, of which he was president and treasurer, 1896–1902, and developed the pneumatic-tool industry in both the United States and Europe. At the age of thirty-eight he sold his manufacturing interests for a million and a quarter dollars and retired from active commercial life to his country place at Wheaton, Ill., where he engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1908, however, he organized the Hurley Machine Company, manufacturers of electrical home labor-saving devices, which became one of the most successful companies of its kind in America. He was its president, 1908–15; and also president of the First National Bank of Wheaton, 1909–19.

In 1910 Hurley first met Woodrow Wilson [*q.v.*] and had a small part in the movement that led to the choice of Wilson as governor of New Jersey. Two years later he warmly supported him for the presidency. Under these circumstances it was natural that Wilson should turn to Hurley for tasks requiring a supporter in whom he had entire confidence. In 1914 he sent him to South America to make a report on banking and credit in Argentina, Brazil and Peru, which was published that same year by the federal government. The following year he appointed him a member of the newly created Federal Trade Commission, in which he served until his retirement in February 1917, first as vice-chairman and later as chairman, and in connection with which he had an important part in establishing the federal regulation and investigation of business. Soon after the declaration of war in April 1917, he became a member of the War Council of the American Red Cross, which was engaged in raising a million dollars for war relief. For a few weeks he represented the Department of Commerce in the newly organized War Trade Board.

In July 1917, at the earnest request of the President, Hurley accepted the chairmanship of the United States Shipping Board and presidency of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, two interrelated agencies whose primary duties were the procuring and operating of merchant ships for war and commercial purposes. Among the tasks of these exacting and responsible offices were the superintendence of the construction of new vessels, the requisitioning of vessels already built, the purchase of vessels at home and abroad, and the commandeering of the interned vessels of the enemy. In November 1918 the Shipping Board fleet consisted of 1,386 vessels, believed to be the largest merchant marine ever assembled under one management. The United States possessed, actually or prospectively, fourteen million tons of ocean-going shipping, representing an investment of upwards of three billion dollars. It was Hurley's extraordinary driving energy that made possible the transportation to Europe of the American army with its equipment and supplies. He was one of the small inner circle, known as the "War Cabinet," that met weekly at the White House. Soon after the armistice he went to Europe as the shipping adviser of the American peace commissioners, taking with him a small staff of assistants to man his Paris office. He was appointed president of the shipping section of the Supreme Economic Council. He was chairman of the delegates of the Allies that, with Marshal Foch, met a group of German delegates at Treves, Germany to agree on a method of surrendering the German merchant marine. In February he was compelled to return to Washington. Later he received the thanks of the American peace commissioners for his important services at Paris. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal, and was decorated by France, Italy, and China. In 1926 the University of Notre Dame honored him with its Laetare medal.

After his retirement from the service of the government, July 31, 1919, Hurley returned to Chicago to the diverse employment of an industrialist. He served as a member of the board of directors of numerous companies and as chairman of the board of his own company. Believing that America should maintain a large merchant fleet, he published several articles, and one book, *The New Merchant Marine* (1920), elaborating his views. In *The Bridge to France* (1927) he gave an account of his war experiences. His first book, *Awakening of Business* (1917), is a plea for greater efficiency in business, a favorite topic which he also dealt with in several popular articles. He was the author of a world peace plan, in which he argued that wars could be prevented through the control of raw materials. In 1924 President Coolidge appointed him a member of the World War Funding Commission; he was also a member of President Hoover's Advisory Shipping Commission. Devoted to the welfare of his home city, he served as chairman of a committee appointed to prepare a program for the Chicago Century of Progress Exposition, 1933–34, and visited Europe in behalf of this enterprise. He was chairman of the committee that labored successfully to bring to Chicago the national Democratic convention and the Republican convention of 1932. In 1930 he donated two hundred thousand dollars for the erection of a commerce building at Notre Dame University, Notre Dame, Ind. After the death of his first wife in 1900 he was married, July 24, 1905, to Florence Agnes Amberg, of Chicago, who bore him two children, Helen Mary and John Richard. He died of pneumonia at the Passavant Hospital, Chicago, and was buried in Calvary Cemetery, of that city.

[In addition to the sources above see his "The Two from Whom I Learned the Most," in *Am. Mag.*, Oct. 1920; reports of the U. S. Shipping Board, 1917–19; D. H. Smith and P. V. Betters, *The U. S. Shipping Board* (1931); A. E. Cook, *A Hist. of the U. S. Shipping Board and Merchant Fleet Corporation* (1927); *Hearings before Select Committee on U. S. Shipping Board Operations, House of Representatives*, 66 Cong., 2 Sess. (1919–21); G. W. Smith, *Hist. of Ill. and Her People* (1927), IV, 286–88; R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters*, vols. VII, VIII (1939); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 15, 16, 18, 1933; *Chicago Herald*, Nov. 15, 1933. Information as to certain facts was furnished by E. N. Hurley, Jr., Chicago, Ill.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

ILLINGTON, MARGARET (July 23, 1879–Mar. 11, 1934), actress, was born in Bloomington, Ill., the daughter of Israel H. Light, a dealer in horses, and Ellen Mary Chamberlain Light. She attended Illinois Wesleyan University and then spent two years at Hart Conway's Dramatic School in Chicago where she won the Joseph Jefferson diamond medal for excellence in Shakespearean plays. With strong letters of recommendation she went to New York where Daniel Frohman, the first producer to whom she applied, engaged her at once. He did not like her name, Maud Ellen Light, and changed it to Margaret Illington, which he coined from the state and town of her birth. She first appeared at the Criterion Theatre, Sept. 3, 1900, as the gypsy girl Michel supporting James K. Hackett [*q.v.*] in *The Pride of Jennico.* In 1902 she played Victorine in *Frocks and Frills* at Daly's and also Fleur-de-Lys in *Notre Dame.* She then went to Richmond, Va., as leading woman in a stock company and later played with E. H. Sothern in *If I Were King.* On Nov. 19, 1903, she made an instantaneous success as Yuki in *A Japanese Nightingale* at Daly's and three days later, on Nov. 22, she married Daniel Frohman.

In March 1904 she played Henriette in the "all-star" production of *The Two Orphans* at the New Amsterdam Theatre. Thereafter she appeared in the current plays of the day. She played Shirley Rossmore in *The Lion and the Mouse* in the United States and on May 22, 1906, made her first appearance in London in the same part at the Duke of York's Theatre. Returning to America she appeared as Marie Louise Voysin in *The Thief,* which was one of the biggest hits in her career. After fourteen months the strain of the part was too great for her and she collapsed on the stage of the Park Theatre, Boston, in October 1908. She retired from the stage to rest and announced her intention of seeking a divorce. On Nov. 14, 1909, a few days after the divorce had been granted, she was married to Maj. Edward J. Bowes, who from that time managed her stage career. In 1910 she appeared in *The Whirlwind* and the following year played Maggie Schultz in *Kindling.* Later she played in *Within the Law, The Lie,* and *The Gay Lord Quex.* In 1917 she made her only motion picture, playing in *Sacrifice.* Her last appearance was as Ruth Brant, in *A Good Bad Woman,* in 1919. After touring in the play she retired in the same year.

Margaret Illington was a woman of strong personality and great magnetism. Her acting had a vibrant emotional quality which in great moments stirred and aroused an audience. Hence she was at her best in strong parts. She was very fond of horses and took great pleasure in country life where she could spend her time riding and driving. She died at Miami Beach, Fla.

[John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (6th ed., 1930); John Briscoe, *The Actors' Birthday Book,* 1909; *Sun* (N. Y.), and *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 12, 1934; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Mar. 13, 1934; information as to certain facts from Mr. James A. Light, Bloomington, Ill.] EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

IVINS, ANTHONY WOODWARD (Sept. 16, 1852–Sept. 23, 1934), Mormon leader, was born at Toms River, Ocean County, N. J., the third child and only son of Israel and Anna (Ivins) Ivins, second cousins. His parents were of Quaker ancestry but had been converted to Mormonism and in 1853 moved to Utah. The family lived in Salt Lake City until 1861 and then moved to St. George in the extreme southern part of the state, where they participated in the building of a pioneer community. Here young Ivins grew to manhood and on Nov. 9, 1878, married Elizabeth Ashby Snow, by whom he had nine children—Anthony, Antoine, Anna, Florence, Leah, Heber, Stanley, Augusta, and Fulvia. He engaged in farming and livestock production and at various times filled local offices in Washington County, including those of assessor, deputy sheriff, prosecuting attorney, and mayor of St. George.

His formal schooling was limited to not more than a few months' attendance at elementary schools, but through intensive study and extensive reading he acquired an education far beyond that possessed by most of his contemporaries in that frontier community. He read enough law to enable him to gain admittance to the Utah bar. For seventeen years he was a trustee of the State Agricultural College and for fourteen years president of the board.

As early as 1880 the Mormons had planted colonies throughout the Rocky Mountain area from southern Canada to northern Mexico. In 1875–76 and again in 1882–83 Ivins had gone on preaching missions to Mexico. In 1895 he was "called" by the leaders of the Church to preside over the colonies in the northern part of that country. For the next thirteen years he lived in Colonia Juarez. In 1908 he returned to Utah and took up his residence in Salt Lake City, having been appointed one of the twelve apostles the previous year. His period of greatest usefulness as a leader in the affairs of the Church was during his term of service as counselor to the president from 1921 until his death. A large share of the burdensome details of administering the far-flung business and industrial organizations of the Church, as well as its purely ecclesiastical and educational interests, rested upon him. He was president of the Utah State National Bank, a member of the board of directors of Zion's Savings Bank, the Beneficent Life Insurance Company, Zion's Cooperative Mercantile Institution, Utah-Idaho Sugar Company, and other financial and industrial enterprises.

During his earlier career, in addition to his participation in the political life of Washington County, he was elected to the House of Representatives of the territorial legislature in 1894 and was a member of the Utah constitutional convention. He was regarded as the leading Democratic possibility for governor of the state at the time he was sent to Mexico. Because of his wide acquaintance in the West and his interest in social welfare, he was not indifferent to political developments after his return, but his devotion to his ecclesiastical duties kept him from direct participation in governmental affairs.

He was widely known and respected by Mormons and others alike as an understanding, tolerant, and devoted religious leader. His long years as a farmer and stockman gave him an understanding of the problems of the agricultural population, which composed the majority of the Church's membership. His reputation for fairness and integrity brought him unusually high prestige with all classes. His influence was notably manifest in improving relations between Mormon and "Gentile," in promoting the spirit of tolerance among his own people, in encouraging freedom of inquiry among Mormon scholars and academic freedom within the institutions of higher learning sponsored by the Church, and in maintaining closer relations between its leaders and the membership, particularly in the outlying districts. His death was occasioned by a heart attack and he was buried in City Cemetery, Salt Lake City.

[*Conference Reports,* published by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, from 1907 to 1934 contain sermons delivered at the semi-annual conferences, and the *Improvement Era,* Salt Lake City, covering the same period contains frequent articles by him, mostly on religious themes. See, also, A. F. Bennett, "Some Quaker Forefathers of President Ivins," *Utah Geneal. and Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1931; Hoffman Birney, *Zealots of Zion* (1931); Andrew Jenson, *Latter-day Saint Biog. Encyc.*, vol. I (1901); T. C. Romney, *The Mormon Colonies in Mexico* (1938); *Deseret News* (Salt Lake City), Sept. 24, 1934. Ivins left a journal, a copy of which is in the hands of each of his children and can be had through the office of the historian of the Church in Salt Lake City.]

LOWRY NELSON

JACOBS, HENRY EYSTER (Nov. 10, 1844–July 7, 1932), theologian, was born at Gettysburg, Pa. His father, the Rev. Michael Jacobs [*q.v.*], was a Lutheran clergyman, a professor in Pennsylvania (later Gettysburg) College and an eminent scientist; his mother was Julianna M. Eyster. Born into a family of culture and brought up on the campus of an educational institution, the son breathed from the beginning the atmosphere of classical learning and intellectual ferment. When he was nineteen years old the decisive battle of the Civil War raged over his father's very house, and a few months later the young man listened to Lincoln's Gettysburg Address and marked the great President's every word and gesture. Lincoln's rugged philosophy of American history made the young student's heart glow with devotion to liberty and democracy, as he long afterwards indicated in his volume, *Lincoln's Gettysburg World-Message* (1919).

He received his college and seminary training in the Lutheran institutions at Gettysburg, graduating from Pennsylvania College in 1862 and from the Seminary in 1865. For two years he was a tutor in the college. In 1867 he became a home missionary in Pittsburgh, but his training and personal talents qualified him for eminence as a teacher, and after one year in the active pastorate he began a career of teaching that continued unbroken for sixty-four years. For two years he was instructor at Thiel College (then Thiel Hall). Returning to Gettysburg, he taught Latin and history (1870–80), ancient languages (1880–81), and Greek (1881–83). In 1883 he transferred to the Lutheran Theological Seminary in Philadelphia as professor of systematic theology. He became dean in 1894 and president in 1920. He retired from administrative duties in 1927 but continued to teach theology until his death, which took place at his home on the seminary campus, Mt. Airy, Philadelphia, from ailments incident to old age.

In addition to his work as teacher and administrator he was active in the general work of the Lutheran Church and in various learned societies. For fifty years he was a member of the common service committee and had an important part in the formation of the liturgy now in general use in the United Lutheran Church; he was president of the General Council's board of foreign missions; he presided over the general conferences of Lutherans in 1899, 1902, and 1904; and after the formation of the United Lutheran Church in America in 1918 he was chairman of its commission of adjudication for twelve years. He was a member of various historical societies and theological groups, including the American Historical Association, the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the Pennsylvania German Society (president, 1910–11), the American Society of Church History (president, 1907–09), and the Pennsylvania Bible Society (vice-president, 1926–34).

More than a thousand students for the ministry came under his influence in the classroom, but his greatest influence was exerted through his pen. He was the author of nine full-length volumes, the editor or translator of thirteen comprehensive works, and the writer of thirty-four published pamphlets and addresses, of nine introductions or prefaces to volumes, of more than a hundred magazine articles, and of several hundred contributions to encyclopedias. Many elements in his personality and experience equipped him for distinction as a church historian and theologian. The classical atmosphere of his father's home, his early mastery of Latin and Greek, his prodigious memory, his intense desire for truth and his absolute honesty, his love for his church, and his long and varied activity therein all helped to give reliability and wholesome flavor in his teaching and writing. The period in which his youth was spent witnessed a spiritual reawakening throughout evangelical Christendom, and among Lutherans a new appreciation of the Confessions. His intensive study of those Confessions during his formative years and his extensive reading of the old Lutheran dogmaticians made him a conservative theologian. His long career as a teacher of ministers and his volume, *Summary of the Christian Faith* (1905), greatly influenced the older parts of American Lutheranism in the direction of a conservative or confessional theology. Of his many works on church history two call for special mention. One is his *Lutheran Movement in England during the Reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI and Its Literary Monuments* (1894). It is the most original and scholarly production of his pen. Five millions of Lutherans in America from various cultural backgrounds needed to be united in faith and liturgical practice. This scholarly study revealed the foundations for the liturgical transition to English that had been laid in England in the sixteenth century. The volume proved to be a potent influence in the liturgical development of all Lutheran bodies in the United States. The other work, *A History of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States* (1893), differed from all previous Lutheran histories in that it went to the sources and presented the results of the author's investigations as a continuous narrative. It traced the unity and continuity of the lines that run through the events of Lutheran history in America, and it helped the Lutherans there to recover their historical perspective. Jacobs shared fully in the spirit of the eighteen eighties when history began to attain rank as a science, and in more than a thousand students for the ministry he inculcated the spirit and temper that constitutes historical-mindedness.

He was married, July 3, 1872, to Laura H. Downing of Baltimore. They had five children, Eugenia Ann, Charles Michael—who succeeded his father as president of the Theological Seminary—Henry Downing, Laura Winifred, and Marguerite Eyster. Of these only the last three survived him.

["The Writings of Henry Eyster Jacobs, A Bibliog.," *Lutheran Ch. Quart.*, Apr. 1933; addresses delivered at memorial service, *Ibid.*, Jan. 1933; *Lutheran*, July 14, 21, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, July 8, 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33.]

ABDEL ROSS WENTZ

JEROME, WILLIAM TRAVERS (Apr. 18, 1859–Feb. 13, 1934), lawyer, fourth son and child of Lawrence Roscoe and Katherine (Hall) Jerome, was born in New York City. He was of New England antecedents, a grandson of Isaac Jerome, who moved from Stockbridge, Mass., to Pompey, N. Y. William's early education was received at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., and at a preparatory school in Switzerland. He entered Amherst College in 1878 but left after three years; Amherst, however, gave him an honorary degree of A.M. in 1892. After acquiring a law degree at Columbia University in 1884 he was admitted to the bar and formed a partnership with Daniel Nason, which continued for four years.

A Democrat by heritage, he was appointed assistant district attorney of New York in 1888 by the Tammany hierachy. Once in office, however, he became thoroughly awake to the evils of Tammany rule, and the independence which was afterwards characteristic of him asserted itself. In 1890 he supported the People's Municipal League in its campaign for a clean city government, making it impossible for him to serve longer under a Tammany régime, and he returned to private practice with Nason. In 1894 he became assistant to John W. Goff [*q.v.*], counsel for the Lexow committee, which probed the corruption of the city government. He also served as counsel for the Committee of Seventy, an anti-Tammany organization, and was manager of the campaign that autumn which resulted in the election of William L. Strong [*q.v.*] as reform mayor. Strong appointed Jerome justice of the new court of special sessions, which position he held from 1895 to 1901. During eighteen months before the city election of 1901, he staged a series of actions, unprecedented, but characteristic of himself. To prove that the Tammany administration was protecting gambling in the city, he went with a squad of aides into precincts whose police captains had reported them free of gaming, broke into the resorts, set up his own magistrate's court on the spot, swore witnesses on a Bible carried in his pocket, and held for trial everyone that could be captured. During the 1901 campaign, when he was Republican candidate for district attorney, he publicly asserted that Thomas C. Platt [*q.v.*]—boss of the party that nominated him—and two others had met to plot his defeat. His fearlessness made him a popular idol and he was triumphantly elected. He found the district attorney's office a scene of disorder, inefficiency, and graft, with 861 indictments, many of long standing, awaiting action. He installed a large force of assistants, including several young men who later won high distinction as judges and otherwise; but he made this staff profitable to the city. Previous to his election the collections on forfeited bonds had averaged about $11,000 yearly. During Jerome's first year in office, the collections rose to $30,000, and within three or four years they reached $100,000. The docket was rapidly cleared. He had a residence and branch office on the lower East Side, which brought him closer to the poorer litigants and accused persons. He continued his war on gambling and vice, leading in person squads of officers who smashed or dynamited their way into illegal resorts. In his first term, Richard Canfield [*q.v.*] and other notorious gamblers went out of business, the "policy" racket was subdued, and numerous "straw-bail" bondsmen were sent to prison. Jerome was nicknamed New York's "Carry Nation" and "Cigarette Willie," that being a day when cigarettes were considered slightly immoral. This indulgence, together with his profanity and his habit of taking a drink when he chose, set him apart from the traditional sanctimonious reformer—a word he disliked—and endeared him to the populace. Finding that witnesses taken in raids on gambling houses would not testify for fear of incriminating themselves, he procured the passage of a state law providing that the testimony of such witnesses could not be used against themselves. On more than one occasion he thus plugged a leak or closed up a loophole in the process of justice. He procured the passage of a new anti-gambling law in 1904. The most spectacular episodes of his first term in office were the two trials of Harry K. Thaw for the murder of Stanford White [*q.v.*], in the first of which Jerome propounded to alienist witnesses his famous hypothetical question, which was 12,000 words in length and took an hour and a quarter to read. In 1905 he was urged to run for the mayoralty, but retorted that he was not a politician, but a lawyer with a job to do. He stood for reëlection that year, independent of the support of any party organization, received voluntary contributions from almost every state in the Union, and was elected by a large majority.

But the great popularity of his first term had already begun to be clouded in New York; the controversial portion of his career had begun. He sent some corrupt labor leaders to prison in 1904, but critics complained that he did nothing against the large contractors who had bribed these racketeers. The Metropolitan Street Railway, through the jobbery of some of its high officials, was forced into bankruptcy, and although the stockholders demanded criminal action, Jerome proceeded against only a few minor figures, leaving the chief malefactors, so it was charged, immune. There were other charges—failure to prosecute for railway tunnel accidents and in insurance scandals which disturbed the entire nation. Jerome's defense and that of his partisans was that no indictment could be procured against these men that would hold good. Many thought otherwise, and a formal petition for his removal from office was presented in 1908 to the governor, who appointed as his commissioner Richard L. Hand to sit as judge. After hearings and consideration of the charges he declared them "disproven." Jerome, nevertheless, saw that his usefulness was past; he retired from office at the end of 1909 and spent the rest of his life in private law practice, emerging only to take the stump in city campaigns in 1921 and 1933.

Those who worked with him were his intense partisans ever after. Of these, Arthur Train calls him "a combination of Savonarola, St. George and d'Artagnan" (*My Day in Court, post,* p. 134); Judge Charles C. Nott, Jr., says that "by ability, integrity and effectiveness in whatever he undertook [he] was undoubtedly one of the most remarkable and valuable public servants of his time" (*Bar Association Year Book, post,* p. 340). He acquired considerable means through his interest in the technicolor process of making motion pictures. On May 9, 1888, he married Lavinia Taylor Howe of Elizabeth, N. J., and left one son, William Travers Jerome, Jr. He died of pneumonia in New York City.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; obits. in all N. Y. City newspapers, Feb. 14, 1934; *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1934; Arthur Train, *My Day in Court* (1939); Gustavus Myers, *Hist. of Tammany Hall* (2d ed., 1917); Alfred Hodder, *A Fight for the City* (1903); *Petition for the Removal from Office of the District Attorney of N. Y. County . . . by a Committee of the Stockholders of the Metropolitan Street Railway Company* (1908); *Report to Gov. Hughes by Hon. Richard L. Hand . . . upon Charges filed against Wm. Travers Jerome* (1908); W. L. Amory, *The Truth about Metropolitan* (1908); *New Yorker*, Jan. 30, 1932; *Amherst Grads.' Quart.*, May 1934; *Prominent Families of N. Y.* (1898).]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

JOHNS, CLAYTON (Nov. 24, 1857–Mar. 5, 1932), composer, was born in New Castle, Del., the son of James McCalmont and Eliza (Hopkins) Johns, and a grandson of Kensey Johns, 1791–1857 [*q.v.*]. He received his early education in public and private schools at New Castle and at the Rugby Academy in Wilmington. At first he intended to become an architect, and from the age of eighteen spent three years in Philadelphia studying architecture in the office of Theophilus P. Chanler. He then decided to become a musician and in 1879 went to Harvard, where for two years he studied music under John Knowles Paine. He also had piano lessons with William H. Sherwood in Boston. In 1882 he went abroad, and in England he was given a letter of introduction to Joseph Joachim, the famous violinist. Joachim advised Johns to study composition with Friedrich Kiel in Berlin. He also worked with Franz Rummel, Oskar Raif, and Freidrich Grabau (piano). Although he did no actual studying with Joachim, he continued a friendship with the elder musician, who gave him a letter of introduction to Franz Liszt. Johns presented this letter at Weimar in July of 1883 and was granted an interview. Liszt asked Johns to play for him, but Johns's temperamental nervousness prevented his giving a complete performance. He always disliked playing in public.

He returned to America in June 1884 and settled in Boston as a composer and teacher. For many years he made summer visits to Europe, where he maintained the associations of his student days and formed new friendships. During one of these trips (1895) he spent six weeks in London, appearing at recitals in which he accompanied Emma Eames, Nellie Melba, David Bispham, and others in groups of his own songs. Sometimes he would take part in two or three different recitals in a single afternoon. On Apr. 25, 1885, he inaugurated a custom which he continued nearly every year for more than twenty years, by offering a Boston recital devoted exclusively to his compositions. At the first recital, Charles R. Adams, tenor, appeared as the vocal soloist. From 1912 he was a faculty member of the New England Conservatory of Music. He was unmarried, and continued his residence in Boston from 1884 until his death. He was prominent in music circles in that city, an intimate of Mr. and Mrs. John Lowell Gardner and Wilhelm Gericke, conductor of the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and a member of the Tavern Club.

Most of his compositions were in the shorter forms: songs and instrumental pieces. There were, however, a *Berceuse* and *Scherzino* which were performed by the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and a chorus for women's voices and string orchestra which was performed in London. When Josef Hoffman offered a program of American works, the opening piece was Johns's Introduction and Fugue for piano. He also composed the music for a fourteenth-century mystery play. Many of his songs were published in sets: *Songs of Sleep* (1892); *English Songs* (1894); *Wonder Songs* (1895); *Album of Songs* (1896); *German Songs* (1898); and *French Songs* (1898). He published a technical work, *Essentials of Piano Playing* (1909), and he was the editor of *From Bach to Chopin* (1911). In 1929 he published his memoirs, *Reminiscences of a Musician,* which deal largely with his trips abroad and his associations with musicians, writers, and music-lovers.

[In addition to the *Reminiscences,* see Rupert Hughes and Arthur Elson, *Am. Composers* (1914); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; Oscar Thompson, *Internat. Cyc. of Music and Musicians* (1939); *Boston Transcript,* Mar. 5, 1932; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 6, 1932.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

JOHNSTON, WILLIAM HARTSHORNE (Oct. 19, 1861–Feb. 20, 1933), army officer, son of William Hartshorne and Mary (Neele) Johnston, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio. His father served as paymaster during the Civil War and rose to lieutenant-colonel and deputy paymaster-general after the war. The son's early education was received in the city of his birth, followed by attendance at the Academy (1875-77) and O'Fallon Polytechnic Institute (1878-79) of Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. From 1878 to 1882 he had militia service as private, corporal, and sergeant in the Lafayette Guards and as first lieutenant, Prescott Rifles, Arizona. On Oct. 10, 1883, he was commissioned second lieutenant, United States army, and he had advanced to the rank of major, 46th Volunteer Regiment of Infantry, by May 31, 1901, when he was honorably mustered out of his volunteer status and reverted to regular army rank of captain. Following his entry into the regular service, he had attended the Infantry and Calvary School at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., and was rated an honor graduate in 1887. From 1901 to 1907 he served in the Philippines. For a part of that time he served as governor of the Province of Isabela. Returning to the United States, he did troop duty until named to the General Staff in Washington, D. C., where he served from 1914 to 1917.

At the outbreak of the First World War, Johnston held the rank of brigadier-general, National Army. In 1917 he organized the Texas Brigade which later became the 180th Brigade of the 90th Division, American Expeditionary Force. On Aug. 8, 1918, he was promoted to major-general, and later in the same month he took command of the 91st Division, serving with great distinction in several major engagements in France. Returning to the United States upon the cessation of the war, he demobilized his division and then attended the General Staff College, graduating in July 1920. He then joined the American Forces in Germany, serving there as chief of staff from Aug. 25, 1920, to May 11, 1921. He had received his commission as brigadier-general in the regular army on Apr. 30, 1921. His next European assignments were as liaison officer, French Army on the Rhine, and later as senior advisor to the American delegation, Commission of Jurists at The Hague.

Returning to the United States in 1923, Johnston commanded the 4th Coast Artillery district and later the 3rd Division until his retirement on Oct. 19, 1925. He was promoted major-general in the regular army on Nov. 3, 1924. After his retirement he traveled extensively. He was attending a ball at Nice when he suffered a heart attack, from which he died early the following morning. His body was returned to the United States for burial in Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

Johnston received many honors and decorations during his lifetime: Silver Star Citation for heroic service in the Philippines; Distinguished Service Cross for outstanding service in the Meuse-Argonne; Distinguished Service

Medal for his leadership of the 91st Division; Victory Medal with four clasps for service in the World War; commander, Legion of Honor; *croix de guerre* with palm; and commander, Order of Leopold I of Belgium. He was married in St. Louis, Mo., on June 27, 1888, to Lucille Barat Wilkinson. She died Aug. 6, 1917. On Mar. 17, 1923, he was married to Isabelle Gros of Paris, France. Throughout his life Johnston was an extremely energetic man, and in his Philippine service, as well as later on in France, he displayed great personal courage.

[F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army, 1789–1903* (2 vols., 1903); *Who's Who in America, 1932–33*; *The Story of the 91st Division* (1919); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Feb. 25, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 21, 1933; records in the Adjutant-General's Office.]
R. S. THOMAS

JONES, SAMUEL MILTON (Aug. 8, 1846–July 12, 1904), inventor, manufacturer, reformer, was born of peasant stock the fifth child and second son in the family, near the village of Beddgelart, Carnarvonshire, Wales. In 1849 his parents, Hugh Samuel and Margaret (Williams) Jones, emigrated to the United States and settled near Collinsville, Lewis County, N. Y., where his father worked in stone quarries and as a tenant farmer. His formal education consisted of about thirty months at the village school. At the age of ten he began working for his living. In 1865 he went to the oil fields of Pennsylvania, where he served as driller, pumper, tool-dresser, and pipe-liner.

In 1870 he entered the oil business for himself. He married Alma Bernice Curtiss, of Pleasantville, Pa., Oct. 20, 1875; three children, Percy, Eva, and Paul were born to them. A year after the death of his wife in 1885 he moved to Lima, Ohio, where he pioneered in the development of newly discovered oil fields. In 1892 he moved to Toledo. Here on Aug. 24, he married Helen L. Beach, by whom he had one son, Mason. During the years 1892 and 1893 he invented some improvements for oil-well appliances and in 1894 organized the Acme Sucker Rod Company for the manufacture of oil-well machinery. The business prospered and brought Jones a fortune.

Through his entrance into industry he became aware of the social, economic, and political problems arising from the development of industrial capitalism. Labor, it seemed to him, had fallen to the position of slavery. Rules and regulations for the efficient management of factories lacked the essence of humane treatment. After consideration, he hung a placard bearing the Golden Rule in his plant, which won for him the sobriquet, "Golden Rule" Jones. He established a number of reforms in his factory, such as the eight-hour day, a minimum wage, vacations with full pay, no child labor, no time-keeper, no overtime, no "piece-work," and a cash dividend at Christmas. He encouraged the workers to buy stock in the company, suggested a cooperative insurance plan to guarantee benefits for injuries and sickness, and advocated trade-unionism for his men. He opened Golden Rule Park and Playground near the factory and supplemented this with Golden Rule Hall.

Jones's experiences in the industrial world and his acquaintance with the rising reform movement directed him into the field of social and political crusades. His philosophy is developed in numerous speeches, letters to the press, and in two books, *The New Right; A Plea for Fair Play through a More Just Social Order* (1899), which also contains his autobiography, and *Letters of Love and Labor* (2 vols., 1900–01), a series of letters to his employees. He held that the competitive system, based as it is on the law of self-preservation, frustrates the natural desire within people to love and care for one another. Competition in modern business means a struggle for the largest profits, in which the stronger forces gradually destroy the weaker. Trusts are the logical outgrowth of the system. The saving effected by such combinations, however, is a social product, and should belong to society as a whole. Since the state, or political division, is the only organization of mankind not limited in its scope, the state should own the trusts, and, indeed, all industries, and should run them for all the people. This new collective order, based on the natural unity and brotherhood of man and regulated by natural law and reason rather than by force, Jones designated as the "Co-operative Commonwealth, the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth." In the new order every man would be guaranteed the right to labor and to the full fruit of his toil. Profits and special privileges would be abolished. In the face of economic security crime and all other social problems would decrease.

In 1897 Jones was elected mayor of Toledo as the Republican candidate, running on a general platform for a better social order and municipal reform. In office he refused to follow party dictation and in the next three elections ran on an independent ticket. He served as mayor until his death in July 1904. During his administrations, he established civil service in the police and water-works departments and an eight-hour day and a minimum wage for city employees; he introduced kindergartens and free concerts and opened public playgrounds and golf links; he vetoed the council's grant of renewal of the street railway franchise to a private corporation; he exchanged police clubs for light canes; he broke up the system of arresting on suspicion and holding without charge.

Opposition to him concentrated on the charge of laxity in enforcement of the law. He was opposed by the political parties, the Chamber of Commerce, the press, the churches, and the Anti-Saloon League; he was supported by the poor, by organized labor, and, after his first term, by the saloon-keepers and gamblers, and won the elections by comfortable margins. In 1899 he made a respectable showing as an independent candidate for governor of Ohio. Nettled by the reports of lax enforcement of the law, in 1902 the state legislature vested the control of the Toledo police department in a commission appointed by the governor. Jones refused to surrender his power and won his case in the Ohio supreme court.

He was a large man of sandy complexion. His chief characteristics were simplicity, honesty, a deep sympathy, and a rich sense of humor. His care for the unfortunate was neither patronizing nor paternalistic; he felt an honest kinship to them. Although he was well read in the English classics, he was particularly influenced by Tolstoy, Edward Bellamy, and Walt Whitman, the last named being his favorite author. He was a Utopian, his philosophy had many inconsistencies which he was the first to admit, and he had no real knowledge of, nor respect for, modern economic and political theory. Through his "Golden Rule" administration of factory and city, however, he became a nationally known figure. After his death, it was estimated 55,000 people filed past his coffin. His program for city government was carried on for a decade in the person of his intimate friend and adviser, Brand Whitlock [*q.v.*], who was elected mayor in 1905 and served until 1913.

[In addition to the above-mentioned works, see Ernest Crosby, *Golden Rule Jones, Mayor of Toledo* (1906); Brand Whitlock, *Forty Years of It* (1925); James H. Rodabaugh, "Samuel M. Jones—Evangel of Equality," in Hist. Soc. of Northwestern Ohio, *Quart. Bull.*, Jan. 1943; *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05.]

JAMES H. RODABAUGH

JONES, WESLEY LIVSEY (Oct. 9, 1863–Nov. 19, 1932), United States senator, second son and third child of Wesley and Phoebe (McKay) Jones, was born on a farm near Bethany, Ill., three days after his father had died of wounds received as a Union soldier. His mother married again when Wesley was four years old. Supporting himself at an early age, he received little formal education until he entered Southern Illinois College, from which he was graduated in 1885. Reading law in a Chicago office gained him admittance to the bar the following year. He practised in Decatur, Ill., for three years but, meeting with little professional success, he moved to the little town of North Yakima, Wash., in 1889; in 1917 he transferred his residence to Seattle.

Speeches for Blaine in 1884 and for Harrison in 1888 launched him upon his political career, which he cultivated assiduously in his newly adopted state. In 1898 he defeated the colorful J. Hamilton Lewis, whose reëlection as congressman-at-large had been regarded as a certainty. In the House he proved himself a persistent and successful worker on behalf of his constituency, particularly in matters of irrigation. In 1909 the state legislature responded to the popular mandate under the senatorial preference primary, adopted in Washington in 1907 and invoked in 1908, and sent him to the United States Senate. Regarded as a moderately conservative party regular, he voted for the Payne-Aldrich Bill but showed his occasional independency by voting against the seating of two men whose election, it was alleged, had not been free from the taint of fraud, Isaac Stevenson, of Wisconsin, and William Lorimer, of Illinois. While the United States was still neutral Jones took exception to Wilson's foreign policy, which he regarded as partial to Great Britain. In February 1917 he was one of those who filibustered against the bill to arm American merchant ships. Although loyally supporting America's war effort, he continued to resist the President's alleged efforts to dictate to Congress. Skeptical about the League of Nations, he was favorably disposed toward the World Court.

With the return to "normalcy," as the index to the *Congressional Record* reveals, he became less preoccupied with home affairs and more concerned with broad national questions. The merchant marine and prohibition were his particular interests. Although he expressed a definite preference for private enterprise in all lines of business, he was not averse to government construction and operation of American ships, a policy which he regarded as necessary for a sound national defense. Generous subsidies in the form of mail contracts to shipping companies, as provided in the Jones-White Act of 1928, made him the target of attack by Homer T. Bone, who defeated him in 1932. A "dry," personally as well as officially, he stressed law enforcement and sponsored the controversial Jones "Five and Ten" law, not his brainchild but that of the legal staff of the prohibition bureau. Orthodox as any standpatter on the tariff, and a loyal guardian of such local products as shingles and lumber, he disclaimed a selfish provincialism and supported any potentially profitable industry anywhere in the United States.

During his five consecutive terms in the House and four in the Senate, painstaking labor, especially on committees, not eloquence marked by literary elegance or erudition, secured him his ends. His oft-repeated respect for others and belief in their sincerity was borne out by complete absence of personalities or even mild satire in his remarks on the floor. He was chairman of the Senate committee on commerce from 1919 to 1930, and on the appropriations committee from 1930 to 1932.

Bold regular features, a composed rather than animated countenance, a large frame carried somewhat uncouthly, and indifferent clothes gave him an appearance in keeping with his preference for rural life. He cared little for society, the theatre, classical literature or music, or art. Even at his exercise, golf, he found it difficult to relax. On Oct. 13, 1886, he married Minda Nelson, of Enfield, Ill., by whom he had a son and a daughter—Harry and Hazel. Overwork and postponement of a necessary operation caused his death in November, 1932.

[*Memorial Services, Held in the House of Representatives of the U. S., Together with Remarks Presented in Eulogy of Wesley L. Jones, Late Senator from Wash.* (1933); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); R. T. Tucker, "Jones of Washington, a Portrait of the Author of the 'Five and Ten' Law," *Outlook*, June 12, 1929; T. M. Knappen, "The Blacksmith Statesman Who Fooled His Sneering Sponsor," *Sunset*, Feb. 1925; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Nov. 20, 1932; *Spokesman-Rev.* (Spokane), Nov. 20, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 20, 1932; *An Illustrated Hist. of Klickitat, Yakima, and Kittitas Counties* (1904).] HERMAN J. DEUTSCH

JUDD, EDWARD STARR (July 11, 1878–Nov. 30, 1935), surgeon, was born in Rochester, Minn., the son of Edward Francis Judd, a grain dealer, and Emma Jane (Meyers) Judd. His mother was a descendant of Dr. Comfort Starr, who emigrated to Boston in 1635; his father was descended from Thomas Judd, who settled in Cambridge, Mass., about 1634. The parents moved to Minnesota from Bethel, Conn., Starr Judd, as he was commonly called, received his early education in the public schools of Rochester, going from there to the University of Minnesota, where he received the degree of M.D. in 1902. During his student days he haunted the operating rooms of the Mayos and on graduation became first an intern in Saint Mary's Hospital and then assistant to Dr. Charles Mayo. An untiring worker and possessed of unusual surgical skill, he rapidly acquired the confidence of the staff and patients alike. As a result he became a surgical partner in the group and on the retirement of the Mayos many years later, head of the surgical staff until his death.

The activities of Starr Judd were not confined to the clinic, for consistent with the policies of the hospital and with his own wishes he took an increasingly prominent part in medical organizations. As a lecturer he was in great demand and during his time traveled thousands of miles to address medical groups and societies. He held responsible offices in county, state, and national medical organizations, being in 1931–32 president of the American Medical Association. During the First World War he was director of a school of instruction at Rochester for officers and enlisted men in the Medical Corps. His standing among his surgical colleagues was attested by his membership in all the important surgical societies at home, and he was also an honorary and corresponding member of several scientific societies abroad.

Judd's contributions to the surgical literature were many, and no year went by but that he presented several papers to his colleagues, reporting what he had learned in his large experience. These covered the whole field of general surgery, but in his earlier years with greater emphasis upon urology, in which specialty he bore the major responsibility for the operative work in the clinic. Later his contributions fell more frequently in the field of abdominal surgery, and he became known as an outstanding surgeon in diseases of the stomach, intestines, and biliary structures. In more than three hundred papers he served as a teacher to his fellow surgeons. His influence was of a similar nature in his daily work in the clinic, where large numbers of surgeons came to learn from him and where he trained those junior members of the staff who were to follow him.

In his professional field Judd was not nor did he strive to be an originator but rather a surgeon who was thoroughly informed of the work of others and learned in his own experiences. His operative work was dramatic only in its simplicity and in the sound judgment displayed. In person, he was modest and kindly, so that to colleagues and patients alike he quickly became a friend to be enjoyed at all times, but, more important, to be depended upon in time of need. By those most competent to judge him as a surgeon and as a man, he was more and more frequently called upon in a professional capacity as time went by. He became in truth the surgeon's surgeon. At the age of fifty-seven he succumbed to pneumonia, in Chicago, and was buried in Rochester. His wife, to whom he was married on Sept. 7, 1908, was Helen Berkman, granddaughter of William Worrell Mayo [*q.v.*]. They had five children: Eleanor, Edward Starr, Jr., David, Helen Phoebe, and Mary Jane.

[*Trans. Southern Surgic. Asso.*, vol. XLVIII (1936); *Trans. Am. Surgic. Asso.*, vol. LIV (1936); *Trans. Western Surgic. Asso.: Forty-fifth Ann. Meeting . . . 1935* (1936); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Dec. 7, 1935; *Physicians of the Mayo Clinic and the Mayo Foundation* (1937), containing a biog. sketch and bibliog. of Judd's writings; Helen B. Clapesattle, *The Doctors Mayo* (1941); *Lancet*, Feb. 1, 1936; *Minneapolis Tribune*, Dec. 1, 2, 1935; *Minneapolis Jour.*, Dec. 1, 1935.]

SAMUEL C. HARVEY

JUDGE, THOMAS AUGUSTINE (Aug. 23, 1868–Nov. 23, 1933), Catholic missionary and founder of religious congregations, was born in South Boston, Mass., to Thomas and Mary (Donahue) Judge, who were both Irish-born, and received his early education in the public grade and high schools. On the death of his father the family responsibility was his, and he found employment in a brass shop which manufactured dental tools. When he was of age he enrolled in the preparatory department of St. Vincent's Seminary at Germantown, Pa., as a student for the priesthood. Four years later, he entered the novitiate of the Congregation of the Mission (Vincentian Fathers); on Jan. 25, 1895, he pronounced his holy vows; and on completion of his philosophical and theological studies he was ordained a Catholic priest, May 27, 1899, by Archbishop Patrick J. Ryan [*q.v.*] of Philadelphia. A lung infection almost prevented his ordination and made it necessary to assign light duties, first as a teacher in the Internal Seminary and later as a curate in Emmitsburg, Md., and at St. Vincent de Paul's Church in Germantown.

In 1902 he was assigned to the Vincentian Mission Band and proved a dynamic speaker and a tense, arduous worker who was especially interested in the lay apostolate for both men and women, the Holy Name Society, and the Arch-Confraternity of the Holy Agony. After several years' traveling up and down the Atlantic coast, he was ordered to parish duties at St. John's Church, Brooklyn. Here in 1900 he inspired six women to become lay apostles for the preservation of the faith—the humble beginning of the Outer Missionary Cenacle, the membership of which increased in time to one thousand or more persons, principally in Brooklyn and Philadelphia. Transferred to St. Vincent's Mission, Springfield, Mass., he intensified his interest in the lay apostolate. Houses were opened, later called Missionary Cenacles, in Baltimore (1913), Bridgeport, Conn. (1914), and Orange, N. J. (1915), by women who worked days and gave all their spare time to missionary and social work among the poor. His activities aroused criticism as radical, and he was transferred to the superiorship of the Vincentian Mission House at Opelika, Ala. (1915).

Seeing in the South an opportunity to use his lay disciples, he invited them to give a few years to the service of the Catholic Church in this neglected area. A school was opened in Phoenix City, Ala., to care for non-Catholic children. In 1920 he was permitted by his superior-general in Paris to live apart from the Vincentian community in order to devote himself to his own foundations: Missionary Servants of the Most Holy Trinity (priests and brothers), and Missionary Servants of the Most Blessed Trinity (nuns) with Mother Boniface Keasey as first superioress. These communities were recognized by Bishop Edward P. Allen of Mobile in 1924 and approved for canonical erection by Rome (1929, 1932) "for the preservation of the Faith on our abandoned Home Missions." A man of deep faith, sincerity, determination, and selfless love for the poor and the Negro, he labored in poverty, facing sharp criticism of his methods, especially those employed in collecting funds, since he depended more on providence than on sound economics. Yet his pioneer congregations prospered and came to include a preparatory seminary at Holy Trinity, Ala., a House of Studies at Silver Spring, Md., eight missionary cenacles in four dioceses, twenty-one ordained priests and a hundred seminarians and brothers, three hundred sisters from the mother house in Philadelphia serving in thirty-eight missionary cenacles in the United States and Puerto Rico, a hospital at Gadsden, Ala., two schools in Puerto Rico, and a hospice for women at the University of Puerto Rico.

Chronic pleurisy, ecclesiastical criticism, financial burdens, and concern over his status as a Vincentian and a Missionary Servant, sapped his strength and he died after a brief illness at Providence Hospital, Washington. With last rites performed by members of his community and presided over by the appreciative Denis Cardinal Dougherty, his remains were interred in Holy Sepulchre Cemetery in Philadelphia.

[*Washington Post*, Nov. 24, 1933; *Pa. Record*, Nov. 26, 1933; *Cath. Standard and Times*, Jan. 13, 1939; J. V. Benson, *Judgments of Father Judge* (1934), and his notes compiled for the writer from the community's magazines, *The Preservation of the Faith* and the *Holy Ghost Messenger*, and from the archives of his societies and of the Vincentian Fathers.]

RICHARD J. PURCELL

KAHN, OTTO HERMAN (Feb. 21, 1867–Mar. 29, 1934), banker, art patron, one of the eight children of Bernhard and Emma (Eberstadt) Kahn, was born in Mannheim, Germany. His father was a banker, and he was brought up in an atmosphere of culture, surrounded by valuable works of art. He learned to play both violin and 'cello in early youth. His father decreed that Otto, too, should be a financier, and so apprenticed him in his teens to a small bank in Karlsruhe. Here he cleaned inkwells, posted letters, brought beer and sausages for his superiors, and was general handy-man. He performed his chores so well that at seventeen he became a real clerk. He spent his leisure time in musical studies and in attending lectures at the University. At seventeen he had already written two five-act tragedies in blank verse (never performed). At twenty he was called upon for his year of military service to the state and passed it in a regiment of hussars, acquiring an erect, soldierly bearing which he never lost. At twenty-one he entered the Deutsche Bank in Berlin but was presently transferred to its London branch. He quickly grew fond of England and became a naturalized British citizen. After five years with this bank, he was offered and accepted a position in New York with the banking house of Speyer & Company. He landed in New York in August 1893. After two years of work with Speyer, he spent a year in Europe, gratifying his love of travel, art, and music.

On Jan. 1, 1897, still a little short of his thirtieth birthday, he became a member of the New York banking firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company; but before this, on Jan. 6, 1896, he had married Addie Wolff, daughter of a former partner in this company. Miss Wolff was wealthy, and Kahn himself was by this time acquiring considerable means and becoming a noted collector of objects of art. He was for many years the chief financial genius of Kuhn, Loeb & Company. Edward H. Harriman [*q.v.*], who was rising to power when Kahn entered the company, became his close friend and depended upon him for much of the financing of his titanic railroad transactions. Kahn aided Harriman in reorganizing the Union Pacific, Baltimore & Ohio, Missouri Pacific, Chicago & Eastern Illinois, Wabash, Texas & Pacific, Denver & Rio Grande, and other great transportation companies. Meanwhile he had begun his patronage of music and and art. In 1903 he became a stockholder in the Metropolitan Opera Company, then under the direction of Heinrich Conried. It was not prospering, and its condition became precarious when Oscar Hammerstein set up a rival company at the Manhattan Opera House. During the season of 1907–08, Kahn and William K. Vanderbilt, Sr. [*q.v.*], bought out the Conried company for $100,000 each of them paying one-half. They then organized a new Metropolitan Opera Company, and later Kahn took over the Vanderbilt holdings in it. He is said to have contributed $350,000 from his own pocket to make good the company's losses during the period 1908–10, and also to have paid $1,200,000 of his own money to Hammerstein to eliminate the Manhattan and its associated Philadelphia Opera Company from competition. "I must atone for my wealth," was his remark on more than one occasion. In 1908, from La Scala at Milan he brought Giulio Gatti-Casazza as director and Arturo Toscanini as chief conductor of the Metropolitan, and thus he launched the period of the opera's greatest prosperity and artistic success. He became chairman of the Metropolitan Opera Company in 1911 and for more than a quarter century was one of its chief pillars of strength. In 1918 he became president of the company and so continued until 1931. At his death he owned eighty-four per cent. of the stock. In 1905 he was one of several wealthy men who planned and built the New Theatre in New York, designed to be a great American home for the finest in the drama, but it was not successful, as the house was too large. In 1913 he bought a princely manor in England, but he permitted it to be used as a home for blinded soldiers. His homes on Fifth Avenue in New York and at Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, for their luxuriousness and works of art, were compared to "the palaces of the Medicis." Among his treasures was a Franz Hals painting, "The Painter and His Family," for which he paid $500,000.

Not until the United States entered the First World War in 1917 did Kahn give up his British citizenship. Notwithstanding his German origin, he labored hard and contributed generously of his means to the American and Allied causes. For this, France gave him the Legion of Honor decoration in 1921. Italy, Spain, Belgium, and Japan also bestowed high honors upon him. He was made an honorary member of the Moscow Art Theatre for his generosity in financing the tour of the Russian Ballet in America during the war—only one of the several such large projects which he backed. He was also an honorary director of the Royal Opera, Covent Garden, London. The full extent of his benefactions to the arts will never be known, as he concealed many of his gifts. It is known, however, that he gave both paintings and cash to civic museums throughout the country; that he endowed university art courses and clubs, and helped orchestras, art schools, and operatic and theatrical projects. He gave a large sum towards the restoration of the Parthenon at Athens. In 1930 it was discovered that he had for years been giving money prizes for Negro artists in New York. He was one of the promoters of the Chicago Opera Company, and for a time one of the directors of the Boston Opera Company. He was undoubtedly the greatest patron of the arts that America had yet known. He was a trustee of the Carnegie Institute of Technology, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and Rutgers College, and was trustee, director, or otherwise connected with dozens of civic, business, and artistic organizations. He suffered heavy losses in the financial crash of 1929 and paid no income tax in the years 1930–31–32 (*New York Times,* June 28–July 1, 1933). He died suddenly of a heart attack, while lunching with his partners. He was survived at his death by his wife and four children: Maude Emily, Gilbert Wolff, Margaret Dorothy, and Roger Wolff (changed by him to Wolf).

[Sources include: *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; obituaries in New York newspapers, Mar. 29, 30, 1934; *The Mirrors of Wall Street* (1933); anonymously published; Harry Salpeter, "Otto the Magnificent," *Outlook,* July 4, 1928; Douglas Gilbert, *Otto H. Kahn: The Impressions of an Unprejudiced Newspaper Man* (1931); Irving Kolodin, *The Metropolitan Opera, 1883–1939* (1940); David Lawrence, "Am. Business and Business Men," *Saturday Evening Post,* Mar. 15, 1930. Scores of his published addresses and pamphlets testify to the wide range of Kahn's interests and thinking.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

KANE, JOHN (Aug. 19, 1860–Aug. 10, 1934), landscape painter, was born at West Calder, Scotland, the third child and second son of Thomas Cain, a coal-miner, and Barbara (Coyne) Cain. His parents were from Galway, Ireland. At nine, after a meager schooling, he went to work in a coal mine, but he had shown a fondness for drawing even in his early years. When the boy was ten, his father died, and later his mother remarried. In 1879, on the advice of his stepfather, Patrick Frazier, and his elder brother, Patrick Cain, both of whom had emigrated to America, John followed them and found work at McKeesport, Pa. He had grown strong and muscular, and in the years that followed he took a certain pride in employments that tested his strength—tamping rock for a railroad, digging coal, and working in steel factories at Connellsville and Pittsburgh.

The loss of a leg in a railroad-yard accident altered his career when he was thirty-one, and he was forced to seek new occupations. At first he worked as a railroad watchman and then as a house-painter. On Mar. 2, 1897, he married Margaret Halloran, who like himself had come from West Calder. They had two daughters, Mary and Margaret, and one son, John, who died the day after birth. This loss profoundly affected the father, and thereafter he showed strange contradictions of personality. He was deeply religious, yet irresponsible and intemperate. He would leave home for long periods, even years on end. At some time during these years a bank clerk misspelled his name, writing it Kane, and the painter, not wishing to "make a point of it," accepted the change and adopted it. He apparently found enjoyment in his trade, even a certain exhiliration in swinging from sky hooks, painting the side of a tall building. More and more, however, he tried his hand at landscapes, and sometimes he would embellish the door of a freight car with a familiar scene. When other work was slack he tinted photographs or copied pictures from calendars for the miner's families among whom he worked. His trade made him expert at handling pigments; designing from nature he taught himself composition. "I like to arrange things in a picture," he once said. "Sometimes we can add something to a scene, or take away something that seems unreasonable" (*Sky Hooks, post,* p. 14). He thus, very simply, expressed a concept of modern art.

In 1925 a shabby, gaunt old man limped into the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh, and presented a canvas, wrapped in newspaper, for the consideration of the jury of the international exhibition. It was pronounced ineligible by the director, Homer Saint-Gaudens, because it was a copy. The next year Kane's painting was again rejected, but in 1927, after an inquiry had been made concerning the persistent artist, his picture, "Scene from the Scottish Highlands," was submitted to the jury and accepted. Thereafter he exhibited his paintings regularly at the Carnegie Institute as well as in other exhibitions. In 1929 five of his canvases were hung in the exhibition of the Harvard Society of Contemporary Art. Almost overnight, the Pittsburgh house-painter, whose works were hanging alongside those of the world's foremost artists, became a newspaper story. A news reporter, becoming interested in his story, took down a faithful record of his reminiscences and published them under the title *Sky Hooks: The Autobiography of John Kane* (1938). Kane's health was declining while he dictated his recollections, and in 1934 he died at the Tuberculosis League Hospital, as he was nearing his seventy-fourth birthday. Before his death, the highest price he had received for a painting was $235.

After his death his works increased in value. His self-portrait and other works were acquired by the Museum of Modern Art, and several were bought for private collections. Though they may lack certain refinements, his paintings nevertheless have an uncommon freshness and vitality, as well as an arresting mysticism and spirituality. To at least one critic, writing a few years after Kane's death, he was "the most significant painter America has produced during the past quarter-century" (Frank Crowninshield, in *Sky Hooks,* p. 9).

[*Sky Hooks,* recorded and published by Marie McSwigan, with a foreword by Frank Crowninshield, is the chief source. For a sympathetic review of the book see Jerome Mellquist, in the *Nation*, Jan. 28, 1939. See also Homer Saint-Gaudens, *The Am. Artist and His Times* (1941); Forbes Watson's review of the Kane Memorial Exhibition, Valentine Gallery, N. Y., in *Am. Mag. of Art,* Mar. 1935; Sidney Janis, *they taught themselves: Am. Primitive Painters of the 20th Century* (1942); reproduction of Kane's industrial paintings in *Survey Graphic,* Mar., Apr. 1935; *Art News,* Aug. 18, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 11, 1934.]

F. W. COBURN

KEEN, WILLIAM WILLIAMS (Jan. 19, 1837–June 7, 1932), surgeon, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the youngest of the three sons of William W. and Susan (Budd) Keen. He was descended from Jöran Kyn who settled in the Swedish colony at Fort Christina on the Delaware River in 1643. After graduating from the Central High School in Philadelphia, young Keen went to Brown University from which he was graduated in 1859. In the following year he began his medical studies in Jefferson Medical College. When Dr. John H. Brinton [*q.v.*] was asked to send someone to serve as assistant surgeon with the 5th Massachusetts Regiment, he picked Keen for the position although he had been studying medicine for only ten months. He joined the regiment early in July and participated in the first battle of Bull Run a few weeks later. At a meeting of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, Apr. 5, 1905, Keen read a most interesting account of his experiences as a surgeon in the Civil War (*Addresses and Other Papers, post*). His regiment was mustered out in September 1861, and he resumed his studies, graduating in March 1862. In May of the same year he was commissioned acting assistant surgeon in the army and was first attached to the Eckington General Hospital at Washington. Later he was sent with a supply train to Pope's army and witnessed the second battle of Bull Run. After Antietam he had charge of a hospital at Frederick, Md., and then was sent to the Satterlee Hospital in Philadelphia. In May 1863 Surgeon-General William Alexander Hammond [*q.v.*] had ordered certain wards in the Christian Street Hospital, Philadelphia, set apart for the treatment of patients suffering from diseases or injuries of the nerves. These wards were in charge of Doctors S. Weir Mitchell [*q.v.*] and George R. Morehouse, and Keen was assigned to duty in them as resident surgeon. The results of their labors were published in 1864 in a monograph entitled *Gunshot Wounds* and *Other Injuries of Nerves,* which is a classic in neurological literature. Keen went abroad in 1864 and passed two years in postgraduate work in Paris and Berlin. Returning to Philadelphia in 1866 he lectured on surgical pathology in Jefferson Medical College and conducted the Philadelphia School of Anatomy until its dissolution in 1875. For some years he was professor of artistic anatomy in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts and professor of surgery in the Woman's Medical College. From 1889 to 1907 he was professor of surgery in Jefferson Medical College, being appointed emeritus professor on his retirement. For many years he was surgeon to the Orthopedic and St. Mary's hospitals.

Keen was an excellent and very popular teacher and a bold and skilful surgeon. He was one of the first surgeons in America to adopt Lister's methods of antisepsis, and in 1887 he performed what is said to have been the first successful operation for brain tumor in the United States, the patient surviving the operation for thirty years. In 1893 he assisted Dr. Joseph D. Bryant [*q.v.*], of New York, in removing the left upper jaw of President Grover Cleveland for a sarcoma. The operation was performed with the greatest secrecy on board E. C. Benedict's yacht in Long Island Sound, and was completely successful. Keen published an account of the procedure in the *Saturday Evening Post* of Sept. 22, 1917. During the First World War Keen was commissioned major but his most important service was rendered as a member of the National Research Council. He was elected to the presidency of many important scientific organizations. He was president of the American Surgical Association in 1899; the American Medical Association in 1900; the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, 1900–01; the Congress of American Physicians and Surgeons in 1903; the American Philosophical Society, 1907–17, and the International Congress of Surgery held in Paris in 1920. From 1873 until his death he was a trustee of Brown University. He was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of London, the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and also that of Ireland, and corresponding or honorary fellow of several French and Belgian scientific societies. He was also an officer of the Order of the Crown of Belgium and of the French Legion of Honor.

Keen edited and wrote several books and made numerous contributions to contemporary medical literature. In 1887 he published a revision of Gray's *Anatomy*. With J. W. White he edited *An American Text-book of Surgery* (1892 and later editions), said by Lord Moynihan to be the first work of its kind in the English language "to be based upon bacteriology" (*Lancet, post,* p. 1335). He also edited, with the collaboration of John Chalmers Da Costa on Volumes IV and V, the eight-volume work, *Surgery, Its Principles and Practice* (1906–21), which was largely prepared after his retirement. Other works included *Animal Experimentation and Medical Progress* (1914), a defense of vivisection, *Medical Research and Human Welfare* (1917), *The Treatment of War Wounds* (1917, 2nd ed., 1918), and some religious writings, notably *I Believe in God and in Evolution* (1922 and later editions), which revealed his deeply religious nature. Though of small stature, Keen was sturdy and vigorous and had a most vivid personality. He not only gave generously of his own means to institutions or for objects in which he was interested but had the ability to secure gifts and assistance from others.

In 1867 Keen was married to Emma Corinna Borden, of Fall River, Mass., by whom he had four daughters: Corinne, Florence, Dora, and Margaret. He died in 1932, after three years of invalidism from a failing heart, at the age of ninety-five.

[Keen's *Addresses and Other Papers* (1905) and *The Surgical Operations on President Cleveland in 1893, Together with Six Additional Papers of Reminiscences* (1928) contain autobiog. data. Other sources include: W. J. Taylor, memoir in *Trans. Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 4 ser. I (1934); N. B. Freeman, memoir in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXVIII (1933); Wm. Darrach, "Wm. Williams Keen, Promoter of Useful Knowledge," *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.*, vol. LXXII (1933); *Lancet* (London), June 18, 1932, containing a tribute by Lord Moynihan; *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics*, July 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; G. B. Keen, *The Descendants of Jöran Kyn of New Sweden* (1913); *The Hist. Cat. of Brown Univ., 1764–1934* (1936); *Phila. Inquirer*, June 9, 1932; personal acquaintance and information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

FRANCIS R. PACKARD

KEIFER, JOSEPH WARREN (Jan. 30, 1836–Apr. 22, 1932), lawyer, soldier, member of Congress, was born near Springfield, Ohio, in Bethel Township, Clark County, one of the younger of the fourteen children of Joseph and Mary (Smith) Keifer. He grew up on his father's farm and attended the public schools in the neighborhood. His education included less than a year at Antioch College. At sixteen he began reading law at home, and when nearly twenty he entered the law office of Anthony & Goode, Springfield. Two years later he was admitted to the bar. On Jan. 12, 1858, he began a legal practice which was interrupted only by his military services and by several terms in Congress.

On Apr. 19, 1861, he answered Lincoln's call for volunteers and eight days thereafter was commissioned as a major in the 3rd Ohio Infantry. In less than a year (Feb. 12, 1862) he was made a lieutenant-colonel. He served with conspicuous bravery in campaigns in West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia. He was an excellent soldier and officer and during the war was wounded four times. On Sept. 30, 1862, he was commissioned colonel of the newly organized 110th Ohio Infantry. He was soon in command of a brigade operating in the Shenandoah Valley. He was brevetted brigadier-general as of Oct. 19, 1864, "for gallant and meritorious services" in the battle of Opequon, of Fisher's Hill, and of Cedar Creek, Va. He participated actively in later operations which forced Lee's surrender at Appomattox, and for his gallant and efficient service received the brevet of major-general as of Apr. 9, 1865. Mustered out of the volunteer service on June 27, 1865, he returned to the practice of law at Springfield.

Keifer's early success in law and his rapid rise in the army were the natural fruits of a vigor of mind and body that was always in evidence. Offered, on Nov. 30, 1866, a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 26th United States Infantry, he chose to remain in civil life. During the Spanish-American War, however, he served uneventfully as major-general of volunteers from June 9, 1898, to May 12, 1899. He combined with the successful practice of law an active interest in the fortunes of the Republican party. In 1868–69 he was a member of the Ohio Senate. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention, in 1876 and again thirty-two years later. He was elected to Congress in 1876 and served as a Stalwart in that body for the next eight years, but was defeated for renomination in 1884. In the Forty-seventh Congress (1881–83) he was speaker, being elected in a free-for-all contest largely because of his long service and intense Republicanism. During his term the "cloture" was adopted. By his rulings he tried to shut off dilatory motions, a first step toward ending filibustering; if he had had his party's support he might have accomplished what Thomas B. Reed [*q.v.*] did later. He was not a particularly able speaker, however; he lacked political acumen, his committee appointments were so partisan as to provoke revolt, and he lost the confidence of his party. He was again a member of Congress from 1905 to 1911, and, it is said, "clung to the ideas and garb of other days" (Fuller, *post,* pp. 206–07). In 1910 he was defeated for reëlection. An article by him, "Power of Congress to Reduce Representation in Congress and in the Electoral College," was published in the *North American Review,* February 1906, and another, "Equality of Representation in Congress," in the *Independent,* June 21, 1906. In these he argued that Congress had the power to reduce representation of the Southern states in proportion to the number of citizens disfranchised.

Keifer was active in veterans' organizations and in a number of public enterprises. He was orator at various memorial exercises, including the unveiling of the Garfield statute at Washington, May 12, 1877. In the years preceding the outbreak of the First World War he participated in the movement for universal peace. He was active in the Interparliamentary Union and was one of the signers of the formal call for a third Hague Conference in 1915. He was long an active member of the Ohio Archæological and Historical Society. He prepared various addresses and articles on Civil War campaigns and battles and in 1900 he published his two-volume work, *Slavery and Four Years of War: a Political History of Slavery in the United States, Together with a Narrative of the Campaigns and Battles of the Civil War in Which the Author Took Part: 1861–1865.* Except for the 157 introductory pages on the main title, the work is largely autobiographical. On Mar. 22, 1860, he married Eliza Stout of Springfield and had four children, of whom Joseph Warren and William White survived him. He died in his ninety-sixth year.

[In addition to Keifer's writings, see *War of the Rebellion, Official Records (Army)*; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *The Hist. of Clark County, Ohio* (1881); H. B. Fuller, *The Speakers of the House* (1909); *Ohio Archæological and Hist. Quart.,* July 1932; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 23, 25, 1932; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31.] ARTHUR C. COLE

KELLERMAN, KARL FREDERIC (Dec. 9, 1879–Aug. 30, 1934), plant physiologist, second child and only son of the three children of William Ashbrook and Stella V. (Dennis) Kellerman, was born in Göttingen, Germany, while his parents were in Europe during the prosecution of graduate studies at Göttingen and Zurich by his father. He was a descendant of Frederic Kellerman, who emigrated to America in 1760 and served in the Continental army during the Revolutionary War. Returning to the United States with his parents, Karl spent his childhood and youth mainly at Lexington, Ky., Manhattan, Kan., and Columbus, Ohio, where his father held professorships of botany in the State Agricultural College of Kentucky, the Kansas State Agricultural College, and the Ohio State University respectively. In Kansas the boy lived on a small farm adjoining the college campus at Manhattan, where he had opportunity for active outdoor life. His early education was given by his mother, who taught a group of neighbor's children with her own in a home where books were provided but not required to be read and where the influence was both scientific and literary. For one year he walked four miles to a country school, the teacher of which was a college graduate and a friend of the family. In Columbus, Ohio, his education was continued in the public schools including North High School, where he spent two years, and three years in Ohio State University.

In 1900 he was graduated with the degree of B.S. at Cornell University, where he remained for a year as an assistant in botany. He then entered the newly organized Bureau of Plant Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture as an assistant physiologist. Here he worked mainly on water purification and soil bacteriology projects for the next eight years, heading the work of the bureau in that field from 1906 to 1914. Promoted to assistant chief in 1914 and, in 1917, to associate chief of the bureau, he continued in the latter capacity until 1933, when, through a readjustment of interbureau activities, he became chief of the division of plant disease eradication and control in the Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine. While he was conspicuously able and productive as an individual investigator, especially in the fields of algology and soil bacteriology, his most important public service was rendered in the development and administration of a wide range of research projects and the devising and prosecuting of large-scale activities for the practical application of the results of such research. His activities along these lines were especially noteworthy where the effective coordination and cooperation of other state and federal as well as industrial agencies were essential to nation-wide success. Under his leadership as chairman of its editorial board for some ten years following its establishment in 1913, the *Journal of Agricultural Research* was developed and firmly established as an effective vehicle for the dissemination of the results of technical research done by the workers in the United States Department of Agriculture and the state experiment stations. Beginning in 1914, he served for ten years as a member of the Federal Horticultural Board during the period of development of national and international plant quarantine policies and methods for the protection of agriculture and horticulture against the introduction and spread of insect pests and diseases affecting plants. In 1915 it was discovered that the highly infectious and destructive Oriental citrus canker disease had gained foothold at a number of scattered points in the orange- and grapefruit-growing sections from Florida to Texas and bade fair to destroy the highly important citrus industry of the country. Under his vigorous and capable direction was carried on the cooperative research and regulatory program through which the causal bacterium was promptly discovered and the disease brought under control—the first instance of a substantially complete eradication of a wide-spread destructive bacterial disease of plants. The successful outcome of this effort, which at the outset was regarded as hopeless by many experienced investigators, was due largely to his courageous insistence on its prosecution, and it demonstrated the basic principles essential to such disease-control efforts. President Woodrow Wilson made him a member of the National Research Council in 1917. He served as secretary of the agricultural committee and, from 1918, as a member of the division of biology and agriculture and of the division of federal relations. In 1929 he organized the successful phony peach disease eradication project, and later the project for eradicating the Dutch elm disease. He was the author of many bulletins and papers, the most important of which deal with soil bacteriology, water purification, and plant diseases and their control.

Genial and cordial in his relations with fellow workers and the general public, he was distinctly selective in his choice of intimate friends. Because of the versatility of his interests, his advice and counsel were sought and highly regarded by a wide range of associates. In the appraisal of proposed research and administrative undertakings he possessed unusual clarity of vision and a keen perception of the essential objectives to be sought. He also had the ability to understand and work effectively with individuals of widely divergent temperaments, training, and experiences. He was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and a member of numerous scientific societies, including the Society of Naturalists and the International Society of Soil Science. He enjoyed chess and canoeing, was expert in tennis and archery, and in his later years was an ardent golfer. He died in Washington, D. C., when he was in his fifty-fifth year, survived by his wife Gertrude (Hast) Kellerman, whom he married Aug. 17, 1905, and their son Karl Frederic, II. He was buried in Rock Creek Church Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Jour. of Mycology*, Apr. 1908; *Jour. of the Washington Acad. of Sci.*, Oct. 15, 1934; *Science*, Oct. 26, 1934; *Evening Star* (Washington), Aug. 31, 1934; information as to certain facts from Gertrude Hast Kellerman; thirty years' personal association.] WILLIAM A. TAYLOR

KELLEY, FLORENCE (Sept. 12, 1859–Feb. 17, 1932), social worker, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the daughter of William Darrah Kelley [*q.v.*] by his second wife Caroline Bartram Bonsall. She was the third of eight children, two sons and six daughters, five of the latter dying in childhood. On her mother's side she came of Quaker stock. Because of her parents' solicitude for her health, her early schooling was limited, but she read widely and traveled with her father. In 1876 she entered Cornell University, but her health prevented her from graduating, with the degree of bachelor of literature, until 1882. Her scholarship was such that she was elected to Phi Beta Kappa. She then went abroad, where she studied in Germany and Switzerland. Here she concerned herself with programs of social reform and made several translations, one of them of a treatise by Friedrich Engels, which was published in New York under the title *The Conditions of the Working-class in England in 1844* (1887). On June 1, 1884, she married Lazare Wischnewetzky, a Polish-Russian physician, by whom she had three children, Margaret, Nicholas, and John Bartram. In 1886 she returned to the United States with her husband and eldest son, and for the next five years her time was taken up chiefly with domestic duties. She was divorced from her husband some time afterward and reassumed her maiden name, which her children also bore.

In 1891 she joined the group that was bringing distinction to Hull-House, then less than three years old. The following year she was employed under Carroll D. Wright [*q.v.*] in making a survey of slums in Chicago and found herself in the midst of child-labor and immigration problems. Out of this survey, amplified by further research, came the *Hull-House Maps and Papers* (1895). Meanwhile, she had been studying at the Northwestern Law School, where she was graduated in 1895, and was soon admitted to the bar. The investigations which social workers had been carrying on for some years previously had helped to create a sentiment which in 1893 brought about in Illinois a factory and workshop inspection law, limiting employment of women to eight hours a day and creating the position of factory inspector. Gov. John P. Altgeld [*q.v.*] made Mrs. Kelley the first incumbent of this office, and she filled it most competently until for partisan reasons a successor was appointed. During her occupancy she published four reports in which she set forth the shocking conditions existing in tenements where manufacturing was carried on, gave vivid pictures of child workers, and proposed amendments to existing laws. In 1899 she became secretary of the National Consumers' League, which Josephine Shaw Lowell [*q.v.*] had organized, and of which John Graham Brooks [*q.v.*] was president. She then moved to New York, taking up her residence at the Henry Street Settlement, and until 1924 was uninterruptedly active in the interests of this organization. In 1908 and 1913 she attended the international conferences of the Consumers' League at Geneva and Antwerp. At home she urged the enactment of laws regulating the conditions under which women worked and endeavored to create in purchasers a sense of responsibility for the circumstances connected with the manufacture of the goods they bought. After her return from a trip to Europe in 1910 she was especially active in behalf of a minimum-wage law for women. In 1917–18 she was secretary of the United States board of control of labor standards for army clothing. Unless she was abroad she participated in every National Conference of Charities and Corrections, later known as the Conference on Social Work. From the beginning of her career she supported the effort to secure votes for women and the movement to permit them to serve on juries. In cooperation with Lillian D. Wald she had much to do with the establishment of the United States Children's Bureau and with the enactment of child-labor legislation. She was a frequent contributor to the *Survey* and published *Some Ethical Gains through Legislation* (1905).

She was a vigorous, dynamic person, whose method of approach was a head-on attack. Her voice was rich, clear, and commanding. There could be no doubt as to her attitude toward any problem, and she had only scorn for pretense and contempt for the socially selfish. Her mental processes were swift, her sympathy quick, and her courage invincible. She died after a long illness, in her seventy-third year, and was buried at her summer home in Brooklin, Me.

[*First Ann. Report of the Factory Inspectors of Ill. . . . 1893* (1894), and succeeding reports; *Survey*, Oct. 1, 1926, Feb. 1, Apr. 1, June 1, 1927; Jane Addams, *My Friend Julia Lathrop* (1935); J. W. Linn, *Jane Addams* (1935), pp. 136–40; Grace Abbott, *The Child and the State* (1938); *Encyc. of Social Sci.*, vol. VIII (1932); Lillian D. Wald, *Windows on Henry Street* (1934); Josephine Goldmark, in *New Republic*, Nov. 12, 1924; *Social Service Rev.*, June 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 18, 1932.]

SOPHONISBA P. BRECKINRIDGE

KELSEY, RAYNER WICKERSHAM (Jan. 29, 1879–Oct. 29, 1934), Quaker minister, historian, teacher, was born at Western Springs, Cook County, Ill. He was the youngest of the five children of Asa and Sarah (Atwater) Kelsey, who had four sons and one daughter. His ancestry can be traced to William Kelsey, who migrated from England to Cambridge, Mass., about 1630 and in 1636 joined the followers of Thomas Hooker in the founding of Hartford, Conn. On his mother's side he was descended from the famous Hoag family. From both parent stocks he had a long line of Quaker ancestors. His mother was active in the ministry and the daughter of two well-known ministers of the New York Yearly Meeting, Mead and Huldah (Hoag) Atwater.

His boyhood was spent in Western Springs, where he attended the public schools and was prepared for college. He graduated from Earlham College, Richmond, Ind., in 1900, having revealed unusual skill in public speaking and debate. On Feb. 23, 1901, he married Naomi Harrison Binford of Greenfield, Ind.; their only son, Rayner Wilfred, was born in 1910. From 1900 to 1904 he gave instruction in German and public speaking in Pacific College, Newberg, Ore., and from 1904 to 1906 he taught in the same fields in Whittier College, Whittier, Cal. In 1909 he received the degree of doctor of philosophy from the University of California, his thesis being *The United States Consulate in California* (1910). In 1909 he was appointed instructor in history in Haverford College, becoming professor in 1911 and curator of the Haverford Collection of Quakeriana in 1922, the most important source for Quaker research in America.

Kelsey was distinguished as a teacher and had a profound influence not only on those in his classes but on the entire student body. One of his major interests throughout his life was the just treatment and promotion of the welfare of the American Indian. He was a member and later chairman of the Associated Executive Committee of Friends on Indian Affairs. In 1917 he published an important historical volume, *Friends and the Indians*. He wrote the *Centennial History of Moses Brown School* (1919), a school in Providence, R. I. He did an excellent piece of editing in his *Cazenove Jour-*

nal, 1794 (1922). He was the author of a valuable series of handbooks of citizenship, which were issued in rapid succession as follows: *Farm Relief and Its Antecedents* (1929); *The Tariff* (1929); *Prohibition* (1929); *Internationalism and the United States* (1930); and *Political Parties in the United States* (1930).

He was president of the association of History Teachers of the Middle States and Maryland (1921–22); a life member of the American Historical Association and of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; and was president of Friends' Historical Association, 1913–15. For ten years (1922–32) he was editor of the *Bulletin of Friends' Historical Association.* He contributed numerous articles to the *Dictionary of American Biography,* the most important of which were those on William Penn and Isaac Sharpless. From 1925 until his death he was one of the seven trustees of the Proportional Representation League.

He was a recorded minister of the Society of Friends. He made a large contribution to the historical knowledge of the Quakers but at the same time he was a living and significant transmitter of the Quaker message and way of life. Throughout his life he was a profoundly moral and spiritual force in the different communities in which he lived and he had a moral passion, expressed in many addresses and articles, for a deepened and ennobled American life and spirit. He was keenly sensitive to every form of human injustice, a pleader of great causes, but was endowed with a rare sense of balance and of values, and a striking gift of humor. His portrait by Maurice Molarsky is in the Haverford College Library. His death, in Haverford, Pa., was occasioned by a heart attack.

[Amelia M. Gummere, "Rayner Wickersham Kelsey," *Bull. of Friends' Hist. Asso.*, vol. XXIV (1935), which contains tributes by others, an article and four poems of Kelsey, and a bibliog. of his writings; *Haverford News*, Nov. 5, 1934; *Am. Friend*, Nov. 29, 1934; *Jour. of the Friends Hist. Soc.* (London), vol. XXXI (1934); *The Earlhamite* (Richmond, Ind.), Jan. 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 30, 1934.] RUFUS M. JONES

KENDRICK, JOHN BENJAMIN (Sept. 6, 1857–Nov. 3, 1933), rancher, governor of Wyoming, United States senator, was born in Cherokee County, Tex., the son of John Harvey Kendrick and his second wife, Anna (Maye) Kendrick. He attended a country school at Florence, Williamson County, Tex., where he completed six or seven grades. He is said to have been of studious disposition and to have studied by lantern light in the bunkhouse of his father's ranch.

Reared among cattlemen, he became a cowboy, and in March 1879, when he was twenty-one years old, he began his first trip north, a five-months cattle drive which extended from Matagorda Bay on the Gulf of Mexico to Running Water in northeastern Wyoming. After spending a few years in Wyoming, he returned to Texas in 1883, invested his meager savings in a herd of Texas cattle which he took back to Wyoming, and established his own ranch. In 1885 he became foreman of the Lance Creek Cattle Company; from 1887 to 1897 he was range manager of the Converse Cattle Company, which later he took over, successfully expanding his interests until at one time he was rated among the largest cattle ranchers of the intermountain area. His life was an adventurous one, and he had many narrow escapes. On one occasion, during a storm at night, a herd of cattle broke corral and stampeded over a group of sleeping cowboys of whom he was one; on another, he nearly died of fever while on the trail north, far from medical aid. He was a veteran member of the Wyoming Stock Growers' Association and played an important part in its work, serving as vice-president in 1911 and as president in 1912 and 1913. Indicative of the regard in which he was held is the fact that he was the only cowboy to be voted a membership in the association, and, in 1886, he was the only assistant foreman authorized by the association to sell mavericks. In addition to his cattle holdings he had an interest in Democratic newspapers in the state, in coal-mining concerns, and in banking institutions.

Kendrick entered state politics in 1910, when he was elected a member of the Wyoming Senate. In 1914 he was elected governor. He had been a candidate for the United States Senate in 1913, but the legislature had not elected him. In 1916, however, enough voters wrote in his name on the ticket to give him the nomination, and he was elected, the first Democrat to be chosen senator from the then strongly Republican state of Wyoming. Resigning his position as governor in February 1917, he took his seat and served until his death. During the First World War, with Senator William S. Kenyon [*q.v.*] of Iowa, he visited the battlefields of France to secure first-hand information. He led successfully the fight for the Casper-Alcova reclamation project. At the time of his death he was chairman of the committee on public lands and surveys, held the ranking memberships on the committee on agriculture and the committee to order and control expenditures of the Senate, and was second ranking member on the appropriations committee.

He was not without enemies, and there were those who criticized his objectives and political philosophy, but he also had many friends in all walks of life. Politically he rose above the pettiness of commonplace ward politics. He had an engaging personality, was democratic, and enjoyed "roughing it" on the round-ups even after he had attained a position of prominence in national affairs. He often disparaged his own ability as a national lawmaker. He worked amicably with members of opposing political parties, maintaining cordial relationships with Calvin Coolidge, Herbert Hoover, and many Republican senators. He was a close friend of the Republican Senator Francis E. Warren [*q.v.*], and, at the height of their influence, the pair was regarded by some observers as the strongest "senatorial team" in Washington.

On Jan. 20, 1891, he married Eula Wulfjen, daughter of Charles W. Wulfjen, a Texas ranchman who had cattle interests in northern Wyoming and for whom Kendrick worked as foreman; they had two children, Manville and Rosa-Maye. Kendrick died as a result of a cerebral hemorrhage at his home "Trail End," overlooking the town of Sheridan, Wyo.

[I. S. Bartlett, *Hist. of Wyo.* (1918); F. B. Beard, *Wyo. from Territorial Days to the Present* (1933); "John B. Kendrick, Late a Senator from Wyoming, Memorial Addresses Delivered in Cong.," *House Document No. 341*, 73 Cong., 2 Sess.; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Wyo., a Guide to Its Hist., Highways, and People* (1914); E. P. Keyes, "Over the Trail to the Senate," *Delineator*, Apr. 1931; Struthers Burt, *Powder River* (1938); C. W. Gilbert, "Sagebrush Senator," *Collier's*, June 30, 1928; *Sheridan Enterprise* (Sheridan, Wyo.), Mar. 31, 1918; T. M. Knapper, "West at Washington," *Sunset*, June 1924; *Wyo. State Tribune* (Cheyenne), Nov. 4, 5, 6, 1933; *Wyo. Stockman Farmer*, Nov.–Dec. 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 4, 1933; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).]

RALPH E. CONWELL

KENYON, WILLIAM SQUIRE (June 10, 1869–Sept. 9, 1933), senator, jurist, the second son and second child of the Rev. Fergus Lafayette and Harriet Anna (Squire) Kenyon, was born at Elyria, Ohio. His father, a native of New York of Scottish parentage, had studied for the ministry at Princeton. His mother's English ancestor had emigrated to Massachusetts in 1642. Young Kenyon's boyhood was passed in a typical parsonage home. When he was a year old the family moved to St. Joseph, Mo., and in 1878 to Iowa City, Iowa. William's early education was directed by his father, who hoped to train another preacher, but the boy's bent was for the law, and after a special course at Iowa College (Grinnell) he completed a law course at the state university in 1890. The next year he was admitted to the bar and began to practise at Fort Dodge, Iowa, which was to be his legal residence for the remainder of his life. In 1893 he married Mary J. Duncombe, a daughter of one of the most prominent lawyers of northwest Iowa; they had no children.

Kenyon's rare skill as a trial lawyer was early shown. As prosecuting attorney for Webster County from 1893, when he was only two years out of law school, to 1897, he set a record for convictions. At thirty-one he was elected district judge but resigned after two years on account of the inadequacy of the salary. In the period immediately following, his professional leadership was established. For four years he was general counsel for the Illinois Central Railroad, but the federal government soon sought his services. As special assistant to Attorney-General George W. Wickersham he conducted vigorous and effective prosecutions of packing-house combination and railroad rebate cases (March 1910 to April 1911). The attention attracted by this service contributed directly to his election to the Senate.

In the selection of a successor to Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver [*q.v.*], Kenyon was supported by the progressive wing of the Republican party, and after a prolonged deadlock he was chosen, Apr. 12, 1911, for the unexpired term. He was twice reëlected, in 1912 by the legislature and in 1918 by popular vote. Although one of the youngest members, the new senator soon became a recognized leader of the rising progressive faction. His support of the interests of organized labor was notable. He was chairman of the committees that investigated the steel strike and the West Virginia coal dispute. His plan for industrial peace called for the enactment of legal codes for the main industries, specifying the rights and obligations of both labor and capital. He strongly opposed the entry of the United States into the First World War and was one of the "little group of willful men" who opposed President Wilson's plan to arm merchant ships. When war was declared he supported its prosecution whole-heartedly and demanded the conscription of wealth as well as of manpower. His proposal for the cancelation of the French debt, well received at the height of the struggle, was contrary to public sentiment in the days of reconstruction. In the midst of postwar distress, felt especially by farmers of the Middle West, Kenyon organized and led the "agricultural bloc" of Western and Southern senators who sought to secure relief through liberal credit and extended markets. His leadership of this conscious and determined sectional interest was unquestioned, but at the height of his influence he withdrew permanently from the partisan scene.

According to intimate friends the goal of his ambition had been a judicial rather than a political career, and he was an active candidate for the circuit judgeship to which President Harding appointed him Jan. 31, 1922. He resigned his seat in the Senate on Feb. 24. As judge his best-known opinion was his strongly worded decision canceling the Teapot Dome leases (*United States* vs. *Mammoth Oil Company*, 14 *Fed.*, 2 ser., 705). As a member of the Wickersham committee his criticisms of the enforcement of the prohibition laws were of special interest by reason of his well-known support of the amendment. After going on the bench Kenyon had direct opportunities for returning to political life; he was twice offered cabinet posts by President Coolidge and was preferred by many liberals of his party for the presidential nomination in 1928. He gave no encouragement to any of these suggestions, preferring to remain in judicial aloofness.

In a period of unrest and agitation Kenyon was able to maintain the position of a true liberal. He was a progressive and reformer without becoming a fanatic or demagogue. He kept his sense of balance and in the midst of party and factional strife retained the respect of all groups. He was tall and dignified in appearance and had the bearing, methods, and habits of the student. His tastes and manners were simple and unaffected. He died at his summer home in Maine after several months' illness following a heart attack.

[Personal papers in possession of relatives await appraisal; published sources include H. E. Kershner, *Wm. Squire Kenyon and the Kenyon-Duncombe-Williams-Squire Family Histories* (1935); *Fort Dodge Messenger and Chronicle*, Sept. 9, 1933; *Des Moines Reg.*, Sept. 10, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 10, 1933; Arthur Capper, *The Agricultural Bloc* (1922); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).]

EARLE D. ROSS

KERNEY, JAMES (Apr. 29, 1873–Apr. 8, 1934), editor, a native of Trenton, N. J., was one of nineteen children born to Thomas Francis and Maria (O'Farrell) Kerney, who emigrated from the impoverished west coast of Ireland sometime before 1870. His formal education was limited to a few years in a parochial school and attendance at night classes in Trenton. An apprenticeship in painting wagon-wheels was followed by employment as a stenographer and then as a reporter for New York, Philadelphia, Trenton, and Newark newspapers. For six months he served as editor of the *Atlantic City Press*, owned by Walter E. Edge, and in 1903 he became editor and part-owner of the *Trenton Evening Times*. Under his skilful direction the paper grew rapidly in circulation and influence, and later through the acquisition of the *Trenton True American* (1912, discontinued in 1913), the *Trenton Sunday Advertiser* (1912), and the *Trenton State Gazette* (1926), he obtained complete control of the newspaper field in Trenton.

Kerney proved a talented, vigorous, and responsible editor and sought to apply Byron's rule in literary pursuits: "Without, or with offense to friends or foes, I sketch your world exactly as it goes." Progressive and independent in his political views, he was often sharply critical of political and business practices. Through the *Evening Times* he led the fight for the adoption of the commission form of government for Trenton, and his newspapers frequently championed worthy civic and charitable causes. Kerney himself became a leading sponsor and benefactor of municipal enterprises and social services in Trenton.

Although long an active and constructive influence in New Jersey politics, he rarely accepted public office. From 1908 to 1911 he was a member of the state civil service commission, and from 1931 to 1933 he served as a lay judge of the court of errors and appeals and of the court of pardons. He opposed the nomination of Woodrow Wilson for governor in 1910, but once the nomination was made and Wilson had declared his political independence, Kerney became one of the candidate's counselors and encouraged his forthright attack on bossism in New Jersey. From that time until the close of Wilson's career Kerney remained a devoted friend and a discriminating advocate of his domestic and foreign policies. During the governorship and the presidency Wilson frequently drew upon Kerney's advice and his services for tasks requiring tact and political acumen. In February 1918, Wilson appointed him director of the American Committee on Public Information, with headquarters in Paris. This agency disseminated data calculated to bolster Allied morale and sway public opinion in neutral and enemy countries. While in Paris he also dispatched confidential reports to the president on political matters. The success of his work was attested by Wilson, Pershing, and others. The French Government made him a member of the Legion of Honor. In 1930 President Hoover appointed him to the special commission sent to study and report upon conditions in Haiti. While on this mission he suffered the first of a series of heart attacks which eventually caused his death, but he remained with the commission until it had completed its work.

In addition to his newspaper writing Kerney contributed many articles to magazines; also, he wrote *The Political Education of Woodrow Wilson* (1926), which was well received, and shared in the preparation of *A History of Trenton, 1679–1929* (1929). He died in the Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md., survived by his wife, Sarah (Mullen) Kerney, to whom he was married on Oct. 4, 1897, and six children, Mary, Thomas, Katharine, James, John, and Margaret.

[Some biog. material is to be found in the two books cited above. See, also, *Trenton State Gazette* and *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 9, 1934, and *Report of the President's Commission for the Study and Review of Conditions in the Republic of Haiti* (1930), Pubs. of the Dept. of State, Latin Am. Ser., No. 2; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Nation*, Apr. 25, 1934.]

A. HOWARD MENEELY

KESTER, PAUL (Nov. 2, 1870–June 20, 1933), playwright, was born at Delaware, Ohio, the son of Franklin Cooley and Harriet (Watkins) Kester and a younger brother of Vaughan Kester [*q.v.*]. He was educated at private schools and by private tutors at Mount Vernon and Cleveland. Through trips to Europe he gained a fluent use of several languages that proved of great value in adapting plays by foreign authors. He was a cousin of William Dean Howells [*q.v.*], but unlike the great realist he became a romantic. His first work, *The Countess Roudine*, was produced by Helena Modjeska in 1892 with Minnie Maddern Fiske in the title rôle. Then followed a couple of gypsy plays for Alexander Salvini, *Guy Mannering* for Fanny Janauschek, and *Eugene Aram* for Walker Whiteside. His first great success came in 1900 when *Sweet Nell of Old Drury* was produced in London by Julia Neilson and Fred Terry and in the United States by Mlle. Rhea and Ada Rehan. Various companies took it to Australia and the Far East. It was revived in 1923 with moderate success. Again in 1901 came another hit when his play, *When Knighthood Was in Flower*, based upon the popular novel by Charles Major, was produced with Julia Marlowe in the leading part. About 1902 he wrote *Mademoiselle Mars*, in which Mrs. Langtry played, followed by *Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall*, adapted from another novel by Charles Major. With George Middleton he wrote *The Cavalier*, adapted from a novel by George W. Cable, in which Julia Marlowe was starred. Among his other plays were *Don Quixote* for E. H. Sothern, *Fair Hannah Lightfoot* for Annie Russell, *The Bill Toppers* for Marie Tempest, *The Woman of Bronze* and *Lady Dedlock* from Dickens's *Bleak House* for Margaret Anglin, and a pageant depicting the history of the Lee family of Virginia in 1929.

Kester never married. He was slender, rather below middle height, with a strong personality. He liked the dash and freedom, the picturesque atmosphere and coloring of the romantic play, and his best work was done in that vein. His favorite diversion was the study of gypsy life. He mastered their unwritten language, conversed with them, and wrote a book, *Tales of the Real Gypsy* (1897), about them. He also wrote some novels, notably *His Own Country* (1917), which was a story of Southern life. For many years he made his home in Westmoreland County, Va. Latterly he made his home at Lake Mohegan, N. Y., where he died after an attack of thrombosis at the age of sixty-two. He was buried at Alexandria, Va.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (6th ed., 1930); *Bookman*, Sept. 1917; *Sunday Advertiser* (N. Y.), Apr. 7, 1895; *N. Y. Times*, June 21, 1933. Kester's collection of letters and mementos of stage and literary celebrities was acquired before his death by the N. Y. Public Lib.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

KILBY, CHRISTOPHER (May 25, 1705–October 1771), merchant, government contractor of the colonial era, was born in Boston, Mass., the ninth of the eleven children of John and Rebecca (Simpkins) Kilby. He was married to Sarah Clark on Aug. 18, 1726, and by that time he was already trading in Boston. About 1733 he set out on an adventurous business trip to the West Indies, and thence to London, returning in 1735 to Boston. Here, although he hankered to go back to England, he quickly achieved some importance both as merchant and politician. In the first capacity, he carried on the omnivorous trade that was common during the colonial period; in the second, he was elected representative of Boston to the General Court. In 1739 his wife died. At this time he had an opportunity to return to Britain as advocate for the General Court in its feud against Gov. Jonathan Belcher [*q.v.*]. He at once said good-by to his young daughters, Sarah and Catherine, and sailed hurriedly for London. Here he settled and remarried, his new wife being Martha Neaves, a member of a solid City family.

Kilby started into business again and was soon carrying on a good trade with the colonies. He had the advantage of being one of the few merchants in London with a personal knowledge of New England's commerce. For a time he was the official agent of Massachusetts at the capital, and in this rôle he was helpful in persuading Parliament to repay Massachusetts for its expenditure on the Louisbourg expedition, but he was later accused of neglecting the province's interests and lost its agency. Soon afterward he was made agent for Boston, and he also represented many merchants of that town, defending their interests alike in business and at the Privy Council. In recognition of his knowledge of colonial exchanges and trade, the British Government gave him a number of important posts. He was agent to the Board of Ordnance during the war years of 1739–48, buying and paying for the stores needed by the forts of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. When Halifax was founded in 1749, he was appointed by the Board of Trade to relieve the harassed governor of financial worries and so became in effect the infant colony's banker and adviser in London. At the outbreak of the Seven Years' War he was made "agent victualler" to the army under Loudon, and now had to recross the Atlantic for a time. He handled large sums of money on the government's behalf, receiving for his pains a small salary plus a commission on transactions. These and his many other activities were often shared with various partners, of whom the best known was Sir William Baker, M.P.

Kilby's somewhat restless life came to an end at Dorking, Surrey, in October 1771. He typifies the influential London merchant who financed the colonies' trade and acted at once as agent, shipper, banker, and broker. He was also somewhat of the diplomat and public servant, shouldering administrative work which government departments of that era were not prepared to handle, but which was essential to the welfare of the empire.

[A number of Kilby's letters and papers are in the Hancock MSS. (Harvard Business School). Some of his declared accounts are to be found at the British Public Record Office. Printed sources include C. W. Tuttle, "Christopher Kilby, of Boston," *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1872; Jas. Savage, *A Geneal. Dict. of the First Settlers of New England*, vol. III (1861).]

WILLIAM T. BAXTER

KING, EDWARD LEONARD (Dec. 5, 1873–Dec. 27, 1933), soldier, was born at Bridgewater, Plymouth County, Mass., the son of Francis Dane and Mary Ann (Mallow) King. He was preparing to enter the law when his career was changed by his appointment to West Point in 1892. His academic record was respectable and his athletic performance distinguished. He played four years on both the football and baseball teams and was twice football captain. Graduating in 1896, he was commissioned in the cavalry and was stationed in Arizona until the war with Spain. For a few months he served as aide to his father-in-law, General Sumner, and then in the same capacity with Gen. Henry W. Lawton [*q.v.*], with whom he went to the Philippines early in 1899. He accompanied his chief in the field until the latter's death in action in December of that year and then served with a volunteer regiment of cavalry until the end of the insurrection with citations for "gallantry in action" and "extraordinary heroism," later followed by the award of the Distinguished Service Cross. Upon being mustered out from his captaincy of volunteers he reverted to his regular army rank of first lieutenant. Transfers from one regiment to another and his promotion to captain in 1902 kept him moving back and forth between the United States and the Philippines for the next year or so, and tours of duty at West Point, with the Isthmian Canal Commission, and at Western posts followed one another so closely that only once did he remain as long as two years at one station. He sailed for the Philippines again in December 1909 and returned to the United States in 1912, meanwhile taking part in operations against hostile Moros. Up to this time his service had been almost wholly in the field or in garrison; now began his connection with the army school system on which he was later to have important influence. He graduated with distinction from the School of the Line at Fort Leavenworth in 1913, from the Staff College in 1914, and from the Army War College in 1917. He had been promoted major in 1916, and on Aug. 5, 1917, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the temporary army with assignment as chief of staff of the 28th Division. He was sent to France in the autumn to observe the operations of the Australian troops and returned (now a colonel) in time to accompany his division overseas in May 1918. He served with it in the Champagne-Marne and Aisne-Marne offensives. After his appointment, June 26, 1918, as brigadier-general (temporary rank), he was assigned to command the 65th Brigade, 33rd Division, and remained with it until the end of the war. According to his plans and under his command the brigade captured Château d'Aulnois and Marcheville. For his World War services he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal. He returned to the United States in May 1919 and was discharged from his temporary rank. He graduated from the Naval War College in 1920 and from a second course in the Army War College in 1922. In the former year he was promoted colonel and in the latter brigadier-general. For two years he was commandant of the Cavalry School at Fort Riley, Kan., and for four years of the Command and General Staff School at Fort Leavenworth. Then from 1929 to 1932 he was assistant chief of staff, receiving his appointment as major-general on Oct. 1, 1931. Following this last duty he was sent to Atlanta to command the IV Corps Area. He died suddenly at Fort McPherson, Ga., after he had suffered a heart attack while riding. He had married, on Jan. 18, 1898, Nancy Vose Sumner, daughter of Gen. Edwin V. Sumner. Their only child was a daughter, Nancy, who married Charles Lee Andrews, a naval officer.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. IV–VII (1901–31); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Sixty-fifth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1934; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Jan. 6, 1934; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Dec. 30, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 28, 1933.] THOMAS M. SPAULDING

KING, HENRY CHURCHILL (Sept. 18, 1858–Feb. 27, 1934), theologian, educator, was born at Hillsdale, Mich. He was the fifth son and sixth child of the eight children of Henry Jarvis and Sarah (Lee) King. His father was secretary-treasurer of Hillsdale College. Educated in the public schools of his native town, he entered Hillsdale College but transferred to Oberlin at the end of his sophomore year. He received the degree of A.B. in 1879 and that of B.D. from the Oberlin Theological Seminary in 1882. On July 7, 1882, he married Julia M. Coates, of Brecksville, Ohio, a college classmate. Four sons were born to them, Harold Lee, Philip Coates, Donald Storrs, and Edgar Weld. In 1884, after a year spent in the study of philosophy at Harvard, he returned to Oberlin as associate professor of mathematics. In 1890 he became associate professor, and in 1891 professor, of philosophy. He spent the year 1893–94 in study at Berlin, where he came under the influence of Lotze's philosophy and Ritschl's theology. His course on Lotze's *Microcosmus* became known as one of the most comprehensive in the college curriculum. In 1897 he succeeded President James H. Fairchild [*q.v.*] as professor of theology in the Oberlin Theological Seminary, a position which he held until 1925. It was as a theologian that he first became nationally prominent, with the publication of *Reconstruction in Theology* (1901) and *Theology and the Social Consciousness* (1902).

In 1902, having served for several years as academic dean, King was elected president of Oberlin, to succeed John H. Barrows [*q.v.*]. The *leitmotif* of his long administration (1903-27) was sounded in the words, "reverence for personality," "primacy of the person," which occur in his inaugural address and constantly recur in all his writings. By "personality" he meant the "whole man," physical, intellectual, esthetic, moral, religious. While maintaining high standards of intellectual and physical education, Oberlin under his leadership came to lay extraordinary emphasis upon music, the fine arts, morals, and religion. With very limited funds and equipment, he built up a faculty and a school spirit strong in what he called "character-begetting power." From this point of view, Oberlin under King was comparable to Rugby under Arnold. Outside of Oberlin King was in great demand as a foundation lecturer, as a speaker at student conferences, and as a leader in religious and educational movements. He headed many important bodies, including the Religious Education Association, Ohio College Association, the American Missionary Association, the Association of American Colleges, the Congregational Commission on Missions, the Congregational National Council, and the Congregational Foundation for Education. He was one of the original members of the board of trustees of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching. In 1918–19, he was director of the religious work of the Young Men's Christian Association among the American troops in France. Following this service, he was appointed, with Charles R. Crane, to the Inter-Allied Commission on Mandates in Turkey. The Crane-King report, the result of months of painstaking investigation, was pigeonholed at the Peace Conference. The fatigues and disappointments of this mission, together with administrative and financial difficulties which confronted him after his return to Oberlin, undermined his health, and he retired in 1927, to spend the rest of his life in a tragically enfeebled condition.

A shy, self-depreciating man with thick-lensed glasses and a somewhat muffled voice, King had more the presence of a thinker than of an orator or man of action. He is best described as a religious philosopher of the idealistic school, receptive to modern knowledge but fervently loyal to the Christian tradition. Many, under the guidance of his liberal evangelicalism, accepted biological evolution and Biblical criticism without loss of their religious faith. A disciple of Lotze's personalism and Ritschl's social gospel, he did much to interpret these views to the American churches. After becoming president he published only two formal theological works, *The Ethics of Jesus* (1910) and *Fundamental Questions* (1917); but his baccalaureate sermons, together with many books on moral or religious themes and numerous short articles, constitute a body of applied Christian doctrine more valuable than any theological system he might have written. Among his more influential books in the field of moral and religious education were: *Personal and Ideal Elements in Education* (1904), *Rational Living* (1905), *Letters to Sunday-School Teachers* (1906), *The Laws of Friendship* (1909), *The Moral and Religious Challenge of Our Times* (1911), and *Seeing Life Whole* (1923). The central idea that runs through all King's writings is that the laws of life are the laws of a deepening personal friendship; first, "mutual self-revelation and answering trust," then, "mutual self-giving," binding God to men and men to each other. He died at Oberlin, after a long illness, as the result of a cerebral hemorrhage.

[C. H. King, *The King Family of Suffield, Conn.* (1908); bibliog. prepared by Emma L. Frank, Oberlin Coll. Lib.; *Inauguration, President Henry Churchill King of Oberlin Coll.* (1903); *Oberlin Rev.*, 1903–27; *Oberlin Alumni Mag.*, especially for the years 1907, 1927, and 1934; *Education*, Apr. 1903; *Outlook*, June 26, 1907; F. H. Foster, *The Modern Movement in Am. Theology* (1939); *The Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, Twenty-ninth Ann. Report* (1934); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Feb. 28, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 28, 1934.]

WALTER M. HORTON

KINGSLEY, DARWIN PEARL (May 5, 1857–Oct. 6, 1932), insurance executive, eldest son and second child of Hiram Pearl and Celia (LaDue) Kingsley and descendant of seventeenth-century New England settlers, was born on a farm near Alburg, Vt. In boyhood he did farm chores and attended the local school. By much stinting and saving, he managed to attend the University of Vermont, walking to it from his home, arriving on an autumn day in 1877 with forty-five dollars in his pocket. He worked his way through, cooking his own meals, and, among other odd jobs, serving as the college bell-ringer. He remarked in later life that this "formed a habit for me; I'm never late to an appointment." Graduating from the university in 1881 with the degree of A.B., he went to visit a sister in Wyoming and to look about him for a business; but finding no prospects there, he tried teaching school for a year in Denver. Then he drifted down to Grand Junction, Colo., at that time a rough frontier town, with many prospectors and gamblers in its population. Here, after trying for various jobs, he borrowed money and bought the Republican paper, the *Grand Junction News,* with a small and rickety equipment. He did not like the political ring government of the town and said so in no ambiguous terms. His attack developed into a crusade so bitter that he had to carry a pistol and employ an armed bodyguard. But his zeal and courage had been so widely and favorably noticed that he was elected as an alternate delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1884. On June 19 of that year he was married to Mary M. Mitchell of Grand Junction, and by her had one son, Walton Pearl.

In 1887–88 Kingsley served as state auditor and insurance inspector. In this capacity he made a careful study of insurance in all its phases, and his reports attracted the attention of all the large insurance companies, several of which offered him positions. He accepted the invitation of the New York Life Insurance Company to become its inspector of agencies in the New England territory, with his office in Boston. He began this work in 1889. In 1892 the company sent him to New York as superintendent of all agencies, and he rose rapidly by promotion thereafter until he became vice-president in 1898. Meanwhile—his first wife having died in 1890—he was married on Dec. 3, 1895, to Josephine I. McCall, daughter of John A. McCall [*q.v.*], president of the company, and by her had four children—Hope, Darwin Pearl, Jr., Lois, and John McCall. On June 17, 1907, he became president of the company, and during his twenty-three-year incumbency, its business was more than doubled. The number of policies in force was 993,630 in 1906; in 1928 there were more than two and a half millions; while the assets had increased from $500,000,000 to $2,000,000,000. Kingsley established agencies all through Russia and did a large business there, though the Soviet Government seized all these branches in 1918. Under Kingsley's administration, the company erected an enormous new building on the site of the old Madison Square Garden in New York. He accompanied Frank A. Vanderlip and Jacob G. Schurman on a financial mission to Japan and while there was appointed a member of the Commercial Relations Committee of the Japan Society to Aid Oriental Trade. For a year he was president of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York. He became an eloquent public speaker. A committee member of the National Association of Owners of Railroad Securities, an ardent student of internal and international affairs, he wrote and spoke ably and extensively on all these subjects. He retired from the presidency of the New York Life Insurance Company in 1930 and became chairman of the board of directors, which position he held until his death.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; L. F. Abbott, *The Story of Nylic: A Hist. of the . . . N. Y. Life Insurance Company from 1845 to 1929* (1930); and obituaries in N. Y. City newspapers, Oct. 7, 1932. Kingsley's many published articles and speeches give an idea of the range of his interests and abilities.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

KIRBY, GEORGE HUGHES (Feb. 9, 1875–Aug. 11, 1935), psychiatrist, was born in Goldsboro, N. C., the only son of George Leonidas and Mary C. (Green) Kirby. He received his elementary education in his native city and later in Raleigh, N. C., where his father, a well-known psychiatrist, was the superintendent of the North Carolina State Hospital. He obtained the degree of B.S. in 1896 from the University of North Carolina, and that of M.D. from the Long Island Medical College in 1899. Having decided to become a psychiatrist like his father, he entered the Worcester State Hospital in Massachusetts in 1899 as an assistant to Dr. Adolf Meyer. In 1902 when Meyer accepted the directorship of the New York Pathological (later Psychiatric) Institute, Kirby accompanied him to Ward's Island, N. Y. Through diligent and steady work Kirby then progressed from one position to another and became one of the outstanding psychiatrists of his time. In 1908 he was appointed director of clinical psychiatry in Manhattan State Hospital, in 1917 he was made medical inspector of the New York State Hospital Commission, and a few months later he was advanced to the directorship of the New York State Psychiatric Institute. This office he held until 1931, when he resigned on account of illness. On Apr. 29, 1912, he was married to Jeanette Kruszewska, and they had one child, Jeanette Vincenta.

Psychiatry experienced the greatest advance in its history during Kirby's state hospital service and he played a leading part in it. He actively collaborated with Adolf Meyer in revolutionizing the scientific approaches to the study and treatment of mental diseases, and later, when he became the director of the Institute, he followed the same progressive paths in the instruction of the state hospital physicians and in methods of therapy. He was not an enthusiast, but he was quick to perceive the importance of new discoveries. The most significant discoveries in psychiatry during his time were Wagner-Jauregg's malarial therapy in general paresis and Freud's psychoanalysis in the field of functional psychiatry. Kirby realized the value of Freud's concepts for psychiatry, and very soon after he became director, he introduced psychoanalysis into the courses of instruction in the Psychiatric Institute, and he was also the first to introduce and develop heat therapy in the treatment of paresis. It was also under his management that the old and dilapidated buildings on Ward's Island became transformed in 1929 into the twenty-story psychiatric institute facing the Hudson River on Washington Heights in New York City, and it was largely through his efforts that this change made the State Psychiatric Institute a part of the Columbia-Presbyterian Medical Centre.

Kirby devoted most of his time to academic work; he was instructor in psychopathology at Cornell University Medical College, 1906–12, and professor of psychiatry, 1917–27, and 1933–35. From 1927 to 1933 he was professor of psychiatry at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University. He was an alert clinician, a sympathetic teacher, and a fluent and interesting lecturer. He also published numerous writings in his field. One of his works, *Guides for History Taking and Clinical Examination of Psychiatric Cases* (1921), became a classic and was widely adopted for use by state hospital physicians. Of his many professional connections the following were the most important: he was chief consulting psychiatrist to the New York City Department of Correction; member of the medical board of the New York Neurological Institute, consulting physician to the New York City Children's Hospital, the United States Veterans' Hospital, No. 81, and St. Vincent's Retreat. During the World War he was commissioned major in the Medical Corps of the army and was attached to the Port of New York and United States Army Hospital No. I. Following the war he was consultant in neuropsychiatry in the United States Public Health Service, 1919–35. He was a member of the leading neuropsychiatric organizations of the United States and a fellow of the Royal Society of Medicine of England. He was president of the American Psychiatric Association, 1933–34, the New York Neurological Society, 1927–29, the New York Psychiatric Society, 1912–13, and the New York Society for Clinical Psychiatry, 1922–25. He died of a coronary thrombosis at the age of sixty.

[*Jour. of Nervous and Mental Diseases,* Dec. 1935; *Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry,* Dec. 1935; *Am. Jour. of Psychiatry,* Jan. 1936; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 13, 1935; information as to certain facts from Mrs. George H. Kirby; personal acquaintance.] A. A. BRILL

KNIGHT, LUCIAN LAMAR (Feb. 9, 1868–Nov. 19, 1933), historian and archivist, was born in Atlanta, Ga., the elder of the two children of George Walton Knight and his second wife, Clara Corinne Daniel. He was descended from Peter Knight, a merchant, who was in Jamestown, Va., in 1638. Prepared for college in the Atlanta schools, he entered the University of Georgia, where he was graduated in 1888. Debating and oratory were his chief interests in college, and he developed a flowing, ornate style of address. For a time he studied law at his alma mater, and in 1889 he was admitted to the bar, but the profession was unattractive to him and he turned to journalism, becoming in 1892 the literary editor of the *Atlanta Constitution.* He remained with the paper for ten years, then from 1902 to 1905 he attended the Princeton Theological Seminary (A.M., 1904). Ordained to the ministry on Nov. 13, 1905, he became associate pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church, Washington, D. C., but his health failed and he was forced to give up his work. He removed in 1906 to Catalina Island, Cal., where he remained for two years, busying himself largely in private study and writing. Returning to Georgia in 1908, he was for the next two years associate editor of the *Atlanta Georgian.* Seeking more freedom from routine labors, he deserted the newspaper field permanently and associated himself with the Atlanta publishing house of Martin & Hoyt as their literary editor.

In 1913 he was made compiler of state records, and in this position he continued the editing of *The Colonial Records of the State of Georgia* (vols. XXII–XXVI, 1913–16). He became increasingly interested in the history of Georgia, and in 1917 he took the lead in founding the Georgia Historical Association (later amalgamated with the Georgia Historical Society) and became its first president. During the First World War he collected records of Georgia's men in service, and in 1918 he induced the state to establish the Department of Archives and History to assemble such records and to preserve all the official records of the state. Knight was named the first director of this department and so remained until the end of 1924, when he resigned.

The best known of his historical writings and his most voluminous work is his *Standard History of Georgia and Georgians,* published in 1917 in six volumes. Well known also is his *Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials and Legends,* published in two volumes (1913–14). His chief poetic effort was "Stone Mountain—or the Lay of the Gray Minstrel," called forth in 1923 by the movement to carve on the side of the mountain a Confederate memorial. He wrote many historical pamphlets, brochures, and other books, and at the time of his death he was busied with writing the biographies of living Georgians. Though working zealously and showing a sound regard for documentary sources, Knight was not a discriminating historian. He was given to frequent use of hyperbole in his works, beckoned on by a state patriotism that became almost a religion with him.

He was twice married: on Sept. 4, 1895, to Edith M. Nelson, of Atlanta, and on Aug. 23, 1917, to Rosa (Talbot) Reid of Eatonton, Ga. There were two children by the first marriage, Frances Walton, who predeceased her father, and Mary Lamar. Knight died, after an illness of several weeks, at Clearwater, Fla., and was buried in Christ Church cemetery, Frederica, on St. Simons Island, where he had made his home during his last years.

[Sources include: L. L. Knight, "Geneal. of the Knight, Walton, Woodson, Lamar, Daniel, Benning, Cobb, Jackson, Grant, and other Ga. Families" (n. d.), typescript, containing biog. of Knight; W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.,* vol. VI (1912); *Biog. Cat. of the Princeton Theological Seminary, 1815–1932* (1933); *Proc. of the First Ann. Session of the Ga. Hist. Asso.* (1917); *First Ann. Report of the State Historian and Director of the Dept. of Archives and Hist. of the State of Ga.* (1920); *Atlanta Constitution,* Nov. 20, 22, 1933.]

E. MERTON COULTER

KOHLER, MAX JAMES (May 22, 1871–July 24, 1934), lawyer, publicist, author, was born in Detroit, Mich., the son of the Rev. Kaufmann Kohler [*q.v.*] and Johanna (Einhorn) Kohler. Both his father and his maternal grandfather, David Einhorn [*q.v.*], were eminent rabbis. The family removed to Chicago and then to New York, where Kohler was educated. After his graduation from the College of the City of New York in 1890 (B.S.), he entered Columbia College, where he obtained the degree of A.M. in 1891 and that of LL.B. in 1893, and was also awarded the prize in constitutional law. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1893 and became an assistant United States district attorney (1894–98). His abilities attracted the attention of both bench and bar, and on his retirement from public office, he was frequently retained not only by the government but by law firms, in important cases, particularly in the appellate courts.

His official position had brought him into contact with many immigration cases, at first under the Chinese Exclusion Act, and later under acts involving other nationalities as well. He noted the hardships to which immigrants and aliens were exposed, and after retiring from public office he appeared in many such cases, irrespective of race or creed, at the instance of charitable organizations and patriotic societies. He frequently carried such cases to the United States Supreme Court and created important precedents. For years before his death he was considered an authority on immigration law, and his advice on the subject was sought by legislators and congressional committees. Some of his leading cases were fought on behalf of Armenians, Hindus, and Chinese. It was his conviction that the United States was intended by the founders to be a haven of refuge for the oppressed of all countries, and during the greater part of his career he never accepted remuneration in immigration cases. Besides many elaborate briefs, he also wrote numerous articles on the subject, several of which were collected and posthumously published under the title *Immigration and Aliens in the United States* (1936). For many years he served on the committees of legislation of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, and of the New York County Lawyers' Association, and drafted most of the reports on constitutional measures.

Through his antecedents and by his own inclination, he took an active part on behalf of his coreligionists. He served as trustee and honorary secretary of the Baron de Hirsch Fund and was also among the foremost members of the American Jewish Committee. After the First World War, and during the sessions of the Peace Conference in 1919, Kohler was in constant contact with Oscar S. Straus, Louis Marshall [*qq.v.*], and Cyrus Adler in their efforts to secure protection of minorities in the various nationalities. While the war was still on, and probably anticipating that the question of Jewish rights would eventually come before the peace convention, he wrote three pertinent articles: *Jewish Disabilities in the Balkan States* (1916); "Jewish Rights at International Congresses" (*The American Jewish Year Book,* 1917–18); and *Jewish Rights at the Congresses of Vienna (1814–1815) and Aix-la-Chapelle (1818)* (1918). When the Jewish tragedy developed in Nazi Germany, Kohler was deeply affected and wrote an essay, *The United States and German Jewish Persecutions: Precedents for Popular and Governmental Action* (1933), which reviewed the various instances in which the United States had used its influence on behalf of persecuted minorities in Europe. It was incorporated in abstract form in the *Congressional Record* (73 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 2338 ff.).

The great avocation of Kohler's life, however, was American Jewish history. He was one of the founders of the American Jewish Historical Society, and there was hardly a volume of its *Publications,* during his lifetime, that did not contain a contribution from his pen. Among these might be mentioned "Beginnings of New York Jewish History" (vol. I, 1893), "Civil Status of the Jews in Colonial New York" (vol. VI, 1897), "The Jews in Newport" (*Ibid.*), "Jewish Activity in American Colonial Commerce" (vol. X, 1902), "Phases in the History of Religious Liberty in America" (vol. XI, 1903), and "Judah P. Benjamin, Statesman and Jurist" (vol. XII, 1904). He also contributed articles to the *Jewish Encyclopedia* and the *Encyclopedia Americana.* He edited *The Settlement of the Jews in North America* (1893), by Charles P. Daly [*q.v.*], and Luigi Luzzatti's *God in Freedom* (1930), to which he added two supplemental chapters.

Kohler was married to Winifred Lichtenauer on Nov. 6, 1906. They had no children, and their happy married life ended with her death in 1922. He died at Long Lake, N. Y., from an attack of angina pectoris, while taking a vacation.

[Irving Lehman, "Max J. Kohler," *The Am. Jewish Year Book*, 1935–36; Leon Huhner, "Max Jas. Kohler," *Am. Jewish Hist. Pubs.*, vol. XXXIV (1937), containing also a bibliog. of Kohler's writings prepared by E. D. Coleman, pp. 165–258; *B'nai B'rith Mag.*, Aug.-Sept. 1934; Henry Necarsulmer, memoir in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Law Jour.*, July 26, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, and the *Sun* (N. Y.), July 25, 1934; *N. Y. World-Telegram*, editorial, July 26, 1934.]

Leon Huhner

KOHUT, GEORGE ALEXANDER (Feb. 11, 1874–Dec. 31, 1933), rabbi, scholar, was born at Stuhlweissenberg, Hungary, the fourth child and first son of the eight children of Rabbi Alexander Kohut [*q.v.*] and Julia Weissbrunn. He was brought to the United States in 1885 as a boy of eleven, when the family settled in New York. From his early childhood he was of frail constitution. His mother died in her first year in America; subsequently his father married Rebekah Bettelheim, who proved a devoted mother to the children she made her own. Because of his frequent breakdowns in health George's education was irregular. His love of books and of Jewish learning was derived from his father, in whose library the lad, youth, and man was spiritually most at home. Another determining influence was Moritz Steinschneider, the bibliographer, under whom he studied in Berlin, 1895-97.

After returning to America in May 1897, he expressed his versatile scholarly enthusiasms in various directions. In later years he wrote of himself, "I have been many things in my life —amateur poet, historian, folklorist, librarian, bibliographer, camp director, school executive, bibliophile, book collector and humble patron of Jewish literature" (Kohut, *post,* p. 170). He was rabbi in Dallas, Tex., 1897–1900, until he suffered a collapse of health. He later taught German, history, and Latin and conducted religious services in the girls' school founded by Rebekah Kohut, organized and directed a summer camp for boys, 1907–26, and a boys' boarding-school, 1908–18, became executive director of the historic Columbia Grammar School, New York, 1920–23, was assistant librarian of the Jewish Theological Seminary, 1902–05, principal of the Religious School of Temple Emanu-El, New York, 1902–13, editor of *Helpful Thoughts,* 1901–03, the *Jewish Home,* 1903–04, the *New Era Illustrated Magazine,* 1905, and *Young Israel,* 1907–08. He was trustee of the Emanu-El Brotherhood, a settlement in New York's Ghetto, 1903–34, a founder and trustee of the Jewish Institute of Religion from 1922 to his death, for many years on the executive board of the American Jewish Historical Society, and a leader in projecting and in planning the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia.*

Bubbling over with superlative enthusiasms—one of his friends called him a Hungarian rhapsody—he made a notable success of his camps and schools. With the means which these yielded him, and with no personal needs except for his health and for purchasing bibliographical rarities, he became a benefactor of learning. In memory of his father he established the Alexander Kohut Memorial Foundation to Foster Jewish Learning, a publication fund (1915), and a research fellowship in Semitics (1919), all in Yale University, and in 1922–23 similar foundations in Vienna, Berlin, Budapest, and New York. The fruits of these are a small library of books of Jewish and Semitic learning. A man of limited means but of unbounded generosity, he fulfilled the functions of an academy. He gave to Yale University his father's and much of his own library, and a special Heine collection. Another part of his library he gave to the Jewish Institute of Religion, New York. He edited a number of memorial volumes; published *A Hebrew Anthology* (2 vols., 1913), a collection of English poems and dramas inspired by Biblical writings and tradition; a volume of his own poems, *Beside the Still Waters* (1912); and numerous monographs on Jewish subjects, especially of historical, poetic, and bibliographical interest.

Kohut never married. A poet and dreamer who achieved material success, a library scholar who preserved the warm human touch, a precise bibliographer who was preëminently a great soul, frail and with the threat of death always overhanging, yet filling his years with abundant activities for almost six decades, he possessed a radiant and lovable personality of rare charm.

[*Jewish Studies in Memory of George Alexander Kohut, 1874–1933* (1935), with a bibliog. of Kohut's works by E. D. Coleman; Rebekah Kohut, *His Father's House: The Story of George Alexander Kohut* (1938), containing an abridgement of Coleman's bibliog.; *The Am. Jewish Year Book,* 1934–35; *Yearbook: Central Conference of Am. Rabbis,* vol. XLIV (1934); *Universal Jewish Encyc.,* vol. VI (1942); *Am. Hebrew,* Jan. 5, 1934, Feb. 23, 1934; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 1, 1934.]

D. de Sola Pool

KRAPP, GEORGE PHILIP (Sept. 1, 1872–Apr. 21, 1934), educator and author, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the second child and second son of Martin and Louisa (Adams) Krapp. He prepared for college at Wittenberg Academy, Springfield, Ohio, and in 1894 was graduated from Wittenberg College, in the same city. The next three years he devoted to graduate study at Johns Hopkins University, receiving the degree of Ph.D. in 1899; his thesis was published under the title *The Legend of Saint Patrick's Purgatory: Its Later Literary History* (1900). In 1897–98 he was instructor in English at the Horace Mann School in New York City, and from 1897 to 1907 instructor in English at both Teachers College and Columbia University, becoming adjunct professor of English at Columbia in 1907. After years (1908–10) as professor of English at the University of Cincinnati, he returned to Columbia, to spend the remainder of his life there as professor of English. On Dec. 27, 1911, he married Elisabeth, daughter of Carl Fredrik von Saltza, of New York City; their children were Elizabeth, Robert, and Philip. He died in New York, of a cerebral hemorrhage.

Krapp left behind him an impressive record of scholarly productivity, chiefly in the field of the English language. To knowledge of the earliest English texts he made many significant contributions; his first important work was *Andreas and The Fates of the Apostles; Two Anglo-Saxon Narrative Poems* (1906), and at the time of his death he was engaged on a complete edition of the extant Anglo-Saxon poetical texts, three volumes of which had appeared, *The Junius Manuscript* (1931), *The Vercelli Book* (1932), and *The Paris Psalter and The Meters of Boethius* (1932). To the historical development of English he devoted two books, *Modern English, Its Growth and Present Use* (1909) and *The Rise of English Literary Prose* (1915). His views on the practical application of language are reflected in *A Comprehensive Guide to Good English* (1927) and in a number of short essays collected under the title *The Knowledge of English* (1827). An unrelenting foe of pedantry and purism, he insisted that standards of speech should be based on the observation of current cultivated usage rather than on the sometimes arbitrary rules of grammarians. But his greatest interest was in the study of the English language in America, a field in which he deservedly ranks as a pioneer. His books *The Pronunciation of Standard English in America* (1919) and *The English Language in America* (2 vols., 1925), based on first-hand observations of American speech and on collections from older sources made over a period of years, were the first comprehensive attempt to give to the study of American English a sound historical and scientific basis.

Over and above his more narrowly professional activities, he was a man of wide cultural interests and a keen student of the world about him. He was always happy to put his knowledge of medieval story and of American history and contemporary life into forms which would attract children. Probably the best known of his children's books are *In Oldest England* (1912), *Tales of True Knights* (1921), *The Kitchen Porch* (1923), and *America, the Great Adventure* (1924). His modernization in verse of Chaucer's *Troilus and Criseyde* (1932), selected by the Literary Guild as its book of the month for December 1932, was no isolated effort, but the product of many years of study and private practice of poetic expression. His former students at Columbia remember him as a wise and sympathetic teacher, who made whatever he taught them seem a vital and inseparable part of the life of the human race.

[Personal recollections; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Krapp and from members of the English dept. in Columbia Univ.; Memorial Minute, Faculty of Philosophy, Columbia Univ., Nov. 16, 1934; E. V. K. Dobbie, "Bibliog. of the Writings of George Philip Krapp," *Am. Speech*, Dec. 1934, Apr. 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 22, 1934.]

ELLIOTT V. K. DOBBIE

KROEGER, ERNEST RICHARD (Aug. 10, 1862–Apr. 7, 1934), musician, composer, and conductor, was born in St. Louis, Mo., where he spent his life and received his entire education. His father was Adolph Ernst Kroeger [*q.v.*] and his mother Eliza B. A. (Curren) Kroeger. From his father he received his first musical instruction. These lessons were supplemented by work with an array of St. Louis teachers: Egmont Froelich, Waldemar Malmeme, Charles Kunkel, Wilhelm Goldner, Peter G. Anton, Ernst Spiering, and Louis Mayer. After a short time in business, he definitely abandoned all thought of a commercial career and in 1885 decided to make music his life work. He had already occupied several church positions, having become organist of Grace Episcopal Church at the age of fifteen and shortly afterwards transferring his activities to Trinity Episcopal Church, where he played from 1878 to 1885. From 1885 until 1921 he was organist at the Church of the Messiah.

In 1879 he gave his first piano recital. Thereafter he traveled considerably as a concert pianist besides giving annual recitals in his home city from 1893 to 1923. As a choral conductor he led the Morning Choral Club (1893–1903) and the Amphion Club (1910–12). In 1904 he was master of programs for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, and in 1915 he gave a series of organ recitals at the Panama-Pacific Exposition. In 1887 he became director of music at Forest Park College for Women, a position which he held for the rest of his life. In 1904 he founded the Kroeger School of Music, and continued as its director until the time of his death, when his widow succeeded him. He taught summer courses at the University of California in 1915, at Cornell University, 1916–23, at Dallas, Tex., and at Minneapolis, Minn., in 1920. In addition to his other activities he was for a time musical director of the John Burroughs School and of the extension division of Washington University in St. Louis. He also served as chairman of the board of examiners of the Art Publication Society, St. Louis.

He was a prolific composer. For orchestra he composed a symphonic overture, *Hiawatha*, which was first performed by the Thomas Orchestra at the Omaha Exposition, July 1898; *March of the Pioneers*, for the Pageant of St. Louis, May 28–31, 1914; *Festival Overture* in commemoration of the admission of St. Louis to the Union, played during the Missouri Centennial by the St. Louis Symphony Orchestra, Nov. 6, 1921; four symphonic overtures based on literary works: *Sardanapalus* (Byron), produced in New York Dec. 15, 1897, by Anton Seidl; *Thanatopsis* (Bryant), first produced by Victor Herbert and given its St. Louis première Dec. 15, 1898; *Endymion* (Keats), played in 1902 by the St. Louis Choral Symphony Orchestra; and *Atala* (Chateaubriand). He also composed a Symphony in B flat, from which only the Scherzo was performed, and a suite, *Lalla Rookh*, which was first given at the St. Louis world's fair (1904).

In the field of chamber music, Kroeger composed six string quartets; a piano quintet in F minor (first performed in St. Louis in 1888); a Pastorale Sonata in F for viola and piano (1883); a Fantasie in E minor for flute; and a Sonata in F sharp minor for violin and piano. For piano, he composed a Prelude and Fugue in B flat minor; a Sonata in D flat; a Concerto in E flat; a Suite in F minor; "Twelve Concert Etudes"; and "Fifteen Etudes for the Left Hand." His works include also many compositions for the organ (including three Introductions and Fugues), over one hundred songs, and a number of choral pieces.

In 1904 he was made a member of the Académie Française, and in 1915, of the National Institute of Arts and Letters. He was a member of the Music Teachers' National Association and its president, 1895–96, and from 1887 to 1899 he was president of the Missouri Music Teachers' Association. He was one of the founders of the American Guild of Organists. On Oct. 10, 1891, he married Laura A. Clark of Lebanon, Mo., and was survived by his wife and four children, Mary, Richard, Eleanor, and Beatrice.

[E. C. Krohn, *A Century of Mo. Music* (1924); Rupert Hughes and Arthur Elson, *Am. Composers* (1914); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* and *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Apr. 8, 1934.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

KUHN, JOSEPH ERNST (June 14, 1864–Nov. 12, 1935), army officer, was the son of Gottlieb Victor and Anna Maria (Kempel) Kuhn, of Leavenworth, Kan., where the son was born. The father, a native of Stuttgart, Germany, emigrated to America in 1855. After attending the local schools at Leavenworth, Joseph entered West Point, July 1, 1881, and four years later graduated first in a class of thirty-nine. As a second lieutenant of engineers he served with the battalion at Willets Point, N. Y., 1885–88, and graduated from the engineering school there. He was assistant engineer of rivers and harbors, Detroit, Mich., 1888–89, and instructor of civil and military engineering at West Point, 1889–94, where he had charge of the erection of a new academic building. From 1894 to 1896 he was at San Francisco, chiefly engaged in improving Oakland Harbor and the defenses of San Francisco Bay. He was assistant to the chief of engineers, Washington, D. C., 1896–1900. In the meantime he had been promoted first lieutenant, Corps of Engineers, 1888; captain, 1896; major and chief engineer of United States Volunteers, 1898. After a second tour of duty at West Point, 1900–03, where he built a mess hall and remodeled the library building, he was with the 3rd Battalion of Engineers in the Philippines, 1903–04. On the outbreak of the Russo-Japanese War he was made military attaché of the United States legation at Tokio for the purpose of observing the war. He saw nearly all the major operations of the Japanese army, one of the few foreign officers granted that privilege. His observations on the campaign in Manchuria and on the sanitation service of the Japanese army were of much value. He drew upon his experience at this time in preparing a paper entitled *Proposed Plan for an Engineer Department in Case of War with a First-Class Power* (1909). In the summer of 1906 he went to Germany as a member of a mission to observe the joint German-Austrian maneuvers. A tour of duty as senior instructor in military engineering at the Army Service Schools, Fort Leavenworth, Kan., was preceded by fortification and river and harbor work at Norfolk, 1906–09, and followed by similar work at Philadelphia, 1912–13. He was commander of the Post and Engineering School, Washington Barracks, D. C., 1913–14; member of the military mission to Germany, 1914–15; and American military attaché in Berlin, 1915–16, in which capacity he was with the German army on both the Eastern and Western fronts. He had been promoted major, 1904; lieutenant-colonel, 1909; and colonel, 1915. On Jan. 2, 1917, he was made brigadier-general and soon thereafter president of the Army War College, Washington, D. C. On Aug. 5 he was advanced to major-general of the National Army and shortly took command of the 79th Division at Camp Meade, Md. In the following year he moved his division to France and participated in the battles of the Meuse-Argonne offensive and on the St.-Mihiel and Grand Montagne fronts. Before returning to America with his division he was in temporary command of the IX Army Corps, February–March 1919. France awarded him the Legion of Honor and the *croix de guerre*.

His postwar services were at Camp Kearney, Cal., commanding the camp, 1919–20; at Schofield Barracks, Hawaii, commanding the post, 1920–23; and at Vancouver Barracks, Wash., commanding the 5th Infantry Brigade, 1923–25. Promoted major-general on June 18, 1925, he was shortly thereafter retired. For ten years he resided at San Diego, Cal., where he took an active part in civic affairs. He was chairman of the local chapter of the American Red Cross, 1927–30, and president of the Community Chest, 1931; he was technical adviser of the Copley Press, 1928–30. Kuhn was married to Caroline Waugh Parker, daughter of Maj. R. C. Parker, by whom he had two children, Richard Parker and Joseph Southard. After his wife's death he was married to Helen H. Squire, of Washington, D. C., on Oct. 19, 1917. He died in San Diego, of a stomach ailment.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1931); *Sixty-eighth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1937; *Official Reg. Officers and Cadets U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1882–84; *Official Army Reg.*, 1886–1925; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Nov. 16, 1935; ann. reports of the secretary of war, 1886–1925; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 13, 1935; Veterans' Administration Records.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

KUNZ, GEORGE FREDERICK (Sept. 29, 1856–June 29, 1932), authority on gems, author, son of J. G. and Marie Ida (Widmer) Kunz, was a native of New York City. He was educated in the public schools and at Cooper Union. At a very early age he showed a remarkable gift for geological research and appreciation of precious stones. He was employed as a gem expert by Tiffany & Company of New York in 1879, when he was only twenty-three years old. From 1883 to 1909 he was a special agent of the United States Geological Survey, though for most of the period this work occupied only a portion of his time. In 1889 he was in charge of the department of mines at the Paris exposition; in 1892 in a similar position at the exposition at Kimberley, South Africa; and in 1893 at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. In 1895 he was honorary special agent of the department of mines at the Atlanta exposition, and in 1898 at the Omaha exposition. Between 1892 and 1898 he gave a portion of his time to a study of American pearls for the United States Fish Commission. In 1900 he served as United States delegate to the International Congress at Paris. In 1904 he was radium commissioner to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis, and he had oversight of the data on precious stones for the Census of 1900. On Feb. 15, 1907, he became vice-president of Tiffany & Company, and so continued until his death. He was noted as an explorer for gems. Among his achievements in this line were the identification in California in 1902 of transparent spodumene, christened kunzite in his honor, which became one of the popular semi-precious stones, and at Jordansmühl, Germany, he found jade embedded in its native rock. He also made known the unusual qualities of the milky-whitish-blue diamond, one of the rarest of precious stones, which he named tiffanyite. He was research curator of precious stones of the American Museum of Natural History, 1904–18, and research associate, 1918–32, and for this institution he made a collection which he called the "Alphabet of the Universe," containing specimens of every known element. He created several other collections of minerals for colleges and museums. Seeking out historic gems which had sunk into obscurity was a favorite diversion.

Kunz was an authority on ancient jewelry, and many discoveries of the sort were referred to him by archeologists for classification. His professional activities brought him frequently into public notice as a pundit on fashions and novelties in jewelry and gems. But his mind ranged widely among other subjects. He was active in all campaigns to save and extend New York City's parks; he was interested in wild life, history, and historic monuments, as was shown by his presidencies of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the Joan of Arc Statue Commission, his honorary presidency of the New York Bird and Tree Club, and his membership in the North American Indian Memorial Commission. He also served as president of the American Metric Association, of the New York Academy of Sciences, the New York Mineral Club, and the American section of the Société de Chimie Industrielle. His honors were numerous. He was an officer of the Legion of Honor of France, a knight of the Order of St. Olaf, Norway, an officer of the Order of the Rising Sun, Japan, and an honorary member of the Chambre Syndicale Pierres Précieuses of Paris. He wrote several books, among them *Gems and Precious Stones of North America* (1890), *The Book of the Pearl* (with Charles H. Stevenson, 1908), *The Curious Lore of Precious Stones* (1913), *The Magic of Jewels and Charms* (1915), *Ivory and the Elephant* (1915), and *Shakespeare and Precious Stones* (1916). He also wrote numerous magazine articles and pamphlets on gems, minerals, folklore, and antiquities.

Kunz was married on Oct. 29, 1879, to Sophia Handforth, who died in 1912, leaving two daughters: Elizabeth, who died in 1921, and Ruby Handforth, the wife of Hans Zinsser. On May 15, 1923, he was married to Opal Logan Giberson, but the marriage was later annulled. His death followed a cerebral hemorrhage, when he was in his seventy-sixth year.

[Kunz recorded many of his experiences as a gem collector in a series of articles in the *Saturday Evening Post*, Nov. 26, Dec. 10, 1927, Jan. 21, Mar. 10, 31, May 5, 1928. See also: *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Science*, July 22, Sept. 16, 1932; *Sci. American*, Sept. 1932; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Jan. 25, 1930, June 30, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, June 30, July 2, 1932.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

LACHAISE, GASTON (Mar. 19, 1882–Oct. 18, 1935), sculptor, was born at Paris, France, the son of Jean Lachaise and Marie Barré. His mother was of Alsatian family, his father an Auvergnat cabinetmaker. Gaston, a skilled craftsman's son, was sent to the École Bernard Palissy, a thorough training-school for the crafts and art trades. It was important for his style and career that he had one of the best technical groundings among sculptors of his generation, a generation that inherited and commonly exaggerated the Rodinesque habit of working only in clay and leaving everything else to the mercies of professional stone-cutters, specializing foundries, or "ecclesiastical" wood-carvers. Even Lachaise in his mature years was not altogether free from the faults of this division of labor, brought about by the supposed superiority of the artist to the artisan; but more than most of his contemporaries he was sensitive to materials and attentive to the refining and finishing of his work.

The desire to be a genuine artist, however, prompted his leaving the Palissy for the École des Beaux-Arts a year before graduation. Here his atelier was that of the classicist Gabriel Jules Thomas, under whom he was a good student from 1898 to 1904 or 1905. But he felt less and less interest in the anecdotal or erotic subjects of current practice, and more and more a spiritual kinship with prehistoric art, with the great Oriental sculptor-architects, with all such "primitives" as are so by reason of being uninhibited rather than merely unskilled. At the time he did nothing about it but look and read. He shared much of the conventionally unconventional *vie de Bohême,* but from this he was snatched by his meeting with Isabel (Dutaud) Nagle, the American who eventually became his wife.

Feeling an urge to get to America, he quit the security of his position as a student in a state school (where he could have gone on to the *prix de Rome*) to enter the shop of René Lalique, maker of luxury glassware and one of the forwarders of *Art Nouveau.* There he worked long enough to earn his passage money and thirty dollars to spare. Arriving in Boston early in 1906, he fell into an assistant's post with Henry H. Kitson, for whose commissioned memorials he satisfactorily executed military accoutrements and decorative relief patterns. For such work he was well prepared, but he was privily critical of the taxidermic facility of his employer and the other studio assistants. And he was slowly realizing himself. He felt that his Americanization began when in the spring and summer of 1906 he swam in Dorchester Bay, becoming an excellent swimmer, and taking on a more aggressive personality.

His real career began in 1912, when he moved to New York and started the "Standing Woman" (Whitney Museum) which was not complete in bronze until 1927. In 1913 he first showed his own work (in the Armory show); but needing the income from steady employment, he became Paul Manship's assistant, continuing for seven or eight years. His one-man exhibition which was to have been given in the galleries of Bourgeois in 1916 had to be postponed until 1918, but there was another in 1920; in 1927 and 1928 respectively Stieglitz and Joseph Brummer gave him shows in their galleries. C. W. Kraushaar was also generous as dealer and patron, and there were architectural commissions. The retrospective show at the Museum of Modern Art in 1935 was accidentally more fully definitive than it might have been if Lachaise had not died suddenly in that year.

The distinguishing feature of his work was maturity. In a field whose subject matter is almost exclusively the human body and whose patrons and practitioners for many decades had preferred adolescent forms of that subject, Lachaise's robust, earthy, exaggerated anatomies were startling. Although he was always admired within the profession for his craftsmanship, there were complaints from profession and laity alike over the massive but poised, overtly sexual, physically proud personages that he created. Except in portraits he passed beyond naturalism to an investiture of the human frame (which he perfectly understood) with a superb but almost gross, yet also godlike and symbolic, sort of flesh. When he returned to an earlier motive, the later version was always more nearly abstract—not non-representational but geometrically simplified: the parts became fewer and larger in relation to the whole, the transitions between them were reduced to marked boundaries, and the scale was thus increased without increasing dimensions. His voluptuousness was not sly, but candid and opulent as of right. His swooping, confident line drawings form an almost independent but kindred category.

Lachaise's person in middle age was stocky but resilient; outside the studio he was correct in the French manner with black tie and black hat. He always had a strong accent, but in other respects he was plainly American. In 1916 he had become a naturalized citizen. His handwriting was one of the most extraordinary and impressive of hands. His uncompromising attitude as artist and the fact that sculpture is the most costly profession to practise combined to keep him constantly in difficulties with creditors and patrons, difficulties which made him seem more mercurial than he was. Actually he concentrated so fiercely on his life and work with his wife and on observing other active life around him that he had no time for inconsistency.

[The most useful single publication is Lincoln Kirstein's text to the catalogue, *Gaston Lachaise, Retrospective Exhibition, Jan. 30–Mar. 7, 1935, the Museum of Modern Art, N. Y.* (1935). See also: Winslow Ames, "Gaston Lachaise, 1882–1935," *Parnassus,* Mar., Apr. 1936; E. E. Cummings, articles in *Creative Art,* Aug. 1928, and the *Dial,* Feb. 1920; A. E. Gallatin, article in *The Arts,* June 1923, and *Gaston Lachaise: Sixteen Reproductions in Collotype of the Sculptor's Work, Ed. with an Introduction* (1924); G. Lachaise, "A Comment on My Sculpture," *Creative Art,* Aug. 1928; Gilbert Seldes, "Lachaise: Sculptor of Repose," *New Republic,* Apr. 4, 1928, and "Profiles: Hewer of Stone," *New Yorker,* Apr. 4, 1931; A. H. Mayor, "Gaston Lachaise," *Hound & Horn,* July–Sept. 1932; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 19, 1935.]

WINSLOW AMES

LACKAYE, WILTON (Sept. 30, 1862–Aug. 22, 1932), actor, was born in Loudoun County, Va., the son of James and Margaret (Bagnam) Lackey. He was named William Andrew; the name by which he is remembered he adopted for the stage. He was educated at Ottawa, Ont., and at Georgetown University in the District of Columbia. After six years of study for the priesthood he was on his way to Rome to complete his preparation when he stayed over night in New York and went to the Madison Square Theatre to see *Esmeralda*. He decided at once that his destiny was the stage rather than the church. Returning to Washington he studied law and joined an amateur dramatic society. Lawrence Barrett saw him act and gave him a part in his company. His first professional appearance was at the Star Theatre, New York, playing Lucentio in *Francesca da Rimini* on Aug. 27, 1883. The following summer he gained experience with a stock company in Dayton, Ohio. In 1884 he supported Carrie Swain, then appeared in *May Blossom*, and subsequently played with Fanny Davenport in many rôles.

When *She* was presented at Niblo's Garden, New York, in November 1887, Lackaye was well received as Leo Vincey. Thenceforth he was constantly in demand and changed from one management to another, appearing in the new and standard plays of the period. He was always engaged, and the list of his rôles was extensive. He played many parts competently and often brilliantly—comedy and tragedy, melodrama and romance. He was one of the most illustrious stage villains, an able leading man, and a good character actor. Some of the best-known plays in which he appeared were *Diplomacy, Aristocracy, The Clemenceau Case, The Two Orphans, East Lynne, Uncle Tom's Cabin, The Silver King, Paul Kauvar, Shenandoah, Quo Vadis*, and *Children of the Ghetto*. He was especially good as Curtis Jadwin in *The Pit*. He made his own dramatization of *Les Misérables*, called *Law and the Man*, in which he played Jean Valjean. Besides all these he played many Shakespearean parts.

Lackaye's most notable success was as Svengali in Paul M. Potter's dramatization of *Trilby*. The play was first performed at the Park Theatre in Boston, Mar. 11, 1895, and became the rage of the hour. As the unkempt hypnotist of Du Maurier he overshadowed all other interest in the play. His make-up was a work of art and his performance brilliant. For two years he continued in the part and subsequently played it at several revivals. In 1927 he played James Telfer in the "all-star" performances of *Trelawney of the Wells*. He retired because of ill health in 1927, returned to play in *Ladies of the Jury* with Minnie Maddern Fiske in 1929, and then definitely retired.

Lackaye was married to Alice Evans of the Hoyt Company on Sept. 25, 1896. They had one son, Wilton, Jr. His wife died in 1919 and on Mar. 23, 1928, he married Katherine Alberta Riley, who was his nurse during a protracted illness. He died of an acute heart attack and was buried at Long Island City. He was a tall, handsome man, with an easy, graceful, and dignified carriage. Although he was an outspoken advocate of decency on the stage, he was opposed to censorship. He was a founder of the Catholic Actors' Guild and instrumental in organizing the Actors' Equity Association. He was one of the first wits of his day among the players, but his sharp tongue, set opinions, and caustic remarks made him somewhat fearsome to his fellow actors.

[J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present*, pt. II (1900); John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (6th ed., 1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; Coleman Nevils, *Miniatures of Georgetown* (1935), pp. 377–78; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Aug. 23, 24, 28, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 22, 25, 28, 1932.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

LAFEVER, MINARD (Aug. 10, 1798–Sept. 26, 1854), architect, was born at Morristown, N. J., the son of Isaac and Anna (Stark) Lafever. Isaac's father, also named Minard (1744–1800), was co-owner with Jonathan Dickerson of the well-known Succasunna iron mine. This Minard is said to have been third in line from Hippolyte Le Fevre, who went to Salem, N. J., with John Pledger in 1675 on the ship *Griffith* (E. D. Halsey, *History of Morris County, N. J.*, 1882); other authorities, however, claim that he was descended from Isaac Le Fevre, who settled in Long Island in 1683 (George N. Le Fevre, *post*). The name Myndert or Minard seems common in both families; it is probable that they were related. The mother of Minard the architect was the daughter of Col. John Stark. Her family lived near the head of Seneca Lake, and after the sale of the Valley Forge property the Lafevers moved to that locality, where Minard was educated and received a carpenter's training. There is evidence of his having built a house in Covert township, Seneca County, as early as 1816 (*History of Seneca County, N. Y., post*, p. 163), and a tradition exists that in his teens he walked fifty miles to Geneva to buy his first architectural book.

Meanwhile he had married Pamelia Laraway (1799–1833) of Ovid, N. Y. Finding insufficient scope for his talents in the Seneca region, he moved with his family to Newark, N. J., in 1824, and in 1827 or 1828 (when his name first appears in the New York city directory) to New York. From 1828 to 1830 he is listed as a carpenter, and from then on as an architect; however, he uses the name "architect" in 1829, when the Minutes of the Albany Common Council (July 23, 1829) show him as one of the competitors for the Albany City Hall. Philip Hooker won the competition. The year 1829 also saw the publication of his first book, *The Young Builder's General Instructor*. He was one of the group of architects who were furnishing plans to builders for the great building boom New York was passing through; stylistic evidence as well as probability indicates that he was the designer of much of the best house work of the period. Thus, on the basis of details, he has been called the architect of "The Old Merchant's House" (the Tredwell house) on East Fourth Street, later a museum. He was also the architect of much church and public building work in the Classic Revival style, though only rare examples can definitely be attributed to him. Among these is St. James Roman Catholic Church on James Street, New York, the door details of which are in his vein; its gallery front appears with but slight modification in his work, *The Beauties of Modern Architecture* (1835). The dignified stone Bartow house (*circa* 1830) near Pelham, N. Y., is also very likely from his design, for he did much work for the family later. The Campbell-Whittlesey house (1835) in Rochester, N. Y., has also been attributed to him on similar stylistic grounds, and the First Reformed Church (1834–35) in Brooklyn, with a monumental Greek Ionic portico, is definitely known to be his.

Lafever's chief fame comes from the series of superb Gothic churches he designed, chiefly in Brooklyn, between 1835 and his death. He had an unusually sensitive knowledge of Gothic forms for his time, and in order to study Gothic churches he is said to have been sent abroad by Edgar John Bartow, who financed the building of Holy Trinity Church in Brooklyn. The chief examples of Lafever's Gothic churches are the First Baptist Church (1841, long since destroyed), Broome Street, New York, and, in Brooklyn, the Pierrepont Street Baptist Church (1843–44), the First Unitarian Church (consecrated in 1844 as the Church of the Saviour, later a Swedenborgian church), Holy Trinity Church (1844–47; the spire, not completed till 1868, has been removed), and the First Universalist, Church of the Restoration (1851, which became a Swedenborgian church in 1869). He also designed the Reformed Church on the Heights (1851, destroyed in 1938) in an interesting Italianate Renaissance style, with a superb and original interior. The Church of the Saviour and Holy Trinity are usually considered his masterpieces; in both he displayed a free inventiveness and a command of detail that made his work personal and fresh—quite different in spirit from the archeological Gothic Revival of the Upjohn type.

Lafever was also the architect of the Brooklyn Savings Bank (1847, destroyed in connection with the Brooklyn Bridge Plaza), a building of Italian Renaissance type, freely treated, and with great dignity; of Munro Academy (planned 1849, completed 1854), Elbridge, Onondaga County, N. Y., and Packer Collegiate Institute (completed in 1856, after his death), Brooklyn —both in a simplified Tudor Gothic. He also designed the stone arch and terrace at the edge of the Heights at Montague Street—a structure of monumental, simple power—and the great obelisk which was the accepted design for a Washington monument on Murray Hill, New York, though never built.

But Lafever's influence on American architecture came even more from his books than from his buildings. In addition to *The Young Builder's General Instructor,* he published *The Modern Builder's Guide* (1833, republished in 1841, 1846, 1850, 1853, 1855); *The Beauties of Modern Architecture* (1835, republished in 1839, 1849, 1855); *The Modern Practice of Staircase and Handrail Construction . . .* (1838); and *The Architectural Instructor* (1856). The first three books show chiefly Greek Revival forms; they display an enormous progress in skill and taste as the former carpenter, self-trained, developed into one of the most imaginative and sensitive inventors of delicate variations on Greek themes, and their details as well as the building designs shown exerted a wide influence all over the country, especially in New York State, in the West, and in the South. His *Architectural Instructor* is noteworthy for its restrained treatment of contemporary Victorian types, for imagination disciplined by restraint, and for the complete section given to architectural history, with a large consideration of American achievements. In these books, as in his work, Lafever shows himself endlessly curious, never satisfied with his past efforts, modest, yet brilliant; the breadth of his influence bears witness to the appreciation in which he was held.

He was in partnership with James Gallier [*q.v.*] in 1833–34. Later he was in partnership with Charles Bell (1835), and with Benjamin

F. Smith (1848–50). He lived in New York till 1847, when he moved to Brooklyn. He died in Williamsburg, Long Island, after a long illness, and was buried in Cypress Hills Cemetery. He was twice married. There were six children by his first wife, one son and five daughters. At some time after his first wife's death he married a widow. Another Minard Lafever (1799–1875), a first cousin of the subject of this biography, was also an architect. He was apprenticed to his more famous cousin and was the architect of the Old Middlesex Court House at New Brunswick, N. J. "Lafever" is the spelling Minard the architect and author used, but many variant spellings for the same family are found —Lefever, Le Fevre, Lefevre, Le Febvre, La Favor.

[R. C. E. Brown, *Church of the Holy Trinity, . . . 1847–1922* (1922), contains a portrait of Lafever, together with an interesting sketch. Other sources include: D. H. Bruce, *Memorial Hist. of Syracuse, N. Y.* (1891); J. H. V. Clark, *Onondaga; or Reminiscences of Earlier and Later Times* (2 vols., 1849); H. S. Craig, *Geneal. Data: The Salem Tenth* (1896); Thos. Cushing and G. E. Sheppard, *Hist. of the Counties of Gloucester, Salem and Cumberland, N. J.* (1883); *Hist. of Seneca County, N. Y.* (1876); T. S. Drowne, *A Commemorative Discourse . . . Celebrating the Completion of the Tower and Spire of the Church of the Holy Trinity* (1868), containing also a sketch of Lafever's life; Jas. Gallier, *Autobiog. of Jas. Gallier, Architect* (Paris: Brière, 1864); Henry-Russell Hitchcock, Jr., *Am. Architectural Books* (in 5 pts., 1938–39); E. S. Jones, *Early Salem County* (1907); H. R. Stiles, *A Hist. of the City of Brooklyn* (3 vols., 1867–70), and *The Civil, Pol., Professional and Ecclesiastical Hist. . . . of the County of Kings . . . 1683 to 1884* (1884); I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island* (6 vols., 1915–28); R. H. Newton, *Town & Davis, Architects* (1942); *N. Y. Tribune* and *N. Y. Daily Times*, Sept. 27, 1854; and N. Y. city directories. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this biography by Mrs. Allen R. Fellows, Sioux Falls, S. Dak., a grand-daughter of Lafever, by Mrs. Fannie La Fever Burney, Olean, N. Y., and by the Rev. George N. Le Fevre, Strasburg, Pa.]

TALBOT F. HAMLIN

LANG, HENRY ROSEMAN (Sept. 22, 1853–July 25, 1934), philologist, was born in the canton of St. Gall, Switzerland, the son of the Rev. Heinrich and Constantia (Suter) Lang. His father, the son of a Württemberg clergyman, left Germany because of connections with the revolutionary movements of 1848 and became a leader of the liberal school of theology in Switzerland (*Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, vol. XVII, 1888). Graduating from the Gymnasium at Zurich in 1874, he soon made his way to the United States and at once entered the profession of teaching. For a number of years, beginning in 1878, he was professor of Latin in the State Normal School, Nashville, Tenn., later the George Peabody College for Teachers. In 1882 he became instructor in modern languages at the high school in Charleston, S. C., and in 1886, instructor at the Swain Free School, New Bedford, Mass.

Desiring to study further, he interrupted his teaching and returned to Europe, where he pursued the courses and carried on the research which earned for him the degree of Ph.D. at the University of Strassburg in 1892. Once more crossing the Atlantic, he was at once appointed instructor in Romance languages at Yale University and in 1893 was made assistant professor of Romance philology. In 1896 he became full professor, and in 1906 he was appointed Benjamin F. Barge Professor of the Romance Languages and Literature. Following his retirement in 1922 he maintained a close relationship to the university until his death. On Aug. 29, 1901, he married Alice Hubbard Derby. After her death in 1928 he established in her honor at Yale the Alice Derby Lang Memorial Prize, and in his will he provided other memorials to her at Yale and at Smith College.

Lang was equally at home in linguistic and in literary investigation, and as a philologist he had a large control of the whole Romance field; his publications, however, bear mainly upon Portuguese and Spanish literature of the earlier periods. In the classroom he stressed always the value of extreme accuracy in the treatment of philological material, and, despite his insistence upon meticulous attention to detail, he gained the abiding good will of his students. In both his writings and his university lectures he did not hesitate to attack what he considered the heretical doctrines of other scholars, but he always presented his arguments in good spirit.

His devotion to his favorite subjects brought him well-merited recognition abroad. He was elected to corresponding membership in the Portuguese Academy of Sciences, the Geographical Society of Lisbon, the Academy of Galicia, the Institute of Coimbra, the Historical and Geographical Institute of Brazil, the Spanish Academy at Madrid, the Spanish Academy of Belles Lettres at Barcelona, and other similar organizations. While Portugal was still a kingdom, he was made knight commander in the Order of Santiago. In the United States he held fellowship in the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Hispanic Society of America, and the Mediaeval Academy of America.

Lang's predilection for research in Old Portuguese literature was revealed at the outset in his doctoral dissertation, which was entitled *Cancioneiro del Rei Dom Denis; zum ersten Mal vollständig herausgegeben* (Halle, 1892). Still occupied with the first great Portuguese poet, he put forth his *Das Liederbuch des Königs*

Denis von Portugal . . . mit Einleitung, Anmerkungen u. Glossar versehen (Halle, 1894). Special studies of the early Portuguese lyric are "The Relations of the Earliest Portuguese Lyric School with the Troubadours and the Trouvères" (*Modern Language Notes,* April 1895) and *The Descort in Old Portuguese and Spanish Poetry* (reprinted from *Beiträge zur romanischen Philologie, Festgabe für Gustav Gröber,* 1899). As the title shows, the latter document is significant for early Spanish poetry also. A work of major importance is his *Cancioneiro Gallego-Castelhano; the Extant Galician Poems of the Gallego-Castilian Lyric School (1350–1450), Collected and Edited with a Literary Study, Notes, and Glossary* (1902). After the appearance of the edition of the *Cancioneiro da Ajuda* by Carolina Michaëlis de Vasconcellos he issued a series of commentaries on the text of that collection of lyrics, under the title "Zum Cancioneiro da Ajuda" (*Zeitschrift für romanische Philologie,* vol. XXXII, 1908). Portuguese folklore engaged his attention in "Tradições populares açorianas" (*Zeitschrift für romanische Philologie,* vols. XIV–XVI, 1890–92), in "Old Portuguese Songs" (*Bausteine zur romanischen Philologie, Festgabe für Adolfo Mussafia,* 1905), and in "Old Portuguese Sea Lyrics" (*Revue Hispanique,* October 1929). Aspects of the folklore of the Portuguese immigrants come to view in the article "The Portuguese Element in New England" (*Journal of American Folk-Lore,* January–March 1892). Notable among his Spanish contributions are: *Contributions to Spanish Literature* (1906–07); "Communications from Spanish Cancioneros" (*Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences,* vol. XV, 1909); *Notes on the Metre of the Poem of the Cid* (reprinted from the *Romanic Review,* 1914–18); *Contributions to the Restoration of the "Poema del Cid"* (reprinted from the *Revue Hispanique,* February 1926); "The So-called Cancionero de Pero Guillen de Segovia" (*Revue Hispanique,* vol. XIX, 1908). For the facsimile edition of the *Cancionero de Baena* issued by the Hispanic Society of America (1926) he prepared a "Foreword," and a survey of the versification of this collection appeared later in "Las Formas Estróficas y Términos Métricos del Cancionero de Baena" (in *Homenaje á Bonilla y San Martin,* Madrid, 1927).

Lang died as the result of a heart attack and was buried in New Haven.

[*Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LXX (1936); *Romanic Rev.,* July 1934, inaccurate as to dates; N. G. Osborn, *Men of Mark in Conn.,* vol. I (1906); *N. Y. Times,* July 26, 1934; *New Haven Jour.-Courier,* July 27, 1934.]

J. D. M. Ford

LARDNER, RINGGOLD WILMER (Mar. 6, 1885–Sept. 25, 1933), journalist, author, known generally as Ring Lardner, was born in Niles, Mich., the son of Henry and Lena Bogardus (Phillips) Lardner. He graduated from the Niles high school in 1901, and because his parents wished him to be a mechanical engineer, he attended for a time the Armour Institute of Technology in Chicago. Finding himself unsuited to the engineering profession, he returned to Niles to take a job as a freight agent and later as bookkeeper. In 1905 he went to Indiana, where he began his journalistic career as a reporter on the *South Bend Times.* Here much of his work consisted in reporting baseball news. His success on this paper led in 1907 to his appointment as sporting writer on the Chicago *Inter Ocean.* The following year, he accepted a similar position on the *Chicago Examiner,* and, a little later, on the *Chicago Daily Tribune,* where he remained until 1910. For a short time in 1910–11 he edited the St. Louis *Sporting News.* On June 28, 1911, he married Ellis Abbott of Goshen, Ind. From 1911 to 1913 he worked successively on the *Boston American,* the *Chicago American,* and the *Chicago Examiner.* Finally, he returned in 1913 to the *Chicago Tribune,* where until 1919 he conducted a sporting column called "In the Wake of the News." A brief trip abroad during the war is humorously recorded in *My Four Weeks in France* (1918). In 1919, moving to Great Neck, Long Island, he became a writer for the Bell Syndicate.

In the meantime, the success of his sporting column in the *Tribune* had led him to experiment with fiction. In 1914 he started contributing to the *Saturday Evening Post* his Jack Keefe letters, which at once became popular. The first of these, published in book form as *You Know Me Al* (1916), consisted of letters which Keefe, a league ball player, purports to have written home to his friend, Al. Always impatient with the glory which the public bestowed on its professional sportsmen, Lardner humorously portrayed young Keefe as an ignorant and conceited "busher." In *Treat 'Em Rough* (1918) Keefe's experiences in an army camp are described, and in *The Real Dope* (1919) he is seen as a soldier in France. In much the same vein of broad humor, only dealing with different characters, are such productions as *Own Your Own Home* (1919), *The Big Town* (1921), and *Symptoms of Being 35* (1921). Loose in form, and adapted mainly to serial reading, these sketches frequently grow tenuous and monotonous when perused in book form. Yet they contain much that is typical of Lardner's style and method, especially his humorous exposure of dullness and sham through the character's self-revelation.

The same realistic humor, now grown mordant, is more sharply focussed on crassness and stupidity in *How to Write Short Stories (With Samples)*, published in 1924, *The Love Nest and Other Stories* (1926), and *Round Up* (1929). Characters too ignorant to know how dull they are make their way through his pages. Often bitter with irony, these stories reproduce with amazing accuracy a conversation essentially the product of Lardner's reportorial skill. His contempt for the hero worship accorded the professional sportsman reappears in a tale like "Champion," which describes the career of a low, brutal fellow as he rises to a pugilistic fame. Lardner further exploits the sportsman in "Alibi Ike" and "My Roomy," strange psychological studies of eccentric ball players. Tin Pan Alley furnished much of the material for "Some Like Them Cold" and "Rhythm." If he could touch lightly the love affairs of an eighteen-year-old girl in "I Can't Breathe," he could depict with tragic irony in "The Love Nest" the sordid marriage of a movie magnate and an actress, or with humorous pathos in "The Golden Honeymoon," the fatuous life of an aged couple. Often influenced by Edgar Lee Masters's bitter dissection of small-town life in *Spoon River Anthology*, Lardner presents a jejune village rhymester in "The Maysville Minstrel," and unfolds before the reader in his masterpiece "Hair Cut" the life of a despicable Mid-Western town. His use of the vernacular plays a significant part in all his stories. H. L. Mencken especially commends the accuracy with which he has reported the "common speech" of the people, and William McFee asserts his stories to be "fundamentally American."

Toward the close of his life, Lardner became much interested in the theatre. His first play, *Elmer the Great,* done in collaboration with George M. Cohan, was produced in 1928, but never published. The following year his *June Moon,* written with George S. Kaufman, was produced. He also contributed to a number of musical shows and revues. His magazine writing during the last few years had been chiefly confined to stories for the *American Magazine, Collier's,* and the *Saturday Evening Post,* and to radio reviews for the *New Yorker.* In failing health since 1931, he died of heart disease at East Hampton, Long Island, survived by his wife and four sons—John A., Ring W., James Phillips, and David Ellis.

[Sources include: *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Sept. 26, 1933; Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds* (1924); Gilbert Seldes, *The Seven Lively Arts* (1924); H. L. Mencken, *The Am. Language* (4th ed., 1936); F. S. Fitzgerald, "Ring," *New Republic*, Oct. 11, 1933; Walter Tittle, "Glimpses of Interesting Americans," *Century Mag.*, July 1925; Grant Overton in *Bookman*, Sept. 1925; Clifton Fadiman, "Ring Lardner and the Triangle of Hate," *Nation*, Mar. 22, 1933; Introduction by Wm. McFee to *Ring Lardner's Best Stories* (1938). Lardner's *The Story of a Wonder Man* (1927) is a burlesque of the author's own life. For a complete list of his separate publications, see Merle Johnson, *Am. First Editions* (3rd ed., 1936).]

NELSON F. ADKINS

LATANÉ, JOHN HOLLADAY (Apr. 1, 1869–Jan. 1, 1932), historian, educator, was born in Staunton, Va., the second son and seventh child of the twelve children of Bishop James Allen Latané of the Reformed Episcopal Church and Mary Minor Holladay. The Latané family in America began with Lewis Latané, who emigrated to Virginia in 1701 with a group of Huguenot refugees, of whom he was the pastor. John graduated from Baltimore City College, a high school, in 1889 and in 1892 received the degree of A.B. from Johns Hopkins University. He continued his studies there in history and received the degree of Ph.D. in 1895 with a dissertation entitled *The Early Relations between Maryland and Virginia* (1895). From 1895 to 1896 he was acting professor of history and economics at City College, Baltimore, and the following year he taught history and English at San Rafael Military Academy, California. In 1898 he became professor of history and economics at Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va., where he remained until 1902. From 1902 to 1913 he was professor of history at Washington and Lee University, becoming in the latter year professor of American history and head of the department at Johns Hopkins University. From 1919 to 1924 he was dean of the college faculty. In 1930 he became a member of the research staff of the Walter Hines Page School of International Relations, in the founding of which he had played a leading part. On Oct. 17, 1905, he married Elinor Jackson (Junkin) Cox, a widow; they had one child, Elinor.

The study of history was not an end in itself for Latané but was the means by which to solve present problems or plot future courses. Consequently, he was always willing to emerge from academic security and help to apply the lessons of history to existing conditions. His chief interest was in problems of international relations, and he championed especially the ideas and policies of Woodrow Wilson. During the discouraging years from 1919 to 1930 he addressed hundreds of meetings in favor of the League of Nations. The same spirit led him into public political discussions on various questions. He served on the commission to draft a charter for Baltimore in 1917, on the Maryland council of defense, 1917–19, and on the board of trustees of St. John's College, Annapolis. He always fought tenaciously for what he considered to be just. Intensely loyal to his friends, he could be exceedingly pugnacious in a dispute, and he aroused the resentment of many of his fellow historians when in the years 1913 to 1915 he attacked a group whom he accused of dominating the American Historical Association by the methods of a political machine (Frederic Bancroft, J. H. Latané, Dunbar Rowland, *Why the American Historical Association Needs Thorough Reorganization,* 1916–17).

Latané will be remembered chiefly as a historian. His books and numerous articles reflect his keen interest in the contemporary world. Except for his dissertation and three widely used textbooks, *A History of the United States* (1918), for high schools, *A History of American Foreign Policy* (1927), for colleges, and *American History for Young Americans* (1917), for grade-school students, all his books and most of his articles were devoted largely to contemporary events. The best-known were *The Diplomatic Relations of the United States and Spanish America* (1900); *America as a World Power, 1897–1907* (1907), a volume in the American Nation series; *From Isolation to Leadership* (1918); *The United States and Latin America* (1920). Inevitably these books reveal the weaknesses of histories written so close to the events that the best source materials are not available and proper perspective is not possible: yet, written between the reports of journalists and the so-called definitive work of future scholars they helped to crystallize opinion for several generations at least. Especially was this true of *America as a World Power,* which was widely used and did much to formulate the first views of the academic world about American history from 1897 to 1907. Like all his books, it is marked by clear writing, wise judgment, and vigorous thought.

"A man of unimposing appearance, with high forehead, sandy hair, a close-cropped mustache and pugnacious chin, he presented a stern and austere surface that cracked as soon as his interest was aroused and allowed his actually jovial nature to show through" (*Sun, post*). He was popular with his students, and he had a fund of anecdotes about historical figures and a gift for delineation of character. He died of a heart attack, in New Orleans, where he was attending a meeting of the Association for the Advancement of Science, and was buried in Lexington, Va.

[Lucy T. Latané, *Parson Latané, 1672–1732* (1936), with a geneal.; *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.,* Nov. 1932; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Sun* (Baltimore), Jan. 2, 1932.]

W. STULL HOLT

LATHROP, JULIA CLIFFORD (June 29, 1858–Apr. 15, 1932), social worker, was born in Rockford, Ill., the daughter of William and Adeline (Potter) Lathrop, and the eldest in a family of five children—two daughters and three sons. She was descended from the Rev. John Lothropp [*q.v.*], who emigrated to America in 1634 and served as minister at Scituate and at Barnstable, Mass. Both her grandparents were pioneers in the Abolitionist section of Illinois and were early settlers of Rockford. Her mother was one of the first class graduated (1854) at Rockford Seminary (later Rockford College). Her father, a lawyer, served as a member of the Illinois legislature, and later, 1877–79, in Congress. Julia Lathrop brought the vigorous pioneer traditions of her family into the social welfare work of her state and of the country.

She attended the local high school and spent a year at the Seminary, then entered Vassar College as a sophomore, where she was graduated in 1880. Following her graduation, she acted as her father's secretary and acquired a good knowledge of law from him and her brother. Coming from a well-to-do family, she showed the courage of her pioneer ancestry when, after the Haymarket riots had led to bitter attacks on any movement suspected of being radical, she associated herself with Jane Addams [*q.v.*], upon the latter's organization of Hull-House in 1889, in one of the neglected "river wards" of Chicago. Here in 1890 she went to live. One of her early public services was as a volunteer visitor for the county agent's office, in charge of a tenement area. This work, during the winter of 1893–94, she describes in "The Cook County Charities," a chapter in *Hull-House Maps and Papers* (1895). In 1892 Gov. John P. Altgeld [*q.v.*] appointed her the first woman member of the Illinois Board of Public Charities, a position in which she served from July 1893 to 1909, with one intermission. She at once began a thorough study of the best methods of public care for persons in state institutions—the blind, the deaf, prisoners, delinquent boys and girls, and especially the mentally ill. In order that Illinois might profit by the results of experiments that had been made abroad, she went to Scotland, Belgium, France, and Germany in 1898 to study the extra-mural care of mental patients.

When she went to Europe again in 1900, she studied the working of the epileptic colonies. She was an early advocate of extra-mural care of the insane and believed that the population of institutions could be greatly reduced under intelligent, competent planning and supervision. She resigned from the Board of Public Charities in 1901 with a ringing letter of protest against the use of the state charitable institutions of that day, the cost of which was nearly one-third of the state budget, for political patronage. Her father had been an early advocate of civil service in the state of Illinois and in the federal government, and Julia Lathrop was its uncompromising supporter throughout her career. In 1905 Gov. Charles Deneen reappointed her, and she continued on the board, until her plan for an administrative board of control in place of the old advisory board was adopted in 1909.

She was an early supporter of the new mental hygiene movement which followed Clifford W. Beers's epoch-making book, *A Mind That Found Itself* (1908), and became a member of the board of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene, which was organized in 1909. She was responsible for some early experiments in occupational therapy for the insane and the training of educated women as occupational therapists. During this period she also took an active part with Graham Taylor in organizing the Chicago Institute of Social Science, the second school of social work in any country. This school, which was later called the Chicago School of Civics and Philanthropy, became in 1920 the School of Social Service Administration of the University of Chicago. She served as an active trustee from 1907 to 1920 and was also a lecturer and, for a short time, a director of the research department of the school, always without a salary. Other activities included her work in helping to frame, in 1899, the first juvenile court law in the world, and after the law was passed she was one of the group that organized a juvenile court committee in Chicago, which first provided salaries for probation officers. Her work in this connection is described in *The Child, the Clinic and the Court* (1925), to which she contributed "The Background of the Juvenile Court in Illinois." Later she was largely responsible for planning the Juvenile Psychopathic Institute, the first mental hygiene clinic for children. In 1911 she supported the first mothers' pension act. Her experience in caring for the victims of the Cherry Mine disaster in Illinois in 1909 led to a state investigation of mining and other dangerous occupations. She was also an active member of the board of the Immigrants' Protective League, a pioneer organization for the care of immigrants in Chicago.

In 1912 President William H. Taft appointed her chief of the new federal Children's Bureau, the first woman to become head of a statutory federal bureau with appointment by the president confirmed by the Senate. She began her work with investigations of infant mortality, a subject selected because it was "fundamental to social welfare, of popular interest," met a real human need, and was at the same time within her narrow budget limitations. Out of these studies came the bureau's crusade for uniform birth registration under federal supervision. The first report issued was *Birth Registration: An Aid in Protecting the Lives and Rights of Children*. Studies of child labor, juvenile courts, mothers' pensions, illegitimacy, feebleminded children, rural child welfare and recreation followed. The first federal child-labor law, which was passed in 1916 and was effective from January to September 1917, when it was declared unconstitutional, became the administrative responsibility of the Children's Bureau, and Grace Abbott went to Washington to take charge of its child-labor division. During the war, 1917–18, the bureau's work was expanded to include recommendations for governmental provision for the care of dependents of enlisted men, soldiers' compensation and insurance, children of working mothers, and studies of child welfare in countries at war. At this time, too, it began its campaign for the protection of maternity and infancy with federal aid, which led to the enactment of the important Sheppard-Towner act, shortly after Julia Lathrop resigned in 1921, and Grace Abbott had become the second chief of the bureau. During the winter of 1918–19 the two had gone abroad to make plans to bring some of the European child-welfare leaders to the United States for the series of "Children's Year" conferences which were held in important cities from coast to coast under their direction.

After her resignation as chief of the bureau in 1921 she made her home with her sister in Rockford. She did not retire from active work, however, but lectured frequently on various public questions and engaged in numerous services. In 1922 she was appointed by the secretary of labor as a member of the committee to investigate conditions in the overcrowded immigration station at Ellis Island. She was a pioneer suffragist, and she was active in the League of Women Voters. In 1922 she became president of the Illinois league and she was influential in the national league. She was an active member of the National Conference of Charities and

Correction (after 1917 the National Conference of Social Work) and served as president in 1918–19. She continued an active supporter of the new chief of the Children's Bureau in the effort to obtain a constitutional amendment giving Congress the right to prevent child labor, and she worked also for continued support of the bureau's program for child and maternal health. From 1925 to 1931 she was an assessor for the Child Welfare Committee of the League of Nations. She had statesmanlike vision, ability to work out careful plans, and the patience to carry through constructive programs.

[The annual reports of the chief of the Children's Bureau, 1913–1921; Jane Addams, *My Friend Julia Lathrop* (1935); *Social Service Rev.*, Mar., June 1932; J. A. Tobey, *The Children's Bureau* (1925); *Hull-House Maps and Papers* (1895); Edith Abbott and Sophonisba P. Breckinridge, *The Delinquent Child and the Home* (1912); addresses in *Proc. Nat. Conference of Charities and Correction*, 1894, 1905; *Proc. Nat. Conference of Social Work*, 1919, 1923, 1926, 1928, 1930; *Survey*, Sept. 1921; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 16, 17, 1932.]

EDITH ABBOTT

LAUFER, BERTHOLD (Oct. 11, 1874–Sept. 13, 1934), Sinologist, was born in Cologne, Germany, the son of Max and Eugenie (Schlesinger) Laufer. His parents were wealthy and gave him every advantage of education and culture. As a child he was much interested in dramatics, and he and his brothers and sisters wrote and presented plays. For a time he thought of becoming a dramatist. Through all his later years he preserved an intense admiration for Shakespeare. His father wished him to be either a lawyer or a physician, but he preferred archeology. His formal education included ten years (1884–93) in the Friedrich-Wilhelms Gymnasium at Cologne, two years (1893–95) in the University of Berlin, and a year (1894–95) in the Seminar for Oriental Languages, Berlin. In 1897 he received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Leipzig.

Laufer chose Eastern Asia as his special field of study. In preparation for it he acquired a knowledge of an amazing number of the languages of India, Central Asia, and the Far East. In 1898, at the suggestion of his fellow countryman, Franz Boas, he settled in the United States. Through Boas he obtained an appointment to the American Museum of Natural History in New York City, and from 1904 to 1907 he was lecturer in anthropology at Columbia University. From 1908 until the time of his death, he was a member of the staff of the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago, eventually becoming curator of anthropology. In connection with his chosen profession, he made a number of trips to the eastern part of Asia. In 1898–99 he led the Jesup North Pacific Expedition to Saghalin and the Amur; from 1901 to 1904, the Jacob H. Schiff Expedition to China; from 1908 to 1910, the Blackstone Expedition to Tibet and China; and in 1923, the Marshall Field Expedition to China.

Throughout his later years, Laufer was unquestionably the outstanding Sinologist of the United States, and it was as a Sinologist that his chief contributions were made. In the Field Museum his special care was the Chinese exhibits. He assembled extensive collections of Chinese books and manuscripts for the Newberry and John Crear libraries in Chicago. He assisted the United States Department of Agriculture in its notable studies of Far Eastern plants and agricultural methods. He gave much help in the formative stages of the committees on the promotion of Chinese and Japanese studies of the American Council of Learned Societies, and at the outset was the chairman of the Chinese committee. His advice was sought by younger American Sinologists, and to them he was lavish of his time and learning. His list of publications is prodigious and ranges from book reviews, articles, and pamphlets to extensive monographs. Within the broad field of Sinology, his chief interests were in anthropology and in cultural exchanges between the Chinese and other peoples, particularly of domesticated plants, mechanical appliances, and ideas. He was concerned not with recent or contemporary culture contacts, but with those preceding the nineteenth century. It was with these subjects that he dealt in his most important monograph, *Sino-Iranica, Chinese Contributions to the History of Civilization in Ancient Iran with Special Reference to the History of Cultivated Plants and Products* (1919). The Field Museum's collection of jade was his particular pride, and *Jade* (1912) was the title of his other chief monograph. His *Chinese Pottery of the Han Dynasty* (1909) was also a significant work. In addition he wrote on such topics as Far Eastern linguistics, art, popular religion, folklore, and magic. He made much use of works in Chinese, but, while he did not employ these uncritically, sometimes he was misled by them.

Laufer was noted for persistent, hard work. He had two desks in the museum, each piled high with accumulated tasks, and his chair was so placed between them that he could turn from one to the other. He was a member of many learned societies, in some of which he had official duties. His chief diversions were music and motoring, and he took much delight in recounting stories, usually from the Chinese. Probably because he was highly sensitive and chronically overworked, he suffered from periods of intense despondency and in his later years he had a severe struggle with continuing ill health. At times, too, and presumably for the same reasons, he was irritable and could be savagely critical of a fellow scholar. He was, however, usually generous, and in address he was courteous, quiet, and modest. In his published work, moreover, he very seldom departed from the scholarly objectivity which was his ideal. In appearance he was slight, of average height, and fair of hair and complexion. He died after a leap or fall from the upper story of the hotel in which he resided in Chicago and was survived by his wife, formerly Mrs. Bertha Hampton.

[*Am. Anthropologist*, Jan.-Mar. 1936; K. S. Latourette, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVIII (1938), which contains the most complete bibliog.; *Artibus Asiae*, vol. IV (n. d.); *Monumenta Serica*, vol. I (1935-36); *Who's Who in America*, 1934-35; *Chicago Tribune*, Sept. 14, 15, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 14, 1934; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Laufer and friends.] K. S. LATOURETTE

LAUGHLIN, JAMES LAURENCE (Apr. 2, 1850–Nov. 28, 1933), economist, the son of Harvey and Mary Minerva (Mills) Laughlin, was born in Deerfield, Ohio. His parents were of Scotch-Irish Presbyterian descent, his great-grandfather having emigrated from Ireland to Virginia before the Revolution. His father was a lawyer and at one time mayor of Alliance, Ohio. The fourth of five children, James Laurence had two older sisters and a brother as well as a younger sister. On Sept. 9, 1875, he married Alice McGuffey, who died in 1880 following the birth of their daughter, Agatha. His marriage to Harriet M. Pitman, Sept. 4, 1883, ended in a divorce. On June 20, 1895, he married Mary Curtis Cramer; their son Laurence was born in 1897.

After attending Mount Union College in Alliance, Ohio, Laughlin entered Harvard and graduated *summa cum laude* in history in 1873. Thereafter until 1878 he taught in a Boston preparatory school. Meanwhile, however, he also did further work in history under Henry Adams [*q.v.*], who had stimulated his undergraduate interest in the subject. In 1876 Harvard awarded him the degree of Ph.D., one of the first granted in the United States; the title of his thesis was "The Anglo-Saxon Legal Procedure," published in *Essays in Anglo-Saxon Law* (1876). The influence of his training and interest in history is reflected in his later work on money and banking. In contrast with this influence, however, his strong faith in deductive economic analysis made him loath to question the logical symmetry of the classical doctrine of Mill and Cairnes.

From 1878 to 1883 he was instructor and from 1883 to 1888 assistant professor in political economy at Harvard. During the years of his assistant professorship he published an abridgement of Mill's *Principles of Political Economy* (1884), *The Study of Political Economy* (1885), and *The History of Bimetallism in the United States* (1886). These books had wide circulation and influence. In January 1888 he resigned from Harvard and for two years thereafter was an official of the Philadelphia Manufacturers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company. In 1890 he was appointed professor of political economy and finance at Cornell. Two years later he became professor and head of the department of political economy at the University of Chicago, where he remained until his retirement in 1916.

At Chicago he at once carried out his interest in promoting investigation into "practical questions." He started the *Journal of Political Economy*, which helped to make the reputation of faculty members and graduate students, including Thorstein B. Veblen [*q.v.*], Wesley C. Mitchell, Robert F. Hoxie [*q.v.*], H. Parker Willis, H. J. Davenport [*q.v.*], and H. G. Moulton. As might be expected of one who opposed the lecture system, Laughlin's class-room teaching was overshadowed by his seminar for doctoral candidates. His work at Chicago was especially outstanding for the faculty and graduate students whom he drew to the institution.

Another aspect of Laughlin's career was his public activity. In 1894 he worked out a monetary system for Santo Domingo. He took an active part in the campaign against Bryan and free silver in 1896. He was responsible for the preparation of the influential *Report of the Monetary Commission of the Indianapolis Convention* (1898). Although the most prominent figure in the educational campaign leading to the Federal Reserve Act (1913), he influenced this legislation indirectly through the work of his former student H. Parker Willis, since the Democrats mistrusted Laughlin because he had supported the Republican Aldrich bill.

The development of Laughlin's monetary theory, beginning with his *History of Bimetallism,* shows a tendency toward propaganda against silver and paper money sentiment. Although he saw the growing importance of credit, which he described as a "refined system of barter," he insisted that the price of an article is arrived at by comparing its value with that of the standard (gold). He stressed so much the part played by changes in the value of goods that he gave the impression to many that he denied entirely the influence of the changing value of gold. His attack on the quantity theory of money was a very important factor in subsequent refinements of this theory by Edwin W. Kemmerer and Irving Fisher. Of his other books on money the most important were *The Principles of Money* (1903) and *A New Exposition of Money, Credit and Prices* (2 vols., 1931).

Laughlin's apparent austerity together with the vigor with which he championed his beliefs led some to lose sight of his other personal qualities and the intellectual difficulties in a lifetime of such rapid change. Whatever the merits that may be assigned to different aspects of his work, it is evident that he made substantial contributions, the most important of which, perhaps, was his noteworthy administration of the department of political economy at Chicago. After his retirement he made his home in Jaffrey, N. H., and was actively engaged in lecturing and writing. He died there after a protracted illness.

[Alfred Bornemann, *J. Laurence Laughlin: Chapters in the Career of an Economist*, with introduction by L. C. Marshall (1940); J. U. Nef, "James Laurence Laughlin, 1850–1933," *Jour. of Pol. Economy*, Feb. 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 29, 30, 1933; J. L. Laughlin, "Some Recollections of Henry Adams," *Scribner's Mag.*, May 1921, and "Roosevelt at Harvard," *Am. Rev. of Reviews*, Oct. 1924.]

ALFRED BORNEMANN

LEASE, MARY ELIZABETH CLYENS (Sept. 11, 1853–Oct. 29, 1933), lecturer, writer, the eldest child of Joseph P. and Mary Elizabeth (Murray) Clyens, was born at Ridgway, Elk County, Pa. Reared on a farm south of Ceres, Allegany County, N. Y., she received her early education in local schools and was graduated from St. Elizabeth's Academy, Allegany, N. Y. Removing to Kansas about 1860, she attended St. Ann's Academy, Osage Mission, taught in the parochial school, then married Charles L. Lease, a pharmacist, in January 1873. After a short period on a farm in Kingman County, Kan., they removed to Texas, living at least a part of the time at or near Denison. They returned to Kansas some time between 1883 and 1885, settling at Wichita, where Lease followed his profession. There were four children: Charles, Evelyn Louise, Lena Grace, and Ben Hur, all but the last born in Texas. By 1885 Mrs. Lease was actively before the public and was admitted to the bar. Her father was an Irish political exile and she continued the Irish agitation, introducing herself to public attention in Kansas in the years 1885–87 by delivering a flaming lecture, "Ireland and Irishmen," in some cases the proceeds going to the anti-eviction fund of the Irish National League. In August 1888 she entered the political arena definitely by speaking before the state convention of the Union Labor party at Wichita. She was a candidate of that party for county office in 1888 and 1889. In the Farmers' Alliance-People's party campaign of 1890 she made some 160 speeches, afterwards making the claim that she was responsible for the defeat of John J. Ingalls for reëlection to the United States Senate. When the People's party came into power in Kansas in 1893 she was appointed president of the State Board of Charities. Following a quarrel with Governor Llewellyn she was removed, but she challenged successfully his authority before the state supreme court (52 *Kan.*, 750). She represented Kansas in several capacities at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893.

She was ambitious to become governor, senator, and president, but having lost out in Kansas with the decline of the Populist movement and strife in the party after the fusion campaign of 1896, she went to New York to join Joseph Pulitzer's New York *World* as a political writer in his campaign within the Democratic party against Bryan. Her later career in the New York area was varied, but she became an inveterate advocate of successive causes as the social scene changed: woman's suffrage, prohibition, evolution, birth control, and Roosevelt Progressivism. For ten years after 1908 she lectured for the New York Board of Education. She was no less active after leaving Kansas, but she never thereafter enjoyed the influence attained during the Populist crusade. She died at Callicoon, N. Y., at the age of eighty.

Her career was one of sharp conflicts and contradictions in which she was her own worst enemy. Born and schooled in the Catholic Church, she educated her children in the Catholic parochial school in Wichita, but by the time of her Populist fame she had broken not only with the Church but also with orthodox religion. She married out of the Church, and after rearing a family of four children, spending years in public agitation, and some years in New York, she filed suit for divorce in Wichita in 1901, securing a decree in 1902 on grounds of nonsupport. Some contemporaries challenged both the jurisdiction of the court over a non-resident and the grounds of the action (transcript of the divorce hearing and comment, *Wichita Eagle*, May 24, 25, 1902). Although a professional radical, she lacked consistency and constancy in her advocacy of causes and left nothing as a monument which was creative or constructive.

Her outstanding characteristic was her genius for agitation through public speech, for translation of emotion into words, and for coining picturesque phrases, the most noted of which was her advice to Kansas farmers to raise less corn and more hell. Baptized Mary Elizabeth, she was sometimes called Mary Ellen, a name which her opponents corrupted into Mary Yellin. She wrote some articles for the *Agora* (Kansas) and the *Metropolitan* magazines, some verse, and a book, *The Problem of Civilization Solved* (1895), in which she argued that the foes and evils of civilization could be overcome "by colonizing the Tropics with Caucasian planters and Negro and Oriental tillers of the soil as proprietors and tenants by occupancy." Monopoly, she thought, would be broken by this land policy, militarism by the partition of the world among five great peoples—Russians, Germans, Latins, British, and Americans—and over-population by expansion into the tropics. Her final objective thus to be attained was the abolition of poverty in the world.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1910–11; Annie L. Diggs, "The Women of the Alliance Movement," *Arena*, July 1892; A. L. Livermore, "Mary Elizabeth Lease," *Metropolitan*, Nov. 1896; Elizabeth N. Barr in W. E. Connelley, *Hist. of Kan., State and People* (1918), vol. II; J. P. Herrick, *Founding a Country Newspaper Fifty Years Ago* (1938); C. L. Edson, interview in *Kansas City Star*, Mar. 29, 1931; D. D. Leahy, "Random Recollections of Other Days," *Wichita Eagle*, Nov. 5, 1933; *Kansas City Times*, *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 30, 1933; census records, Kan.]

JAMES C. MALIN

LEE, IVY LEDBETTER (July 16, 1877–Nov. 9, 1934), publicity expert, eldest child of the Rev. James Wideman Lee [*q.v.*], a Methodist minister and writer, and Emma Eufaula (Ledbetter) Lee, was born in Cedartown, Ga. He attended Emory College for two years and then went to Princeton, where he paid his way by working on the university publications and by correspondence for the New York newspapers. He received the degree of A.B. in 1898 and was enabled by a prize of $500 which he had won to spend a few months in the Harvard Law School.

In January 1899 he arrived in New York "with a raincoat, a diploma, and five dollars," and found work as a reporter for the *Morning Journal*. Later, he worked for the *Sun*, *Times*, and *World*, meanwhile studying in the school of political science at Columbia University. He had conceived the idea, however, that big business needed better publicity, and he resolved to fill that need. He found his first opportunity in 1903 when he left his newspaper job to become publicity manager for the Citizens' Union, which was backing Seth Low [*q.v.*] as a candidate for mayor of New York against George B. McClellan, Jr. During the campaign Lee wrote *The Best Administration New York City Ever Had* as propaganda for the Union. In the following year he did publicity work for the Democratic national committee. He had now opened an office in New York and obtained a number of prominent clients. From 1907 to 1909 he had a partner, the firm name being Parker & Ross. In 1910 he went to England as representative of a firm of New York brokers and within three years opened offices for them in London, Paris, and Berlin. In 1911–12 he lectured at the London School of Economics. Returning to America in 1912, he gave his entire attention for a time to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and retained it as a client for the remainder of his life. He advocated absolute frankness between company and public, and on the occasion of a serious wreck on the road he took a carload of Philadelphia reporters out to the scene—an innovation in public relations. In 1915 he published *Human Nature and Railroads*. On Jan. 1 of that year he became publicity counsel to John D. Rockefeller, and so continued until April 1916, when he reëstablished his own business. He was an important adviser to Rockefeller in his wide-spread benevolences. Among Lee's other large clients were the Bethlehem Steel Company, the Guggenheim and Chrysler interests, the International Sugar Council, and the Interborough Rapid Transit Company of New York. For the last named he originated the "Subway Sun," a single sheet pasted at intervals on two windows of each subway and elevated-line car. During the First World War, he served as unsalaried publicity director and later as assistant to the chairman of the American Red Cross. His charitable work was considerable. For years he gave his services free to the United Hospital Fund of New York, to the Henry Street Settlement, the Episcopal Pension Fund, and the Cathedral of St. John the Divine. He visited Russia twice and wrote a book about that country, *Present Day Russia* (1928), a revised edition of *U. S. S. R.—A World Enigma*, privately printed in 1927. He was a persistent advocate of United States recognition of the Soviet Government, though he denied that he was employed by the latter. He aided in the flotation of loans for Poland and Rumania by American financiers. He did not confine his publicity work to mere releases to the press, but spoke from the platform, contributed articles to magazines, wrote letters to eminent men, and gave interviews which commanded space in the newspapers. He made many enemies by his work for large corporations and for the wealthy; he was even nicknamed "Poison Ivy Lee" and "Corporation Dog Robber." He preferred to call himself a "physician to corporate bodies." In 1933 he formed a partnership, Ivy Lee & T. J. Ross, Ross having been his chief of staff for years, while among five junior partners were Lee's two sons.

He wrote *Publicity: Some of the Things It Is and Is Not* (1925) and *The Press Today* (1929), and published a number of pamphlets and addresses. On Nov. 20, 1901, he married Cornelia Bartlett Bigelow of St. Paul, Minn., and had three children, Alice, James Wideman, and Ivy L., Jr. He died of a brain tumor, in St. Luke's Hospital, New York.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *The Class of Eighteen Ninety-Eight, Princeton Univ.: Twenty-Fifth Year Record* (1923); H. F. Pringle, *Big Frogs* (1928); Silas Bent, "Ivy Lee—Minnesinger to Millionaires," *New Republic*, May 20, 1929; obituaries in *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Nov. 10, 1934; files of Ivy Lee & T. J. Ross.] ALVIN F. HARLOW

LEGGE, ALEXANDER (July 13, 1866–Dec. 3, 1933), manufacturer, government official, was born in Dane County, Wis., the fourth child and second son, in a family of five, of Alexander and Christina Lumsden (Fraser) Legge, both of Scottish birth, who emigrated to Wisconsin in 1857. His grandfather, Alexander Legge, was a miller in Aberdeenshire. In 1876 the father, a farmer, moved from Wisconsin to a ranch in Colfax County, Neb., where young Alexander attended the public schools. His formal education ended in 1883 when he developed a pulmonary trouble, for which he later went to Wyoming and there found employment as a cowboy.

The turning point of his career came in 1891, when the Omaha collection office of the McCormick Harvesting Machine Company of Chicago appointed him collector of accounts with a salary of fifty dollars a month. His success in this work led in 1894 to his being made collection manager at the company's office in Council Bluffs, Iowa. On the arrival of a new general agent, Harold J. McCormick, son of Cyrus Hall McCormick [*q.v.*], and his bride, a daughter of John D. Rockefeller, he established friendly relations with them and instructed the young agent in his duties. In 1898 he became branch manager, and in the following year department manager, at the company's headquarters in Chicago. When in 1902 the company was acquired by the International Harvester Company he was made manager of domestic sales of the new organization. He was promoted assistant general manager, 1906; general manager and vice-president, 1913; and senior vice-president in charge of the entire company under the president, 1918. In 1908, at the age of forty-two, he was married to Mrs. Katherine (McMahon) Hall. In that year he made the first of a series of visits to the sales office of his company in Europe. From these he acquired a vast fund of information about agricultural, financial, and economic affairs abroad that greatly widened his outlook.

Legge's war services began in the latter part of 1917 when he was drafted as chief of staff to Bernard M. Baruch, head of the raw materials division of the War Industries Board. Later he became vice-chairman of the board, head of its requirements division, and manager of the Allied Purchasing Commission. He had charge of all raw materials except steel. One of his first tasks was to make an inventory of the material and human resources of the United States. Among his duties were the allocation of commodities, increasing of production, effecting an orderly flow by means of priority and price-fixing, and coordinating the demands of the Allies and the public. His self-confidence, willingness to accept responsibility, mastery of details, and ready solution of problems made him a great administrator. In November 1918 he joined the foreign mission of the War Industries Board and was assigned the job of making a survey of the industrial status and requirements of the devastated territory. In the following year he was one of a group of experts who helped to formulate the economic section of the peace treaty. He was especially commended for his leadership in settling a dispute between Luxembourg and Germany over an exchange of ore and coal. Baruch said that "his gift of hard common sense was nothing short of genius" (Crissey, *post*, p. 153). In recognition of his war work he was decorated by France, Italy, and Belgium, and the United States awarded him the Distinguished Service Medal.

In 1919 he returned to Chicago and the management of the International Harvester Company, of which in 1922 he was elected president. In the following year, when the government reopened its antitrust suit against the company, the exacting task of assembling the evidence for its defense fell to the president. He won the suit, but his exertions brought on a serious illness from which he finally recovered. In 1924, however, his wife died of typhoid fever, weakened, as he believed, by the strain occasioned by his illness. He abandoned his plans for a fine residence on his estate near Hinsdale, Ill., and there in 1925 the Katherine Legge Memorial was dedicated to the care and comfort of working women. The buildings and endowment were largely contributed by Legge. The ending of the war by no means stopped his services to the government in Washington. He advised Secretary Hoover on the reorganization of the Department of Commerce and he participated in President Harding's Unemployment Conference. He declined President Hoover's invitation to become secretary of commerce. In 1929 he accepted, reluctantly, the chairmanship of the Federal Farm Board, which he held for twenty months, engaged chiefly in expanding the farmers' cooperative movement. In 1932 he served as a member of the National Transportation Committee. In the following year he established the Farm Foundation, the object of which was the improvement of farm life and the encouragement of cooperation among farmers, matters which he had much at heart. To this he made an initial gift of $400,000, and a subsequent gift in his will of $500,000.

Legge's likeness to Abraham Lincoln was often remarked—in body build, limited schooling, humorous stories, indifference to rank and dress, simplicity and steadfastness, capacity for growth, and sympathy for the humble toilers. On his marriage he laid down the law, later relaxed: "No oriental rugs; no evening dresses; no diamonds; no society stuff; no gimcrack furniture or furnishings" (*Ibid.*, p. 106). He had prodigious industry, a phenomenal memory, and a brutally frank manner. His comment on golf playing was: "If you want exercise, dig a post hole! That's useful." His pet annoyance was the buying of radios on credit by those who could not afford them. He abhorred debt, private, public, or corporate. The tragedy of his life was the loss of his wife, from which he never fully recovered. His death came suddenly at Hinsdale from a blood clot near the heart. His ashes were interred beside those of his wife at the Katherine Legge Memorial. There were no children.

[Forrest Crissey, *Alexander Legge, 1866–1933* (1936), privately printed by the Alexander Legge Memorial Committee; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; information supplied by the International Harvester Company; B. M. Baruch, *Am. Industry in the War, a Report of the War Industries Board* (1921, republished 1941); Benedict Crowell and R. F. Wilson, *The Giant Hand; War Mobilization and Control of Industry and Natural Resources, 1917–18* (1921); G. B. Clarkson, *Industrial America in the World War* (1923); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 4, 5, 7, 1933; *Chicago Tribune*, Dec. 4, 1933.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

LEITER, JOSEPH (Dec. 4, 1868–Apr. 11, 1932), capitalist, only son of Levi Zeigler Leiter [*q.v.*] and his wife, Mary Theresa (Carver) Leiter, was born in Chicago, Ill. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., and at Harvard University, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1891. After leaving Harvard, he enjoyed a foreign tour and then was given by his father a million dollars in cash and the agency of his real-estate holdings. Young Leiter managed this trust with fair ability from 1892 to 1898. Meanwhile, however, he did some speculating in wheat with his own money and at length conceived the project of cornering the entire American wheat market. He was twenty-eight years old and had under his control about thirty million dollars' worth of his father's property when he began buying wheat in April 1897 at seventy-three cents a bushel. The price remained low that summer, at one time reaching sixty-nine cents. It then rose through the autumn, as Leiter and some minor associates bought steadily, and early in December reached $1.09, which brought floods of wheat into Chicago from the prairie states. Philip D. Armour [*q.v.*], who months before had sold a quantity of wheat "short" to Leiter for December delivery, chartered a fleet of Great Lakes vessels, and using ice-breakers, brought 2,000,000 bushels from Duluth. Wheat stocks in Chicago rose from 5,000,000 to 9,000,000 bushels in the last two weeks of December, and nearly all of it was taken by Leiter. The storage and insurance costs for carrying it were $4,450 a day. Between Feb. 1 and June 1, 10,000,000 bushels more came in. At one time the price momentarily reached $1.85. Leiter owned 18,000,000 bushels of actual wheat and 22,000,000 bushels in futures. The price sagged in the spring of 1898 and on June 10 reached $1.03. That day the Department of Agriculture predicted a record-breaking crop for the year; within three days the price had dropped to eighty-five cents and Leiter's corner was broken. He is said to have bought at an average price of $1.45, and estimates as to his losses range from six to ten millions. His father assumed some of the obligations, though he had to mortgage his property to do so, but Joseph Leiter failed to pay in full and was suspended from the Board of Trade. Litigation over the matter continued for years afterward. Levi Z. Leiter took the management of the realty away from his son, but when the former died in 1904, Joseph became trustee and manager of the thirty-million-dollar estate, whose principal sources of wealth were in the Washington (D. C.) Gas Company and the rich Zeigler coal properties in southern Illinois. He became president of the Zeigler Coal Company and the Chicago, Zeigler & Gulf Railway. He was also a director in many public utilities. He merged three street railways in Chicago and attempted other mergers which did not succeed. His career was notable for the litigation against him. A suit brought in 1922 by former associates for $680,000 alleged to be due on notes, he escaped from by pleading that the debts were outlawed by the statute of limitation in Illinois before the suits were brought. Shortly after this, his sister, the Dowager Countess of Suffolk and Berkshire, and the daughters of another sister, Lady Curzon, brought suit to oust him as trustee of his father's estate, alleging mismanagement; but after eight years of litigation, Leiter was again victor. At one time he toyed with the grandiose idea of buying the Great Wall of China and preserving it as a historic relic. In 1927 he published a volume entitled *Favorite Old Recipes,* a collection he had made. He died at his Chicago home of a complication of pneumonia and heart disease. He had married, on June 10, 1908, Juliette Williams of Washington, who, with one son, Thomas, and an adopted daughter, Nancy, survived him. Two sons, John and Joseph, predeceased him.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; J. E. Boyle, *Speculation and the Chicago Board of Trade* (1920); Harper Leech and J. C. Carroll, *Armour and His Times* (1938); C. H. Leichliter, "The War at Zeigler," *Reader Mag.*, Feb. 1905; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1891: Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report* (1916); *Fiftieth Anniversary Report of the Class of 1891* (1941); obituaries in N. Y. and Chicago newspapers, Apr. 12, 1932.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

LEWIS, WILFRED (Oct. 16, 1854–Dec. 19, 1929), mechanical engineer, was of the seventh generation in America of a family of master mechanics. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the second of five children of Edward Lewis and Elizabeth Ivins, and a descendant of Henry Lewis of Narberth, Wales, a master carpenter, who was one of a company that received a grant of land from William Penn in 1681 and emigrated to Pennsylvania the following year, settling in Philadelphia and Haverford. Edward Lewis carried on the tradition in the family, beginning as a carpenter. Before the Civil War he was in the hardware business in Philadelphia, and as American representative of an English firm of iron and steel manufacturers, furnished rails for the Pennsylvania Railroad. Wilfred Lewis began his education in the Friends' Central School and the Hastings School, in his native city, and in 1875 received the degree of B.S. in mechanical engineering from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. After graduation he entered the shops of William Sellers & Company, Philadelphia, as a mechanic, and three years later became a draftsman for the firm. From 1883 to 1900 he was successively designer, assistant engineer, and director of the plant. In the latter year he became president of the Tabor Manufacturing Company, remaining as its head and animating force until a year before his death. During the First World War he was induced to serve at Washington in an advisory capacity and aided in the development of the army tank.

Lewis was an expert in the mechanics of gears. His interest in the subject extended back to the days when he was employed by William Sellers & Company, and although he is credited with more than fifty inventions, his chief contributions were connected with gears. In 1910, in Birmingham, England, he described to a joint meeting of American and British mechanical engineers the first machine he built to determine the friction-loss of gears under various speeds and pressures, a machine which was set up in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He built a similar machine for the University of Illinois, and one for the special Committee on the Strength of Gear Teeth of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, of which he was chairman. This was built in 1922 and was used by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in the investigations that institution conducted to determine the effect of tooth accuracy on the strength of gear teeth at varying velocities. He wrote many articles and papers on his special researches in the field of mechanics and in 1927 received the medal of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers for his contributions in the field of gearing. He was twice the recipient of the Longstreth medal of the Franklin Institute: in 1899 for his invention of an "inertia indicator" and in 1927 for his invention of a "shockless jarring machine." He became greatly interested in scientific management and "allowed his factory to be used both as a laboratory and an object lesson in the budding science" (*Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania Biography, post,* p. 191).

Lewis was married on Jan. 16, 1895, to Emily Shaw Sargent, of New York. They had four children—Rupert, who died in infancy, Wilfred Sargent, Millicent, and Leicester Sargent. He died suddenly of apoplexy, on board the steamship *President Wilson,* while he and his wife were on a round-the-world trip. The trip was not entirely a pleasure cruise, because Lewis was returning from Tokio, Japan, where he had attended a convention of the World Engineering Congress as delegate from the Franklin Institute and other organizations. He was buried at sea.

[*Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. XIX (1931), containing portrait; Am. Soc. of Mech. Engineers, *Record and Index*, vol. III (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Jour. of the Franklin Inst.*, Feb. 1899, June 1927, Mar. 1930; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), and *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 31, 1929.]

JOSEPH JACKSON

LIENAU, DETLEF (Feb. 17, 1818–Aug. 29, 1887), architect, was born in Ütersen, in Holstein, Germany, the son of a wine merchant, Jacob Lienau, and Lucia Heidorn Lienau. He was first trained as a carpenter and cabinetmaker in Berlin, 1837–40, and Hamburg, 1840–41. He received certificates for the completion of his apprenticeship, from Berlin on Mar. 30, 1840, and from Hamburg on Oct. 4, 1841. Feeling that his exceptional drawing ability indicated an architectural career rather than the trade of carpenter or cabinetmaker, he went on to the Royal Architectural School at Munich, where he studied for the year 1841–42. From Munich he proceeded to Paris; the next five years were spent in the study of his profession under Henri Labrouste and in extended travel in Bavaria, France, and Italy. These trips resulted in hundreds of exquisite sketches and measured drawings, in which his genius for drafting was meticulously expressed. In 1847 he was employed as a designer and draftsman for the Chemin de Fer de Paris à Lyon under A. Cendrier, the chief architect. The following year, 1848, after a brief visit to England, he settled in the New York region, where his brother Michael was already established as a successful wine merchant. On the way across he met Henry Marcotte, the fashionable New York decorator of the period, and they formed a partnership, Lienau & Marcotte. A large amount of work came to them almost at once, largely through Lienau's friend Francis Cottenet, whose family was related by marriage to many wealthy New York families, especially the Kanes, the Schermerhorns, the Wilkses, and the Joneses.

When shortly the firm split up, each partner to carry on his specialty by himself, Lienau found himself one of the most important architects of the city. His excellent training in Germany and France was in New York unique, and his wide connections gave him entrée into a large and expensive practice. Thus in 1849–50 he was architect of the Hart M. Shiff house, Tenth Street and Fifth Avenue (said to have introduced the mansard roof to America), and in the next few years of the two large adjoining houses on West Twenty-third Street for William C. (1850) and Edwin Schermerhorn (1860); all three were in a refined and delicate *néo-Grec* style. For his brother in Jersey City he was architect of a house (1849) which is a typical example of the current "Swiss" style, in wood, with broadly projecting eaves and gables and much decorative jigsaw work. In Jersey City also he designed Grace Church, a simple and well-proportioned stone Gothic building. His houses—almost all large and luxurious examples—included those of DeLancey Kane, Newport (1852), Francis Cottenet, Dobbs Ferry (1852), a block-long row of houses for Mrs. Colford Jones, Fifth Avenue between Fifty-fifth and Fifty-sixth Streets, New York (1869), LeGrand Lockwood, South Norwalk (1869), Mathew Wilks, Galt, Canada (1872), his brother Michael Lienau, Duneck, Germany (1872), Walter Lewis, Newport (1880), Mr. Mosle, New York (1878), a row of houses in Jersey City for H. A. Booraem (1870), and other rows of houses on Eighty-second and Eighty-third Streets, New York (1883, 1886).

He also did a large amount of commercial and industrial work, including sugar refineries at Jersey City for Matthiessen & Weichers (1862) and the New Jersey Sugar Refining Company (1867), several important early office buildings, especially those at 62–64 Cedar Street (1876) and 676 Broadway (1873) for the DeLancey Kane estate, and at 67 Wall Street (1871) and the northeast corner of Broadway and Seventeenth Street (1883) for the Daniel Parish estate. He also designed the bank building once at 52 Wall Street for the New York Life Insurance & Trust Company (1866) and in Jersey City the First National Bank (1860), and was the architect for the Panorama Building on Seventh Avenue and Fifty-fifth Street, New York (1884), altered in 1890 into Tattersall's stables by his son's firm, Lienau & Nash. In addition he designed many other loft buildings, stores, and a few "model" tenement houses.

Lienau's practice included considerable educational work as well. Suydam Hall (1871) for the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J., is typical; but finer, because quieter as well as more original, was the Sage Library at the same institution, erected two years later. St. Mary's Hall (1874), Burlington, N. J., was also from his drawings. In the South he was the architect of Hodgson Hall (1873) for the Georgia Historical Society at Savannah, and in 1885 he designed in the same city one of his most successful works, the picture gallery of the Telfair Academy of Arts and Sciences. Here the relation of his new building to the existing older Classic Revival structure was especially happy.

Lienau's architecture was basically eclectic and of its time. Yet it was unusually restrained and is marked always by excellent planning, frankly expressed construction, and satisfactory composition. In the earlier work the influence of the quiet *néo-Grec* of the Paris he knew was dominant, and this refinement exerted a beneficial effect even on his later work. The row of white marble houses (1869) on Fifth Avenue for Mrs. Colford Jones was dignified, gracious, and sensitively detailed; it had none of the vulgar ostentation current at its time. His work was widely known and admired by his contemporaries; that conscientious critic, Montgomery Schuyler [*q.v.*], in his articles for the *Architectural Record,* chose several examples for especial commendation. His office was known for its thoroughness; both Paul Pelz and Henry Hardenbergh [*qq.v.*] received valuable training there. Detlef Lienau was one of the original fellows of the American Institute of Architects. His son, J. August Lienau, 1854–1906, was also an architect and for many years a partner of Thomas Nash. They did considerable work for Trinity Church, New York.

Lienau was twice married. His first wife was Catherine Van Giesen Booraem, to whom he was married on May 11, 1853; they had three children, J. August (the architect), Detlef Booraem, and Cornelia. After his first wife's death he was married on Nov. 8, 1866, to Harriet Jane Wreaks; there were two children, Eleanor and J. Henry. Detlef's office was always in New York City, his residence sometimes in New York and sometimes in New Jersey. He died in New York, where he was then living, after a partial recovery from an attack of typhoid fever.

[A manuscript biog. and other material furnished by a son, J. Henry Lienau, of New York City; the Lienau Collection, Avery Lib., Columbia Univ., consisting of almost the entire corpus of Detlef Lienau's drawings and sketches as well as photographs and clippings; files of the *Architectural Record;* "Our City Streets," a series of critical articles pub. in the *N. Y. Weekly Rev.* during 1865; *Am. Architect and Building News,* Sept. 17, 1887; obituary of Henry J. Hardenbergh, *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 14, 1918; *N. Y. Tribune,* Aug. 13, 1887.]

TALBOT F. HAMLIN

LIGGETT, HUNTER (Mar. 21, 1857–Dec. 30, 1935), soldier, was born in Reading, Pa., the son of James and Margaret (Hunter) Liggett. James was a tailor by trade and from 1879 to 1882 a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives. Recollections of two uncles, both killed in the Civil War, probably had some bearing upon Hunter's choosing a military career and in 1875 entering the United States Military Academy, from which he was graduated and comissioned a second lieutenant of infantry in 1879.

Reporting for duty at Fort Keogh, Mont., he served until 1888 at frontier posts in that state and in Dakota Territory and was frequently engaged in helping to suppress Indian uprisings. On June 30, 1881, he married Harriet R. Lane of San Antonio, Tex. After ten more years of duty with troops as a platoon commander and regimental adjutant at posts in Texas, Florida, and Georgia, during which he rose to the grade of captain on June 1, 1897, he held commissions as major and assistant adjutant-general and major, 31st Infantry, in the volunteer service in the war with Spain and the Philippine insurrection. He commanded the subdistrict of Davao, Mindanao, from 1899 to 1901, and later was adjutant-general of the First Separate Brigade at Dagupan, P. I. Official War Department records of the period up to 1909, when he became a lieutenant-colonel, reveal that he maintained a constant interest in his professional studies, including such diverse subjects as military history, civil engineering, photography, French and Spanish, and military tactics, with particular attention to modern methods of war.

Appreciation of this consistent application to study and efficient service led to his detail as a student officer at the Army War College, Washington, D. C., in 1909. Upon graduation a year later he was detailed to the General Staff and selected as a director of the War College. His progress now became more rapid, and within two years, on Feb. 12, 1912, he received the dual honor of promotion to colonel and appointment as president of the War College. Less than a year later he became a brigadier-general and successively commanded the Department of the Lakes at Chicago, brigades in Texas and the Philippines, the Department of the Philippines, and the Western Department at San Francisco, being promoted major-general, Mar. 6, 1917.

Assigned to the command of the 41st (Sunset) Division, Liggett preceded his troops to France, arriving there in October 1917. After a period of observation duty on the Western Front, he was placed in command of the I Army Corps in January 1918, perfecting its organization and training under the difficult conditions then obtaining in France. As a part of the French Sixth Army, his corps occupied a defensive sector on the front west of Château-Thierry early in July and then participated in the Champagne-Marne operation, the last German offensive, July 15–18, in which the enemy attacked along the front from the Argonne Forest to Château-Thierry. In the great counter-offensive, known as the Second Battle of the Marne, July 18–Aug. 6, he commanded his corps, not only halting but driving the enemy back more than twenty miles across the Ourcq and Vesle Rivers. Becoming a part of the American I Army, organized Aug. 10 under General Pershing's command, Liggett's I Army Corps occupied the right of the line in the crucial test of the St.-Mihiel operation, Sept. 12–16, and in the four days of heavy fighting his four divisions advanced two to six miles and played an important part in reducing the salient.

He reached the climax of his military career in the Meuse-Argonne offensive, Sept. 26–Nov. 11. He continued in command of the I Army Corps until Oct. 12, by which time his divisions had advanced over ten miles against stubborn resistance, captured vital positions in the zone of attack, and driven the enemy out of the Argonne Forest. On Oct. 16, 1918, he was assigned to the command of the I Army and promoted at the same time lieutenant-general, being one of the two officers holding that grade during the World War. Four days later General Pershing relinquished his command of the American I Army and Liggett assumed the leadership of this great force of nearly one million men and 4,000 guns, the largest body of American troops that had ever taken the field at one time under a single commander. Under his command the army completed its mission of breaking through the enemy's fortified zones (the Hindenburg Line), cutting the main line of supply on the major part of the Western Front, and forcing the enemy to withdraw across the Meuse River. Pursuit of the enemy east of the river continued until halted by the armistice. In his report of the I Army, General Pershing cited Liggett as one whose personality, leadership, and exceptional efficiency in battle stood out conspicuously. Liggett continued in command of the I Army until it was disbanded, Apr. 20, 1919; then he commanded the III Army, Army of Occupation, with headquarters at Coblenz, Germany, until it was disbanded, July 2, 1919.

Returning to the United States, he commanded the IX Corps Area, San Francisco, until his retirement at the age of sixty-four on Mar. 21, 1921. He had reverted to his permanent grade of major-general, but under an act of Congress he was advanced to his former grade of lieutenant-general on the retired list, June 21, 1930. He died at San Francisco on Dec. 30, 1935, his wife being his only immediate surviving relative. In announcing his death in General Orders, No. 12, War Department, General Pershing said of him: "General Liggett was conspicuous for his ability to rise to any occasion requiring the exercise of the functions of higher command, and his assignment to the command of an army and advancement to a grade second only to that of Commander of the American Expeditionary Forces was in recognition of this ability. In peace or war the country felt confident of the accomplishment of any object entrusted to him and he will be remembered as one upon whom, in large measure, the dependability of the American Army rested in its most gigantic struggle."

Capable of giving curt orders when the occasion demanded, he was withal kindly, unexcitable, and possessed of a quiet simplicity and charm. These qualities, coupled with his fair-mindedness, shrewdness of judgment, willingness to give and receive trust, and deep understanding of human nature, undoubtedly accounted for his success in handling vast numbers of troops, most of whom were from civilian life. For his services in France he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal and the French *croix de guerre,* with palm. He was also made commander of the Legion of Honor and grand officer of the Belgian Order of Leopold and of the Italian Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. He received, too, the Panamanian medal of La Solidaridad, second class, the Order of the Sun of Peru, and the medal commemorating the centennial of Peruvian independence. San Francisco presented him with a gold-mounted saber and a beautiful home. His published works include *Commanding an American Army* (1925) and *A. E. F., Ten Years Ago in France* (1928).

[C. T. Fox, ed., *Reading and Berks County* (1925); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1931); *Sixty-seventh Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1936; J. J. Pershing, *My Experiences in the World War* (2 vols., 1931); War Dept. records in Nat. Archives and Adjutant-Gen.'s Office; *Cong. Record,* 74 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 1644; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Jan. 4, 1936; *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 31, 1935; *San Francisco Examiner* and *San Francisco Chronicle,* Dec. 31, 1935.] Stephen A. Park

LIGGETT, WALTER WILLIAM (Feb. 14, 1886–Dec. 9, 1935), editor, writer, political worker, was the third among four children and the second son of William Madison Liggett (1846–1909) and his wife, Mathilda Root Brown, natives respectively of Union City and Marysville, Ohio. The father, a volunteer at the age of seventeen in the Union army and later a colonel in the Ohio National Guard, removed his family in 1884 to the newly settled village of Benson, Swift County, Minn., where Walter was born. Until four years old he lived on his father's twenty-four-hundred-acre farm, which pioneered in purebred Holstein and Shorthorn cattle for the Northwest. The elder Liggett's skill in scientific agriculture led to his appointment as a regent of the University of Minnesota in 1888. Two years later he became secretary of the State Agricultural Society, whereupon the family moved to St. Paul. In 1893 he was chosen acting dean of the University's college of agriculture and director of its experiment station, these appointments being made permanent in 1896. After graduating from the St. Paul Central High School in 1904, Walter entered the college of which his father was dean. He remained but a year and in 1905, when only nineteen, began his career in journalism as a reporter for the *St. Paul Pioneer-Press.* The years 1906 and 1907 he spent on the *Minneapolis Journal* and *Daily News.* He then went to the *Duluth News-Tribune.* The well-dressed six-footer, red-haired, powerful in build and quick with his fists, bested many a lumberjack and longshoreman in payday fights in the rough lake port saloons.

In 1908 Liggett was offered the post of managing editor of the *Alaskan* in Skagway, and the adventurous young newspaperman eagerly accepted. In Skagway he met Norma J. Ask, whom he married in 1909. The next year he and his bride returned to the United States, stopping in Pasco, Wash., where he published the *Pasco Progress,* 1911–15. Removing to Fargo, N. Dak., he was for a time an editorial writer and reporter for the *Pioneer Press-Dispatch* in the years of American participation in the First World War. This was the period as well as the region of the Non-Partisan League's rise, and Liggett enthusiastically joined with C. A. Townley in forwarding the agrarian revolt against monopolistic control of the grain trade. His newspaper experience brought him a post in the league's promotional organization, and in 1919 he was appointed deputy immigration commissioner for North Dakota. For a short time he served as secretary to Edwin F. Ladd [*q.v.*] in Washington after the latter assumed his seat as United States senator in 1921.

Restlessness continued to be a dominant characteristic. He became in 1922 an editor of the Socialist *New York Call,* then a daily newspaper. In the years 1923–25, he was a copyreader in the sports department of the *New York Times* and held a series of editorial positions on the *New York Evening Post,* the *Sun,* and the *New York Daily News.* He and his first wife having been divorced, Liggett in 1923 married Edith Fleisher of New York. Residing much of the time in Brooklyn, he was from 1923 to 1932 a free-lance writer except for a short period in 1930 when he was editor of *Plain Talk,* a short-lived magazine which sought to establish muckraking and blunt statement as a journalistic bill of fare. One of his *Plain Talk* articles provoked a $250,000 libel suit by Gov. J. C. Walton of Oklahoma. Among the publications to which Liggett contributed were *Collier's, Scribner's, American Mercury,* and *New Outlook.* He was a bitter critic of prohibition enforcement, and, making a tour of the large cities, he described bootlegging and other evils arising from the illegal liquor traffic. Some of his boldest charges were investigated by a Congressional committee. He also made a specialty of "misgovernment" in American municipalities, the graft and corruption in which he attributed more to public utilities and other businesses which paid for unfair advantages than to the underworld ("The Cities Reap the Whirlwind," *Scribner's,* August 1932). In 1932 he wrote *The Rise of Herbert Hoover,* a sensational criticism of the incumbent President on his record as an engineer and public officer. Previously he had published several books and short stories chiefly based on pioneer life, among them *The Frozen Frontier* (1927), *The River Riders* (1928), and *Pioneers of Justice* (1930).

Liggett now returned to Minnesota for three crowded, turbulent years. In 1932 he was briefly editor of the *Bemidji Times.* Next he went to Red Wing, where he began publication of another weekly which he called the *Mid-West American.* He soon transferred his printing establishment and with it the *Mid-West American* to Austin and within a few months shifted them both to Rochester. In 1934 he moved once more, this time to Minneapolis. After issuing a local weekly, the *West Lake Neighborhood News,* for a short time, he resumed publication of the *Mid-West American.* Seldom more than six pages in size and never carrying much advertising, this small sheet was Liggett's vehicle for almost unrestrained attacks on state, county, and city officials. Although he was at times seen with underworld figures, he printed one exposé after another of liquor lords, gambling rings, and criminal groups, and their alleged connections with law-enforcing agencies. On his return to the state at first a warm supporter of Gov. Floyd B. Olson, Liggett broke with Olson in 1934 to follow Townley in an unsuccessful independent candidacy. When Townley lost this fight at the polls, Liggett began a campaign for Olson's impeachment. In November 1935, acting as his own attorney for much of the trial, he was acquitted in St. Paul on charges of misconduct with two minor girls. Pointing out that the reported offense was more than a year old, Liggett told the jury that the proceeding was a "political frame-up." While awaiting trial, he was severely beaten by several men, and one of his ears was almost torn off.

The issue of the *Mid-West American* for Dec. 6, 1935, which challenged Minnesota either to oust Governor Olson or to indict the editor for libel, was Liggett's last venture in journalism. Three days later, as he and his wife and daughter alighted from his automobile at the rear of their apartment house in Minneapolis, he was shot to death by bullets from a sub-machine gun, fired in a waiting automobile which sped away. His widow identified Isadore Blumenfeld (Kid Cann), notorious police character, whom Liggett had repeatedly assailed in print, as one of the assassins; Blumenfeld was tried and freed on an alibi. Mrs. Liggett also charged four policemen with perjury and accused Governor Olson of having plotted the murder. The federal Department of Justice declined Olson's invitation to go into the case, and state investigations were without results. Estimates of Liggett vary widely. His widow, who was his stanchest defender, called him an idealist and hater of crookedness wherever he found it (*Editor & Publisher,* Dec. 14, 1935; see also *Mid-West American,* Dec. 13, 1935, issued by Mrs. Liggett). The press, which had generally ignored his charges, saw in him, after his death, a crusader-martyr who lost his life for free expression in a war on vice and crime (representative statements and editorials reprinted in *Editor & Publisher,* Dec. 14 and 21, 1935). Some of those who had been his targets said he was in the end a blackmailer and that his paper was a means to extortion. A fair appraisal now is that he was a man of much talent and tremendous energy, with definite weaknesses, some of whose activities have not been adequately explained. In his fiftieth year when assassinated, he was the father of a son, William Wallace, and a daughter, Marda Molyneux, by his second wife. His body was cremated and the ashes were sent to Brooklyn.

[Sources of information include *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Time,* Dec. 16, 1935; *New Republic,* Dec. 18, 1935; *Christian Century,* Dec. 25, 1935; *Literary Digest,* Dec. 21, 1935. For additional material on Liggett's murder, trial, etc., see the Minneapolis and St. Paul newspapers, the *N. Y. Times Index,* and issues of *Editor & Publisher* cited above, with facsimiles of the first page of the *Mid-West American,* Dec. 6, 13, 1935. Liggett's testimony before the House judiciary committee is reported in the *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 13, 1930. His charges against Hoover were answered in Herbert Corey, *The Truth about Hoover* (1932), for statements in which Liggett sued Corey for $100,000. Information as to certain facts was supplied by Jack Weinberg of Minneapolis, R. L. Harmon of St. Paul, Minn., and Paul Greer of St. Louis, Mo.]

IRVING DILLIARD

LILE, WILLIAM MINOR (Mar. 28, 1859–Dec. 13, 1935), lawyer, law school professor and dean, was born at Trinity, Morgan County, Ala., the second of the seven sons and ten children of John Allison and Louisa Elizabeth (Minor) Lile. The Liles were descendants of English ancestors who settled first in North Carolina and later moved to Alabama; the Minors were descendants of Maindort Doodes and a son, Doodes Minor, Dutch emigrants to America in the seventeenth century. He received his early education at the Mountain Spring, Ala., high school conducted by his father, except for a few years in local schools and a session at the Bellevue, Va., high school. He attended the University of Virginia for the session of 1877–78, taking courses in Latin, French, and mathematics. Financial difficulties obliged him to turn to teaching and to working as a railway-express agent. He was able to resume his university work in 1880 during the special summer session of the law school conducted by his great-uncle, John Barbee Minor [*q.v.*], at the University of Virginia. He completed his legal training at the session of 1881–82, and received the degree of bachelor of laws. Shortly after his graduation he was admitted to the Virginia bar and began practice in Lynchburg, Va. While residing in Lynchburg he married, Jan. 25, 1888, Maud Lee Carson of that city; three children were born to them—Minor, Eleanor, and John. In 1893 he was elected professor of law at the University of Virginia, and in 1904 he became the first dean of the department of law, retaining these positions until his retirement in 1932.

Though lacking in extensive formal education, Lile soon proved his worth as an able administrator and brilliant teacher. Under the leadership of John B. Minor, the school had achieved a national reputation. At the time of his death material changes were taking place in legal education. Lile brought to his tasks a fresh spirit and an alertness to changing ideas. Assisted by his colleagues, Charles A. Graves, Raleigh C. Minor [*q.v.*], and Armistead M. Dobie, he raised the entrance requirements and thoroughly revised the curriculum. Greater emphasis was placed on the development of a spirit of inquiry in the students' minds and less upon authoritarian declarations of dogma. He was instrumental in securing funds for the building dedicated in 1911, as well as for the structure completed in 1932. Under his supervision the law library grew steadily and substantially.

An administrator of marked ability, Lile was also one of those teachers who leave an indelible impression on their students. He had a keen and penetrating mind, an unfailing sense of humor, and took into the lecture room an enthusiasm for the law that could not fail to be contagious. His writings were largely intended as aids to the student. They are marked by a simple clarity of expression arising from complete comprehension of his subject and from notable ability to separate the essential from the incidental. His publications included *Notes on Private Corporations* (1900); *Notes on Muncipal Corporations* (3rd ed., 1932); *Lectures on Equity Pleading, and Practice* (2nd ed., 1932); and his edition, 1928, of Bigelow's *Law of Bills, Notes, and Checks*. He was one of the founders of the *Virginia Law Register;* associate editor, 1895–97; and editor, 1897–1903. In 1912–13 he served as president of the Virginia Bar Association. He was also one of the commission of seven members, set up by legislative action in 1926, which drafted the revision of the Virginia constitution.

His death, occasioned by a cerebral hemorrhage, occurred at the home of E. A. Mosely, Hallsboro, Chesterfield County, Va. He was buried at the University of Virginia.

[J. B. Minor, *The Minor Family of Va.* (1923); P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of Va.*, vols. IV, V (1921–22); R. B. Tunstall, "W. M. Lile" in *Proc. Va. State Bar Asso.*, 1937; *The Univ. of Va.: Its Hist., Influence, Equipment, and Characteristics* (1904), ed. by P. B. Barringer, J. M. Garnett, Roswell Page; *Va. Law Rev.*, June 1936; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 14, 1935.]

F. D. G. Ribble

LINDENTHAL, GUSTAV (May 21, 1850–July 31, 1935), civil engineer, bridge builder, was born at Brünn in the province of Moravia, the son of Dominik and Franciska (Schmutz) Lindenthal. He was educated at the Provincial College in Brünn and at the polytechnical schools in Brünn and Vienna. He began his professional career in the engineering department of the Austrian Empress Elizabeth Railroad in 1870. For two years he was with the Union Baugesellschaft in Vienna and then for a year a division engineer for the Swiss National Railroad in charge of location and construction. In 1874 he emigrated to America. He was first associated with the construction of buildings for the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition. In 1881 he established himself in a private engineering practice in Pittsburgh. He was engaged in many railway and bridge projects, including the reconstruction of bridges on parts of what is now the Erie Railway, various bridges in and near Pittsburgh, and railway surveys and estimates in Pennsylvania and neighboring states. When he reached the age of forty he had established a reputation as one of the great bridge engineers of America. At that time he set up a consulting office in New York City, devoting most of his time to bridge work. His best known designs are the Blackwell's Island (later Queensboro) bridge over the East River, the bridge over Hell Gate for the New York Connecting Railway, and the Sciotoville bridge over the Ohio River. For a year, 1902–03, he served as commissioner of bridges for the City of New York. In this capacity he advocated and established the practice of association in the design of large bridges with architects whose special interest lay in the esthetics of bridge work.

His greatest work was left unfinished. From 1880 until his last illness he worked on the problem of transportation to Manhattan Island across the Hudson River. He first proposed in 1890 to bring into Manhattan all of the railways terminating in Jersey City over a bridge at Twenty-third Street. This plan was approved by Congress. When financial conditions made this bridge impracticable, and the Pennsylvania Railroad built its tunnels and its terminal on Manhattan Island, Lindenthal served as consultant on this work and on the interrelated New York Connecting Railway which included his great arch over Hell Gate. Later he redesigned the North River bridge for a terminal at Fifty-seventh Street. He urged it up to the time of his death, but complications arising from decisions of the United States army engineers with reference to clearance defeated the final approval. The long span—3,100 feet—heavy loading, and huge costs of this project may be taken as a measure of the vision of this engineer.

Lindenthal's designs were characterized by originality and boldness. He differed from many of his American contemporaries in his frequent choice of more complex structural forms and in some of his views as to working stresses. He contributed many technical papers chiefly in the field of bridge design. His monument, however, is in his work rather than in his writings. He was a member of numerous technical societies at home and abroad. He was an honorary member of the American Society of Civil Engineers and twice a recipient of the Thomas Fitch Rowland prize, in 1883 and again in 1922. He was a man of impressive appearance and rather austere personality. Of versatile mind, he was a lover of music and of the arts and was actively interested in astronomy. He was twice married: on July 10, 1902, to Gertrude Weil of New York, who died in 1905, and on Feb. 10, 1910, to Carrie Herndon of Durham, N. C. His wife and their daughter Franciska survived him.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. CV (1940); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *Civil Engineering*, Sept. 1935; *Engineering News-Record*, Aug. 8, 1935; *Electrical Engineering*, Sept. 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 1, 1935.]

HARDY CROSS

LINDLEY, DANIEL (Aug. 24, 1801–Sept. 3, 1880), Presbyterian clergyman and missionary, was born in Washington County, Pa., whither his grandfather, Demas Lindley, had moved with twenty families from Mendham, N. J., in 1773. He was descended from Francis Lindley, who emigrated from England to Connecticut about 1636. Demas married Joanna Prudden, a descendant of the Rev. John Prudden, who settled in America in 1637. His son Jacob [*q.v.*], after graduating at the College of New Jersey, married Hannah Dickey in 1800, became minister at Waterford, Ohio, and was chosen the first preceptor of the embryo Ohio University. Daniel, the eldest of Jacob's nine children, was graduated at Ohio University in 1824, studied theology at the Seminary at Hampden Sydney, Va., and was ordained minister of Rocky River, N. C., in the Concord Presbytery of the Synod of North Carolina on Nov. 7, 1832. He married Lucy Allen, member of a family which is doubtfully said to include Ethan Allen of Ticonderoga fame, on Nov. 20, 1834, and the following month they sailed for South Africa in company with five other missionaries and their wives, the first to be sent to that country by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. The party divided at Cape Town. Lindley, Henry Venable, and Alexander Wilson, with their wives, traveled a thousand miles by ox-wagon to what is now the Marico district of the Transvaal, then almost unvisited by white men and occupied by Matebele under their redoubtable chief, Umziligazi. In this enterprise they were associated with the famous British pioneer missionary, Robert Moffat, father-in-law of David Livingstone. They were the first to transmit rumors of the existence of a lake in the north (Ngami), afterwards put on the map by Livingstone. Shortly after settling at Mosega the whole party, except Dr. Wilson, were stricken by a mysterious disease, of which Mrs. Wilson died; before they recovered, the emigrant Boers from Cape Colony attacked and dispersed the Matebele, and because of the disturbed state of the country the mission party withdrew with the Boers when these retired. After a long and adventurous trek, which led them through Kaffraria, they joined the other missionaries (Adams, Grout, and Champion) in Natal. When Natal was occupied by the Boers and war broke out between them and the Zulus, the Lindleys with their colleagues were exposed to peril and much hardship and for a time had to retire to Cape Colony. Lindley accepted the invitation to become minister to the Trek-Boeren, who had none of their own, and for seven years (1841–47), as their only *predikant,* had Natal, Orange Free State, and the Transvaal as his parish. In his long journeys among his 20,000 parishioners, he baptized nearly 7,000 children, 186 on one occasion. One of the young Boers confirmed by him was Paul Kruger, afterwards president of the Transvaal. Lindley's name is still reverenced by the Dutch-speaking people of South Africa: a town in Orange Free State is called "Lindley," and one of the large machines of the South African air fleet was named for him.

After Natal became a British colony he devoted himself to the Zulus, establishing a mission on one of the reservations, Inanda. He had served as a member of a commission appointed by the British Government to advise on the making and controlling of these "locations." From September 1859 to October 1862 he was in the United States and traveled widely, advocating the cause of the Zulu mission. He was a strong opponent of slavery and outspoken in his support of the Union, but he was not an Abolitionist and retained his standing in the southern Presbyterian Church when the split came in 1861. He returned to Natal and continued his labors till 1873, when the ill health of his wife led to their retirement. He founded the Zulu girls' seminary at Inanda; the first Zulu pastors were among his converts. By the Zulus he was greatly beloved; they named him Ubebe Omhlope, "white Ubebe," Ubebe being a former highly respected chief. When the Lindleys retired it was said of them: "They take with them the unbounded affection, sympathy and respect of a circle which may be said to include the whole Colony." In the United States he continued his tours of advocacy until in January 1877 an apoplectic stroke rendered him helpless. Their eleven children, Mary, Martha, Sarah, Newton, Charlotte, Daniel, John, Lucy, James, Charles, and Clara, were all born in South Africa. Daniel Lindley was a man cast in heroic mold, robust, fearless, stern, but tender-hearted.

[E. W. Smith is preparing a biography of Lindley. Other sources are J. M. Lindley, *The Hist. of the Lindley, Lindsley-Linsley Families* (1930); Graham Mackeurtan, *The Cradle Days of Natal* (1930); John Bird, *The Annals of Natal* (1888); E. A. Walker, *The Great Trek* (1934); *Missionary Herald*, Nov. 1880; *N. Y. Observer*, Sept. 9, 1880; Lindley's letters in the *Missionary Herald;* letters and papers in possession of the family.]

EDWIN W. SMITH

LITTLE, ARTHUR DEHON (Dec. 15, 1863–Aug. 1, 1935), chemical engineer, author, pioneer in industrial research, the eldest of the four sons of Thomas Jones and Amelia (Hixon) Little, was born at Boston, Mass. He was descended from George Little, who settled in Newberry, Mass., about 1640. His family soon moved to Portland, Me., where he attended the public schools. Subsequently he studied at Berkeley School in New York City and from 1881 to 1884 he was at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. As an undergraduate majoring in chemistry, he pursued an unofficial minor in student journalism, and throughout his life he maintained a balance of interest between science and literature. He later became a leading spokesman for applied scientists, and his address, "The Fifth Estate," delivered at the Franklin Institute on the occasion of its centenary celebration in September 1924, was acclaimed a classic statement of the place, dignity, and responsibility of the scientific professions.

Following a brief period as a chemist for the Richmond Paper Company at Rumford, R. I., he was made superintendent and operated the first sulfite process paper-mill in the United States. Later he started other sulfite plants and became in time a recognized leader in paper technology. *The Chemistry of Paper Making,* written with Roger B. Griffin and published in 1894, was for many years the accepted authority in its field. In 1886 he and Griffin formed a partnership as consulting chemists with offices in Boston, specializing initially in paper technology. Following Griffin's death in 1893, the organization continued until 1900, when, with William H. Walker in the partnership, it became Little & Walker for a period of five years. In 1909 it was reorganized as Arthur D. Little, Inc., to become the largest unendowed commercial industrial research laboratory in the United States, and in 1917 it was moved to Cambridge, Mass. Little remained president until 1935 and became chairman of the board a few months before his death. Control of his institution was then willed to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology subject to a life interest to his wife, Henrietta Rogers Anthony Little, whom he had married in Boston on Jan. 22, 1901, and who survived him only a little over a year. Under this bequest, a trusteeship was established which permitted Arthur D. Little, Inc., to continue as an independent consulting and research organization.

The interest in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology thus expressed had been continuous and constructive through his adult life. In 1921–22 he served as president of its alumni association. He was a life member of the Corporation. In 1915, as chairman of the Corporation visiting committee on the departments of chemistry and chemical engineering, he submitted to the Corporation a noteworthy report on the training of chemical engineers. He showed that any chemical process may be resolved into a coordinated series of what may be termed "unit operations," and he outlined a revolutionary plan for teaching these operations. The School of Chemical Engineering Practice at the Institute was the result, and this he regarded as perhaps his most worth-while achievement. His conception of unit operations has found general acceptance.

Little's most active professional interest was initially in the chemistry of cellulose and its application to textiles, cordage, pulp and paper making, and in viscose, cellulose acetate, and cellulose products generally. Gradually, however, he began to participate with his organization in numerous other fields of applied science. Patents were granted to him on processes for the manufacture of chrome tanned leather, artificial silk and petroleum products, as well as in his special field of pulp and paper. As consulting chemist to the Chemical Warfare Service and Signal Corps in 1917 and 1918, he was in charge of special research on airplane dopes, acetone production, smoke filters, and other problems. He served for some years as a member of the visiting committee on the department of chemistry, Harvard University. He organized the National Resources Survey of Canada under the auspices of the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1916–17, and he was among the first to recognize and call public attention to the vast resources and industrial opportunities of the Southern United States.

Throughout his technical career he was in great demand as a speaker, and he wrote numerous essays and papers on research. Noteworthy among his addresses was "The Handwriting on the Wall," a brief but effective plea for the more intelligent use of science, which became the keynote of his collection of essays published under that name in 1928. He initiated the *Industrial Bulletin of Arthur D. Little, Inc.* in 1927 "to place before bankers, investors, and industrial executives early and authoritative information bearing upon the present status of industrial development or indicative of its probable trend." This publication soon became recognized as fulfilling the somewhat ambitious purpose Little conceived for it, and it has been continued regularly. In recognition of his achievement in the sciences and of his contributions to the strength and standing of the chemical profession, he received many honors, including an honorary associateship of the College of Technology, Manchester, 1929. In 1931 he received the Perkin medal, awarded by the American Section of the Society of Chemical Industry. He was a member of many professional and honorary scientific and engineering organizations and made constructive contributions to many of them. He was president of the American Chemical Society, 1912–14; president of the American Institute of Chemical Engineers, 1919; and president of the Society of Chemical Industry (London), 1928–29. He was vice-chairman of the Engineering Foundation, 1927–30. He died at Northeast Harbor, Me., of a heart attack, at the age of seventy-one.

[*Industrial and Engineering Chemistry*, Dec. 1928, Feb. 1931; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXXI (1937); *Technology Rev.*, Oct. 1935; *Industrial Bull. of Arthur D. Little, Inc.*, Aug.-Sept., 1935; *Sci. Monthly*, Dec. 1935; *Tech Engineering News*, May 1930; *Science*, Oct. 18, 1935; G. T. Little, *The Descendants of George Little* (1882); *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 2, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 3, 1935.]

RAYMOND STEVENS

LITTLETON, MARTIN WILEY (Jan. 12, 1872–Dec. 19, 1934), attorney, member of Congress, eighth son and ninth child of Thomas Jefferson and Hannah (Ingram) Littleton, and a descendant of William Littleton, an emigrant from England to North Carolina in the eighteenth century, was born in a log cabin in Roane County, Tenn. His mother died when he was two years old. A visit with his father to the county courthouse when he was five first gave him the idea that he would like to be a lawyer. He learned to read at home, where there was only the Bible, a hymnbook, an almanac, and some newspapers pasted on the walls. He was persistent in searching out the meanings of words. In 1881 his father moved with his family to government land near Weatherford, Tex., but did not prosper there. Martin, even into his middle teens, seldom had shoes to wear. He devoured everything he could find to read, especially a book on elocution. His father returned to Tennessee when Martin was not yet fifteen, but the latter and his elder brothers remained in Texas. Martin worked as a water-boy with railroad construction gangs, then at mending roads, as a farm laborer, a section hand, in a bakery, as a printer, and as an assistant hotel clerk. At the hotel, with the aid of a dictionary, he pored over a one-volume Shakespeare left behind by a guest until he had memorized long passages. At sixteen he had begun conning a borrowed Blackstone. He was not yet eighteen when he began studying law a part of the time in the office of an attorney at Weatherford, who presently procured for him the position of deputy county clerk. Young Littleton obtained permission to sleep in a vacant room of the courthouse and would steal down to the dark courtroom at night to plead in behalf of imaginary clients. At nineteen, after a severe test, he was admitted to the bar, though special proceedings had to be taken because of his minority. Within a few weeks he was appointed assistant county attorney, and before he was twenty he was prosecuting cases. At twenty-one (1893) he removed to Dallas, where in a short time he became assistant county attorney, but he had determined to build a metropolitan career.

On Dec. 1, 1896, Littleton was married to Maud Elizabeth Wilson, and with $400 in cash, he and his wife set out immediately for New York. After walking the streets, he at last found work in a law office in Brooklyn at ten dollars a week. The county judge there was persuaded to give him some charitable briefs as counsel to indigent persons, and he handled these cases with remarkable success. Winning several negligence suits against the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Company, he was invited to join the legal staff of that company at a substantial salary. In 1900 he was appointed assistant district attorney of the county, and in 1902, at the age of thirty, he was presiding officer at the New York State Democratic Convention. In 1903 he ran for the presidency of the Borough of Brooklyn, and although, because of his independence and his denunciation of graft, he was deserted by the Democratic committee which had nominated him, he made a lone fight and was elected by a large majority. In 1904 he made the nominating speech for the chosen candidate for the presidency, Alton B. Parker [*q.v.*], at the Democratic convention at St. Louis; and the brilliant yet suave and seemingly effortless eloquence which he had developed, with no trace of dialect, brought him nation-wide notice. But he continued independent in his service as prosecutor in Brooklyn and was retired at the end of one term. His only public service thereafter consisted of one term in the national House of Representatives, 1911–13. The *New York Herald Tribune*, however, said of him in an editorial notice, "There was no public office to which Martin Littleton, with his powers of oratory and his personal magnetism, might not have aspired" (Dec. 21, 1934). In his private practice he attained a high position as a criminal lawyer. He successfully defended Harry K. Thaw in his second trial for the murder of Stanford White [*q.v.*], Harry Sinclair against the charge of conspiracy to defraud the

United States Government, and Col. William d'Alton Mann, notorious publisher of *Town Topics,* on a blackmailing charge. Senator Truman H. Newberry had been convicted of corrupt practice in obtaining his seat in Congress, but Littleton succeeded in having the judgment reversed in the higher courts. He was one of the most famous after-dinner speakers of his time. He died of a heart attack, being survived by his wife and one son, Martin W. Littleton, Jr. Another son, Douglas, died in France during the First World War.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); memorial by H. W. Taft in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book,* 1935; memorial by L. P. Stryker in *N. Y. County Lawyers' Asso. Year Book,* 1935; *N. Y. Law Jour.,* Dec. 21, 24, 1934; *Current Literature,* Jan. 1912; Emma M. Wells, *Hist. of Roane County, Tenn.,* vol. I (1927); Philip Lindsley, *A Hist. of Greater Dallas and Vicinity* (1909), vol. I; Merle Crowell, "The Amazing Story of Martin W. Littleton," *Am. Mag.,* Dec. 1922; Peggy O'Brien, *The Mountaineer* (no date); Alva Johnston in the *New Yorker,* Aug. 20, 1932; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Dec. 20, 1934.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

LIVERIGHT, HORACE BRISBIN (Dec. 10, 1886–Sept. 24, 1933), publisher and producer, was born in Osceola Mills, Pa., the son of Henry and Henrietta (Fleisher) Liveright. When he was thirteen the family moved to Philadelphia, where Horace attended grammar school and entered high school. Before completing one year in the latter, however, he left, because, he said, he "knew more than the teacher." He then went to work for a brokerage house. When he was seventeen he wrote the book and lyrics of a comic opera, *John Smith,* which he took to New York and arranged with E. E. Rice to produce. The show was placed in rehearsal but before the opening night Rice went into bankruptcy and the venture was abandoned. As a bond salesman for Sutro Brothers and as manager of the bond department of Day, Adams & Company he was successful, but the business was not to his liking and in 1911 he went into the manufacturing and sale of paper products.

In 1917 he became associated with Albert Boni and they started to publish The Modern Library, a series of standard books of convenient size. The following year the two men established the publishing firm of Boni & Liveright with Liveright as president. He was the first publisher to take an active interest in Eugene O'Neill, and he also advanced the fortunes of Hendrik Van Loon, Ben Hecht, Ernest Hemingway, Emil Ludwig, and Theodore Dreiser. He believed that young authors should be given a chance on the theory that the second book might be good. Boni retired from the firm in 1918, leaving Liveright in charge of the business. In 1924 he entered the field of theatrical production with *The Firebrand,* followed in 1925 by *Hamlet* in modern dress, a venture which caused much comment. In 1926 he produced *An American Tragedy,* a play made from Theodore Dreiser's novel of that name, and in 1927, *Dracula* and *The Dagger and the Rose.*

Liveright had many tilts with the censor. The books he published and the plays he produced were constantly under fire from the Society for the Suppression of Vice, and he fought bitterly all attacks. He was opposed to censorship of books and plays by city or state and not only did he defend his own but in one instance bought the rights of a play from the original producer after the police had raided the show. He was successful in his fight against Justice John Ford's "Clean Books Bill" before the New York General Assembly in 1924, and contributed many articles to magazines on the subjects of censorship, sex freedom, and various aspects of books and plays. When he retired from the publishing business in 1930 he went to Hollywood as a novel and play adviser for Paramount Studios.

Liveright was a tall, lean, gray-haired man, with an aquiline nose. He was a familiar figure at literary salons, where he had enemies as well as friends. He frankly confessed that he loved a fight, particularly when it was for something in which he strongly believed. He was full of vigor and had unfailing confidence in himself. One writer described him as having in him "much of the gambler, much of the showman, a great deal of the playboy" (*New Yorker, post,* p. 10). He was somewhat of a charlatan, but underneath all his pretense his friends saw "a rather helpless person, craving affection and admiration, with a rare love of life, and a reckless generosity they could not resist" (*Publishers' Weekly,* Oct. 7, 1933, p. 1229).

He was twice married: first, in 1911, to Lucile Elsas of New York City, by whom he had two children—Herman and Lucy. The parents were divorced in 1928, and in 1931 Liveright married Elise Bartlett Porter, an actress, the divorced wife of Joseph Schildkraut. This second union was ended by divorce in 1932. Liveright was a member of the executive committee of forty-eight of the Jewish religion. In 1926 he was made an officer of the French Academy. He died of pneumonia, leaving an estate, it is said, of about $500.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 25, 29, 1933; *Publishers' Weekly,* Sept. 30, Oct. 7, 1933; *New Yorker,* Oct. 10, 1925.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

LOEB, JAMES (Aug. 6, 1867–May 29, 1933), banker, humanist, philanthropist, the younger of two sons in the family of five children of Solomon and Betty (Gallenberg) Loeb, was born in New York City. The middle name Morris was given to him, but he never used it. He attended Hull's school and Dr. Julius Sachs's Collegiate Institute. In 1888 he received the degree of A.B. from Harvard College. Although strong predilections drew him toward music and the fine arts, especially toward the art and culture of ancient Greece and Rome, in which his interest had been aroused by friendship with Charles Eliot Norton [*q.v.*], he nevertheless acceded to his father's wish and entered the banking firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company, of which his father was a founder. There he remained until his father's death in 1901. From 1905 he resided abroad, first in Munich and then for the last twenty years of his life at Murnau, a peaceful, picturesque locality in Bavaria on the Staffelsee. Here he enjoyed close contact with his collections; devoted a portion of his time to music, in which he always took a deep interest, being himself a skilled player on the 'cello and the piano; engaged in literary pursuits; and furthered his many benefactions, all made with a modesty that kept them from general public knowledge.

He began his social services and philanthropies in his younger years while still a banker in New York, giving attention to civil and political reform and to educational problems. In 1905, in memory of his mother, he established the American Institute of Musical Art in New York City, which was ultimately merged with the Juilliard Musical Foundation. He also aided the cause of music in other ways in many places. His gifts to Harvard College were frequent and large; their variety reveals the broad scope of his interests. For twenty-five years he maintained the Ricardo Prize Scholarship, and for twenty-seven years he provided a special library fund for the purchase of the publications of labor unions. He contributed toward an addition to Gore Hall, which housed the college library, and to the John Knowles Paine Music Building. With his brother, Morris Loeb [*q.v.*], he provided a generous gift toward founding the Wolcott Gibbs Memorial Laboratory for research in physical and inorganic chemistry. For ten years he contributed to the Society of Friends of the Fogg Art Museum and aided the museum incidentally in other ways. In 1902, in honor of his long-cherished friend and teacher, he endowed the Charles Eliot Norton travelling fellowship, to enable students from Harvard and Radcliffe to attend the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, Greece. To the Harvard Library he not only made gifts of money from time to time, but in 1909 he also presented to it many books and pamphlets on classical art and archeology from the library of Adolph Furtwängler. In his will he bequeathed a substantial endowment to the department of classics at Harvard and a similar endowment to the American School of Classical Studies at Athens. Other large bequests were made to the Solomon and Betty Loeb Memorial Home for Convalescents near White Plains, Westchester County, N. Y., of which he was a cofounder, to Columbia University, to the town council of Murnau, and to the Jewish Nurses' Home in Hamburg, Germany. His residuary estate went to the German Institute for Psychiatric Research (Spezialfonds der deutschen Forschungsanstalt für Psychiatrie). This institute for the systematic study of the causes of mental diseases had been founded, chiefly with his support, in 1911, and he maintained it by annual gifts after its funds had been practically eliminated by inflation in Germany subsequent to the First World War. He donated the Marie Antonie Students' Home as a dormitory for foreign students, especially American students, attending the University of Munich, for the purpose of effecting better international understanding; he gave an annex to the hospital at Murnau and helped to support other charitable organizations.

His outstanding contribution to humanism was the Loeb Classical Library. This undertaking, conceived with a magnificence of imagination and carried on with a princely generosity worthy of a Cosimo or a Lorenzo de' Medici, remains a witness of his complete devotion to what was finest in the heritage from ancient Greece and Rome, of his clear insight into the enduring value of classical scholarship, and of his wise munificence in using his wealth for permanently increasing human knowledge and human happiness. Founded in 1910, the Library comprises some three hundred and sixty volumes of Greek and Latin literature in convenient pocket size, with a competently edited original text and the corresponding English translation on facing pages. The editing and translating were entrusted to distinguished classical scholars in Great Britain and the United States. In recognition of this unusual contribution to the humanities he received two degrees *honoris causa,* the degree of doctor of philosophy from the University of Munich in 1923 and the degree of doctor of laws from Cambridge University, England, in 1925. During a period when Loeb was ill, his brother-in-law, Paul M. Warburg, made continuance of the work possible. Possessing as he did a truly classic Greek feeling for art and beauty, he sought by various means to stimulate as wide and as discriminating an interest as possible in the civilization and culture of the ancient Hellenic world. Toward this end he translated several important books by French scholars on Greek drama and poetry. They include *Euripides and the Spirit of His Dramas* (1906), from the work of Paul Decharme; *Aristophanes and the Political Parties at Athens* (1909), from that of Maurice Croiset; *The New Greek Comedy* (1917), a translation from Philippe Legrand's *Daos—Tableau de la Comédie Grecque;* and *Alexandrian Poetry under the First Three Ptolemies, 324–222 B.C.* (1931), from the work of Auguste Couat. His other published writings are not numerous, but they reflect his devotion to scholarship and his sensitive appreciation of form in the presentation of scholarly material.

With the exception of a few objects, he bequeathed his collection to the Museum Antiker Kleinkunst at Munich, which is a part of the Bavarian state collections. The importance of the objects which he had acquired during many years of careful selection is revealed by the catalogues which describe the different categories: *Catalogue of the Loeb Collection of Ancient Bronzes, Vases, Gold Ornaments and Engraved Gems Formerly in the Collection of W. H. Forman, Esq., of Pippbrook, near Dorking, England, Deposited in the Fogg Art Museum of Harvard University* (1902); G. H. Chase, *The Loeb Collection of Arretine Pottery* (1908); Johannes Sieveking, *Die Bronzen der Sammlung Loeb* (1913), *Die Terrakotten der Sammlung Loeb* (2 vols., 1916), with a foreword by Loeb, and *Bronzen, Terrakotten, Vasen der Sammlung Loeb* (1930), also with a foreword by Loeb. A volume entitled *Festschrift für James Loeb zum sechzigsten Geburtstag gewidmet* (Munich, 1930), prepared for his sixtieth birthday by his archeological friends in Germany and America, is evidence of the esteem and affection in which he was held as "a scholar and a patron of scholarship." He was a trustee of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens and a member of the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies, the Society for the Promotion of Roman Studies, the Archaeological Institute of America, the Deutsches Archäologisches Institut of Berlin, Deutsche Orient-Gesellschaft, and the Kaiser-Wilhelm Gesellschaft zur Förderung der Wissenschaft.

He died on his estate "Hochried" at Murnau, on the Staffelsee, during the night of May 28 and 29, 1933. The death of his wife, the former Marie Antonie (Schmidt) Hambuechen, whom he married at St. Moritz, Switzerland, May 22, 1921, had occurred four months earlier.

[Articles dealing with the Loeb collection, published in the U. S., may be found in the *Am. Jour. of Archæology,* vols. XII, No. 4 (1908), XV, Nos. 2, 4 (1911). Other sources of information include the reports of the Harvard Coll. class of 1888, for 1905, 1909, 1913, 1928, 1938; *Harvard Alumni Bull.,* Dec. 8, 1927, June 2, 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Who's Who* (London), 1932; *N. Y. Times,* May 29, editorial May 30, 1933; *The Times* (London), June 2, editorial June 3, 1933; *Pantheon,* vols. V (1930), XII (1933), XV (1935); *Boston Globe,* May 25, 1900; *N. Y. Evening Post,* Mar. 15, 1925; Paul Shorey, "The Loeb Classics," *Harvard Grads.' Mag.,* Mar. 1928; records of the treasurer of Harvard Coll. for benefactions to Harvard; records in the archives of Harvard Coll. Lib.]

ASHTON ROLLINS SANBORN

LOEFFLER, CHARLES MARTIN (Jan. 30, 1861–May 19, 1935), violinist, composer, was born in Mülhausen, Alsace, the son of Karl Valentin Immanuel Loeffler. The father was a native of Berlin, by profession a scientist specializing in agricultural subjects. In addition to his scientific works, he was also the author of numerous novels and volumes of poetry, published under the pseudonym "Tornow," the name of a small town in which he had lived as a boy. It was from his father's pen-name that Charles Martin Loeffler added the name "Tornov" to his own.

Dr. Karl Loeffler was also a skilled amateur musician and composed the music for a number of his own comedies. There were a number of children in the family, but, in addition to Charles, only two lived to maturity (Erich settled in America and became a 'cellist in the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and a sister, Helen, was a harpist who played with the orchestra at Frankfurt-am-Main). According to one record (see Thompson, *post*), Dr. Karl Loeffler died in November 1874, but references in his son's letters in 1884 refer to the father's health. One of them, dated June 23, 1884, tells of Dr. Loeffler's political imprisonment: "He is at the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein for the remainder of his sentence. For having told the truth about certain things concerning the Prussian government, the family of Hohenzollern, and Prince Bismark, he was sentenced some years ago." Another letter, dated Mar. 18, 1885, refers to Loeffler's *late* father, so his death must have occurred between the two dates.

Alsace was a French province when Loeffler was born, and it may be because of this fact that his mental attitude and musical development grew so strongly along Gallic lines, even though he sprang from German lineage. When he was a small child the family moved from Alsace to Smiela, in the province of Kiev, Rus-

STATE LIBRARY

sia. At the age of eight, Charles was given violin lessons by a German musician who played in the Imperial Orchestra at St. Petersburg, and who spent his summers at Smiela. These years in Russia exerted a strong influence on young Loeffler and provided the inspiration for one of his later compositions: the orchestral poem, *Memories of My Childhood; Life in a Russian Village*. After a number of years in Russia, the family moved to Debreczin in Hungary, where Dr. Karl Loeffler had been appointed a faculty member of the Royal Agricultural Academy. Charles had no violin lessons in Hungary, but he was deeply impressed by the playing and the songs of the wandering Gypsy fiddlers.

Following the residence in Hungary, and two subsequent years in Switzerland, Charles Loeffler decided to become a professional musician, and in 1875 he went to Berlin, where he commenced his violin studies with Eduard Rappoldi and worked in harmony with Friedrich Kiel. Later he graduated to the classes of Joseph Joachim, who invited him to take part in performances of chamber music at his home. From Joachim, Loeffler went to Lambert Joseph Massart in Paris, where he also studied counterpoint and composition with Ernest Guiraud. For a season he played with the Pasdeloup Orchestra. Upon Massart's recommendation, Loeffler was engaged for the private orchestra of Baron Paul von Dervies, a nobleman of prodigious wealth who owned vast estates in Russia but spent his summers at his castle near the lake of Lugano, and his winters at his villa near Nice. In addition to an orchestra of seventy picked men, the Baron maintained a mixed choir of forty-eight singers (all Bohemians), which sang Russian liturgical chants in the private chapel, and also formed the chorus for operatic performances at the villa in Nice. Loeffler's first contract with the Baron was dated Feb. 22, 1879, and called for a salary of 190 francs a month. In 1880 he was given a new contract, to extend to Oct. 16, 1881, with a salary of 300 francs a month. This contract, however, was not allowed to run its full length, for the death of the Baron caused the orchestra to be disbanded.

Upon the cancelation of his contract with the late Baron, Loeffler decided to try his fortunes in America. He sailed from Le Havre on the French liner, *La Canada*, and landed in New York in July 1881. He brought with him a letter of introduction from Joachim to Leopold Damrosch, and during the winter of 1881–82 he played in all of Damrosch's concerts in New York, Brooklyn, Newark, and other nearby cities. He was also engaged for the orchestra of the Norcross Opera Company. In addition, he was a member of the orchestra of 300 which Theodore Thomas assembled for the mammoth music festival at the Seventh Regiment Armory, New York, May 2–6, 1882.

In the spring of 1882 Loeffler came to the attention of Henry Lee Higginson, the international banker who founded, and for many years supported, the Boston Symphony Orchestra. Higginson invited Loeffler to join the orchestra and signed a contract with him, dated Apr. 10, 1882, providing for a salary of thirty-five dollars a week for a season of twenty-six weeks beginning the following fall. Loeffler was assigned a place beside the concert master (at that time Bernhard Listemann, and later Franz Kneisel), and except for a tour as a member of the Theodore Thomas Orchestra in the spring of 1883, he devoted his major attention to the Boston Symphony for the next two decades. In 1887 he became an American citizen, and on Dec. 8, 1910, he was married to Elise Burnett Fay, whom he had first met in Boston in 1882.

Of a naturally frugal disposition, Loeffler was able to amass considerable means during his years with the Boston Symphony, and in 1903 he decided to retire from the orchestra, and to live at his farm in Medfield, Mass., where, aside from some teaching, he could devote himself entirely to composition. There he lived the life of a partial recluse. A few privileged friends were welcomed for evenings of chamber music, and very occasionally he would conduct his pupils in recitals for charity at the village church. He was sometimes seen, also, at the home of Isabella Stewart Gardner [*q.v.*] in Boston, where a number of his works received their first performance. On Mar. 1, 1906, he was nominated by the French Government Officier de l'Académie, and on July 2, 1919, he was appointed chevalier in the French Legion of Honor. He was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters on Nov. 12, 1931, and received in 1919 the gold medal of the National Institute of Arts and Letters. He died at Medfield of a heart ailment, and dying without issue, he willed the bulk of his estate to the French Academy and the Paris Conservatoire. His widow survived him by less than a year and bequeathed his autographs, manuscripts, and letters to the Library of Congress.

Although Loeffler's musical idiom was so Gallic in spirit that it can hardly be considered American in its character, it represents something that was exceedingly rare at a time when the best American composers, with the exception of MacDowell, were largely academic.

Loeffler was an independent thinker, artistically a hermit, and his sparkling and colorful scores were polished to a refinement which approached perfection, but which never dimmed their brilliance. Spiritually, he was somewhat of a mystic; a deep student of medieval culture and thought, and thoroughly absorbed in Gregorian plainsong and the church modes of the Middle Ages. Although he had composed a number of songs while he played in the orchestra of Baron von Dervies, he published practically nothing until he had finished his career as violinist, in 1903. A number of his works had been performed by the Boston Symphony, but the composer had kept them all in manuscript. His first published orchestral works were the dramatic poem, *La Mort de Tintagiles* (*opus* 6, after Maeterlinck), and *La Villanelle du Diable* (*opus* 9), a symphonic fantasy based on a poem by Rollinat. These were issued in 1905, though both were composed at an earlier date. In 1907 the Boston Symphony introduced in its final form the work that has proved the most widely performed of Loeffler's works—the *Pagan Poem* (*opus* 14), based on the eighth Eclogue of Virgil. This was first composed in 1901, in a form for piano, two flutes, oboe, clarinet, English horn, two horns, three trumpets, viola, and double bass. Later the composer rearranged the score for two pianos and three trumpets, and it was played by that combination at the home of Mrs. Gardner in 1903. Subsequently Loeffler expanded the work to symphonic proportions, for piano and large orchestra, and that became its permanent form.

The symphony, *Hora Mystica,* was composed for the Litchfield County Music Festival of 1916, held in Norfolk, Conn. For its first chamber-music festival, in 1925, the Library of Congress, under the provisions of the Elizabeth Sprague Coolidge Foundation, commissioned a setting of St. Francis's "Canticle of the Sun," which Loeffler entitled *Canticum Fratris Solis.* The work is scored for solo voice and chamber orchestra and makes use of old church modes and liturgical motives. Another commission from Mrs. Coolidge resulted in a *Partita* for violin and piano. In 1930 the Juilliard Foundation published *Evocation,* for orchestra, women's chorus, and speaking voice, which received its first performance in Cleveland, by the Cleveland Orchestra, on Feb. 5, 1931. Included also among his published works are five "Irish Fantasies" for voice and orchestra (1922); "By the Rivers of Babylon" (*opus* 3), a setting of Psalm CXXXVII, for women's voices, with accompaniment of organ, harp, two flutes, and 'cello obbligato (1907); "For One Who Fell in Battle," eight-part chorus for mixed voices, *a capella* (1911); "Beat! Beat! Drums!" (Drum Taps, A Soldier's March Song), for unison male chorus, with orchestra accompaniment (1917); and a Quintet in One Movement for three violins, viola, and 'cello (1938). He also published a number of songs and a technical work, *Violin Studies for the Development of the Left Hand* (1936).

[The fullest treatment of Loeffler's life and works is found in two articles by Carl Engel: the first in the *Musical Quart.,* July 1925, the second in *The Internat. Cyc. of Music and Musicians* (1939), ed. by Oscar Thompson. See also the "Commemorative Tribute" by Walter Damrosch in *Acad. Publication No. 88* (1936) of the Am. Acad. of Arts and Letters; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LXXI (1937); *Musical Quart.,* July 1935; *N. Y. Times,* May 21, 1935. Extended discussions of Loeffler's place in Am. music may be found in the following volumes: J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1931) and *Our Contemporary Composers* (1941); Lawrence Gilman, *Phases of Modern Music* (1904) and *Nature in Music and Other Studies in the Tone Poetry of Today* (1914); and Paul Rosenfeld, *Musical Portraits* (1920).]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

LONG, HUEY PIERCE (Aug. 30, 1893–Sept. 10, 1935), governor of Louisiana and United States senator, eighth of the ten children of Huey Pierce and Caledonia (Tison) Long, was born near Winnfield, Winn Parish, in the piny woods region of northern Louisiana. His father, a landowning farmer, lived plainly but comfortably and sent six children to college. The family background was culturally meager and was most strongly marked by pious Baptist evangelicalism and by a Populistic, "hilly billy" animosity toward the wealth and sophistication of the planter class and of New Orleans.

As a boy, attending Winnfield high school and excelling in debate, Huey aspired to study law at Louisiana State University, but financial circumstances forced him to decline a scholarship there and to become a traveling salesman. Thereby he acquired canvassing experience which was later advantageous politically. Between jobs he attended high school in Shreveport and spent a semester at the University of Oklahoma School of Law. In 1913 he was married to Rose McConnell of Shreveport. They had three children—Rose, Russell, and Palmer. The year following he entered Tulane University Law School. His funds lasted scarcely eight months, but, by arduous study, he had learned enough law to pass a special bar examination (May 1915), and to embark upon a precarious but growing practice at Winnfield. In 1918 he defended State Senator S. J. Harper in a prosecution arising from Harper's attacks upon the concentration of wealth.

In 1918 he was elected to the only state office from which he was not excluded by a minimum-age requirement—that of railroad commissioner (title changed in 1921 to public service commissioner). He was reëlected in 1924 and was chairman from 1921 to 1926. Here he performed highly creditable services, causing a reduction in telephone rates, forcing pipe-lines to act as common carriers, and preventing street-railway rate increases at Shreveport. As an attorney, he defended these measures ably when challenged in the courts. Meanwhile, he had moved to Shreveport and attracted widespread attention by a furious attack upon the Standard Oil Company. As an owner of oil property, he had suffered from the practices of that company, and an element of personal vindictiveness entered into his demands for a higher severance tax. Temporarily frustrated in this attempt, he assailed Governor John M. Parker in language which led to a conviction for criminal libel with nominal penalties. In 1924 Long ran for the governorship but was defeated because he was caught between candidates who stood at opposite extremes on the Ku Klux issue, and because his plurality in the country districts was offset by his weakness in New Orleans. Renewing his candidacy in 1928, he again failed to carry New Orleans, but his plurality was so large that his nearest competitor declined a run-off. He became governor in May 1928.

For two years Long's dominance of the state was constantly restricted by his lack of a legislative majority. He gained control of several state boards, with their attendant patronage, and he secured a free schoolbook law, as well as a $30,000,000 fund for highway improvement. But he aroused violent opposition by proposing an "occupational" tax upon oil refineries, and by his official misconduct. It was known that he improperly influenced legislators by awarding state jobs to them and by working personally on the floor of the Assembly and in its committees, that he used state funds for personal or unauthorized expenditures, and that he had employed the militia illegally to raid gambling-houses. He was even accused of seeking the assassination of an opponent. Those who opposed him on ethical grounds were joined by the Old Regular machine of New Orleans and by the foes of the "occupational" tax, and Long's impeachment was voted by the House of Representatives at a special session in 1929. He escaped conviction when fifteen senators announced that, regardless of evidence, they would not convict on charges which had been voted after the expiration date of the legislature. Long, meanwhile, took his case to the people, answered all charges by claiming persecution by the Standard Oil Company, and perfected an extensive propaganda organization whereby he could distribute circulars throughout the state overnight. Despite the failure of the impeachment proceedings, legislative opposition continued to hamper his program until he secured a popular verdict by running against Joseph E. Ransdell in 1930 for the United States Senate. His election, by a majority of 38,000, temporarily silenced the opposition.

Between 1930 and 1934 Long ruled Louisiana, not by dictatorship, but by an alliance with the Old Regulars. Retaining the governorship to prevent the hostile lieutenant-governor from succeeding him, he expanded his vast highway program, began construction of a $5,000,000 capitol, and sponsored the rapid growth of Louisiana State University. Subsequently, his designated successors, A. O. King and O. K. Allen, continued his program in strict accordance with his orders.

Long entered the Senate in January 1932. As senator, he seemed to many Americans primarily a clown who bore the nickname "Kingfish," extolled the merits of "potlikker," organized fantastic football trips for the Louisiana State University student body, and had received formal calls while wearing green pajamas. In a more sober phase, however, he preached the redistribution of wealth, and when the Senate rejected drastic tax proposals by him, he resigned his committee posts in rebellion against the Democratic leader, Joseph T. Robinson. However, he remained a Democrat, aided in the nomination of Franklin D. Roosevelt (1932), and campaigned for him actively. Simultaneously, he demonstrated his power outside of Louisiana by campaigning successfully for the reëlection of Mrs. Hattie Caraway as senator from Arkansas. Roosevelt did not support Long's proposed redistribution of wealth, nor did he satisfy Long's expectation of patronage. By August 1933 Long was loudly denouncing the administration. Shortly thereafter, the Old Regulars in Louisiana broke with him, and in January 1934 they defeated his candidate in a New Orleans mayoralty election.

At this crisis, threatened by the combined opposition of the federal administration and the Old Regular machine, Long averted seemingly inevitable defeat by causing the Louisiana legislature to reorganize the governmental structure of the state, creating the most complete absolutism that had ever existed in the United States. During 1934-35, eight sessions of the legislature enacted, without debate, a series of laws that abolished local government and gave Long control of the appointment of every policeman, fireman, and school teacher in the state. His complete control of the militia, the judiciary, the election officials, and the tax-assessing bodies left all citizens at his mercy and denied them any redress—either electoral or legal.

Meanwhile, on the national front, his growing animosity toward the administration was manifested in his denunciation of Roosevelt as "a liar and a faker," and in a series of filibusters in the Senate. In January 1934 he organized a Share-Our-Wealth Society, which promised a homestead allowance of $6,000 and a minimum annual income of about $2,500 for every American family. Economically fallacious because it drew no distinction between physical and monetary wealth, this program was politically excellent for goading the administration, to which Long now became a terror. Having the support of several million "wealth-sharers," he declared in March 1935 that he would bolt the Democratic party if Roosevelt was renominated. In August he announced his own candidacy, and though his chances of election were negligible, his action offered a major threat to Roosevelt's reëlection. He was second only to the President in political importance when he went to Louisiana in September for a special session of the legislature. There, despite the constant protection of bodyguards, his career was abruptly ended by assassination. Dr. Carl A. Weiss shot him on the night of Sept. 8, at the state capitol, and he died two days later. In the latter part of his stormy career he had found time to write two books—*Every Man a King* (1933) and *My First Days in the White House* (1935).

Boisterous, scurrilous, and profane in speech; ruthless, violent, and unprincipled in action, Long was condescendingly regarded as a sinister ignoramus and buffoon. Actually he was neither, but was capable of disciplined intellectual performance of the highest order and was probably emotionally sincere in championing the cause of the under-dog. His temperamental antagonism toward the socially privileged led to his ostentatious defiance of every propriety.

Political success attended him because of his forcefulness and originality, and his perception that the governmental practices of Louisiana had become obsolete. He kept his political promises and provided roads, bridges, and other improvements which Louisiana needed. Flagrantly corrupt, he was not primarily a corruptionist, and his improvement program was administered with relative efficiency. His rise was facilitated by the ineffectuality of his opponents, who were chiefly petty office-seekers, more decorous, but scarcely more ethical, than he. He was essentially a spokesman of a long-standing agrarian discontent that was much amplified and extended by the social and economic conditions of the great depression period.

Although universally stereotyped a Fascist, Long shunned ideology of all sorts, and his dictatorship by patronage, far from being alien, was the apogee of what many American machine politicians have attempted. Pernicious and impracticable as was his Share-Our-Wealth plan, its objective of plenty for all, without "brain trust" or dogma, was as intrinsically American as was the title "Kingfish."

[Webster Smith, pseudonym, *The Kingfish* (1933); Forrest Davis, *Huey Long* (1935); Carleton Beals, *Story of Huey P. Long* (1935); T. O. Harris, *The Kingfish* (1938); Harnett Kane, *Louisiana Hayride* (1941); Hermann Deutsch in the *Saturday Evening Post*, Oct. 15, 1932; G. E. Sokolsky in the *Atlantic Monthly*, Nov. 1935; James Rorty in the *Forum*, Aug. 1935; Hamilton Basso in *Harper's Mag.*, May 1935; Benjamin Stolberg in the *Nation*, Sept. 25, 1935; *N. Y. Times* (769 items in the period 1928–35); orders of the La. Public Service Commission; *Journals* and *Acts* of the La. Gen. Assembly, 1928–35; U. S. Senate hearings (72nd and 73rd Congresses) on La. senatorial election of 1932; *Times-Picayune* (New Orleans), Sept. 9–12, 1935.]

DAVID M. POTTER

LONG, JOSEPH RAGLAND (Dec. 15, 1870–Mar. 15, 1932), lawyer, teacher, and writer, was born in Charlottesville, Va. His father was John Crallé Long, his mother, Josephine H. Ragland. He was the fourth son and fifth child in a family of six children. His father was a Baptist minister and later professor of church history in Crozer Seminary, Chester, Pa. The son's course of education and, indeed, his interests reflected his family tastes and their migrations. Taught at home chiefly by a sister throughout his boyhood, Joseph afterwards attended Richmond College, Virginia, graduating in 1890 as bachelor of arts, and then pursued science at the University of Pennsylvania to earn the degree of B.S. four years later. In 1895 he received the degree of LL.B. also at the University of Virginia. He had, meantime, taught school two years, 1890–92, at Alleghany Institute, Roanoke, Va.

Long went into editorial work for the Edward Thompson Company, Northport, N. Y., as soon as his law degree was earned, and toiled on the once noted *American and English Encyclopedia of Law*. He stayed only one year. He then tried practice in Denver (1897–1902). Here he wrote his first book, on the law of irrigation, a daring task for a migrant fresh from Virginia but rather brilliantly done. Practice was sluggard for him in Denver. In 1902, on persuasion of the family, he returned to Virginia as professor of law at Washington and Lee University in Lexington. Here among the shrines of the Confederacy he taught and wrote for twenty-one years, serving also as dean from 1917 to 1923. He had married Talitha Chenault Brinker, the daughter of a schoolmaster in Denver, on Aug. 12, 1902, just before turning home. In 1923, Herbert Hadley [*q.v.*] gave up his law chair at the University of Colorado in Boulder and now Long, well established in reputation but still conscious of threats to his health which had first taken him West, and mindful as well of his other ties, was easily induced to trade one mountain campus for another. After nine years in the Colorado Law School, he died of bronchial pneumonia in Boulder.

Long wrote four law books, successful enough to run to two or three editions and widely used in the profession or the schools. They were *A Treatise on the Law of Irrigation* (1901, 2nd ed., 1916), *A Treatise on the Law of Domestic Relations* (1905, 3rd ed., 1923), *Jurisdiction and Procedure of the Federal Courts* (1910, 3rd ed., 1917), and *Cases on Constitutional Law* (1926, 3rd ed., by Maurer, 1936). He wrote also a little book called *Notes on Roman Law* (1912), a textbook called *Government and the People* (1922, reprinted 1928), several pamphlets, and some papers of distinction for Virginia, Harvard, and Yale legal periodicals. There was not great scope or attack in his work but it was penetrating, sincere, precise, and almost delicate in expression. His writing measured up to the best professional authorship of his day.

His students saw him as a scholar and a graceful Southerner. He served them devotedly, passed on to them his faith in conservative constitutionalism, and left on them all an impression of gentle manners and thorough methods. He taught the professional tradition of the Old South with its faith in American institutions, its emphasis on the lawyer's honor, and delight in discriminating logic. Thirty years of the classroom in Virginia and Colorado left an impress on thousands of lawyers. Membership in several fraternities testified to his social tastes, but he was not active in sports and was inclined to the library for recreation. He left surviving his widow and three sons in learned professions, Joseph Ragland, Jr., John Chenault, and Lucian Massie. Devotion to education prevailed to the end in every expression of his life.

[MS. of memorial services in Univ. of Colo., Mar. 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; files of the *Yale Law Jour.*; Harvard, Virginia, and Rocky Mountain law reviews, 1913–32; Margaret M. Strong, *Geneal. of the Ragland Families* (1928); notices in the *N. Y. Times* and other newspapers, Mar. 17, 1932; information as to certain facts from members of Long's family and his associates.]

JAMES GRAFTON ROGERS

LORD, CHESTER SANDERS (Mar. 18, 1850–Aug. 1, 1933), editor, educator, was born in Romulus, Seneca County, N. Y., a seventh-generation descendant of Thomas Lord, emigrant in 1635 on the *Elizabeth and Ann* from London to Cambridge, Mass., who took part in the founding of Hartford, Conn., under Thomas Hooker [*q.v.*]. His great-grandfather was Capt. Joel Lord, veteran of Bunker Hill, White Plains and other Revolutionary War battles, whose wife was Jerusha Webster, daughter of Noah Webster [*q.v.*]. Chester was the son of the Rev. Edward Lord, Presbyterian minister and chaplain of the 110th New York Volunteers in the Civil War, and his wife, Mary Jane Sanders. Before Chester was a year old the family moved to Fulton, N. Y. His father's fervently patriotic sermons after his return from military service angered some of his congregation and brought about his resignation and removal to Adams, N. Y., when the boy was about fourteen. He attended the Adams Institute, where he was drummer in the Union Army recruiting band, and for short periods the Worcester (Mass.) Military Academy and the Fairfield (N. Y.) Seminary. With the idea of following his father's profession, he entered Hamilton College in 1869 but withdrew after his first year because of limited means. The *Utica Herald* having previously paid him for a series of short articles which he had volunteered, he went to work in 1871 for the *Oswego Advertiser* as associate editor. Attracted to New York in 1872, he persuaded Amos J. Cummings [*q.v.*] to give him a trial on the *Sun* at ten dollars a week. The *Sun,* which had been bitterly critical of Grant's administration, was then deep in the presidential campaign and studious young Lord, who hoped to prepare himself for editorial writing, soon was covering the speeches of Horace Greeley [*q.v.*]. His reports, which were clear and direct, attracted the attention of Charles A. Dana [*q.v.*], who detected an executive talent in the new staff member and proceeded to guide him into administrative news work. Beginning as suburban editor, in charge of a large corps of correspondents, Lord became in turn assistant night city editor, assistant managing editor, and on Jan. 1, 1881, when only thirty years old, managing editor. Since Dana's *Sun* was the goal of ambitious newspapermen the country over, he had thus reached the journalistic pinnacle of the time after a singularly short apprenticeship.

For the next thirty-three years, except for a very brief period, Lord's life was spent at the managing editor's desk of the *Sun.* In 1877 he bought a majority interest in the *Syracuse Standard,* borrowing the money on notes. He antagonized the minority stockholders by attacking the "Canal Ring," his notes were called, and he was forced out of the company at the end of six weeks, the minority giving him a bonus of $5,000 upon his surrender of his stock. "The mildest, most unruffled of men," he was affectionately called "Boss" Lord by his associates on the *Sun* in warm appreciation of his kindly, fair, and patient treatment. Selecting his reporters with scrupulous care, usually from college graduates, he built up a staff of brilliant writers who carried out Dana's specifications for clever, witty, vivid, concise reporting with particular emphasis on "human interest" features. But "making literature out of news" did not preclude Lord's solid presentation of facts or many a scoop. He organized a system of handling election returns which greatly speeded the announcement of results and his file of campaign data was so thorough that political leaders relied on it. Probably his greatest single accomplishment was the overnight creation of a world-wide news service when the *Sun* found itself in 1897 without the facilities of either the Associated Press or United Press after withdrawals from both by Dana over internal troubles. With only a few hours' notice, Lord calmly sent hundreds of telegrams and cables to correspondents and prospective representatives around the globe; so successful was he in producing a readable, adequate newspaper under those difficult circumstances that Dana enthusiastically called him "the John L. Sullivan of newspaperdom" (O'Brien, *post,* p. 376). Out of this independent news service came the Sun News Service and its competition with the Associated Press (Lee, *post,* p. 521). Proud of being Dana's right-hand man for seventeen years, Lord continued as managing editor under the proprietorships of William M. Laffan and William C. Reick [*qq.v.*]. Throughout he had for his night city editor, Selah Merrill Clarke; issuing "a newspaperman's newspaper," they formed one of the most celebrated of editorial teams. Under them the large, open, democratic newsroom of the *Sun* became a pioneer "school of journalism," the graduates of which were accepted anywhere (Mott, *post,* pp. 421–22). In 1921 he wrote a series of vocational guidance articles for the *Saturday Evening Post,* which were published in book form as *The Young Man and Journalism* (1922). He deplored the excessive sensationalism in much of the press, which, he said, produced "cheap mentality and consequently a cheap people."

Lord's career as an educator overlapped in part his journalistic career. Appointed a regent of the University of the State of New York in 1897, he served until 1904 and then after an interval again became a regent in 1909. Following periods as vice-chancellor and acting chancellor, he became chancellor in 1921 and held that office until his death. In these posts Lord was an important shaper and supervisor of educational policies in New York public schools and institutions of higher learning. Two of his special interests were the enlargement of high schools with particular emphasis on vocational courses, including agriculture, engineering, and nursing; and the elimination of inefficient one-room schools through consolidation of rural districts. For many years he was chairman of the regents' committee on state libraries and museums. After his retirement as managing editor of the *Sun* in 1913, he devoted full time to his educational duties. He was a member of many scholarly organizations, museum bodies, and clubs, including the National Institute of the Social Sciences, of which he was president, 1923–25. He was a founder of the Lotos Club and continuously an officer from 1894 to 1923, the last four years its president. He was a devotee of the opera and knew many of the scores; his vacations he spent fishing in Adirondack and Canadian streams. Ill from the time of a diabetic attack in 1930, he died in his eighty-fourth year in Garden City, N. Y., and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn. His first wife, Katherine Mahala Bates, of Adams, N. Y., whom he married Oct. 18, 1871, died in 1910. By her he had four sons, Chester, Edward Roy, Kenneth (city editor of the *Sun,* 1912–22) and Richard Sanders, the last two surviving their father. His second wife, whom he married Jan. 20, 1926, was Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown) Riggs of Forestville, Conn., widow of Edward Gridley Riggs, for many years the *Sun's* chief political writer. On his retirement and again at his death he was widely appraised as one of the most influential of American editors, who developed many modern newspaper practices. Adolph S. Ochs [*q.v.*] said that the *Sun* under him was "a model of the highest class of journalistic work" (quoted in *Editor & Publisher,* Aug. 5, 1933).

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Sun* (N. Y.), Aug. 1, 1933; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 2 and 4, 1933; *Editor & Publisher,* Aug. 5, 1933, containing an extensive account digesting in part a series of thirteen articles by Barnett Fine published in the same magazine, the concluding article appearing in the July 15, 1933, issue; F. M. O'Brien, *The Story of "The Sun"*

(1918); W. G. Bleyer, *Main Currents in the Hist. of Am. Journalism* (1927); A. M. Lee, *The Daily Newspaper in America: The Evolution of a Social Instrument* (1937); F. L. Mott, *Am. Journalism: A Hist. of Newspapers in the U. S. through 250 Years, 1690 to 1940* (1941); E. G. Riggs, "'Boss' Lord," *Harper's Weekly*, Mar. 1, 1913.]

IRVING DILLIARD

LORIMER, WILLIAM (Apr. 27, 1861–Sept. 13, 1934), political boss, representative and senator from Illinois, was born in Manchester, England, first son and second among six children of the Rev. William Lorimer, a Presbyterian minister, and his wife, Sarah (Harley) Lorimer, natives of Scotland. When he was five his parents brought their family to the United States. After a sojourn in Detroit, they settled in Chicago in 1870. As the father did not believe in schooling for small children, William had no formal education up to the time of his father's death when the boy was ten. Thereafter there was no chance for him to attend school. Assuming major responsibility for the family's support, he sold papers, blacked shoes, painted signs, worked as a cash boy, solicited business for a laundry, wheeled coal, labored in packing plants and at twenty became a horse-car conductor on Chicago's growing West Side.

Already the organizer, in his mother's kitchen, of a young men's ward Republican club, Lorimer now formed the Street Railways Employees' Benevolent Association and turned it to political uses. A ward boss in his early twenties, he was elected constable in 1886; about this time he also ran a collection agency, sold real estate, and formed a teamsters' company for city work. For helping elect Hempstead Washburne mayor in 1891 he was appointed water department superintendent, but he resigned the next year to run unsuccessfully for clerk of the superior court of Cook County. Cultivating the immigrant population intensively, he was elected two years later a representative in Congress, at the age of thirty-three, from a nominally Democratic district. Altogether regular in his voting, he was reëlected in 1896 and 1898, but was defeated in 1900 after party quarreling in his district. Following a fortunate redistricting, he was returned to Congress in 1902 and reëlected in 1904, 1906, and 1908, by which time he had become an active member of the House committees on rivers and harbors, and agriculture.

Congressional tenure did not lessen Lorimer's political activities at home. Known as "the blond boss," he was instrumental in the selection of three mayors of Chicago, two governors of Illinois, John R. Tanner and Richard Yates, and a United States senator, Albert J. Hopkins. As the agent of Charles T. Yerkes [*q.v.*], he lined up legislative votes at Springfield for long-term traction franchises and otherwise served special interests. His own brick-manufacturing and contracting businesses benefited from the drainage canal and other public works. But while Lorimer's political connections reached areas of protected vice, he was exemplary in personal conduct. He did not drink, smoke, or swear, and his soft-spoken manner was one of innocence, patience, and non-resistance. He dominated party councils without giving the appearance of doing so.

While a representative, Lorimer was elected United States senator under most unusual circumstances. His opposition to Senator Hopkins, with whom he was dissatisfied, split the Republicans and produced a five-month deadlock in the Illinois legislature. Finally, on May 26, 1909, Lorimer himself was chosen on the ninety-fifth ballot, 53 of his 108 votes being cast by Democrats. Filling the seat belatedly, he entered the Senate June 18 and was appointed to the committees on manufactures, private land claims, Pacific Islands and Puerto Rico, and expenditures in the Navy Department. Of this last he became chairman. As in the House, his voting followed the party leadership. In less than a year, the placid newcomer was the center of one of the bitterest senatorial controversies American politics has known. The storm broke, Apr. 30, 1910, when the *Chicago Tribune,* under the editorship of James Keeley, printed the sworn statement of a young Democratic legislator, Charles A. White, of O'Fallon, Ill., that he was paid $1,000 to vote for Lorimer. Three other Democratic legislators confessed to receiving similar payments. Lorimer appeared before the Senate on May 28, 1910, to defend himself against these charges of bribery and corruption and himself introduced a resolution providing for a senatorial investigation.

The case quickly became a national scandal, with widespread public demand for Lorimer's retirement. In the ensuing congressional campaign, Theodore Roosevelt informed the Hamilton Club of Chicago that he would not be its banquet guest if Lorimer also attended; Lorimer's invitation was withdrawn. President Taft, only mildly interested at first, soon began to work actively against Lorimer and was outraged when the Rev. Francis C. Kelley of Chicago called at the White House, Jan. 27, 1911, to deliver what Taft called a "studied threat" that presidential opposition to Lorimer would cost the administration the Irish Catholic vote

(Pringle, *post,* p. 618). After extensive hearings the committee on privileges and elections reported that Lorimer's title to a seat had "not been shown to be invalid by the use or employment of corrupt methods or practices." However, one member, Albert J. Beveridge [*q.v.*], dissented vigorously. Introducing a resolution that Lorimer "was not duly and legally elected," he pushed it to a vote immediately after making a dramatic speech to a crowded chamber, in which he said that the issue was the future of "the American experiment in liberty" (Bowers, *post,* pp. 406–09). Though such party stalwarts as Henry Cabot Lodge [*q.v.*] and Elihu Root voted for it, Beveridge's resolution failed, 40 votes to 46 (Mar. 1, 1911), and Lorimer kept his seat.

Meantime there were new disclosures in Illinois. Hearing that a $100,000 fund had been collected "to put Lorimer over," H. H. Kohlsaat [*q.v.*] began the newspaper campaign afresh in his *Chicago Record-Herald,* with the result that the editor and the implicated executives of the International Harvester Company and lumber and packing companies were summoned before a special committee of the state legislature. With the convening of the Sixty-second Congress, Apr. 6, 1911, Senator Robert M. La-Follette [*q.v.*] introduced a resolution for a reinvestigation in the light of the new testimony, and two months later the Illinois Senate asked the United States Senate to investigate the case further. A committee of eight senators, after lengthy hearings, finally divided five to three in Lorimer's favor, May 20, 1912. But when the anti-Lorimer resolution of the minority (Kenyon, Kern, and Lea) was put to a vote, July 13, 1912, it was adopted by a vote of 56 to 28, in the face of an impassioned and eloquent appeal by Lorimer himself. New senators swelled the opposition ranks, which were augmented by the reversal of several holdover members, including Lorimer's Republican colleague from Illinois, Shelby M. Cullom [*q.v.*].

The ousted senator returned to Chicago, where he was greeted with a parade and musical fanfare arranged by a political protégé, William Hale Thompson. The Lorimer bank, the La Salle Street Trust & Savings Bank, was now in trouble. After its collapse in 1914 with $6,500,000 in deposits, Lorimer was acquitted on charges of misappropriation of funds in a long-drawn-out trial but his partner, Charles B. Munday, was sent to jail. On Thompson's election as mayor, Lorimer sought unsuccessfully in 1916 the Republican nomination for popular election to the Senate. Two years later he tried for his old seat in the House but ran far behind in the primary. To recoup his fortunes, he became the representative in the early twenties of an American railroad syndicate in Colombia. Still moving in political circles, he went to Washington in 1927 to appear before a congressional committee in behalf of the Lakes-to-the-Gulf waterway, which he had proposed thirty years earlier; on this occasion he had breakfast with President Coolidge. In his last years he headed paving and lumber companies and operated a farm at Crystal Lake, Ill., where he maintained a home.

Lorimer fell dead in his seventy-fourth year of a heart attack in a Chicago railroad station. Requiem high mass was said at St. Catherine of Siena Church and the body was buried in Calvary Cemetery, Chicago. He had been received into the Roman Catholic Church in 1914. Two sons, William and Leonard, and six daughters, Ethel, Loretta, Loraine, Marjorie, Helen, and Lenore, survived him. His wife, Susan K. Mooney of Chicago, whom he had married in July 1884, died sixteen years before him. The historian of the Senate concludes that Lorimer's unseating was "deserved" (Haynes, *post,* I, 135), while a careful student of Chicago politics says that this "cold, silent, calculating" boss, indifferent as he was to "the welfare of the community," set the tone for much that followed in the political life of Illinois (Wooddy, *post,* p. 154). It is significant that between the two votes on Lorimer's unseating, the constitutional amendment to choose senators by direct election (against which Lorimer voted) was approved in both branches of Congress and submitted for ratification. The circus tent, band, Negro quartet, and moving pictures, which he used in his congressional races, introduced new if scarcely statesmanlike elements to American political campaigning.

["Compilation of Senate Election Cases from 1789 to 1913," *Senate Document No. 1036,* 62 Cong., 3 Sess., is a detailed summary of the official records of the hearings and committee action in the two investigations. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Official Dir. of the 61st Cong., 3 Sess., Dec. 1910;* Lloyd Lewis and H. J. Smith, *Chicago: The Hist. of Its Reputation* (1929), ch. XV; J. W. Linn, *James Keeley: Newspaperman* (1937), ch. VIII; C. H. Wooddy, *The Case of Frank L. Smith* (1931), pp. 147–55; C. G. Bowers, *Beveridge and the Progressive Era* (1932); H. F. Pringle, *The Life and Times of Wm. Howard Taft* (2 vols., 1939); G. H. Haynes, *The Senate of the U. S.: Its Hist. and Practice* (2 vols., 1938); *Chicago Daily News,* Sept. 13, 14, 1934, *Chicago Tribune, N. Y. Herald Tribune* and *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 14, 1934. Information as to certain facts was given by Mr. Charles N. Wheeler, of Chicago. Sources differ as to some matters relating to Lorimer's family and youth; the statements above are taken from his testimony in the Senate investigation.]

IRVING DILLIARD

LOVETT, ROBERT SCOTT (June 22, 1860–June 19, 1932), lawyer, railroad official, the third child of William and Susan (Hardy) Lovett, was born on a farm near San Jacinto, Tex. His father had been a fairly prosperous farmer but lost heavily in the Reconstruction period following the Civil War. When Robert was fourteen years old his father offered him an opportunity to go to New Orleans to study medicine, but the boy had made up his mind to become a lawyer. Failing to secure parental approval of that course, Robert worked his own way through the Houston high school, later studied law in the office of Charles Stewart in Houston, was admitted to the Texas bar in 1882, and in that year started the practice of law in Cold Spring, Tex. Two years later he began to handle local cases for the Houston East & West Texas Railroad, a property affiliated with the Southern Pacific System. In 1889 he was appointed assistant general attorney of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, a Gould property, and in 1891 general attorney, but in 1892 he became a member of the firm of Baker, Botts, Baker & Lovett, who acted as counsel for the Southern Pacific when that property was acquired by Harriman after the death of Collis P. Huntington. Specializing in the railroad work of the firm for the Southern Pacific, Lovett made a favorable impression on Harriman, who called him to New York in 1904 and made him general counsel for both the Union Pacific and Southern Pacific systems, then known as the Harriman Lines.

When Harriman died in 1909 Lovett succeeded him as chairman of the executive committee and as president of the two great railroad systems. He held those positions until January 1913, when the close relations and common control of the Union Pacific-Southern Pacific systems were dissolved by decree of the United States Supreme Court holding that the combination was an unreasonable restraint of trade and therefore illegal under the Sherman antitrust law. Thereafter, until 1918, Lovett's activities were confined to the Union Pacific System as chairman of the executive committee of the board of directors. During the First World War he took leave of absence from the Union Pacific to serve first (August 1917 to March 1918) as priorities commissioner of the War Industries Board, and second (March to December 1918) as director of capital expenditures and member of the Advisory Committee on Purchases of the United States Railroad Administration. In January 1919 he returned to the Union Pacific System and acted as president of the Union Pacific Railroad until the end of that year, when he resumed the chairmanship of the system board. His service in that capacity was terminated by resignation in 1924, but he continued as a member of the board of directors of the Union Pacific until his death.

Having once served on the bench in Texas, he was generally known and addressed as Judge Lovett. Physically he was a commanding figure. While somewhat austere in countenance and reserved in manner he had a kindly disposition and was courteous and considerate in dealing with associates and subordinates. Under stress he never lost his temper nor raised his voice.

In contrast to Harriman's policy of centralizing in himself the powers of supervision and control in detail, both in matters strictly local to each separate railroad and in those affecting the far-flung system as a whole, Lovett believed in decentralization and acted accordingly when he became the chief executive. In the president of each railroad he vested power to supervise and control all local departments and to decide promptly any local question that arose. Only in broad matters affecting the system as a whole were authority and jurisdiction vested in the chairman of the executive committee, the system directors of operation and traffic, and the system comptroller. This change in policy gave maximum play to the advantageous elements in large-scale organization, minimized the disadvantages of centralization of power, and did much to improve the relations between the individual railroads and the system as a whole with the general public.

First nationally known as the counsel and confidant of Harriman, and later as his successor at the head of the greatest railroad system in mileage and extent of territory served, Lovett earned for himself a lasting reputation as a railroad administrator. The outstanding position of the Union Pacific among American railroad systems during the period when he was at the helm was evidence of his organizing and administrative capacity and his constructive policies in public relations. On Oct. 20, 1890, Lovett married Lavinia Abercrombie of Huntsville, Tex. One son, Robert Abercrombie, was born Sept. 14, 1895.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Biog. Directory of the Railway Officials of America* (1913 and later eds.); *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1933; *Tex. Law Rev.*, Oct. 1933; *36th Ann. Report of the Union Pacific Company*, 1932; Nelson Trottman, *Hist. of the Union Pacific* (1923); *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, June 20, 1932; information as to certain facts from Lovett's son, Mr. Robt. A. Lovett.] WILLIAM J. CUNNINGHAM

LOW, WILL HICOK (May 31, 1853–Nov. 27, 1932), artist, was born in Albany, N. Y., the son of Addison and Elvira (Steele) Low. He was one of the four of their ten children who survived beyond childhood. His father was trained as a cabinetmaker and later became a construction engineer. Will Low occupied a unique place in the development of art during his period. He studied in France at a time that was witnessing the passing of the last remnants of English influence in American art and when its predominant ideals were shifting from a purely native art as exampled by the Hudson River school of painting to an emphasis upon a newer point of view which he and his contemporaries brought back from Paris and Barbizon in the middle eighteen seventies. Unfortunately the kind of art these men had to offer was unfamiliar and therefore met with much opposition and ridicule. Low therefore turned to teaching and writing. In 1908 he published *A Chronicle of Friendships,* which deals with art and artists in the period from 1873 to 1900. Two years later he delivered the fifth annual series of Scammon Lectures at the Art Institute of Chicago, which were published as *A Painter's Progress* (1910). Although these are interesting, articulate, and accurate accounts of a period in transition, they are of primary importance as source books for that period, both in America and in France. In addition to these he wrote numerous articles which appeared in such publications as *Scribner's, McClure's, Harper's,* and many other magazines, in which his enthusiasm, the clarity of his argument, and the charming illustrations he included with the text did much to familiarize an important section of the American public with the so-called outdoor school of painting as practised by such men as Corot and Millet.

As a painter Low is credited with being among the first to introduce in the United States the brighter and more accurate colors of the so-called open-air school. His greatest success was in decoration, whether at large scale as applied to the walls of public or private buildings or on the pages of such volumes as the edition of Keats's *Lamia* which he illustrated in 1885, or the more brilliant decorations he made for an edition of the *Odes & Sonnets* which appeared in 1888. In all his larger decorations (and the list of them is an imposing one), his color schemes harmonized admirably with the marble or other materials by which they were surrounded, and his compositions echo the lines of the surrounding architecture. This is not to say that these decorations are merely static geometrical arrangements. There is restrained and orderly movement as well as interesting and inspiring subject matter, but neither the subject nor its treatment was allowed to exceed the proper bounds of mural decoration. Therefore, while in their proper focus as a part of an architectural scheme his decorations reached very nearly to perfection, they were overshadowed in the estimation of many of his contemporaries by the more dramatic but, from the functional point of view, much less successful work of such men as Abbey, Sargent, and others.

In *A Painter's Progress* Low tells of his education in public schools in Albany and of the development of his interest in art, of his first actual training, which consisted of rather casual advice and criticism given by the sculptor, Erastus Dow Palmer [*q.v.*], as well as of his early attempts at starting an artistic career about the time he was fifteen years old. This included the unsuccessful submission of drawings to various illustrated weeklies and the occasional sale locally of a water color. In 1870, when he was seventeen, he sold his first drawing, a snow scene, to the New York *Independent* and received fifty dollars for it. Encouraged by this, his family allowed him to go to New York in the winter of that year "with what remained to me of the sum received for my first accepted drawing" (p. 51). In New York he remained for two years, supplying designs for engravers and occasionally to periodicals, such as *Harper's Weekly.* During this time he painted one picture which was hung in the Academy exhibition of 1872. Leaving New York for Paris in the fall of 1872, he studied first at L'École des Beaux-Arts under Gérôme and was later a pupil of Carolus-Duran. He remained in France five years and during this time met the painter Millet. Among his fellow-students was R. A. M. Stevenson, through whom he met and commenced a lifelong friendship with Robert Louis Stevenson. Among his later paintings was "The Poet and the Muse, Robert Louis Stevenson at Fontainebleau, 1875," based on a sketch from life, which was shown at the centennial exhibition of the National Academy of Design in 1927.

Low returned to the United States in 1877. He was one of the founders of the Society of American Artists in 1878; he had charge of the life class at Cooper Union, New York, from 1882 to 1885, as well as those in the National Academy of Design from 1889 to 1892, and he taught at the Art Institute of Chicago in 1902. He became an associate of the National Academy in 1880 and an academician in 1890; he was a member of the National Society of Mural Painters and the National Institute of Arts and Letters. Among his more important paintings were the ceiling in the reception room of the old

Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, 1892; panels in the music room of the Charles T. Yerkes residence, New York, 1896; twenty panels in the concert hall and ballroom of the Astoria Hotel, New York, 1897; a decorative panel in the Essex County Court House, Newark, N. J., 1907; mural decorations in the Luzerne County Court House, Wilkes-Barre, Pa., 1908; a series of thirty-two mural decorations for the rotunda of the New York State Education Building at Albany, which had for its theme "The Aspiration of Man and the Results of His Achievement"; and in 1915 a frieze in the Legislative Library, New York State Capitol, Albany. His war picture "Victory" was placed in Earle Hall, Columbia University. In 1889 he was awarded a silver medal for drawing at the Paris Exposition. He also received medals at the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago, 1893, and the Pan-American Exposition, Buffalo, 1901. At the St. Louis Exposition in 1904 he was a member of the international jury of awards.

While studying in Paris, Low was married in 1875 to Berthe Eugenie Marie Julienne of Paris. Following her death he was married on Nov. 4, 1909, to Mary Louise (Fairchild) MacMonnies, former wife of Frederick MacMonnies. He died in his eightieth year at his home in Bronxville, N. Y.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; Clara E. Clement and Lawrence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1879); Mantle Fielding, *Dict. of Am. Painters, Sculptors, and Engravers* (1926); *Am. Art Annual*, 1923–24, 1932; Mich. State Lib., *Biog. Sketches of Am. Artists* (1924); Samuel Isham, *A Hist. of Am. Painting* (rev. ed., 1927); Russell Sturgis, *The Appreciation of Pictures* (1905); F. H. Smith, *Am. Illustrators* (1893); *Mural Paintings in the Rotunda of the Educ. Building, Albany, N. Y., . . . by Will H. Low* (n. d.); Chicago Art Inst., *Exhibition of Decorative Works by Will H. Low* (1911); *Art Digest*, Dec. 1, 1932; *Art News*, Dec. 3, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 28, 1932.]

RAWSON W. HADDON

LUKEMAN, HENRY AUGUSTUS (Jan. 28, 1871–Apr. 3, 1935), sculptor, was born in Richmond, Va., the son of Augustus and Minnie Tucker (Curtis) Lukeman. His father was from Leamington, Warwickshire, England, and met his future wife, a Virginian, when she was abroad. The younger Lukeman's boyhood and the greater part of his life were spent in New York City. His interest in sculpture was early revealed by the fact that he joined a modeling class in a boys' club at the age of ten. A few years later he went to work in the studio of Launt Thompson [*q.v.*], sculptor of the statue of Napoleon in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, and attended at the same time night classes in drawing at the National Academy of Design and the Cooper Union.

Preparations for the World's Columbian Exposition, held in 1893, gave him, and other young sculptors of that day, opportunity for employment and adventure, both of which he found awaiting him in Chicago. There he made the acquaintance of Daniel Chester French [*q.v.*], who secured his assistance in enlarging French's heroic statue of "The Republic," designed to stand in the Court of Honor, and a lifelong friendship between the two was formed. After the exposition work was over, Lukeman supported himself for a time by executing ornamental and architectural designs for buildings in New York. Following the death of his friend and teacher, Thompson, he went abroad and studied for six months in the École des Beaux-Arts, Paris, under Falguière. Upon his return to America he became a pupil, and later assistant, of French, an association which continued for years, although meanwhile Lukeman set up his own studio and executed numerous independent commissions.

The list of his works is long and their standard of merit, which was well above the average, uncommonly uniform. Among the most notable are: the statue of Manu, the lawgiver of India, Appellate Court House, New York City; statues of President McKinley, Adams, Mass., and Dayton, Ohio; statues (four each) for the Royal Bank Building, Montreal, and the Brooklyn Museum, and a statue of Columbus for the Custom House, New York; statues of Joseph Henry, Princeton, N. J., of Franklin Pierce, Concord, N. H., of William Shepard, Westfield, Mass., and of Jefferson Davis and James George, Statuary Hall, United States Capitol; equestrian statues of Kit Carson, Trinidad, Colo., of Daniel McMurtrie Gregg, Reading, Pa., and of Francis Asbury, Washington, D. C.; memorials to Ulysses S. Grant, San Diego, Cal., and the Women of the Confederacy, Raleigh, N. C.; the War Memorial, Pittsfield, Mass.; also a gigantic relief of Gen. Robert E. Lee on his famous horse "Traveller," Stone Mountain, near Atlanta, Ga.

The last was a courageous undertaking but fraught with unhappiness. The idea and design of the carving originated with Gutzon Borglum, who, after eight years' work, abandoned the project as a result of a quarrel with its sponsors. Lukeman, urged by these sponsors and misadvised by his friends, took over the commission, a procedure regarded by some as unethical and bitterly protested by Borglum. Since Lukeman was of a temperamental and extremely sensitive nature, this criticism and quarrel were distressing to him, and not very long after the Lee group was completed he, too, abandoned the work.

In 1898 Augustus Lukeman, as he was generally known, was elected to membership in the National Sculpture Society and the Architectural League of New York. In 1909 the National Academy of Design made him an associate. For work shown in the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, 1904, he was awarded a bronze medal. He was an impressionable person and could hardly fail to be greatly influenced by his teachers, for whose work he entertained the highest admiration. From Thompson he acquired technique and a sense of repose in sculptural expression; from French, grace and beauty. The very perfection of his work seems at times to have smothered emotion; it is almost universally pleasing but rarely personal or vivid. However, his statue of Manu will always hold high place for statuesque dignity; his equestrian statue of Asbury, for sympathetic interpretation.

Besides his studio in New York, Lukeman had a studio and summer home in Stockbridge, Mass. He died of heart disease at his home in New York and was buried in Stockbridge. In December 1933 he had married Mrs. Helen Bidwell Blodgett, of Stockbridge.

[Mantle Fielding, *Dict. of Am. Painters, Sculptors and Engravers* (1926); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1924); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Who's Who in Am. Art*, vol. I (1935); *Am. Art Annual*, 1935; Nat. Sculpture Soc., *Contemporary Am. Sculpture . . . Lincoln Park, San Francisco, Apr. to Oct. MCMXXIX* (1929); *Custodians of Imperishable Glory* (n. d.); R. M. Furniss, "Augustus Lukeman, a Representative Am. Sculptor," *Architectural Record*, May 1914; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 4, 1935.]

LEILA MECHLIN

LUKS, GEORGE BENJAMIN (Aug. 13, 1867–Oct. 29, 1933), painter, was born at Williamsport, Pa., one of three sons of Emil Charles and Bertha (von Kraemer) Luks. In his ancestry there were Bavarian, Dutch, and French strains. His father, a physician, was a clever draftsman, and his mother also was artistic. Both encouraged George's inclination toward art. At seventeen he was sent to the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, at Philadelphia, and thence to the art academy at Düsseldorf, Germany. He also studied in London and Paris. Throughout his life he was an unusually robust and vigorous person, and he believed that every artist should live robustly, with enough of the world's goods to make such a life possible. Accordingly, though he was an ardent admirer of Rembrandt and Franz Hals, and aspired to become himself a great artist, in his youth he turned his hand to anything that would bring him an honest dollar. He not only painted commercially—"band wagons, signs, circus wagons, campaign portraits, houses, floors, brick walls"—he capitalized on his muscular strength by becoming a prize-fighter and made a reputation for himself in the ring as "Chicago Whitey" and "The Harlem Spider." In 1895 he went to Cuba for the Philadelphia *Bulletin* to report, with illustrations, the Cuban insurrection. His adventurous spirit brought him too many times into conflict with the authorities and he was deported. Arriving penniless in New York, he secured a position on the New York *World*. When Richard F. Outcault [*q.v.*] left the *World* to go to the *New York Journal*, there to publish his comic strip "Hogan's Alley," featuring the "Yellow Kid," Luks continued "Hogan's Alley" in the *World*, and a greatly publicized rivalry ensued.

Meanwhile Luks was pursuing his serious work. He took a keen interest in the common life about him and haunted New York's East Side for subjects for his brush. In technique he reacted from the Impressionism exemplified in the exhibitions of the "Ten American Painters" and associated himself with the group known somewhat derisively as the "ash-can school." His portrayals of East Side life were regarded with something like contempt by more conventional artists, but he had his admirers, and no one more eloquently advanced his recognition than James Gibbons Huneker [*q.v.*]. Broad-shouldered beneath a broad-brimmed black hat, Luks became a conspicuous New Yorker. For a time he taught at the Art Students' League. When complaints were made that his classroom comments were objectionable, he resigned and conducted his own classes at 7 East Twenty-second Street. The fees from his lessons gave him independence and allowed him to paint as he liked. His art expressed his virile philosophy: "I see life through no rosy glasses. I am not convinced that either the man or the race has any high destiny, but the great luscious happiness of living, the triumph of struggling, the color of the vast procession sweep aside all puny doubts and disconcertments" (Luks, *post*, p. 137). Though his output was uneven, to all of his pictures he gave a vitality that is inescapable. Honors came to him in his lifetime and his canvases were acquired by museums and private collectors. In 1918 he received the Temple gold medal of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts for his "Houston Street, New York." He twice received the Logan medal of the Chicago Art Institute: in 1920 for "The Player" and in 1926 for "Otis Skinner." In 1932 he received the first Clark prize of the Corcoran Art Gallery, Washington, for "Woman with Black Cat." His well-known "Mrs. Gamely" was acquired by the Whitney Museum of American Art, New York;

"The Fortune Teller" and "The Dominican" by the Phillips Memorial Gallery, Washington; and and "The Spielers" by the Addison Gallery, Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.

Luks suffered from arteriosclerosis in his last years and died of a heart attack as he was studying the effect of the sunrise on a typical New York scene. At his death he was survived by his third wife, Mercedes Carbonell. A memorial exhibit of his paintings was held at the Rehn Gallery in New York in March 1934.

[See Elisabeth L. Cary, *George Luks* (1931); George Luks, "Thirty—and Sixty," *Red Book Mag.*, Aug. 1929; John Cournos, "Three Painters of the N. Y. School," *Internat. Studio*, Oct. 1915; Ameen Rihani, "Luks and Bellows," *Ibid.*, Aug. 1920; Forbes Watson, "George Luks: Artist and 'Character,'" *Am. Mag. of Art*, Jan. 1935; *Outlook*, Jan. 1, 1930; *Literary Digest*, Sept. 3, 1932; *Parnassus*, Mar. 1934; Homer Saint-Gaudens, *The Am. Artist and His Times* (1941); Jerome Mellquist, *The Emergence of an Am. Art* (1942); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Art News*, Nov. 4, 1933; *New Internat. Year Book*, 1935; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Oct. 30, 31, 1933, Mar. 25, 1934, V; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 30, 1933, Nov. 12, 1933, X. There are some Luks memorials in the Jas. V. Brown Lib., Williamsport, Pa.]

F. W. Coburn

LUSK, GRAHAM (Feb. 15, 1866–July 18, 1932), physiologist, was born in Bridgeport, Conn., eldest child of the two sons and three daughters of Dr. William Thomson Lusk [*q.v.*], and his first wife, Mary Hartwell Chittenden. He was a descendant of John Lusk, who was in Plainfield, Conn., in 1740 and in Wethersfield in 1745, and, on his mother's side, of William Chittenden, who emigrated from Cranbrook, Kent, and was one of the original settlers of Guilford, Conn., in 1639. Shortly after Graham's birth the family moved to New York City. He prepared for college at the Berkeley School, entering the School of Mines of Columbia University, from which he was graduated with the degree of Ph.B. in 1887, having devoted much time to the study of chemistry. He then went to Germany for further study, settling at Munich, where he came under the influence of Carl von Voit, professor of physiology and one of the foremost workers in the science of nutrition. Here in the Munich laboratory there was planted in Lusk's mind an abiding interest in nutrition, for which the inspiration and friendship of the master was largely responsible. His first scientific research (1888) was on the subject of diabetes, involving the metabolism or burning of sugar in the body, thus paving the way for future studies in animal and clinical calorimetry extending over a period of forty-four years.

Returning to America in 1891 with the degree of Ph.D., a broad knowledge of physiology, and the conviction that experimental physiology had much to offer medicine, he became instructor in physiology in the Yale School of Medicine, being advanced the following year to assistant professor, and in 1895 to the rank of professor. At Yale he began his important work on phlorhizin glycosuria, which was followed by a prolonged study of the sources of glucose in the body, from which much new information was derived. In 1898 he returned to New York as professor of physiology in New York University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College, no doubt attracted to this position by his father's long connection with the institution. In 1909 he accepted the appointment of professor of physiology in the newly established Medical College of Cornell University in New York City, where the remainder of his life was spent.

In New York he acquired a small Pettenkofer-Voit respiration apparatus for use with dogs, which afforded him the opportunity to study in detail the metabolism of carbohydrate, protein, and fat. He was the first to point out that in metabolic experiments it is the food metabolized or burned, as measured by the calorimeter, and not the food consumed that must be considered in the calculations involved. One of the important findings of his work was that a definite ratio existed between the sugar formed in the body and the protein metabolized as represented by the nitrogen excreted; in dogs with phlorhizin diabetes, for example, half a gram of carbohydrate was produced from the metabolism of one gram of protein. Using this definite ratio of dextrose to nitrogen (D:N) he found that different amounts of sugar are derived from the different amino acids which make up the protein molecule, and that under ordinary conditions sugar is not formed in the metabolism of fat.

In 1912 Lusk became actively associated with the Russell Sage Institute of Pathology as its scientific director, thus acquiring the opportunity to study metabolism in disease. A large calorimeter suitable for patients was constructed and installed in a metabolism ward in Bellevue Hospital. Lusk himself was the first experimental subject (1913), ascertaining his own basal metabolism. In 1915 he wrote the first paper of a clinical calorimetry series which at the time of his death numbered fifty articles, the work being carried on by a large number of collaborators, but all planned and controlled by him. Thus for a period of twenty years he was in a position to carry out experiments on dogs and to supplement them by observations on human subjects, the amount of work done during this period being both large and physiologically important. It is stated that during Lusk's life there were 1,432 calorimeter experiments made in the larger calorimeter. The work dealt with a great variety of topics, such as basal metabolism, specific dynamic action of the various foodstuffs, typhoid fever, diabetes, acidosis, intermediary metabolism, hormones, the diabetic respiration quotient, and heat production. In 1906 he published *The Elements of the Science of Nutrition,* which appeared in successive editions of increasing size, the fourth edition in 1928 containing 844 pages, "a review of the scientific substratum upon which rests the knowledge of nutrition both in health and disease." This book had a marked influence on medical research in the United States and in promoting an appreciation of the value of laboratory methods in explaining the inner processes in disease.

In addition to the many important facts brought to light, Lusk's scientific work was instrumental in promoting a keener appreciation of the high value of pathological physiology in the study of a patient and stressed the part metabolism was destined to play in clinical medicine. His influence, however, extended far beyond the experimental work he carried on. Still more significant were his constructive thinking on medical education, the atmosphere he created in his laboratory, the stress he laid on the value of accurate scientific work, his unbounded enthusiasm over good work accomplished, and his deep interest in the welfare and success of his coworkers and students. With a gracious, pleasing personality he charmed all with whom he came in contact, although hampered by a troublesome deafness. He had a host of friends in the scientific world both in America and abroad who welcomed his opinions and esteemed his wisdom. All through his life he maintained his interest in and admiration for the scientific workers of the Munich school, notably Voit, Rubner, Max Cremer, and Otto Frank, and was always ready to extol their influence upon his life work. He made annual visits to the laboratories of Europe, especially Germany, thus keeping in close touch with all that was being done in physiology, biochemistry, and clinical medicine abroad. He served as host to a multitude of foreign workers who visited the United States, his hospitality being unlimited, since he had independent means and a home on Long Island, where he could entertain royally. In these and many other ways he helped greatly in bringing about friendly relations between the scientific workers in the field of physiology and in making clear the great advancement taking place in America.

Lusk was a voluminous writer, taking pleasure in discussing more or less critically the various controversial subjects of metabolism, and his views were always welcomed, even though not always accepted. He was the founder of the Harvey Society of New York and one of the founders of the Society for Experimental Biology and Medicine. He had a part in the establishment of the American Society of Biological Chemists and was an active member of the American Physiological Society. During the First World War he was one of the two scientists appointed by the president to represent the United States on the Interallied Scientific Food Commission, which in 1918 was responsible for numerous discussions in London, Paris, and Rome, on minimal food requirements for the allied countries. In recognition of his accomplishments Lusk was awarded honorary degrees from the University of Glasgow and the University of Munich, as well as from Yale University. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences, fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, honorary member of the Physiological Society of Great Britain, foreign member of the Royal Society of London, associate member of the Société de Biologie, Paris, honorary member of the Physiologische Gesellschaft of Berlin, and many kindred societies.

On Dec. 20, 1899, he married May W. Tiffany of New York, daughter of Louis Comfort Tiffany [*q.v.*]. Of this union there were born three children, William, Louise, and Louis.

[*Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XXI (1941); *Science,* Aug. 5, 12, 1932; *Annals of Medic. Hist.,* Nov. 1931; addresses given at a memorial meeting for Graham Lusk at the N. Y. Acad. of Medicine, Dec. 10, 1932; *Obit. Notices of Fellows of the Royal Soc.,* Dec. 1933, pp. 143–46; *Jour. of Nutrition,* Sept. 1932; *Nature* (London), Aug. 27, 1932; *N. Y. Times,* July 19, 1932.]

RUSSELL H. CHITTENDEN

LYON, DAVID GORDON (May 24, 1852–Dec. 4, 1935), educator and Orientalist, was born in Benton, Ala. His parents were Dr. Isaac Lyon, who was born in England, and Sarah Caroline (Arnold) Lyon. The Christian atmosphere of the home and his religious upbringing made a lasting impression on him: to his death he was a devout member of the Baptist Church. In later years he occasionally preached in churches, although he was never ordained. While attending Howard College in Alabama (A.B., 1875) he was one of the editors of the *Howard Collegian,* publishing there editorials and poems on religious subjects (1874). In 1875–76 he was business manager of the *Alabama Baptist.* He began his study of Semitic languages with Hebrew at the Southern Baptist

Theological Seminary (Louisville, Ky.) from 1876 to 1879 under Crawford H. Toy [*q.v.*] and continued them from 1879 to 1882 at the University of Leipzig under Friedrich Delitzsch, who kindled in him an undying enthusiasm for Assyriology. He received the degree of Ph.D. at Leipzig in 1882, presenting as his thesis a copy and interpretation of the cuneiform inscriptions of Sargon of Assyria. On the recommendation of Professor Toy, who had resigned his chair in the Southern Baptist Seminary in 1879 and a year later had founded the department of Semitic languages in Harvard College, Lyon was appointed Hollis Professor of Divinity at Harvard in 1882 and inaugurated the teaching of Assyriology in the United States in that year. He succeeded Toy as Hancock Professor in 1910 and served as chairman of the division of Semitic languages and history until his retirement in 1922. He was twice married: on July 24, 1883, to Tosca Woehler of Leipzig, who died in 1904, and on Aug. 17, 1910, to Mabel Everett Harris, by whom he had one son, David Gordon, Jr.

Lyon's interests were not confined to the Bible and Semitic philology but embraced the archeology of the Near East. At the end of 1887 he obtained funds for the purchase of two collections of Babylonian tablets—the original nucleus of the Harvard Semitic Museum, which he founded with the financial help of Jacob H. Schiff [*q.v.*]. Appointed as its curator on Jan. 12, 1891, he remained in charge of it exactly forty years (as curator from 1891 to 1922, and as honorary curator from 1922 to 1931). The Semitic Museum building, the costs of which were contributed by Schiff, was formally opened on Feb. 5, 1903 (*Harvard Bulletin*, Feb. 11, 1903). In the summer of 1891 Lyon went to Europe to purchase collections for the new museum. He obtained other collections during his visits to Palestine in 1906–07, as director of the American School of Oriental Research in Jerusalem, and in 1908, when he directed, with Gottlieb Schumacher, the excavations at Samaria (continued in 1909–10 by G. A. Reisner). He also helped to organize and finance the Harvard-Bagdad School excavations at Nuzi (Kirkuk, Iraq) in the years 1927–31.

A scholar of exacting standards, Lyon made important contributions to Assyriology, which in 1896 he called "the most recent, the most fascinating, and the most far-reaching department of Semitic inquiry." At the same time, in the classroom and in the lecture hall, as well as through the Semitic Museum, he kindled his enthusiasm in many others. He was a member of several professional societies and served the American Oriental Society as recording secretary (1886–95), and the Society of Biblical Literature as corresponding secretary (1894–99) and as president (1910). He was one of the editors of the *Studies in the History of Religions* presented to Professor Toy in 1912, contributing to it "The Consecrated Women of the Hammurabi Code," and of the Harvard Semitic Series from 1912 to 1934. His principal publications include: *Keilschrifttexte Sargon's, Königs von Assyrien* (1883); *An Assyrian Manual* (1886; 2nd ed., 1892); "The Structure of the Hammurabi Code" (*Journal of the American Oriental Society*, vol. XXV, Second Half, 1904); and *Harvard Excavations at Samaria, 1908–10* (2 vols., 1924), written in collaboration with G. A. Reisner and C. S. Fisher.

[Lyon's diary, covering with a few breaks the period from July 7, 1873, to Nov. 29, 1935, has been lent to the writer by his son, David G. Lyon, Jr. Printed sources include: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Who's Who among North Am. Authors*, 1933–35; S. E. Morison, *The Development of Harvard Univ. . . . 1869–1929* (1930), pp. 231–40, written by Lyon; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXX (1936), pp. 552–54; *Harvard Univ. Gazette*, Feb. 15, 1936; *Jour. of Biblical Literature*, vol. LV (1936), pp. iii–iv; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 4, 1935; *Boston Herald*, Dec. 5, 1935.]

ROBERT H. PFEIFFER

McADAMS, CLARK (Jan. 29, 1874–Nov. 29, 1935), editor, newspaper humorist, conservationist, was born near Otterville, Jersey County, Ill., a great-grandson of Thomas McAdams, a Scotch Presbyterian emigrant to Philadelphia about 1795, who was a volunteer in the War of 1812 and took part in the siege of Detroit and the battle of New Orleans. He was the eldest son and third among eight talented children of William McAdams, a native of Middletown, Ohio, and his wife, Annie Eliza Curtis of Galena, Ill. His farmer father, who had gathered geological specimens in the West as others prospected for gold, was more interested in archeology than in agriculture, and one of the boy's first occupations was picking up Indian relics along the lower Illinois River for his father's museum collections. When Clark was nine his family removed to nearby Alton, Ill., where he attended public school. He began his newspaper career as a two-dollar-a-week printer's devil for the *Alton Democrat*, delivered papers, and later learned to set type. A part-time reporter while in high school, he quit Shurtleff College, Alton, after a year, in order to supplement the meager financial returns which his father derived from scientific pursuits. In 1898 he wrote in the name of his brother, John, Alton correspondent of the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, a highly imaginative story about a large snake allegedly committing depredations in the vicinity. It was this yarn that won him a place on the *Post-Dispatch,* thereafter his newspaper home except for a brief interval when he returned to Alton to edit the *Alton Republican.*

On the *Post-Dispatch* McAdams was successively a reporter, feature writer, interviewer, drama critic, columnist, editorial writer, editor of the editorial page and contributing editor. Under his deft hand and decorated with his lyrics and humorous verse, McAdams' "Just A Minute" column of prose and light verse became a much enjoyed and widely quoted feature of the *Post-Dispatch* editorial page. For more than twenty years it presented, as his regular contributions, the homespun philosophy and political comment of "Mr. Antwine" at a Missouri crossroads store, modern discourses of "Socrates" and the "panatela" verses (so called because of their slender construction with only two or three words on a line), which William Marion Reedy [*q.v.*] described as "the only new form of poetry in four hundred years." McAdams' verses, "In Uganda," which satirized the African hunt of Theodore Roosevelt in 1909, were relished by the former President, and in 1919, when the League of Nations debate was at its height, Senator John Sharp Williams [*q.v.*] read to his colleagues, as "a piece of exquisite humor," the columnist's mock-serious "Senate debate" on the child's prayer: "Now I lay me down to sleep" (*Congressional Record,* 66 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2615–16). Perhaps the most incisive of his comments was a brief sentence on the social struggle: "The issue is between the Country and the Country Club" (*Time,* Nov. 30 and Dec. 21, 1936).

This statement of "the issue" was the basis of McAdams' editorial writing to which he devoted himself beginning in 1925. He hated pretense and pomposity, prejudice and privilege, and he exposed them all with his editorial shafts. Especially he championed civil liberties, municipal ownership, wild-life conservation, strict governmental regulation in behalf of consumers, and vigilance against faithlessness in public office. Thus he worked with the same zeal to protect the trumpeter swan, to repeal prohibition, to save Sacco and Vanzetti [*q.v.*], and to bring out the full facts of the national political scandals of the nineteen twenties. Succeeding George S. Johns as editorial page editor in 1929, he was sharply critical of the Hoover administration's handling of the economic crisis and enthusiastically welcomed the election of Franklin D. Roosevelt. He saw in the New Deal an opportunity to "remake" the United States in the interests of the masses of the people, a task he called "A True Labor of Hercules," in a major editorial (Nov. 5, 1933). As debate on the recovery measures continued, differences over policy arose between him and his publisher with the result that McAdams was relieved in July 1934 of the direction of the editorial page and was given the post of contributing editor. He continued to write trenchant editorials until his death the next year. Several of his editorials were printed as pamphlets by the *Post-Dispatch* and were widely distributed. His usual method of editorial composition was to dictate as he walked about the room; thus relieved of the mechanics of writing he frequently produced a prodigious amount of editorial copy in a short time. He taught journalism in Washington University, St. Louis, 1925–27. In 1931 he was invited to be editor of the *Nation.*

Unusual vigor enabled McAdams to keep up many outside interests. He was president of the St. Louis Artists' Guild from 1912 to his death, chief founder and president of the Little Theatre of St. Louis, and a sponsor of many art competitions. The only journalistic organization with which he had much to do was the National Press Humorists Association, but he was for many years a director of the Missouri Fish and Game League and was editor of *Wild Life,* its official bulletin, from 1917 to 1920. In 1916 he was appointed by the secretary of agriculture as a member of the Federal Advisory Commission on Migratory Birds. A lover of the out-of-doors, he spent as much time hunting, fishing, swimming, and tramping in the Ozarks—whose streams he guarded against exploiters—and elsewhere as his work would permit. He was an excellent wing shot and was the owner of fine quail and duck retrievers. He also carried on his father's archeological interests; in 1902 he was a member of the scientific expedition which investigated the Mesa Verde cliff dwellings and he published "The Archæology of Illinois" (*Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library,* vol. XII, 1908). His hobby in his last years was motion-picture photography of wild flowers.

A witty public speaker and a hearty story teller, McAdams delighted in outings and parties and the food and drink and talk that went with them. After an illness of several months caused by abdominal cancer he died at his home in his sixty-second year. His body was cremated, and the ashes were placed in the mausoleum at Valhalla Cemetery, St. Louis. His wife was Laura Swanwick Baker, a native of Alton, whom he married July 12, 1904. She survived him without issue. His first name was Isaac but he dropped it in boyhood when, so he said, the kinsman for whom he was named died without leaving him an "inheritance." Describing him as to a large extent "what his opportunity and the *Post-Dispatch* made him" and correctly noting that his staff gave him "undivided loyalty and affection," Oswald Garrison Villard (*Nation, post*, p. 703), appraised him as "one of the few remaining great journalists."

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Nov. 29, including an editorial by his successor, Charles G. Ross, and Nov. 30, 1935; other St. Louis newspapers of the same dates; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 30, 1935; *Editor & Publisher*, Dec. 7, 1935; O. G. Villard, "Issues and Men," *Nation*, Dec. 18, 1935; Otto Heller, *In Memoriam: Clark McAdams—Words Spoken at the Memorial Service* (1935); *The Story of the St. Louis Artists' Guild: 1886–1936* (1936); *The Book of St. Louisans* (1912); *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1936, Apr. 1936; A. W. Kelsoe, *St. Louis Reference Record for Newspapers, Libraries and Families* (1927); family information and certain facts through the courtesy of Mrs. Clark McAdams; other data from *Post-Dispatch* colleagues and from Paul B. Cousley of Alton, Ill.; personal association.]

Irving Dilliard

MacARTHUR, ARTHUR (June 2, 1845–Sept. 5, 1912), army officer, was born in Springfield, Mass., son of Arthur and Aurelia (Belcher) MacArthur. His father, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, was brought to this country by his parents and became a lawyer and judge of distinction; he served as lieutenant-governor of Wisconsin, and for a time as governor *ad interim*. The family moved from Massachusetts to Wisconsin in 1849, and the younger Arthur received his education in the public schools of Milwaukee.

On Aug. 4, 1862, at the age of seventeen, he was commissioned first lieutenant in the 24th Wisconsin Infantry and was at once appointed regimental adjutant. He served throughout the Civil War in this regiment and was mustered out as lieutenant-colonel on June 10, 1865. The regiment formed a part of the Army of the Cumberland, and with it he participated in the Perryville, Stones River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Atlanta, and Franklin campaigns. He received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service in action at Perryville, Ky., Stones River, Missionary Ridge, and Dandridge, Tenn., and of colonel of volunteers on the same day for gallant and meritorious service in action at Franklin, Tenn., and in the Atlanta campaign. A medal of honor was awarded him June 30, 1890, "for seizing the colors of his regiment at a critical moment, and planting them on a captured work on the crest of Missionary Ridge," Nov. 25, 1863. He was twice wounded, once at Kenesaw Mountain and once at Franklin.

At the close of the Civil War he entered the regular service as second lieutenant in the 17th Infantry, his commission bearing date of Feb. 23, 1866. He was advanced to the grade of first lieutenant on the same date, and on Sept. 21 transferred to the 26th Infantry. In the course of the expansion of the regular army during 1866 he became captain in the 36th Infantry; but in 1869 the army was again reduced, and on May 19 he was placed on the list of officers unassigned and awaiting orders. On July 5, 1870, he returned to active duty as captain in the 13th Infantry. In this rank and regiment he served for nearly twenty years, chiefly in the West. On July 1, 1889, he was transferred to the adjutant-general's department as a major. After four years in Washington he returned to the West and served at the headquarters of the departments of Texas and of Dakota. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel May 26, 1896.

During the Spanish War he was adjutant-general of the troops at Tampa, and later of the III Army Corps at Chickamauga. The naval battle of Manila Bay having been fought on May 1, 1898, it became necessary to send troops to the Philippine Islands, and Colonel MacArthur was made brigadier-general of volunteers on May 27 and assigned to the expeditionary forces. His brigade sailed from San Francisco June 25 and reached Manila July 25. It was landed at once, and was designated as the 1st Brigade, 2d Division, VIII Army Corps; under his command it took part in the advance upon and occupation of the city of Manila, Aug. 13. After the occupation he was appointed provost-marshal-general and civil governor of the city. Later he was promoted major-general of volunteers, his commission bearing date Aug. 13, and assumed command of the 2d Division. He was appointed brigadier-general in the regular service Jan. 2, 1900, but continued to serve as major-general of volunteers until Feb. 18, 1901, when, having been promoted major-general in the regular service on Feb. 6, 1901, he vacated his volunteer commission. In the Philippine insurrection, which began Feb. 4, 1899, he took a very prominent part. The first insurgent attack upon the city having been repulsed and order restored, his command led the advance upon the insurgent capital, Malolos, which was occupied on Mar. 31. He was then given command of the Department of Northern Luzon, and directed the advances on the "north line" until the capture of Tarlac in November, after which the organized insurrection collapsed, the insurgent president Aguinaldo became a fugitive, and the operations passed into guerrilla warfare.

On the return of General Elwell S. Otis [*q.v.*] to the United States, May 5, 1900, General MacArthur became commander of the Division of the Philippines and military governor of the Islands, which posts he held until July 4, 1901. He then returned to the United States and held various departmental commands. On Sept. 15, 1906, he was promoted lieutenant-general. Having reached the statutory age limit, he retired June 2, 1909, being then in command of the Pacific Division, and took up his residence in Milwaukee. He always retained an active interest in his old military associations, and at the time of his death he was national commander of the Loyal Legion. His death was sudden. On Sept. 5, 1912, he attended and addressed a regimental reunion at Milwaukee. In the midst of his address he stopped, said he was unable to continue, dropped into his chair, and died in a few seconds. He was married May 19, 1875, to Mary Pinkney Hardy of Norfolk, Va., who survived him, together with their two sons, Arthur, an officer in the navy, and Douglas, in the army.

[Statement of military service in Adjutant-General's Office; ann. reports of the War Dept., 1898–1906; Military Order, Loyal Legion of U. S., *Jour. Proc. Twenty-eighth Ann. Meeting of the Commandery-in-Chief* (1912); T. H. S. Hamersley, *Complete Regular Army Reg.* (1880); *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 7, 14, 21, 1912; *Milwaukee Jour.* and *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Sept. 6, 1912.]

OLIVER L. SPAULDING

McCAWLEY, CHARLES LAURIE (Aug. 24, 1865–Apr. 29, 1935), marine officer, son of Charles Grymes McCawley [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth Mary Colegate, was born in Boston, Mass. His father was a colonel in the Marine Corps and its commandant from 1876 to 1891. He received his early education in the public schools and in 1893 was graduated from Columbian College, later George Washington University, with the degree of LL.B. He was commissioned a captain and appointed assistant quartermaster in the Marine Corps on June 27, 1897. On Apr. 18, 1898, at the outbreak of the war with Spain, he was sent to Cuba as quartermaster of the 1st Battalion of Marines. He sailed from New York on the transport *Panther* four days later and was stationed at Key West until early in June. He landed with his battalion under the fire of the Spaniards at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, on June 10, and the next day was brevetted major for "distinguished conduct in the presence of the enemy." McCawley took part in Cuba in various engagements against the Spanish troops and in the defense of Camp McCalla. He accompanied his battalion on the transport *Resolute* to Manzanillo, Cuba, and was present at the bombardment of that place on Aug. 12. After the war he was transferred to Marine Corps headquarters, and on Mar. 3, 1899, was promoted major. He sailed from San Francisco on the transport *Newport* with a marine battalion on Apr. 20, 1899, and was on duty at the naval station at Cavite, Philippine Islands, during the early days of the Philippine insurrection. He was detached from his battalion and returned to the United States in October 1899.

President Theodore Roosevelt made him his military aide, a position which he held during the Roosevelt administration. On July 24, 1906, he was married to Sarah (Frelinghuysen) Davis, widow of the former Judge John Davis, of the Court of Claims, and daughter of Frederick T. Frelinghuysen [*q.v.*], secretary of state under President Chester A. Arthur. After his service in the White House he was promoted lieutenant-colonel and in 1913 received his commission as colonel. He was made brigadier-general, Aug. 29, 1916. On the day that he received his colonelcy, June 2, 1913, he was made quartermaster of the Marine Corps, a position which he held until his retirement on Aug. 24, 1929. It was in this position that he was able to render his country his most notable service. During the First World War it became his duty to keep the marines sent overseas supplied with every type of equipment. As a result of plans that he had perfected several years before, he was able to furnish adequate supplies to an organization that had expanded from 11,000 to 75,000 men in a few months. For this service he received the Distinguished Service Medal. He also held the Victory Medal, the West Indian Medal, and the Spanish War and Philippine Campaign badges. He was known in military and naval circles as a courageous and inspirational officer, with exceptional ability as an administrator and organizer. His death was caused by heart disease.

[*Army and Navy Jour.*, May 4, 1935; *Army and Navy Reg.*, May 4, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Navy Reg.*, 1898–1929; L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (7th ed., 1902); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 30, 1935.]

LOUIS H. BOLANDER

McCLENAHAN, HOWARD (Oct. 19, 1872–Dec. 17, 1935), educator, secretary of the Franklin Institute, was born at Port Deposit, Md., the son of John Megredy McClenahan and Laura Jane Farrow. He was one of a family of thirteen children. He went to school at the Centenary

Collegiate Institute at Hackettstown, N. J., and later entered the John C. Green School of Science at Princeton University. After six years as an undergraduate and graduate student, interspersed with a year of practical electrical engineering, he became instructor in physics in 1897 and assistant also in electrical engineering in 1900 at Princeton University. He then held successively the positions of assistant professor, 1902–06, and professor of physics, 1906–25, and in 1912 he was made dean of the College. He was largely responsible for the design and construction of the Palmer Physical Laboratory and for the choice and organization of its equipment. He was not a great man of science, but those who knew him as a dean recognized in him a man of particularly broad sympathies in understanding the weaknesses as well as the strength of those under his charge. He was, however, unswerving in matters of principle. His characteristics and strength in this regard were illustrated by his handling of situations pertaining to college athletics, where it was necessary for him to adopt a strong stand against the powerful influence of alumni in relation to certain ethical principles which he held fundamental. Failing to receive the support of the administration in his stand, he resigned to accept the secretaryship of the Franklin Institute in 1925.

The Institute, founded about one hundred years earlier, was housed in old but historic quarters in Philadelphia. It possessed a priceless library and through its *Journal,* its lectures, and other activities had contributed much to the service of science. McClenahan early saw the need of more adequate housing of the treasures of the Institute, and he envisaged an augmentation of its usefulness through the creation of a great museum of science patterned after the Deutsches Museum of Munich. He cemented the financial contacts necessary to bring the idea into reality, and a dignified building of adequate proportions with suitable equipment was erected and put into a state of active operation in his lifetime. McClenahan was a man of sound business sense, but when the financial depression of 1929 came, although the Institute was kept in operation, the financial worries incidental to its maintenance bore heavily upon his spirit and were doubtless largely instrumental in bringing about that failure of health which led to his resignation in 1935 and ultimately to his death. In the ten years of his administration, however, he initiated many important developments in the work of the Institute, not the least of which was the part he played in bringing into working existence the Bartol Research Foundation by securing the appointment of a director and cooperating with him in the erection of a suitable laboratory for scientific research in Swarthmore, Pa.

McClenahan was married to Bessie L. Lee on Nov. 1, 1899, and had three children, John Megredy, Richard Lee, and Elizabeth Lee. He died of a heart ailment at Winter Park, Fla. He was a member of the Board of Public Education of Philadelphia and associate trustee for graduate study at the University of Pennsylvania, a member of the American Philosophical Society and of the Royal Institution of Great Britain, and one of the directors of the Deutsches Museum at Munich.

[*Jour. of the Franklin Inst.,* June 1925, Feb. 1936; *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.,* Feb. 1937; *Science,* Nov. 27, 1936; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; R. C. Moon, *The Morris Family of Phila.* (1898), vols. I–III; *Phila. Inquirer,* Dec. 18, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 18, 20, 1935; information as to certain facts from the family.]

W. F. G. SWANN

McCLINTOCK, JAMES HARVEY (Feb. 23, 1864–May 10, 1934), writer and soldier, was born in Sacramento, Cal., son of John and Sarah Ann (Brittingham) McClintock. He attended the public schools of San Francisco and Berkeley, and was graduated from the Territorial Normal School (later State Teacher's College) at Tempe, Ariz., in 1887. He went to Phoenix in 1879 and engaged in newspaper work; later he was connected at various times with leading papers in Phoenix, Prescott, Globe, Tempe, and Tucson, and for many years he was editorial representative in Arizona of the *Los Angeles Times.* He did much free-lance and magazine writing also.

In April 1898, when the call came for volunteers to fight the Spanish in Cuba, William O. O'Neill and McClintock immediately began enlisting a cavalry regiment in Arizona. A thousand men were soon enrolled, but only two troops, two hundred and ten men, were accepted and mustered in. These volunteers became a part of the 1st United States Volunteer Cavalry (known as Roosevelt's Rough Riders), with McClintock as one of the senior captains. He was seriously wounded on June 24, 1898, in the battle of Las Guasimas, and received the brevet of major for gallantry in action. He later became president of the Rough Riders' Association, and also its historian. In 1902 he was elected colonel of the 1st Arizona Infantry, and for eight years he commanded this regiment, much of the time acting also as adjutant-general of Arizona. He commanded the National Guard of Arizona in camps in Arizona and California during its first experience in field service. Throughout his fifty-five years' residence in Arizona he engaged actively in politics. He helped to form the first Republican organization in Phoenix; served under three presidents consecutively as postmaster of Phoenix, from 1902 to 1914, and again held the same office, 1928–33; was chairman of the territorial Republican Central Committee; and from 1919 to 1923 was state historian of Arizona.

McClintock was a vigorous, handsome man of excellent proportions and good bearing—a strong, fearless, high-minded citizen, an ardent patriot, and a leader in many worthy community causes. Although he was hardened to army life in camp and on the battlefield, he was yet devoted to the cultural life of his state—particularly to its history and archeology. His history of Arizona in three volumes, *Arizona—Prehistoric—Aboriginal—Pioneer—Modern,* published in 1916, is his most lasting title to distinction. His *Mormon Settlement in Arizona,* published in 1921, the material for which was gathered while he was state historian, is also a permanent addition to the history of Arizona.

On June 15, 1900, McClintock was married to Dorothy G. Bacon, a graduate of Stanford University. No children were born to them. He died in the hospital of the United States Soldiers' Home at Sawtelle, Cal., and was buried in the military cemetery of that post with full military honors. On May 17, 1934, citizens of Arizona filled Trinity Episcopal Cathedral of Phoenix to pay public honor to his memory.

[In addition to references in McClintock's *Arizona,* see W. C. Barnes, "Col. Jas. Harvey McClintock," *Ariz. Hist. Rev.,* Jan. 1935; J. W. Spear, *"Uncle Billy" Reminisces* (1940); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Ariz. Republic* (Phoenix), May 11, 1934. Many of McClintock's papers are preserved in the Phoenix Public Lib.]

Frank C. Lockwood

McCONNELL, IRA WELCH (Oct. 17, 1871–Jan. 7, 1933), engineer, the son of James Calvin and Cecilia (Welch) McConnell, was born at Schell City, Mo., where his parents had settled soon after the Civil War. He was brought up in Butler, Mo. His father, in addition to farming, operated a country store. Ira helped in the store and gained his preparatory school training at Butler Academy. After several years as a postal clerk in the United States railway mail service, he entered Cornell University in 1893 to study civil engineering. Throughout his college course his scholastic standing was good, and in 1897 he was graduated with the degree of C.E. He remained at Cornell for one year, 1897–98, as assistant in civil engineering, and then for another two years, 1898–1900, as an instructor. Many of the associations that he formed during these years lasted throughout his life. Leaving Cornell, he engaged in practical work for two years as a contractor's superintendent, then in June 1902 he was elected professor of civil engineering at the School of Mines and Metallurgy of the University of Missouri at Rolla, Mo. After one year in that institution, he embarked on his active business career, at the age of thirty-two.

He entered the United States Reclamation Service as project engineer in charge of the Gunnison Tunnel in Colorado, at the time one of the longest tunnels in the world. Within a few years he became supervising engineer in charge of the central district, which included Colorado, Wyoming, South Dakota, Utah, and adjacent states. He remained in the service until 1909, when he resigned to become chief irrigation engineer of J. G. White & Company, a firm which at that time was active in irrigation work. In 1910 he became vice-president and general manager of the Idaho Irrigation Company, a private project. Shortly afterward he went to the Stone & Webster Engineering Corporation as hydraulic engineer, becoming its chief engineer in 1917. The following year he became assistant general manager for the American International Shipbuilding Corporation at the Hog Island Shipyard, Philadelphia, Pa. While he was in this position, his accomplishments were particularly noteworthy.

Late in 1918 McConnell joined in the formation of Dwight P. Robinson & Company, Inc., as executive vice-president and chief engineer with headquarters in New York City. Some ten years later, when the company was merged with others to form United Engineers & Constructors, Inc., McConnell continued as senior vice-president until 1932. His activities as executive vice-president of the former organization covered the entire program of the company for the period from 1919 to 1928. A careful and thorough organizer, a highly gifted engineer, and, at the same time, an extremely practical and hard-headed construction man, he was also thoroughly competent in financial matters. For three years, 1921–24, he handled the work done by Dwight P. Robinson & Company, Inc., for the Brazilian Government. This involved the construction of vast irrigation works in the arid regions of the northeastern part of the republic. During this period he was also responsible for the construction of the United States embassy in Rio de Janeiro. From 1928 to 1933 McConnell resided in Buenos Aires in the Argentine

Republic. Here his major achievement was the development of the subway system constructed for the Central Railroad & Terminal Company. He also built the Buenos Aires branch of the National City Bank of New York and the plant of the Firestone Tire & Rubber Company. When the subway was completed he was appointed director and general manager of the Central Railroad & Terminal Company and was occupying this position at the time of his death, from heart disease, at the age of sixty-one.

McConnell was married, on Sept. 22, 1903, to Grace Lucille Bowerman of Victor, N. Y. They had two sons, John Waldo and Charles Edwin, who, with his widow, survived him. In his business relations McConnell had a reputation for fair dealing and honesty that was widely known and appreciated. At the time of his death the *New York Herald Tribune* (Jan. 11, 1933) said of him in an editorial: "The engineer, with the friendly twinkle in his shrewd eyes and the laugh that could disarm the suspicious reserve of high officials or the timid awe of a simple laborer, was in his way a more effective envoy of the best in his country than the generality of ambassadors hedged about by the formalities of protocol."

[George Schobinger, memoir in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. CI (1936); *Cornell Civil Engineer*, Feb. 1933; *Engineering News-Record,* Jan. 12, 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; I. W. McConnell, "Irrigation in Brazil," *Bull. of the Pan-Am. Union,* Jan. 1923; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Jan. 9, 1933.]

GEORGE SCHOBINGER

McCRAE, THOMAS (Dec. 16, 1870–June 30, 1935), physician, author, was born at Guelph, Ont., Canada, the eldest son of Scottish parents, Col. David McCrae and Janet Eckford, and a brother of the pathologist John McCrae, author of "In Flanders Fields." He was educated in Canadian schools, receiving from the University of Toronto the degree of A.B. in 1891 and that of M.B. in 1895. While pursuing his undergraduate medical studies, he was fellow in biology. Attracted to Baltimore by his distinguished fellow countryman, William Osler [*q.v.*], he became assistant resident physician at the Johns Hopkins Hospital, 1896–1901, resident physician, 1901–04, and associate in medicine, 1904–12. In 1899 he was a graduate student in Germany at the University of Göttingen, and in 1903 he received the degree of M.D. from the University of Toronto. From 1912 to the time of his death in 1935 he was professor of medicine at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and was visiting physician to Jefferson and also to the Pennsylvania Hospital. He was secretary of the Association of American Physicians for many years and became its president in 1930. He was a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London and in 1924 was Lumleian Lecturer, speaking on the clinical features of foreign bodies in the bronchi (*Lancet,* Apr. 12, 19, 26, 1924). In 1934 he was elected a foreign honorary member of the Association of Physicians of Great Britain and Ireland; only a few foreign physicians have been thus honored.

Osler called upon McCrae for aid in the many revisions of his textbook *The Principles and Practice of Medicine.* In the last year of Osler's life (1919), McCrae was made joint author and continued the book through several editions until his own death in 1935. He was a serious student, an able teacher, and a consultant practitioner who inspired confidence. As a writer he is best known for his articles on typhoid fever and arthritis deformans which appeared in *Modern Medicine,* the seven-volume system that appeared under the joint editorship of Osler and McCrae (1907–10). He wrote also several articles bearing upon the history of medicine and was an associate editor of the *Annals of Medical History* from 1921 until his death. During the First World War he was lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian Army Medical Corps and head of the medical service of a Canadian general hospital. He was married on Sept. 16, 1908, to Amy Gwyn of Dundas, Ont., a niece of Osler; they had no children.

Before his death, an obscure nervous malady developed with disturbance of sensation and motility, though he continued to make his ward rounds in the hospital in a wheel chair. At autopsy, varicosities of the veins within the spinal canal from the upper cervical region downward were described as the cause of pressure upon the nerve structures. Thickenings in the strands of the cauda equina were also observed. During life the tentative diagnosis of multiple neuritis had been made. He died in Philadelphia and was buried in Dundas.

[Archibald Malloch, "Dr. Thos. McCrae," *Annals of Medic. Hist.,* July 1936; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* July 13, 1935; *British Medic. Jour.,* July 13, 1935; *Lancet,* July 13, 1935; *Canadian Medic. Asso. Jour.,* Aug. 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; A. E. Byerly, *The McCraes of Guelph* (1932); *N. Y. Times,* July 1, 1935.]

LEWELLYS F. BARKER

McCUMBER, PORTER JAMES (Feb. 3, 1858–May 18, 1933), lawyer, politician, was born in Crete, Will County, Ill., the youngest of a family of seven daughters and three sons. His father, Orlin McCumber, of Scottish-American ancestry, and his mother, Anne Fuller Mc-

Cumber, of English extraction, moved from Illinois to a farm seven miles southwest of Rochester, Minn., the same year in which Porter was born. They settled on land later occupied by the well-known Mayo clinic. Porter attended the common schools of the county and the high school at Rochester, taught school for a few years, and was graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan in 1880. He was admitted to the bar and began practice at Wahpeton, in what is now North Dakota, in 1881. Early in the following year he formed a partnership with B. L. Bogart. In 1884 he was elected to the lower house of the territorial legislature, and in 1886 he was elected to the upper house. For one term, 1889–91, he was state's attorney for Richland County. He was elected to the United States Senate by the North Dakota legislature in 1899, reëlected in 1905, 1911, and 1916, and served continuously from Mar. 4, 1899, to Mar. 3, 1923. Defeated for the renomination in the North Dakota primary in 1922, he resumed the practice of law in Washington, D. C. In 1925 he was appointed by President Coolidge a member of the International Joint Commission, "created by treaty to pass upon all cases involving the use of the boundary waters between the United States and Canada," and served in that capacity until his death in 1933.

McCumber was not a man of great prominence when he was elected United States senator. His legislative service had been limited, but as state's attorney for Richland County he had gained a reputation for strict enforcement of North Dakota's prohibition law. In 1899 the Republicans were divided into two factions, with the Democrats a third group, each with its particular candidate. Finally after much balloting, the Republicans "compromised" on McCumber, only after they were assured that he was an able lawyer who would do credit to North Dakota in Congress. His reëlection in 1904 came at the end of a hotly contested campaign, and in 1910 he won by only a narrow margin in the primary. In 1916, although he was not a member of the Non-Partisan League, he received most of the League vote. In 1922 he was again a candidate for renomination in the Republican primary, but he had lost the support of a group of conservative Republicans by forcing the appointment of a federal district judge against the wishes of the Independent Voters' Association. The Non-Partisan vote went to Lynn Joseph Frazier, who was nominated by a majority of 10,000. In the following November election Frazier defeated his Democratic opponent, being supported by McCumber because "he bore the Republican stamp." McCumber had probably become engrossed in national politics in Washington to the extent that he had lost touch with the local political situation in North Dakota.

In the Senate he was "a driving and dynamic force, a hard worker, an omnivorous reader, a close student and a clear thinker. Not an orator, he spoke in a slow, deliberate manner; never spectacular, he drove home his points with powerful logic; never nebulous, he argued in a straight line and with convincing clarity" (*Bismarck Tribune,* Apr. 18, 1922). His chief interests were pure-food legislation, pensions, Indian affairs, and the tariff. He wrote articles, made speeches, and eventually secured the passage of the national Food and Drugs Act. As chairman of the Senate committee on pensions he effected legislation favorable to veterans of the Civil War. By 1922 he had become one of the leaders of the Senate and was by seniority the chairman of one of the most powerful committees, that of finance. Thus he became a sponsor of the Fordney-McCumber Tariff Act. In view of his prominence in the Senate, his defeat in the North Dakota primary in 1922 was greeted with surprise. Some papers sought an explanation in his support of this tariff, in his support of the Esch-Cummins Act, in his vote to seat Senator Newberry, but the evidence is clear that these national issues had very little or nothing to do with his failure to be renominated.

McCumber was married, on May 29, 1889, to Jennie Schorning, a native of Minnesota; to them were born two children, a daughter, Helen, and a son, Donald. He died following a stroke and was buried in Arlington County, Va.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *North Dakota Mag.,* Feb. 1911; *Fargo Forum,* May 19, 1933; *Bismarck Tribune,* May 18–20, 1933; *N. Y. Times,* May 19, 20, 1933; files of local newspapers.]

W. C. HUNTER

McGEEHAN, WILLIAM O'CONNELL (Nov. 22, 1879–Nov. 29, 1933), journalist, eldest of six children of Hugh and Theresa (O'Connell) McGeehan, was born in San Francisco, Cal. He attended the local public schools. When the Spanish-American War began in the spring of 1898, he at once enlisted in the 1st California Volunteers and served in the Philippine Islands in 1898–99. Returning to San Francisco, he began his journalistic career in 1900 as a reporter on the *San Francisco Call.* Writing on sports became his specialty, and he "covered" boxing matches as far away as the booming gold camps of Nevada. During his fourteen years in San Francisco journalism, he worked not only on the *Call,* but also on the *San Francisco Chronicle,* the *Bulletin,* and the *San Francisco Examiner* and was successively city editor and managing editor of the *Evening Post.* Removing to New York in 1914, he found a place on the *New York Evening Journal,* where he wrote a daily column on sports which he signed "Right Cross." In 1915 he joined the staff of the *New York Tribune,* where he wrote on major-league baseball, tennis, football, golf, and track athletics. He never liked wrestling or pugilism; to characterize the latter he coined phrases—"the cauliflower industry" and "the manly art of modified murder"—which became famous.

When the United States entered the First World War in 1917, McGeehan obtained a commission as captain of infantry. Later he was commissioned major in the United States Infantry Reserve Corps. Returning to New York, he resumed his sports column in the *New York Tribune* and became sports editor. In 1921–22 he was managing editor. He then went over to the *New York Herald,* where he became sports editor but wrote a column, "Down the Line." After the merger of the *Herald* with the *Tribune* in 1924, he continued in the same capacity. His columns were notable for their insistence upon clean sport and for their literary quality—being vivacious without any considerable use of slang or the vernacular common to professional sports. It was said of him that he gave the sporting page a higher tone of literacy than it had known before. He was a steady supporter of amateur athletics, deplored the commercialization of sports in general, and was especially inimical toward the promoters of boxing, wrestling, and racing. He wrote numerous magazine articles in which his views were vigorously set forth. Boxing, he said, is not a sport but a business. His mind covered a wide range of subjects. He could write equally well on the history and customs of European countries—where he traveled widely with his wife—on the folklore of French Canada, his favorite fishing ground, on the ancient civilization of Mexico, or on other widely divergent topics, and this might be done either in magazine articles or in his unpredictable newspaper column at some time when sporting gossip was scarce. At times his column drifted into gentle satire, perhaps cast in a dramatic sketch of burlesque Shakespearean mold, or pure fancy, as in the various adventures of Alphide, the leaping salmon of the Miramichi River in New Brunswick.

McGeehan was present as a special writer at the widely publicized Scopes trial at Dayton, Tenn., in 1925, where the teaching of evolution in the schools was questioned, and his descriptions of the scene and of local characters revealed the possibilities of a genius that might have done more notable work. His only published book was *Trouble in the Balkans,* issued in 1931. On Jan. 27, 1910, he was married to Sophie Treadwell, journalist and playwright, who survived him. They had no children.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Who's Who in N. Y.,* 1929; obituaries in New York and San Francisco newspapers, Nov. 30, 1933; "Wm. O. McGeehan, 1879–1933," a scrapbook of clippings in the N. Y. Public Lib.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

McGIFFERT, ARTHUR CUSHMAN (Mar. 4, 1851–Feb. 25, 1933), historian of Christian thought, was born at Sauquoit, Oneida County, N. Y. The father was the Rev. Joseph Nelson McGiffert, son of James, of Scotch descent, who emigrated from the north of Ireland to New York in 1819. The mother was Harriet Whiting Cushman, a descendant of that Robert Cushman [*q.v.*] who wrote pamphlets for the Pilgrims.

Arthur McGiffert graduated from Western Reserve University with the degree of A.B. in 1882, and three years later from Union Theological Seminary, New York. He then went abroad and in 1888 received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Marburg, Germany. The year 1885–86 he spent in study at Berlin and the year 1887–88, in France and Italy. The most rewarding result of this period abroad was an intimacy of association, particularly at Marburg, seldom accorded a student by the most outstanding historian of Christianity in the Germany of his day, Adolf Harnack. From him the young American imbibed a modernist interpretation of Christianity, an enthusiasm for editing and translating ancient documents, and a zest for the comprehensive delineation of the entire course of Christian thought. The first fruit of this collaboration was McGiffert's doctoral dissertation, an edition of an eighth-century Greek text called a *Dialogue between a Christian and a Jew* (1889). The introduction gave an admirable analysis of the main types of early Christian apologetics.

Returning to the United States in 1888, McGiffert was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry by the Presbytery of Cleveland on Sept. 10, 1888, and became a member of the faculty of Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, where he served as instructor in church history from 1888 to 1890 and as professor from 1890 to 1893. Here he produced his masterly translation, "The Church History of Eusebius" (*A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fa-*

thers, 2nd series, vol. I), the footnotes to which constitute a veritable history of the early church. In 1893 he was called to the chair of church history in Union Theological Seminary, New York, where he remained in active service until his retirement in 1927. He published in 1897 *A History of Christianity in the Apostolic Age,* a singularly lucid and moderate presentation of the New Testament period. To the Pittsburgh Presbytery, however, the whole book appeared as a "flagrant and ominous scandal," largely because in a footnote a doubt was voiced with regard to the express institution of the Lord's Supper by Jesus in the sense of a perpetual rite. The matter was brought to the attention of the General Assembly of 1898, which stated its "emphatic disapproval" of the utterances cited by the Pittsburgh Presbytery, and in the interest of peace counseled McGiffert to reconsider or to withdraw (*Minutes,* 1898, p. 108). The Assembly of the following year reaffirmed this disapproval, though noting that McGiffert had declared himself to be "in accord with the Presbyterian Church . . . in all vital and essential matters," and referred the case to the New York Presbytery for action. This body, however, satisfied with McGiffert's statement, dropped proceedings; but when its decision was appealed to the General Assembly, McGiffert preferred to allay controversy by withdrawing from the Presbyterian and joining the Congregational Church.

His literary output was prodigious, including ten books and more than forty articles. Wellnigh the entire course of Christian thought is covered in the four following volumes, listed in the sequence of the subject matter: *A History of Christian Thought* (2 vols., 1932–33), which ranges from Christian beginnings through Erasmus; *Protestant Thought before Kant* (1911); and *The Rise of Modern Religious Ideas* (1915). Three books more restricted in scope are: *The Apostles' Creed: Its Origin, Its Purpose, and Its Historical Interpretation* (1902), in which this ancient symbol is interpreted not so much as a comprehensive statement of Christian belief but rather as a refutation of the heresies of Marcion; *The God of the Early Christians* (1924), which sets forth the provocative thesis that the struggle of the early church was not on behalf of the deity of Jesus but for the retention of the God of Judaism, since Gentile converts tended to regard Jesus as a redeemer God and the sole object of worship; and *Martin Luther, the Man and His Work* (1911), a delightful popular biography.

As a writer and lecturer McGiffert, though dealing with profound ideas, was simple in his language and lucid in his presentation, amazingly skilful in charting a course through a maze of intricate details. He was committed to objectivity, the more so because he believed that religious assurance is independent of particular historical events. To objectivity was added sympathy. Even the champions of those forms of Christianity most remote from his own were expounded with all the understanding he could summon. His own views were excluded from the lecture-room and the warmth and depth of his religious life were disclosed only in chapel talks, sermons, and intimate gatherings. A volume of such utterances has been published from his manuscripts by his son, Arthur Cushman McGiffert, Jr., under the title *Christianity as History and Faith* (1934). "No lecturer . . ." wrote one of his students, "ever had a more limpid style. . . . Like all vigorous minds, he loved sensation; like all men of breeding, he held convention dear. For him, therefore, only Truth could be allowed to make sensations. . . . He never had axes to grind, always rather noble pictures to frame. . . . He always dug for the root of a personality. . . . Yet, after all, perhaps it was the sap he was after. . . . Twigs never became trunks with him. . . . His sense of proportion was almost infallible" (A. W. Vernon, in *Hibbert Journal, post,* pp. 283, 284).

In 1917 McGiffert was called to the presidency of Union Theological Seminary and continued in the post until 1926. To the administrative sphere was transferred his analytical skill. One of his most onerous tasks was financial. He discharged it by taking the lead in raising four million dollars, thereby wiping out the postwar deficit and providing in addition for new buildings and retirement allowances for the faculty. A number of educational innovations were introduced by him, many of which have commended themselves to his own and other institutions. Tuition fees were charged, the course was lengthened to four years, and student self-support was converted into "a supervised laboratory experience." The physical proximity of the seminary to Columbia University, made possible by the transfer of the seminary to Morningside Heights in 1910, was utilized by McGiffert for an educational collaboration, the more intimate and cordial because of his unimpeachable scholarship.

He was twice married: first, June 9, 1885, to Eliza Isabelle, daughter of Leicester King, of Washington, D. C.; she died in 1887, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth; second, Nov. 12, 1891, to a gifted writer of verse, Gertrude Huntington, daughter of George Adams Boyce, of East Orange, N. J., by whom he had two children, Arthur Cushman, and Katharine Wolcott. He died, after a cerebral hemorrhage, in Dobbs Ferry, N. Y.

[A bibliog. of his works will be found in: *A Bibliog. of the Faculty of Pol. Sci. of Columbia Univ., 1880–1930* (1931). On the heresy proceedings consult: G. W. F. Birch, *Charges and Specifications against the Rev. Arthur Cushman McGiffert . . . Presented in the Presbytery of N. Y.*, Jan. 8, 1900, and *Appeal to the General Assembly to Meet in St. Louis, Mo.*, May 17, 1900. Biog. sketches and appreciations will be found in *Alumni Bull. of the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y. City*, Apr. 1933, Oct. 1933; *Hibbert Jour.*, Jan. 1934. An appraisal of his hist. work occurs in the obituary by W. W. Rockwell, *Church Hist.*, June 1933, and of his theological thought by A. C. McGiffert, Jr., "A Son Looks at His Father's Faith," *Chicago Theological Seminary Reg.*, Jan. 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 26, 27, 1933.] ROLAND H. BAINTON

McGLOTHLIN, WILLIAM JOSEPH (Nov. 29, 1867–May 28, 1933), Baptist clergyman, theological school professor, and college president, was born near Gallatin, Tenn., eldest of the three children of William James Alexander and Elizabeth Ellen (King) McGlothlin. Their parents had been prosperous, slave-owning farmers, simple, sturdy people of religious convictions. Since there were no public schools near his home, Joseph received his early education chiefly from his grandmother McGlothlin but at the age of thirteen attended for four and a half months a high school some ten miles distant. Ambitious and alert, he improved every opportunity for acquiring knowledge, and by the time he was seventeen he was teaching country schools. When he was twenty he entered Bethel College, Russellville, Ky., and in two years, in 1889, was graduated with the degree of A.B., having met his expenses by doing janitor work and as an "instructor in science." From 1889 to 1891 he was professor of mathematics and English in Bardstown Male and Female Institute, Kentucky.

He had been converted at the age of seventeen at a "protracted prayer meeting" in the first schoolhouse established near his home. During one of his vacations while in college he had heard an ignorant preacher make what seemed to him a tragically unworthy effort to present the Gospel, and, feeling that there was a need for more intelligent exposition, he decided to enter the ministry. Accordingly, in the fall of 1891 he enrolled in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky. At the end of his second year he was made tutor in Old Testament interpretation. When he graduated in 1894 he had to his credit extra courses in Arabic, Aramaic, and New Testament criticism. He was immediately appointed assistant instructor in the Old Testament, and at the death of John A. Broadus [*q.v.*] soon afterward, instruction in the New Testament was added to his duties. In 1896 he became assistant professor, and in 1900 professor, of church history, his major field. In the meantime he studied German at Amherst College during the summer of 1900, and in 1900–01 he worked under Harnack and others at the University of Berlin, where he received the degree of Ph.D. While student and teacher he carried on pastoral work from time to time in a number of Kentucky and Indiana churches. From 1903 to 1919 he was managing editor of *The Review and Expositor.*

In 1919 he was elected president of Furman University, Greenville, S. C., which position he held until his death fourteen years later. During this period he carried out a policy of enlargement and measurably increased the resources and prestige of the institution.

He was the author of many books and articles. Among the former are *The History of Glen's Creek Baptist Church* (1900), *What Is Essential Baptist Doctrine* (1906), *Kentucky Baptists, the Seminary and "Alien Immersion"* (1908), *A Guide to the Study of Church History* (1908), *Baptist Confessions of Faith* (1911), *A Vital Ministry* (1913), *The Course of Christian History* (1918), *Baptist Beginnings in Education: A History of Furman University* (1926). He also contributed the articles on Micah and Nahum to *An American Commentary on the Old Testament, Minor Prophets* (2 vols., 1935); to the *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics* (12 vols., 1908–21), edited by James Hastings; and to *The International Standard Bible Encyclopaedia* (5 vols., 1915), edited by James Orr.

McGlothlin was twice married: first, June 8, 1897, to May Belle Williams, by whom he had five children, Bessie, Kathryn, Mary Louise, William, and James; second, in 1929, to Mary (Brazeale) Bates. She was killed in an automobile accident, May 16, 1933, and her husband died in a hospital at Gastonia, N. C., from injuries received at the same time. He was buried in Greenville, S. C.

[*Seminary Mag.*, Oct. 1896; *Western Recorder* (Louisville, Ky.), June 1, 1933; files of the *Baptist Courier* (Greenville, S. C.); *News and Courier* (Charleston, S. C.), May 29, 1933; *State* (Columbia, S. C.), May 29, 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; personal acquaintance.] W. O. CARVER

McGRAW, JOHN JOSEPH (Apr. 7, 1873–Feb. 25, 1934), baseball player and manager, eldest of nine children of John and Ellen (Comerfort) McGraw, was born at Truxton, in central New York. He received only a little common schooling. His first job was that of newsboy on local trains running through Truxton. He gained his earliest experience in baseball on the vacant lots of his native village, where he was pitcher for the "Truxton Grays." The club at East Homer, five miles away, offered him a place as pitcher at two dollars a game, when he had just turned seventeen. After playing a few games there, he joined the Olean (N. Y.) club of the Oil and Iron League, where he was to receive sixty dollars a month and board as pitcher. He made such a bad start, however, that the manager "benched" him, whereupon he deserted Olean for the Wellsville club of the Western New York League, where he completed the season, playing on the infield. He never pitched again. That winter he went to Cuba with a "barnstorming" club, and in the early spring of the following year played for a short time at Gainesville, Fla. He had several professional offers that spring, the best one being from the Cedar Rapids club of the Illinois-Iowa League, which paid him $125 monthly. Again he was placed in the infield, playing shortstop. He quickly acquired such a reputation there that in the middle of the season his contract was bought by the Baltimore club of the American Association.

Thus within two years he had progressed from village sand lots to a major-league position. The Baltimore manager was disappointed when McGraw appeared, a boy of eighteen, weighing only 125 pounds. But his first game with the team, on Aug. 26, 1891, justified his purchase. He remained with Baltimore for eight years, playing always at third base. While at Baltimore, he attended St. Bonaventure's College at Allegany, N. Y., for parts of three or four winters. Stocky, yet fast and quick-thinking, he was also aggressive and pugnacious, frequently in trouble with umpires and opposing players. The Baltimore club was a powerful organization during that decade, and three times won the Temple Cup, the equivalent of the modern World's Series. In 1899 McGraw, now famous because of his all-round playing, managed the team for a part of the season, but at its end his contract was sold to St. Louis—a transaction which did not please him. He joined the team late, however, and played through the season of 1900.

The new American League was just forming, and McGraw and Wilbert Robinson obtained a franchise in it for a Baltimore club. But in the course of two years McGraw quarrelled with Bryon B. Johnson [*q.v.*], president of the league, and Andrew Freedman, owner of the New York Giants, in the rival National League, hearing of the difficulty, offered McGraw the post of manager of his club, which had been doing badly. McGraw accepted, and on July 19, 1902, at the age of twenty-nine, he became manager of the Giants, in which position he remained for the rest of his baseball career. Before he had been in charge a year the team was in second place in the league, and in 1904 it won 106 games, a figure equalled only twice in the league's history. McGraw continued to play for four years more, his last game being on Sept. 12, 1906. Thereafter he managed from the players' bench. He came to be called the "Little Napoleon of Baseball." He developed some remarkable players, including Christy Mathewson [*q.v.*], whom he changed from a first baseman into a pitcher, and who is considered by many to have been the greatest pitcher in the game's history. In 1905 McGraw's club for the first time played a World's Series with the American League winner, Philadelphia, and won in five games, all being shut-outs. In each of the three following seasons the Giants finished second, losing first place in 1908 by only one game through a memorable blunder by a New York player, Merkle. Rigid and often rough in discipline, McGraw's shrewdness was nevertheless respected by the players, and his record seemed to justify his methods. Under his management the Giants won ten National League pennants—four in succession, 1921 to 1924 inclusive—and three World's Series titles. He took the team on foreign tours in 1914 and 1924, the former journey encircling the globe and introducing the playing of baseball into a number of foreign countries. In 1913 his club insured his life for $100,000, at a time when such a precaution was not common. He retired as manager in June, 1932.

Several books were published under his name: *How to Play Baseball* (1914), a manual for boys; *My Thirty Years in Baseball* (1923); *Science of Baseball* (1904); *Official Baseball Guide* (1905); *Scientific Baseball* (1906). In 1902 he married Blanche Sindall; there were no children. McGraw died in New Rochelle Hospital, New Rochelle, N. Y., and was buried in Baltimore.

[McGraw's autobiog., *My Thirty Years in Baseball*, is the chief authority on his life. See also Bozeman Bulger, "Genius of the Game," *Saturday Evening Post*, May 28, June 25, July 9, 1932; Hugh Bradley, "McGraw," *American Mercury*, Aug. 1932; obituaries in New York newspapers, Feb. 26, 1934; *News Week*, Mar. 3, 1934.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

McKINLEY, WILLIAM BROWN (Sept. 5, 1856–Dec. 7, 1926), senator and representative, utility operator, philanthropist, was born in Petersburg, Ill., youngest of the four children and the second son of the Rev. George

McKinley, a Presbyterian minister. His mother, Hannah Finley, was a descendant of Huguenots who arrived in Virginia about 1630; her father, Robert Finley [*q.v.*], was an early president of the University of Georgia and her maternal grandfather, the militant clergyman of colonial times, James Caldwell [*q.v.*]. When William was a year old a pastoral change moved the family to Champaign, Ill., thereafter his lifelong home. Following a public-school education interspersed with farm work he studied for two years at the Illinois Industrial University, forerunner of the University of Illinois. At sixteen he began his career as a drug-store clerk in Springfield, Ill. Joining the farm banking and mortgage business of his uncle, James Brown McKinley of Champaign, he became a partner in 1877 and shared in the ample profits. The panic of 1893 hit the business a devastating blow, since by that time it had invested heavily in Kansas and Nebraska loans; but McKinley, who always was unfailingly devoted to his obligations, set to work to reimburse all those who had purchased farm mortgages through his firm. The sum involved is said to have been approximately $3,000,000, and by 1903 he had made good the losses of all clients.

He was able to do this because he had meantime become one of the country's pioneer public utility operators. His first venture was the construction in 1884 of a water-works system at Champaign. He was quick to foresee the use of electricity in transportation and as soon as possible he electrified the horse-car line between Champaign and Urbana, which he had previously purchased. In 1890 he bought gas and electric lighting plants in Defiance, Ohio, and two years later he electrified the horse-car lines in Springfield, Ohio, and in Bay City, Mich. He began, in 1896, the traction system of Joliet and in succession either established or acquired electric car lines in Quincy, Galesburg, and Danville, Ill. With the community systems as his nucleus, he built the connecting lines of the Illinois Traction System, reaching to Springfield and St. Louis. This system, which became widely known as the "McKinley Lines," embraced more than five hundred miles and was regarded as the largest interurban system in the world. Serving prosperous industrial communities and the Illinois prairie's rich farm land before the day of the automobile and the hard road, it was a highly profitable enterprise which made McKinley a multimillionaire. For him the high point in the development of his five-state utility system was the construction of the McKinley Bridge across the Mississippi from Venice, Ill., to St. Louis, completed in 1910. He sold his utility interests in 1923, but was retained as chairman of the board of the reorganized company.

Concurrently with this business career ran McKinley's career in public life. A stanch Republican, he first was elected to office in 1902 as a trustee of the University of Illinois, chosen by state-wide vote. Two years later he was elected to Congress from the 19th district. With the exception of 1912, he was returned to the House through the Sixty-sixth Congress, ending in 1921. Modest and unassuming, the mustached "little man from Champaign" rarely spoke on the floor; but he was a busy member of the agriculture committee and industrious in his attention to the needs of his constituents. As a firm believer in party responsibility, he was regular in his support of Republican policies. He made a practice of befriending new members and entertaining them at the opening of each session. In party councils he was more influential than his quiet manner suggested. He was a delegate to the national convention which nominated William Howard Taft in 1908, and in 1912 Taft saluted him as one of the "veterans" to whom "I owe my nomination" (Pringle, *post,* II, 811). In the opinion of Speaker Joseph G. Cannon [*q.v.*], McKinley's "particular genius was for organization" (*New York Times,* Dec. 8, 1926). That he was a skilful fund-raiser was attested when he collected $265,000 for Taft's renomination (*Ibid.*).

While a member of the House in 1920, McKinley was nominated for the senatorship from which Lawrence Y. Sherman was retiring. He thought at first he had been defeated, but as a "dry" he stood well with Illinois women then casting their first senatorial vote, and when their separately tabulated ballots were reported he won by more than 10,000 in a total of 800,000 Republican votes. In the ensuing election he overwhelmed his Democratic opponent. He served on the Senate's appropriations, finance, District of Columbia, and printing committees and rose to the chairmanship of the manufactures committee. In 1922, as president of the Mississippi Valley Association, he advocated creating a Great Lakes-St. Lawrence seaway which would permit deep-water shipping from the Middle West direct to Europe. He also urged "the maintenance of an adequate American merchant marine." Largely as a result of his first-hand view of the war while on an official tour of the French and Belgian battlefronts in the spring of 1919, he centered his energies as a senator on world peace. For six years he was president of the American group in the Interparliamentary Union. This devotion to world cooperation was a major factor in his political undoing. After voting for the World Court resolution, Jan. 27, 1926, he said to a colleague sitting next to him, "That vote probably will cause my defeat for re-election" (Arthur Capper of Kansas, *Congressional Record,* 69 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 4963). He was bitterly opposed for renomination by the *Chicago Tribune,* Hearst's *Chicago Herald and Examiner,* and machine politicians such as William Hale Thompson. Notwithstanding expenditures of more than $500,000 in his behalf, most of it from his own fortune, McKinley was defeated by his fellow Republican, Frank L. Smith, who had received $125,000 from Samuel Insull, McKinley's rival in the utility field. Out of this primary came the sensational slush-fund disclosures of the investigating committee headed by Senator James A. Reed (Wooddy, *post*). McKinley, however, was little censured, since he used his own funds and "was free from any implication of subservience to special interests." He was seriously ill with prostatic cancer, and soon underwent an operation in Baltimore. With three months of his term still to be run, he died in his seventy-first year in a sanitarium at Martinsville, Ind.

Among other reasons for the esteem he enjoyed throughout Illinois was his generosity toward educational, religious, and charitable institutions and causes. His gifts to the University of Illinois for loan funds, scholarships, a chair in public utilities, a student hospital, Young Men's Christian Association building, and a church and student center in memory of his father approximated $750,000 (*Daily Illini,* Dec. 8, 1926). He maintained homes for working girls and day nurseries in Chicago and gave, often anonymously and usually voluntarily on hearing of a need, to small colleges, churches, and social-service institutions. In his last decade his philanthropies were estimated by his private secretary, C. A. Willoughby, as between $10,000,000 and $12,000,000.

His childless marriage to Kate Frisbee of Chicago in February 1881 was blighted by a separation extending over thirty years. It was said that she opposed his political career and as a result lived in France and Italy much of the time, where he occasionally visited her; he also supported charities in which she was interested. With the ribbon of the French Legion of Honor on his lapel and University of Illinois students who were receiving their education through his loan funds among the mourners, he was buried in Mount Hope Cemetery, Champaign, after services in the church where his father had preached.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Cong. Record,* 69 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 3091–3104; H. F. Pringle, *The Life and Times of Wm. Howard Taft* (2 vols., 1939); C. H. Wooddy, *The Case of Frank L. Smith: A Study in Representative Government* (1931); *Chicago Daily News,* Dec. 8, 1926; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 8, 1926; *Champaign News-Gazette,* Dec. 10, 1926; *Inter-Parliamentary Bull.,* Jan.-Feb. 1927; information as to certain facts from a niece, Mrs. Hutchinson I. Cone, Champaign, and Homer Halvorson, Urbana, Ill.] IRVING DILLIARD

McLEAN, ANGUS WILTON (Apr. 20, 1870–June 21, 1935), governor of North Carolina, lawyer, businessman, was the eldest of the seven children of Archibald Alexander McLean, a planter and Confederate soldier, and Caroline (Purcell) McLean. He was born and spent most of his life in Robeson County, in that part of southeastern North Carolina where the Scottish Highland element, from which McLean sprang, was strong. He grew up on a farm, attended McMillan Military Academy at Laurinburg, N. C., high school, and the University of North Carolina, where he studied law from 1890 to 1892. Returning to Robeson County, he took up the practice of law in Lumberton, the county seat, from 1892 to 1904 served as county attorney, and later became the senior member of the firm of McLean, Varser & McLean. He engaged successfully in various business activities: organized and for many years was president of the Bank of Lumberton; built and served as president of the Virginia & Carolina Railway, the Robeson Development Company, and the McLean Trust Company; was a vice-president of three cotton mills; and owned and operated a number of farms. On Apr. 14, 1904, he married Margaret French, of Lumberton, who bore him three children: Margaret, Angus Wilton, Jr., and Hector.

In 1892, the year in which he began the practice of law, he entered politics and was made chairman of the Robeson County Democratic Executive Committee. From that time on, he held positions of increasing importance and responsibility in the Democratic party, serving from 1916 to 1924 as a member of the Democratic National Committee. A strong supporter of the Wilsonian policies, from 1918 to 1922 he was a director of the War Finance Corporation (managing director, 1920–21) and in 1920–21 he was assistant secretary of the treasury and at the same time was a member of the treasury's Railway Loan Advisory Commission. Earlier, he had been a member of the Selective Service

Advisory Commission, chairman of the Robeson County Liberty Loan Association, and organizer of the Robeson County chapter of the Red Cross.

During his term as governor of North Carolina (1925–29), McLean sought to follow sound business and administrative practices. Since 1921 the state had been spending far more than ever before, especially for roads, and McLean, while not putting an end to large-scale spending, sought to see that the state followed sound fiscal policies. The executive budget system, which he introduced, brought the various state departments and agencies under centralized executive fiscal control. Responsibility for collecting state funds was centered in the department of revenue (created in 1921), a sinking fund commission undertook to regulate the payment of the state debt, and various other administrative reforms were put through. McLean was determined to stamp out lynching in the state, and during his term of office not a single lynching occurred within its borders. During his administration an additional fifty million dollars was provided for improved roads, the construction of which gave an impetus to the rapid economic development of the state. Manufactured products, which in 1925 had been valued at $1,050,434,117, by 1929 had climbed to a value of $1,311,924,352. Expansion in other fields was equally rapid. When McLean went out of office in 1929 the credit structure of the state and its people was over-extended, but the business practices he had introduced were to make it less difficult for the state to ride out the financial storm that was soon to break.

Interested in literature and especially in history, McLean was the author of an unpublished history of the Scottish Highlanders in North Carolina (*post*). A lifelong Presbyterian, he served as president of the board of trustees of Flora Macdonald College, a Presbyterian institution at Red Springs, N. C., as a member of the board of trustees of Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va., and as a leader in the affairs of his denomination. Returning to Lumberton after his term of office, he engaged in business and the practice of law. In 1933, in order to act as attorney in connection with the receivership of about twenty defunct banks, he moved to Washington, where he died. His body was interred in Meadowbrook Cemetery, Lumberton, N. C.

[Sources include: *Public Papers and Letters of Angus Wilton McLean, Governor of N. C., 1925–29* (1931), ed. by D. L. Corbitt; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; Angus Wilton McLean, "A Hist. of the Scotch in N. C." (2 vols.), typescript, in Search Room of N. C. State Dept. of Archives and Hist., Raleigh; Annabella B. MacElyea, *The MacQueens of Queensdale* (1916); R. C. Lawrence, *The State of Robeson* (1939); *Proc. of the Twenty-seventh Ann. Session of the N. C. Bar Asso.* (1935); *News and Observer* (Raleigh), June 22, 1935. The official correspondence and papers of McLean as governor are in the archives of the N. C. State Dept. of Archives and Hist.]

CHARLES C. CRITTENDEN

McMILLIN, BENTON (Sept. 11, 1845–Jan. 8, 1933), member of the House of Representatives, governor, diplomat, was born in Monroe County, Ky., the third of six children—the youngest being a daughter—of John H. and Elizabeth (Black) McMillin. He attended Philomath Academy in Tennessee and the Kentucky Agricultural and Mechanical College at Lexington. He studied law under Judge E. L. Gardenhire of Carthage, Tenn., and began its practice in 1871 at Celina, Clay County, Tenn. In 1869 he married Birdie Brown, daughter of Gov. John C. Brown [*q.v.*] of Tennessee, but the wife died shortly after the birth of their son, Brown McMillin. In 1887 he married Lucille Foster of Shreveport, La. They had a daughter, Ellinor.

McMillin was elected to the Tennessee House of Representatives in 1874 and the following year was commissioned to treat with the State of Kentucky for the purchase of territory. In 1876 he was presidential elector on the Tilden-Hendricks ticket. He served as special judge, circuit court, in 1877. In 1878 he was elected as a Democrat to the lower house of Congress and served continuously in that body until he resigned on Jan. 6, 1899, to become governor of Tennessee. By virtue of attention to duty, long service, and party regularity, he became an important figure in the House. His significant work in that body began in 1885 with his appointment to the ways and means committee, on which he served for fourteen years. Here he concerned himself increasingly with questions of revenue, expenditures, and currency. He consistently opposed governmental extravagance and Republican tariff policies. He regularly favored currency expansion and on four occasions introduced bills to repeal the federal tax on state bank circulation. He favored the coinage of silver at any ratio acceptable to Congress. As early as 1879 he advocated an income tax, and he was largely instrumental in the inclusion of the income tax amendment to the Wilson-Gorman Tariff Act of 1894. When the Supreme Court invalidated the tax, he introduced a resolution seeking an amendment to the Constitution that would authorize such a tax.

McMillin was elected governor of Tennessee and, beginning with January 1899, served the customary two successive terms of two years each. Nothing of the radical, he devoted careful attention to administration. The result was a decided improvement of the state's current financial condition without an impairment of services. There was, in addition, a sizable reduction of the state debt. Outstanding laws passed during his administrations provided for uniform textbooks for public schools, factory inspection, and the change from twelve to fourteen years as the minimum age for employment in industrial plants. Following his terms as governor, McMillin entered the insurance business in Nashville but continued active in politics. He regularly supported his party in all its contests, state and national, and in time came to be affectionately referred to as "the noblest Roman of them all." In spite of this, however, he never again succeeded in holding an elective office. As Democratic nominee for United States senator in 1911 and for governor in 1912, he was defeated in both contests by a fusion of Independent Democrats with Republicans. He sought unsuccessfully the Democratic nomination for governor in 1922 and withdrew from a primary contest for United States senator in 1930.

At the beginning of the Wilson administration in 1913, he was appointed United States minister to Peru and served until 1919. At that time he was transferred to a similar post in Guatemala, where he continued until Jan. 5, 1922. In 1928 he became Democratic national committeeman from Tennessee and held that position until his death. In 1932 he conducted the preconvention campaign of Franklin D. Roosevelt in Tennessee. McMillin died of pneumonia, survived by his second wife, who became a member of the United States Civil Service Commission. His two children had predeceased him.

[Sources include *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; J. T. Moore and A. P. Foster, *Tenn., the Volunteer State* (1923), II, 785–86; obit. dispatches appearing on Jan. 9, 1933, in the following Tenn. newspapers: *Nashville Banner, Nashville Tennessean,* and *Memphis Commercial Appeal.* Data on McMillin's family is found in private papers of Mrs. J. T. Moore, State Librarian, Nashville.]

DANIEL M. ROBISON

MacVEAGH, CHARLES (June 6, 1860–Dec. 4, 1931), lawyer, diplomat, was born in West Chester, Pa., the second of two sons of Isaac Wayne MacVeagh [*q.v.*] and his first wife, Letitia Miner Lewis. He was a descendant of Edmund MacVeagh, who emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania about 1689. Many of his ancestors were prominent in colonial and Revolutionary military and public life. In his father's home during Charles's boyhood many of the most distinguished figures in the political and literary life of the time were familiar visitors. From Phillips Exeter Academy Charles entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1881. He studied for two years at the Columbia College Law School and at the same time in the law offices of Dillon & Swayne in New York City. Graduating with the degree of LL.B. in June 1883, he was admitted to the bar in New York City in the same month, and in August of that year entered the law office of Bangs & Stetson. On Jan. 1, 1886, he became a member of the firm, and thirteen months later his name appeared in the firm name, when it was changed to Bangs, Stetson, Tracy & MacVeagh. In later years the firm name became successively Stetson, Jennings & Russell, and Davis, Polk, Wardwell, Gardiner & Reed. MacVeagh was one of the incorporators of the United States Steel Corporation in 1901, and until 1925, when he entered the diplomatic service, he served the firm as general solicitor and assistant general counsel.

On Sept. 24, 1925, MacVeagh was appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Japan by President Coolidge. He filled a difficult post competently and unsensationally, and during his term of office relations between Japan and the United States were perhaps the most amicable in their history. The Japanese appreciated the Ambassador's sincere endeavor at sympathetic understanding of themselves and their culture, and respected the keenness of his trained legal mind and the extraordinary quickness with which he went to the heart of a problem. He resigned on Dec. 9, 1929, to return to his law practice in New York City. A substantial part of MacVeagh's time and energy was devoted to philanthropic activities. For his relief work for Japanese orphans during and after the close of the Russo-Japanese War the Japanese Government conferred on him the Imperial Order of the Rising Sun of Japan. In 1919, in recognition of his Serbian relief work during the First World War (he was a member of the executive committee of the Serbian Aid Fund), the Kingdom of Yugoslavia bestowed the Order of St. Sava on him. During the war also he was vice-president, secretary, counsel, and member of the executive committee of Fatherless Children of France, Inc., and president of the Immediate Relief to Italy Fund, Inc. He was a member of the executive committee of St. Luke's International Hospital of Tokio, and honorary vice-president of the Japan Society of New York. He was a warden of Emmanuel Church in Dublin, N. H., where his summer home was situated, and in 1930 he was elected a member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard University. MacVeagh was married to Fanny Davenport Rogers, the daughter of Sherman S. and Christina Davenport Rogers of Buffalo, N. Y., on June 15, 1887. He died at his winter home near Santa Barbara, Cal., after a year's illness, survived by his wife and five sons: Rogers, Lincoln, Ewen, Francis, and Charlton.

[Part of MacVeagh's diplomatic correspondence is printed in *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1926–28. See also F. A. Virkus, *Abridged Compendium of Am. Geneal.* (1925), vol. I; U. S. Dept. of State *Register*, July 1, 1933, and previous vols.; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31, and previous vols.; Harvard Coll. Class of 1881, *Third Report of the Secretary* (1887) and *Fiftieth Anniversary* (1931); Allen Wardwell, memoir in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 5, 1931.]

IRVING L. THOMSON

MacVEAGH, FRANKLIN (Nov. 22, 1837–July 6, 1934), secretary of the treasury, third son and seventh child of Maj. John and Margaret (Lincoln) MacVeagh and younger brother of Isaac Wayne MacVeagh [*q.v.*], was born near Phoenixville, Chester County, Pa. His mother was a distant cousin of Abraham Lincoln; his father, a prosperous farmer, hotel-keeper, and local politician, was a great-great-grandson of Edmund MacVeagh, a native of Ireland, who was in Philadelphia about 1689.

Franklin was graduated from Yale College in 1862. He spent the next two years in New York studying law at Columbia University, from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1864, and reading in the office of Judge John Worth Edmonds [*q.v.*]. After practising for a short time he was forced by ill health to seek rest. In 1866 he went to Chicago, where he became a member of a wholesale grocery firm. As he later explained, he abandoned the law to enter business for two reasons: "first, to lead a life of pecuniary ease; and second, to have done with ill health" (*The Twenty Years' Record of the Yale Class of 1862*). He was soon able to buy out his partners' interests. The business survived the difficult periods of the panic of 1873 and the Chicago fire and became one of the largest of its kind in the Middle West. It was operated on the principle that with a proper selection of subordinates the continuous presence of the owner was not required.

MacVeagh traveled widely, spending long vacation periods in Europe, where he indulged his hobby of studying architecture. He was deeply interested in civic reform. After the great fire of 1874 he was one of the organizers and the first president of the Citizens' Association of Chicago, which successfully promoted the complete non-political reorganization of the fire department, the substitution of a strong and responsible city government for a hodgepodge of bureaus, and the enlargement of the water supply. He was actively connected with the Civil Service Reform League of Chicago and its vice-president, 1884–85; president of the Chicago Bureau of Charities, 1896–1904; and a trustee of the University of Chicago, 1901–13. Always inclined to non-partisanship, he left the Republican party in 1884 and was the Democratic candidate for United States senator ten years later; in 1896 he joined with other Democrats in opposing William Jennings Bryan's free silver policy, later drifting back to the Republican party; in 1928, however, he supported Alfred E. Smith for the presidency.

During the entire administration of President Taft, 1909–13, MacVeagh was secretary of the treasury. He had had no real banking experience, though he had been for twenty-nine years a director of the Commercial National Bank of Chicago. He contributed little toward solving the problem of currency reform, leaving it to the national monetary commission. He supported the recommendation for the creation of a central banking system for the rather naïve reason that it would prevent future panics. Nor was he influential in the tariff controversy, though he is sometimes credited with having suggested President Taft's policy of piecemeal revision downward. What he did contribute to the administration was a businesslike management of the Treasury Department and a spark of progressiveness in an otherwise conservative cabinet. The customs service was rehabilitated following the report of a Congressional investigating committee which exposed frauds in the importation of sugar during preceding administrations. Antiquated regulations requiring payments to the treasury to be made in certain kinds of currency were modified for the convenience of the public. Other reorganizations were effected to promote efficiency and economy. MacVeagh tried to obtain a systematic compilation of the pension rolls and provision for the retirement of overage employees. He chafed under the existing appropriation methods, which gave the executive no real power in budget making. In his relations with the conservative leaders of Congress he was more independent than most of his predecessors. As Taft is said to have remarked, he was "a little tinged with insurgent doctrines" (Butt, *post*, I, 355). Against Taft's wishes he supported the candidacy of Senator Albert J. Beveridge [*q.v.*] for reëlection in 1910. Throughout the presidential campaign of 1912, however, he loyally supported Taft against Theodore Roosevelt.

At the time of his secretaryship MacVeagh was described as being short in stature, slender, white-haired, blue-eyed, and always well groomed. He was married on Oct. 2, 1866, to Emily Eames of Chicago. One son, Eames MacVeagh, survived him; four other children died in infancy or early childhood. His death was caused by myocarditis and pneumonia, and he was buried in Graceland Cemetery, Chicago.

A number of articles and addresses by him were published, among them "A Program of Municipal Reform" (*American Journal of Sociology,* March 1896); "Departmental Economy" (*Independent,* Dec. 22, 1910); "Civil Service Pensions" (*Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science,* July 1911); "Banking and Currency Reform" (*Journal of Political Economy,* December 1911); "President Taft and the Roosevelt Policies" (*Outlook,* May 18, 1912).

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* July 7, 1934; A. W. Butt, *Taft and Roosevelt, the Intimate Letters of Archie Butt* (2 vols., 1930); *The Twenty Years' Record of the Yale Class of 1862* (1884); Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1935); Paul Gilbert and C. L. Bryson, *Chicago and Its Makers* (1929); H. F. Pringle, *The Life and Times of Wm. Howard Taft* (2 vols., 1939); *The Commercial and Financial Chronicle,* 1909–13, *passim; Current Literature,* Feb. 1911; *Ann. Report of the Secretary of the Treasury on the State of the Finances* for the years 1909–12; *Chicago News,* July 7, 10, 1934; *Chicago Tribune,* July 7, 1934.]

EDWARD C. SMITH

MAGONIGLE, HAROLD VAN BUREN (Oct. 17, 1867–Aug. 29, 1935), architect, sculptor, critic, was born in Bergen Heights, N. J., the son of John Henry and Katherine Celestine (Devlin) Magonigle. His paternal grandfather emigrated to America from Greenock-on-Clyde, Scotland. His father had been for many years business manager for Edwin Booth [*q.v.*], and his mother was the sister of Booth's wife. Owing to family reverses, young Magonigle was forced to start work at the age of thirteen. His mother had always wished him to become an architect, and he was therefore entered as student draftsman in the firm of Vaux & Radford. Calvert Vaux [*q.v.*] had had an excellent English training, and the firm had fallen heir to the greater part of the park work of Frederick Law Olmstead [*q.v.*]. From 1882 to 1887 Magonigle was in the office of Charles C. Haight [*q.v.*], who was then working on the Columbia College buildings at Forty-ninth Street, and in 1887 he entered the office of McKim, Mead & White, where he remained for five years.

His talent was already recognized, and he was advised to broaden his experience by working elsewhere. Accordingly he went to Boston and was with Rotch & Tilden. During this period he was also an instructor in decorative design at the Cowles Art School. In 1894 he won the Rotch traveling fellowship. Two years of European travel ensued; they were enormously fruitful, and the sketches and paintings that he brought back were evidence of his unusual talent not only as architect but as delineator. On his return he reëntered the office of McKim, Mead & White, leaving it the following year to open his own office in partnership with Evarts Tracy. This partnership lasted until 1899, and for the next two years he acted as head designer and head draftsman of the office of Schickel & Ditmars. From 1901 to 1904 he was in partnership with Henry W. Wilkinson; after that he practised by himself.

His first great opportunity came when he won the open two-stage competition for the McKinley Memorial in Canton, Ohio, in 1904, the first of a series of important memorials designed by him, for which he was most widely known. Thus he was the architect of the Mason Monument in Detroit (1907), the Firemen's Memorial in New York (1911), the National Maine Monument, New York (1911), the Burritt Memorial in New Britain, Conn. (1911), the Core Mausoleum at Norfolk, Va., the War Memorial at New Britain, Conn. (of which he was also the sculptor), and the Schenley Memorial Fountain in Pittsburgh. In addition he won the competition for the proposed Robert Fulton Memorial Watergate on Riverside Drive, New York, in 1910, which was never built, and he climaxed his career as monument designer by winning the competition for the Liberty War Memorial in Kansas City, Mo., in 1923.

But his work was not limited to memorials. In 1904 he designed Mrs. Dow's school at Briarcliff Manor, New York, and in 1915 the administration building of the Essex County Park Commission, Branch Brook Park, Newark, N. J. He was also the architect of the group including the embassy, chancellery, and consulate of the United States in Tokio (1928), and of the Arsenal Technical Schools in Indianapolis, Ind. (1919). He also designed a great deal of important residential work, including the estate of Franklin Murphy, Mendham, N. J. (1908–15), the lavish Fischer house at 7 East Seventy-ninth Street, New York (1914), and the Isaac Guggenheim house at Port Washington, N. Y. (1916). In 1929 he did the freely designed First Plymouth Congregational Church in Lincoln, Neb. In Victory Way, built in Park Avenue, New York, in connection with the Victory Loan Drive of 1918, Magonigle showed the same brilliance in arranging a temporary enclosure that should be dignified and beautiful which he had displayed in his monuments.

Magonigle had the Renaissance artist's aim of being an artist and creator in all the arts. Thus he served as landscape architect for the Liberty Memorial at Kansas City. He was a landscape painter in both oil and water-color, and exhibited widely. He was also a skilled sculptor, and the great mourning sphinxes flanking the plaza of the Liberty Memorial were modeled by him. He also had a sensitive feeling for lettering and, in addition to many inscriptions, he created several designs for pamphlets and booklets, such as the cover of the Chickering Hall programs, the cover of A. H. Forbes's *Architectural Gardens of Italy* (1902), the cover and title-page of the *Journal of the American Institute of Architects,* and the great seal of the same organization. He was the author of many articles and books, including "Commemorative Monuments," published in several numbers of the *Brickbuilder* (December 1911, March–August 1912); *Architectural Rendering in Wash* (1921); "The Renaissance" in *The Significance of the Fine Arts* (1923); and *The Nature, Practice, and History of Art* (1924), an ambitious attempt to analyze the unity of the art impulse in all its varied manifestations. In some ways the most significant of Magonigle's writings were two series published in *Pencil Points:* the first, "A Half Century of American Architecture, a Biographical Review" (November 1933–November 1934); the second, "The Upper Ground, Being Essays in Criticism" (June 1934–September 1935). "A Half Century of American Architecture" is an important and interesting source on the American architectural scene between 1884 and 1934; "The Upper Ground" contains his vividly expressed and definite opinions on the art and profession of architecture.

On Apr. 24, 1900, Magonigle had married Edith Marion Day, a painter, once president of the American Association of Women Painters and Sculptors. The continuous stimulation of her own talent was of the greatest value to him, and they were frequently collaborators. Thus, in connection with the Liberty Memorial, his wife had prepared designs for a great frieze to summarize the history of the world's religions; unfortunately this was never executed. While on a vacation visit to Vergennes, Vt., Magonigle suffered a stroke of apoplexy and died shortly afterwards.

Magonigle's talent lay chiefly in an imagination vivid and exuberant, but disciplined by wide and profound knowledge. His work was always personal, original, and frequently unconventional to a marked degree. As expressed in "The Upper Ground," his ideal was essentially that of architecture as a living tradition, deeply rooted in the past but also sensitive to contemporary conditions and changes. He wished American architecture to create new forms for itself and in the Liberty Memorial, the Lincoln, Neb., church, and his unsuccessful competition design for the Roosevelt Memorial in New York he definitely abandoned eclecticism in favor of creation. He was deeply idealistic in his attitude toward the profession, upholding the highest professional standards in every way, and claiming that architecture was still and must always be an art as well as a science and a business; in both his writings and his work for various organizations he did much to strengthen the professional concept at a time when it was in great danger.

He was a member of the 1st Battery and battery adjutant of the 109th Regiment, National Guard of New York; a member of the American Institute of Architects from 1905 and fellow from 1907; he also served as president of the New York Chapter of the Institute. He was a member of the alumni association of the American Academy in Rome, member and past president of the Architectural League, member and director of the American Federation of Arts, member of the Society of Beaux Arts Architects, of the Allied Artists of America, of the American Artists' Professional League, and member and past vice-president of the National Sculpture Society. He was created an honorary president of the Japanese Society of Architects. In 1889 he won a competitive gold medal from the Architectural League and received the gold medal of honor of the New York Chapter of the American Institute of Architects in 1931. He was elected an associate of the National Academy in 1925.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Am. Art Annual,* 1924; "As He Is Known," *Brickbuilder,* July 1915; *The Liberty Memorial in Kansas City, Mo.* (1929); *Architecture,* Oct. 1935; *Pencil Points,* Oct. 1935; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Aug. 30, 1935; the H. Van Buren Magonigle Collection, Avery Lib., Columbia Univ., containing many sketches, designs, and working drawings; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Magonigle.]

TALBOT F. HAMLIN

MAIN, JOHN HANSON THOMAS (Apr. 2, 1859–Apr. 1, 1931), educator, college president, was born in Toledo, Ohio, the son of Hezekiah Best and Margaret (Costello) Main.

His father was a farmer, a descendant of early seventeenth-century settlers in Maryland. The son attended Moore's Hill College, Indiana, and received the degrees of B.S. in 1876, A.B. in 1880, and A.M. in 1883. From 1880 to 1889 he served in the same college as professor of ancient languages. In 1889–90 he became assistant in Greek and Latin at the Baltimore College for Women (later Goucher College) and the next year senior fellow of Greek in Johns Hopkins University, where he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1892. He then became professor of Greek in Iowa College (later Grinnell), served as acting president from 1900 to 1902, and as dean of the faculty from 1902 to 1906, when he was elected president. At the close of the First World War he became a member of the American Relief Commission in the Near East and in 1924 was appointed a trustee of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Learning.

During his twenty-five years as president of Grinnell College, Main brought about far-reaching changes in the life of that college. Always a scholar, he likewise became an effective administrator and man of affairs. He sought to pattern Grinnell somewhat after Oxford University and therefore built extensive and beautiful dormitories, both for men and women. He also added a large recitation hall and a president's house. These building projects and the improvement of the faculty necessitated frequent campaigns for funds which were usually successfully carried out. A leader of great vision, he believed in youth, brought out the best in them, and in the college established a system of student self-government. A firm believer in the English ideal of education, he was zealous in trying to build character in his students. Through his chapel and vesper talks he exercised great influence over them and commanded from them a rare loyalty. They were greatly impressed by his intellectual powers and his idealism. Naturally shy, he nevertheless became a very effective public speaker. He believed whole-heartedly in creative education of the liberal-arts type and also in complete academic freedom. One of his notable qualities was his ability to adjust his outlook to changing conditions. In consequence, he revised the curriculum, shifting the emphasis from the classics to modern languages, the natural and social sciences, and the fine arts. In this move he was bitterly opposed by a minority of his faculty. Perhaps his greatest weakness was that he was not always wise in his selection of new faculty members.

To bring Grinnell into close contact with the outside world, he established the Gates Memorial Lectureship and an annual exchange of professorships with Harvard University. These became a great stimulus to the spiritual and intellectual life of the college. Main was deeply interested in international affairs and urged the entry of the United States into the League of Nations. He was also an enthusiastic supporter of the English-Speaking Union. An idealist of a deep spiritual nature, he drew his inspiration chiefly from Plato and the New Testament. He possessed great courage and persistence, even against the heaviest odds. Behind an apparent reserve lay a warm-hearted, affectionate nature, and a sensitive spirit which was quickly responsive to beauty, love, and sympathy. He died on the eve of his seventy-second birthday, having literally by overwork laid down his life for the college during his last years. He was survived by his wife, Emma (Myers) Main, whom he had married on Jan. 18, 1881.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; E. R. Harlan, *A Narrative Hist. of the People of Iowa* (1931), vol. IV; *Grinnell Scarlet and Black*, Apr. 19, 23, 1919; *Grinnell Herald*, Apr. 8, 19, 1919, Apr. 1, 2, 7, 10, 1931; *Des Moines Capital*, May 8, 1919; *Grinnell Register*, July 18, 29, 1919; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 2, 3, 1931.]

CHARLES E. PAYNE

MARBURY, ELISABETH (June 19, 1856–Jan. 22, 1933), theatrical and authors' agent, the second daughter and youngest of five children of Francis Ferdinand and Elizabeth (McCoun) Marbury, was born in New York City. She was educated in private schools and at home. At ten she gave an illustrated lecture on the solar system to her child friends, charging five cents admission and using a lantern and slides belonging to her scholarly father, a prominent attorney. She was brought up in an atmosphere of culture and met many of the distinguished persons of the day who lived in or visited New York City. She first visited Europe when she was sixteen, and she crossed the Atlantic about seventy times thereafter. At twenty-five, when living with her family in New York, she became interested in a new invention, the incubator. She bought one, set it up in her bedroom, and hatched a hundred chicks, of which eighty-seven survived. She took them to the family farm on Long Island, where she founded a thriving poultry business, became an exhibitor, and took many prizes on her fowls. She was also active in social, religious, and literary club life, welfare work, and athletics. A devotee of the theatre since childhood, in 1885 she managed a charity benefit performance which brought in $5,000. Daniel Frohman, then a well-known producer, advised her to develop her business qualities.

Frances Hodgson Burnett [*q.v.*] had just written *Little Lord Fauntleroy,* and Miss Marbury, finding that the author was a woman of little business ability with no knowledge of the theatre, promptly applied for and obtained a position as her agent or manager, a post she held for several years. She also went to Paris and obtained the right to handle in America the dramas of Victorien Sardou, then enormously popular. Her honesty and success with his work brought her other French clients in the years that followed—Feydeau, Meilhac, Halévy, Richepin, Pailleron, Moreau, de Croisset, Lavedan, Montesquiou, Rostand, and others. She was twice decorated by the French Government for services rendered to French authors.

In 1903 Miss Marbury and her long-time friend, Elsie de Wolfe, actress and interior decorator, purchased the Villa Trianon, an adjunct of the Royal Park at Versailles, and it became their French home. It was remodeled and decorated by Miss de Wolfe and became world-famous for its beauty and the hospitality of its hostesses. Miss Marbury also became the American representative for such British authors as Oscar Wilde, George Bernard Shaw, and Hall Caine. She encouraged and marketed in America some of the first dramatic works of other Englishmen, including W. Somerset Maugham, Jerome K. Jerome, J. M. Barrie, and Stanley Weyman. It was she who persuaded Barrie to make Babbie the leading character of the play, *The Little Minister,* rather than the minister, so that it might be a vehicle for Maude Adams, then a rising star under the management of another client of Miss Marbury's, Charles Frohman [*q.v.*]. She introduced the work of Rachel Crothers to the stage and for years handled all the plays of Clyde Fitch [*q.v.*]. She also brought the dancing couple, Vernon and Irene Castle, to New York and thus gave them their greatest fame. In partnership with F. Ray Comstock and Lee Shubert she became a producer of musical comedy on an "intimate" scale, with a comparatively small chorus, and with every girl dressed differently. Miss Marbury herself designed many of the costumes. The scores of these productions, beginning with *Nobody Home* and continuing with *Very Good, Eddie* and *Love o' Mike,* were written for the stage by Jerome Kern. Early in 1914 Miss Marbury had taken in some associates and incorporated her business as the American Play Company.

During the early years of the First World War she and Miss de Wolfe turned their home at Versailles into a hospital. In 1919 Secretary of the Interior Lane sent Miss Marbury to Europe to present to the American soldiers who were being sent home at long intervals his plan by which they were to buy land from the government. From this task she passed into the employ of the Knights of Columbus, serving among the soldiers still in France and Germany. She had become active in New York City politics in 1918–19, and in 1920 she was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention. She became a Democratic national committeeman, fought the prohibition law ardently, and attended her last national convention in 1932, when she had become so enormously corpulent that she could scarcely walk. She had never married. "I can honestly say," she remarked, "that I never had a really good offer" (*My Crystal Ball,* p. 35). She continued at her business until a short time before her death. Among her published writings are *Manners; a Handbook of Social Customs* (1888); *The Faith of France* (1918), translated from the French of Maurice Barrès; *My Crystal Ball* (1923), an autobiography; and numerous articles contributed to magazines.

[*My Crystal Ball* is the chief source of information regarding Miss Marbury. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *New Yorker,* Dec. 24, 1927; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Jan. 23, 1933.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

MARBUT, CURTIS FLETCHER (July 19, 1863–Aug. 25, 1935), geologist, soil expert, was born at Verona, Lawrence County, Mo. His great-grandfather, Johannas Marepot—the family name appears in Americanized form as Marpert, Marpord, Marput, and Marbut—was a native of Hanover and emigrated to America in 1784, settling in Newberry County, S. C. One of his sons, Philip, moved to Giles County, Tenn., in 1830 and some eleven years later to Barry County, Mo. Philip's son, Nathan Thomas, married Jane Browning, of an English Puritan family that had emigrated to Virginia in 1622, and Curtis was the third child and second son of their nine children. After attending country schools and Cassville Academy he taught school for several years and then entered the University of Missouri, from which he was graduated with the degree of B.S. in 1889. Following another year of teaching he worked from 1890 to 1893 for the Missouri Geological Survey. He next spent two years at Harvard, studying geology and physiography, and in 1894 he was awarded the degree of A.M. Returning to the University of Missouri, he served as instructor in geology and mineralogy, 1895–97; as assistant professor, 1897–99; and as professor and curator of the museum of geology, 1899–1913. In 1905 he became director of the soil survey of Missouri and a cooperator of the Bureau of Soils of the United States Department of Agriculture. In 1910 he was appointed scientist in the soil survey, Washington, and in 1913, its chief.

For twenty years Marbut dominated the group engaged in mapping the soils of the United States, and for the last fifteen of these he was one of a small group of scientists from many lands, who, working together, developed an international system of knowledge based on the study of soils, which they called pedology and believed to be fundamentally significant "to the economic reconstruction of the world." When Marbut appeared in Washington the soil problem in America had been approached by two groups of students—the agronomists, who considered it from the point of view of crops and paid little attention to origin and structure, and the geologists, whose interest was chiefly in soil materials and the inorganic forces back of them. In Russia, however, K. D. Glinka had published a study of soil groups with the soil profile as the basis of classification, a work which Marbut translated from the German version and published under the title *The Great Soil Groups of the World and Their Development* (1927). Marbut's main endeavor was to bring the abovementioned groups together, putting into American soil surveys such ideas as would integrate them with the international schemes of classification then developing. In pursuit of this program he traveled widely in every part of the United States, adding to his experiences in western Europe surveys in Central and South America, Cuba, Puerto Rico, and Russia. He attended international conferences at Prague, Danzig, Rome, Moscow, and Oxford. His most extensive publication was "Soils of the United States" (1935), the fifth part of the *Atlas of American Agriculture,* a work which furnished a fundamental basis for future studies of American soils. In 1930 he was awarded the Cullum medal by the American Geographical Society for geographic work on soils, the "foothold of all things." He was a member of many scientific societies and served as chairman of important committees.

Marbut was essentially a lone worker who set his associates an example of continuous application to the tasks before them. Although he seemed to enjoy contact with fellow scientists and moved comfortably in any company in his later years, he rarely sought social relations. He married, Dec. 17, 1891, Florence Martin of Cassville, Mo., by whom he had five children—Louise, Thomas, William, Helen, and Frederick. At the age of seventy-two he accepted the commission to make a reconnaissance survey of the soils of China and turned his face to the Orient with plans that would have taken years to complete. He died of pneumonia on the way—at Harbin.

[*Life and Work of C. F. Marbut* (n. d.), arranged by H. H. Krusekopf and pub. under the auspices of the Soil Sci. Soc. of America; H. L. Shantz, memoir in *Annals of the Asso. of Am. Geographers,* June 1936; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Science,* Sept. 20, 1935; *Geographical Rev.*, Dec. 1935; *Nature,* Sept. 7, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 26, 1935.]

CHARLES THOM

MARLING, ALFRED ERSKINE (Oct. 5, 1858–May 29, 1935), realtor, was born in Toronto, Ont., and was the second son and third child of the Rev. Francis H. and Marina (Macdonald) Marling. He studied in the public schools and the Collegiate Institute of Toronto and at the age of seventeen went to New York City, where he found a position as clerk in an office. Two years later, in 1877, he began work as a clerk in the office of Horace S. Ely & Company, real-estate dealers, with whom he spent the rest of his business career. He worked up to a partnership and became a director when the concern was incorporated. Upon the death of Horace S. Ely in 1904, Marling was elected president of the company and so continued until 1931, when he became chairman of the board of directors. He was president of the New York Real Estate Exchange, organized in 1890, and was one of the charter members of the Real Estate Board of New York. In such capacities, he became one of the city's highest authorities on realty and related subjects. In 1918 he headed the Advisory Council of Real Estate Interests, which advocated a state personal-income tax. In 1919 he helped sponsor a proposal of the New York State Reconstruction Commission. It was a "semi-philanthropic" housing and holding corporation, organized to buy and sell real estate, to advance money to prospective buyers, and to erect whole blocks of tenements of a new type, with daylight in every room and with gardens and playgrounds attached. In 1920 the Commission, with the joint legislative committee on housing, arranged a competition with awards for the best plans for transforming a typical block of New York slum tenements into sanitary, livable apartments. Marling, Vincent Astor, and the New York Foundation contributed the prizes, which aggregated $6,000.

Marling was chairman of the International Committee on War Work of the Young Men's Christian Association during the First World War. He was chairman of the Citizens' Transportation Committee, representing the commercial interests of the city at the time of the longshoremen's strike of 1920. At the same time he was a member of New York's Fair Price Commission, aimed to check profiteering in the necessities of life. He was long president of United Charities, Inc., of New York City. For at least half his life, philanthropy and public service occupied almost as much of his time as business. A lifelong Presbyterian and for many years a member of that church's mission boards, Marling in 1927 joined with George W. Wickersham and others in forming the Protestant Charities Aid Association of New York, embracing seven denominations. At the close of the First World War, he wrote several magazine articles, pointing out the responsibility of employers in the matter of Americanization of foreign-born residents. By appointment of the Transit Commission of New York City, he served as one of the three public representatives on the board of the Brooklyn-Manhattan Transit Company, one of the great subway and elevated line systems of New York City. He was active for thirty-eight years in the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York and served as its president from 1918 to 1920. He was a trustee of Columbia University, of the Young Men's Christian Association and Young Women's Christian Association, the Fulton Trust Company, the Mutual Life Insurance Company, the Bank for Savings, and the Title Guarantee & Trust Company, and a director of the Hanover Insurance Company, the Columbia Casualty Company, the Fifth Avenue Bank, the Commercial Union Fire Insurance Company, Woodlawn Cemetery, the Associates Land Company, the Fulton Fire Insurance Company, the Merchants Association of New York, and three insurance companies in Great Britain. On Jan. 10, 1884, he married Harriet W. Philips of New York, who died in 1934. They had two children, both of whom died young.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Reports . . . of the Century Asso. for the Year 1936; Chamber of Commerce of the State of N. Y., Monthly Bull.,* June 1935; *State of N. Y.: Message from the Gov. Transmitting the Report of the Reconstruction Commission on the Housing Situation* (1920); *N. Y. Times,* June 7, Oct. 13, 1919, May 30, 1935; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* May 30, 1935.] ALVIN F. HARLOW

MARTIN, ELIZABETH PRICE (Dec. 14, 1864–Apr. 5, 1932), civic leader, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the daughter of J. Sergeant and Sallie (Baker) Price. Her grandfather, Eli Kirk Price, 1797–1884, her brother, Eli Kirk Price, 1860–1933 [*qq.v.*], and her father were all distinguished members of the Philadelphia bar; the family had long been influential in the Society of Friends. In 1886 she married Jonathan Willis Martin, who died in 1930; they had two daughters and a son.

She early showed an aptitude for community activity that in certain lines became state-wide and even national in its scope. Not content with gardening as a hobby, she formed the Garden Club of Philadelphia and then founded and became first president of the Garden Club of America. A member of the committee for the improvement of Rittenhouse Square, she was an originator of the flower marts now held there annually. Among her religious activities, she was for some time chairman of the Woman's Diocesan Committee of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Pennsylvania. Party politics also enlisted her keen interest. In 1924 she attended the Republican National Convention at Cleveland, the first woman delegate at large from the state of Pennsylvania; and as head of the committee on permanent organization she was the first woman to serve as chairman of a major committee and make its report from the platform. For some years she was president of the Pennsylvania Council of Republican Women and in 1928 was chairman of the Pennsylvania division of the national committee for Hoover. The First World War offered her unusual opportunity for the exercise of her dynamic energy. She gave herself whole-heartedly to work for farm gardens, liberty loans, national defense, and the Red Cross, as well as to the extensive activities of the Emergency Aid of Pennsylvania, of which she was an organizer and a vice-president. Of the many organizations which she either founded or helped to mold, perhaps none gave more scope to her talents for quick response to crises than did the Emergency Aid. The relief work for Belgium carried on under its auspices was one of her most notable undertakings. As chairman of one of its committees she helped for years to care for 1,016 children stricken with infantile paralysis during the spring of 1916. Until her death she was chairman of the board that built and managed Warburton House, a hotel for working women, another enterprise of the Emergency Aid. She was the first woman to serve as commissioner of public welfare for Pennsylvania, was vice-president of the women's advisory council of the Philadelphia department of public health, and in 1928 was foreman of the grand jury that investigated conditions in the Eastern Penitentiary so thoroughly that drastic reforms and the building of the new prison at Graterford were undertaken. As chairman of the Women's Committee of 1926 her wise management made possible the reproduction of the old High Street of Philadelphia as a successful feature of the Sesqui-Centennial Exposition. The committee later restored and opened Strawberry Mansion, a beautiful eighteenth-century house in Fairmount Park, as a Hall of Fame for Pennsylvania women. A volume published by the Committee of 1926, entitled *Notable Women of Pennsylvania,* is dedicated to her as the leader under whom the work was begun and whose "contemporaries recognized her character and citizenship as their standard of public spirit."

She was a woman of distinction in all the relationships of life and a pioneer leader of women in public life in the new era of emancipated womanhood. Frank and sincere, of sturdy character and unusual force, quick to see a need and tireless in energy to meet it, she developed a capacity for leadership that grew steadily stronger through forty years devoted to the cause of human betterment.

[Gertrude B. Biddle and Sarah D. Lowrie, eds., *Notable Women of Pa.* (1924); *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 7, 1932; *Public Ledger* and other newspapers of Phila.; information as to certain facts from relatives and associates.]

ANNA LANE LINGELBACH

MARTIN, FRANKLIN HENRY (July 13, 1857–Mar. 7, 1935), surgeon and editor, was born on a farm at Ixonia, Jefferson County, Wis. His parents, Edmond Martin and Josephine Carlin, met as children when William Martin from Lower Canada and Alexander Carlin from Pennsylvania moved with their families and took up adjacent tracts of land in the big bend of Rock River in 1849. While Franklin was still a child his young father went off to war in the Union army and news of his death in Missouri was brought back to his family in 1862. Before and after his mother's marriage in 1867 to Elon Munger, he was much under the care and influence of his maternal grandparents. He was educated in the public schools of Watertown and Oconomowoc and in Elroy Academy in Elroy, Wis. He worked as farmhand, brickmaker, and janitor, and taught school. Later he became man-of-all-work for Dr. William Spaulding, of Watertown, who started him in the study of medicine. In 1877 he entered the Chicago Medical College, now the medical school of Northwestern University, where after three years of privation, hard study, and hard summer labor, he obtained his medical degree in 1880. Then followed an internship in Mercy Hospital at a time when the newly developed technique of antiseptic surgery was being worked out by its brilliant surgical staff. Martin not only quickly mastered these procedures but went on to become one of the first in America to practise aseptic surgery. Early fixing upon surgical gynecology as his choice of work, he joined the staff of the South Side Dispensary in 1883. Adding to his clinical advantages he did extensive experimentation upon laboratory animals. These experiments led to his development of a practical method of transplanting the ureters into the colon, making possible the surgical removal of the urinary bladder, in which operation Martin was a pioneer. At a time when the excision of a myomatous uterus carried a high mortality rate, he devised an operation for tying off the uterine arteries to cause atrophy of the tumor growth.

Martin was professor of gynecology in the Policlinic of Chicago from 1886 to 1888. In the latter year he organized, with Dr. W. F. Coleman, the Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital of Chicago, where he proposed to bring the teaching of aseptic surgery to practitioners and to bring about a general elevation of surgical education and practice. In 1887 he was appointed gynecologist to the Woman's Hospital of Chicago, a post he held for a great many years. In 1905 he founded *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics* and became editor-in-chief, a position he held until his death. To this he added the *International Abstract of Surgery* in 1913. In 1910 he organized the Clinical Congress of Surgeons of North America, later merged into the American College of Surgeons, which Martin was largely instrumental in forming in 1913. Of this organization he was a regent, and director-general during the remainder of his life and its president in 1929. His journal was made the official organ of the College.

With the enactment of the National Defense Act in 1916, President Wilson appointed an advisory commission to act with the Council of National Defense and Martin was chosen to represent the medical profession upon this commission. He was made chairman of a General Medical Board, which, with special committees, was charged with the duty of mobilizing the medical profession for the war effort. He continued his War Department service as a colonel of the Medical Corps, with three months of service in France in 1918. For this war service he was given the American Distinguished Service Medal and was made a companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George (British) and commander of the Order of the Crown of Italy. Returned from the war, Martin devoted less of his time to professional and editorial work, and more to travel and writing. In addition to journal articles he had published *Electricity in Gynecology* (1890), *Treatment of Fibroid Tumors of the Uterus* (1897), and *A Treatise on Gynecology* (1903). As a result of his travels he wrote *South America, from a Surgeon's Standpoint* (1922) and *Australia and New Zealand* (1924). In another vein he wrote *The Joy of Living, an Autobiography* (2 vols., 1933) and *Fifty Years of Medicine and Surgery* (1934).

During his war service, in close association with Surgeon-Gen. William C. Gorgas [*q.v.*], he formed a great admiration for that officer. After Gorgas's death, Martin inaugurated a movement for a suitable memorial to his career. An organization was perfected that brought about the incorporation in 1921 of the Gorgas Memorial Institute of Tropical and Preventive Medicine, with Martin as its president. In 1929 the research laboratory of the Institute was dedicated in Panama City, Panama, a building of grand proportions and character. Here the medical problems of the tropics were to be worked out with permanent financial support provided by Congressional action. Coincident with the dedication, Martin reissued a booklet entitled *Major General William Crawford Gorgas, M.C., U. S. A.* (1929), originally published in 1924, containing an account of the General's life and work and of the society that had created the memorial. Martin was on the board of directors of the organization that built and presented to the College of Surgeons in 1926 the John B. Murphy Memorial, a monumental building on Chicago's North Side, to furnish an assembly hall for the college. His days occupied with the affairs of the journal and the college, he was working, in Phoenix, Ariz., upon the program for the coming clinical congress of the society, when he was stricken with a coronary thrombosis that resulted in his death.

Martin was a highly ambitious and aggressive man, but he was never of the unscrupulous type. Physically he was tall with an erect figure, fine, clear-cut features, and, in later life, a heavy crop of white hair. He turned to the world a countenance cold and austere with a manner formal and in a measure pompous. That this was not his true self is evident from the words of many friends whose admiring esteem and loyalty could have been obtained only by sterling qualities. No doubt he had many of these. One of his associates describes him as being "shy, fearless, imaginative, idealistic, and a dreamer" and continues: "Long will he be known among the great dreamers in medicine. He dreamed a dream, and the greatest surgical journal in the world was born; he dreamed again and the Clinical Congress of Surgeons of North America appeared; he dreamed yet again and the American College of Surgeons came into being" (George Crile in *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics,* May 1935, p. 904). Martin's connections with professional and civic organizations were numerous and he was the recipient of many decorations, honorary degrees, and honorary memberships.

Promptly following his arrival in Chicago in 1877, Martin associated himself with the Plymouth Church near his medical school. Here he met Isabelle Hollister, the daughter of Dr. John H. Hollister, a member of the medical school faculty. They were married on May 27, 1886. Mrs. Martin was an active partner of her husband in the ownership and management of *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics,* and a constant adviser in the many enterprises with which his name is connected. The Martins had no children and it was agreed between them that at her death the journal and the building that housed it should become the property of the American College of Surgeons.

[In addition to *The Joy of Living,* see F. J. Jirka, *Am. Doctors of Destiny* (1940); memoir in *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics,* May 1935, reprinted in *Bull. of the Am. Coll. of Surgeons,* June 1935; *Proc. of the Staff Meetings of the Mayo Clinic,* Dec. 4, 1935; *Trans. Southern Surgic. Asso.,* vol. XLVIII (1936); *Annals of Surgery,* May 1936; *Lancet,* Mar. 16, 1935; *Chicago Tribune,* Dec. 8, 1935.] JAMES M. PHALEN

MASON, ARTHUR JOHN (June 1, 1857–June 28, 1933), engineer, inventor, and agriculturist, was born in Melbourne, Australia, to Cyrus and Jessie (Campbell) Mason. His parents were of English extraction, his father a first cousin of Robert Browning. Mason was educated in the public schools and took some engineering work at the University of Melbourne. At the age of sixteen he was employed by the Victorian Government Railways, first as a member of a surveying crew in the bush, then as field engineer in charge of construction, and finally, after 1876, in designing all types of railroad structures from bridges to depots. In May 1881 he sailed for San Francisco, intending to study American railroad building and, eventually, to return to Australia. After two years' work with various Western railroads, and some experience with mining surveys, he settled in Kansas City, Mo., where he became assistant city engineer. On Jan. 28, 1886, he married Hattie Adelaide Devol; they had four children, Arthur, Marjorie, Harriet, and Carroll Adelaide.

In the early nineties Mason had begun to take out patents on excavating devices, and in 1894 he joined Frank Kryder Hoover in the firm of Hoover & Mason, Contracting Engineers. The concern, which designed and built conveying and excavating machinery, lasted until 1910, when Mason sold his share to his partner. Interested in developing excavating machinery for use on the Chicago drainage canal, Mason went to Chicago in 1900; two years later Hoover & Mason's offices were moved there. Meanwhile he was hired by the Illinois Steel Company to design machinery for handling iron ore. The next ten years he spent in the steel industry, patenting, with Hoover, numerous contrivances for expediting the movement of ore from the mines to the mills. These ranged from a grab to load and unload ore to a specially constructed ore boat. The two men also acquired Tennessee phosphate lands and, in 1911, began mining operations, contributing to the enterprise methods of treating the rock. During the First World War Mason was employed by the Emergency Fleet Corporation to ferret out delays in ship construction. In May 1918 he was transferred to the United States Shipping Board and put in charge of the experimental work on ship-welding which had been undertaken at President Wilson's suggestion. The signing of the armistice prevented the completion of the experiments. In 1920 he advocated, among other measures, the substitution of machine- for hand-loading as a cure for the ills of the bituminous coal industry. In 1926 he patented a coal-mining machine.

After his retirement from Hoover & Mason in 1910, Mason turned his attention to the problem of drying forage crops artificially. He built an experimental plant at West Point, Miss., in 1911, patented a conveyor-type alfalfa drier in 1916, and in 1926 made installations at the Walker-Gordon farms at Plainsboro, N. J. On his farm at Flossmoor, near Chicago, he worked out a mechanized system permitting continuity of operation and full use of the growing season in the production of alfalfa meal from the green crops. The Mason Alfalfa Process Company, of which Morris Llewellyn Cooke was president, was formed to market the drier and other machines he had developed. In 1931 the Franklin Institute awarded him a Wetherill medal in recognition of his pioneer work. Tied up with Mason's interest in alfalfa was his conviction that corn culture exposed the Middle West to extensive sheet erosion. He was among the first to measure its actual effects, comparing nearby fields with the virgin soil along the Illinois Central right-of-way. He advocated soil-binding crops as part of a reasoned plan for machine-age farming.

On the problems of agriculture Mason brought to bear an engineer's impatience with waste in any form. He conceived of a farm in terms of a factory; indeed, his machinery was too expensive and his six-hundred-acre operating unit too large for the generality of American farmers. His fresh curiosity, versatility, and tendency to go to the heart of things are evident in his occasional writings, some of which have had considerable influence on students of soil erosion. Mason was slight in stature, had gray eyes, and, in late life, a shock of gray hair. To his contemporaries he was humorous, quizzical, and imaginative; his ideal of a "permanent" agriculture for America is not likely to be forgotten.

[*The Book of Chicagoans* (1917), ed. by A. N. Marquis; *Jour. of the Franklin Inst.*, Feb., June 1931; *N. Y. Times*, *Chicago News*, June 30, 1933; records of the Am. Soc. of Civil Engineers; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Paul S. Russell, Chicago, Ill.]

THOMAS J. MAYOCK

MASSON, THOMAS LANSING (July 21, 1866–June 18, 1934), humorist and editor, was born at Essex, Conn., the son of Thomas L. and Malvina Maria (Urquhart) Masson. His father was a master of vessels in the American merchant marine; this accounts for the fact that the boy "went to sea" at the notably early age of nine months. After several ocean voyages he settled into the routine of a Yankee boy's schooling in the seventies. Graduation from the New Haven high school ended his formal education. Entering business life, he advanced in three years from office boy to bookkeeper, but the urge to write for publication seems to have made itself felt before he was twenty-one. In the latter eighties, as a traveling salesman, he was contributing to *Life,* the new humorous weekly founded and edited by John Ames Mitchell [*q.v.*] in New York. As newspaper work seemed the most promising means of livelihood for the time being, Masson took a job as news editor for the American Press Association, which he served as "assistant managing editor and humorous editor." Several years of toil at that unique desk helped to fit him for the managing editorship of *Life* which Mitchell offered him in 1893. He was now fairly started on a career. In the same year, on Oct. 24, he was married to Fannie Zulette Goodrich of Hartford, Conn.

The magazine to which Masson's fortunes were closely bound for nearly thirty years was the most successful attempt yet made to express the more delicate, subtle appeal of American humor. By its use of satire and irony it laid bare many a prevalent weakness in the social structure. It never was "the American *Punch*," as some of its friends delighted to call it, but it excelled as an interpreter of the finer aspects of the native humor. For twenty-nine years, covering the most flourishing period of *Life's* career, Masson was its managing and literary editor. During that time he formed personal contacts with most of the contemporary American humorists who had achieved more than local reputation. The knowledge thus gained was focused in his books, *Little Masterpieces of American Wit and Humor* (1903), *Our American Humorists* (1922), and *Tom Masson's Book of Wit and Humor* (1927). Added to these were several volumes of essays and light miscellany.

Leaving *Life* to join the staff of the *Saturday Evening Post* in 1922, Masson became a contributor to various periodicals. His versatility and adaptability in this field of effort were unusual. Serious discussions of American humor in the *Yale Review* or the *North American* would be followed by popular treatment of the same and kindred subjects in the *Century*, the *Outlook*, or the *American Magazine*, while practical and domestic topics were dealt with in the *Ladies' Home Journal* and the *Woman's Home Companion*—all with the same directness and vigor of style. He also reviewed books for *The New York Times*. Most of Masson's writing was ephemeral, but he had literary insight and a scholar's range in his chosen field. In his later years he gave much thought to religion and wrote on religious themes. He once described himself as "a Kantian in philosophy, with reservations; more or less of a pantheist in religion." He believed in—and practised—daily Bible-reading and highly commended the literary as well as the spiritual values of the King James Version. For several years he served as book-reviewer for the *Christian Herald* of New York. After a long illness he died at Glen Ridge, N. J., where he had made his home for nearly forty years. He was survived by his wife, two sons, and two daughters.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Reader*, Jan. 1906; biog. note in Masson's *Ascensions* (1929); *Am. Mag.*, June 1920; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, June 19, 1934. The name of Masson's mother was supplied by the town clerk of Essex, Conn.]

WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW

MATHEWS, JOHN ALEXANDER (May 20, 1872–Jan. 11, 1935), metallurgist, was born in Washington, Pa., the son of William Johnston and Frances Sage (Pelletreau) Mathews. His father, a prosperous merchant, was of Scotch-Irish descent; his mother, of French Huguenot, ancestors of hers having settled on Long Island in 1685. After the death of her husband in 1874 she moved with her four children to Wisconsin, where they lived on a farm for seven years. They returned to Washington when the older children were ready to prepare for college.

John Mathews entered Washington and Jefferson College and was graduated with the degree of B.S. in 1893. At that time his ambition was to become a newspaper man, but failing to secure a position, he entered Columbia University to study chemistry. There he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1898, the title of his thesis being *The Action of Nitrils upon Aromatic Acids* (1898). From 1898 to 1900 he was tutor in chemistry at Columbia, and in the latter year he was appointed Barnard Fellow and went to the Royal School of Mines, London, to study metallography under Sir William Roberts-Austen. He was awarded the Carnegie Scholarship by the British Iron and Steel Institute, and upon his return to the United States worked on alloy steels under Prof. Henry Marion Howe [*q.v.*]. The results of his investigations he published under the title "A Comparative Study of Some Low Carbon Steel Alloys" (*Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute*, London, vol. LXI, 1902), and the Institute awarded him in 1902 the Carnegie gold medal.

Entering the commercial field, he became metallurgist for the Sanderson Brothers Works of the Crucible Steel Company, Syracuse, N. Y., and was soon made assistant manager. In 1908 he was appointed operating manager of the Halcomb Steel Company, Syracuse, and five years later, president and general manager. In 1920 he was made president of the Crucible Steel Company, but, finding that administrative duties in connection with so large an organization precluded time for research, in 1923 he voluntarily shifted to vice-president in charge of research and continued in that capacity until his death. He thus became the technical head of one of the largest producers of special steels, and his laboratory conclusions were of great practical importance. His position was one "demanding clearness of conception, accuracy in execution, and intelligent interpretation of laboratory results, tempered by the sobering restraints of financial balance sheets" (*Mining and Metallurgy, post*, p. 106). He was the author of more than one hundred technical papers and received the Robert W. Hunt gold medal from the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers in 1928 for his paper "Austenite and Austenitic Steels" (*Transactions of the American Mining and Metallurgical Engineers*, vol.

LXXI, 1925). He was a member of many technical societies and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. One of his ancestors had been a New England silversmith, and a hobby of Mathews was the collection of colonial silverware.

On Jan. 29, 1903, he married Florence Hosmer King; they had two children—Margaret King and John Alexander. He died of a heart attack at his home in Scarsdale, N. Y.

[*Biog. and Hist. Cat. of Washington and Jefferson Coll.* (1902); C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.* (1916); *Jour. of the Iron and Steel Institute* (London), vol. CXXXII (1935); *Metals and Alloys*, Feb. 1935; *Mining and Metallurgy*, Mar. 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 13, 1935.]

THOMAS T. READ

MAURAN, JOHN LAWRENCE (Nov. 19, 1866–Sept. 23, 1933), architect, was born at Providence, R. I., fifth child and third son of Frank Mauran by his second wife, Mary Louise Nichols. The earliest known Mauran, Giovanni, born about 1550, lived at Villefranche, just east of Nice, then a part of Savoy. Joseph Carlo Mauran, John's great-grandfather, had been impressed as cabin-boy on an English man-of-war in 1760, when he was twelve years of age. Two years later he escaped, off the Connecticut shore, and eventually settled in Barrington, R. I. He commanded Rhode Island vessels during the Revolution and subsequently engaged in the West Indies trade; his two sons, Carlo and Joshua, were leading merchants of Providence.

John received his primary and secondary schooling in Providence. In 1885 he began his professional education in Boston at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Here he received training in design under the Frenchman, Eugene Létang, in construction under Frank E. Kidder, and in architectural theory under Henry Van Brunt, all excellent teachers. No doubt he felt the impact, too, of H. H. Richardson's newly finished Trinity Church and of Charles F. McKim's great Public Library, then under construction a few blocks away. Following his graduation in 1889, Mauran, like most young American architects, spent a year in European travel and study.

He returned in 1890, and two years later he became connected with the Chicago branch of Shepley, Rutan & Coolidge, able inheritors of Richardson's nation-wide practice. Here he gained valuable experience as assistant general superintendent, chiefly on the large Public Library and the palatial Art Institute in Renaissance style. This auspicious association with work of the highest quality was potent in forming his own high professional standards. He was fortunate, too, to be in Chicago during the year of preparation for that epoch-making *tour de force* of neoclassicism, the World's Columbian Exposition.

In 1893 he was promoted to be manager of Shepley, Rutan & Coolidge's new St. Louis office, and as such was in responsible charge of important commissions there, chiefly for large residences and mercantile structures, of which the monumental, classic St. Louis Union Trust building was the most notable. Here, three years later, he was joined by his subsequent partners, Edward Gordon Garden and Ernest John Russell, who had served their apprenticeships in the Boston and Chicago branches. On Nov. 18, 1896, he married Isabel Chapman, whose New England family had come to St. Louis two generations earlier. In 1897 Mauran was made St. Louis partner of Shepley, Rutan & Coolidge, but, deciding to settle permanently in St. Louis, he organized in 1900 his own firm, Mauran, Russell & Garden. Having well-disciplined talents, the new partners built up a large and varied business. Mercantile commissions continued, and they designed many new public libraries made possible by Carnegie funds. From the very first, Mauran, true to New England tradition, played an active rôle in professional and public affairs. He served as president of the St. Louis chapter of the American Institute of Architects, 1902–04; as chairman of the public buildings commission, 1904; member of the public library board, 1906–33; director of the Mercantile Library, 1906–33 (president 1908–09); member of the board of control, St. Louis Museum of Fine Arts, 1906–10; president of trustees of the Church of the Messiah (Unitarian), 1900–20; and Republican presidential elector, 1908. In 1908, President Theodore Roosevelt appointed him a member of the Fine Arts Commission for Washington, D. C. He was president of the St. Louis Grand Opera Committee, 1910–12. In 1915 he headed the "Made in St. Louis" Carnival. He served the Barnard Free Skin and Cancer Hospital as director, 1909–33, and was on the boards of other philanthropic institutions. During the First World War, he not only guided the American Institute of Architects as president, 1916–18, but also contributed able executive direction as a member of the committee on contracts of the Council of National Defense, as secretary of the commission on contracts for the construction division of the United States army, as a member of the military intelligence branch of the army, and as a member of the subcommittee on industrial safety of the War Industries Board. In several capacities he also served the American Red Cross.

In 1908 Garden retired and three years later Mauran and Russell were joined by a new partner, William DeForrest Crowell. In 1929 Oscar Mullgardt was admitted to the firm. During the postwar boom decade it carried out many large commissions. Among the most important were the St. Louis Federal Reserve Bank, the Bank of Commerce, the Mid-West Terminals, the Southwestern Bell Telephone building, the St. Louis Globe-Democrat building, the Missouri Pacific building, the Galvez Hotel at Galveston, Tex., the Rice Hotel at Houston, Tex., the United States Court and Custom House, St. Louis, the Police Headquarters building, the St. Louis Children's Hospital, the Barnard Free Skin and Cancer Hospital, the Cabanne branch of the Public Library, the St. Louis Country Club, the Pilgrim Congregational Church, the Second Baptist Church, and the First Church of Christ, Scientist. While these buildings adhere to the prevailing stylistic eclecticism of the day, they show careful and competent planning and a methodical attention to detail compatible with the high professional standards on which Mauran always insisted. Within the firm, Mauran's duties were primarily executive, but he was always an important influence in matters of design. In 1925 he was appointed president of the Memorial Plaza Commission created to design the large group of buildings comprising St. Louis's imposing civic center. Along with his architectural duties he served as a member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1925–29), of the executive committee of the St. Louis Community Council (1924–29), and of the Missouri state committee of the Republican party (1926–29). In 1930 his broad experience in architecture and city planning led President Hoover to appoint him for a second time to the National Commission of Fine Arts in charge of developing Washington, D. C.

Mauran is described as a gracious, kind man, with a keen sense of humor. His interests were broad, as affiliations with the Academy of Science of St. Louis, the American Civic Association, the American Forestry Association, and the Missouri Historical Society prove. His warmth and personal charm won the respect of all with whom he came into contact. His enjoyment of living is evidenced by membership in a long list of social clubs. He died suddenly, in his sixty-seventh year, at Peterboro, N. H., near his summer home at Dublin, of peritonitis following an emergency operation for appendicitis. His wife and two daughters, Isabel Lawrence and Elizabeth Chapman, survived him.

[*St. Louis Globe-Democrat* and *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 24, 1933; *Architectural Forum*, Nov. 1933, with photograph; *Pencil Points*, Nov. 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Who's Who in St. Louis*, 1930–31; *The Book of St. Louisans* (1912); J. C. Stockbridge, *Memorials of the Mauran Family* (1893); information as to certain facts from Elizabeth Mauran King and Ernest J. Russell.]

TURPIN C. BANNISTER

MEAD, GEORGE HERBERT (Feb. 27, 1863–Apr. 26, 1931), university professor and philosopher, was born in South Hadley, Mass., the second child and only son of Hiram Mead, pastor of the Congregational church at South Hadley, and Elizabeth Storrs (Billings) Mead. When the boy was seven the family moved to Oberlin, Ohio, where Hiram Mead became professor of homiletics at Oberlin Theological Seminary. George Herbert entered Oberlin College in 1879 and was graduated in 1883. After spending four years teaching school, surveying, and doing private tutoring, he entered Harvard University in 1887, graduating in 1888. His principal teachers at Harvard were Josiah Royce and William James [*qq.v.*]. The following three years he devoted to study at the Universities of Berlin and Leipzig. In Berlin, on Oct. 1, 1891, he was married to Helen Kingsbury Castle, of Honolulu, H. I., whom he had known at Oberlin and who was also studying abroad. Upon his return to the United States he taught philosophy at the University of Michigan from 1891 to 1894 and then at the University of Chicago, where he was successively assistant professor, 1894–1902, associate professor, 1902–07, and professor of philosophy, 1907–31. He had accepted an appointment for the year 1931–32 at Columbia University, but his death intervened. His considerable influence upon American social philosophy was effected chiefly through his teaching and especially through his course on social psychology given for many years at the University of Chicago. During his lifetime he published only occasional articles and reviews. After his death four volumes made up of his lectures and unpublished manuscripts were edited and published by his colleagues and students: *The Philosophy of the Present* (1932); *Mind, Self & Society from the Standpoint of a Social Behaviorist* (1934); *Movements of Thought in the Nineteenth Century* (1936); and *The Philosophy of the Act* (1938).

Early in his intellectual career Mead became interested in psychology. To him, as to many thinkers of his generation, it seemed that nineteenth-century science required a fundamental revision of beliefs about man's place in nature and in particular a reconstruction of doctrines about the nature of man's mind, personality, and activity. During the remainder of his life, his vigorous, original, and analytic mind was directed to the problem of describing thinking and other human activities as natural processes. The interests and doctrines of William James were congenial to, and perhaps helped form, Mead's philosophical thinking; and functional psychology furnished a general program and point of view within which Mead's problems and beliefs could easily be fitted. With much greater detail his thinking fitted into the thinking of John Dewey, his colleague, who said of Mead that he not only influenced his own thinking but possessed "the most original mind in philosophy in the America of the last generation" (Dewey, *post,* p. 310). It is difficult to determine just how much Mead contributed to the development of the pragmatism of "The Chicago School," but certainly he accepted enthusiastically the expression given it by Dewey and attacked his own special problems within the framework of pragmatism as formulated by Dewey.

Mead's own important contribution is his description of the development of thinking, personality, and self-consciousness and his description of social activity. The distinctive characteristic of his doctrine is that he combines these two descriptions into one—a behavioristic account of thinking and social activity. He hit upon the striking idea that human thinking and the characteristically human forms of social activity are aspects of the same fundamental process, the development of communication. Communication is a social process dependent upon activities in which an individual learns to assume the rôles of others and to respond to these assumed rôles. Within this process, we find, on one side, the development of thinking, personality, and self-consciousness and, on the other side, the development of cooperation and human social organization. Though Mead emphasized the philosophical implications of his social psychology and particularly its congruence with pragmatic speculation, his illuminating description and analysis of the relations between individual and social development have been useful to many philosophers and social scientists who disregarded or rejected the accompanying philosophy.

[There is a biog. note in *The Philosophy of the Act,* pp. lxxv–lxxix. Other sources include: *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; John Dewey in *Jour. of Philosophy,* June 4, 1931; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1888: Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (1938), pp. 228–29; T. V. Smith in *Am. Jour. of Sociology,* July 1931, in *Social Service Rev.,* Mar. 1932, and in *Jour. of Religion,* Apr. 1932; *Chicago Tribune,* Apr. 27, 1931; personal acquaintance.]

CHARNER PERRY

MEANY, EDMOND STEPHEN (Dec. 28, 1862–Apr. 22, 1935), educator, was born at East Saginaw, Mich., the eldest of the three children of Stephen and Margaret Ann (English) Meany. The family emigrated to the Pacific Coast in the early eighteen seventies, and after a short sojourn in San Francisco, went to Seattle in July 1877. In 1880 his father, a tugboat captain, was drowned in the Skagit River en route to the Ruby Creek gold fields. Young Edmond took his mother to California, but he returned to Seattle where he earned his schooling by conducting a little milk business, doing janitor work, delivering newspapers, and later managing newspaper routes. He read law for a short time but finally capitalized on his start in journalism, rising from cub reporter to city editor on the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer.* For short periods of time, the *Seattle Press* and the short-lived *Puget Sound Magazine* and *Alaskan Magazine* claimed his services. Studying at the University of Washington, he received the degree of B.S. in 1885 and that of M.S. in 1899.

Among Meany's early business interests were a florist shop, an investment house, and an orchard company. Twice the Republicans sent him to the state House of Representatives, where he served in the sessions of 1891 and 1893. Generally regarded as a conservative, he nevertheless possessed a certain intellectual flexibility, noticeable to friends, which probably accounted for his sponsorship of two liberal labor measures and a bill calling upon the state supreme court to pass upon the constitutionality of state legislation prior to its promulgation. His most enduring achievement was the law that established the state university at its present site and provided for the construction of the first buildings there. As secretary and statistician for the state commission for the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago in 1893 and as a key promoter of the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition of 1909, held on the university campus, he not only extolled the attractions of the state, but, in the latter instance, secured several buildings for the school.

In 1894 Meany became secretary of the board of regents and registrar of the university and the following year was made lecturer in Northwest history and in forestry. As the curriculum in history was expanded, he became chairman of the department, in which capacity he served until his death. As "Washington's 'Keeper of Traditions,'" he was in time granted certain prerogatives: leadership at such ceremonies as administering the Ephebic Oath to incoming students, ringing the old bell in the Denny Tower at homecoming, addressing graduating seniors on Ivy Day, and particularly leading the activities on Campus Day. His students, however, accent the imprint left upon them by associations in the classroom, the seminar, and in personal conference.

Primarily a ground-breaker and a collector, rather than a highly critical scholar, Meany gathered an enormous amount of data by correspondence and interview—witness his *Origin of Washington Geographic Names* (1923). Countless annotated editions of significant documents lished a *History of the State of Washington Historical Quarterly*, which he edited from its inception in 1906 until his death. He also published a *History of the State of Washington* (1909). Active in the American Historical Association, he served one term, 1913–14, as president of its Pacific Coast Branch. During the First World War, he cooperated with the State Council of Defense in the preservation of significant records. For twenty-seven years he was president of The Mountaineers and was among those who scaled the six most formidable peaks in the state. Articles on trees and fishes, as well as his poetry, attest further his attunement to the landscape of the region he studied. The Boy Scouts of Seattle made him a commissioner, and the Boy Scout Cub Camp on Hood Canal was made a memorial in his honor. Three Indian tribes adopted him. No narrow provincialist, he contributed to international good will by inviting the consuls of foreign nations in Seattle to an annual luncheon. In February 1929, the French Government made him a chevalier of the Legion of Honor.

Tall, slender, erect, with regular, delicately chiseled features, Meany presented a dignified appearance, enhanced by ample white hair (red in youth), a carefully groomed beard, and discriminating dress. His almost stern personal integrity, however, did not militate against a generous, personal tolerance, and firm loyalty to friends. On May 1, 1889, Meany married Sarah Elizabeth Ward of Seattle. He died suddenly, at the age of seventy-two, survived by his wife and two of their children—Margaret and Edmond Stephen, Jr. A daughter and a son, Elizabeth Lois and Thomas Mercer, predeceased him.

[Floyd A. Fessler, sketches on Meany in the *Seattle Star*, Feb. 3–15, 1930, with manuscript notes by Edmond S. Meany, Jr.; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Wash. Hist. Quart.*, *passim*, particularly July 1935; *Seattle Daily Times*, Apr. 22, 1935; *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Apr. 23, 1935; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, July 1935, p. 801; memorials in the libs. of the State Coll. of Wash., Pullman, Wash., and the Univ. of Wash., Seattle.]

Herman J. Deutsch

MENDEL, LAFAYETTE BENEDICT (Feb. 5, 1872–Dec. 9, 1935), physiological chemist, was born in Delhi, N. Y. His father, Benedict Mendel, was born in Aufhausen, Germany, in 1833, and emigrated to the United States in 1851; his mother, Pauline Ullman, was born in Eschenau in 1844 and arrived in the United States in 1870. They were married that same year. Two sons were born to them, the younger dying in 1901.

As a youth, Lafayette Mendel was unusually precocious, showing a fondness for study so marked that at the early age of fourteen he took the preliminary examinations for Yale in Greek, Latin, and mathematics, his training having been at the local school in Delhi. The following year he took the final examinations and entered Yale College in 1887, the youngest member in his class. As an undergraduate he gained a high record for scholarship, with Phi Beta Kappa standing, his studies being largely in the classics, economics, and the humanities in general, with but limited attention to the sciences. After graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1891, he entered the Sheffield Scientific School to begin the study of physiological chemistry with some thought of eventually studying medicine, but as he progressed, his interest became so great and his success so marked that he decided to make physiological chemistry his life work. This decision proved a wise one for he was possessed of all the qualities that go to make a successful teacher, pleasing personality, sound judgment, and wide knowledge. Furthermore, he was demonstrating each year a striking ability to carry forward scientific research in this field of study. His intellectual honesty and keenness of vision contributed to his ultimate success.

After receiving the degree of Ph.D. in 1893, he was appointed assistant in the Sheffield laboratory of physiological chemistry, thus beginning a teaching career of forty-two years at Yale. In the college year 1895–96 he was given leave of absence in order to carry on research with Professor Heidenhain at Breslau and with Professor Bauman at Freiburg, both eminent physiologists. In 1897 he was advanced to the rank of assistant professor in the Sheffield Scientific School, and in 1903 he was made professor of physiological chemistry with membership on the governing board of the Sheffield Scientific School. In 1921 he was appointed Sterling Professor of Physiological Chemistry in the university, with membership in the faculties of the graduate and medical schools and the Sheffield Scientific School.

Mendel's position in the world of science rests mainly upon his accomplishments in the field of nutrition, for through careful experimental work he blazed a trail that led to many new conceptions. His work, for example, on the relationship between the chemical constitution of food proteins and their biological value in nutrition, and the influence on the nutritional processes of hitherto unknown substances, the vitamins, and their relation to health and disease was of epoch-making character. In conjunction with Thomas B. Osborne [*q.v.*], he was one of the first in America to recognize the existence of these accessory food substances so essential to health. In conformity with other observers, notably Sir Frederick Gowland Hopkins, Osborne and Mendel found (1910) that normal strength and vigor could not be maintained on a dietary made up of purified food products no matter how large in amount or varied in character. Something else was needed. From their experiments on rats it was soon found that milk contained a water-soluble substance, now known as vitamin B, and butter fat, a substance soluble in fat now known as vitamin A, both essential for maintenance and growth. They showed that the absence of vitamin A in the food led to a characteristic eye disease, xerophthalmia, which could not be cured by any ordinary means but was quickly remedied by a drop or two of cod-liver oil each day or by a few milligrams of an extract of green leaves, which supplied the needed vitamin. In one of their early papers they stated, "The researches which have been devoted in recent years to certain diseases, notably beri-beri, have made it more than probable that there are conditions of nutrition during which essential, but, as yet, unknown substances must be supplied in the diet if nutritive disaster is to be avoided" (*Journal of Biological Chemistry,* December 1913, p. 429). It soon became apparent that growth-promoting properties were associated with many and widely divergent tissues and fluids, thus implying a fairly broad distribution of these accessory substances. To Osborne and Mendel belongs the credit of the pioneer work in America in the study of vitamins, more than twenty distinct publications of the results of their experimental work appearing in the scientific journals during a period of fifteen years.

Equally far-reaching was their work on the nutritive value of the different food proteins, qualitative and quantitative differences in the content of amino acids in proteins having suggested possible differences in biological value. By long series of feeding experiments they found that proteins in which there is a shortage or a complete absence of certain amino acids are incapable of maintaining growth. Proteins could thus be divided into complete and incomplete proteins, those of good or poor biological quality. As a result of their experimental work much valuable information was gained on the relative nutritive value of a great variety of food proteins, such for example as the proteins of wheat, rye, oats, and barley.

In these and other ways Mendel helped to revolutionize the existing theories of nutrition. He wrote many articles and published *Changes in the Food Supply and Their Relation to Nutrition* (1916) and *Nutrition, the Chemistry of Life* (1923). He gave freely of his time and thought to numerous enterprises for the advancement of sound knowledge. He was one of the directors of the Russell Sage Institute for Pathology, a member of the council on pharmacy and chemistry of the American Medical Association, research associate of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, member of the educational advisory board of the John Simon Guggenheim Medical Foundation, first president of the American Institute of Nutrition, and a member of the editorial board of the *Journal of Biological Chemistry.*

Many honors came to him in recognition of his accomplishments in his chosen field of work. In 1913 he was made a member of the National Academy of Sciences. In 1927 the gold medal of the American Institute of Chemists was given him "for his outstanding contributions to chemistry," and in 1935 the Chemist's Club of New York gave him the Conné Medal "for his outstanding chemical contributions to medicine."

On July 29, 1917, he was married to Alice R. Friend; they had no children. He died of a heart ailment after a long illness, his wife having predeceased him by only a few weeks.

[*Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XVIII (1938), with bibliog.; *Yale Jour. of Biology and Medicine,* Mar. 1932, Mar., July 1935; *Science,* Jan. 17, 1936; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LXXI (1937); *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.,* vol. LXXVI (1936); *Jour. of Nutrition,* June 10, 1936; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *New Haven Jour.-Courier,* Dec. 10, 1935.]

RUSSELL H. CHITTENDEN

MENDENHALL, CHARLES ELWOOD (Aug. 1, 1872–Aug. 18, 1935), physicist, was born in Columbus, Ohio, the only child of Thomas Corwin Mendenhall [*q.v.*] and Susan Allen Marple. His father, of Pennsylvania Quaker stock, was professor of physics at Ohio State University and later in turn president of Rose Polytechnic Institute, superintendent of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, and president of Worcester Polytechnic Institute. His mother was of English descent. When Charles was only a small boy he spent three years in Japan while his father was on the faculty of the Imperial University of Tokio. This experience made a lasting impression on him and engendered in him a lifelong love of Japanese art and respect for Japanese scholars.

Graduating from Rose Polytechnic Institute in 1894 with Phi Beta Kappa and Sigma Xi membership, Mendenhall, after a brief experience in gravity survey work, taught physics for a year at the University of Pennsylvania and then went to Johns Hopkins University, where he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1898. After three years as instructor at Williams College he was appointed assistant professor of physics at the University of Wisconsin and was promoted rapidly, attaining the rank of professor in 1905. In 1926 he was made chairman of the department, which, under his supervision, ran with smoothness and harmony largely due to universal respect for his personality and judgment. He held this position until his death, which occurred after a lingering illness. On Feb. 14, 1906, he married Dorothy M. Reed of Talcottsville, N. Y., herself a scientist and a recognized authority on child health. They had met at Johns Hopkins, where Miss Reed received the degree of M.D. in 1900. Two sons, Thomas Corwin and John Talcott, were born to them.

During the First World War Mendenhall was made a major in the Signal Corps, and he rendered valuable service in connection with the application of scientific devices and inventions to military purposes. At the end of the war he served for some months as scientific attaché to the American embassy in London. From 1919 to 1920 he was chairman of the division of physical sciences of the National Research Council, and his interest in and service to this organization continued throughout the rest of his life. He was elected to the National Academy of Sciences in 1918—one of the four members whose fathers were also members at the same time—and to the American Philosophical Society and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences somewhat later. He was president of the American Physical Society, 1923–25, and vice-president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1929.

His research interests were so broad as to earn for him the reputation of being "one of the few remaining natural philosophers." The word "why" was one of the most used in his vocabulary. He wanted to get to the bottom of things and was unwilling to stop until he had done so. His work was characterized by thoroughness, precision, insight, skill, and a perseverance which would not admit the possibility of failure. While his investigations were concerned with such widely different subjects as gravity measurements, sensitive galvanometer design, and melting-point determinations, most of his interests centered about matters connected with radiation and culminated in his originating the V wedge black body. This consists of a thin strip of the metal under investigation, bent so that its cross section is a narrow V and electrically heated. It has great value in certain problems in pyrometry inasmuch as it allows a ready comparison of the characteristic radiation of the metal under investigation with black body radiation. In his later years he began, with the aid of his students, a systematic investigation of certain phases of the photoelectric effect. In the matter of publication he set an example in caution and conservatism. Publication was occasionally held up for weeks or months until some vital point could be given a final check. Young investigators were always accorded full credit and, no matter how much he had contributed intellectually, his name was rarely attached as collaborator to a piece of work unless he had actually taken part in the measurements.

On the personal side Mendenhall was straightforward and unassuming, with an essential reasonableness of judgment, a keen sense of humor, and a wide variety of interests including music, art, and his hobby, fly-fishing. He disliked display of any sort or any catering to appearance, and was extremely reticent in all matters connected with himself.

With all his widely varying interests Mendenhall was mainly concerned with his work as a teacher. He was at his best in advising with his graduate students, of whom he always had a large group. A colleague once remarked, "Mendenhall would be a greater experimentalist if he did not give so much time to his students." His knowledge of physics was unusually broad and deep, and he was always ready to discuss any phase of the subject. Many hours a day were often spent in this way, and when in his last illness it was finally necessary to remove him to a hospital his room became his office for such conferences. He could always be counted on to pick out the weakness in an argument, and the student had to show clear-cut thinking to carry out his point. The span of his life comprised a period of rapid growth in the science of physics. He played an active and important part in this development through his teaching and administrative work, his investigations recorded in some twenty-four papers published in the *Physical Review*, *Astrophysical Journal*, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* and other technical journals, his share in the authorship of two physics textbooks, and his service on innumerable physics committees.

[*Am. Men of Sci.*, 5th ed. (1933); *Science*, Oct. 4, 1935; *Rev. of Sci. Instruments*, vol. VI (1935); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXXI (1937); *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.*, vol. LXXVI (1936); *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVIII (1938); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Capital Times* (Madison, Wis.), Apr. 19, 1935.] L. R. INGERSOLL

MEYER, HENRY CODDINGTON (Apr. 14, 1844–Mar. 27, 1935), pioneer in sanitary engineering, editor, was born in Hamburg, Germany, where his father, Meyer Henry Meyer, a New York merchant, and his mother, Ann Maria (Price) Meyer, were living at the time. The son, after attending several private schools in the vicinity of New York, entered the office of his uncle T. B. Coddington, a manufacturer of that city. Henry's business career was soon interrupted, however, by the Civil War. Enlisting in the 2nd New York Cavalry in 1862, he took part in a number of important engagements and rose to the rank of captain. On June 17, 1864, he was severely wounded while saving the life of a fellow officer, for which "distinguished gallantry" he was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor. Soon thereafter he was retired for disability and later brevetted major. He returned to his former position with his uncle, who was proprietor of the New York Shot & Lead Company, but four years later formed a company of his own to deal in plumbing, gas, and steam fixtures, first called the Henry C. Meyer Company, and later the Meyer-Sniffen Company. After 1883 his only connection with the firm was as a stockholder and director.

In 1877 he and other members of his household contracted diphtheria, their illness being attributed to defects in plumbing. This experience incited him to inaugurate measures for the improvement of sanitary conditions. He devised a system of plumbing to remedy the defects which were supposed to have caused his own illness. He founded in 1877 the *Plumber and Sanitary Engineer,* the first issue of which appeared in December of that year, with Charles Wingate as editor. Its purpose was to publish information on sanitary matters and to serve as a forum for discussion. Under Meyer's management it gradually widened its field, and with this expansion its title altered. In 1881 it became the *Sanitary Engineer;* in 1887, *Engineering and Building Record;* and in 1890, *Engineering Record.* Meyer assumed editorial charge in 1881 and continued to exercise it for many years. Public interest in improving tenement-house design was stimulated by a competition for architects fostered by Meyer through his publication, and aided in securing the passage of the New York State Tenement Act of 1879, which restricted the area of the standard lot to be occupied by a building. His influence was potent, also, in securing the enactment of the New York State plumbing laws of 1881, said to have been the first of their kind in the United States. In the campaign against the "deadly railway car stove" Meyer demonstrated that heating of railway cars by steam from the locomotives was both possible and practicable. In 1885 he published *Water-waste Prevention,* which did much to overcome the prejudice encountered by water companies in their attempt to convince the public that conservation of water is necessary. His words and presence carried great weight with the legislature, for he never appeared before a committee without first being equipped with practical, scientific knowledge of the subject under discussion, based on his own investigation and experience and on his study, during repeated visits to Europe, of similar reforms already introduced abroad. The *Engineering Record* was under his supervisory editorship until 1902, when it was sold to James H. McGraw. In 1917 it was combined with the *Engineering News* to form the *Engineering News-Record.* Meyer was the author of two books—*Civil War Experiences* (1911) and *The Story of the Sanitary Engineer* (1928).

He was twice married: first, to Charlotte English Seaman, who died in 1915; second, to her cousin, Gertrude (Seaman) Merrill. He had two sons, Henry Coddington and Francis Thurber. His death occurred, after a short illness, at his home in Montclair, N. J.

[*Engineering News-Record*, Apr. 4, 1935, editorial, "A Pioneer," and obituary; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 28, 1935, editorial, Mar. 29, 1935; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. CI (1936); memoir prepared by Henry C. Meyer, Jr.] BURR A. ROBINSON

MICHLER, NATHANIEL (Sept. 13, 1827–July 17, 1881), army officer, was born in Easton, Pa., son of Peter S. Michler, merchant and manufacturer, and great-grandson of John Michler, a bishop of the Moravian Church and native of Württemberg, Germany, who emigrated to America in 1743. Nathaniel's mother was a Miss Hart, a descendant of John Hart [*q.v.*], signer of the Declaration of Independence; two of his brothers were officers in the Union army. After attending Lafayette College, 1841–44, he entered West Point, July 1, 1844, and graduated four years later, seventh in a class of thirty-eight.

Promoted on graduation brevet second lieutenant, Topographical Engineers, he made surveys and reconnaissances in Texas and New Mexico, 1848–51. While engaged on the Mexican Boundary Survey, 1851–57, he was promoted second lieutenant in 1854, and first lieutenant, 1856. From 1857 to 1860 he was the chief topographical engineer in charge of the surveys for a canal extending from the Gulf of Darien to the Pacific Ocean, and he was also in charge of running the boundary line between Maryland and Virginia, 1858–61. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was on the West Coast, where he was serving as lighthouse engineer. Promoted captain, Sept. 9, 1861, he was with the armies and departments of the Ohio and Cumberland until June 1, 1863, and participated in their movements, battles, and engineering operations.

On June 28, 1863, on his way to join the Army of the Potomac he was captured near Rockville, Md., and paroled. He was next employed on a survey of Harpers Ferry and vicinity and the construction of defensive works on Maryland Heights. From September 1863 to April 1865 he was attached to the Army of the Potomac in charge of the topographical department and engaged in making various reconnaissances and the building of defensive works connected with the battles of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and lesser actions. In April 1864 he was promoted major in the Engineer Corps, which in the previous year had absorbed the Topographical Corps. On Aug. 1, 1864, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for faithful and meritorious services in the field, and on Apr. 2, 1865, he was brevetted colonel for his services at the siege of Petersburg, and brigadier-general for services during the Civil War. After the close of the war, as one of the leading military topographers, he was employed in making maps of the operations about Petersburg and Richmond. In 1866–67 he was engaged in selecting a site for a presidential mansion and public park and preparing plans for a new War Department building. While superintendent of public buildings and grounds, 1867–71, he had charge of a survey of the Potomac River and the repairing of Fort Foote, Md. On the Pacific Coast from 1871 to 1876, he served on the staff of the general in command and as lighthouse engineer. Of this period is his report on a proposed canal connecting the Coquille River with Coos Bay, Ore. He superintended river and harbor improvements on Lake Erie, 1876–78. In 1879, while military attaché of the United States legation, Vienna, Austria, he made a study of the engraving of maps on copper. In 1880–81 he was engaged in river and harbor work for New York and New Jersey, with headquarters in New York City. He died of Bright's disease, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., where he had gone for his health. His burial was in Easton, Pa. Surviving him was his second wife, Sallie A. (Hollingsworth) Michler, whom he had married in San Francisco, Feb. 12, 1861. His first wife, Fannie (Kirkland) Michler, died in 1857.

[W. J. Heller, *Hist. of Northampton County* [Pa.] (1920), vol. II; S. J. Coffin, *Record of Men of Lafayette* (1879); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *13th Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1882; *Army and Navy Jour.*, July 23, 1881; pension records and Michler maps, Nat. Archives; *Official Reg. Officers and Cadets U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1845–48; *Official Army Reg.*, 1849–81; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. X–LII, 2 ser. VI, VIII, 3 ser. V, *Atlas*; B. P. Poore, *A Descriptive Cat. of the Government Pubs. of the U. S.* (1885).]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

MILLER, KEMPSTER BLANCHARD (Aug. 14, 1870–Nov. 22, 1933), engineer, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Joseph K. and Eliza (Blanchard) Miller. He received his elementary and high-school education in Washington, D. C., and in 1893 graduated from Cornell University with the degree of mechanical engineer. For the next three years he was assistant examiner in the electrical division of the United States Patent Office, Washington, where he had charge of inventions relating to telephony.

In 1896, after a brief period with the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, East Pittsburgh, Pa., he accepted a position as chief electrician for the Western Telephone Construction Company, Chicago, Ill., where he had charge of the manufacture of telephone apparatus. During 1898 he was employed in an editorial capacity by the International Correspondence Schools at Scranton, Pa. From 1899 to 1904 he was with the Kellogg Switchboard & Supply Company, Chicago. In charge of its experimental shop and ultimately of the entire plant, he designed new apparatus and made several important inventions. In 1904 he began a period of private practice in partnership with Samuel G. McMeen, which lasted until 1918, when the partnership was dissolved. During the latter part of this period he served as chief engineer to the receiver for the Central Union Telephone Company. In 1918, after the dissolution of the firm of McMeen & Miller, he became general manager of the reorganized North Electric Manufacturing Company, Galion, Ohio, a position which he held until early in 1923, when he removed to Pasadena, Cal. From 1924 to 1926, however, he served as an expert consultant for the New York Telephone Company in connection with rate cases and in a similar capacity for the Bell Telephone Company of Canada. He was also employed as consultant for the American Telephone & Telegraph Company. During his career he served at one time or another as director of Cook Electric Company, the Belding Manufacturing Company, and the Kellogg Switchboard & Supply Company of Chicago; the Bend Water, Light & Power Company, Oregon; and the Coventry Automatic Telephones, Ltd., England.

Miller was one of the country's foremost experts on telephone design, construction, and operation, though his work was not confined to this field. He designed and built several hydroelectric plants in Oregon and southern California, and the fire-alarm system of New York City was designed by him. In 1899 he published *American Telephone Practice,* a work of nine hundred pages, which went through four editions, the last appearing in 1905. In collaboration with S. G. McMeen he prepared *Telephony* (1912). During his later years in Pasadena he wrote *Telephone Theory and Practice,* the first volume of which was published in 1930 and the second and third in 1933. He also contributed numerous articles to technical periodicals.

On July 3, 1897, he married Antha Knowlton of Chicago, by whom he had three children—Dorothy, Antha, and Ruth. After suffering from a heart ailment for some time, he died at Pasadena in his sixty-fourth year.

[*Electrical Engineering,* Jan. 1934; *Telephony,* Dec. 2, 1933; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 24, 1933.]

BURR A. ROBINSON

MILLS, ENOS ABIJAH (Apr. 22, 1870–Sept. 21, 1922), naturalist, author, was born near Kansas City, Kan., one of the seven children of Enos and Ann (Lamb) Mills. His parents were pioneers who emigrated from South Bend, Ind., to Iowa in the eighteen fifties, by ox-team, and thence to Kansas. Frail, with a serious digestive disorder, Enos at the age of fourteen went to Colorado for his health. The first winter he spent on a ranch, and the following summer, at a hotel in Estes Park, washing dishes, chopping wood, and carrying the mail. Fascinated by Long's Peak, he selected at its foot a quarter-section of land for homesteading and built a cabin which long served as his home. A lover of nature and solitude, he was thrilled by the beauty of his surroundings and liked to roam over the valleys and mountains and observe their wild life. For several winters Enos added to his meager income by working on ranches. In the winter of 1887–88 he found more lucrative employment in the mines at Butte, Mont., where, over a period of years, he was successively tool boy, miner, machine-driller, compressor-man, and engineer. At his cabin, where he spent his summers, he mastered arithmetic, grammar, and history. At Butte for the first time he had access to a library and "sat up half the night reading and writing." He familiarized himself with the best of the poets and made scrapbooks of favorite selections.

In the meantime Mills had fitted himself as a guide to Long's Peak by climbing the peak under all conditions—on clear days, in cloudy or windy weather, in moonlight, on darkest nights, and with or without a pack. Unfortunately the beauties of Estes Park were not generally known and the youthful guide had but little employment. He was content to spend weeks alone in his cabin, often reading history and biography. As a part of his education he added travel—to California, Yellowstone Park, Alaska, the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893, and Europe. A chance meeting with John Muir [*q.v.*] proved to be a turning-point in his life. Muir urged him to study nature, to systematize what he observed, and to learn to write and talk about it. He gave direction and purpose to a career previously uncertain. Mills's lecturing began with a talk on forestry at San Francisco in 1891—more or less a failure; his writing, with a column, first contributed in 1896, to a Denver newspaper on Estes Park news—a humble start. He developed nature guiding, which included rests with talks on wild life and kindred topics. His days were crowded with tramping, camping, exploring, lecturing, and writing.

In 1901 Mills embarked on a business enterprise, hotel keeping of a unique kind, that was to exact much time and thought for the rest of his life. He purchased the Long's Peak property, consisting of a few log buildings for guests and a quarter-section of land adjoining his homestead tract. He named it Long's Peak Inn and made some expensive improvements. After it burned down in 1906 he rebuilt it according to his own ideas of picturesqueness and conducted it as a resort for nature lovers—actual or potential. He encouraged tramping, by night as well as by day. He discouraged the picking of wild flowers. One of his rules he worded thus, "At the Inn there is no music, dancing, or card-playing." The most interesting feature was the master himself, who gave nature talks in the evening and was accessible to all guests. He guided parties up Long's Peak, which he climbed more than two hundred and fifty times.

A favorite sport of Mills was mountain tramping in winter time on snow-shoes. He carried no weapons, but always a camera. In 1903 he made two winter records, the climbing of Long's Peak and the crossing of the Continental Divide on the Flattop Trail. For several winters the state of Colorado employed him as "snow observer" to ascertain the depth of snow on the slopes of the upper Rockies. In his lonely explorations he had many thrilling experiences and a few narrow escapes from snow-slides and avalanches, all of which he summed up as "an abundance of life and fun." Some of his best adventure stories are accounts of his winter mountaineering—"Alone with a Landslide," "In the Winter Snows," "In a Mountain Blizzard," and "Coasting off the Roof of the World." His articles satisfied and stimulated a growing interest in nature; *Harper's Weekly, Atlantic Monthly,* and other leading periodicals readily accepted them. His first book, *The Story of Estes Park and Guide Book* (1905) has been revised and reprinted several times. Of his fifteen or more books, the best from the point of view of the naturalist is *In Beaver World* (1913), since it is based on much careful observation. Many of his books show an artistic tendency and a gift for story-telling. They are copiously illustrated, often by photographs taken by him on his explorations. *The Story of a Thousand Year Pine* (1914) is a classic in tree literature and has been translated into several languages and issued in braille. His writings give him a secure place in the Colorado hall of fame.

In forest conservation, Mills found a movement that appealed to his love of nature and that received his ardent support. In 1905 he made a forestry lecture tour of the East in which he delivered upwards of eighty addresses, all at his own expense. President Theodore Roosevelt sent for him, now a national figure, and appointed him federal lecturer on forestry, an office that he held from 1907 to 1909. The latter year he began almost single-handed an agitation for a Colorado national park, in which he encountered bitter opposition, particularly from the federal Forest Service. His crusade lasted for six years and culminated in the creation of the Rocky Mountain National Park. It was ironic that rights which Mills had formerly enjoyed were denied him by reason of a concession of the Department of the Interior to a transportation company. He engaged in a second crusade, this time against what he described as a monopoly illegally granted and operated, a system that interfered with personal liberty and public rights. His last absence from home was in connection with a suit against the transportation company. On Aug. 12, 1918, Mills was married to Esther Adaline Burnell, of Estes Park. They had one child, Enda. Following an accident in a New York City subway and an attack of influenza, Mills died suddenly at his cabin. His body was cremated and the ashes were scattered over the landscape that he loved.

[Hildegarde Hawthorne and Esther B. Mills, *Enos Mills of the Rockies* (1935); *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; *Country Life,* May 1920; *World's Work,* Jan. 1923; Enos A. Mills, *The Rocky Mountain Nat. Park* (1924, 1932); J. H. Baker and L. R. Hafen, *Hist. of Colo.* (1927), III, 1250–51; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 22, 1922.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

MINNIGERODE, LUCY (Feb. 8, 1871–Mar. 24, 1935), nurse, was born at "Oatlands," a historic estate near Leesburg, Va., the second child and daughter of the eleven children of Charles and Virginia Cuthbert (Powell) Minnigerode. Her grandfather, the Rev. Charles Frederick Ernest Minnigerode, was a German refugee who emigrated to America from Darmstadt in 1839, and for many years was rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Richmond, Va. After attending private schools, in 1899 she entered the Training School for Nurses, Bellevue Hospital, New York City, and six years later became a registered nurse.

Following a period of private practice, 1901–10, she was superintendent of nurses, first at the Episcopal Eye, Ear and Throat Hospital, Washington, D. C., and later at the Savannah Hospital, Savannah, Ga. As supervisor of Unit C, American Red Cross, she sailed with the mercy ship, and was stationed at the Polytechnic Institute, Kiev, Russia, 1914–15. For her Russian services she was decorated by the Czar with the Cross of St. Anne, 1915. She was director of nurses, Columbia Hospital for Women, Washington, D. C., 1915–17, and was with the American Red Cross, 1917–19. During the influenza epidemic of 1918, she organized the nurses in Washington's special emergency hospital. At the request of the United States Public Health Service she was detailed by the Red Cross to make a supervisory tour of its hospitals. Her report led to the establishment of a department of nurses and to her appointment as its superintendent. One of her first tasks was to supply some eighteen hundred nurses for more than fifty hospitals established to care for the veterans returning from overseas. By inaugurating a postgraduate course of study she improved the quality of the nurses' work. Her pioneering was of great value to the service of the Veterans'

Bureau, which in 1922 took many of her nurses into its service. She held the office of superintendent until her death, at which time she had the direction of six hundred and fifty nurses in twenty-six hospitals, caring for merchant seamen, men of the coast-guard and lighthouse service, and other beneficiaries.

Lucy Minnigerode had unusual talent for organization. She was active in the establishment in the American Nurses Association of a section for those in the government services. By her efforts the superintendents of nurses in those services became members of the advisory council of the association. She served as chairman of the committee on federal legislation of that organization, 1923–28. For many years she was a member of the national committee of the Red Cross; and from 1931 to 1935, chairman of the committee on Red Cross nursing service of the District of Columbia. In 1925 she was awarded the Florence Nightingale medal by the International Red Cross committee. She has been characterized as a natural leader, "absolutely fearless, impulsive and outspoken, devoted to her friends, and resolute toward her opponents," quick-witted, with a retentive memory and a keen sense of humor. A lover of plants and birds, she took much delight in her garden at her Virginia home near the capital. After an afternoon spent there, she died suddenly, of apoplexy, and was buried in the cemetery at Middleburg, Va.

[*Am. Journ. of Nursing,* Aug. 1925, May 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times* and *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Mar. 25, 1935; article about C. F. E. Minnigerode in *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond, Va.), Nov. 11, 1934; Lucy Minnigerode scrapbook, in possession of Miss Anne G. Minnigerode, Alexandria, Va.] CHARLES O. PAULLIN

MITCHELL, EDWIN KNOX (Dec. 23, 1853–Oct. 5, 1934), clergyman and theological school professor, was born in Locke, Ohio, the second son and child of Spencer and Harriet Newell (Howard) Mitchell. He was a descendant of Moses and Eleanor Mitchell, who emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, and settled in Blandford, Mass., in 1727. Edwin's grandfather, Capt. Sylvanus Mitchell, was one of a group that went from Granville, Mass., and founded Granville, Ohio.

The boy grew up on his father's farm and at seventeen undertook the management of it. His preparation for college was acquired in public schools and by private study. Entering Marietta College, he received the degree of A.B. in 1878 and then spent two years teaching Latin and mathematics in the high school at Columbus, Ohio. Having had the ministry in mind for some time, he entered Union Theological Seminary, New York, where he was graduated in 1884. For the next two years he studied in Berlin and Giessen, coming under the influence of the historian of the early church, Adolf Harnack, and acquiring a lifelong enthusiasm for church history.

On Dec. 7, 1886, he was ordained to the ministry by the Presbytery of East Florida, and for four years, from 1886 to 1890, was pastor of the Memorial Presbyterian Church of St. Augustine. Resigning in order to go abroad again, he spent a year in study at Berlin, following it by travel in Italy and the Orient. At the request of Harnack he began the translation of the latter's *Outlines of the History of Dogma,* which was published in 1893. While completing this task after his return to America he considered calls to the presidency of Marietta College and to a newly established professorship of Biblical literature at New York University. He decided, however, to accept the chair of Græco-Roman and early church history at Hartford Theological Seminary, Hartford, Conn., as that gave him an opportunity to continue work in his chosen field. He came to Hartford in 1892 and remained there for the rest of his life, being transferred to a graduate chair in 1925 and becoming professor emeritus in 1928. As a teacher he laid great stress upon sources and insisted that each student should acquire some first-hand knowledge of the church fathers. He was somewhat slow and hesitant of speech in his lectures, but usually succeeded in finding the right expression and in conveying to his students a sense of his mastery of the subject. Those who did advanced work with him were especially grateful for his guidance. He was suggestive rather than didactic in his presentation and introduced the student into the best methods of research.

In addition to the translation of Harnack's work already mentioned Mitchell published a small book, entitled *An Introduction to the Life and Character of Christ According to St. Paul* (1894), and edited *The Canons of the First Four General Councils* (1898). He contributed important articles to James Hastings's *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics,* and to *A Standard Bible Dictionary.* He wrote book reviews occasionally for various periodicals, and published some articles on church union. In the latter part of his active career he spent long hours in his office counseling with present and former students and endeavoring to find better positions for graduates who in his opinion deserved promotion.

He was much interested in civic affairs and in movements for human betterment. He was a member of the Hartford board of park commissioners for thirteen years and served as president of the board twice. He was president of the Hartford Council of Churches for sixteen years and a director of the Charity Organization Society and of the Horace Bushnell Memorial. He was active in the removal of conditions producing vice and in the promotion of temperance. He wrote and worked in behalf of international peace. In the merger of the Congregational and Christian denominations he played an important part, and he was eager to promote church unity wherever opportunity was presented. For many years he was a trustee of Marietta College.

On Jan. 20, 1887, he married Hetty Marquand Enos of Brooklyn, N. Y.; three children were born to them. He died as the result of a heart attack and was buried in Hartford.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 6, 1934; *Hartford Courant*, Oct. 6, 1934; *Advance*, Nov. 22, 1934; N. G. Osborn, *Men of Mark in Conn.*, vol. I (1906); C. M. Geer, *The Hartford Theological Seminary, 1834–1934* (1934); *Cat. of Officers and Alumni of Marietta Coll., 1835–1901* (1901); *Alumni Cat. of the Union Theological Seminary* (1937).]

ELBERT C. LANE

MITCHELL, LANGDON ELWYN (Feb. 17, 1862–Oct. 21, 1935), playwright, poet, university professor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Dr. Silas Weir Mitchell [*q.v.*] and Mary Middleton Elwyn. His grandfather was John Kearsley Mitchell [*q.v.*], a well-known physician. Langdon Mitchell was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., and, after three years' study abroad, studied law at Harvard and Columbia universities and was admitted to the New York bar in 1886. Although he had been among the leaders of his class at Harvard, he decided to devote himself to writing. He published his first poetry and drama, beginning in 1883, under the pen-name of John Philip Varley. *Sylvian* (1885) was a tragedy, partly in verse. His other early poetical work appeared under the title of *Poems* (1894). A volume of two novelettes, *Love in the Backwoods*, was published in 1897. These reflected his experiences on what was, in West Virginia at that date, still frontier. He was a lifelong devotee of the wilds, both in the United States and abroad. In 1892 Mitchell married Marion Lea of Philadelphia, who later created the part of Vida Phillimore in *The New York Idea*. His first successful play on the stage was *Becky Sharp*, a dramatization of Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*, produced first at the Fifth Avenue Theatre, New York, Sept. 12, 1899, by Mrs. Fiske. It ran for two years, was revived by Mrs. Fiske ten years later, and again in 1930. So successful indeed was it that an American imitation was stopped by injunction, and two versions were given in England during the season of 1901. Mitchell's dramatization of his father's novel, *The Adventures of François*, first played by Henry E. Dixey in 1900 at the Park Theatre, Philadelphia, was not successful, but his finest play, *The New York Idea*, was first produced by Mrs. Fiske at the Lyric Theatre in New York, Nov. 19, 1906, with a remarkable cast. It is a satire on divorce and has taken its place as the best social comedy produced during the early twentieth century. Under the name of *Jonathans Tochter, The New York Idea* was translated into German and played at the Kammerspiel Theatre, Berlin, under the direction of Max Reinhardt, Oct. 7, 1916. It was also translated into Danish, Swedish, and Hungarian. On Oct. 11, 1916, Mitchell's dramatization of Thackeray's *Pendennis* was staged at Atlantic City, N. J., with John Drew in the leading part of Major Pendennis. After a satisfactory tryout, it was taken to New York City. Among Mitchell's other plays were *The New Marriage*, which Mrs. Fiske produced in 1911 and which was not successful but had a very good first act, and his translation from the Yiddish of Jacob Gordin, *The Kreutzer Sonata* (Lyric Theatre, New York, Sept. 10, 1906). In 1927 Mitchell published a critical work, *Understanding America*.

Mitchell lectured on English literature at the George Washington University, for two years (1918–20). In 1928 the University of Pennsylvania invited him to be one of five leading playwrights to inaugurate lectures on the drama from a practical point of view, and this engagement led to his appointment as the first professor of playwriting at the university. He conducted courses with great success in this field for two years but owing to personal reasons had to resign in 1930. His interest in the theatre never flagged, and he was constantly revising the work of others as well as writing original plays. He published only one play, *The New York Idea* (1908), although *Becky Sharp* was posthumously published. Mitchell died of nephritis in Philadelphia in 1935, leaving in addition to his widow three children, Weir, Helena Mary Langdon, and Susanna Valentine.

Langdon Mitchell possessed a charming personality and, contrary to the opinion of those who knew him superficially, was a man of great industry. As was natural for the son of Weir Mitchell, his standards were high, and he felt perhaps too keenly the overshadowing quality of his father's reputation. The large number of unproduced and unpublished manuscripts which he left at his death indicates just how reluctant he was to place on the stage anything unless it was the best work of which he was capable. Mitchell lived for many years in New York City but spent his summers in his house in Santa Fe, N. Mex. In spite of his many wanderings, and a complete lack of provinciality, he was ardently American, and he never ceased to be a Philadelphian in all his instincts. The people in *The New York Idea* are, as he always acknowledged, really Philadelphians.

[The above account is based largely on personal knowledge and correspondence. Reference has also been made to the alumni records of the Univ. of Pa. For printed accounts of Mitchell's life and works see: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day* (rev. ed., 1936); Thos. H. Dickinson, *Playwrights of the New Am. Theater* (1925); *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 22, 1935.]

Arthur H. Quinn

MIZNER, ADDISON (1872–Feb. 5, 1933), architect, was born in Benicia, Cal., the sixth child of Lansing Bond and Ella (Watson) Mizner. He was a descendant of Lawrence Mizner, who emigrated to America in 1700 and was a founder of Elizabeth, N. J. Addison's father, born in Illinois, was a soldier at sixteen, a major at eighteen, and passed the sword at the surrender of Buena Vista and Mexico City. By 1848 he was in California, where he practised law at Benicia, then the state capital, engaged in politics, and acquired extensive properties. In 1889 he was appointed minister to the Central American states, with residence at Guatemala. He married in San Francisco Ella Watson, said to have been distantly related to Sir Joshua Reynolds. Her early life had been as adventurous as her husband's. After sojourns on the Mississippi, she and her family had sailed for San Francisco in 1853 by way of Panama, had been wrecked, and rescued on Santa Margarita Island off Lower California. "Mamma Mizner" was a *grande dame*, who presided with humor, understanding, and unruffled composure over her seven tumultuous offspring.

Mizner portrays himself as a shy, sensitive child with some mechanical inventiveness. The first evidence of artistic talent appeared at twelve during a convalescence from a broken leg when he amused himself with drawing. Another formative experience came in 1889 when he and two brothers accompanied their parents to Guatemala, a place alive with romance and adventure. Here he attended the Instituto Nacional, mastered Spanish, and waxed enthusiastic over sixteenth-century Spanish colonial architecture and *objets d'art*. No doubt the broad, regular streets of massive masonry buildings impressed the youth who till then knew only the tinderbox shanties around San Francisco Bay. Returning home in 1890, he and his brother Wilson were sent to Bates Preparatory School, from which both were expelled within a few months. Pursuing his taste for Spanish culture, he crossed the Atlantic and, for a time, attended the University of Salamanca. His principal interest, however, lay in the historic buildings and arts of medieval Spain. At first coveting and collecting choice examples, he later discovered profit in buying and selling antiques. He soon abandoned formal education and embarked on a series of vagabond adventures. Drawn to Honolulu on a false promise of a house-designing job, he garnered a tidy sum by drawing charcoal portraits, which were framed in red velvet. Here, for retrieving unspecified treasure, he received the Star of Kalakau and knighthood from Queen Liliuokalani. In Australia he colored lantern slides for an itinerant lecturer. Deciding finally on architecture as a career, he returned to Europe, where he characteristically resisted the usual academic course at the École des Beaux-Arts followed by most young Americans, preferring to study by sketching and by collecting portfolios of photographs. Despite his quick appreciation of craftsman's technique and materials, this emphasis on pictorialism, this impatience with structural realities, and this conception of an architect as one who stuffs utility within a predetermined historical envelope revealed already the basis of his later successes and shortcomings.

About 1897 he returned to San Francisco, where for a time he submitted to the routine of designing bungalows in the architectural office of Willis J. Polk [*q.v.*]. Later that year his old friend, José Maria Reina Barrios, now president-dictator of Guatemala, sought him out to build and furnish a magnificent new palace. The assassination of his presidential client, however, left Mizner free to join his younger brother, Wilson, and an older brother on the Yukon. Wilson, already a legendary figure, had gone to Alaska a year before, one of the first white adventurers there. Together, they joined the Klondike rush, made and lost fortunes, and built log trading-posts.

From frontier gold fields, Addison turned, in 1904, to the hardly less gilded New York of Mrs. Stuyvesant Fish, where he applied his wit and talents to the conquest of glittering dowagers. Through Mrs. Herman Oelrichs, he met

Stanford White [*q.v.*], who passed on to him some minor commissions too small for McKim, Mead & White to handle. His successful social climb was punctuated by the arrival of brother Wilson in 1906, who had behind him a fabulous career as adventurer, gambler, and playwright. For Wilson's Hotel Rand, Addison dreamed up, in 1907, the fanciest bar in town. From 1911 he maintained an office for his architectural practice, but lacking the all-important prestige of Beaux-Arts training, he remained on the periphery of the profession. Many clients caught his genuine enthusiasm for Spanish antiques, and to supply increasing orders he ransacked Guatemala and Spain. Complaining that the city "destroyed his individuality," he remodeled the Old Cow Bay Manor House at Port Washington, Long Island, dating in part from 1673, as a retreat where he dispensed prodigiously convivial hospitality.

In early 1918, discouraged, ill, and no doubt dampened by Wilson's recent escapades, Addison went south to recuperate in the sun of Palm Beach. There, on the piazza of the gargantuan yellow-and-white, wooden Royal Poinciana built by Henry M. Flagler he struck up an acquaintance with an equally bored lounger, Paris Eugene Singer, one of the twenty-four children of the perfecter of the sewing machine. Singer, British-born and prominent in Paris-Riviera international society, had come to New York in 1917 and had decided to introduce the Riviera type of resort on the Florida coast. In Mizner, he found a resourceful craftsman capable of materializing the most spectacular dreams. The first project was a convalescent hospital for fashionable French and British officers, overlooking "Lake" Worth, the lagoon back of the sand spit, Palm Beach. As it was rushed to completion despite the shortages of labor occasioned by the First World War, conservative residents threatened injunctions against its pastel stucco walls and red tile roofs. Gradually, they were overawed by this medieval Spanish monastery, low, rambling, picturesque, exuding an "Old World atmosphere" that by contrast made the older clapboarded structures naïve and completely obsolete. After the armistice it became the exclusive Everglades Club. In it Mizner had set a fantastic fashion for the postwar boom decade. Before the club was finished, the new style was given the seal of social approval by Mr. and Mrs. Edward T. Stotesbury, who had passed many seasons at "The Breakers." On their new estate, Mizner built "El Mirasol," costing well over $1,000,000. Thereupon he was deluged with commissions by postwar millionaires, to whom the Riviera had not yet been reopened, and who were intrigued to find this bit of European glamour so convenient to their Northern homes. Flagler's old Palm Beach was metamorphosed by the new Mizner Mediterranean villas of Harold Vanderbilt, Rodman Wanamaker, A. J. Drexel Biddle, Jr., John S. Phipps, and twenty-three other major and minor social leaders. Even commercial properties conformed, as in the picturesque stage-set of shops, open-air cafés, and restaurants in Via Mizner.

Despite annual pilgrimages to Europe in the company of Singer to cull new ideas and buy up a season's stock of antiques, Mizner confessed that "it was not really Spanish I was doing," but "what I did was to turn Spanish inside out" (*New York Times,* Feb. 7, 1923), transforming medieval fortress-palaces into gay, light, open, American suburban villas. He naïvely objected to copying and claimed it his "ambition to make a building look traditional, as though it had fought its way from a small unimportant structure to a great rambling house." He took full advantage of the magnificently dramatic sites. Almost every room overlooked a gorgeous sweep of ocean and a quiet inner patio. Mizner was quick to exploit the flat Palm Beach terrain by silhouetting broken, picturesque red-tiled roofs and swaying palm fronds against the theatrically blue sky. The Spanish style was "so much a part of him that he could . . . adapt it joyously and surely to any location and any purse; and . . . after he had built, decorated, and furnished their houses . . . he helped his clients to enjoy them as he himself, their creator, enjoyed them" (Ida M. Tarbell, *post*). A sense of the theatre pervaded all he did. Completeness of illusion, inside and out, was his goal. His authentic knowledge of Mediterranean effects served him well. Finding true Spanish antiques too dear and of short life on the hot damp coast, and the proper building materials nowhere to be got, he did not hesitate—in fact, he delighted—to set up shops to manufacture at boom prices roof, floor, and decorative tiles, wrought-iron grills and hardware, stained glass, and antiqued furniture. He was a pioneer in using "pecky" cypress, formerly used for piles and fence posts, as interior woodwork, texturing its rotted streaks with acid, blow-torch, and wire brushes. His cast-stone factory produced imitation granite, limestone, and marble, machined to simulate hand chiseling and "aged" by sand-blast and stain.

The successful completion of Palm Beach forced him to seek new property to exploit. Twenty-six miles south, he selected Boca Raton, an almost uninhabited beach, and early in 1925 organized the Mizner Development Corporation. Addison was president, and Wilson vice-president and treasurer. To the latter, the financial backers, T. Coleman Du Pont and Jesse Livermore, demurred until Addison assured them he was at least up to the usual Florida standard. On the strength of Addison's undeniably imaginative plans for a whole resort city of hypothetical hotels, civic centers, country clubs, yacht basins, polo fields, Venetian canals, and an artificial lake, they sold over $30,000,000 worth of lots in six months—a record that symbolized the pinnacle of boom hysteria. By Jan. 1, 1926, he set another record by opening the Ritz-Carlton Cloister complete with golf course; two hundred houses were built or under way. Mizner's reputation attracted a few commissions beyond Palm Beach. He designed the residence of Alfred Dietrich at Santa Barbara, Cal. At Pebble Beach, near Monterey, he built another for himself. At Jacksonville, Fla., he designed, in 1925, the Spanish-Romanesque Riverside Baptist Church.

In the spring of 1926 the Florida bubble burst and almost overnight both finance and romantic architecture were rudely deflated. In 1927 Mizner was bankrupt. The hurricane of 1928 closed the Mizner era. Wilson went West to end his days as a Hollywood script writer; but Addison remained in Palm Beach. Here he was chiefly occupied with setting down the effervescent antics of his extraordinary family. The first volume, published in 1932 as *The Many Mizners,* carried the story through his beloved mother's death in 1915. The Florida sequel was never finished. In 1930 he prepared the design for the Palm Beach Memorial Fountain, and he left unfinished the Palm Beach Post-Office and the Williams residence at St. Petersburg. During his final brief but painful illness, he approached death as he had faced life saying, "What have I to live for? I've seen everything, been everywhere, done everything." He died of heart disease at Palm Beach, and his ashes were taken to his native state.

Mizner was described by Singer as "more than a great architect, he is the most delightful and enterprising of men . . . tall, imposing presence . . . health far from robust . . . always cheerful and hearty, his mastery of Tavern English is a joy to everybody within hearing. He gives the impression that his life is all laughter and fun." Singer's evaluation that "his work will live in the history of American architecture" illustrates the typically extravagant enthusiasm of his jaded clients, who hailed him as the "father of the Florida Renaissance." The title is undeserved, since the Ponce de Leon Hotel at St. Augustine, designed for Flagler by John M. Carrère and Thomas Hastings [*qq.v.*], had already employed the style in 1887. More critical appraisal of his work reveals dubious structural durability, gross detail, and excessive theatricality. It is a part of that postwar exoticism that demanded Firenze tea-rooms and "atmospheric" cinemas. His real significance lies in expressing concretely in $50,000,000 worth of buildings the escapism of a rootless plutocracy and in symbolizing the irresponsible promoters who exploited it to the hilt.

[*N. Y. Times,* Feb. 6, 7, 10, 1933; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Feb. 6, 7, 1933; obituary of Wilson Mizner, *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 4, 1933; obituary of Paris Singer, *N. Y. Times,* June 25, 1932; *Florida, a Guide to the Southernmost State* (1939), pp. 168–9, 229–34, 317; article on Palm Beach, *Fortune,* Feb. 1936; *The Florida Architecture of Addison Mizner* (1928), with foreword by Paris Singer, appreciation by Ida M. Tarbell, and photographic portrait and photographs of principal buildings; "Old Cow Bay Manor House" (plates), *Architectural Record,* Mar. 1917; "The Florida House" (interview with Addison Mizner), *Arts and Decoration,* Jan. 1930; *International Studio,* Aug. 1928; K. L. Roberts, *Florida* (1926); Alva Johnston, "Legends of a Sport" (Wilson Mizner), *New Yorker,* Oct. 10, 17, 24, 31, 1942; E. D. Sullivan, *The Fabulous Wilson Mizner* (1935).]

TURPIN C. BANNISTER

MOFFETT, WILLIAM ADGER (Oct. 31, 1869–Apr. 4, 1933), naval officer, was born in Charleston, S. C., son of George Hall Moffett, a Charleston merchant who served in the Confederate army, and Elizabeth (Simonton) Moffett. His paternal grandfather had come out from Scotland in 1810; his mother's ancestors had emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania and had settled in South Carolina in the eighteenth century. He attended the Charleston public schools, then entered the United States Naval Academy, graduating in 1890. After eight years chiefly at sea, with a summer at the War College in 1896, he served as a watch and division officer in the *Charleston* at the Battle of Manila Bay. He was designated by Dewey as captain of the Port of Manila and was assigned to responsible duty in charge of salvaging enemy vessels sunk in the harbor. Following the war he had routine sea and shore duty, with promotion to lieutenant commander in 1905, study at the War College in the summer of 1906, and two years as navigator and later executive of the *Maryland,* 1908–10, during which period the *Maryland* won the Battle Efficiency Trophy. He was appointed commander in 1911 and after a year as executive of the *Arkansas,* he commanded the scout cruiser *Chester,* November 1913–August 1914. On the night of Apr. 21, 1914, before the landing of forces at Vera Cruz, Moffett took his ship into the inner harbor without pilot or navigational aids and had her moored close in at daybreak, where her fire on buildings along the waterfront was of great value in supporting the troops ashore. The citation accompanying his subsequent award of the Congressional Medal for "eminent and conspicuous conduct in battle" stated that he "placed his ship nearest the enemy and did most of the firing and received most of the hits" (General Order 177, Dec. 4, 1915). During the First World War he commanded the Great Lakes Training Station and the 9th, 10th, and 11th naval districts from August 1914 to November 1918. With great executive ability, and a notable gift shown then and later for attracting public interest and support to naval activities, Moffett guided the expansion of the station from a capacity of 1,600 to over 50,000, and during the war trained nearly 100,000 men for the fleet. He encouraged athletics on a large scale, founded a school for aviation mechanics, and with private aid organized several flight units for practical instruction. He was made a captain in 1916, and for his service during the war he received the Distinguished Service Medal. After the war and after two years in command of the *Mississippi,* he was appointed director of naval aviation, March 1921, and in July following took over the newly created post of chief of the Bureau of Aeronautics, with temporary rank of rear admiral, made permanent in 1923. He served in this position for three successive terms until his death in the crash of the dirigible *Akron* off the New Jersey coast. Though beyond the age to qualify as an aviation pilot, he early completed the regular observer's course at Pensacola and at his death undoubtedly had more flight experience than any other flag officer of his time. He may properly be regarded as the father of American naval aviation, and to his policies, enthusiasm, and vision may be attributed not a little of that service's later high efficiency and morale. Among his outstanding accomplishments were the introduction of launching catapults on all cruisers and battleships, the development of large flying-boats for work with the fleet, improvements in the design of the air-cooled engine, and experimentation with great dirigibles of the *Shenandoah* and *Akron* type. Though the plan was later disapproved, he was appointed in 1924 to command a projected polar flight in the *Shenandoah,* and in 1930 he was a technical adviser at the London Naval Conference. In person he was of medium height and erect carriage, with a vitality and energy that belied his years. He was married July 26, 1902, to Jeanette Beverly Whitton of Kingston, Ont., and had three daughters and three sons, the two elder of whom, George Hall and William Adger, became naval officers. Moffett Air Field, Sunnyvale, Cal., and a naval destroyer leader were named in his honor.

[T. H. Robbins, "Rear Admiral Moffett: An Appreciation," *Jour. Am. Soc. Naval Engineers,* May 1933; James Hopper, "Moffett, Master Showman of the Air," *Am. Mag.*, Apr. 1932; J. C. Hemphill, *Men of Mark in S. C.* (4 vols., 1907–09); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *News and Courier* (Charleston), Apr. 5, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 4–14, 1933; service record, Bureau of Navigation, Navy Dept.]

ALLAN WESTCOTT

MOORE, ELIAKIM HASTINGS (Jan. 26, 1862–Dec. 30, 1932), mathematician, was born in Marietta, Ohio, son of the Rev. David Hastings and Julia Sophia (Carpenter) Moore. He was a descendant of John Moore, who settled at Sudbury, Mass., before 1642. Eliakim's grandfather, whose name he bore, a native of Boylston, Mass., had moved to Ohio with his parents and had become prominent in financial and political circles and a member of Congress; his father was a Methodist minister who had been a colonel in the Civil War, became president of Wesleyan Female College, Cincinnati, first chancellor of the University of Denver, and a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Eliakim was the eldest of nine children, six sons and three daughters.

His interest in mathematics seems to have been aroused by Ormond Stone [*q.v.*], director of the Cincinnati Observatory and later of the Leander McCormick Observatory at the University of Virginia, who secured him in an emergency one summer as an assistant. The influence Stone had exerted was continued at Yale University, where Moore enrolled in 1879, by Hubert Anson Newton [*q.v.*], professor of mathematics and a distinguished astronomer. Moore's career as a student amply justified the interest of these men. He received the degree of A.B. in 1883 and that of Ph.D. in 1885. As an undergraduate he took prizes in Latin, English, and astronomy, and three in mathematics; he was valedictorian of his class. Fellow students nicknamed him "Plus Moore" in deference to his unusual mathematical attainments. Newton encouraged him to go abroad for a year of study in Germany, and aided him financially. At Berlin and Göttingen he listened to mathematicians of enduring reputation, gained confidence in his own ability to take a dignified place among European as well as American scholars, and carried away with him intimate knowledge of the work of such men as Klein, Kronecker, and Weierstrass.

Returning to the United States in 1886, he was appointed to an instructorship in the academy at Northwestern University. After one year there he spent two years as a tutor at Yale. In 1889 he went back to Northwestern University as assistant professor and was advanced in 1891 to an associate professorship. By that time he was well launched on his career as teacher and investigator and had written five papers, a production considered unusual at that time for a mathematician so young. President William R. Harper [*q.v.*] of the then new University of Chicago recognized his talents and in 1892 appointed him acting head of the department of mathematics. Moore was so successful in his new duties that in 1896 he was made head of the department, a position which he held until his death.

His success at Chicago was due to his wise selections of associates as well as to his own unusual abilities. Among his first appointments were Oskar Bolza and Heinrich Maschke, aggressive German scholars who had emigrated to the United States. With these two men and Moore's enthusiastic leadership the department soon took its place among the leading mathematical centers in America for research and teaching. Bolza and Maschke were skilful lecturers of the European type; Moore was more radical in his methods. He took his research into his classroom and succeeded or failed in it in collaboration with his students. He was instinctively but quite unintentionally impatient with those who were slow in understanding him or in responding to his suggestions. Weaker students were overawed and soon dropped out of his classes, but stronger ones were attracted to him and were proud of their ability to understand and to maintain the pace. As a result, among the leading mathematicians in the country there were an unusual number who owed their original inspiration to Moore.

His interest in mathematical research was throughout his life the dominant one. Though his bibliography contains some seventy-four items he was not prolific as a writer in proportion to his research activity, especially in the latter part of his career when he was concerned with the development of his so-called General Analysis. His work is characterized by skill in the invention and effective handling of powerful mathematical notations and in the development of general theories which contain numerous others as special cases. In his earlier years he was interested successively in algebraic geometry and the theory of groups, and later in function theoretic questions and integral equations. This last interest led to the formulation of his General Analysis, a theory which included as special cases the classical integral equation theory and numerous other chapters of mathematics. He was far ahead of his time when, in 1906, he read a paper on the subject, which appeared in *The New Haven Mathematical Colloquium* (1910) and was published that same year under the title *Introduction to a Form of General Analysis*. Since then, and especially in the last decade, many writers have rediscovered or developed his ideas. Since his death two volumes containing his researches in General Analysis have appeared, sponsored by the American Philosophical Society and with R. W. Barnard as coauthor (*Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society,* vol. I, 1935, vol. I, pt. II, 1939). Two further volumes are in preparation.

In addition to his research and teaching Moore was involved in national scientific activities. He was influential in the transformation of the New York Mathematical Society into the American Mathematical Society in 1894, and in the organization of the first so-called section of the Society, the Chicago Section, in 1897. He was vice-president and president of the Society from 1898 to 1902. In 1921 he was president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1899 he was one of the founders of the *Transactions of the American Mathematical Society,* a leading mathematical journal, and he was one of its three editors-in-chief, from 1899 to 1907. From 1914 to 1929 he was chairman of the board of editors of the University of Chicago Science Series, and from 1915 to 1920 a member of the editorial board of the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.* In 1916 he was an active supporter of the founders of the Mathematical Association of America, an association whose activities supplement in the field of college teaching those of the Mathematical Society in research. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, and the National Academy of Sciences.

On June 21, 1892, he married Martha Morris Young, a sister of John Wesley Young [*q.v.*], and daughter of William H. Young of Athens, Ohio; two children were born to them—Daniel and Eliakim.

[G. A. Bliss, "Eliakim Hastings Moore," *Univ. of Chicago Record,* vol. XIX (1933), "Eliakim Hastings Moore," *Bull. of the Am. Mathematical Soc.,* July 1934, and "The Scientific Work of Eliakim Hastings Moore," *Ibid.,* Nov. 1933; G. A. Bliss and L. E. Dickson, in *Nat. Acad. of Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XVII (1937); Yale Univ., *Obit. Records of Grads.* (1933); *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Chicago Tribune,* Dec. 31, 1932.]

GILBERT A. BLISS

MORGAN, EDWIN VERNON (Feb. 22, 1865–Apr. 16, 1934), diplomat, was descended from James Morgan, who emigrated to Massachusetts from Wales in 1636, and later moved to New London, Conn. Edwin was born in Aurora, N. Y., the eldest of the five children of Henry Augustus Morgan, merchant, and Margaret (Bogart) Morgan. His great-grandfather, Christopher Morgan, settled in Aurora early in the nineteenth century and established a mercantile business there. Edwin Barber Morgan [*q.v.*], merchant, philanthropist, and member of Congress, was Edwin Morgan's grandfather. Having prepared for college at Phillips Andover Academy, he entered Harvard and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1890 and acquired the degree of A.M. a year later. He studied at the University of Berlin during the academic year 1891–92, then returned to Harvard as a graduate student, 1892–93, and as assistant in history in 1893–94. After another year of study at the University of Berlin he was instructor in history at Adelbert College, Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio, from 1895 to 1898.

In April 1899, as secretary to Bartlett Tripp [*q.v.*], American member of the commission of American, British, and German diplomatic officials sent to Samoa to effect a settlement of the intertribal conflicts over the succession to the late King Malietoa, Morgan accompanied the commission and was elected its secretary when it organized for work on its arrival at Apia on May 13. When the commission sailed for home in July, after an arduous but successful series of conferences and investigations, Morgan had chosen his vocation. On Jan. 4, 1900, he became a member of the American diplomatic service as secretary of legation at Seoul, Korea, and on Mar. 15 he was appointed vice and deputy consul-general at the same post. His rise in the diplomatic service was rapid. He was transferred to St. Petersburg as second secretary of legation on Mar. 9, 1901, and on Apr. 7, 1902, he was called to the Department of State in Washington for a tour of duty as confidential clerk to the third assistant secretary. On Jan. 22, 1904, he was appointed consul at Dalny (Dairen), Manchuria. On Mar. 18, 1905, President Roosevelt appointed him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Korea, and he was back at Seoul as chief of mission where he had had his first post in the foreign service five years before. He was not to enjoy the post long, however, for as the ninth and last of the American ministers to Korea it was his duty to close the legation in November 1905, when jurisdiction passed to the American legation at Tokio, the last vestige of Korean sovereignty having been lost to Japan.

On Nov. 29, 1905, Morgan was appointed minister to the youthful Republic of Cuba, the second to hold this position. Most of his four years at Habana were spent under circumstances which were unusual and perhaps not too easy for a diplomatic official, for it was during this period that the United States, at the request of President Palma of Cuba and under the powers granted by the Platt Amendment, intervened and established a provisional government under Gov. Charles E. Magoon [*q.v.*]. Two brief diplomatic assignments followed the Cuban post. He became minister to Paraguay and Uruguay on Dec. 21, 1909, and left Montevideo to serve as minister to Portugal on May 24, 1911.

Soon afterward there came to him the appointment which marked the beginning of a mission so congenial to his tastes and abilities that he left it only when he retired from the diplomatic service. Appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Brazil by President Taft on Jan. 18, 1912, he served at Rio de Janeiro until Apr. 23, 1933, an unusual record of continuous service at one post for an American diplomat. He devoted himself whole-heartedly to the promotion of friendship between Brazil and the United States. He worked hard for more adequate communication and transportation facilities between the two countries, though he was criticized in some quarters for "soft-pedaling" certain important economic subjects which might have been unwelcome to the Brazilians. It was his endeavor to display the best of the life and culture of his own country to Brazil and to bring Brazilian material and cultural resources to the attention of the United States. With such intense earnestness did Morgan identify himself with the legation that it was with reluctance that he delegated any of its work to assistants. He was impatient of "red tape" and "paper work," and his relations with Brazilian officials were direct and personal. Brazilians showed their affection for him by calling him an "honorary Brazilian," and he was an honorary member of the Instituto Historico e Geografico Brasileiro. He was decorated with the Brazilian order of the Cruzeiro do Sul in recognition of his twenty-one years of diplomatic service. After his death one of the streets in Rio de Janeiro's aristocratic residential sections was given the name "Embaixador Morgan."

On his retirement he bought a home in Petropolis, the Brazilian summer capital. Less than a year later he died suddenly of angina pectoris. He was buried with high honors, the Brazilian Government taking full charge of the ceremonies. Morgan was made chevalier of the French Legion of Honor in 1902 in appreciation of services rendered the Rochambeau Commission. He never married. He was the author of "Slavery in New York: the Status of the Slave under the English Colonial Government," published in the *American Historical Association, Papers* (vol. V, 1891) and of "The Samoan Islands," which appeared in the *National Geographic Magazine,* November 1900.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; U. S. Dept. of State, *Register,* July 1, 1933; *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.,* 1899, 1905–07, 1913, 1916–19, 1922, 1923; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 17, 1934; *Bull. of the Pan-Am. Union,* Oct. 1912, June 1934; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1890; Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (1940).]

Irving L. Thomson

MORROW, EDWIN PORCH (Nov. 30, 1877–June 15, 1935), lawyer, governor of Kentucky, was born at Somerset, Ky., the son of Thomas Zanzinger and Catherine Virginia (Bradley) Morrow. His father was a colonel in the United States army during the Civil War, a member of the Kentucky Senate, one of the organizers of the Republican party in Kentucky, the Republican candidate for governor in 1883, and for many years circuit judge of the Somerset district; his mother was a sister of William O. Bradley [*q.v.*]. Morrow was educated in the public schools of Pulaski County, at St. Mary's College (1891–92) near Lebanon, Ky., and at Cumberland College, Williamsburg, Ky. When the Spanish-American War came, he volunteered, but typhoid fever prevented active service, and he was mustered out Feb. 12, 1899, as a second lieutenant. After recovering his health, he attended the law school of the University of Cincinnati. He then practised law for a year at Lexington, Ky., winning considerable reputation by his defense in the William Moseby murder trial. He then removed to Somerset, where for the next four years he served as city attorney. In 1911 President Taft appointed him district attorney for the eastern district of Kentucky, and in 1914 President Wilson removed him. He was the Republican candidate for the United States Senate in 1912 but was unsuccessful; he was the Republican candidate for governor in 1915 and was defeated by 471 votes in a total of 440,000 votes. Four years later he was elected governor by the then huge majority of 41,000 votes. His gubernatorial term was marked by a great extension of the highway system, by a strengthening of the public schools, and by an attempt to free the penal and charitable institutions from political control. He aroused extensive criticism by the liberal use of his pardoning power and by the employment of state troops to quell local disturbances. Following the expiration of his term as governor he was appointed in January 1924 a member of the federal Railroad Labor Board and served until 1926, when he was appointed to the railroad Board of Mediation, serving until 1933. In 1934 he attempted to reënter Kentucky politics as a candidate for the United States House of Representatives but was beaten for the Republican nomination. He died of a heart attack while visiting a cousin in Frankfort, Ky., and was buried at Somerset.

Morrow was an orator of great power, a famous story-teller, and a lawyer of unusual ability. He was married June 18, 1903, to Katherine H. Waddle of Somerset. He was survived by his widow and two children, Edwina Haskell and Charles Robert.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Who's Who in Ky.* (1936); *N. Y. Times,* June 16, 1935; *Louisville Post,* Dec. 9, 1919; *Courier-Jour.* (Louisville), June 16, 1935; *Register* of the Ky. State Hist. Soc., Jan. 1920; W. R. Jillson, *Edwin P. Morrow, Kentuckian* (1921).]

R. S. Cotterill

MORTON, CHARLES GOULD (Jan. 15, 1861–July 18, 1933), soldier, son of Allen and Mary A. (Colley) Morton, was born in Cumberland, Me. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point at the age of eighteen and was graduated with the class of 1883. Commissioned second lieutenant, 6th Infantry, on June 13, 1883, he was promoted through the grades to brigadier-general, July 14, 1916, and to major-general, May 15, 1917. He served on frontier duty at Fort Douglas, Utah, from 1883 to 1888, and at Fort Lewis, Colo., until Feb. 11, 1889. He was then assigned to duty as professor of military science and tactics at East Florida Seminary at Gainesville, Fla., and at the Florida State Agricultural College, Lake City, Fla. For two years, 1890–92, he had recruiting and staff duties in New York and Maine, and for the following four years he was regimental quartermaster with the 6th Infantry. During the Spanish-American War he served as lieutenant-colonel of an infantry regiment from his home state, the 1st Maine Volunteers. After the war he was sent to the Philippines and was engaged actively against the insurgents until 1902, when he returned to the United States. The year 1904–05 he spent at the Army War College. In 1905 he was again ordered to the Philippines, where he participated in operations against the Pulajanes in Samar Island, and later he was attached to the Inspector-General's Office, Philippine Division. For the ensuing years he served as inspector-general, Department of the Colorado, 1907–09, Department of the Lakes, 1910–11, and again with the Philippine Division, 1911–12. He served in the Canal Zone during the early years of the First World War, before the entry of the United States, and commanded the 10th Division of the regular army on border duty at El Paso, Tex., from Aug. 22, 1916, to Mar. 21, 1917.

When the 29th (National Guard) Division was organized at Camp McClellan, Ala., July 6, 1917, Morton was placed in command. He remarked at that time, "I'll give them discipline such as the National Guard has never heard of before." This division was made up of national guardsmen of New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia. Morton first went to France as a military observer, but later, on June 15, 1918, he took over active command of the division. He saw combat service in the trenches east of Belfort and later led his division in the Meuse-Argonne offensive, which began Sept. 26 and continued until the armistice. He retained command of the 29th Division until its demobilization and returned to the United States on May 6, 1919. His remaining years in the army were spent successively as commander of the Hawaiian Department, on duty at the War Department, and in command of the IX Corps Area at San Francisco. He was retired for age on Jan. 15, 1925. For his service in France he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal with the citation: "For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. He commanded the Twenty-Ninth Division from the date of its organization until the end of hostilities, and led his division with skill and ability in the successful operations east and northeast of Verdun, which forced the enemy to maintain this front with strong forces, thus preventing an increase of hostile strength between the Argonne and the Meuse." In addition he was awarded the *croix de guerre* with two palms and was made a commander in the French Legion of Honor.

Morton was known as a strict disciplinarian but was popular with his men. He built up a reputation for unremitting severity and was given the nickname "Nosey" because of his diligence in seeking for any breach of military discipline or etiquette. After his retirement he lived near Los Gatos, Cal. He was married twice. His first wife, Ida Hastings, whom he married on Oct. 15, 1885, died in March 1921. His second wife, Mrs. Eleanor Moorhead Huff, of Greensburgh, Pa., whom he married on June 14, 1922, survived him. He died in San Francisco from a tetanus infection that developed following an injury sustained in handling a Fourth of July firecracker. He was deeply devoted to the military service and left a major part of his estate to the Army Relief Society and to the United States Military Academy.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Army and Navy Jour.*, July 22, 1933; *Army and Navy Reg.*, July 22, 1933; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Sixty-sixth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1935; ann. registers of the War Dept., 1883–1925; *N. Y. Times*, July 19, Aug. 5, 1933; *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 19, 1933.]

LOUIS H. BOLANDER

MOSER, CHRISTOPHER OTTO (May 29, 1885–July 11, 1935), organizer of farm groups, was born in Dallas, Tex., the second son of Christian and Anna (Buhrer) Moser. His parents, who were of German-Swiss origin, operated a dairy farm on the outskirts of the city. Moser attended the public schools of Dallas and subsequently became an eager student of dairying at Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College, whence he graduated in 1904 with the degree of B.S. On Jan. 4, 1911, he married Norma K. Nagle of Denison, Tex. They had three sons, Christopher, Norman, and Charles. For over a decade after his graduation, scientific dairying was Moser's chief interest, and he devoted to it his remarkable talent for organization and promotion. His first position was as state feed inspector at Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College, and in 1907 he was employed by the government to manage an experimental dairy farm at Denison which was sponsored by the college and the local board of trade. Meanwhile, he was influential in reorganizing the Texas Dairymen's Association, which he served as secretary-treasurer for two years. In 1908 he entered the creamery business and two years later formed the Coons-Moser Silo Company. Moser utilized his business contacts and his work with the Dairymen's Association to spread the gospel of scientific dairying not only in the Dallas area but throughout Texas. He pioneered in the introduction of Holstein cattle and conducted the dairy exhibits at the San Antonio International Exhibition and at other fairs. Toward 1915 he dropped his business activities and as agricultural agent in Dallas County became one of the outstanding extension workers in the United States.

After the World War, Moser became interested in cotton cooperatives. In 1920 he resigned as county agent to become state organizer for the Farm Bureau movement. With John Orr and Aaron Sapiro, he was a leading spirit in the formation of the Texas Farm Bureau Cotton Association and the Texas Farm Bureau Federation. Traveling throughout the cotton belt, he helped launch state cooperatives from South Carolina to California. More than any other individual he was responsible for organizing these into the American Cotton Growers Exchange, of which he became secretary, 1921–25, and president, 1925–30. During all these years Moser forwarded with pen and by word of mouth the doctrines of cooperation, continually stressing membership morale in the many groups he served. He wrote numerous articles for the agricultural press and was a sought-after speaker for many occasions. In 1929 and 1930 he played an important rôle in implementing President Hoover's farm relief plans. While chairman (1929) of the American Institute of Cooperation, he helped organize the National Cooperative Council, of which he was elected first president. When the American Cotton Growers Exchange became the American Cotton Cooperative Association under Farm Board control, Moser was made vice-president and secretary in charge of membership and public relations. He also served as vice-president and secretary of the Cotton Stabilization Corporation.

Moser had the conviction that cotton cooperatives should be but the foundation of a larger community cooperation in the South. He visualized laundries, electricity, and other services brought within its scope. Because of his interest in the farmer's return from cottonseed, Moser became president in 1934 of the Institute of American Fats and Oils in Washington, D. C. There he fought for tariff protection for American fats and oils and for the removal of discriminatory legislation against margarine containing no imported ingredients. Physically stout and unfailingly genial, Moser was equally at home with dirt farmer or banker. His influence can easily be underestimated, because, despite his many offices, he tended to remain in the background. His mind was extraordinarily fertile in matters of organization. With him enthusiasm shaded off into the impractical at times, as when he suggested that a federal cotton bureau be set up to correlate the interests of spinners, ginners, and farmers, and all others whom the great staple touched. Perhaps his most important contribution was his emphasis on the common interest of apparently antipathetic groups in the body economic.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Farm and Ranch*, Aug. 1, 1935; *Cooperative Jour.*, July–Aug., 1935; F. W. Johnson, *A Hist. of Tex. and Texans* (1914), vol. III; *N. Y. Times*, July 13, 1935; *Dallas Morning News*, July 12, 1935; information as to certain facts supplied by Miss Rae Epstein, Washington, D. C., and C. H. Alvord and Bonney Youngblood of the U. S. Dept. of Agric.]

THOMAS J. MAYOCK

MOSES, MONTROSE JONAS (Sept. 2, 1878–Mar. 29, 1934), dramatic critic and editor, was born in New York, N. Y. The son of Montefiore and Rose (Jonas) Moses, he was descended from an old Alabama family. When he was born his parents were living in New York, but in childhood he was taken to Montgomery, Ala., where he received his early education. Later he returned to his birthplace, and in 1899 he was graduated from the College of the City of New York with the degree of B.S. Immediately after graduation he began a career as critic and journalist in which he won wide reputation. He served on the editorial staff of the *Literary Digest* from 1900 to 1902. He was dramatic editor of the *Reader*, 1903–07, of the *Independent*, 1908–18, of the *Book News Monthly*, 1908–18, and of the *Bellman*, 1910–19. After 1919 he devoted himself entirely to free-lance writing, some of it in the fields of general criticism and public affairs but most on the theatre. His articles and reviews appeared in various magazines, including the *North American Review*, the *Theatre Arts Monthly*, the *Yale Review*, the *Nation*, and the *Saturday Review of Literature*. Except for an occasional article on a timely theatre subject, he wrote little for newspapers. He was more interested in perspective studies of stage history and of changing concepts of dramaturgy than he was in day-by-day reviewing of current plays. His writing was popular in the best sense, for he possessed both the balance of the scholar and the enthusiasm of the devotee.

His published volumes fall into two groups: anthologies and original studies of the theatre. In the former group several are considered standard. These are: *Plays by Clyde Fitch* (4 vols., 1915), prepared in collaboration with Virginia Gerson; *Representative Plays by American Dramatists* (3 vols., 1918–25), a pioneer attempt to produce a historical anthology of the American theatre; *Representative British Dramas, Victorian and Modern* (1918, 1931); *Representative Continental Dramas, Revolutionary and Transitional* (1924); *Representative American Dramas, National and Local* (1925, 3rd ed., 1941); *British Plays from the Restoration to 1820* (1929); and *Dramas of Modernism and Their Forerunners* (1931, 1941). Each collection reveals breadth of knowledge and catholicity of taste. The plays included show trends in popular taste, in theatre craft, and in social orientation, but they are never museum pieces. They are representative but they are designed to show the character of the theatre in a given period rather than to support a critical theory. Of his full-length studies the most important are: *Famous Actor Families in America* (1906); *Henrik Ibsen; the Man and His Plays* (1908); *The American Dramatist* (1911, 3rd ed., 1925); and *The Fabulous Forrest; the Record of an American Actor* (1929). These volumes reveal his interest in and knowledge of the history and traditions of the American theatre. Much of that knowledge arose from a wide acquaintance with those who formed those traditions. He contributed articles on the drama and related subjects to *The Encyclopedia Americana, The National Encyclopedia, Nelson's Encyclopædia,* the *Dictionary of American Biography,* and the *Cambridge History of American Literature.* As editor or translator he brought out useful editions of *Everyman* (1903, 1908) and *The Passion Play of Oberammergau* (1909, 1930, 1934).

On Feb. 1, 1911, Moses married Lucille Dorothy Herne, daughter of James A. Herne [*q.v.*]. She died on Nov. 3, 1921, shortly after the birth of a son, Montrose Jonas, Jr. Moses was married again, on June 19, 1923, to Leah Agnes Houghtaling, who bore him a son, Lawrence Southerland, on May 24, 1933. He died, following a cerebral hemorrhage, at the age of fifty-five. He was a warm and generous man. Though not given to participation in clubs and societies, he took great joy in the company of his friends. He was a charming conversationalist, a witty talker, and an alert listener. In his home he was particularly happy and beloved. He was not prone to discuss his personal philosophy, but he was a man of firm but generous principles and eclectic religious faith. His ancestors had been Jewish, but he was reared in and was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Publishers' Weekly,* Mar. 30, 1934, Apr. 7, 1934; *City Coll. Alumnus,* Oct. 1934.] DONALD A. ROBERTS

MOSKOWITZ, BELLE LINDNER ISRAELS (Oct. 5, 1877–Jan. 2, 1933), welfare worker and political leader, was born on the upper East Side of New York City. Her parents, Isidor and Esther (Freyer) Lindner, were of Polish, German, and Russian ancestry. Her father was a watchmaker who had started a modest business in the crowded down-town section but had moved his shop and his home to the corner of 126th Street and Third Avenue, shortly before Belle's birth. The Lindners seem to have cherished an ambition for their children's education. Their daughter early developed aspirations in the same direction. Beginning in the city's public grade schools, she completed her high-school studies in Horace Mann School and then, having decided on some form of social service as her life work, she entered Teachers College, where courses in psychology, literature, and languages held her interest for four years. At eighteen, with her formal education completed, she looked for new activities and found them in association with the Educational Alliance, one of the principal agencies for social welfare with which her sympathies lay. During the closing years of the nineteenth century and opening years of the twentieth she entered whole-heartedly into the task of helping great masses of European immigrants to become adjusted to a new way of life.

One of the group most closely associated with Belle Lindner in her social-settlement activities was Charles Henry Israels, a young architect of Dutch antecedents, whom she married on Nov. 11, 1903. Meanwhile her interest was enlisted in obtaining better recreational opportunities for the children of the tenements. She uncovered serious abuses in the management of the East Side dance halls and was instrumental in getting the first regulatory law through the New York legislature. The untimely death of her husband in 1911 left to her the care and support of three children. For two years, 1914–16, she headed the labor department of the Dress and Waist Manufacturers' Association, adjusting thousands of industrial disputes. She became known in that period as an expert authority on factory legislation. On Nov. 22, 1914, she was married to Dr. Henry Moskowitz, another former associate in settlement work.

Although early attracted by liberal and reform stirrings in New York's political atmosphere, Mrs. Moskowitz took no very active part in such movements until Alfred E. Smith's campaign for the governorship in 1918, and then her effort was to advance the cause of a born-and-bred Tammany Democrat who seemed to her to have the same objectives that were held by herself and her non-partisan friends. She was given the chairmanship of the women's division of the Smith campaign committee, but perhaps even more important than the votes from outside the Democratic party that she attracted to Smith's candidacy were the statesmanlike plans she laid for an unofficial reconstruction commission to make over the state government as to the assignment of functions to the several departments and bureaus. Governor Smith served eight years at Albany. In each of his campaigns (including that for the presidency in 1928), Mrs. Moskowitz was an untiring and efficient, but never a conspicuous, worker. She became the Governor's fully trusted adviser on social and economic problems and his publicity director in all five campaigns. She held no public office and wished none, but few American women have been able to exert so great a personal influence on statecraft. After a slow recovery from the effects of a fall on the steps of her house, she died of a heart attack. Four thousand New Yorkers thronged Temple Emanu-El to attend her funeral service.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; D. T. Lynch, "Friends of the Governor," *North Am. Rev.*, Oct. 1928; *Nation*, Jan. 18, 1933; *Survey*, Feb. 1933; O. H. P. Garrett, "A Certain Person," *New Yorker*, Oct. 9, 1926; H. F. Pringle, *Alfred E. Smith: A Critical Study* (1927); *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Jan. 3, 1933.]

William Bristol Shaw

MUIR, CHARLES HENRY (July 18, 1860–Dec. 8, 1933), army officer, was born in Erie, Mich., fourth son of James H. and Lydia (Gould) Muir, and the eighth of their nine children. His early education was received in district schools and at the Ann Arbor high school, where, however, he remained only about ten weeks. In 1881 he received an appointment to the United States Military Academy, West Point, after a competitive examination. He was graduated in 1885, ranking eighth in his class. Commissioned second lieutenant, 17th Infantry, June 14, 1885, he served on frontier duty in Dakota Territory and at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming. He was promoted first lieutenant, Jan. 8, 1892, and served with the 14th Infantry and the 2nd Infantry. In 1895 he graduated from the Infantry and Cavalry School, Fort Leavenworth, Kan., at the head of his class, and was retained as instructor in engineering until the outbreak of the Spanish-American War. During this conflict he served with the army in Cuba and received the Distinguished Service Cross, awarded in 1924, for gallantry in action at Santiago de Cuba, July 2, 1898, when he voluntarily exposed himself to a heavy hostile artillery and infantry fire in a successful attempt as a sharpshooter to silence a piece of Spanish artillery. He was advanced to the rank of captain, Mar. 2, 1899. As a major in the 38th Volunteer Infantry Muir was sent to the Philippines in 1899 to aid in putting down the insurrection. On Jan. 19, 1900, with ten companions, he attacked Rosario, broke up General Malvar's headquarters, took possession of 25,000 pesos in his treasury, and released 300 Spanish prisoners. He also participated in the American expedition sent to China against the Boxers. From 1903 to 1907 he served on the general staff in Washington; from 1907 to 1910, in the Philippines; from 1911 to 1915, as national guard instructor in Illinois; and from 1915 to 1917, in the Canal Zone.

Having reached the rank of colonel, July 1, 1916, he was made brigadier-general, National Army, Aug. 5, 1917, and on Dec. 12 of that year was given command of the 28th Division of the American Expeditionary Force, a command which he held until Oct. 22, 1918. This division participated in the actions about Château-Thierry, the Champagne-Marne defensive, and the Aisne-Marne offensive; it served, also, in the Fismes sector, the Oise-Aisne offensive, the Meuse-Argonne offensive, and in the Thiaucourt sector. Muir was advanced to the rank of major-general, Nov. 28, 1917, and when the American army advanced across the Rhine into Germany he led the IV Corps and served with the Army of Occupation from Nov. 17, 1918, to Apr. 13, 1919. When the 28th Division returned to the United States he again took over its command and remained with it until it was mustered out at Camp Dix, N. J. Thereafter he served successively as commander of Camp Merritt, N. J., as commandant of the General Service Schools, Fort Leavenworth, Kan., and at Camp Lewis, Wash. His final duty was as commander of the III Corps Area, with Baltimore as his headquarters. Here, now a major-general in the regular army, he was retired for age, July 18, 1924. For conspicuous service with the American Expeditionary Force he received the Distinguished Service Medal and the *croix de guerre* with palms. He was also made a commander of the French Legion of Honor, and was made knight commander of the Military Order of St. Michael and St. George. He was the holder of campaign badges of the Indian Wars, the Spanish-American War, the Philippine Insurrection, the China Relief Expedition, and of the Victory badge with six stars. In the course of his long army career he won many medals as a sharpshooter. Hunting was one of his favorite sports and it was on a hunting trip at the age of seventy-three that he was stricken with apoplexy, from which he never recovered. He was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. On Oct. 14, 1887, he married May, the daughter of Col. C. E. Bennett, by whom he had four children, James, Charles Henry, Bennett, and Helen.

[*Army and Navy Reg.*, Dec. 16, 1933; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Dec. 16, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 9, 1933; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1930); U. S. Army War Coll., Hist. Sec., *Order of Battle of the U. S. Land Forces in the World War* (1931); U. S. War Dept., *Battle Participation of Organizations of the Am. Expeditionary Forces in France, Belgium and Italy, 1917–1918* (1920); *Sixty-fifth Ann. Report Asso. of Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1934); Edward Martin, *The Twenty-eighth Division, Pa. Guard in the World War*, vol. V (1924); *Sun* (Baltimore, Md.), Dec. 9, 1933.]

LOUIS H. BOLANDER

MULDOON, WILLIAM (May 25, 1852–June 3, 1933), wrestler, physical trainer, fourth son and seventh child of Patrick and Maria (Donohue) Muldoon, was born at Caneadea, Allegany County, N. Y. He developed in early youth a powerful and beautiful body, a sculptor's ideal, had a taste for athletics, and acquired neighborhood fame as a wrestler in rustic style. When he was about eighteen he drifted to New York City, where he worked at all sorts of jobs—as "bouncer" in cheap restaurants and dance halls, as a common laborer, longshoreman, and cart driver. Meeting a longshoreman one day with a black eye the youth learned from him that he had received it in a boxing bout at a so-called club on the lower East Side. Muldoon persuaded the match-maker of the resort to let him meet there a wrestler of local renown and won, reports as to his reward ranging between three and fifteen dollars. Thus began his professional career. He now trained earnestly, had numerous other matches, won most of them, and acquired a following. In 1876 he joined the New York police force, where he served six years. He organized the Police Athletic Association, and in addition to many impromptu bouts, beat the department champion, John Gaffney, in a formal match. In 1878 he won over Edwin Bibby, a noted English wrestler, and a few years later, after leaving the police force for an athletic career, he battled Clarence Whistler, an equally famous American wrestler, for eight hours without obtaining a decision. When Muldoon defeated Whistler in two other matches, he claimed the American championship. He won fame by evading the vicious strangle-hold of Evan ("Strangler") Lewis in a two-hour draw. In 1882–83 Muldoon appeared briefly on the stage as the wrestler Charles in *As You Like It*, with Helena Modjeska and Maurice Barrymore [*qq.v.*]. He managed a troupe of wrestlers for several years, taking it on long tours of the country, and even to Japan. With this troupe he is said to have introduced the so-called Graeco-Roman style of wrestling to America.

Muldoon retired as a wrestler in 1900, but he had begun training wrestlers and boxers long before that. His most difficult subject was John L. Sullivan [*q.v.*], whom he trained for his fight with Kilrain in 1889, and whom, because of his persistent drinking, Muldoon was compelled to discipline severely. For a time he operated a saloon near the New York Stock Exchange, which was frequented not only by the devotees of sports, but by bankers and brokers. In 1900 he bought an estate in Westchester County, north of New York City, where he operated a training place for boxers, but gradually he developed it into a famous health resort for business men, to whom he gave a Spartan and inflexible regimen of walking, running, wood-chopping, setting-up exercises, horseback riding, plain diet, and abstinence. He invented the "medicine ball" for this service. He was made chairman of the New York State Boxing Commission in 1921 and ruled that, too, with an iron hand, crusading against gambling, providing better sanitary equipment for boxers, and forbidding smoking at matches. Another chairman was appointed in 1924, but Muldoon continued to serve on the board until his death. In 1928 he and Gene Tunney provided the Tunney-Muldoon Trophy as the future emblem of the world's heavyweight boxing championship. A noted horseman, a bitter foe of automobiles, a vigorous proponent of general military training, outspoken in all his beliefs, Muldoon, as he grew older, acquired vigorous nicknames, such as "The Solid Man," "The Iron Duke," and "The Old Roman." He was married twice, one marriage ending in divorce, the other in separation.

[Sources include: Edward Van Every, *Muldoon, the Solid Man of Sport* (1929); W. O. McGeehan, "The Last Gladiator," *Saturday Evening Post*, Sept. 28, 1929; Stanley Walker, "Spartacus in Westchester," *New Yorker*, July 16, 1927; J. D. Williams, "An Am. Admirable Crichton," *Century Mag.*, Oct. 1922; *Am. Mag.*, Dec. 1924; Theodore Dreiser, "Culhane, the Solid Man," in *Twelve Men* (1919), an account of Muldoon under a thin disguise; N. Y. newspapers, June 4, 1933; scrapbook of clippings on Muldoon in N. Y. Public Lib.; J. C. Meyers, *Wrestling from Antiquity to Date* (1931). According to Van Every and the newspaper obituaries, Muldoon's birthdate was 1845. These sources also state that he served in the Civil War. The Muldoon family Bible gives his birthdate as 1852, and his kinspeople believe that he could not have seen service in the war.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

MULHOLLAND, WILLIAM (Sept. 11, 1855–July 22, 1935), engineer, was born in Belfast, County Antrim, Ireland, the son of Hugh and Ellen (Deakers) Mulholland. He received his early education in the schools of Dublin and attended the Christian Brothers College. After four years before the mast, he arrived in New York City in the early seventies and thereafter served as a sailor on the Great Lakes, worked in lumber camps in Michigan, and helped an uncle conduct a dry-goods business in Pittsburgh, Pa.

Removing to California, he began, in 1877, a long engineering career, chiefly in connection with water-supply projects. His first work was that of boring artesian wells with a hand drill. In 1878, however, he secured a position as *zanjero,* or ditch tender, for the Los Angeles City Water Company. While serving in this humble capacity he studied books on mathematics, civil engineering, and hydraulics. He was quick to learn and had much native ability, including a gift for leadership. As a result he became, in 1886, superintendent of the company, and when in 1902 the city purchased the company's works, Mulholland was retained as superintendent and chief engineer. Under his dynamic leadership the primitive distribution system with its one reservoir was developed into one that comprised more than 3,800 miles of pipe and sixty-five reservoirs and tanks. In order to investigate the advisability of obtaining water from the Sierra Nevada Mountains to meet the growing city's need, he made a five-hundred-mile tour to Owens Valley in a buckboard drawn by a team of mules. His survey of the possibilities convinced him that an aqueduct from a point near Owens Lake was feasible. He estimated that it could be built for $24,500,000, and could be completed in five years. He made a vigorous speaking campaign in its behalf and the citizens of Los Angeles voted a bond issue to insure its construction. Begun in 1909, it was finished in 1913 at less than the estimated cost. This aqueduct, then the largest of its kind in the world, was remarkable, not only because of its great length, but also for the engineering difficulties overcome in constructing it through mountains, over valleys, and across desert stretches. One of Mulholland's great achievements in connection with the project was the building of twenty-seven earth dams for the creation of required storage, all of which he conceived and the construction of which he supervised. When, within ten years, it became apparent that more water was needed, he considered the practicability of the Colorado River as a source, and under his supervision 60,000 square miles of territory were surveyed in search of suitable routes for an aqueduct having a capacity of 1,500 second-feet. The data acquired by Mulholland and his associates were turned over to the Metropolitan Water District, created in 1928 by thirteen California cities, including Los Angeles. The great tragedy of his career was the collapse of the St. Francis Dam, located on San Francisquito Creek, California, which occurred Mar. 12, 1928, with much loss of life and property. It had been built by engineers under Mulholland's supervision. Official investigations attributed the collapse to defective foundation material.

In December 1928, after fifty years of active service, he retired, but continued to serve Los Angeles in an advisory capacity. He had the unique distinction of having provided the water-supply facilities for that community throughout its growth from a small town of 9,000 people into a metropolis of 1,250,000. At various times he acted as consulting engineer for other California cities and for Seattle, Wash. He served, also, as a member of the Engineering Board on Water Resources and Development of the State of California. He was capable of intense concentration, was a keen observer, and had a retentive memory, characteristics that accounted in no small measure for the vast amount of technical knowledge which he possessed. He "had his enemies," it was said, "and critics. But none could say Mulholland was dishonest. He might be wrong but not dishonest. This fundamental honesty was never more apparent than at the time the great tragedy of his life befell—the collapse of St. Francis Dam. It was characteristic of him that he said then, 'If there is any responsibility here—it is mine alone'" (*Los Angeles Times, post*). He was married, July 3, 1890, to Lillie Ferguson, by whom he had five children—Rose, Lucille, Ruth, Thomas, and Perry. In December 1934 he suffered a cerebral hemorrhage, and he died in his sleep on the twenty-second of the following July. He was buried in Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Los Angeles.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. CI (1936); *Cast Iron Pipe News,* Oct. 1935; *Electrical Engineering,* Sept. 1935; Guy L. Toner, *San Francisquito Canyon Dam Disaster* (1928); *Report of the Commission Appointed by Gov. C. C. Young to Investigate the Causes Leading to the Failure of the St. Francis Dam* (1928); *Los Angeles Times, N. Y. Times,* July 23, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

BURR A. ROBINSON

MULLIKEN, SAMUEL PARSONS (Dec. 19, 1864–Oct. 24, 1934), chemist, was born in Newburyport, Mass., one of the four children of Moses J. and Sarah D. (Gibbs) Mulliken. He was a descendant of Robert Mulliken, born 1666, who emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, to Bradford, Mass., where he married in 1687; his mother came from a Cape Cod family. He was named for his great-great-uncle on his paternal grandmother's side, Samuel Holden Parsons [*q.v.*], who was a major-general in Washington's army. In the line of Mullikens were watch- and clockmakers and captains of clipper ships. Samuel's father was a sea captain.

His interest in chemistry was aroused early. As boys he and another future chemist, Arthur Amos Noyes, carried on experiments together in their home laboratories. Both attended the Newburyport high school and later went to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, but Mulliken only after serving two years in an apothecary's shop in Newburyport. He was graduated in 1887. He then spent the academic year 1887–88 at the University of Cincinnati, where he taught all kinds of chemistry.

In the summer of 1888, four graduates of the Institute went to Europe together for advanced study—Mulliken, Noyes, Augustus H. Gill, another chemist, and Frederick Field Bullard, a musician. The three chemists finally settled in Leipzig, where they were soon joined by Henry P. Talbot [*q.v.*]. Mulliken took his major work under the organic chemist Wislicenus, but he also worked with Ostwald in physical chemistry and listened to the lectures of Wundt in psychology. All four Americans received the degree of Ph.D. at the University of Leipzig in 1890.

Returning to America, Mulliken spent the year 1890–91 as fellow in chemistry at the newly founded Clark University. In 1891–92 he was associate in chemistry at Bryn Mawr College but returned to Clark to serve as instructor in chemistry and head of the department for two years. Subsequently, he worked in the private laboratory of Oliver Wolcott Gibbs [*q.v.*] at Newport, R. I. From 1895 until his death in 1934 he was a member of the chemistry department of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he, Noyes, Gill, and Talbot were colleagues for many years. Throughout that period Mulliken gave courses in organic chemistry, in the later years being in charge of the instruction in that subject. His lectures were sound but not spectacular. He was an unassuming and rather diffident man. This diffidence would show itself in a little awkwardness at the beginning and again at the end of his lectures, but when a lecture was well under way awkwardness vanished, and he held the complete attention and respect of the listeners. He guided innumerable students in their researches, and all were greatly aided both by his scholarship and by his sympathy. Early in his career, in 1896, he published in collaboration with Arthur A. Noyes a little book *Laboratory Experiments on the Class Reactions of Organic Substances and Their Identification* (3rd ed., 1915). This was the first systematic work of its kind and met the need of many students and industrial chemists. Later he published a monumental work in four volumes, *A Method for the Identification of Pure Organic Compounds by a Systematic Analytical Procedure Based on Physical Properties and Chemical Reactions* (1904–22). This was soon recognized as essential to every university and industrial chemical library. Eight years were consumed in the preparation of the first volume alone, and many of the younger collaborators who worked with him on this undertaking later became distinguished themselves.

During the First World War he was associated with the Chemical Warfare Service and held the rank of major. He was often called in as consultant in connection with the development of chemical processes.

Except for one winter, Mulliken resided in Newburyport and commuted to Boston on the Boston & Maine Railroad, traveling in all, he estimated, more than a million miles. He loved the out-of-doors and found his recreation there, tramping along the Atlantic coast between Newburyport and Maine. On camping trips in the mountains, he would proceed at a steady pace with his pack on his back, never showing the excitement of his companions to get to the top, but always reaching there unexhausted and able to appreciate the view even more than if he had hurried. On June 27, 1893, he married Katherine W. Mulliken, whose original ancestor in America was the same as his own. They had three children—Robert, Katherine, and Samuel. In the summer of 1934 Mulliken suffered an attack of rheumatic fever; during an apparently satisfactory convalescence he died.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Am. Men of Sci.* (5th ed., 1933); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXX (1936); *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry*, May 20, Nov. 10, 1934; *Nucleus*, Jan. 1935, pub. by the Northeastern Section of the Am. Chemical Soc.; *Boston Herald*, Oct. 25, 1934.]

ARTHUR A. BLANCHARD

NELSON, EDWARD WILLIAM (May 8, 1855–May 19, 1934), naturalist, eldest of the two sons of William and Nancy Martha (Wells) Nelson, was born in the small village of Amoskeag, near the Merrimac River, a short distance north of Manchester, N. H. When he was still a small boy the family moved to Manchester. At the outbreak of the Civil War his father enlisted and his mother entered a Baltimore hospital as a nurse, the two sons being sent to live with the mother's parents on a farm in Franklin County, N. Y. Here Edward became a typical farm boy, receiving his early education in a local school. His father was killed toward the close of the war, and the mother took the boys to Chicago, where she opened a small dressmaking shop, a venture which proved successful. From 1866 to 1871, when the family was made homeless by the great Chicago fire, Edward attended a public school. The following year he entered the Cook County Normal School, from which he graduated in 1875. He entered Northwestern University but left before the first term was over to accept a teaching position at Dalton, Ill. Here he remained only long enough to realize that he was not interested in teaching.

He had always been keenly interested in outdoor life, and in the summer of 1872, to aid recovery from an attack of blood poisoning contracted in skinning birds, he joined Edward D. Cope and Samuel Garman [*qq.v.*] on a field trip to Wyoming, Utah, and Nevada. The collections which he made on this trip were purchased by the Chicago school he had attended. To secure greater opportunities to pursue the career of a naturalist he went to Washington to see Spencer F. Baird [*q.v.*] at the Smithsonian Institution. No position being open to him at the time, he entered Johns Hopkins University in the autumn of 1876 for a special course in biology. Early the next spring he accepted a chance to do field work in Alaska and so cut short his university training. He never again attended college, but many years later, in 1920, Yale University conferred on him the honorary degree of master of arts, and George Washington University that of doctor of science.

Nelson was one of the pioneer group of American naturalists to whose lot it fell to work in many and widely scattered parts of North America at a time when, biologically at least, those areas were practically unknown territory. His field work, which covered more than twenty years, extended from arctic Alaska to every province and state of Mexico. In the spring of 1877 he embarked on his first great expedition, to arctic Alaska, where he remained for a number of years and amassed enormous quantities of material and information on the biology and ethnology of that great area. His published reports on this work became classics in their respective fields. The two main reports deal with the birds and the Eskimos of Alaska, respectively, and may be found in *Report upon Natural History Collections Made in Alaska between the Years 1877 and 1881* (1887). On his return to Washington, Nelson contracted tuberculosis and was invalided to the dry climate of Arizona, where he gradually recovered and subsequently made collections in various parts of the Southwest. At the beginning of 1892 he was instructed to proceed to Mexico for a trip of about three months under the auspices of the Department of Agriculture. This and succeeding trips consumed fourteen years and covered every section of the country. The results of these expeditions were his greatest achievement in the field. Upon his return to Washington his time became taken up with administrative duties, and the reports on the great Mexican collections did not progress as otherwise they would have. Although he was the author of many papers describing new genera, species, and subspecies of animals, often in collaboration with his colleague, E. A. Goldman, his complete reports were never finished.

Among his publications may be mentioned *Revision of the Squirrels of Mexico* (1899); "Lower California and Its Natural Resources" (*Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences,* vol. XVI, 1922); *The Rabbits of North America* (1909); and *Wild Animals of North America* (1918, 1930). From 1916 to 1927, Nelson was chief of the Bureau of Biological Survey of the Department of Agriculture, where his greatest constructive achievement was the negotiation of the migratory bird treaty with Great Britain, to protect birds that migrate between the United States and Canada. After his retirement in 1927, he worked on his Mexican collection until his death from a heart ailment. His scientific associates honored him by electing him to the presidency of the American Society of Mammalogists, the Biological Society of Washington, and the American Ornithologists' Union, and by naming over a hundred animals and plants after him.

[E. A. Goldman, in the *Auk*, Apr. 1935; *Bird-Lore*, July–Aug. 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Ariz. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1935; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), May 19, 1934.]

HERBERT FRIEDMANN

NEWMAN, ALBERT HENRY (Aug. 25, 1852–June 4, 1933), church historian, educator, was born in Edgefield, S. C. His paternal great-grandfather, Thomas Newman, was born in New Jersey, married in Virginia, and finally settled in Georgia. His son William had twenty-eight children, of whom John Blackstone Newman, Albert's father, was one of the older. After fighting in the Mexican War, the latter settled in Edgefield, S. C. On the maternal side, Albert's grandfather was Henry Whitaker, born in Connecticut in 1790, but in after years a resident of South Carolina. His daughter Harriet married John Blackstone Newman at Edgefield in 1843; Albert was their third child.

At the age of nine the boy was left motherless, in the care of his twelve-year-old sister Harriet. The father soon thereafter moved to Thomson, Ga. Already known to be precocious, Albert made rapid progress in a private school taught by the Rev. E. A. Steed, pastor of the Baptist church. Young Newman excelled in Latin, Greek, arithmetic, and orthography. In 1869 he entered Mercer University as a junior. Here he found a small but able faculty and a curriculum not different from that of the average denominational college. Extracurricular studies were provided, however, by the Rev. J. J. Brantley, professor of belles lettres and modern languages, and through his instruction Newman became proficient in German. He was graduated at the head of his class in 1871. In 1872 he entered Rochester Theological Seminary, much to the surprise of his Southern friends, whose prejudice against the North he did not share. Here he soon attracted the attention and won the regard of President Augustus H. Strong [*q.v.*], and was greatly influenced by Prof. Horatio B. Hackett [*q.v.*]. During the second year of his seminary course, July 15, 1873, he married Mary Augusta Ware of Seale, Ala., by whom he had four children, Horatio, Elizabeth, Henry, and Albert.

Newman graduated from the seminary in 1875 and was contemplating going to Germany for further study when Dr. Crawford H. Toy and Dr. John A. Broadus [*qq.v.*], professors in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Greenville, S. C., persuaded him to go there and specialize in Semitic and Oriental languages. In 1877, he was invited to join the faculty at Rochester Theological Seminary and he served there as acting professor, 1877–80, and as Pettingill professor of church history, 1880–81. Almost simultaneously with his call to Rochester he was offered the chair of Hebrew at the Baptist Theological Seminary, Morgan Park, Chicago, a position which ultimately went to Dr. William Rainey Harper [*q.v.*]. In 1881 Newman was chosen first professor of church history at Toronto Baptist College, which in 1887 united with Woodstock College to form McMaster University, Toronto, Canada. Here he remained until 1901 and during this period did much of the writing which won him wide recognition. His published works brought him to the notice of Dr. B. H. Carroll at Baylor University, Waco, Tex., who was endeavoring to assemble the best possible faculty for a new seminary in the Southwest, and at Carroll's request Newman went to Baylor, where he was professor of church history from 1901 to 1908, and later to the new Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, Forth Worth, Tex., of which he was dean from 1908 to 1913. Returning to Baylor, he again taught there from 1913 to 1921. In the latter year he was elected to the chair of church history in the newly formed seminary at Mercer University, which he occupied until 1929, when he became professor emeritus. He was guest professor at the University of Chicago, 1906 and 1926; at Vanderbilt University, 1917–18; and at McMaster University 1927–29; he also delivered courses of lectures on "The Anabaptist Movement" at Rochester, Newton, and Crozer seminaries.

As editor and author he made valuable contributions, especially in the field of church history. He edited *Hermeneutics of the New Testament* (1877), a translation of the work of Albert Immer which he himself made, and collaborated in the preparation of *Memoir of Daniel Arthur McGregor* (1891). He was the editor of "The Anti-Manichæan Writings" of St. Augustine, in Philip Schaff's *A Select Library of the Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church* vol. IV, (1887), translated three of the seven writings, and wrote an introductory essay, "The Manichæan Heresy." He was the author of *A History of the Baptist Churches in the United States* (1894, revised edition, 1915) in the American Church History Series; *A History of Anti-Pedobaptism* (1897); and was the editor and in part the author of *A Century of Baptist Achievement* (1901). He contributed the chapter on "Protestantism in North America" to *Der Protestantismus am Ende d. XIX Jahrhunderts in Wort und Bild* and numerous articles to practically all the important American encyclopedias and dictionaries of religion and ethics published in his day. Of all his writings probably the best known is *A Manual of Church History* (2 vols 1900–03), which went through sixteen editions

He never entirely recovered from the effects of having been struck by an automobile, and died in Austin, Tex., where he made his home after his retirement in 1929.

[J. M. Dawson, "Our Greatest Baptist Historian," *Watchman-Examiner*, June 29, 1933; *Rochester Theological Seminary Gen. Cat., 1850 to 1910* (1910); *Church Hist.*, Sept. 1933; *Rochester Seminary Bull.*, May 1925; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, June 5, 1933.] JOSEPH MARTIN DAWSON

NEWMAN, WILLIAM H. (Sept. 6, 1847–Aug. 10, 1918), railroad official, was born in Prince William County, Va., the son of Albert and Adelaide (Fewell) Newman. He was educated in private schools in Kentucky. His railroad work began in 1869 as station agent of the Texas & Pacific Railroad in Shreveport, La. In 1872 he became general freight agent of that railroad and in 1883 was appointed traffic manager of the so-called Southwestern Lines of the Missouri Pacific system. In that position he had charge of the traffic matters of the Texas &

Pacific, the International & Great Northern, the Galveston, Houston & Henderson, and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Lines in Texas and Louisiana. Two years later he was promoted to the position of traffic manager of the entire Missouri Pacific system and in 1887 was given the rank of vice-president.

A shift from the Gould properties to the Chicago & Northwestern Railway came in 1889 and Marvin Hughitt, its president, invited Newman to become third vice-president (traffic) of that company. He remained there seven years and in 1896 became a lieutenant of James J. Hill [*q.v.*] in the position of second vice-president (traffic) of the Great Northern Railway. His next move was in 1898, when he was elected president of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, a part of the New York Central system. There he became well known to William K. Vanderbilt [*q.v.*], then dominant in New York Central management, and in 1901 Newman became president of the New York Central system. His service in that office was terminated by resignation in 1909 but he continued as a director of the company, devoting constant attention to the construction of the Grand Central Terminal in New York City, a project developed during his presidency and one in which he was deeply interested. His death, from arteriosclerosis, occurred on Aug. 10, 1918, at his apartment in the Hotel Biltmore, New York. On Feb. 18, 1874, he married Bessie Carter of Marshall, Tex.; they had no children.

Newman's reputation in railroad circles was as a traffic man. In the field of getting traffic for his railroad he displayed brilliance, measured by the standards of his time. In competitive struggles between railroads he had genius in effecting compromises in which he had the advantage of a David Harum horse-trading sense. The editor of the *Railroad Age Gazette* (Jan. 1, 1909) in commenting on Newman's retirement, said of him: "Not much given to talk, he had the quality of concentration to an unusual degree. He would approach his subject first from one point in a tentative way and feel his ground as he advanced. No man was quicker to discern the strength of opposition and none more ready to turn the subject and reorganize his forces for another line of approach, but he was tenacious to the last degree in pushing the object of the chase and would frequently tire out his opponents and make his point by nominal concessions and the clever adoption of alternatives." When he became president of the New York Central the need of that system was not so much for a brilliant traffic man as for a resourceful and fearless operating man with a thoroughgoing knowledge of interdepartmental relationships and a keen sense of value and fitness in the selection of departmental heads. In these qualities Newman did not excel. Nor did he seem to understand the inadequacy in equipment and facilities. Consequently, his eight years as the executive head of that system were not productive of needed improvement in organization, morale, and service. The period, however, was a critical one, in which many new problems arose. Following the disastrous Park Avenue collision in 1902, the New York Central and the New York, New Haven & Hartford lines into New York City were forced to substitute electric traction for steam locomotives. This change involved the reconstruction of the Grand Central Terminal. The New York Central's dominant position in New York City was weakened by the Pennsylvania's construction of a tunnel and a magnificent passenger station in the heart of the city. President Mellen of the New Haven was busy with his schemes for monopolizing the transportation agencies in New England. Railroads generally were feeling the adverse effects of rising costs of labor and other operating expenses. The powers of the Interstate Commerce Commission over rates had been enlarged by the Hepburn Act of 1906 and the Commission was unsympathetic toward railroad efforts to increase rates to meet rising costs. The burdens on Newman, therefore, were severe, but his task would have been made easier and the New York Central's record at the time would have been better if Newman had had as much ability in building up a strong operating organization as he had previously shown in traffic affairs of other railroads.

[*Railroad Age Gazette*, Jan. 1, 1909; *Railway Age*, Aug. 16, 1918; *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 11, 1918.]

WILLIAM J. CUNNINGHAM

NIEHAUS, CHARLES HENRY (Jan. 24, 1855–June 19, 1935), sculptor, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the son of John Conrad and Sophia (Block) Niehaus. His parents were natives of Germany, thrifty, hard-working people, and their son inherited these traits. In early youth he found employment as a wood-carver and stonecutter, and it was while doing this work that his resolution to become a sculptor was formed. He began his professional studies in the McMicken School of Art in Cincinnati and later went to Munich, where he became a pupil of the Royal Academy and won high honors. Before returning home he traveled in Europe as extensively as possible in order to see the works of the great masters.

His arrival in Cincinnati coincided approximately with the tragic death of James A. Garfield, and his first commission was for a statue in marble of the martyred President for placement in the Capitol at Washington. This order was given by the State of Ohio, and at the same time a duplicate, in bronze, to be erected in Cincinnati, was secured by private subscription. The young sculptor put into this statue all of "the enthusiasm of ambitious youth, animated by love of the work" and eagerness for fame (Lorado Taft, *post*, p. 394), which explains why in it he attained, without further apprenticeship, mature expression. He did other works as good; his style was frequently varied; but he never did anything better. The figure of Garfield has dignity, personality, and distinction. It is, furthermore, one of the few oratorical statues which may be said to be silently eloquent. Next came an order from the State of Ohio for a statue of William Allen for Statuary Hall in the United States Capitol, after the completion of which he returned to Europe for further study. Going directly to Rome, he established himself in the Villa Strohl-Fern, adjoining the Villa Borghese, and he remained there some time. It was in Rome, under classical influence, that he modeled the "Caestus" and the "Athlete" with strigil or scraper, both of which were acquired by the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. When in 1885 Niehaus returned to the United States he did not go back to Cincinnati but settled in New York City, working there, or across the river in New Jersey, until his death at the age of eighty.

The list of his works is long and impressive. Indeed, few sculptors have received, and satisfactorily executed, as many public commissions as did Niehaus. Whatever he did was, first of all, sculptural in conception; it was also well designed and firmly modeled. If occasionally it lacked the so-called "loving touch" which creates charm, it was because the search for truth was his absorption rather than the expression of his own personality. He was not an individualist, and his works often reflected his admirations, but he was too honest and sincere ever knowingly to commit plagiarism. There were in his sketch models, almost invariably, inspiration and spontaneity, which faded away to a degree in the enlarged finished work; and his portraits, while good from the standpoint of likeness, were rarely vivid; but even so, Niehaus always upheld, and better than many, the tradition of sound and capable work. What he did has been found to wear well, and that he was a genuinely gifted artist is generally agreed.

In 1900 he did a seated figure of Hahnemann, founder of homeopathy, for erection on Scott Circle in Washington, D. C. This was one of the first monumental memorials erected in the capital to a civilian who had benefited mankind. With its Greek exedra, designed by Israels and Harder, architects, it is an exceptionally engaging work, and so fine is the sketch model that it has been given permanent placement in the Cincinnati Museum of Art. Twelve years later, in 1912, his standing statue of John Paul Jones, executed under commission from the federal government, was erected at the foot of Seventeenth Street in Washington. It, too, has a handsome exedra, designed by Thomas Hastings [*q.v.*], and is a valuable contribution both as a memorial and as a civic decoration. In addition to Niehaus's statues of Garfield and Allen in the national Capitol are his full-length figures of John J. Ingalls, Oliver P. Morton, and Zachariah Chandler. The Library of Congress has, in its rotunda, his statues of Gibbon, the historian, and Moses, the lawgiver, the latter boldly modeled, and three charming tympana carved in wood. Especially noteworthy are his Astor memorial doors, Trinity Church, New York, six panels, for one of three pairs of doors, subjectively historical and modeled in high and low relief, the foremost figures almost detached and the others fading into the background, a style employed by Amadeo and other sculptors of the Italian Renaissance. Among his numerous portrait statues are those of William McKinley, Canton, Ohio; Benjamin Harrison, Indianapolis, Ind.; Hooker and Davenport, Connecticut State House, Hartford, Conn.; Abraham Lincoln, Buffalo, N. Y.; and Lincoln, Farragut, and McKinley, Muskegon, Mich. His bust portraits of J. Q. A. Ward, a fellow sculptor, and Joseph Jefferson, the actor, are, as characterizations, outstanding. Niehaus did but one equestrian statue, that of Gen. Nathan B. Forrest, Memphis, Tenn., which is, however, reckoned among the best in the United States. Comparatively few of his works are imaginative. Among his best of these is "The Driller," at Titusville, Penn., erected in memory of Edwin L. Drake, who in 1859 sunk the first oil-well in that state. In his memorial to Francis Scott Key, erected at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, he made a partial return to the classical, symbolizing Key's contribution by a figure of Orpheus on a pedestal, ornamented with figures in relief. By this statue Niehaus was represented in the National Sculpture Society's exhibition in New York in 1923, while in the exhibition held under the same auspices in the Palace of the Legion of Honor, San

Francisco, in 1929, he showed an excellent full-length, standing statue of Henry Clay, now in Statuary Hall at the national Capitol. For the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, he produced "Apotheosis of St. Louis" and for the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, two notable groups. Mention should also be made of his pediment for the state Capitol at Frankfort, Ky.; Soldiers and Sailors Memorial—"Embarkation and Debarkation"—Hoboken, N. J.; "Planting the Standard of Democracy," Newark and Hackensack, N. J.; and "Triumphant Return," central group for the Dewey Arch in New York, which was both fine in conception and imbued with calm dignity.

Niehaus was elected a member of the National Sculpture Society in 1893, and of the Architectural League of New York, in 1895. He became an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1902 and an academician in 1906. He was also a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters and other professional organizations. Many of his commissions were obtained through competitions. He received, also, gold-medal awards at the Pan-American Exposition, Buffalo, 1901; the South Carolina Interstate Exposition, Charleston, 1902; and the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, 1904. He was twice married: first, Jan. 3, 1888, to Letetia Gorman, by whom he had a daughter, Marie; second, Aug. 3, 1900, to Regina Armstrong, an art critic.

[C. R. Post, *A Hist of European and Am. Sculpture* (1921); G. H. Chase and C. R. Post, *A Hist. of Sculpture* (1925); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903, revised ed., 1924); Regina A. Niehaus, *The Sculpture of Charles Henry Niehaus* (1901); C. H. Coffin, *Am. Masters of Sculpture* (1903); Nat. Sculpture Soc., *Contemporary Am. Sculpture . . . Lincoln Park, San Francisco, Apr. to Oct. MCMXXIX* (1929); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Who's Who in Am. Art*, vol. I (1935); *N. Y. Times*, June 20, 1935.]

LEILA MECHLIN

NIEMAN, LUCIUS WILLIAM (Dec. 13, 1857–Oct. 1, 1935), newspaper editor, publisher, was born in Bear Creek, Sauk County, Wis., only son and younger of the two children of Conrad and Sara Elizabeth (Delamater) Nieman, both of whom came of pioneer Wisconsin farmers. Since the father died when the boy was two and the mother lived only a few years longer, Lucius, or "Lute" as he was intimately known throughout life, grew up in the thrifty farmstead home of his maternal grandparents, William Henry Harrison and Susan (Cuppernall) Delamater, near Mukwonago. Here he did the chores and attended grade school. To satisfy his boyhood resolution to be a newspaperman, he was sent, at the age of twelve, to nearby Waukesha, where he worked as printer's devil for the weekly *Freeman*. Having learned to set type, he entered the composing room of the *Milwaukee Sentinel* two years later (1871). His pride as a workman impressed his superior, who urged him to change to "the writing side." As preparation he studied at Carroll College, Waukesha, through a winter and acted as local correspondent for the *Sentinel*. Returning to Milwaukee, he became first a reporter on that paper, then its enterprising legislative correspondent (1875), next city editor, and, finally, its managing editor—a post held until he went, in 1880, to the *St. Paul Dispatch* as managing editor and prospective owner.

In St. Paul, Nieman turned a losing newspaper into a paying one, but within a year he decided that Milwaukee should be his permanent home. After exploring the possibility of a new paper with James E. Scripps [*q.v.*], he purchased, Dec. 11, 1882, half interest in the Milwaukee *Daily Journal*, then a small, congressional campaign sheet, twenty-two days old, prepared at a single desk and printed on a flatbed press. Thus began a journalistic stewardship which was to last more than a half century. The early years were lean; Milwaukee was still small and there were several daily newspapers. Nieman, however, combined marked business acumen with essential editorial qualities—curiosity, independence, thoroughness, and devotion to the interests of his readers. Two months after he acquired the *Journal*, he printed, notwithstanding efforts at suppression, the facts as to negligence underlying a hotel fire in which some seventy persons lost their lives. If the editorial page had Democratic leanings, it was in no sense a party voice; after supporting Cleveland in 1888 (in the face of opposition from those to whom the *Journal* owed money), it opposed Bryan's silver policy in 1896, and temporarily lost much circulation.

Nieman stood consistently for tariff reform, kept a vigilant eye on schools and courts, and favored home rule, non-partisan local tickets, and popular election of senators and even of the president of the United States. He justified the initiative, referendum, and recall as needed checks on self-serving politicians. A *Journal* campaign from 1893 to 1900 forced Wisconsin treasurers to return to the state more than $500,000 in withheld interest on public funds. One of Nieman's hardest fought battles was against the Bennett law (1889), which required that English be taught in all Wisconsin schools, and the *Journal* helped in the defeat in 1890 of Gov.

William D. Hoard [*q.v.*], who signed it. After the outbreak of the First World War, however, Nieman warned against foreign-language division in the United States, and, employing large type on the front page, announced that the *Journal* had erred in opposing the Bennett law. For its notable campaign for Americanism among nationalistic groups, the *Journal* became, in 1919, the second newspaper in the country to win the Pulitzer prize for "disinterested and meritorious public service."

Quick to adopt new ideas and devices, Nieman made a delivery of papers by airplane as early as 1912. His hobbies—horseback riding, cycling, baseball, golfing, motoring, card playing—were reflected in the wide appeal of his pages. Leaving an estate of more than $8,000,000, he died in his hotel home of the infirmities of age in his seventy-eighth year, survived by Agnes Elizabeth Guenther (Wahl) Nieman, of a public-spirited Milwaukee family, whom he had married on Nov. 28, 1900. The body was cremated and the ashes buried in Forest Home Cemetery, Milwaukee. He had no children, and his widow, who died some six months later, bequeathed to Harvard University approximately $1,000,000 to "promote and elevate the standards of journalism in the United States and educate persons deemed especially qualified for journalism." With this fund, Harvard established the Nieman fellowships for experienced newspapermen, first awarded in 1938 to nine reporters and editorial writers chosen from 309 applicants in forty-four states.

[A talk on Nieman delivered by his successor, Harry J. Grant, to the Nieman fellows (Apr. 7, 1941), was published by the Harvard Univ. Press as *Lucius W. Nieman: Newspaperman* (1941). The *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Feb. 7, 1942, gives information about the Nieman Foundation and reproduces a portrait by Carl Van Mar. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; newspapers generally immediately following Nieman's death, especially the *Milwaukee Jour.*, Oct. 1, 4, 1935, and *Editor & Publisher*, Oct. 5, 1935, Oct. 10, 1936. Information as to certain facts was furnished for this article by J. D. Ferguson of Milwaukee.]

Irving Dilliard

NORTH, FRANK MASON (Dec. 3, 1850–Dec. 17, 1935), Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was born in New York City, the son of Charles Carter and Elizabeth (Mason) North. His earliest American ancestor, presumably, was Thomas North, who settled in Providence Plantations in 1670 (Dexter North, *John North of Farmington, Connecticut, and His Descendants*, 1921). Frank North was educated in private schools and was graduated with high honors at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1872. After a year in his father's mercantile business in New York City, he entered the Methodist ministry, being admitted to the New York Conference on trial in 1873 and ordained elder in 1877. He held six pastorates in the New York Conference and had a distinguished term of service in the New York East Conference at Middletown, Conn., from 1887 to 1892.

In 1892 he was appointed corresponding secretary of the New York Church Extension and Missionary Society, now the New York City Society of the Methodist Church, and held that office for twenty years. In this connection he directed more than thirty missions of all kinds and planted churches in new sections of the city. During this period he founded and edited the *Christian City* and conducted the National City Evangelization Union. From 1912 to 1920 he was corresponding secretary of the Methodist Board of Foreign Missions, and thereafter, secretary counsel and secretary emeritus. In 1894 he was one of the founders of the Open and Institutional Church League, a forerunner of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America; of the latter organization he was president from 1916 to 1920. In his report, "The Church and Social Problems," for the committee on the Church and modern industry, presented to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in May 1908, he formulated the social creed of the churches, which was adopted by the Conference and, in December of the same year, by the Federal Council.

North was a trustee of Wesleyan University from 1899 and of Drew Seminary and Drew University from 1907 and was a lecturer on missions at Drew during the last ten years of his life. He was a member of the governing boards of several colleges in the Far East and was actively interested in a large number of religious, educational, and charitable institutions, both of the Methodist Church and beyond its borders. He was a delegate to the major conferences of his denomination and to the great interdenominational gatherings of his time both at home and abroad. In 1918 he conducted a party of church leaders through the devastated areas of Europe in the interest of reconstruction and was decorated in recognition of his services by France and Greece. He was a pioneer in turning the mind of the Methodist Church from the older individualism to united social action, and he led the Federal Council in its work for a more Christian social order. He supported the organization of labor and worked for a better treatment of the laboring classes. He was the outstanding Methodist of his time in advocating interdenominational cooperation and in insisting that such cooperation should rest on service rather than on creed. A Christian statesman, he, probably more than any one else, shaped the social policies of the Protestant churches of his time.

North wrote several hymns of high merit, but probably his best-known is the one beginning "Where cross the crowded ways of life." This hymn was first published in the *Christian City* in 1903 and appears in many hymnals in use in various parts of the English-speaking world and has been translated into several foreign languages.

On May 27, 1874, he married Fannie Laws Stewart of Philadelphia, who died in 1878; they had two children—Adolphus and Mason. On Dec. 23, 1885, he married Louise Josephine McCoy of Lowell, Mass., who, with one son, Eric, survived her husband. North died of pneumonia at his home in Madison, N. J.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Alumni Record of Wesleyan Univ.* (1941); *Frank Mason North, Dec. 3, 1850–Dec. 17, 1935* (n. d.), prepared and published by friends, with a great amount of biog. and appreciative material and a portrait; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Dec. 26, 1935; *Zion's Herald*, Dec. 25, 1935, with portrait; *Christian Century*, Jan. 1, 1936; C. H. Hopkins, *The Rise of the Social Gospel in Am. Protestantism, 1865–1915* (1940); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 18, 1935.]

FREDERICK T. PERSONS

OBERHOFFER, EMIL JOHANN (Aug. 10, 1867–May 22, 1933), musician, conductor, was born in Munich, Bavaria. At an early age he had music lessons from his father, an organist, and at the age of ten he was a proficient violinist, as well as organist. He also played the viola. While he was attending high school at Munich he received piano lessons from Cyril Kistler, and later he studied piano with Isador Philipp in Paris. When he was eleven he toured as orchestra conductor with a traveling company which presented the Passion Play.

In 1885 Oberhoffer emigrated to America and settled for a time in New York, where for three years he was music director at Manhattan College. In 1893 he became an American citizen. Four years later, in 1897, he moved to Minnesota, where he remained for many years and became a leader in musical affairs. His first engagement there was as conductor of the Schubert Club chorus and orchestra of St. Paul, and director of the Minneapolis Apollo Club. In 1901 he became director of the Philharmonic Club of Minneapolis and immediately set to work organizing a permanent symphony orchestra. To this end he contributed his own money and persuaded others to establish a partial endowment fund for the organization. This preliminary effort resulted in the founding of the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra in 1903. Starting with sixty players the group soon grew to full symphonic proportions and became one of the major orchestras of the nation. In addition to its concerts in Minneapolis, it traveled extensively to other cities. By 1922 it was giving one hundred and seventy concerts each season, at home and on tour.

Oberhoffer was active also as an organist in Minneapolis, and in 1902 he became professor of music at the University of Minnesota. Resigning this position in 1906, in order to have more time to devote to the Minneapolis Symphony, he continued his work with the orchestra until 1923, when he was succeeded by Henri Verbrugghen [*q.v.*]. He then went immediately to Los Angeles, where he appeared as guest conductor of the Philharmonic Orchestra. When the regular conductor of that orchestra, Walter Henry Rothwell, died in 1927, Oberhoffer finished his season. He also appeared as conductor of the Hollywood Bowl concerts in 1926, and at various times appeared as guest conductor with the San Francisco Symphony, the St. Louis Symphony, and the Detroit Symphony orchestras. He was an exceptional conductor. His practical knowledge of most of the orchestral instruments was a tremendous asset, and he possessed, in addition, an extraordinarily dynamic personality. He died of cancer in San Diego, Cal., where he had gone during his illness. He was survived by his wife.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; Oscar Thompson, *Internat. Cyc. of Music and Musicians* (1939); M. D. Shutter, ed., *Hist. of Minneapolis* (1923), vol. III; "Emil Oberhoffer—An American," *Musical Courier*, June 27, 1918; obituary and editorial tribute in *Musical America*, June 1933; *Minneapolis Jour.*, *N. Y. World-Telegram*, May 22, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, May 23, 1933.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

O'BRIEN, THOMAS JAMES (July 30, 1842–May 19, 1933), lawyer, diplomat, was born in Jackson County, Mich., fifth child and second son of Timothy and Elizabeth (Lander) O'Brien. He was educated in the high school at Marshall, Mich.; in a law office at Marshall; and at the law school of the University of Michigan, receiving the degree of LL.B. on June 22, 1899, as of the class of 1865. He was admitted to the bar in 1865 and practised in partnership with John C. Fitzgerald. Six years later he moved from Marshall to Grand Rapids, where he entered into partnership with D. Darwin Hughes, general counsel for the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railway. O'Brien served as assistant general counsel and upon the death of Hughes in 1883 succeeded him. On Sept. 4, 1873, he married

Delia Howard; two children were born to them, Howard and Katherine.

In 1883 O'Brien ran for the office of state supreme court justice on the Republican ticket but was defeated. He was delegate-at-large from Michigan to the Republican National Conventions of 1896 and 1904. On Mar. 5, 1905, President Theodore Roosevelt offered him the appointment of minister to Denmark, and he was commissioned on Mar. 8. He resigned from the directorship of various enterprises and from the presidency of the Antrim Iron Company, which he had helped to organize, and at the age of sixty-three began an eight-year career as diplomat. From June to October 1905 he continued the discussions, which had commenced forty years earlier and terminated successfully eleven years later, regarding the cession of the Danish West Indies to the United States. On June 11, 1907, President Roosevelt appointed him ambassador to Japan. Relations between the United States and Japan were strained because of the anti-Japanese agitation in California, and O'Brien devoted himself to quieting the situation. The publication in 1939 of the principal papers constituting the "gentlemen's agreement" of 1907–08 (*Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States, 1924*, II, 339–69) revealed that O'Brien's rôle was that of carrying on a tactful discussion of specific proposals received from Washington. In 1909 he was offered the ambassadorship to Russia and that to Turkey, but he preferred to remain at Tokio. In August 1911, however, he accepted appointment as ambassador to Italy. A little more than two years later, Sept. 17, 1913, he resigned from the diplomatic service and reopened his law office in Grand Rapids. His winters thereafter he often spent in Washington. In 1929 he visited King Victor Emmanuel in Italy.

O'Brien died after a long illness at Grand Rapids. In international affairs he was a realist. He was skeptical as to the wisdom of disarmament, and predicted that Manchuria and Mongolia would eventually be annexed by Japan.

[*N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune, Grand Rapids Herald*, and *Japan Times and Mail* (Tokio), May 20, 1933; *U. S. Law Rev.*, June 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; U. S. Dept. of State *Register*, July 1, 1933; *Mag. of Western Hist.*, Oct. 1886; G. I. Reed, ed., *Bench and Bar of Mich.* (1891); Dwight Goss, *Hist. of Grand Rapids and Its Industries*, vol. II (1906).]

WILLIAM GERBER

OCHS, ADOLPH SIMON, 1858–1935. [See Vol. XX, pp. xvii–xxi.]

ODENBACH, FREDERICK LOUIS (Oct. 21, 1857–Mar. 15, 1933), Roman Catholic priest, meteorologist, was born in Rochester, N. Y., the son of John and Elizabeth (Minges) Odenbach. His father, a furrier by trade, sent him to Canisius College, Buffalo, N. Y., where he was graduated in the spring of 1881. The following September he entered the Society of Jesus and was sent to Europe for training. Going to the Netherlands, he made his novitiate at Blijenbeck and his philosophical and scientific studies at Exaaten, where he came into intimate contact with the noted biologist, Erich Wasmann, S.J. In 1885 he returned to America and spent the next two years in Buffalo as instructor and boarding-school prefect at Canisius College.

Again sent to Europe, in 1887, he spent the next four years in the study of theology at Ditton Hall in England and was ordained to the Catholic priesthood. Upon his return to the United States in the autumn of 1892 he joined the faculty of Saint Ignatius College, which in 1923 became John Carroll University, Cleveland, Ohio. For the first ten years he was professor of physics and chemistry, and thereafter professor of astronomy and meteorology. Together with George E. Rueppel, S.J., who followed him to Cleveland in 1894 from Canisius College, he laid plans for a meteorological observatory. The first observations were made in 1896. Gradually he expanded the meteorological equipment, in part by purchase, but in large degree by his own construction, for he was a skilful mechanic. In 1898, to his great delight, he was confronted with the task of reassembling and putting into working order the thousand and one pieces of the Secchi meteorograph which had been placed at his disposal by the Smithsonian Institution. This large universal meteorograph had been designed and built by the famous astronomer and meteorologist Angelo Secchi, S.J., for the Paris Exposition and had there won a prize. It had been purchased by the Smithsonian Institution for use by the United States Signal Corps, but on the creation of the Weather Bureau in 1891 the meteorograph had reverted to the Smithsonian and had been disassembled and stored. The secretary, Samuel P. Langley [*q.v.*], on the suggestion of C. F. Marvin of the Weather Bureau, offered it to Father Odenbach. In three days after its arrival the latter had it ready for operation.

In 1899 he designed and built the first ceraunograph. It was an adaptation of the Branly coherer to the detection and continuous recording of the static disturbances that are commonly associated with thunderstorms. A year later he began a seismological observatory. For this purpose he designed and built a horizontal pendulum with a Hengler-Zöllner type of suspension. He also built an accelerograph consisting of a suspended mass resting at its sides against two pairs of carbon microphones in the cardinal points of the compass. In 1909 he conceived and proposed a plan for a cooperative seismological program in which all the Jesuit colleges and universities in the United States and Canada were invited to participate. As a result of his enthusiastic sponsorship the Jesuit Seismological Service was formed and eighteen Wiechert seismographs of the smaller type were purchased and put into operation under his general direction. He thus became the founder of Jesuit seismological activity in the United States.

He was a small, vivacious man of rather striking appearance, with a broad forehead, bright eyes, bushy mustache, and well-trimmed goatee. His last years were spent in preparing for and overseeing the transfer of his observatory from its old quarters in west Cleveland to the new campus of John Carroll University at University Heights. He died in Cleveland, following a month's illness from an abdominal disorder.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 16, 1933; Ludwig Koch, *Jesuiten-Lexikon* (1934); *Science,* Apr. 7, 1933.]

JAMES B. MACELWANE

OLDER, FREMONT (Aug. 30, 1856–Mar. 3, 1935), editor, reformer, was a descendant of Thomas Older, native of London, who was impressed into the British army in 1749 and brought to America, where he fought in the French and Indian War. His parents, pioneer farmer folk and strong abolitionists, were Emory Older, born in Farmersville, N. Y., and his wife, Celia Marie Augur, a native of Green Bay, Wis. They were living at the home of his mother's father in Freedom township near Appleton, Wis., when Fremont was born. The father, a Civil War private, contracted a fatal disease in a Confederate prison camp and died in 1864. To support herself and two small sons, of whom Fremont was the younger, the widow sold books, including a biography of Horace Greeley [*q.v.*], which the boy read with eager interest. It led him to decide on newspaper work as his occupation in life, and at thirteen he began as a printer's devil for the weekly *Berlin* (Wis.) *Courant.* Aside from a country schooling, his only formal education was what he could obtain in a few months in the preparatory department of nearby Ripon College. He learned the printer's craft quickly, but frontier publishing was a precarious business, and the young printer worked also as a farm hand, cabin-boy on a river boat, and in a carriage shop. Briefly he was acting editor of the *Oconto Lumberman,* during its proprietor's term in jail for libel.

His mother remarried in 1869 and removed to Sacramento, Cal., and Fremont, after breaking away from the home of a stern aunt, also went West when he was seventeen. Here his first job was as a printer on the San Francisco *Morning Call* in 1873. A foreman by the time he was eighteen, he spent the next decade, chiefly as a compositor, in the printing departments of a succession of newspapers. These included the *Daily Territorial Enterprise,* Virginia City, Nev., *Reno Crescent, Oakland Transcript, Morning Republican,* Santa Barbara, Cal., *San Francisco Daily Mail, Bodie Standard,* and the *San Mateo County Journal* and *Times and Gazette,* Redwood City. On the *Times and Gazette* he not only set type but also collected news and soon demonstrated his ability sufficiently to become business manager; and when the editor was discharged Older took his place and at once proceeded to show his talent for editorial direction. But for all his enjoyment of the excitement in the mining towns, he was drawn back irresistibly to San Francisco in 1884, never again to leave it permanently.

After writing for a while for the *Alta California,* Older worked on various San Francisco papers in reportorial and editing capacities. He was city editor of the *Morning Call* in 1895 when R. A. Crothers bought a half-interest in the failing *Bulletin* and employed him, on the basis of his reputation as a circulation builder, as managing editor. Doing the work of a half-dozen men, Older, to use his own words, had only one ambition, namely, to succeed, and he was "utterly ruthless" about it; he did not care that his eye-catching stories with their headlines "might make people suffer, might wound or utterly ruin some one" (*My Own Story, post,* p. 14). One of his first money-producing projects was to issue a McKinley edition, and in its behalf he went to Chicago to obtain the approval of Marcus A. Hanna [*q.v.*]; for its publication the *Bulletin* received from the Republican National Committee $2,500 of a promised $5,000. Within a year the *Bulletin's* circulation, which had been reduced to 9,000, was steadied and started on an upward climb which was to reach eventually more than 100,000 copies under Older's editorship. Advertising revenues, so diminished that the paper was losing $3,000 a month, were also greatly increased, although income remained a serious problem for a long time. The paper, however, was enabled to move to respectable quarters and to install its first linotypes.

The crusading which was to make him a national figure, Older began at the outset, but his sole motive at this time was to attract attention to the *Bulletin.* Notwithstanding the fact that the paper received $125 a month from the Southern Pacific for "friendliness," he set out to break that railroad's domination of political affairs in San Francisco and the state at large. In 1896 he persuaded James D. Phelan [*q.v.*] to run for mayor, and from Phelan's progressive administration Older gained his "first social sense" (*Ibid.,* p. 27), so devoted was the reform mayor to the public welfare. Joining with Phelan, in the fight for a new charter, the editor now opposed his proprietor on regular subsidies to the *Bulletin* from the gas, utility, and other corporations. With the election of Eugene E. Schmitz as mayor in 1901 over his opposition, Older determined to expose Schmitz and the city boss, Abraham Ruef, in one way or another. The battle was violent and long-drawn-out, with collateral controversy in the *Bulletin* office, and if Older was at one time kidnapped in a plot to kill him which failed only because the gunman lost his nerve, Older himself engineered the abduction of a Chinese who, he hoped, would reveal the facts as to official graft. Finally, as a result of Older's ceaseless investigation and planning, Ruef was convicted in 1908 of extortion. The prosecution brought forward Hiram W. Johnson, who succeeded Francis J. Heney as prosecutor when Heney was shot. In behalf of Johnson's reform candidacy for governor in 1910 Older conducted a veritable crusade (Mott, *post,* p. 572).

Older's career as a penal reformer began almost as soon as his relentless tracking had confined Ruef behind bars. Deciding that the fault was not with the individual but in a social system which "made money our measure of success" (*My Own Story,* p. 122), he began within six months to campaign for Ruef's parole. This brought upon him condemnation from many quarters; one critic wrote in *Collier's Weekly:* "Fremont Older has suddenly gone soft. . . . He was the Nemesis of the crooks. He has become their best friend." Meeting Donald Lowrie on one of his visits to San Quentin, Older arranged for his release and induced him to write *My Life in Prison* (1912), which was a sensation in the *Bulletin,* before it appeared in book form to attract national attention in penal circles. With Lowrie he established a bureau in the *Bulletin* office for the aid of ex-convicts on their release from prison; over the years he helped hundreds gain a fresh start in life. Making a humane interest in fallen people a chief interest of the *Bulletin,* he printed scores of personal experience articles and sent a writer to live among American fugitives who sought a haven in Honduras (Villard, *post,* p. 251). He crusaded against the death penalty for crime, participating in a twenty-four-hour protest in San Francisco in 1913. The criticism heaped upon him for his encouragement of labor unions, the I. W. W., William D. Haywood [*q.v.*], and his tolerant explanation of the McNamara case paled beside the abuse which followed his declaration that he believed Thomas J. Mooney and Warren K. Billings had been unjustly convicted of the Preparedness Day parade bombing in San Francisco, July 22, 1916 (*My Own Story,* pp. 196–97). Indeed, after Older in 1917 printed the Oxman letters, raising the question of perjury, some *Bulletin* advertisers protested so vehemently that he was ordered by the paper's owners to drop the Mooney case (Older's statement in the *New Republic,* Sept. 14, 1932).

Since he refused to do so he was forced to quit the editorship of the *Bulletin,* whereupon William Randolph Hearst invited him in 1918 to be editor of the *Call* and to "bring the Mooney case with me." Eleven years later the *Bulletin* was merged with the *Call* under Hearst control, and Older was chosen president as well as editor of the *Call-Bulletin,* which posts he held at his death. He became a stanch defender of Hearst, whose "record of progressive achievements" he found "unparalleled in American journalism" (*New Republic,* Sept. 14, 1932). His years as a Hearst editor, so he said, were his happiest as a newspaper man. Through all his controversies as well as in his interest in prison reform and human reclamation he had the close companionship of a wife who was ready to share either success or ostracism, Cora Miranda Baggerly, a native of Clyde, N. Y., whom he married Aug. 22, 1893. She became an author in her own right, one of her books being *William Randolph Hearst, American* (1936), in which her husband collaborated. In his Redwood City days he had married Emma Finger. They soon separated and were later divorced.

Nothing in Older's entire career distressed him more than the First World War, which he viewed as a waste of life and resources. In his last years he spent much of his time reading fiction under consideration for the Hearst chain. He was tall, erect, and dominating in personality. After starting an editorial on Montaigne's essay on death he collapsed with a heart attack at the steering-wheel of his automobile near Stockton, Cal., and died on the way to a hospital. His body was buried beside those of his dogs on his beloved Santa Clara County ranch, "Woodhills," where he had frequently taken parolees. A heap of rocks brought by friends from over the world marks his grave. His widow survived without issue. In the *Nation* (Mar. 13, 1935), he is appraised as a "superb champion of the oppressed"; Lillian Symes called him "a great popular editor" sometimes "endowed [by admirers] with a social philosophy which he never . . . possessed"; and Oswald Garrison Villard said, "In a period when personality and even personal force are disappearing from journalism one turns with joy to such a character, difficult as it is to analyze, great as are its contradictions" (Villard, *post,* p. 257).

[Older's *Growing Up* (1931) tells of his early life; *My Own Story* (1919, 1926), beginning with editorship of the *Bull.* in 1895, states in detail many of his experiences with fellow newspapermen, politicians, and convicts, and reveals his social beliefs with notable frankness. See also Evelyn Wells (Podesta), *Fremont Older* (1936), by a newspaper associate, discriminatingly reviewed by Lillian Symes in the *Nation,* Nov. 28, 1936; O. G. Villard, *Some Newspapers and Newspaper-Men* (1923); F. L. Mott, *Am. Journalism: A Hist. of Newspapers in the U. S. through 250 Years, 1690 to 1940* (1941); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Editor & Publisher,* Mar. 9, 1935; *Call-Bull.* (San Francisco), Mar. 4, 5, 6, 1935, and *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 4, 1935. Information as to certain details was furnished by Mrs. Cora Older, Cupertino, Cal., and photostatic copies of newspaper articles through courtesy of Mabel R. Gillis, Cal. State Lib., Sacramento.]

IRVING DILLIARD

OLDS, ROBERT EDWIN (Oct. 22, 1875–Nov. 24, 1932), lawyer, Red Cross official, under-secretary of state, was born at Duluth, Minn. He was the first child of James Edwin Olds, a native of New York State, who had moved West and married Lillian May Goodrich in Minnesota. Robert Edwin received the degree of A.B. at Harvard in 1897 with the highest honors, and that of LL.B. in 1900. For the next seventeen years he practised with the firm of Davis, Kellogg & Severance, afterwards Davis, Severance & Olds, at St. Paul. Rose Wilhelmina Nabersberg of that city became his wife Sept. 16, 1902.

Olds's broad humanitarian idealism stimulated, and his ample private means made possible, a period of distinguished service for the American Red Cross. First he served as counselor of the American Red Cross Commission to France (January 1918–January 1919) and then, as European commissioner in charge of American Red Cross operations abroad (January 1919–July 1921), he directed, from Paris or on tour, the great work of furnishing relief throughout Europe. Regretting America's trend toward international isolation, he felt that his country should cooperate generously in the humanitarian field at least. During the next four years he pursued such varied interests as the presidency of the American Library in Paris, membership on the arbitration tribunal appointed to adjust pecuniary claims between the United States and Great Britain under the treaty of 1910, membership on a commission named by the League of Nations to plan for cooperation on disaster relief, more Red Cross activities, and other organizational work chiefly in France.

On Oct. 1, 1925, his old friend and former law partner, Secretary of State Frank B. Kellogg, made Olds an assistant secretary of state. Kellogg had great confidence in the loyalty and discretion of his friend, and many of the most difficult and important matters before the Department of State were placed largely in his hands, or were worked out by the secretary of state with the guidance of the assistant secretary. The latter's aptitude for modest self-effacement and his quiet, tactful manner of dealing with his chief when he felt that Kellogg was wrong made Olds an ideal assistant. Kellogg recognized his worth by appointing him on May 19, 1927, to be under-secretary of state, the position in the department ranking immediately below the secretaryship. During his years in the department he worked on many problems in all fields of international relationships. He was especially interested in Mexican problems, was well acquainted with Dwight Morrow, the ambassador to Mexico, and worked with him on the land and petroleum controversies and the church problem in Mexico as they affected United States-Mexican relations. He collaborated in the negotiation of the Franco-American arbitration treaty and signed it on behalf of his government. Olds contributed greatly to the conclusion of the war-claims agreement of May 19, 1927, between the United States and Great Britain, whereby it was agreed that the United States would not claim damages or demand arbitration for the settlement of claims arising out of British war measures in the First World War, thus terminating long years of discussion and negotiation. Olds, too, doubtless furnished far more than technical advice to the secretary of state in the negotiations which led to the conclusion of the Kellogg-Briand Pact, or Pact of Paris.

He retired from the State Department on June 30, 1928, and thereafter lived in Paris. His legal work there for the New York law firm of Sullivan & Cromwell left him some time to indulge his many other interests including the Red Cross, the International Chamber of Commerce, the American Library and the American Hospital at Paris, and the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. He was made a member of the economic consultative committee of the League of Nations in 1929, of the reparation commission in the same year, and of the permanent court of arbitration at The Hague in 1931. The Chinese Government named him as an adviser to assist in placing its controversy with Japan before the League of Nations.

Olds died suddenly of a cerebral hemorrhage in Paris on November 24, 1932, when he was in his fifty-eighth year. Physically he was thick-set, broad-shouldered and smooth-faced, serious of mien and decisive in manner. Almost austere in appearance, he was nevertheless kindly, modest, and forthright. As was evinced in his reluctance to accept the decision to liquidate American Red Cross activity in Europe in 1921, he clung to his convictions with tenacity. Broad in his sympathies, he was idealistic in the international and in the humanitarian sense. He was decorated by eight foreign governments. He was joint author of *Review of the Legal Aspects of Industrial Agreements* (Geneva, 1930) and contributed "The American Policy Affecting Industrial Combinations and Agreements" to *Trade Combinations in U. S. A., France, Germany, Poland* (1932).

[Information as to certain facts from Mrs. Olds, Spencer Phenix of New York, Richard F. Allen of the Red Cross, and officers of the Department of State; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 25, 1932; *N. Y. Herald* (Paris edition), Nov. 25, 1932; *Red Cross Courier*, Jan. 1933; E. B. Olds, *The Olds . . . Family* (1915); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; U. S. Dept. of State *Register*, Jan. 1, 1928; *Harvard Coll. Class of Ninety-seven: Fortieth Anniversary Report* (1937); *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Dec. 2, 1932, reprinted in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1933.]

E. WILDER SPAULDING

O'LEARY, DANIEL (June 29, 1846?–May 29, 1933), pedestrian, was a native of Clonakilty, County Cork, Ireland, and emigrated to the United States in 1866. He had little schooling. Just after the Civil War, pedestrianism was becoming one of the most popular sports in America, and O'Leary, tall and powerfully built, had always been a good walker. He was peddling books in Chicago in 1874, spending whole days on foot, when the feats of Edward P. Weston [*q.v.*], then America's champion walker, stirred him to give an exhibition at the West Side Rink, Chicago, where he walked 100 miles in twenty-three hours and seventeen minutes. He did even better at this distance a month later, and then challenged Weston, but the latter refused to meet an "unknown." O'Leary then proceeded to better Weston's time of forty hours for 200 miles by going that distance in thirty-seven hours. Six-day walking matches were becoming a popular form of entertainment, and O'Leary now proposed to walk 500 miles in that time, a feat hitherto unachieved. In April 1875 he astonished the athletic fraternity by walking the distance with three hours to spare.

Giving up book-selling, he began a successful career of pedestrianism, meeting and defeating the best long-distance walkers in America. On Oct. 16, 1875, in a match with John Ennis at Chicago, he set unequaled records for every distance from sixty-two up to 100 miles inclusive. His time for 100 miles was eighteen hours, fifty-three minutes, forty seconds. A month later, Nov. 15–20, he finally met Weston and won a decisive victory, walking 501½ miles in an hour less than six days, as against 451½ by Weston. In April 1876 at San Francisco he reduced the time for 500 miles to 139 hours, thirty-two minutes. In London, Apr. 2–7, 1877, he again defeated Weston, who was backed by Sir John Astley, going 519¾ miles in 141 hours, six minutes, and making new records for most of the distance above 174 miles. On Nov. 10, 1877, he set new records for all distances from fifty-two to sixty-one miles. During the next two years he walked in so many long-distance matches that his health suffered, and in March 1879, in a five-hundred-mile contest at New York, he had to withdraw after going 215 miles. He spoke of himself despondently as an old man (he was in his thirties) who would never race again. He now established the O'Leary Belt as a trophy for the long-distance pedestrian championship of America. He recovered his strength after a rest and for long thereafter met the best walkers in America, Europe, and Australia for wagers, gate receipts, and prizes, supporting himself very comfortably thereby until his latter years, when he was reduced in fortune. He won the Astley Belt, one of pedestrianism's greatest trophies, twice. In 1896 he met Weston in another match (2,500 miles), and was beaten, the latter walking the distance in nine weeks, leaving O'Leary 200 miles behind. In 1907, at Cincinnati, when he was in his sixties, O'Leary performed what was considered by many his greatest feat; he walked a mile at the beginning of each hour for 1,000 hours, resting or taking naps between. Physicians doubted that his body could endure the strain, and several were present to observe the effect upon him; but he came through the test unharmed. A month later he defeated Schmehl, a noted German walker, in a six-day race by fifty-four miles. Even in his eighties, he made it a practice to walk 100 miles on each birthday. Shortly before his last illness he could walk a mile in nine minutes, and could average six miles an hour for two or three hours. He died in Los Angeles, Cal., of arteriosclerosis.

[James Jackson, compiler, *The O'Leary Athletic Manual . . . Also a Life of Daniel O'Leary* (1881); *The Pedestrians Now Walking for the O'Leary Belt, Their Lives and Records* (1879); Edward Plummer, *The Am. Championship Record* (1881); W. E. Harding, compiler, *The Am. Athlete* (1881); J. E. Tansey, *Biog. Sketch of Daniel O'Leary* (n. d.); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune, Los Angeles Times,* May 30, 1933. Sources differ as to date of O'Leary's birth; the date given above is that in Harding's *The Am. Athlete*, and in Tansey's *Sketch*, which had O'Leary's approval.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

OSBORN, HENRY FAIRFIELD (Aug. 8, 1857–Nov. 6, 1935), paleontologist, museum administrator, and educator, was born at Fairfield, Conn., the second of four children and first of three sons of William Henry Osborn [*q.v.*] and Virginia Reed (Sturges) Osborn. His birthplace, for which he was named, was the home of generations of his mother's ancestors. Jonathan Sturges, his maternal grandfather, was a prominent merchant in New York City. His paternal ancestry was also of early New England stock. Henry Fairfield was born to assured financial and social position, a circumstance that accelerated his career and that helped to mold his benevolently autocratic character.

Most of his boyhood was spent in New York City, where he attended the Columbia Grammar School and M. W. Lyon's Collegiate Institute. Summers were spent at Garrison, on the Hudson River north of New York. Here his father later built "Castle Rock" on a hilltop far above the river, which became Henry Fairfield's favorite residence. It was in the study of Castle Rock that he died, and he is buried in Garrison.

A younger brother, Frederick, who was drowned in the Hudson when only fifteen, was an ardent bird collector. The other brother, William Church, became an attorney and one of the leading citizens of New York. Except for Frederick, no one in the immediate family or in the known ancestry showed any inclination toward science, nor did Henry Fairfield as a boy, and nothing in his childhood presaged his later profession. His father was personally uninterested in science but gave unstinted assistance when Henry eventually elected to follow this career. His mother was a close companion and was a strong, charitable, deeply pious woman. Her example greatly influenced him and could be clearly traced in his adult character. He became an energetic, outspoken opponent of fundamentalist Protestantism, but his own more liberal convictions, and also his scientific philosophy, plainly bore the stamp of ancestral Presbyterianism.

It was at Princeton, which he entered in 1873 and where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1877, that Osborn's studious and religious nature was turned to the pursuit of science. Dr. James McCosh [*q.v.*], a philosophical divine who believed in evolution as God's means of creation, certainly encouraged and perhaps initiated this transition. Arnold Guyot [*q.v.*], professor of geology, helped to give it direction. In 1877 three of Guyot's students, Osborn, Scott, and Speir, traveled to Colorado and Wyoming and collected many fossils, especially Eocene mammals. This trip and the subsequent study and publication of the collection were the beginnings of lifelong devotion to vertebrate paleontology both for Osborn and for Scott (long professor of this subject at Princeton). In 1878 these three and others conducted a second expedition to Wyoming. In later years Osborn was a frequent visitor at fossil camps and he planned and directed an enormous collecting program, but these two student trips and an expedition to the Fayum of Egypt in 1907 were the only ones that he conducted personally. While at Princeton as a teacher he made a journey in the South for embryological, not paleontological, materials, and disappointment in its results persuaded him that he was not talented as a field naturalist. His typical reaction was not to waste more time on things that he could have better done by others.

Interest in paleontology was permanently aroused, but there was more promise at Princeton in biology. In 1878–79 he took courses in anatomy and histology under William H. Welch [*q.v.*] at the Bellevue Medical College and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. Welch wrote that Osborn was the best pupil he ever had and introduced him to Dr. William Osler. In 1879 Osborn went to Europe and studied embryology under Francis M. Balfour at Cambridge and comparative anatomy under Thomas H. Huxley in London. He met all the great English biologists of the time, including Darwin, and began the series of close international friendships that played a large part in both his social and his professional life. Returning to Princeton, he taught and studied there for ten years, becoming professor of natural science in 1881 and professor of comparative anatomy in 1883. On Sept. 29, 1881, he married Lucretia Thatcher Perry (born in Augusta, Georgia, Apr. 23, 1858, died Aug. 26, 1930), daughter of Gen. A. J. Perry. There were five children: Virginia Sturges, Alexander Perry, Henry Fairfield, Josephine Adams, and Gurdon Saltonstall, who died in infancy.

Osborn's research at Princeton was mainly anatomical, especially in the field of neuroanatomy, and included important studies of the *corpus callosum* and other brain structures. His students were instrumental in the rise of modern neurology. Studies on fossil mammals were continued, and in 1886 he went to England to examine the rare, tiny remains of Mesozoic mammals, producing a memoir on them that betrayed haste and inexperience in some of its details but that significantly advanced an obscure, misunderstood subject and already exemplified his remarkable powers of synthesis and generalization.

A new and definitive phase in Osborn's career began in 1891, when he was called to Columbia University to organize a department of biology as Da Costa Professor of Biology (later "of Zoology") and simultaneously to the American Museum of Natural History to organize and head a department of mammalian paleontology. After about 1907 he ceased conducting regular courses at Columbia, but retained an honorary research listing on the Columbia faculty. His formal teaching career thus ended, after more than twenty-five years, although he continued to give training to his subordinates in the museum and to instruct the public through the museum's exhibits and through innumerable lectures and voluminous publications. In the professional field he did not found a school in the sense of handing down a particular body of theories or of special methods, but he communicated a soundness of training and a passion for research that have had a profound effect on vertebrate paleontology. Both in the United States and in England many of his important successors were either trained by him or by his students, and there are no vertebrate paleontologists who have not been strongly influenced by this intellectual lineage. His effect on popular education was less tangible but no less real. He led the movement that made museum displays not only diversions for the public or static accumulations of unexplained research materials —the two extremes of nineteenth-century museums—but also means of direct and interesting instruction for the layman. He popularized paleontology and, more than any other one person, made "dinosaur" a household word. He fought all his life for freedom of education, notably by participating in the attack on the anti-evolutionary statute of Tennessee, but also on other occasions. Among his publications in this connection were *The Earth Speaks to Bryan* (1925) and *Evolution and Religion in Education* (1926).

Osborn's connection with the American Museum continued for forty-five years and consumed practically all his time for the last thirty of these. With tremendous personal energy that never waned and with the ability to coordinate and to absorb the work of numerous assistants, he carried on two simultaneous careers in the museum, one administrative and one scientific, while also doing much work for other organizations, notably the New York Zoological Society. In 1895 the department of mammalian paleontology (founded in 1891) was renamed department of vertebrate paleontology and correspondingly made more inclusive in collections and activities. Although not always its nominal head, he continued to control and to guide it until his death. The department was made an important research center. Starting with almost no specimens but with a plan for systematic work on the fossil mammals of North America, with the aid of an exceptionally able staff of assistants, Osborn built up the department to include all classes of fossil vertebrates from almost every continent, and when he died the collection was second to none in the world.

As early as 1899 he began to assist in the administration of the American Museum as a whole, in addition to the direction of his own department. In 1908 he became president of the museum and held this post for twenty-five years. During this period and largely as a result of his efforts, the museum grew remarkably and forged ahead to world leadership in several of its included fields. The building space more than doubled, the city appropriation increased about three times, the endowment became seven times as large, the scientific staff more than three times, and the membership more than four times. Increase in the value of collections and in the published scientific and popular studies of them was comparable in extent. Osborn's dual experience as teacher and research worker led him to stress the equal and complementary development of educational and scientific functions in the museum, to which he added a cultured esthetic judgment that set new standards of physical attractiveness for halls and displays. The financial requirements of this large program were met in greatest part by private gifts, a field in which Osborn's family background and wide acquaintance among the wealthy gave him special advantages. In the accompanying and equally necessary political maneuvers, his inability to compromise and impatience with stupidity might have told heavily against him had they not been largely compensated by inflexibility of purpose, refusal to accept defeat, and a hard-won reputation that inspired deference even in ward-heelers.

On coming to the museum, Osborn laid out for himself a research program aimed at a definitive memoir on all the fossil mammals of North America. The unexampled success of preparations for this memoir made the completion of the plan impossible. So much material was accumulated that it soon became evident that no one man could study it all and no one work summarize its results. His book, *The Age of Mammals in Europe, Asia and North America* (1910), in which the faunas of all these continents and the migrations between them are summarized, quickly became a classic, but it may be considered as a by-product of the earlier, typically grandiose scheme. He planned as if he were to live forever and he laid out more work for himself than could have been completed in ten lifetimes. In its reduced and more nearly practicable form, his personal research program of describing and classifying fossils included complete monographs on the rhinoceroses, horses, titanotheres (extinct allies of the rhinoceroses and horses), proboscideans, and sauropod dinosaurs. He published voluminously on all these topics, but when he died he was still looking forward to the rhinoceros and sauropod monographs. Besides many shorter papers he published a study of fossil horses of 217 quarto pages and fifty-four plates, *Equidæ of the Oligocene, Miocene, and Pliocene of North America* (1918). This, however, he considered only preliminary to a definitive monograph that was never written. *The Titanotheres of Ancient Wyoming, Dakota, and Nebraska* (1929), in two large quarto volumes, was completed and published in his lifetime, and the even larger *Proboscidea, A Monograph of the Discovery, Evolution, Migration, and Extinction of the Mastodonts and Elephants of the World* was essentially completed and was published posthumously (1936, 1942).

Osborn's whole published output included nearly a thousand titles and more than 12,000 printed pages. About half of this great volume of publication is devoted to vertebrate paleontology, and the greater part of it represents the results of original, technical research. Next in order of bulk come administration (mostly executive reports), biography, and anthropology. In the last-named field he did little basic research, but he published a useful popular book, *Men of the Old Stone Age* (1925), and he aptly criticized and modified theories of human evolution on the basis of his studies of evolution in general. Lesser headings in his own classification of his researches and publications are comparative anatomy, principles of evolution (but these are also discussed or exemplified in almost all his paleontological works), and education. In keeping with his biological training and approach, his work includes little on geology, strictly speaking. His limited acquaintance with modern geology and his restricted field experience were, indeed, the only evident lacunæ in what may otherwise be considered the broadest background and widest personal experience ever acquired by a paleontologist.

While assembling a multitude of facts, Osborn "always found the mere assemblage of facts an extremely painful and self-denying process." He held that *"the discovery of new principles"*—and not the methodical accumulation of observations—*"is the chief end of research."* He was not by taste an objective student but a philosopher who reluctantly disciplined himself to the drudgery of basing his philosophy on factual data. His theoretical work was underrated by most of his professional contemporaries because it fell between two schools: most of his paleontological colleagues were realists of the *école des faits,* who lacked Osborn's knowledge of biological philosophy and who neither understood nor trusted his idealist tendencies; on the other hand, his career overlapped the decline of comparative anatomy and the rise of experimental biology and genetics, whose practitioners, in the first flush of enthusiasm, believed that they had found the sole, complete key to evolutionary principles and that paleontology was a purely descriptive science with no further fundamental contribution to make. Only toward or after the end of Osborn's life did others begin to see the desirability of coordination of the two fields of which he had so energetically and, it must be judged, so prematurely attempted a synthesis.

Participating in the reaction against Victorian mechanistic determinism, Osborn developed a general theory of vitalistic determinism personal to him and acceptable to few either in the old schools or the new. He rejected any important random influences in evolution and held that mutation is a mere accident interfering with, not determining, the direction of evolution, a belief based in part on a misunderstanding of the implications and nature of mutations, which were, in a different way, equally misunderstood by the early geneticists who found Osborn's views heretical. He early decided that evolution normally proceeds in straight, parallel lines, and his classifications are all highly polyphyletic. He came to believe that the direction of these lines is predetermined and that modifications appear gradually in the germ plasm without regard for natural selection, at least in the first stages, and without any of the random character ascribed to mutations. Finally he concluded that evolution has in each case a definite goal and that progressive lines proceed by accretions that are good in purpose and effect. Such doctrines appeared mystical or quasi-religious and not scientific to many of his contemporaries, and they were made further unpalatable by their expression in a complex terminology peculiar to Osborn. Summing up his own career he acknowledged that these principles had *"gained no acceptance in the current realm of either biologic or paleontologic thought,"* but with characteristic confidence and tolerance he added that "one need not be impatient: *if new principles are sound they will finally gain universal acceptance; if unsound, the less widely they are accepted the better*" (*Fifty-two Years, post*, p. 73).

On the other hand many of the descriptive principles first or best expressed by Osborn, such as that of adaptive radiation, became in his lifetime fundamental in evolutionary theory. It is evident that much of the theory, rejected as he expressed it, is capable of, and is receiving, reëxpression from somewhat different points of view and is eventuating in sound progress. In his attempts to synthesize experimental and observational data Osborn was definitely ahead of his contemporaries, and even his errors served as guide-posts for those who followed.

Few men have received more ample recognition of their accomplishments. He was given almost every honor open to a member of his professions anywhere in the world, including, according to a list published five years before his death, twelve medals or similar awards, memberships in sixty-one learned societies and academies in fifteen countries (besides a still larger number of professional or educational organizations), and honorary degrees from nine universities. Aside from these honors, he was an active, working member of numerous organizations, including such positions as vice-president of the Hispanic Society, president of the Second International Congress of Eugenics, paleontologist and senior geologist of the United States Geological Survey, president of the Paleontological Society, president of the New York Zoological Society, and president of the Audubon Society of New York. In 1906 he was elected secretary of the Smithsonian Institution but declined the position.

As seen in later life, Osborn was physically large, with strong, rather heavy, but aristocratic features. The long side-whiskers of his younger manhood were soon trimmed, but he retained a short, wide mustache and continued to part his wavy hair in the middle. His demeanor was affable, often enthusiastic, but marked by a strong sense of personal dignity. He was quick to resent brusque treatment or any other affront to this dignity, but he had endless patience and respect for honest disagreement courteously expressed. His own opinions, however, once reached were seldom modified by such disagreement, and he often invited criticism and advice but rarely acted on it. He is said to have been shy as a youth, but no evidence of this remained in maturity. He was fully conscious of his own worth and as frank in statement of it as he was in acknowledging his faults. This serene self-confidence was one of the main elements in his successful leadership, and another was his great optimism. His active, restless interest found a thousand tasks for himself and for all around him, usually practical but occasionally visionary, and he considered any hints of difficulty or impossibility as inadmissibly destructive criticisms. This characteristic sometimes invited failure and resentment, but it also sometimes resulted in accomplishing the apparently impossible. A favorite word, constantly repeated in titles and text of his works and in his conversation, was "creative." He believed in and worked for creative education, creative evolution, creative administration, and creative living.

[Information supplied by a son, A. Perry Osborn; personal acquaintance and records in the Am. Museum of Natural Hist.; H. F. Osborn, *Fifty-two Years of Research, Observation and Publication* (1930)—not a conventional autobiog. but with many biog. data—and *Impressions of Great Naturalists* (1924), with autobiog. foreword; collected works in the Osborn library; *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XIX (1938); *Sci. Monthly*, Dec. 1935; *Natural Hist.*, Supp., Feb. 1936; *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. LXXVI (1936); *Obit. Notices of Fellows of the Royal Soc.*, Dec. 1936; *Bios*, Mar. 1936; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 7, 9, 1935.]

GEORGE GAYLORD SIMPSON

O'SHAUGHNESSY, MICHAEL MAURICE (May 28, 1864–Oct. 12, 1934), hydraulic engineer, was born in Limerick, Ireland, the son of Patrick and Margaret (O'Donnell) O'Shaughnessy. After attending Queen's College, Cork, and Queen's College, Galway, he entered the Royal University, Dublin, where in 1884 he was graduated with honors, receiving the degree of bachelor of engineering. In the following year he emigrated to California and found employment as an assistant engineer with the Sierra Valley & Mohawk Railroad. In 1886–87 he was assistant engineer with the Southern Pacific Railroad, at various locations; and in 1888, for a short time, transitman in the city engineer's office, San Francisco. In the early nineties he worked at laying out town sites and making surveys for water systems, with headquarters in San Francisco. He did two tasks for the city which later he recalled without pleasure: surveying the extension of Market Street over Twin Peaks Mountain to the Pacific, and the extension of Protero Avenue along the bay shore to the county line. Through political juggling he lost his fee in each case, $5,000. He was chief engineer of the Midwinter International Exposition at San Francisco, 1893–94; and later chief engineer of the Mountain Copper Company, engaged in building a narrow-gage railroad. In the years 1896–98 he was employed by the Spring Valley Water Company and other corporations.

Preferring work with private corporations in his specialty, hydraulic engineering, O'Shaughnessy was actively engaged in designing and constructing the water supply of twenty sugar plantations in Hawaii, 1899–1906, and built three aqueducts, each about ten miles long. From 1907 to 1912 he was chief and consulting engineer of the Southern California Mountain Water Company at San Diego and built the Dulzura Conduit, more than thirteen miles long, and the Morena Rock Fill Dam, 262 feet high. His other works for this period include the rectification of the channel of the Salmas River for the Shreelo Sugar Company, a masonry dam on the Merced River for the Crocker-Huffman Land Company, and the water-works at Port Costa, Cal.

On Oct. 21, 1890, he was married to Mary Spottiswood, of San Francisco, by whom he had five children, Margaret, Mary, Helen, Elizabeth, and Francis. This domestic tie with the city had much weight in his favorable consideration of an offer of the office of chief engineer, made by the mayor in August 1912. His annual salary, $15,000, was less than half of his engineering fees for the previous year. During the twenty years of his incumbency he designed and constructed public works of an approximate value of $180,000,000. His tasks were augmented by the fire and earthquake of 1906, which necessitated the building of public utilities over the burnt area. In addition to the extension of streets and sewers he had charge of the design and construction of new boulevards, tunnels, bridges, city-owned utilities, and hydro-electric projects. He built the municipal railway system, sixty-eight miles long, the main sewer under Golden Gate Park into the Pacific, the Stockton Street and Twin Peaks tunnels, and the Twin Peaks, Ocean Beach, Sloat, Junipero Serra, and Telegraph Hill boulevards, and he completed the auxiliary high-pressure fire system.

These undertakings, though important, were relatively minor compared with O'Shaughnessy's great work, the construction of the Hetch Hetchy water-supply system, which takes its name from the Hetch Hetchy Valley in the Yosemite National Park. His connection with the system lasted twenty-two years, the last two as consulting engineer for the completion of the project. In September 1912 he made a tour of inspection of Hetch Hetchy and in November he was at the national capital participating in one of the political skirmishes over the project. Again in Washington in the following year he played an important part in securing the passage of the Raker Act, which gave the city the necessary rights over the public lands. Throughout the long period of construction he vigorously fought all opponents who tried to stop the work or thwart his plans. He described the engineering problems as simple, but the political problems as complex. Among the leading engineering features are the O'Shaughnessy Dam in the Hetch Hetchy Valley, 344 feet high; a smaller dam at Lake Eleanor; a large power plant at Moccasin Creek, with a transmission line ninety-eight miles long; a railroad, sixty-eight miles long; a main aqueduct, 137 miles long, with many miles of mountain tunneling. The cost of the system when completed was $86,000,000; its daily capacity, 400,000,000 gallons of water. A great celebration honoring the builder was planned for Oct. 28, 1934, when the water was to be turned into the aqueduct. Sixteen days earlier O'Shaughnessy died suddenly at his home, of a heart attack. The interment was at the Holy Cross Cemetery, San Francisco. On the day of the celebration he was posthumously awarded a gold medal in recognition of his work, a gift of the people of the city.

During the period of his employment by San Francisco O'Shaughnessy acted as a consulting engineer for Detroit, Seattle, Tacoma, Portland, and San Diego, and private corporations. He was the author of several notable engineering papers: "Construction of the Morena Rock Fill Dam" (*Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers,* vol. LXXV, 1912), for which he received the James Laurie Prize in 1913; "San Francisco's Municipal Railway" in *Municipal Railways in the United States and Canada* (1922), by D. F. Wilcox and others; and *Hetch Hetchy: Its Origin and History* (1934).

[In addition to the publications above, see: *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. C (1935); *Engineering News-Record,* Oct. 18, 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Am. Men of Sci.* (5th ed., 1933); *San Francisco Examiner,* Oct. 13, 14, 1934; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 13, 1934.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

O'SHAUGHNESSY, NELSON JARVIS WATERBURY (Feb. 12, 1876–July 25, 1932), career diplomat, was born in New York City, the only son of Col. James Francis and Lucy (Waterbury) O'Shaughnessy. His father was a heavy investor in the Nicaragua Canal project. Nelson was taught by private tutors; studied at Georgetown University, 1892–93; received the degree of A.B. from St. John's College, Oxford University, England, in 1899; studied international law at the Inner Temple, London, for the next two years; and then applied himself to the study of languages on the Continent. On Apr. 22, 1901, he married at Rome Edith Louise Coues of Washington, D. C.

Returning to the United States, O'Shaughnessy sought an appointment to the diplomatic service, and on Mar. 17, 1904, he was sent to his first post, Copenhagen, as secretary of the legation. Prior to his assignment in Mexico, for which he is chiefly notable, he served in the American diplomatic missions in Germany (appointed third secretary, Mar. 17, 1905), Russia (detailed as second secretary, December 1906), Austria-Hungary (appointed second secretary, Apr. 6, 1907), and Rumania (detailed as secretary, April 1909). A son, Elim, was born in August 1907 at Berlin.

The family moved to Mexico City when O'Shaughnessy was appointed second secretary of the embassy there on Jan. 27, 1911. The Mexican counter-revolution of February 1913 brought to leadership Victoriano Huerta, whose government the United States refused to recognize. O'Shaughnessy returned to Mexico from leave on Mar. 3, 1913, bearing a commission as first secretary of the embassy. Shortly after his inauguration, President Woodrow Wilson sent William Bayard Hale [*q.v.*], his campaign biographer, to Mexico to report on conditions, and on July 3 the President suggested to Secretary of State Bryan that he recall the ambassador to Mexico, Henry Lane Wilson [*q.v.*], and leave "matters in the hands of O'Shaughnessy, who, you will notice, is commended as a perfectly honest man by Hale" (Baker, *post*, IV, 256). O'Shaughnessy became chargé d'affaires on July 17. Partly as a result of O'Shaughnessy's friendly personal relations with Huerta, John Lind [*q.v.*], whom President Wilson had sent to Mexico as special representative, recommended to the Department of State in October 1913 that any suggestions emanating from O'Shaughnessy on the recognition question be considered in the light of their possible origin (Stephenson, *post*, p. 228). Following the arrest of several American sailors at Tampico, an apology was immediately forthcoming, but Huerta rejected the American demand of a twenty-one-gun salute to the American flag, O'Shaughnessy's earnest efforts at conciliation failed, and on Apr. 22 American forces occupied Vera Cruz. O'Shaughnessy was given his passports and, after a warm send-off by Huerta, returned to Washington.

On Sept. 2, 1914, O'Shaughnessy was detailed to the American embassy at Vienna with the rank of secretary. Following this assignment, he served at the first Plattsburg training camp in 1915. In June 1916 *A Diplomat's Wife in Mexico*, the first of Mrs. O'Shaughnessy's nine books of reminiscences and fiction, was published and may have exerted a slight anti-Wilson influence in the presidential campaign. However this may be, her husband resigned from the diplomatic service on Sept. 26, 1916. On May 3, 1920, after returning from South America, where he had represented the Western Union Telegraph Company, O'Shaughnessy told the Senate subcommittee investigating Mexican affairs that in his opinion the Wilson administration policy in regard to Mexico had been "preposterous . . . brutal, unwarranted, and stupid." He represented American bondholders on the board of the Autonomous Monopolies of Yugoslavia for several years but resigned in 1928 and moved from Belgrade to Vienna, in which city he died of a cardiac ailment.

As a career diplomat, O'Shaughnessy looked the part. His high forehead, intelligent expression, and careful dress contributed to a generally distinguished appearance. He exemplified many good and bad features of the professional diplomat of his day. He was loyal, astute, and efficient; he was also aristocratic and unsympathetic to progressive and liberal movements.

[*Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1913–14 (diplomatic dispatches from Mexico); U. S. Dept. of State *Register*, July 1, 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, July 27, 1932; R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson, Life and Letters*, vol. IV (1931); G. M. Stephenson, *John Lind of Minn.* (1935); E. L. O'Shaughnessy, *A Diplomat's Wife in Mexico* (1916); "Investigation of Mexican Affairs," *Senate Document No. 285*, 66 Cong., 2 Sess.]

WILLIAM GERBER

OUTERBRIDGE, EUGENIUS HARVEY (Mar. 8, 1860–Nov. 10, 1932), merchant, "father of the Port of New York Authority," was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Alexander Ewing and Laura C. (Harvey) Outerbridge, and a brother of Alexander Ewing Outerbridge [*q.v.*]. At the age of sixteen he went to Newfoundland, where, through his mother's connections, he served for two years with the century-old mercantile firm of Harvey & Company. In 1878 he settled in New York, which was thereafter his home, as their agent. In 1881 he established the importing and exporting house of Harvey & Outerbridge, of which he ultimately became president. He also took over and headed the Pantasote Leather Company, was vice-president and director of the Agasote Millboard Company, and director of various banks and other corporations.

His prominence, however, was chiefly the result of his civic activities. He supported various philanthropic and economic movements, and, being an inveterate public speaker and writer of "letters to the editor," as well as a shrewd tactician, he rendered them valuable aid as a promoter. His chairmanship of the reform Committee of One Hundred in 1909, in connection with which his chief interest was in securing better transportation facilities at a minimum cost, was only the beginning of a long record of such services. He was particularly active in the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, of which he was twice president, several times vice-president, and for years a member of important committees. When the First World War suddenly made New York the busiest seaport in the world he concerned himself with the unfortunate conditions that arose. Munitions, grain, and other supplies pouring in for export made it a congested "bottleneck" and delayed shipment overseas. The configuration of the port presented grave problems, while the fact that its waterfront lay in two states and several municipalities prevented adequate comprehensive control. With Irving T. Bush and others, Outerbridge began to work for a port authority based on European models, and in July 1917 he was appointed a member of the New York-New Jersey Port and Harbor Development Commission, which undertook a thorough survey of the problems. In April 1921 he was appointed a member of the New York Port Authority Commission and soon became its first chairman, a post which he held until March 1924. He was tireless in rousing public interest and political support for the project, which was finally authorized by the two state legislatures in February 1922 and by the federal government that summer. The original ambitious plans for coordination of shipping facilities ran foul of the rivalry of the two states over the lighterage problem, and gradually the Port Authority came to devote much of its energies to the construction of tunnels and bridges joining the two states in the port area. Honoring Outerbridge and at the same time taking advantage of the opportunity to make a pun, the authority in 1926 named its new bridge linking Staten Island with Perth Amboy the "Outerbridge Crossing" since it lay nearer the sea than the other Staten Island bridge named for Goethals.

On Oct. 27, 1891, Outerbridge married Ethel Boyd of New Brighton, Staten Island; they had a son, Kenneth Boyd, and a daughter, Ethel Harvey. After his death it was said of his work in connection with the Port Authority: "He stamped with his organizing ability the character and conduct of that progressive body. His diplomatic skill, his firmness, his judgment, his mastery of intricate problems contributed in large measure to the development of the Port of New York" (*New York Herald Tribune*, Nov. 12, 1932).

[*N. Y. Times*, Nov. 11, 1932; *Chamber of Commerce of the State of N. Y., Monthly Bull.*, Dec. 1932; *Joint Report . . . N. Y., N. J. Port and Harbor Development Commission* (1920); *The Port of N. Y. Authority. Report with Plan for the Comprehensive Development of the Port of N. Y.* (1921); *The Port of N. Y. Authority, Twelfth Annual Report*, 1932; *The Port of N. Y. and Ship News*, Apr. 1924; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33.]

ROBERT G. ALBION

OWEN, THOMAS McADORY (Dec. 15, 1866–Mar. 25, 1920), lawyer, archivist, historian, was born in Jefferson County, Ala., eldest son of William Marmaduke and Nancy Lucretia (McAdory) Owen. His original ancestor in America was Thomas Owen, who emigrated from Wales to Virginia in the seventeenth century and became a tobacco planter in Henrico County. Descendants of his moved to Alabama Territory in 1818 from North Carolina. In every generation they had produced able lawyers, judges, and legislators. Thomas Owen's maternal ancestors were Scotch-Irish immigrants who were in South Carolina before the American Revolution. They were chiefly educators and maintained good private schools in various places in Alabama. William Marmaduke Owen was a planter and a physician. The family was impoverished after the Civil War and Thomas, having prepared for college at Pleasant Hill Academy, conducted by his uncle, Isaac W. McAdory, worked his way through the University of Alabama. He was graduated in 1887 with highest honors, receiving two degrees, those of A.B. and LL.B. From 1887 to 1901 he practised law in Jefferson County, Ala., at Bessemer, 1887–94, at Carrollton, 1897–1900, and at Birmingham, 1900–01. From 1894 to 1897 he was chief clerk, division of post-office inspectors, Post-Office Department, Washington, D. C. He was city solicitor of Bessemer, 1890–92, and assistant solicitor of Jefferson County, 1892.

Owen might have attained distinction at the bar if his interest in Alabama history had not been so absorbing. He had a passion for the preservation of historical materials and collected them assiduously. He spent much of his time writing and speaking on the history of Alabama to groups in all parts of the state. Much concerned over the destruction of historical materials which he saw going on, he determined to devise some plan for their preservation. The result of his efforts was an act of the Alabama legislature passed Feb. 27, 1901, establishing a Department of Archives and History, which was charged with the responsibility of preserving materials relating to the history of the state. This was the first state department of archives to be established in the United States and it furnished the pattern for such departments founded later by other states and finally by the federal government. Owen was elected, Mar. 2, 1901, its first director, and he was reëlected every six years until his death. A good organizer and executive, he was able, despite a small budget, to collect an amount of material that has made the Alabama Department of Archives and History invaluable to historical scholars. He felt that his position as director obligated him to foster interest in history in the South. Accordingly, he took an active part in all the organizations which were connected with that field. He was one of the founders of the Southern History Association in April 1896; founder in 1907 and president until his death of the Alabama Anthropological Society; secretary of the Alabama Historical Society from its reorganization in 1898 until its activities were taken over by the Department of Archives and History in 1904; founder in 1904 and lifelong president of the Alabama Library Association; and president of the Mississippi Valley Historical Society (1907–08).

Owen edited a vast amount of historical material. His editorial work includes the *Transactions of the Alabama Historical Society* (1898–1904), the *Official and Statistical Register of Alabama* (1903–19), and Pickett's *History of Alabama,* which he supplemented under the subtitle *Annals of Alabama, 1819–1900.* He also compiled "Bibliography of Alabama," published in the *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1897* (1898), an exhaustive and scholarly work. He was the author of the *History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography* (1921) and of numerous genealogies and articles on historical subjects.

On Apr. 12, 1893, he married Susan Bankhead, daughter of Senator John H. Bankhead [*q.v.*] of Alabama. He died of a heart ailment at his home in Montgomery, survived by his wife and one of his two sons, Thomas McAdory, Jr.

[*The South in the Building of the Nation*, vol. XII (1909); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. IV; A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (1927), vols. II and III; *Proc. Forty-third Ann. Meeting of the Ala. State Bar Asso.* (1920); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Montgomery Advertiser*, Mar. 26, 1920.]

HALLIE FARMER

OWRE, ALFRED (Dec. 16, 1870–Jan. 2, 1935), promoter of dental education, was born in Hammerfest, Norway, the eldest son and second of the seven children of Lars and Laura Cecelie (Owre) Owre, naturalized citizens of the United States. His parents had recently gone back to Norway, where they remained fourteen years. In 1884 the family returned to the United States. Alfred attended schools in Norway and in Minneapolis, Minn., and worked his way through the University of Minnesota. In 1894 he received the degree of D.D.S. from that institution and in 1895, the degrees of M.D. and C.M. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, conferred at Hamline University. He chose to become a dentist and a teacher of dentistry, rather than a physician or surgeon, because he regarded dentistry as "the neglected stepchild" of medicine and surgery. In 1902, after serving successively as assistant, demonstrator, and instructor, Owre became full professor at the College of Dentistry, University of Minnesota, and in 1905, at the age of thirty-four, he was appointed dean of the college. On Sept. 1, 1915, he married Franc Charlotte Hockenberger; they had two children, Alice Cecelie and Alfred.

In 1921 Owre was one of those appointed to conduct the Carnegie Foundation survey of dental education, which revealed many abuses and inadequacies in existing systems and resulted in the recommendation of two preparatory years and three years of dental training and the subsequent adoption of this plan, or similar plans, by many of the dental schools of the United States (see W. J. Gies, *Dental Education in the United States and Canada. A Report to the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching,* 1926). In 1927 Owre became a member of the Committee on the Costs of Medical Care, and during the next five years he spent much time and effort in trying to devise plans for the extension and improvement of medical services. Early in 1927 he accepted the deanship of the School of Dentistry (now the School of Dental and Oral Surgery) of Columbia University, New York, because he thought he would have an opportunity there to place dentistry on the same level with other health services and to bring the cost of dentistry within reach of the lower-income groups. His program, however, brought him into conflict with the organized dentists, as did also the plan he advocated for training large numbers of dental technicians to work under the direction of a few highly educated dental physicians. He was attacked in professional meetings, in dental journals, and in resolutions passed by dental societies. The opposition was increased by Owre's expressed approval, in 1930, of medical and dental education and organization in the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics, and his assertion that "state medicine . . . or its equivalent is bound to come." Opposition from outside was reinforced by that of the dean's own staff at Columbia, a majority of whom brought charges against him, alleging inefficient administration, unfairness to subordinates, advocacy of plans unsound in the eyes of his faculty, and antagonism to organized dentistry which involved the school in difficulties (Wilson, *post,* p. 179). He offered his resignation and asked that the charges be investigated. The university granted him leave of absence for sixteen months, which included his sabbatical year. During this period he visited several European countries. He was particularly impressed by medical organization in Russia and wrote home of his intention to try to establish dentistry in America on a footing of greatly enlarged public service, using the dental school of Columbia University as headquarters. Shortly after his return to the United States, however—in April 1934—his resignation as dean of the Columbia dental school was finally accepted. He died less than a year later.

Owre was regarded by those who knew him best as far ahead of his time. Many of his suggested reforms in dental education were adopted after his death, and other changes that he advocated were accepted in modified form. His contributions to dental education included the definite demarcation of commercial training institutions from scientific dental schools; the lengthening of the pre-professional dental course to include more cultural studies; the concept of dentistry as a medical specialty rather than as a separate and subordinate field; and the promotion of adequate medical and dental care at reasonable cost, by all available means, for all who need it.

His strongly artistic nature found expression in his collection of cloisonné, of which he possessed at one time nearly 1,200 specimens. Six feet in height, he kept his weight down to 125 pounds by a self-imposed dietary regime and by long pedestrian trips. He walked across most of Europe, North America, China, and Japan, covering a total distance estimated at 120,000 miles.

[The only extensive biog. is Netta W. Wilson, *Alfred Owre: Dentistry's Militant Educator* (1937); this book contains a complete bibliog. of his writings and sources of information. See also Moses Diamond, "Dean Alfred Owre: A Tribute"; *Dental Items of Interest,* Apr. 1935; "Dean Alfred Owre," *Minn. Alumni Weekly,* July 24, 1924, "Résumé of Development of Dental Education at the School of Dentistry," *Minn. Alumni Weekly,* Nov. 7, 1936; "Comments on the Carnegie Survey of Dental Education," *Trans. of the Seventh International Dental Cong.* (1928), vol. II; *The Asso. of Am. Universities, Jour. of Proc. and Addresses,* 1926, 1928; reports of the dean for the academic years 1927–28 to 1931–32, Columbia Univ. School of Dental and Oral Surgery; *Dental Cosmos,* June 1935; *Jour. Am. Dental Asso.,* May 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 4, 1935.]

NETTA W. WILSON

PANSY. [See ALDEN, ISABELLA MACDONALD, 1841–1930.]

PARKER, HENRY TAYLOR (Apr. 29, 1867–Mar. 30, 1934), journalist, essayist, drama and music critic, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of William Fisk and Susan Sophia (Taylor) Parker. He attended the Boston public schools, graduating from the English High School in 1883. Prepared for college by a tutor, he entered Harvard in 1886, where he remained until 1889 but did not graduate. While there he joined with George Santayana, Robert Herrick, and George Pierce Baker [*q.v.*] in the founding of the *Harvard Monthly* and he was also one of the authors of the libretto of a Hasty Pudding Club show. After leaving Harvard he sailed for Europe and pursued his studies for some two years in England and on the Continent. Returning home he began almost immediately the long professional career in journalism that continued uninterruptedly until within a week of his death.

From 1892 to 1898 and again from 1901 to 1903 he was New York correspondent for the *Boston Evening Transcript;* from 1898 to 1900, London correspondent for the *Transcript* and the *New York Commercial Advertiser;* from 1903 to 1905 he was with the *New York Globe,* first as dramatic critic and later as dramatic and music critic. In September 1905 the management of the *Transcript* summoned him to Boston to replace a substitute and thereafter he was identified with that paper solely. He was the music and drama editor for almost thirty years and did not hesitate to be original or to insist upon having his own way. His first change was to review the Friday afternoon rehearsal of the Boston Symphony Orchestra (a rehearsal only in name) on Saturday instead of waiting until the appearance of Monday evening's paper, as had been the custom of his predecessors. Instead of following the custom of other editors, he would not use publicity matter from the press agents of the theatres and concert halls but would rewrite their articles in his own form, thus making his department the expression of his style and ideas. The *Transcript* became notable among Boston newspapers for such care and originality in dealing with the arts.

The quality and quantity of his work, both editing and writing, was extraordinary. He was one of the few American journalists who could do both. In addition to his special subjects, music and drama, there were few human interests upon which he did not discourse. These included politics, the pictorial arts, religion, and current world events. He treated them, not merely as journalistic topics to fill a column, but as matters which were of extensive personal interest. As an instance of the scope and intensity of his daily work on the *Transcript,* David McCord (*post*) remarked: "A column and a quarter to a two column daily review, a daily page to edit, two pages of magazine material for Saturdays, monthly ventures to New York, and a vast amount of consequent reading have left him, in the season, time for nothing but more work."

Although a small man—his diminutive figure did not reach to more than five feet five inches—he was among the most conspicuous of the more than four hundred members of the *Transcript* staff. Whether darting about with a springy step from one floor to another, or seated in his cubbyhole down four or five steps from a main passage, he inevitably caught the eye of the passer-by. He did not know the meaning of the words "labor-saving devices" but would write in his crabbed hand his many hundred thousand words of apt description and incisive criticism. More than one attempt to supply him with a typewriting machine or a stenographer failed. A long time was required to persuade him to suffer the presence and aid of an editorial assistant. The proofroom furnished him with a reader who qualified as an expert in the mysteries of his handwriting, but he would be found every afternoon in the composition room bending over his final proofs and dangling between his lips the inevitable cigarette, which in his latter years was sometimes replaced by a pipe. From late Friday evening until after midnight he was busily engaged in putting together his Saturday pages, being given the assistance of a special make-up man at overtime wages, a privilege granted to no other editor. It is significant that he was replaced by two men, one for the drama and one for music.

His only published book was *Eighth Notes: Voices and Figures of Music and the Dance* (1922), largely made up from his writings for the *Transcript.* His work has been described as "the finest chapter in newspaper drama criticism in America" (Atkinson, *post*). He reported the play, its setting, and the acting in such detail that the reader had "a complete impression of a news event," and he knew actors "not in terms of isolated performances but in terms of their careers" (*Ibid.*). His death, occasioned by an attack of pneumonia, occurred when he was in his sixty-seventh year. For more than a month the *Transcript* contained almost daily articles, letters, and pictures which revealed the wide-spread interest in the man and his work. He was never married.

[David McCord, *H. T. P.: Portrait of a Critic* (1935), reprinted from *Theatre Arts Monthly,* Oct. 1932; E. F. Edgett, *I Speak for Myself* (1940); *Boston Transcript,* obituary and appreciations, Mar. 31, 1934; *Boston Herald,* Mar. 31, 1934; Lucius Beebe, "Boston's 'H. T. P.' on Drama and Critics," *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Jan. 25, 1931, V; "Turn Down Empty Glass for H. T. P.," *Ibid.*, Apr. 8, 1934, V, and " 'H. T. P.'—Bostonian in Retrospect," *Ibid.*, Dec. 22, 1935, V; Brooks Atkinson, "H. T. P.—Qualities of a Distinguished Career in Drama Criticism—Ethics and Art of the Trade," *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 8, 1934, X; Arthur Hopkins, "H. T. P. as a Producer Recalls Him," an address reported in the *Boston Transcript,* Oct. 29, 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

PARMENTIER, ANDREW (July 3, 1780–Nov. 26, 1830), horticulturist, landscape gardener, was born at Enghien, Belgium. Christened André Ghislain, he was the second of the three sons—all horticulturists—of André Joseph Parmentier, a well-to-do linen merchant. A cousin, Antoine Augustin Parmentier (1737–1813), French agricultural scientist and writer, had first introduced the potato as a food into France. Young André received a liberal-arts and university education, the latter at Louvain. His elder brother Joseph (1775–1852), long director of the beautiful "Parc Enghien," a landscaped and richly stocked botanical garden owned by the Dukes of Arenberg, enjoyed a European repute as a horticulturist and landscape gardener. Under Joseph's tuition, André became highly skilled in horticulture. Before 1814, he married Sylvia Marie Parmentier, a distant cousin born in Louvain in 1793, who bore him five children.

After losing much of his estate through speculative ventures, Parmentier came to New York with his growing family in 1824, intending to proceed to the West Indies. Acquaintances persuaded him, however, that his abilities would be valued in New York. Declining the superintendence of the Elgin Botanical Garden on Murray Hill, offered him by Dr. David Hosack, he carefully chose, and purchased on Oct. 4, 1825, a triangular tract of twenty-four acres in Brooklyn, in the angle formed by the junction of the then Jamaica and Flatbush roads. There he established his own botanical garden and nurseries, a commercial venture, which soon became favorably known.

Having cleared his tract of rocks and enclosed it in a high stone wall, Parmentier laid it out in nursery gardens, orchards, arbors, and tree-lined walks, with hothouses and a garden house, planning the whole with taste and trained skill. There he collected a rich and flourishing variety of trees and plants, foreign and domestic, useful and ornamental. All were classified, studied, and cultivated with the most meticulous scientific care. He imported plants steadily from correspondents in Europe, introducing some to the United States for the first time—notably the black beech tree and several species of vegetables, shrubs, and vines. He advertised by catalogue and in agricultural journals, offering many dozen varieties each of apples, pears, grapes, and roses, and varieties also of many other fruit, vegetable, and flowering plants. He contributed frequently to the *New England Farmer* and the *New-York Farmer*. Eager to advance American horticulture, to which his work contributed a new degree of intensive thoroughness, he freely shared his experience with other gardeners. He is said to have been the earliest professional landscape gardener of note in the United States (Andrew J. Downing, *A Treatise on . . . Landscape Gardening,* 1841, pp. 20–21). From his own carefully drawn designs, he laid out pleasure grounds and gardens for clients ranging from Canada to the Carolinas. His influence on landscape gardening and on horticultural taste was definite and beneficial, and although his plans included some artificial, romantic designs, he was an advocate of the naturalistic rather than formal treatment thirty years before Olmsted and Vaux designed Central Park, New York, in 1858.

Parmentier was a genial, kindly man of domestic tastes and buoyant, active temperament. He was a trustee of St. James's, the pioneer Catholic parish in Brooklyn. Following his premature death in his fifty-first year, his widow and eldest daughter Adèle continued the business for two years, thereafter selling the garden, which was shortly converted into building lots. Of Parmentier's five children, three died young. Adèle, who married Edward Bayer, devoted her later life to the welfare of sailors at the Brooklyn navy yard.

[T. F. Meehan, "Andrew Parmentier, Horticulturist, and His Daughter, Madame Bayer," *U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc. Records and Studies*, vol. III (1904); Sister Mary James Lowery, S.S.J., *Model Lay Activity. The Brooklyn Parmentier Family* (privately printed, 1940); C. S. Gager, in *Brooklyn Botanic Garden Record*, Oct. 1922; with extracts from a catalogue of Parmentier's garden, *Ibid.*, Oct. 1923; "A Visit to Parmentier's Nursery and Garden," *Am. Farmer*, Oct. 16, 30, 1829; map of the garden, *Ibid.*, Aug. 29, 1828; *N. Y. Farmer*, Nov. 1830; H. R. Stiles, *A Hist. of the City of Brooklyn*, vol. II (1869).]

JAMES GORE KING

PAYNE, JOHN BARTON (Jan. 26, 1855–Jan. 24, 1935), lawyer, secretary of the interior, chairman of the American Red Cross, was born in Pruntytown, Va. (now W. Va.), the son of Dr. Amos and Elizabeth Barton (Smith) Payne. He was next to the youngest of ten children. His father, a country physician and farmer, was the grandson of Francis Payne, who served as an ensign in the War of the Revolution. On the eve of the outbreak of the Civil War, the family moved to Dr. Payne's old farmstead at Orleans, in Fauquier County. Here John attended school until he reached the age of fifteen. The family's income was small, and his early life was one of many hardships. From his father, who was generous in giving medical help without compensation to indigent neighbors, he acquired the philosophy of service that played so important a part in his later career. In 1870 he went to work as a clerk in a general store in Warrenton. His salary was fifty dollars the first year, and $150 the second. On Jan. 1, 1873, Maj. Robert F. Mason hired him as manager of a general store, freight, and express office at Thoroughfare Gap, Prince William County, Va. After nine months, young Payne decided that the undertaking could not be made profitable and so advised his employer, who released him. He then entered the employ of Adolphus Armstrong, clerk of the county and circuit courts at Pruntytown, and in the evenings he studied law. In 1876, at the age of twenty-one, he was admitted to the bar, and began practising in Kingwood, Preston County, W. Va. He also published a paper, the *West Virginia Argus,* and served as chairman of the Preston County Democratic committee. In 1880 he was appointed a special judge of the circuit court of Tucker County, and in 1882 he was elected mayor of Kingwood.

Seeking a wider professional field, he moved to Chicago in November 1882 and won immediate success in legal practice in that city. In 1893 he was elected judge of the superior court of Cook County. As a judge he was noted for his speed in dispatching the business of the court, his alertness on the bench, and the incisiveness and clarity of his decisions. Desiring to take a more active part in public affairs and in the practice of law, he resigned from the bench in 1898, before the completion of his first term. In partnership with Edwin Walker he then began a vigorous career as a trial lawyer. Later, he became a member of the law firm of Winston, Payne & Strawn, later Winston, Payne, Strawn & Shaw. As president of the board of South Park commissioners (1911–24) he was largely instrumental in establishing Chicago's largest playground system. He turned over his salary as president to a fund used for the purchase of mural decorations and pictures for the park's recreation and field houses.

In 1913 President Wilson offered him the post of solicitor general of the United States. This, however, he declined. Following the entrance of the United States into the First World War in 1917, he was asked to serve as arbitrator in ship-building strikes on the West coast. He immediately accepted, and soon afterwards he gave up his Chicago law practice and moved to Washington. During the Wilson administration he held many offices. In 1917 he was appointed general counsel of the United States Shipping Board, Emergency Fleet Corporation, and in 1919 was named chairman of the board. At the request of President Wilson, he drafted the legislation under which the government took over the railroads, and from May 1920 to April 1921, served as director general of railroads. In February 1920 he was appointed secretary of the interior, serving as a member of the cabinet to the end of the Wilson administration. As secretary he devoted particular attention to the development of the national parks, and to the conservation of the navy's petroleum reserves.

On Oct. 15, 1921, President Harding appointed him chairman of the American Red Cross. He accepted on the stipulation that he should serve without compensation and that he should pay his traveling and other expenses out of his own pocket. Presidents Coolidge, Hoover, and Franklin D. Roosevelt reappointed him to the same post. Under his chairmanship the Red Cross was called upon to undertake relief operations after many major disasters. These included the Mississippi Valley floods of 1927, the Florida hurricanes of 1926 and 1928, the West Indies hurricane of 1928, and the drought of 1930–31. He was jealous of the honor of the organization and in directing its affairs made it clear that all its workers, even the humblest, were laboring in a common cause—that of humanity. In 1922 Payne was made chairman of the board of governors of the League of Red Cross Societies, which had its headquarters in Paris, France. In 1923 President Harding asked him to serve, with Charles B. Warren, as commissioner for furthering better relations with Mexico. This mission lasted four months. His humanitarian work brought him decorations and other honors from many foreign governments. In 1934 he went to Japan to preside over a meeting of the International Red Cross in Tokio. On his return to the United States he resumed his usual duties at Red Cross headquarters, but soon thereafter his health began to fail, and following an operation for appendicitis he died. Funeral services were held at St. John's Church, Washington, on Jan. 26—which would have been his eightieth birthday.

A lover of the fine arts, Payne was a man of broad and cultivated tastes. Despite his lack of formal education and the obstacles of his boyhood, he achieved eminence in his own country and honors beyond its borders. In public life he made a record as an able administrator. His direction of the American Red Cross during the postwar years was a fitting culmination of a long career of public service, and here he made the greatest contribution, for he did much to increase its efficiency as an instrument for alleviating suffering, both at home and abroad. He was twice married: first, Oct. 17, 1878, to Kate Bunker, daughter of Judge Edward C. Bunker; second, May 1, 1913, to Jennie Byrd, daughter of Thomas B. Bryan.

[*Red Cross Courier*, Mar. 1935; *Chicago Bar Asso. Record*, May 1935; *The Book of Chicagoans* (1905, 1911); *Literary Digest*, Nov. 29, 1919; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 24, 1935, editorial, Jan. 25; *Evening Star* (Washington), Jan. 24, 1935.]

OLIVER MCKEE, JR.

PEABODY, CECIL HOBART (Aug. 9, 1855–May 4, 1934), educator, was born at Burlington, Vt., second of the four children and first of the two sons of Selim Hobart Peabody [*q.v.*] and Mary Elizabeth (Pangborn) Peabody. His father was a professor of mechanical engineering and physics, and for ten years president of the University of Illinois. Cecil entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1874 and three years later graduated with the degree of bachelor of science. He was professor of mathematics in the Imperial Agricultural College, Sapporo, Japan, 1878–81; assistant professor of mechanical engineering, University of Illinois, 1881–83; instructor and assistant professor of applied mechanics, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1884–85, and successively assistant and associate professor of steam engineering, 1885–93. During his first decade at the Institute his chief scientific interest was thermodynamics, on which subject his early publications were *Tables of the Properties of Saturated Steam and Other Vapors* (1888), *Thermodynamics of the Steam Engine and Other Heat Engines* (1889), *Valve-Gears for Steam-Engines* (1892), and *Steam-Boilers* (1897), of which Edward F. Miller was coauthor. His *Thermodynamics of the Steam Engine,* several times revised and enlarged, a pioneer in its field, was for many years a standard work. More than twenty thousand copies of his *Tables* were sold. He also devised and developed the throttling calorimeter for determining the quality of saturated steam. From 1892 to 1895 he was president of the board of life-saving appliances, United States Life-Saving Service.

In 1893 Peabody organized at the Institute the department of naval architecture and marine engineering, of which he became the head, with the rank of professor. Instruction, more advanced than was then usual in the United States, was given in naval architecture and naval architectural drawing for two years, and in marine engineering for one year. Peabody utilized his travels in Europe to collect books, drawings, and photographs for a library on his specialty. Lacking good textbooks, he developed a complete text on naval architecture, based largely on English and French methods, and one on marine engineering, with special emphasis on the reciprocating engine. His *Naval Architecture* was first published in 1904 (4th ed., 1917) and was widely used both in the United States and other countries. In 1901, at his suggestion, a course for naval constructors was added. There was also introduced a course on the marine steam turbine, 1908; and a graduate course in aeronautical engineering, 1914. Among Peabody's later books were *Computations for Marine Engines* (1908), *Thermodynamics of the Steam Turbine* (1911), and *Propellers* (1912). The First World War greatly expanded his work by the addition of new and advanced courses in aeronautics and naval architecture, and intensive courses designed to develop inspectors, ship draftsmen, and naval officers. Ambitious for his country, Peabody, over a period of years, promoted a plan to make the United States the leading naval power in the world, to secure her carrying trade for her own vessels, and to reëstablish the reputation her merchant marine possessed in the era of clipper ships. In 1920 he retired as professor emeritus in naval architecture and engineering.

In 1915 the Emperor of Japan conferred on him the Order of the Rising Sun, Third Class, in recognition of the opportunities provided by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology to Japanese officers of the navy, professors, and students. On the organization of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers in 1893, Peabody became a member, and later served on its council and as vice-president. He took an active interest in its affairs and presented numerous papers at its meetings. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. As a hobby, he studied art-glass design; and after his retirement, water-color painting, in which he became proficient. On June 4, 1885, he was married to Sarah Angeline Knight; they had no children. He died after a short illness from pneumonia at the Peter Bent Brigham Hospital, Boston, in which city he made his home.

[S. H. Peabody, *Peabody (Paybody, Pabody, Pabodie) Geneal.* (1909); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Trans. Soc. Naval Architects and Marine Engineers,* vol. XLII (1934); *Bull. Mass. Inst. of Technology: Reports to the President and Treasurer,* 1915–18; *Technology Rev.,* Jan. 1921, July 1934; *Boston Transcript* and *N. Y. Times,* May 5, 1934.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

PERRY, WALTER SCOTT (Dec. 26, 1855–Aug. 22, 1934), educator, artist, was born at Stoneham, Mass., a son of Benjamin M. and Elizabeth (Kittredge) Perry. His father, a cordwainer, was of a family identified with the leather trade of that region; his mother, a second wife, who was married at Mont Vernon, N. H., Oct. 1, 1844, was a descendant of John Kittredge, who in 1660 settled in the Shawshin district of what was then Billerica, Mass.

After elementary education at Stoneham Walter entered the Massachusetts Normal Art School, now the Massachusetts School of Art, which in the eighteen seventies had introduced at Boston the methods used at South Kensington, England, of coordinating art and industrial training. Its courses gave Perry a lifelong interest in architecture, which was further strengthened by service as a draftsman with Langerfeldt, Higgins & Pierre Millet (*Stoneham Independent, post*). A friendship sprang up between him and Louis Prang [*q.v.*], publisher and originator of the Prang method of teaching art in the public schools, one of whose writers Perry became. This connection resulted in his entering what was then a new profession, that of supervisor of art teaching in the public schools. In 1875 he became director of drawing in the day and evening schools of Fall River, Mass., and in 1879 he undertook successfully similar work at Worcester. In 1887 Charles

Pratt [*q.v.*], capitalist and philanthropist of Brooklyn, N. Y., seeking outstanding talent for Pratt Institute, had his attention directed to Perry's teaching at Worcester, and soon after invited him to be the first director of the Pratt Institute school of fine and applied arts. This was opened in October 1887, with twelve students. Perry, in his "Reminiscences of Mr. Charles Pratt" (*Pratt Institute Monthly*, December 1897, p. 77), quoted the founder's remark: "It is so much better to be prepared for, and to do the best by a few, than to advertise the Institute, get a large number here and not be able to do the right thing by all." During Perry's directorship, which continued until he sought retirement in 1928, he clung to the ideal of taking and holding only those students by whom "the right thing" could be done. He saw Pratt Institute grow to an enrolment of 4,000 and his own department to more than 1,500.

In addition to his administrative work and teaching he did much public lecturing. Especially interested in architecture, sculpture, painting, and historic ornament, he traveled, sketched, and photographed in Europe, Egypt, Palestine, India, and the Far East. His observations of the impact of art on the religion and daily life of ancient peoples were embodied in magazine articles and his books: *Egypt, the Land of the Temple Builders* (1898), and *With Azir Girges in Egypt* (1913). Collaborating with John Spencer Clark and Mary Dana (Hicks) Prang, Perry was active in planning and writing the Prang drawing books, which, in face of some criticism from professional artists, were published to provide practical methods of imparting to children at least the rudiments of the arts of design. With the above-mentioned persons he prepared *Notes on Egyptian Architecture and Ornament* (1899) and *Notes on Greek Architecture and Ornament* (1899), and he was the author of *Teacher's Manual for the Prang Course in Drawing for Graded Schools* (1898), and *The Prang Elementary Course in Art Instruction* (1898), which went through several editions.

On July 2, 1902, he married Clara Fairfield, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Their summer home for many years was at "Elmcroft," Stoneham, where he died of pneumonia. He had two children, Fairfield Scott and Walter Merton. During his middle and later life he was prominent in connection with the Egypt Exploration Fund, the American Federation of Arts, of which he was an organizer in 1909, the Art Alliance of America, the Rembrandt Club, and the Eastern Art Teachers' Association. He was a director of Madura College, India. In 1927, commemorating the fortieth anniversary of his coming to Pratt Institute, his portrait by Paul Moschowitz was hung in the newly dedicated memorial hall.

[Mabel T. Kittredge, *The Kittredge Family in America* (1936), p. 94; *Stoneham Independent*, Aug. 24, 1934; *Industrial Arts and Vocational Education*, Oct. 1934; *School Arts Mag.*, Nov. 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Industrial Arts Mag.*, July 1927; *Am. Art Annual*, 1927; *Art. News*, Sept. 15, 1935; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Aug. 23, 1934; information as to certain facts from a son, Fairfield Scott Perry.]

F. W. Coburn

PHILLIPS, ULRICH BONNELL (Nov. 4, 1877–Jan. 21, 1934), historian, college professor, was born in La Grange, Ga., a son of Alonzo Rabun and Jessie Elizabeth (Young) Phillips. He was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1897 with the degree of A.B., and two years later he received from the same institution that of A.M. Having developed an interest in the history of his native state, he continued his studies at Columbia University, where in 1902 he received the degree of Ph.D. His dissertation, fittingly enough in Georgia history, was entitled "Georgia and State Rights" and was awarded the Justin Winsor Prize by the American Historical Association. It was published in 1902 as the second volume of the association's *Annual Report* for 1901. Immediately on finishing his work at Columbia, Phillips became instructor and later assistant professor of history in the University of Wisconsin, where he remained until 1908, when he accepted a professorship in Tulane University. Attracted by wider opportunities at the University of Michigan, especially in training graduate students, he became professor of American history in that institution three years later. Here he worked for the greater part of his remaining years (1911–29), making his greatest contributions to learning in his writings and in stimulating the graduate students who came to his lectures. In 1929 he received the Albert Kahn fellowship, which enabled him to travel around the world and study plantation systems. This same year he accepted a professorship in Yale University, a position he held at the time of his death, which occurred in the midst of the most productive part of his life.

Phillips broadened the scope of his historical interest from Georgia to the whole South, a field in which he became the greatest authority of his time, but he never continued his researches beyond the outbreak of the Civil War. His work on the South was especially concerned with the plantation system and slavery, and on these subjects he wrote *American Negro Slavery* (1918) and edited *Plantation and Frontier Documents* (2 vols., 1909) and, with J. D. Glunt, *Florida Plantation Records from the Papers of George Noble Jones* (1927). Avoiding for the most part political history, he wrote *A History of Transportation in the Eastern Cotton Belt to 1860* (1908) and *The Life of Robert Toombs* (1913), and edited "The Correspondence of Robert Toombs, Alexander H. Stephens, and Howell Cobb" (*Annual Report of the American Historical Association . . . 1911,* vol. II, 1913). At the time of his death he was working on a three-volume history of the South, the first volume of which, *Life and Labor in the Old South* (1929), he had finished; for this he received the Little, Brown & Company prize of $2,500 for the best unpublished work in American history of the year. His last writings were published posthumously under the title *The Course of the South to Secession* (1939), which he had intended as part of the second volume of his history of the South. He contributed to *The South in the Building of the Nation* and wrote important articles for the *Dictionary of American Biography*. Because Phillips was working in a field largely neglected by historians it was necessary for him to accumulate and establish facts, and as a result most of his writing was factual. At the time of his death he had reached the point where he could begin broader interpretations and use more artistry in his style, as was shown in his last writings. The popularization of the study of the South was due to Phillips more than to anyone else.

On Feb. 22, 1911, he married Lucie Mayo-Smith, and to this union were born four children, three of whom survived him, Ulrich Bonnell, Mabel Elizabeth, and Worthington Webster. His death, in his fifty-seventh year, was caused by cancer of the throat.

[Wood Gray, "Ulrich Bonnell Phillips," in W. T. Hutchinson, ed., *The Marcus W. Jernegan Essays in Am. Historiography* (1937); E. M. Coulter, ed., *The Course of the South to Secession* (1939); P. C. Newman, "Ulrich Bonnell Phillips—The South's Foremost Historian," in *Ga. Hist. Quart.*, Sept. 1941; D. M. Potter, Jr., comp., "A Bibliog. of the Printed Writings of Ulrich Bonnell Phillips," *Ibid.*, Sept. 1934; E. E. Edwards, comp., "A Bibliog. of the Writings of Prof. Ulrich Bonnell Phillips," in *Agric. Hist.*, Oct. 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 22, 1934; *Jour. of Southern Hist.*, Feb. 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33.]

E. MERTON COULTER

PIEZ, CHARLES (Sept. 24, 1866–Oct. 2, 1933), manufacturer, United States Emergency Fleet Corporation official, was born in Mainz, Germany, the son of Jacob and Catherine (Liebig) Piez, naturalized German-Americans traveling abroad in 1866. The father was a brewer in Newark, N. J. After attending the Newark schools, the son entered Columbia University, where he graduated in 1889 from the School of Mines. He was one of the conspicuous scholars of his class. Answering an advertisement posted on the Columbia bulletin board, he obtained employment with the Link-Belt Engineering Company as a draftsman at a salary of fifteen dollars a week. He soon showed unusual managerial ability and became, successively, chief draftsman, chief engineer, general superintendent, and general manager. In 1906 when several companies were combined under the name Link-Belt Company he became its president, with headquarters at Chicago. The company was engaged in manufacturing and engineering in the field of conveying, elevating, and transmission machinery. His career with it was coincident with the great developments in machinery embodying American labor-saving devices. Piez's career, it has been said, "illustrates in a spectacular fashion how the technical graduate with capacity for executive responsibilities and a flair for the financial and non-engineering aspects of industrial life passes into a position of leadership in business following a helpful and necessary experience in the rigid discipline of engineering design and production" (*Mechanical Engineering,* November 1933, p. 705).

By 1917 when America entered the First World War, Piez had a national reputation as an engineer and organizer. The need for a man of his qualifications on the United States Shipping Board led its chairman, Edward N. Hurley [*q.v.*], also of Chicago, to appoint Piez chairman of a committee of engineers to report on the condition of the wood shipyards. This led to his selection, on Nov. 11, 1917, as vice-president of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, of which Hurley was president. On Dec. 15 he became general manager, and a year later director general, in which office he remained until his retirement, Apr. 30, 1919. The most important functions of the Shipping Board were carried on by the Fleet Corporation, which acquired, built, repaired, and operated ships and constructed shipyards and other plants. The active head in most of this work was Piez, with headquarters at Philadelphia. He had control of six hundred thousand employees and directed the expenditure of three billion dollars. Charles M. Schwab, his predecessor as director general, said to him: "I regard you, above all other men, as having contributed more to the work done in the Fleet Corporation than any one else" (*Ibid.*).

Resuming his work as president of the Link-Belt Company in 1919, he continued in that capacity until 1924, when he became chairman of the board of directors, an office that he held until February 1932, when he retired on account of ill health. His company had plants in Chicago, Indianapolis, Philadelphia, and San Francisco; shops in Seattle, Muskegon, and Toronto; and representatives in every civilized country of the world. Piez naturally held a brief for the engineer, who, he thought, had been chiefly instrumental in raising business management to the dignity of an art. He said that, if he had his life to live over again, he would begin with a training in mechanical engineering, because it develops the ability to dig up and weigh facts before reaching a conclusion, the basis of sound judgment in every walk of life.

He rendered various services to his adopted state and city. He was chairman of the Illinois Employers' Liability Commission, 1910, and for a time was a member of the State Arbitration Board. He was president of the Illinois Manufacturers' Association, 1911–13, 1924–25; a member of the executive committee of the Museum of Science and Industry founded by Julius Rosenwald, and president of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, 1929–30. According to report he was offered a cabinet position by President Harding. He was twice married: first, Jan. 16, 1896, to Laura Olivia Flora, of Bangor, Pa., from whom he was divorced; second, in 1922, to Mrs. Laura (Sadler) Cocke, of Laurel, Md. In May 1933 he moved to Washington, D. C., and died there at the Garfield Hospital of pneumonia. The interment was in Oak Hill Cemetery, Georgetown, D. C. He left no issue.

[In addition to the reference above see *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; E. N. Hurley, *The Bridge to France* (1927); D. H. Smith and P. V. Betters, *The United States Shipping Board* (1931); *Report of the Employers' Liability Commission of the State of Ill.* (1910); *Report of Director General Charles Piez*, Apr. 30, 1919; *Emergency Fleet News*, Feb. 28, 1918–Jan. 1, 1919; W. C. Mattox, *Building the Emergency Fleet* (1920); *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 3, 1933; *Evening Star* (Washington), Oct. 3, 1933; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Charles Piez, Washington, D. C., and Miss Ernestine Piez, Tarrytown, N. Y.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

PILCHER, LEWIS STEPHEN (July 28, 1845–Dec. 24, 1934), surgeon, editor, was born at Adrian, Mich., the eldest son and second child of Elijah Holmes Pilcher and his second wife, Phebe Maria Fisk. He was a descendant of Caleb Pilcher, who settled in Dumfries, Prince William County, Va., probably in the eighteenth century. A grandson, born in 1772, moved to Ohio and was the father of Elijah. The latter was a pioneer Methodist minister, who studied law, and while holding a pastorate in Ann Arbor graduated in medicine at the University of Michigan. Lewis prepared for college at the Ann Arbor high school and received the degree of A.B. at the University of Michigan in 1862 and that of A.M. in 1863.

Enlisting as a hospital steward in the Union army in February 1864, he served with the 2nd United States Colored Cavalry in Virginia, and in a general hospital in Springfield, Mo. Returning home in 1865, he was given his medical degree by the University of Michigan in 1866. After a trial at practice in Flint and a term of hospital duty in Detroit he went to New York, where for a time he was connected with Bellevue Hospital. In 1867 he entered the medical corps of the navy. After five years of varied sea and hospital duty he resigned his commission and settled in Brooklyn. With a view to a career in surgery he accepted appointment as adjunct professor of anatomy in the Long Island College of Medicine, but for some time he failed to make any suitable hospital connection. This he accomplished in 1887, however, when the Methodist Episcopal Hospital of Brooklyn, which he assisted in founding, was opened. In 1878, with others, he formed the Brooklyn Anatomical and Surgical Society and was elected its first president and coeditor, with Dr. George S. Fowler, of the society's transactions. Originally these were published each month as the *Annals of the Anatomical and Surgical Society*. After the first year the name was changed to *Annals of Anatomy and Surgery*. Suspending its publication at the end of 1883, the editors went to Europe together for graduate study. Upon Pilcher's return he was asked by James H. Chambers, publisher of the *St. Louis Weekly Medical Review*, to become editor of a "strictly surgical journal, of a high class." As a result, the opening issue of the *Annals of Surgery* appeared in January 1885, the first journal in the English language devoted exclusively to surgery. For fifty years thereafter, up to within a few months of his death, Pilcher gave close attention to the editing of this journal. It was soon chosen by the American Surgical Association, the New York Surgical Association, and the Philadelphia Academy of Surgery for the publication of their society transactions. In 1897 it passed into the ownership of the J. B. Lippincott Company of Philadelphia, but with no change in Pilcher's editorial status. Other surgical journals appeared to challenge its leadership, but for decades after its founding it clearly dominated the field.

For over thirty years Pilcher was an active practitioner of surgery in Brooklyn. He served the Methodist Episcopal Hospital for twenty years, 1887–1907, and the German Hospital of Brooklyn from 1900 to 1908. In 1910 he organized his own private hospital, which he carried on until 1918, when he retired from practice. At various times he served on the staffs of the Wyckoff Heights, Jewish, Bushwick, St. John's Norwegian, and Bethany Deaconess hospitals, all in Brooklyn. In 1885 he was appointed professor of clinical surgery at the New York Post-Graduate Medical School, a post he held for ten years. From 1913 to 1928 he was a member of the state board of medical examiners. He was president of the Medical Society of the State of New York in 1892 and president of the Medical Society of the County of Kings in 1900. He was a fellow of the American Surgical Association and of the American College of Surgeons. In 1907 he joined the U. S. Grant Post of the Grand Army of the Republic in Brooklyn, and from that time was very active in Grand Army affairs. He became commander of the post and of the Department of New York. In 1915 he was elected surgeon general of the national organization, and in 1921 at the national encampment in Indianapolis he was chosen as commander-in-chief.

He was the author of a large number of articles. His more extensive writings include *The Treatment of Wounds* (1883) and notable contributions to *An American Text-book of Surgery* (1892), to Frederic S. Dennis's *System of Surgery* (4 vols., 1895–96), to *The International Text-book of Surgery* (2 vols., 1900) and to A. J. Ochsner's *Surgical Diagnosis and Treatment* (4 vols., 1920–22). An autobiographic volume, *A Surgical Pilgrim's Progress,* was issued in 1925. He was an assiduous collector of old and rare books on medicine. In 1918 he published a volume of two hundred pages entitled *A List of Books by Some of the Old Masters of Medicine and Surgery, Together with Books on the History of Medicine and on Medical Biography.* Few men have exercised such influence upon the surgical thought of the English-speaking world as did Pilcher. As editor of the foremost surgical journal through a period of great change in surgical thought and practice, his opportunity was great. Dr. William Mayo, referring to some of his early writings, voiced the following appreciation of Pilcher's help: "Many of those papers as they appeared in the *Annals,* were wonderfully improved in English and sometimes in fact, by the kindly, friendly, helpful corrections of the editor. These I noted with care and profit, and to few men do I owe so much as I do to Lewis Stephen Pilcher" (Helen B. Clapesattle, *The Doctors Mayo,* 1941, p. 404).

While in the service of the navy he was married, June 22, 1870, to Martha Susan Phillips of Brooklyn. In their later years they made their home in Upper Montclair, N. J., with a summer home on Lake Hopatcong in the northern part of the state. To them were born three sons, Lewis Frederick, Paul Monroe, and James Taft, and a daughter, Sarah. The two younger sons followed their father in the study of medicine and the practice of surgery. Paul Monroe Pilcher [*q.v.*], associated with his father in his private hospital, died in January 1917. James, the youngest son, followed his father's literary lead and became managing editor of the *Annals of Surgery.* Though he found in the latter part of his life much time for travel, Pilcher conducted his editorial work into his ninetieth year, still physically and mentally fit. A progressive arteriosclerosis incapacitated him for work in the summer of 1934, and caused his death in that year.

[In addition to *A Surgical Pilgrim's Progress,* see Margaret C. Pilcher, *Hist. Sketches of the Campbell, Pilcher and Kindred Families* (1911); *Annals of Surgery,* Jan. 1934, Feb. and Oct. 1935; *Am. Jour. of Surgery,* Apr. 1935; *Trans. Am. Surgic. Asso.,* vol. LIII (1935); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Jan. 12, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 25, 1934.]

JAMES M. PHALEN

PORTER, ARTHUR KINGSLEY (Feb. 6, 1883–July 8, 1933), archeologist, was born in Stamford, Conn., the third and youngest son of the Rev. Timothy Hopkins and Maria Louisa (Hoyt) Porter. To use his own words, he was "too well prepared" for college at the Browning School in New York. Like his father and brothers he entered Yale College (1900). Although he spent the greater part of his sophomore year accompanying a convalescent brother on a trip around the world, he graduated in 1904, fourth in his class.

After a summer abroad, having abandoned the idea of becoming a lawyer, he entered the Columbia School of Architecture. While there he secretly began his important two-volume book, *Medieval Architecture; Its Origins and Development* (1909), published when he was only twenty-six. At that time this was the most important contribution made by an American scholar to the history of medieval architecture and one that was to revolutionize the whole method of writing on the subject, in that he substituted the direct study of documents and dated monuments for the closet system of attempting to prove an ordered development. His work on this book led him to suspect the significance of Lombardy for the early history of architecture, and the next few years he spent in visiting and photographing the churches there, many of which, now lost, are today known only through his photographs. On June 1, 1912, he married Lucy Bryant Wallace, who was thereafter to be his constant companion and invaluable assistant. The first result of these travels to Lombardy was his brilliant monograph, *The Construction of Lombard and Gothic Vaults* (1911), followed by *Lombard Architecture* (1915) in three volumes of text and one of plates, the latter awarded the *Grande Médaille de Vermeil* of the Société Française d'Archéologie. In the same year he began teaching the history of art at Yale, serving as lecturer, 1915–17, and as assistant professor, 1917–19. He was granted leave of absence during the First World War in order that he might join the Service des Œuvres d'Art dans la Zone des Armées at the request of the French Government. A series of beautifully written papers on esthetic subjects that he published in 1918 (entitled *Beyond Architecture*) explained his individual and non-academic system of esthetics.

In 1920, Harvard offered him the position of professor of fine arts, which he accepted and soon inaugurated the unusual classes in which he trained so many young American art historians. In 1925 he was made the first William Dorr Boardman Professor of Fine Arts. During 1923–4 he was exchange professor at the Sorbonne and held the Hyde lectureship at the French provincial universities. What is generally considered to be his greatest book, *Romanesque Sculpture of the Pilgrimage Roads* (in one volume of text and nine of plates), appeared in 1923. Porter here successfully demonstrated that Bédier's theory of the *Chanson de Roland* having grown up along the pilgrimage roads applied also to a school of Romanesque sculpture. After its publication the book was the subject of attack by French critics. Although there were minor errors, due often to the fact that he was obliged to rely on the work of other scholars, his theory came to be generally accepted by disinterested students, and in certain points where the French most hotly attacked him, as for example in the eleventh-century date for the Abbey of Cluny, his intuition was proved correct by excavations.

He continued to push his studies of Romanesque sculpture into farther regions and to trace its origins further back. These studies resulted again in an astounding book, *Spanish Romanesque Sculpture* (2 vols., 1928), in which again old theories were upset. Spanish Romanesque sculpture was shown to have had its own development and not to have been merely a reflection of contemporary French sculpture. The history of sculpture in Europe, also, was traced from Late Antique times down to the Middle Ages, with no break during the Dark Ages as had been the belief held hitherto. The search for the origins of medieval sculpture led him to Ireland, where in 1930 he acquired the demesne of Glenveagh Castle in the wildest, loneliest part of Donegal. There, except when returning to Harvard for his classes, he worked on his book, *The Crosses and Culture of Ireland* (1931). In it he solved many problems that had baffled local scholars, and he linked the culture with earlier distant civilizations as only one with his breadth of knowledge could. He was naturally led to the study of Ireland's prehistoric culture, but in 1933 he disappeared, during a storm, off the wild island of Inishbofin, where he had built himself a fisherman's cottage for weekend sojourns.

Tall and slender and fond of the out-of-doors from his youth when he had hunted great game in Canada, he was yet shy and retiring, with the look of the poet. These traits are found equally in his researches—the boldness of the great game hunter combined with the sense of beauty of the poet. The poetic side of his nature found further vent in two closet plays, *The Seven Who Slept* (1919) and *The Virgin and the Clerk* (1929), the latter proving itself to be actable when it was beautifully performed by students at the Carnegie Institute in Pittsburgh. His brilliance in research was matched by his diligence, for in addition to the above-mentioned books he published over eighty articles and book reviews, presenting his opinions and announcing new ideas or discoveries. Such were his accomplishments that he is generally considered as probably the greatest American medieval archeologist of his day. He was honored by thirteen learned societies of the United States and was awarded an honorary Litt.D. degree (1927) by the University of Marburg.

[Lucy Kingsley Porter, *Medieval Studies in Memory of A. Kingsley Porter* (1939); C. R. Post, E. W. Forbes, K. J. Conant in *Bull. of the Fogg Art Museum*, Nov. 1933; E. W. Forbes, in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXIX (1934); Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1934); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, July 10, 1933.]

MARVIN CHAUNCEY ROSS

PORTER, GENE STRATTON (Aug. 17, 1863–Dec. 6, 1924), novelist and nature writer, was born on a farm in Wabash County, Ind., the youngest of twelve children of the Rev.

Mark Stratton, a licensed Methodist minister, and Mary Stratton. Tracing his ancestry to British antiquity, the father as a farmer-preacher combined tenacity with loftiness of purpose and a love of nature with bookishness. His wife, of Dutch ancestry, loved flowers and distilled perfumes. Each child in this large family had specific household tasks, and Geneva, as she was named, fed the chickens and gathered eggs. Freed by her mother's broken health from rigorous routine, she ran wild in the woods, gathered Indian relics and bird feathers, caught butterflies and moths, and located as many as sixty-four bird nests in one year. Her father, whose death occurred on Jan. 10, 1890, encouraged with Biblical injunctions her gentle friendliness toward wild creatures; his Spartan discipline in language and manners grew rigid upon his wife's death in February 1875. His character is reflected in Abram in *The Song of the Cardinal.* Much of Mrs. Porter's writing is autobiographical, and incidents are drawn from the lives of her parents, brothers, and sisters.

In October 1874, the Strattons moved to Wabash, Ind., where Geneva continued in school until 1883; she missed receiving a diploma by withdrawing to nurse a sick sister. In December 1883 she slipped on an icy pavement and fractured her skull. A slow recovery enforced a shyness toward suitors, but Charles Dorwin Porter, a druggist of Geneva, Ind., wooed her successfully and on Apr. 21, 1886, they were married. They established their residence in Decatur, Porter commuting daily to his store. Two years later the family moved to Geneva, where Gene, as she now called herself, at once demonstrated advanced literary ideas in a eulogy of Walt Whitman.

Mr. Porter prospered; he organized and headed a bank, leased his farm, and sixty producing oil wells were drilled on it. He and his wife designed Limberlost Cabin, a fourteen-room red cedar log house, the name of which was taken from Limberlost Swamp, located south of Geneva. Much of Mrs. Porter's time was devoted to nature study in the swamp. After trying painting, she studied photography and pictured fascinating details of nature. To *Recreation,* a magazine, she sent photographs and natural history hints in return for photographic equipment. A disagreement transplanted her to the staff of *Outing.* A first trial at fiction, "Laddie, the Princess, and the Pie," was published in the *Metropolitan* of September 1901. Amusingly enough, the editor lost the author's address, and she experienced the thrill of unexpectedly seeing her story in print.

Planning a career in fiction, she sent a ten-thousand-word story to R. W. Gilder [*q.v.*], who advised expansion of the manuscript to book length; it became *The Song of the Cardinal* (1903), the life history of a redbird. In *Freckles* (1904) she joined bird lore to sentimental heart interest in a story about a waif who guards the timber in Limberlost. Similar in pattern to the popular *Nature's Serial Story* (1885), by E. P. Roe [*q.v.*], *Freckles* united moralizing, romantic love, and specialized nature lore; its sales gained momentum, and within ten years more than 670,000 copies were sold. Thereafter, vying with Harold Bell Wright's in circulation, her books reached a total sale of ten million copies by the time of her death. In 1907 she published *At the Foot of the Rainbow,* which combines a heroic Scotsman, a dissipated Irishman, and his long-suffering wife in a triangle; in 1909, *A Girl of the Limberlost,* a continuation of *Freckles,* with moths and a girl as its chief subjects; in 1911, *The Harvester,* which recounts a young man's success in earning a livelihood in the woods. Mrs. Porter idealized her childhood in *Laddie* (1913), a picture of her elder brother's wooing. Her later novels present, in different settings, the same kinds of ingredients: *Michael O'Halloran* (1915), *A Daughter of the Land* (1918), *Her Father's Daughter* (1921), *The White Flag* (1923), *The Keeper of the Bees* (1925), and *The Magic Garden* (1927).

Alternating nature volumes with fiction, she wrote *What I Have Done with Birds* (1907, revised as *Friends in Feathers,* 1917); *Birds of the Bible* (1909), *Music of the Wild* (1910), *Moths of the Limberlost* (1912); *Birds of the Limberlost* (1914); *Homing with the Birds* (1919), and *Tales You Won't Believe* (1925). In these enthusiastic descriptions, illustrated with excellent photographs and drawings, she revealed a genuine insight into nature; yet she added little new information to the scientific treatises whose inadequacy she derided. She combined prose and verse accounts of birds and flowers in *Morning Face* (1916). A long narrative in undistinguished free verse, *The Fire Bird* (1922), tells an Indian legend of a woman's tortured conscience; vivid romance ends in grim tragedy. After the First World War, which stirred her deeply, she moved to California. In 1922 she wrote editorials for *McCall's Magazine,* and she organized a company to produce films of her novels. Her fear of the Japanese in California led to a discussion of the "yellow peril" in *Her Father's Daughter* (1921). She was injured fatally when her limousine was struck by a trolley car in Los Angeles. Her husband and their daughter, Jeannette, survived her.

As one of America's most popular novelists, Mrs. Porter in all sincerity brought her millions of readers a well-mixed compound of idealism, heroism, self-sacrifice, sentimentality, uplift, romance, and nature lore. A hater of the new sociological fiction, although she was adapting her work to the literary tendencies of her later years, she reminded her generation, which was straying from the country to the city, of the beauties inherent in living nobly, altruistically, religiously in harmony with nature.

[Jeannette Porter Meehan, *The Lady of the Limberlost: The Life and Letters of Gene Stratton-Porter* (1928); Flossie E. Bailey, *Pioneer Days in the Wabash Valley, with a Rev. of the Life of Gene Stratton Porter* (1933); E. F. Saxton, *Gene Stratton-Porter: A Little Story of the Life and Work and Ideals of "The Bird Woman"* (1915); H. R. Stratton, *A Book of Strattons* (2 vols., 1918); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 8, 1924; *Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 7, 1924; F. L. Pattee, *The New Am. Literature* (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25.]

HARRY R. WARFEL

POST, WILEY (Nov. 22, 1899–Aug. 15, 1935), aviator, fourth son and child of the seven children of William Francis and May (Quinlan) Post, was born on a farm near Grand Plain, Tex. He had some common schooling, which he disliked, much preferring to tinker on his father's farm machinery. About 1907 the family moved to a farm near Chickasha, Okla., and later to one near Maysville. Wiley began doing jobs for neighbors when a mere boy—repairing sewing machines and farm implements—and at thirteen had saved enough money to buy a bicycle. At fourteen he saw his first airplane, at a county fair, and spent the greater part of a day in staring at it. On the way home he had his first ride in an automobile. In another year or so he helped his father install a gasoline engine on the farm for pumping water; but the boy rigged it also to run a corn-sheller, a circular saw, a grindstone, and other conveniences.

At seventeen he took a seven-months course in an automobile school at Kansas City, and then found employment driving and grading for a construction company in Lawton, Okla. In 1917 he studied radio at the students' army training camp at Norman. After the war, the only work he could find was that of tool-dresser in the oil fields; from this he advanced to the job of driller. After four or five years the oil boom waned, and Post joined three aviators who were exhibiting in Oklahoma, his stunt being to make parachute descents from a plane. In 1924 he began an independent career as a featured parachute jumper at fairs, meanwhile taking lessons in piloting a plane. After two years the airplane was becoming less of a novelty, and Post was compelled to return to oil drilling. On his first day of work, a flying chip of metal injured his left eye, which had to be removed when infection occurred. He received $1,800 in compensation, of which he spent $600 in buying and reconditioning an old plane. With this he began giving exhibitions and carrying passengers in the backwoods country where planes were still uncommon. In Sweetwater, Tex., he met seventeen-year-old Mae Laine: they eloped in his machine on June 27, 1927, and were married.

In the following year he began work as a plane pilot for F. C. Hall, an Oklahoma oil man; but Hall presently sold his machine, and Post worked for a time as demonstrator and test flyer for the Lockheed factory, Los Angeles, Cal. In June 1930, Hall purchased another airplane and called Post back as pilot. He permitted him to use the plane (the *Winnie Mae,* so named for Hall's daughter) that year in the Bendix Trophy race from Los Angeles to Chicago, which he won in competition with some of the best pilots in America. Most of the $7,500 prize he used in preparation for a flight around the world with Harold Gatty, though Hall contributed still more to the venture and permitted Post to use the *Winnie Mae.* Going eastward by way of the British Isles, Russia, Siberia, and Alaska, Post and Gatty circumnavigated the globe in the record-breaking time of eight days, fifteen hours, and fifty-one minutes (June 23–July 1, 1931). Post was at the controls all the way, Gatty acting only as navigator. In 1933 Post bought the *Winnie Mae* from Hall, and in July flew alone over the same course, circling from New York to New York in seven days, eighteen hours, and forty-nine and a half minutes. He then attempted to fit a plane to navigate the stratosphere, and invented a suit of clothing calculated to maintain normal atmospheric pressure and oxygen content for the body in high altitudes. In four attempted flights, however, he was balked every time by mechanical failures. He and the comedian Will Rogers [*q.v.*] had become close friends, and in August 1935 they started for the Orient by the way of Siberia by plane. After a forced landing in northern Alaska to inquire the way to Point Barrow, Post made some repairs to the plane and attempted to start again. The plane rose about fifty feet, fell, and both men were instantly killed.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Aug. 17, 18, 1935; Wiley Post and Harold Gatty, *Around the World in Eight Days* (1931), containing biog. material.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

POTTER, WILLIAM BANCROFT (Feb. 19, 1863–Jan. 15, 1934), railway electrical engineer, inventor, was born near Northfield, Litchfield County, Conn., the son of Horace A. and Charlotte S. (Pierce) Potter. Until he was fourteen he lived on a farm, but was not particularly interested in farming. In 1877 he went to live in Thomaston, Conn., and four years later graduated from the high school. During vacations he worked in the shops of the Seth Thomas Clock Company. His inventive genius showed a bent toward electric machinery and during his high-school work he built an electrostatic machine, which was used for exhibition and to accompany lectures which he delivered in several schools. After his graduation, he began service as a machinist apprentice with Sawtelle & Judd of Hartford, Conn. This firm undertook machine repairs and construction of all kinds. A portion of its work was the machining of parts of dynamos for the Schuyler Electric Company. After four years' apprenticeship he served two years as a journeyman machinist with the same firm, one of his duties being to take care of the engines of the Hartford Electric Light Company.

The electrical business was then in its infancy, and foreseeing a large increase in the supply of electric power, Potter decided to secure a better knowledge of electric lighting and apparatus. In June 1887, therefore, he entered the employ of the Thomson-Houston Company, Lynn, Mass., as machinist on electrical equipment. Within a few weeks he was sent out on the road to do repair work and in the fall of 1887 went to Durham, N. C., where arc-lighting equipment was being installed. His next move was to Greensboro, N. C., where he started the first electric lighting system in that city. At the request of the Thomson-Houston Company, he then became superintendent of the Electric Lighting Company at Raleigh, N. C., which was afterwards merged into the Raleigh Gas Company, and spent some months overhauling the existing distribution system and erecting lines for city lighting.

About this time he became interested in the construction of electric railways and, deciding to enter this field, he returned to Lynn in 1889. Three months later, he was sent to install equipment for the West End Railway in Boston, which was just then initiating electric traction. Other construction work carried him to Albany, Utica, and Saratoga. He was then sent to San Antonio, Tex., where a contract had been made for the installation of five miles of electric railway within forty days. Working with the associate civil engineer, he was able to have the entire equipment, including tracks, overhead, and installation of power completed and the road placed in operation in thirty-eight days. Upon return to the Lynn works in 1890, he was assigned to the engineering department, because of his extensive experience in the building of machines and handling outside construction work.

In connection with a study of electric railway equipment in 1892, Potter, in collaboration with Walter H. Knight, devised one of his most important inventions, the series-parallel controller, which was later almost universally adopted for control of electric railway motors. About this time the organization of the General Electric Company took place, and the Thomson-Houston Company was absorbed. The railway engineering work was transferred to Schenectady in 1894 and Potter there continued his work on the development of electric railway apparatus. In 1895 he was appointed chief engineer of the railway department, and there during the most momentous period in the history of electric traction gave general direction to the development, design, and application of all apparatus relating to electric railways and steam railroad electrification. He also devoted considerable time to marine apparatus and electrical combustion engines. During the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893 he had entire supervision of the General Electric Company's exhibit and was especially active in taking care of the power equipment. At this time he designed the necessary panels for controlling the power station equipment and later developed a full line of railway switchboards. He was also active in the installation of equipment for the Manhattan Elevated Railway in New York, which at that time was changing over from steam to electric operation. Other large projects with which he was connected were the electrification of the Baltimore & Ohio and the Paris-Orleans railroads, the New York Central Terminal, the West Jersey & Sea Shore Railroad, the Detroit tunnel, and the Great Northern and Southern Pacific lines. During one of his foreign trips he gave considerable attention to the London underground railways, which were just then being put into service. The work on the Butte, Anaconda & Pacific, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, and the Victorian railroads was carried out under his general supervision. Early in 1921 he went abroad and spent several months studying conditions in France, Italy, Switzerland, Great Britain, and Spain. His later work included the development of a special high-capacity overhead line construction and the

ASAFIA STATE LIBRARY HYDERABAD

otheograph for recording the wheel action of various types of rolling stock.

More than 130 patents were issued to him for various inventions. Among the most important of these were the series-parallel controller, the surface contact system, the three-wire system of railway operation, the electropneumatic contact, and the otheograph. Among others, were inventions in connection with electric switching, motors, generators, third rail, electric braking, airbrakes and devices for motor control.

He was a member of numerous engineering societies and other organizations, and was active in the community life of Schenectady. One of his side interests was the radio, in connection with which he carried on independent investigations. He was twice married: first, July 3, 1890, to Loretta Harward of Raleigh, N. C.; second, Sept. 23, 1912, to Rose Hubbard, of Sandusky, Ohio. He had one son, Harward, and a daughter, Dorothy. His death, in his seventy-first year, was occasioned by a heart attack.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *General Electric Rev.*, Mar. 1934; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. C (1935); *G. E. Monogram*, Feb. 1934; *Electrical World*, Jan. 20, 1934; *Electric Railway Jour.*, Aug. 1931; *Schenectady Union-Star*, Jan. 16, 1934; *Transit Journal*, Feb. 1934; *Electrical Engineering*, Feb. 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 16, 1934.]

C. D. WAGONER

POU, EDWARD WILLIAM (Sept. 9, 1863–Apr. 1, 1934), member of Congress, was born in Tuskegee, Ala. His paternal forbears emigrated from Scotland and settled in Orangeburg, S. C., about 1720. He was the younger son of Edward William and Anna Maria (Smith) Pou. In 1834 the family moved to Talbotton, Ga., and some years later to Alabama. In 1867 the elder Edward settled upon lands inherited by his wife in Johnston County, N. C., where he achieved some prominence, serving as representative in the legislature in 1868.

Young Edward attended the school of John L. Davis and spent two years at the University of North Carolina. He then taught school for a time and read law under his father. He was admitted to the bar in 1885 and began practice in Smithfield in partnership with his brother, James H. Pou. From 1890 to 1901 he was solicitor of the 4th judicial district of North Carolina, where he gained the reputation of being a vigorous prosecutor and an able member of the bar. He was chairman of the Democratic executive committee of Johnston County in 1886 and presidential elector in 1888. In 1896 he was defeated for Congress. Two years later he became the law partner of Furnifold M. Simmons and was one of his chief lieutenants in the "White Supremacy" campaigns of 1898 and 1900. In the latter year he was elected to the Fifty-seventh Congress and was reëlected for the sixteen succeeding terms, being "dean" of the House at the time of his death. His majorities tended to increase with each election, and his last victory was by a 35,000 vote. He held several minor committee assignments during his first years of service and he was a member of the ways and means committee in the Sixtieth Congress and the Sixty-first. His reputation rests largely on his work in connection with the rules committee from 1911 to 1934. As chairman from 1917 to 1921, he helped formulate and steer through Congress much of the legislation so vital to the successful prosecution of the war. As chairman again in 1933, he played a prominent rôle in launching the New Deal of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's administration. Pou talked less than most members of Congress. His speeches were seldom longer than ten minutes, but they were clear, pointed, and forceful. His real influence may be attributed to his long service, personal charm and modesty, knowledge of the rules, strict attention to duty, and the respect of his colleagues. Indirectly quoting Gov. Zebulon B. Vance [*q.v.*], he defined democracy as "a government of few functions, with just as little restriction as possible upon the liberty of the citizen" (*Congressional Record*, 66 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 2865); yet he favored stricter governmental regulation of trusts, railroads, and banks. He advocated the reorganization of government departments, improvements in rural mail service, and many other reforms. In March 1916 he led the successful fight against the McLemore Resolution, which he considered a "partisan plot" to embarrass President Wilson. He was one of the leading spokesmen for bonus legislation in the interest of veterans of the First World War. He believed in state prohibition but considered national prohibition a blunder. He said that he had never heard of "a more drastic, a more far-reaching, and, in my humble judgment, a more oppressive measure" than the Volstead Act (*Ibid.*, 66 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 2282).

Pou died in Washington of a heart attack following influenza. He was buried at Riverside Cemetery, Smithfield, N. C. On Oct. 18, 1887, he married Carrie Ihrie of Pittsboro, N. C. They had six children: two boys who died in infancy; Edwin Smith Pou, who was killed in France in 1918; and Annie Ihrie, Margaret Atlee, and George Ross.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Memorial Service Held in the House of Representatives . . . with Remarks Presented in Eulogy of Edward W. Pou . . .* (1934); *Proc. Thirty-sixth Ann. Session, N. C. Bar*

Asso. (1934); A. M. Arnett, *Claude Kitchin and the Wilson War Policies* (1937); Archibald Henderson, ed., *N. C., the Old North State and the New* (1941), vol. III; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Apr. 2, 1934.]

HUGH T. LEFLER

POUND, CUTHBERT WINFRED (June 20, 1864–Feb. 3, 1935), jurist, was born in Lockport, N. Y. His father, Alexander, a pioneer settler of Lockport, was a descendant of John Pound, a Quaker from Yorkshire, who settled in Piscataway, Middlesex County, N. J., in 1680. His mother, Almina Whipple, was a native of Gaines, Orleans County, N. Y. He was educated in the public schools of Lockport and attended Cornell University in 1883–84, where he studied chiefly history and political science. Returning to Lockport he studied law with his brother, John E. Pound, and was admitted to the bar in 1886. The brothers practised as partners until 1895. Pound was city attorney of Lockport, 1889–91. In 1894–95 he was a member of the New York State Senate. He ran again in 1895 but was defeated. He was chairman of the committees on state prisons, the manufacture of salt, and a special committee to investigate charges of bribery made against certain senators. He was a member of the Lexow committee set up to investigate the police department of New York City. He introduced bills on compulsory education, an amendment to the corrupt practices act prohibiting bribery at caucuses and elections, and creating a state prison commission. He had charge in the Senate of the constitutional amendment granting suffrage to women which passed both houses in 1895.

From 1895 to 1904 Pound was professor of law at Cornell University. He taught criminal law and procedure, civil procedure, corporations, partnerships, evidence, and constitutional law. He was a stimulating and popular teacher. In 1904 at the death of his brother he resigned from Cornell to resume the practice of law in Lockport. In 1900 he was appointed by Gov. Theodore Roosevelt to the New York state civil service commission, was reappointed by Gov. Benjamin B. Odell, and served as president of the commission from 1903 until he left it in 1905. In that year he became counsel to Gov. Frank Wayland Higgins.

Pound's judicial career began with his appointment in May 1906 to the New York state supreme court for the 8th judicial district. In November 1906 he was elected to that court for the term 1907–20, succeeding Judge Henry A. Childs. In 1915 he was given a temporary appointment as associate judge of the New York state court of appeals to help that court to clear its docket. In November 1916 he was elected to that position for the term 1917–30. He was reëlected in 1930 with the endorsement of both political parties. In 1932 he was appointed by Gov. Franklin D. Roosevelt to the chief judgeship to succeed Judge Benjamin N. Cardozo. In November 1932 he was elected to this post, again with bipartisan endorsement. He retired from the bench Dec. 31, 1934, having reached the constitutional age of retirement.

Pound attained a national reputation as a distinguished and liberal judge. His liberalism was evidenced by his broad tolerance of legislative discretion in cases involving the constitutionality of statutes, by his disposition to see justice and fair play extended to underprivileged groups, and by his vigorous defense of civil liberties. While a judge on the New York state supreme court he wrote the first judicial opinion in America upholding the validity of a workmen's compensation act. This was in *Ives* vs. *South Buffalo Railway Company* (68 *Misc.*, 643, 124 *N. Y. Supp.*, 920). While his decision in this case was reversed by the court of appeals (*Ives* vs. *South Buffalo Railway Company,* 201 *N. Y.*, 271), Pound's position was later adopted in another case by the Supreme Court of the United States. He wrote the opinion for the court of appeals in *People* ex rel. *Durham Realty Corporation* vs. *La Fetra* (230 *N. Y.*, 429), upholding the New York emergency housing law of 1920. The Supreme Court sustained him in *Marcus Brown Holding Company* vs. *Feldman* (256 *U. S.*, 170). His opinion in *People* vs. *Nebbia* (262 *N. Y.*, 259), upholding the state regulation of the price of milk, was followed by the Supreme Court in *Nebbia* vs. *New York* (291 *U. S.*, 502), and his opinion holding valid the Gold Clause Resolution in *Norman* vs. *Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company* (265 *N. Y.*, 37), was upheld in the Supreme Court (294 *U. S.*, 240). He dissented, with Judge Cardozo, in *People* vs. *Gitlow* (234 *N. Y.*, 132), a prosecution under the New York Criminal Anarchy Act, on the ground that the act did not forbid the teaching of revolutionary doctrine or the advocacy of a change in the existing form of government. He bitterly opposed the use of the "third degree," as is shown by his reversal on this ground of a conviction in *People* vs. *Barbato* (254 *N. Y.*, 170), as well as by his article, "Inquisitorial Confessions," in the *Cornell Law Quarterly* for November 1915. Pound's opinions have seldom been equaled in the clarity, force, and grace of their literary style.

While Pound was on the bench his other activities were necessarily limited. He served in 1921 as permanent chairman of the constitutional convention called to submit amendments to the judiciary article of the state constitution. In 1934 he was appointed to the New York state judicial council. From 1913 on he was a trustee of Cornell University, a position eliciting his keen and constant interest and one in which he exerted strong influence. He contributed a dozen or more articles and book reviews to various legal journals, dealing with problems either of the law or the legal profession. He was an accomplished speaker, both wise and witty, and was in demand for addresses before bar-association and law-school audiences. His death was due to a cerebral hemorrhage. He was stricken at a dinner in his honor given by the Tompkins County Bar Association in Ithaca, N. Y., and died the following day.

In 1887 Pound married Emma Frances White, daughter of Robert White, of Lockport, N. Y., who died in 1925. Three children were born, Alexander White, Mary White, and Cuthbert White. He was a man of splendid physique and strikingly handsome. He declared that he had no hobbies, but he was an omnivorous reader. He had extraordinary personal charm, warm-hearted companionability, and a generous interest in people, which brought him hosts of friends from all walks of life. He was a stanch Republican, and a regular and devoted member of the Episcopal Church.

[Pound's opinions in the N. Y. supreme court are found in vols. 98–165 of the *N. Y. Supp.;* his opinions in the court of appeals are in vols. 215–66 of the *N. Y. Reports.* Other sources include: F. H. Hiscock, "Cuthbert W. Pound; An Appreciation," *Cornell Law Quart.*, Dec. 1935; H. W. Edgerton, "A Liberal Judge: Cuthbert W. Pound," *Ibid.;* "Memorial of Cuthbert W. Pound," in *N. Y. State Bar Asso.: Proc. of the Fifty-ninth Ann. Meeting* (1936); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 4, 5, 1935.]

ROBERT E. CUSHMAN

PRATT, ORSON (Sept. 19, 1811–Oct. 3, 1881), Mormon leader, brother of Parley P. Pratt [*q.v.*], was born in Hartford, Washington County, N. Y., fourth of the five sons of Jared Pratt, by his second wife, Charity (Dickinson) Pratt. When Orson was in his fourth year the family moved to New Lebanon, Columbia County, N. Y. The family was in poverty and the Pratt children got little formal education. At the age of eleven Orson began working on farms in the summer and getting a few months of schooling in the winter. In 1827 he drifted as far west as Lorain County, Ohio; but the year following he had walked and worked his way back to Connecticut. His only formal secondary education was obtained during the winter of 1829–30, when he attended a boarding academy on Long Island, where he studied "geography, grammar, and surveying."

The Pratt family adhered to no particular religious denomination, though they are reported to have been sober and prayerful people. In September 1930, his brother Parley, who had become a follower of Joseph Smith [*q.v.*] a few days earlier, visited Orson at Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., and converted him to Mormonism. Orson was baptized into the newly founded Church on his nineteenth birthday. From this time on, his life was intricately bound up with the history of the Latter-day Saints. Within a month of his conversion he visited the Prophet Smith at Fayette, Seneca County, N. Y., and on Nov. 4, 1830, was the subject of a "revelation" in which, Smith informed him, he was called of God to preach the gospel. On the first day of the following December he was ordained an elder by the Prophet and sent on the first of his many proselytizing missions. Orson rose rapidly in Mormon officialdom. He was made a high priest by Sidney Rigdon [*q.v.*] on Feb. 2, 1832, a member of the High Council of the Church on July 7, 1834, and on Apr. 26, 1835, he was ordained by David Whitmer and Oliver Cowdrey [*qq.v.*] to be one of the twelve apostles.

At the death of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in 1844, Orson supported the Brigham Young faction and was shortly active in the removal of the Saints from Illinois, first to Iowa, and later to the Great Basin. He was in the first pioneer company that set out from Winter Quarters for the West in 1847 and, with Erastus Snow, entered the Salt Lake Valley three days in advance of the main company. His journal of the trip was filled with meteorological and geodetic observations and became a valuable guide to later migrants. He determined the longitude and latitude of Salt Lake City and aided in laying it out in its well-known gridiron pattern of wide streets and square blocks.

In 1848 Pratt was appointed head of the Mormon mission in Great Britain and during the next two years or more he converted thousands, directed the organization of immigrant companies, and wrote extensively. After spending the winter of 1851 in Utah, he was sent to take charge of the missionary activities in the eastern United States. During 1852–53 he published, in Washington, D. C., that Mormon *curiosa* of theology and lore, the periodical called *The Seer.* During the next twenty years he devoted much of his time to missionary work, both in the United States and in Europe. In 1874 he was appointed "Historian and General Recorder" of the Church, and while he continued to travel a great deal, the last years of his life were confined chiefly to preaching and writing. In addition to his ecclesiastical duties, he was active in the politics of Utah and served seven terms as speaker of the lower house of the territorial legislature. He was ever aggressive in his defense of plural marriage and was active in the Mormon efforts to ease the federal prosecution of Mormons for infractions of the laws against polygamy. He married one of his early converts, Sarah M. Bates, on July 4, 1836. Though legend has it that she was once the object of the Prophet Smith's affections, which led to a temporary rupture in the relations of Orson and Joseph, Pratt readily accepted polygamy and took several plural wives. In all he had forty-five children.

Pratt's contributions to Mormonism were varied and many. He early showed a certain genius for mathematics and linguistics. Although largely self-educated, he wrote several treatises on mathematics and supervised various engineering projects for the Church. He helped invent a phonetic language called "The Deseret Alphabet," which the Mormon leaders once hoped would supersede English as their official language and hence serve as one more item in the culture which would set the Latter-day Saints apart from the hostile Gentile world. To the Mormons themselves, however, Pratt is best known for his philosophic cogitations. Like so many self-taught men of his generation, he represented a mixture of logic, science, and a complete acceptance of the Biblical literature and Protestant theology. He rationalized many Mormon dogmas with a combination of theological jargon and mathematical logic. With such tools, he defended everything in his Church, from *The Book of Mormon* and the doctrine of the Holy Ghost to the more concrete sanctions of polygamy. His philosophic vagaries occasionally irritated the more practical Brigham Young, who once rebuked him in public with the remark that "Brother Orson Pratt . . . drowns himself in his own philosophy" and that "his vain philosophy is no criterion or guide for the Saints in doctrine" (*Journal of Discourses,* 1857, IV, 267). In spite of Young's admonition, however, Pratt profoundly influenced Mormon theology, if the vague and unsystematic dogmas of this Church can be designated as a formal philosophy. He was more interested in matters intellectual and theological than mundane. Unlike many of his colleagues among the Mormon élite, he was not particularly successful in his own affairs, and his families frequently found themselves in rather straitened circumstances. He was a man of medium height and stockily built, had a flowing white beard—a mark of distinction in his time—and was often good-naturedly called "The Ancient of Days." He was an excellent speaker, a prolific writer, and was most happy when absorbed in a mathematical or theological problem. He was several times on the verge of mental breakdowns because of worry, strain, and personal distress. For a period he was distinctly in disfavor with the official Church—chiefly over doctrinal matters—but he was later "restored" to full fellowship. After having suffered from diabetes for more than a year, he died at Salt Lake City in his seventy-first year.

[Andrew Jenson, *Latter-day Saint Biog. Encyc.,* vol. I (1901); Milando Pratt, "Life and Labors of Orson Pratt," *Contributor,* Nov. 1890–Oct. 1891; N. B. Lundwald, *Wonders of the Universe, or a Compilation of the Astronomical Writings of Orson Pratt* (1937); F. W. Chapman, *The Pratt Family* (1864); *Autobiog. of Parley Parker Pratt* (1873, 3rd ed., 1938).]

KIMBALL YOUNG

PRICE, ELI KIRK (May 10, 1860–Jan. 24, 1933), lawyer and civic leader, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of John Sergeant and Sallie (Baker) Price. A member of one of Philadelphia's oldest Quaker families, he was eighth in lineal descent from Philip Price, a Welshman who settled in what is now Plymouth Township, Montgomery County, in 1697. After obtaining his earlier education in private schools, he entered the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1881. Two years later he received a degree from its law school and took up legal practice in his father's office. His legal knowledge served as a valuable adjunct to his participation in civic affairs, to which he gave an increasing amount of time and energy as the years passed.

He became a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania and was for fifteen years president of its law school alumni; he was secretary of the Pennsylvania Institution for the Instruction of the Blind, treasurer of the Woodlands Cemetery Company, treasurer for fifteen years of the American Philosophical Society, treasurer for many years and then president of the Preston Retreat, president of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society and member of the board of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. It was, however, as vice-president of the Fairmount Park Commission, president of the Pennsylvania Museum and the School of Industrial Art, president of the City Parks Association, and member of the art jury that he made his greatest and most permanent contribution to the city. His devotion to the growth and development of Fairmount Park and the Parkway was a heritage from his grandfather, Eli Kirk Price [*q.v.*], who had helped to found the park system. More than 100,000 pine trees are said to have been planted at his suggestion, projects for beautifying the Schuylkill received his attention, and he advocated a site on the Parkway for the Sesqui-Centennial of 1926, in order that the permanent buildings might be erected there. The great Museum of Art at the head of the Parkway is in a sense his monument. To plan such a large building in the Greek style of architecture was at the time a courageous undertaking; to carry it to successful completion in the face of bitter opposition required even more determination. Taxpayers became vociferous in their criticism of the costliness of the undertaking, but Price persisted in carrying out his project. Clearheaded, accurate and painstaking, he knew what he wanted and was unwavering in attaining his goal. Shortly before his death he said to a friend: "Every inch in this Park has been made a reason for unreasoning opposition at one time or another. Every stone in that Museum was placed there against someone's opposition. . . . It would be absurd for me to delay the work that still has to be done to placate the very people who will presently boast of the whole thing."

The American Institute of Architects made him an honorary member in 1925, and the same year he received the medal of the French Société des Architectes with diploma. In 1928 he was given the Philadelphia Award and made a commander of the Order of the Crown of Italy. Later he received the red ribbon and cross of a chevalier of the Legion of Honor. His chief hobby was numismatics and his favorite recreation sailing. As a boy he was taught by his father to handle a sailboat; as a young man he raced with the Corinthian Yacht Club, and in later life sailed in his schooner yacht *Clarissa.* In 1896 he married Evelyn, daughter of Col. J. H. Taylor, of Washington, D. C., and a great-niece of President Zachary Taylor. She and their four children, Philip, Eli, Rachel, and Evelyn, survived him. His death was occasioned by a heart attack.

[*Public Ledger* (Phila.), *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 25, 1933; *Proc. of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Soc. of Phila. for the Years 1928 to 1935 Inclusive,* vol. XXXII (1935); *Pa. Museum Bull.,* Jan. 1933; "Price Papers" by Sarah Dickson Lowrie, a manuscript vol. illustrated with photographs and old prints, presented to the Pa. Museum of Art in 1936.]

ANNA LANE LINGELBACH

PRICE, THEODORE HAZELTINE (Feb. 9, 1861–May 4, 1935), cotton merchant, editor, second son and child of the five children of William Henry and Eliza Tabb (Dyer) Price, was born in New York City. He was descended from Thomas Price, of "Coolwater," Hanover County, Va., an officer in the American Revolution. Theodore's father was one of the members of the original board of managers of the New York Cotton Exchange and was president of the Southern Aid Society, formed at the close of the Civil War. The son received some education in the public schools and under a tutor, but at sixteen he went to work for the London Assurance Company. Deciding a little later that his chief interest was in his father's business, cotton, he found an office position with a large cotton concern in Norfolk, Va. In 1882 he and two others founded there the cotton brokerage firm of Eure, Farrar & Price; but in 1884 he withdrew and with Fergus Reid organized Price, Reid & Company.

Returning to New York in 1886 he formed another partnership, Hubbard, Price & Company. This concern is said to have sponsored the so-called Tobacco Trust, one of the earlier of the great industrial combinations. The partnership was finally dissolved and in March 1895 Price organized the firm of Price, McCormick & Company. On May 24, 1900, this firm, which for months past had been practically dominating the cotton market and forcing prices upward, was posted on the Cotton Exchange bulletin board as bankrupt, with liabilities of from $13,000,000 to $15,000,000. There was a panic on the exchange and heavy selling. All the secured and unsecured debts were met by the firm with the exception of a substantial balance for which Price held himself personally responsible, gradually paying it off. He went back into the cotton business and operated independently for several years. He was also president from 1910 of the Price-Campbell Picker Corporation, which was backing a mechanical cotton-gathering machine. He was credited with launching the "bull" boom in cotton in 1903, in which Daniel Sully [*q.v.*] rose to prominence. He changed to the bear side shortly thereafter and in 1904 regained dominance of the market, reputedly making a profit of $750,000 by 1905. In 1912 he founded the weekly review, *Cotton and Finance,* the name of which was changed in August 1913 to *Commerce and Finance,* and was its editor until shortly before his death. For a brief period during the First World War, he served as an actuary for the United States Railroad Administration. He wrote *Cotton and the Agricultural*

Cooperation in the South (1923) and contributed many articles on economic subjects to magazines. He also compiled from time to time a "Cotton Atlas" and other handbooks which were regarded as invaluable by the cotton trade. He labored throughout life for the political and social betterment of the South and was an advocate of federal crop insurance to aid farmers. He was married, May 26, 1900, to a second cousin, Harriet Eugenia, daughter of Gen. Alexander B. Dyer [*q.v.*] of the United States army. After having been an invalid for about six years he died of pneumonia at his home in New York, survived by his wife and three children, Harriet, Betty, Winston, and Theodore H. Price, Jr. He was buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, May 5, 1935; Mary E. P. Walstrum, *Theodore H. Price* (1909); *Commerce and Finance*, May 8, 1935; T. H. and C. P. Price, *The Price Family* (1906); T. H. Price, *The Dyer Family* (1906).]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

PROCTER, WILLIAM COOPER (Aug. 25, 1862–May 2, 1934), manufacturer, philanthropist, was born in Glendale, Ohio, a residential suburb of Cincinnati, and lived there his entire life. While he became nationally known, it was upon industrial Cincinnati that his personality and character made their greatest impression, and it was there that his constructive leadership was most evident and his benefactions were chiefly bestowed. He was one of five children but the only son of William Alexander, and Charlotte Elizabeth (Jackson) Procter, and the grandson of William and Olivia (Norris) Procter. The grandfather immigrated to Cincinnati from Herefordshire, England, in 1830 and engaged in the manufacture of candles, an enterprise soon to be merged (1837) with the soap-making business of his wife's brother-in-law, James Gamble, to form the soap-making firm of Procter & Gamble.

Under the successive presidencies of William Alexander and William Cooper Procter the business underwent great expansion. The partnership, originally producing oil for lamps and machinery as well as candles and soap, came to make soap its chief product. When the corporate form was adopted in 1890, William Cooper Procter became general manager and succeeded his father as president in 1907. At this time the firm had two factories, that in Cincinnati and one in Kansas City. By 1934 it had established others in New York, Georgia, Texas, Maryland, California, Canada, and England. Ivory soap, first made in 1879, became the most famous of its products and the slogan "It floats" and "99 44/100 per cent pure" was one of the most familiar in the field of advertising. The concern marketed numerous by-products, including lard compounds, glycerin products, cotton-seed and coconut oils, and chemical cotton for the manufacture of cellulose products.

William Cooper had entered the firm immediately after his graduation from Princeton in 1883. He worked in all departments of the plant and in so doing became interested in bettering the working and living conditions of the employees. Through his influence Procter & Gamble became the first large concern to inaugurate, in 1887, Saturday half-holidays. About this time it also instituted the first of a series of profit-sharing plans. Adopted at a time of strikes and labor unrest, the plan was at first half-heartedly received, but changes made it more satisfactory, and out of it a stock-ownership system developed. Pensions and security in case of sickness and disability were also provided, and employee representation on the board of directors was permitted. In 1923 the company guaranteed the employees forty-eight weeks of work each calendar year. These various plans of establishing good relations between the company and employees were the immediate personal concern of Procter throughout his fifty years' service. They were motivated by a strong humanitarian sense and a desire to develop the cooperation of the whole staff in insuring the prosperity of the company.

Although a modest man, Procter's strong sense of public responsibility made him participate in the civic and philanthropic work of the community. He was commanding officer of the 1st Regiment of Infantry of the Ohio National Guard, a member of the Council of National Defense (1917–18), chairman of the war-chest campaign in Cincinnati and Hamilton County (1918), chairman of the Cincinnati chapter of the Red Cross from 1914 until his death, general chairman of the community chest of Cincinnati and Hamilton County in 1927, trustee of Princeton University, president of the Cincinnati Institute of Fine Arts, trustee of the Charles P. Taft Foundation, and chairman of the national committee organized by Secretary of Commerce Hoover in 1928 for greater efficiency in community-chest organization and work. A Republican, he was active in local politics and entered the national scene in 1920 when he managed the campaign of Gen. Leonard Wood [*q.v.*] for the Republican presidential nomination. A marked characteristic of the Procters, grandfather, father, and son, was a strong religious motive and a feeling of social responsibility, which prompted them to contribute to good works during their lifetimes generously but unostentatiously. All of them were devout members of the Protestant Episcopal Church. William Cooper was a well-known figure in its national conferences and made substantial gifts to its hospitals and schools in America and in foreign lands. Other beneficiaries were the Children's Hospital in Cincinnati and Princeton University.

On Jan. 1, 1889, he married Jane Eliza, daughter of Thomas Johnston of Glendale, Ohio. He died of bronchial pneumonia in Cincinnati, having had no children.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; records of the Procter & Gamble Company; Herbert Feis, *Labor Relations: a Study Made in the Procter and Gamble Company* (1928); *Southern Ohio and Its Builders* (1927); *Am. Mag.*, Oct. 1919; *Survey*, Apr. 1, 1930; *Fortune*, Dec. 1931; *N. Y. Times*, May 3, 1934.]

S. GALE LOWRIE

PUPIN, MICHAEL IDVORSKY (Oct. 4, 1858–Mar. 12, 1935), physicist, was born at Idvor in the district of the Banat, formerly known as the Military Frontier of Austria. The people of the Military Frontier were Serbs, originally 35,000 picked families from Old Serbia, who settled there in 1690 on the north side of the Danube and the Sava rivers, at the invitation Emperor Leopold I of Austria extended to their Patriarch Charnoyvich (Orthodox Faith). Under the agreement, called the *Privilegia*, they were to enjoy spiritual, economic, and political autonomy. In return it was to be their duty to defend this frontier of Austria, particularly against the Turks. They were loyal to the emperors of Austria in all their wars. In 1869, however, Emperor Franz Josef dissolved the Military Frontier and turned the people over to Hungary. The Banat Serbs considered this act a betrayal, and from then on Serbian nationalism appeared and flourished in the Voyvodina.

Young Pupin, living in the province during this transitional period, until 1873, absorbed from his elders the spirit of opposition to the Habsburgs. His parents were illiterate but highly intelligent. His father, Constantine, was several times the Knez, or chief, of the village of Idvor. His mother, Olympiada, was young Pupin's adviser, and especially was she insistent on schooling. He was the youngest of her children. Even after he became a student in European universities, her counsel to him was to follow his scientific "saints" in learning.

Pupin received in Idvor his elementary education and somewhat more advanced training at Panchevo, a nearby town. It was at Panchevo that he got his first instruction in electricity and learned from his teacher, Kos, about Benjamin Franklin and his kite experiment. During summer vacations he helped at home on the farm and also assisted the village herdsmen in watching their oxen at night. They were accustomed to communicate with each other by sound signals transmitted by tapping on the wooden handle of a long knife inserted deep into the ground. Thus Pupin received his first knowledge about transmission of sound through the ground. At night he watched the stars and wondered how the light from them came to him. The questions: What is sound? and What is light? were thus early brought to his mind and were to stay with him the rest of his fruitful career.

In 1873 his parents were advised from Panchevo to let Michael study further and to send him to the Prague schools. Here he stayed about a year and a half but did only passable work, since he devoted much time and energy to association with nationalistic Czech groups that were fighting against the Teutonism which then reigned supreme under Austria. On his way to Prague an incident happened which no doubt had much to do with his later decision to go to America. From the train which connects Budapest and Vienna he was to make a change to one for Prague, but he fell asleep and arrived in Vienna as a consequence. Not having money to buy the extra ticket, he was haled before the station master. Because he held on to his bag and kept his cap on his head he was severely reprimanded by the official, who told him that here he was not among thieves as he would be in the Balkans. To this remark Pupin replied that only two days ago a goose, which his mother prepared for him for the trip, was stolen from his bag within the emperor's realm and that his father had informed him that right there in Vienna the rights of the people of the Voyvodina had been stolen. This reply brought further rebuke from the official and references to him as a rebel. An elderly couple who witnessed the scene took interest in him and made arrangements with the station master to let young Pupin travel with them to Prague, paying his fare. They were Americans, and in his talk with them he learned about America and more about his favorites, Franklin and Lincoln, in particular. He also concluded that Americans must hold different ideals from those he noted among the Austro-Hungarians. All this made a deep impression on him, stirring up desires to seek some day his learning in America. Consequently, when, with the beginning of his second year in Prague, his father died, knowing it would be a burden to his mother to keep him there, he decided to carry out his ambition. He sold his sheepskin coat and cap and his books to secure funds to pay his fare to Hamburg and his passage to New York. He sailed on Mar. 12, 1874, and arrived at Castle Garden on the 26th after much hardship and with only five cents in his pocket, a red fez on his head, and the clothes he was wearing. He was admitted but was advised to look immediately for a job.

His first place of employment was a farm in Delaware. His employer's daughter, whom he calls Vila (Fairy) in his autobiography, helped him in learning English words and their correct pronunciation. Later, in New York, he was employed in various odd jobs including carrying coal, painting, and work in the harbor; he attended the Bowery Mission for its cheap soup and spent his spare time in the library of Cooper Union, where he acquired information about great Americans and science. Once, working again on a farm, he mentioned his connection with the Bowery Mission, and his Baptist employer, considering it important to make him a Christian, carried on the attempt so tenaciously that Pupin felt forced to make his escape from this "hopeless religious crank." He effected it early one morning. Traveling on foot and becoming hungry, he bought himself a loaf of bread, found a shady elm tree near a beautiful building, and sat down to eat his breakfast. As it happened he was on the Princeton campus in front of Nassau Hall. When he started for the railroad station a student engaged him in conversation. "Kindness and intelligence beamed from every feature of his handsome face. He knew a great deal about Serbia . . . ," Pupin wrote, "and when I told him that I had come to America in search of knowledge, he expressed the hope that he might some day see me enrolled as a student in Princeton." This incident had an important influence in Pupin's life, although it was at Columbia rather than at Princeton that he enrolled.

When he returned to New York he found work in a cracker factory on Cortlandt Street. Here he became closely associated with two men, both of whom helped him in his struggles. One was Jim, the boiler-room engineer, whose straightforwardness and good character appealed to Pupin. Jim had a "short sermon" for him upon his arrival, and also advised him to attend evening school. The other man was Bilharz, a German student in theology at Freiburg, whose studies came to an end because of an unhappy love affair. He, as well as Pupin, lived in the top story of the cracker factory. Bilharz had a good knowledge of languages and loved the art of articulation. When he recognized that Pupin admired his learning and his puzzling personality, he became quite friendly and ultimately, at Pupin's request, continued the course started by Vila on the Delaware farm. Pupin read and recited to him the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, Lincoln's Gettysburg Address, and speeches of great Americans until each was given and every word pronounced to the satisfaction of his teacher and critic. Later, when Pupin decided to try to enter Columbia, it was Bilharz who taught him Greek and Latin and lectured to him on classical Greece.

During the summer of 1879 he prepared for the entrance examinations, supporting himself by sawing and chopping wood. He passed with honors and received a scholarship. At Columbia he specialized in Greek, mathematics, and physical science, winning a prize in Greek and another in mathematics. He took part in athletics after his freshman year and advanced socially to such a degree that his classmates elected him president of the junior class. This recognition of him, a Serbian immigrant, made him regard America and its institutions, even more than before, as ideally democratic. During his last years at Columbia he also tutored. In this way he came into contact with the father of one of the students, Lewis Morris Rutherfurd [*q.v.*], a trustee of Columbia and a noted amateur astronomer, who became Pupin's adviser. He received the degree of A.B. in 1883 and, during the same week, his American citizenship papers.

After graduation he decided on Cambridge, where James Clerk Maxwell had worked, as the place for further study in physics and mathematics. Here he pursued courses in mathematics under John Edward Routh. Having received word from Columbia that he was considered a suitable candidate for the Tyndall Fellowship, he decided to seek advice from Tyndall himself as to the course to follow. Tyndall's advice was indirect. He asked Pupin to read Maxwell's own account of Helmholtz's work. This satisfied Pupin that he should go to Berlin and study under Helmholtz, a decision which Tyndall approved. He went to Berlin in October 1885; three months later his appointment as Tyndall Fellow was made. Helmholtz directed Koenig to outline a course of laboratory work for Pupin. He also recommended that he read Helmholtz's address before the Chemical Society of London

(1880), "Recent Developments in Faraday's Ideas Concerning Electricity." It made clear to Pupin that Helmholtz understood Maxwell and favored his theory versus other older theories of electricity. Final triumph for Maxwell's theory—much to Pupin's satisfaction—came at one of the meetings of the Physical Society when Helmholtz, who also presided, reported the work of one of his former pupils, Heinrich Hertz, at that time professor of physics at Karlsruhe. It was a report on the experimental proof of Maxwell's electromagnetic theory of light. It brought Maxwell to the front in all physical laboratories and had its great effect on the progress of work in electrical communication, in which field Pupin later contributed a great deal. At Berlin Pupin attended Helmholtz's lectures on experimental physics and Gustav Kirchhoff's on mathematical physics. Helmholtz was also interested in the new science of physical chemistry and directed Pupin to read the works of Josiah Willard Gibbs, 1839–1903 [*q.v.*], of Yale and those of German writers in that field. Pupin's dissertation for the degree of Ph.D. was entitled *Der Osmotische Druck und Seine Beziehung zur Freien Energie,* and was a piece of theoretical research. He received the degree in 1889. In the year preceding he had married in London Sarah Katharine Jackson (widow of Frederick J. Agate), who was the sister of a classmate and colleague, Prof. A. V. Williams Jackson.

He returned to Columbia as "Teacher of Mathematical Physics in the Department of Electrical Engineering" in 1889. From 1890 to 1892 he was instructor in mathematical physics and then was promoted to adjunct professor of mechanics; from 1901 he was professor of electromechanics until his retirement in 1931, when he became professor emeritus. The laboratory equipment of the newly created department of electrical engineering was meager, and Pupin and his colleague, Francis B. Crocker, raised funds to supplement it by giving a course of lectures to business men and lawyers interested in electrical industries. His first researches were in the field of vacuum-tube discharges at low pressures. In one of these he noted an effect from a ball electrode which has great similarity to the solar corona, and published a report of his findings entitled "New Method of Measuring the Solar Corona without an Eclipse" (*Astronomy and Astrophysics,* April 1893). His teaching duties soon brought him into contact with engineering problems and he took these up with zeal. Henry A. Rowland [*q.v.*], his friend at Johns Hopkins University, reported distortions in an alternating current when it was magnetizing iron in electrical power apparatus. It consisted of addition of higher harmonics to the normal harmonic changes in the current. Recollecting Helmholtz's work in analyzing complex sound waves by means of resonators, Pupin developed an analogous method for the electrical waves and invented the electrical resonator, consisting of a circuit having a variable condenser and inductance (the present-day "tuning" device in radio). With this direct method applied to the current studied, its harmonics are readily obtained (see his articles in *American Journal of Science,* April–June 1893, and *Transactions of the Institute of Electrical Engineers,* vol. X, 1893). Helmholtz, when visiting America in 1893, showed much interest in this electrical analogy of his mechanical resonators in the study of sound. Many later applications of this method were developed.

In 1894 Pupin became interested in the theoretical problem of the propagation of waves in a vibrating string in its most generalized form. He had become acquainted with the problem ten years before when by chance he bought a second-hand copy of LaGrange's *Mécanique Analytique* (1788), containing his work on the nature and propagation of sound and demonstrating how a weightless string will behave when loaded at equal intervals by equal weights receiving an impulse. This solution enabled LaGrange to analyze mathematically the vibration of violin strings. Pupin gave himself the more general problem involving a material string having a mass loaded at equal intervals and vibrating in a viscous medium. He solved it and later applied the facts revealed to the difficulty encountered in attempts at long-distance telephony. That difficulty was the attenuation of the electrical currents conveying speech over long distances. Pupin says in his autobiography (p. 331) that what he learned at Idvor about earth's conduction of sound helped him to understand his weighted-string problem and draw deductions for the solution of the analogous problem in electrical wave propagation in wires. A disturbance set up in a loaded string does not die out as quickly as in the string which is not loaded, that is, the efficiency of transmission of wave energy is increased by "loading" the string. In the transmission of sound, the particles of the medium are set into motion, there is a change of momentum and a compression, and heat is produced which represents loss. In a medium in which the reaction of the medium to the change of momentum and the elastic compression is relatively greater than in another medium, *e.g.*, water or solid ground compared with air, the efficiency of transmission of sound in the former is greater than in air. The electrical analogues of the mechanical elements are the inductance, capacitance, and resistance. Lord Kelvin, Kirchhoff, Heaviside, and others had shown that transmission efficiency of long telephone or telegraph circuits could be improved by increasing the "uniformly distributed inductance," but no one had found a way of doing it. It was Pupin's study of the analogous string problem that showed him the proper spacing of the inductance coils along the telephone circuit and removed the difficulty that had been encountered. The coils, originally wound on toroidal iron core but later on permalloy, were inserted at regular intervals of about one coil for every four to five miles on overhead wires and for one to two miles in cables. The resulting effect was not only a reduction of attenuation but also a reduction in distortion. In Continental Europe lines utilizing this invention are called "pupinized" lines. A celebration in honor of Pupin was held in 1915, during which audiences in all the large cities from New York to San Francisco listened to the same program carried on "pupinized" long-distance telephone lines. The invention was acquired by the American Telephone & Telegraph Company in the United States and by Siemens & Halske in Germany.

When the discovery of X-rays was announced in December 1895, Pupin was among the first to construct an X-ray tube and actually obtained the first X-ray photograph in America on Jan. 2, 1896. The time of exposure was high and he decided to try to find a way of reducing it. Using a fluorescent screen on top of the photographic plate he accomplished it—reducing the time to a few seconds. Incidentally, the original trial was on a hand filled with shot, a surgical case, the first in America to be aided by an X-ray picture. The X-rays act on the screen, which becomes a radiator itself and acts on the photographic plate. In a communication to the New York Academy of Sciences, on Apr. 6, 1896, published in *Science* (Apr. 10, 1896), he summarized the results as follows: "Every substance when subjected to the action of X-rays becomes a radiator of these rays." It was the discovery of secondary X-radiation.

On Apr. 15, 1896, Pupin contracted pneumonia. His wife, while caring for him, was also stricken with the disease and died. The effect of this illness and the loss of his wife left him in a very serious condition, with great depression of spirit. A friend, Dr. Frederic Shepard Dennis, advised him to make a change from city life and to go to Norfolk, Conn., for recuperation. He presented Pupin with a pair of young prize-winning horses on condition that he would train them. Pupin knew how to handle horses and other animals. The two cobs, "Comet" and "Princess Rose," received his entire attention for eighteen months, took his brooding mind off himself, and were the key to the restoration of his health. At Norfolk he bought a farm and about ten years later built a "dvur" (court) resembling a Serbian medieval landlord's home. He made it his home, working, entertaining, and writing there. After his death it became the home of his daughter and only child, Varvara.

Returning to his work at Columbia after his illness, he directed his attention to various problems and to apparatus connected with radio transmission on artificial lines called "networks." Maj. E. H. Armstrong, who invented the high-frequency radio tube oscillator was one of Pupin's pupils. After the First World War Pupin ceased personal research and devoted much time and thought to semipublic affairs. In 1919 he acted as an adviser to the Yugoslavian delegation to the Paris Peace Conference and assisted greatly in supporting Yugoslavian claims against Rumania. He was an eloquent speaker, with a poetic imagination and great personality. His scientific addresses always carried the basic theme of idealism in science and he never failed to stress American idealism in life. He was deeply religious and many times gives evidence of that fact in his exquisitely written autobiography *From Immigrant to Inventor* (1923), which received in 1924 a Pulitzer prize. In another book, *The New Reformation* (1927), while presenting physical realities as revealed in the last four centuries, he stresses the possible transition from physical to spiritual realities. In addition he published *Thermodynamics of Reversible Cycles in Gases and Saturated Vapors* (1894); *Serbian Orthodox Church* (1918); *Yugoslavia* (1919); *Romance of the Machine* (1930); and more than sixty-five scientific or semiscientific articles. For inventions he received thirty-four patents. He contributed much to the founding of the American Mathematical Society and the American Physical Society and also to the formation of the National Research Council.

He received many awards and decorations for his services to science, including five or more medals and eighteen honorary degrees, two of them from European universities. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences, and the American Philosophical Society. He established a number of funds for various cultural and scientific purposes in Serbia and transferred the remainder of his property to Columbia University, subject to some life-interests. The physics laboratory at Columbia is named in his honor.

He was a large, strong man who had worked hard physically in his youth and was always attracted by athletics. With the exception of the period in 1896 his health was excellent until he was seventy years old, when partial paralysis of his legs confined him to his home, where he had various contrivances of his own invention to aid him in moving about. On Mar. 12, 1935, exactly sixty-one years to a day since his setting sail for America, he died of uremic poisoning at the Medical Center, New York City.

[Bergen Davis, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XIX (1938), containing bibliog. of Pupin's writings and list of patents awarded him; D. C. Jackson, *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXXII (1938); C. F. Scott, in *Am. Jour. of Sci.*, June 1935; A. P. Wills, in *Science*, May 17, 1935; *Columbia Univ. Quart.*, June 1935; *Electrical Engineering*, Apr. 1935; *Proc. Institute of Radio Engineers*, May 1935; *John Fritz Medal. Biog. of Michael Idvorsky Pupin, Medalist for 1932* (1932); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 13, 14, 1935; twenty-five years' personal acquaintance.]

ALOIS F. KOVARIK

PURNELL, BENJAMIN (Mar. 27, 1861–Dec. 16, 1927), founder of the House of David, was born of obscure parents in Mayville, Ky., and was christened Benjamin Franklin. His parents belonged to a peculiar religious group known as Carmelites. Benjamin had little schooling, always affected to despise education, and learned the trade of broom-making. At sixteen he married Angelina Brown, daughter of a farmer, and two years later deserted her and their child. A suit for divorce was filed but never prosecuted. About 1880 he and Mary Stollard, who later figured as the "Queen" of the House of David, declared themselves husband and wife.

The cult of the Seven Angelic Messengers, based on the seventh verse of the tenth chapter of Revelation, had begun in England with Joanna Southcott in 1792. One of her followers, John Wroe, 1782–1863, separated from the main body and founded the Christian Israelites; he had followers in America and Australia, a few of whom remained until Purnell's time. Michael Mills of Detroit had proclaimed himself the Seventh Messenger but was convicted on a criminal charge. Benjamin had been a member of Mills's colony from 1892, working at his trade, preaching extensively, and making converts. On Mar. 12, 1895, he proclaimed himself the Seventh Messenger, was expelled for disloyalty to Mills, and spent the next seven years as a roving evangelist. In 1902 he completed *The Star of Bethlehem*, in which his doctrines were set forth, and he and Mary settled in Benton Harbor, Mich. A family of carriage makers who became his followers turned over their property to the amount of $75,000, with which the House of David was established. In 1913 the colony was augmented by the remaining eighty-six Australian followers of John Wroe. Several smaller groups from England and Australia were added later. Numerous preachers scoured the country, and the membership of the colony soon reached its maximum of five hundred. The property and earnings of the members were turned over to the common fund and its estimated value was as high as $375,000. The estate consisted of residences, farms, shops, and at least one hotel. The people of the community consisted for the most part of respectable, law-abiding citizens. Its orchestras and ball teams were famous, and its men were distinguished by their flowing locks and beards, all hair-cutting and shaving being forbidden.

Benjamin proclaimed himself the Seventh Messenger and the younger brother of Christ. His mission, he declared, was to assemble 144,000 males and the same number of females, who should never die. He taught that the Millennium was to begin in 1906 and explained its failure to appear by various scriptural interpretations. He taught that all evil originates in sex and forbade all sexual relations, even among married people. Immortality could only be attained by eliminating all evil from the blood. He exacted confession and strict obedience from all, and many of his followers believed him to be God. He taught that he would rise on the third day, and this declaration many of his followers believed implicitly. After his death his body was kept until the fourth day.

The House of David had never been popular in Michigan; as early as 1908 it had been attacked by a mob, and suits to recover property had been instituted by former members. In 1910 twenty group-marriages of girls who were evidently forced into matrimony to shield the Messenger occurred, and nineteen similar marriages took place in subsequent years. Pamphlets were issued advising perjury in case of investigation. Writs were issued for Purnell's arrest, but he had disappeared by the end of 1922, and he avoided two raids the following year. On Nov. 19, 1926, however, he was arrested. The trial, which extended over a period of three months, began May 16, 1927. Testimony against him was given by numerous girls. By decree of the court he was banished from the colony, was forbidden to see any of the girls, and a receiver was appointed to take over the property. The decision was appealed, but Purnell died of tuberculosis in less than a month.

The Messenger in his prosperous days was a striking figure, with well-kept hair and beard, and clad in white suit and hat, the former adorned with a heavy gold chain. His followers, to whom he was habitually distant, had perfect confidence in him, and he managed the affairs of the colony with business sagacity. In addition to the work already mentioned, Purnell published, at Benton Harbor: *The Rolling Ball of Fire* (3 vols., 1915–25); *The Little Book in the Hand of the Angel* (1927); *The Key of the House of David* (1927); *Vegetarian Cook Book* (n. d.), and issued monthly at various dates *Shiloh's Messenger of Wisdom.*

[C. W. Ferguson, "The House of David," in *The New Books of Revelations* (1930), a reprint of *The Confusion of Tongues* (1928); *Independent*, Jan. 7, 1928; Judge Lewis H. Fead, "Opinion Sustaining Charges Brought by the Attorney General of Mich. to Abate a Public Nuisance," in *Benton Harbor News Palladium*, Nov. 10–11, 1927; *N. Y. Times Mag.*, Apr. 22, 1923; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 20–23, 1926, Dec. 19–23, 1927; *Detroit News*, Jan. through Apr. 1923, and Dec. 19, 1927; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, May 6, 1928; *Detroit Free Press*, Dec. 9, 20–22, 1927.]

FREDERICK T. PERSONS

QUINE, WILLIAM EDWARD (Feb. 9, 1847–Dec. 7, 1922), physician, professor of medicine, was born at St. Ann, in the Isle of Man, the son of William and Margaret (Kinley) Quine. The family emigrated to America and in 1853 settled in Chicago, in the public schools of which city William received his early education. He served an apprenticeship of three years to a pharmacist and then entered the Chicago Medical College, where he received his medical degree in 1869. He served an internship in the Cook County Hospital and for ten years thereafter was gynecologist and obstetrician to that institution. He began his long teaching career in 1870 when he was appointed professor of materia medica and therapeutics at the Chicago Medical College. In 1883 he joined the faculty of the newly organized College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago as professor of the principles and practice of medicine, a post which he held for thirty years thereafter. He was made president of the faculty in 1892, and in 1897, when the college passed under the control of the University of Illinois, he occupied the same position under the title of dean.

Quine's ambition was to be a great teacher of medicine, and he realized that ambition fully. He is rated among the first half-dozen teachers that served Chicago's medical schools in his branch of teaching, a rank he achieved despite the didactic methods that he inherited from the instructors of an earlier generation. He held the attention and interest of his classes by his exceptionally forceful and arresting delivery of words. He was active in the negotiations that brought about the affiliation of the College of Physicians and Surgeons with the University of Illinois in 1897, and the absorption of the medical school into the university in 1913. He founded and for ten years supported the library of the school, which is called the Quine Library.

In 1872, three years after his graduation, he was elected president of the Chicago Medical Society, and in 1904 president of the Illinois State Medical Society. He was one of the founders and first president of the Institute of Medicine of Chicago. He was a member of the Chicago Academy of Sciences, of the Chicago Society of Medical History, and of the American Neurological Association. From 1885 to 1889 he was president of the Illinois state board of health. A large and remunerative practice came to him early. While teaching at the Chicago Medical College he was on the staff of Mercy Hospital. Later he served on the staffs of St. Luke's and Michael Reese hospitals. He wrote many articles on professional topics, in which zeal for human welfare was always conspicuous.

Physically he was short and of powerful frame, with a large head and strong, well-cut features. He had the soul of a Celt. He had few intimates, was introspective, imaginative, sensitive, temperamental, impulsive, and fanatical in his loyalties. Of a deeply religious nature, he affected a clerical cut to his dress that gave him the appearance and air of a clergyman. On Nov. 14, 1876, he married Lettie A. Mason of Normal, Ill., who had been a missionary in China; none of their three children long survived. After her death, June 14, 1903, Quine built a hospital for women, of one hundred beds, in Chin Kiang, China, and founded four schools for girls in different cities in that country, all named for his wife. In memory of a daughter he founded the Ruth Quine Deaconate in a charitable institution in Normal, her mother's old home. He died suddenly at his residence in Chicago of angina pectoris. His fine house on Blackstone Avenue, in a section where many colored people had come to live, he bequeathed to the Chicago Missionary and Church Extension Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church for use as a community house for Negro Methodism.

[*Bull. of the Chicago Medic. Soc.*, Jan. 20, 1923; *Proc. of the Inst. of Medicine of Chicago*, vol. IV (1923), with portrait; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Dec. 16, 1922; *Western Medic. Reporter*, Nov. 1893; *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Hist. of Medicine and Surgery and Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago* (1922), issued by the Council of the Chicago Medic. Soc.; *Wm. Edward Quine: Address Delivered at a Memorial Service at the Coll. of Medicine of the Univ. of Ill.* (1923).]

JAMES M. PHALEN

RAINEY, HENRY THOMAS (Aug. 20, 1860–Aug. 19, 1934), speaker of the United States House of Representatives, was born on a farm near Carrollton, Ill., eldest child and son, in a family of three, of John and Kate (Thomas) Rainey. Of Scotch-Irish and Kentucky ancestry, he was a descendant, on both sides, of a long line of farmers. After graduating at the Carrollton high school, he attended Knox Academy and Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., and later entered the junior class of Amherst College, where he excelled in athletics and public speaking. In 1883 he received there the degree of A.B., and in 1886, that of A.M. In 1885 he graduated from the Union College of Law, Chicago, the valedictorian in a class of more than fifty, and the same year began the practice of his profession at Carrollton. From 1887 to 1895 he was master in chancery for Greene County. His political activity began in the national campaign of 1896 when he made speeches for the Democratic party in many of the doubtful states.

The turning-point in his career came in 1902 with his election to the Fifty-eighth Congress, from the 20th Illinois district. He was elected to each succeeding Congress until his death, with the exception of the Sixty-seventh—a failure that resulted from the Republican landslide accompanying President Harding's election. As a Democrat, and a new member in a House controlled by the Republicans, 1903–11, he did not receive important committee assignments. They included Pacific railroads, enrolled bills, irrigation of arid lands, and labor. When the Democrats reorganized the House in 1911 he was assigned to the important ways and means committee, on which he ranked third, 1913–17, and second, 1917–21. During the First World War, in the absence of its chairman, Claude Kitchen [*q.v.*], he presided over the committee and acted as majority floor leader. On his return to Congress in 1923 he was given a place among the minority members of the committee. In the years 1931–33, under Speaker John N. Garner, he served as its chairman and as majority floor leader and speaker *pro tempore*. With the ascendency of the Democrats under President Franklin D. Roosevelt, he was elected speaker, Mar. 9, 1933.

On entering Congress Rainey lined up with the progressives of his party, an affiliation that he maintained until the end. His special interests were tariff reform and revenue; and he favored free silver. In 1906 he made a series of speeches in the House showing that American goods were often sold more cheaply abroad than at home. These attracted wide attention and more than a million copies were circulated by the Democratic National Committee. In 1913 he assisted in the preparation of the Underwood Tariff Bill, had charge of some of its schedules on the floor of the House, and served as one of the three House conferees. He had an important part in the drafting and passage of the war revenue bills, 1917–21. An ardent supporter of President Woodrow Wilson, he was the author of the tariff commission law, a measure warmly favored by the White House. On the declaration of war, April 1917, he tendered his resignation as a representative and asked to be assigned duties with the army, but remained at his post when requested by the President. He was much interested in measures taken to restrict the use of narcotics and served as chairman of a committee appointed by Secretary of the Treasury McAdoo to investigate the subject. He actively supported the proposal for a deep waterway from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico and helped to draft a state amendment providing for the extension of the Chicago Drainage Canal to the Illinois River. From 1931 to 1933 he strove to obtain an international conference on tariff reduction and the passage of laws for the relief of farmers and other sufferers. Presiding over the noisiest sessions of the House to occur during his career, in 1933–34 he pushed to passage President Roosevelt's reform measures with scarcely a change. In the last session twenty-two such measures were passed by the House without an amendment. Only over the veterans' measure was there a revolt, and only over silver did he oppose the President (*News-Week*, Aug. 25, 1934, p. 29).

In later life Rainey gave up the practice of law and liked to say that farming was his only occupation. His farm included a complete dairy and was open to the public as a show place and for recreation. An appealing speaker, he addressed numerous Chautauquas, conventions, boards of trade, and chambers of commerce, usually on revenue, tariff, or some kindred theme. With his tall stature, shock of white hair, deep voice, and flowing tie, he had a commanding presence. On June 27, 1889, Rainey was married to Ella McBride, of Harvard, Neb., whom he had met at Galesburg, and who for many years served as his secretary. He died, without issue, at the De Paul Hospital, St. Louis, of angina pectoris following pneumonia, and was buried at the Carrollton Cemetery.

[Rainey's papers are in the Lib. of Cong. Sources of information include: *Amherst Grads.' Quart.*, May 1933; *Hist. of Greene County, Ill.* (1879), pp. 494–95; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Nineteen Years' Congressional Record and Achievements*, anonymously pub.; H. A. Morrison and R. J. Patterson, "Hon. Henry Thomas Rainey, . . . Record of Services" (1934), typescript in Lib. of Cong.; *Cong. Directory*, 1903–34; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 10, 20, 21, 26, 1934; *Carrollton* (Ill.) *Patriot*, Aug. 23, 1934; "Memorial Services," *House Document No. 236*, 74 Cong., 1 Sess.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

RAINSFORD, WILLIAM STEPHEN (Oct. 30, 1850–Dec. 17, 1933), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born near Dublin, Ireland, eldest of the eight children of Marcus and Louisa Anne (Dickson) Rainsford. He was descended on both sides from old Anglo-Irish families. His father became in 1852 vicar of Dundalk and in 1865 incumbent of St. John's Chapel, Belgrave Square, London. William was educated at Irish and English schools. Experience in mission work in the East End of London added a concern for social justice to his family inheritance of Evangelical piety. In 1869 he accompanied a party of emigrants to Canada and made a trip to the Far West, developing an interest in exploration and hunting which was to be lifelong. He entered Cambridge in 1870 and completed his course in 1873 (A.B. 1874). In December 1873 he was ordained deacon, the following year, priest, beginning his ministry as curate at St. Giles's, Norwich. Though successful as a preacher, he became dissatisfied with the rigidity of English Evangelicalism. In 1876 he accepted an invitation to New York and spent two years as a mission preacher in America. In April 1878 he married Emily Alma Green in London. After a mission at St. James's Cathedral, Toronto, he was assistant rector there, 1878–82, and then was called to St. George's, Stuyvesant Square, New York.

St. George's, formerly a prosperous Evangelical parish, had lost touch with a changing neighborhood, and was facing collapse when Rainsford took charge in January 1883. He reorganized it as a free church, and enlarged its work by numerous activities to meet the needs of the district. The "institutional church" (a term which the activities at St. George's did much to popularize) was for him not a substitute for but an expansion of the Evangelical message of personal religion. Rainsford's preaching and the carefully planned use of the Prayer Book services were the heart of the life of the parish. His personal magnetism and organizing ability secured the support of a series of able assistants, and of a congregation which included an unusual number of men prominent in the city. The senior warden, J. P. Morgan [*q.v.*], gave constant support in spite of disagreement with Rainsford's increasing theological and political liberalism. In 1888 Memorial House, for parish activities, was dedicated.

A physical breakdown in 1889 forced Rainsford to relinquish work for several months. In the following decade, however, his influence continued to grow. St. George's with its 4,000 communicants, daily services, large plant, and numerous organizations had become the largest and most active parish in the Episcopal Church. Through his former assistants and by contact with theological students, Rainsford spread his ideas of the ministry among the younger clergy. He was active in civic affairs and in touch with the labor movement. His emphasis on positive reform roused some opposition—especially his support of the reform rather than the abolition of the saloon, and a similar attitude toward dance halls. The cautious permission of dancing in the parish house scandalized some. Rainsford's preaching retained its old enthusiasm for the love of Jesus and service of man, but was based on an increasingly undogmatic theology, emphasizing the symbolic nature of the creeds; an address at Philadelphia in 1903 was attacked by a group of clergy. Apparently in full career, Rainsford suffered a second breakdown and left St. George's in October 1904. In 1906 he sent his resignation from Cairo.

After an expedition in East Africa, of which an account was published in *The Land of the Lion* (1909), Rainsford returned to America, but did not resume the active ministry. In 1911 his Baldwin Lectures on religion, delivered at the University of Michigan and published in 1913 as *The Reasonableness of the Religion of Jesus,* expounded the non-supernatural theology which he had now developed. On May 3, 1912, he was deposed from the priesthood at his own request. In 1912–13 he led an expedition to East Africa for the American Museum of Natural History. Thereafter he resided at Ridgefield, Conn., keeping up his numerous friendships and his outdoor activities to the end. His wife died on Mar. 25, 1923, and on May 3, 1926, he married Henriette Rogers, who survived him, together with the three sons by his first marriage—Ralph, Lawrence, and Kerr.

Rainsford's career was throughout strongly individual. Neither in his early Evangelicalism or his later liberalism can he be really classed as one of a school or party. Though he was in touch with such movements as the rise of social service and the social gospel, and the development of Broad Churchmanship out of Episcopalian Evangelicalism, yet the combination of diverse elements in his career at St. George's was highly personal. His chief enthusiasm was for the work of preacher and pastor. His active years left an example of energetic personal and social religion, with a flexible use of old and new means in its expression, which is still widely influential. He died, following an attack of pleurisy, in Roosevelt Hospital, New York, and was buried in Ridgefield. His publications include *The Reasonableness of Faith and Other Addresses* (1902); *A Preacher's Story of His Work* (1904); and *The Story of a Varied Life* (1922).

[In addition to the works cited above, see George Hodges and John Reichert, *The Administration of an Institutional Church* (1906); Henry Anstice, *Hist. of St. George's Church* (1911); *Churchman*, Jan. 1, 1934; *Sun* (N. Y.), May 29, 1912; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 18, 21, 1933.]

E. R. HARDY, JR.

RAND, BENJAMIN (July 17, 1856–Nov. 9, 1934), bibliographer in the field of philosophy, was born in Canning, Nova Scotia, the third child and eldest son of the five children of Ebenezer and Ann Isabelle (Eaton) Rand. His ancestry went back to Robert Rand, who was in Charlestown, Mass., before 1636. Descendants of Robert lived in Nantucket and received grants of land in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1764, when settlements by New Englanders were established there. Benjamin received his early education at Horton Academy and subsequently attended Acadia College (later Acadia University) in Nova Scotia, where, in 1875, he received the degree of A.B.

In 1877 he enrolled as a student in Harvard University, receiving there a second bachelor's degree in 1879, and, in 1880, the degree of A.M. From 1882 to 1885, having been awarded the Walker Fellowship, he studied philosophy at Heidelberg under Kuno Fischer, the historian of philosophy. Upon his return to the United States, he received in 1885 the degree of Ph.D. in philosophy, this being the third time that the degree had been awarded in that department of Harvard. From this time on, with the exception of the short period (1888–89) in which he served as instructor in English at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, he was officially associated with the Harvard philosophical department. From 1897 to 1902 he occupied the post of instructor and in 1906 he was appointed librarian of the philosophical library of Harvard University at Emerson Hall. This post he held until 1933, and was thereafter librarian emeritus. The influence which he exerted on the formation of the philosophy section of Widener Library at Harvard was considerable, and the development of the Robbins Philosophical Library in Emerson Hall was in large measure inspired by his efforts. He built up this library from a few hundred to over forty thousand volumes.

Rand was a painstaking and competent scholar and bibliographer in the field of philosophy. His *Bibliography of Philosophy, Psychology and Cognate Subjects,* in two volumes, was published in 1905 after years of labor and constituted the last two volumes of J. M. Baldwin's *Dictionary of Philosophy and Psychology.* At the time of its appearance this work was regarded by librarians as a major contribution.

His custom was to spend his summers abroad, frequently in England. While there, he obtained access to the library of the Earl of Lovelace and thus came upon the 1671 version of Locke's *Essay Concerning the Understanding, Knowledge, Opinion, and Assent.* Rand was of the opinion, expressed in his introduction to the *Essay*, that this version was the original draft of Locke's treatise. This contention has turned out to have been mistaken, a still earlier draft—though probably not the original one—having been subsequently discovered in that same Lovelace collection (see R. I. Aaron and Jocelyn Gibb, *An Early Draft of Locke's Essay Together with Excerpts from His Journals,* Oxford, 1936, pp. xi ff.). He discovered, edited, and had published the correspondence between John Locke and Edward Clarke and that between Berkeley and Percival. He also issued *The Life, Unpublished Letters, and Philosophical Regimen of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury* (1900) and edited *Second Characters, or, The Language of Forms, by the Right Honourable Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury* (1914). He compiled the well-known anthologies *Modern Classical Philosophers* (1908, 2nd ed., 1924) and *The Classical Moralists* (1909). These works have served to enrich knowledge of English philosophical thought. His other publications include: *Selections Illustrating Economic History since the Seven Years' War* (1888); *The Classical Psychologists* (1912); "Philosophical Instruction in Harvard University from 1636 to 1906," *Harvard Graduates' Magazine,* March 1929; *An Essay Concerning the Understanding, Knowledge, Opinion, and Assent, by John Locke; Edited with an Introduction* (1931); and *Berkeley's American Sojourn* (1932). Rand died in his seventy-ninth year on the farm in Nova Scotia where he was born.

[A. W. H. Eaton, *The Hist. of King's County, Nova Scotia* (1910) and *The Eaton Family of Nova Scotia* (1929); *Harvard Coll. Class of 1879: Fiftieth Anniversary . . . 1929*; *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Nov. 16, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 10, 1934.]

ARTHUR SMULLYAN

RANSOME, FREDERICK LESLIE (Dec. 2, 1868–Oct. 6, 1935), geologist, embodied personal and professional characteristics that reflected with unusual fidelity his stern and devout heritage and his English natal environment. He was a descendant of Richard Ransome, a Quaker preacher of the seventeenth century, who endured fifteen years' imprisonment for insistent adherence to his faith. Affiliation with the Society of Friends continued through the family history. The great-great-grandfather established at Ipswich an iron foundry which became world-famed for its plows and under later descendants contributed toward construction of the British railways. Ingenuity combined with business sagacity passed to successive generations as these gradually turned from iron to its newer structural rival, cement.

Frederick Leslie was born at Greenwich, near London, the son of Ernest L. and Mary Jane (Dawson) Ransome and the eldest of their eight children. In 1870 the family moved to San Francisco, where the father founded and directed a business in concrete machinery and construction which pioneered many of the developments in that great industry. After boyhood in a home of comfortable means and attendance at the public schools, Ransome entered the University of California. Here he specialized in geology under A. C. Lawson, whose emphasis on field work he later continued. Graduating in 1893, he pursued further study and served as an assistant, receiving the doctorate in 1896. He then went to Harvard for a year as assistant in mineralogy and petrography.

In 1897, at the age of twenty-nine, he entered the United States Geological Survey, the foremost geological organization in the world, and for twenty-six years he applied himself unostentatiously to the increasingly responsible tasks that gravitated to his capable execution. Although by 1912 he had been advanced to major administrative posts and was in charge of the sections of Western areal geology and of metalliferous deposits, he steadfastly continued his own important field investigations. Between 1899 and 1920 he studied in detail and described, alone or with a collaborator, three of the country's foremost gold districts, Mother Lode, California, Cripple Creek, Colorado, and Goldfield, Nevada; the famed lead-silver region, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; four great Arizona copper camps, Bisbee, Globe, Miami, and Ray; and nearly a score of lesser mining regions. Perhaps no other geologist of the Survey has equalled this imposing record of accomplishment.

Leaving the Survey when fifty-five, Ransome served for four years as professor of economic geology and part of that time as dean of the Graduate College at the University of Arizona. Then, from 1927 until his final illness, he was professor of economic geology on a part-time arrangement at California Institute of Technology. His teaching disclosed the same soundness and systematic care that marked all his other activities. During his years in the West he engaged in consulting practice in connection with mine litigation and especially in connection with the vital Southwestern problems of irrigation and dam-site location. He served the Metropolitan Water District of Southern California, the United States Reclamation Service, the War Department, and the Mexican Government, in such undertakings as the Madden Dam of the Panama Canal, the Columbia River irrigation project, and the final location of Boulder Dam.

Ransome's scientific contributions constitute a veritable library of monographs and map folios on important mining districts and on problems of water control. They are models of reliable description and literary clarity, for he was an alert observer and meticulous recorder, cogent in analysis and persuasive in argument. In addition to his publications relating to the ore districts noted above, may be mentioned "The Present Standing of Applied Geology" (*Economic Geology,* October-November 1906), "The Directions of Movement and the Nomenclature of Faults" (*Ibid.,* September-October 1906), "Directions of Progress in Economic Geology" (*Ibid.,* March-April 1928), and "High Dams: The Viewpoint of the Geologist" (*Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers,* vol. XCV, 1931).

Among the honors that came to him were election to the National Academy of Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, foreign correspondentship of the Geological Society of London, and honorary membership in the Société Géologique de Belgique. He served a term as president of the Society of Economic Geologists, the Geological Society of Washington, and the Washington Academy of Sciences, and as treasurer of the National Academy of Sciences. He lectured at the University of Chicago in 1907 and at Yale in 1913. He was an associate editor of *Economic Geology,* and of the *American Journal of Science,* and was editor of geological terms for the new *Webster's Dictionary.*

In feature and frame Ransome was upright and angular. Thought, manner, even handwriting exhibited the same characteristics. Florid, with piercing eye and compelling voice, holding exacting standards for himself and caustically intolerant of others' lapses, he seemed to his younger associates and assistants a somewhat forbidding figure. In debate with his peers, whether spoken or written, his keen logic, courageous persistence, and command of words provided formidable equipment. His interest, moreover, centered in ideas rather than in people. Thus, true to his British origin, he was measurably austere and aloof, save in his family and with a few intimates. There was, however, universal recognition and respect for his sincerity, his appreciation of real merit, his abstract fairness, his restrained but deep humor, and an inner friendliness which the contacts of teaching disclosed. His lifelong avocation was the building and sailing of boats.

In his work he was the personification of system and diligence. On the dot of nine he entered his office, donned office coat, removed papers from a drawer, and within two minutes was smoothly resuming the flow of writing where he had ceased at exactly twenty-eight minutes past four of the afternoon preceding. When he was in the field, the same methodical efficiency prevailed. Each day the pages of manuscript or the square-inches of mapping inexorably accumulated and with enviable perfection. In this organized mastery of body and mind lay Ransome's manifest power; but this very control was not conducive to creative imagination and intuitive insight. On the hillsides of the mining camp he was both happy and brilliant in deciphering structure, stratigraphy, petrography, and the sequence of geological events, and these he projected understandingly into the subsurface region opened by the mines, as constituting the grosser controls of ore localization. But in the dark and damp confinement underground, never completely at home, he captured less perfectly the secrets of the ores regarding subtile physicochemical process and relationship involved in their origin and elusive placement.

On May 25, 1899, at Washington, D. C., he married Amy Córdoba Rock. They had four children—Janet, Susan Clarkson, Violet Jane, and Alfred Leslie. Characteristic of the man's fortitude is the fact that his last piece of field work was brought to conclusion the day before he entered the hospital for an operation for cancer. He died in Pasadena in his sixty-seventh year.

[Waldemar Lindgren, in *Proc. Geological Soc. of America* (1937); E. S. Bastin, memoir prepared for *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XXII; *Am. Philosophical Soc. Year Book, 1937* (1938); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 7, 1935; information as to certain facts supplied by Mrs. F. L. Ransome.]

L. C. Graton

RAYMOND, HARRY HOWARD (Dec. 16, 1864–Dec. 27, 1935), ship official, was born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, the eldest of the four sons of Samuel Flint and Margaret Hannah (Clements) Raymond. He was a descendant of one of the members of the Raymond family of Essex County, England, who was in Essex County, Mass., before 1650. In 1772 Harry's great-grandfather, Daniel Raymond, emigrated from Beverly, Mass., to Yarmouth, where his descendants, as shipmasters, builders, and owners, had an important part in developing the shipping interests of the town. After attending the Yarmouth Seminary, Harry began his shipping career as a clerk in the Clements Steamship Company, engaged in the Yarmouth-Boston trade. In 1884 he went to the United States and in the following year was employed as a purser on the *State of Texas,* of the Mallory Company, plying between New York and Southern ports. In 1888 he became a traveling agent for the company. After a period in the office in New York, he was again sent into the field, this time as general Southern agent. In 1899 he returned to New York as superintendent of operations and was later advanced to general manager. On June 18, 1890, he was married to Annie Cornell, of Chicago, Ill. In the Spanish-American War he served as a lieutenant of the Naval Reserves, having become an American citizen in 1892.

In 1908 the Atlantic, Gulf & West Indies Steamship Lines was incorporated, a merger of several old companies. Under the new arrangement Raymond became director, vice-president, and general manager of the Mallory and the Clyde companies, and director of the New York & Cuba Mail and the New York & Porto Rico companies. Later he was elected director of several other companies that entered the combination. He was advanced to the presidency of the Mallory and Clyde companies in 1914, and four years thereafter to a directorship of the parent company. Soon after Edward N. Hurley [*q.v.*] became president of the Emergency Fleet Corporation in July 1917, he chose Raymond with several other operators of ships to advise on the adaptation of old ships to naval uses and the proper types and designs for new ships. Raymond was also chosen a member of the National Adjustment Commission, which arbitrated disputes with longshoremen and other laborers. In 1918 he served as vice-chairman of the Shipping Control Committee appointed to supervise and coordinate the operation of the merchant fleets. He was also controller of shipping for the Port of New York, and a member of the Council of National Defense. He was especially helpful in facilitating the transportation of troops and supplies to France and in other movements of ships to and from the port of New York. He visited England, Italy, and France. The last-named country, in recognition of his war service, made him a chevalier of the Legion of Honor. Raymond retained his connection with the steamship companies during and after the war. As president of the American Ship Owners' Association, he was instrumental in pacifying the labor leaders in the strikes and other labor difficulties that occurred during the years 1919–21. In 1927 he became chairman of the board of directors of the Atlantic, Gulf & West Indies Steamship Lines and also of the boards of the Mallory and Clyde companies. He was president of the Columbian Steamship Company, engaged in the South American trade.

His chief recreation was yachting, and he was often his own navigator. He owned several racing sloops and cruising motor yachts; one of the best known of his boats was the two-masted schooner *Micmac.* He lived at the Bretton Hall Hotel, New York City, and maintained a winter home in Miami, Fla., and a summer home at Yarmouth, where he was virtually in retirement on account of ill health for several years before his death. He was survived by his second wife, the widow of his brother, Joseph S. Raymond.

[G. S. Brown, *Yarmouth, Nova Scotia* (1888); Samuel Raymond, *Geneal. of the Raymond Families of New England* (1886); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; E. N. Hurley, *The Bridge to France* (1927); *Poor's Manual of Industrials,* 1910–20; *Moody's Manual of Railroads and Corporation Securities,* 1918–34; *Directory of Directors in the City of N. Y.,* 1910–28; *N. Y. Times,* June 27, Dec. 28, 1935.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

READ, GEORGE WINDLE (Nov. 19, 1860–Nov. 6, 1934), army officer, son of James Crisfield and Elizabeth Snell (Windle) Read, was born at Indianola, Iowa. He received his early education in the public schools of Des Moines, and entered the United States Military Academy in July 1879, graduating with the class of 1883. He was commissioned second lieutenant, 16th Infantry, but was soon transferred to the 5th Cavalry and served on the frontier until 1889. For four years, 1889–93, he taught military science and tactics at the University of Iowa, and for four years thereafter served on the Texas border, 1893–97. During the Spanish-American War he was with the army in Cuba, and after the war on duty with the evacuation commission. He took part in the suppression of the Philippine insurrection, returning to the United States in 1902. He was then sent on a confidential mission abroad, from which he returned in 1904. For two years, 1906 to 1908, he was on duty with the provisional government of Cuba, and from April to October 1908 he acted as governor of the Province of Pinar del Rio. His success as a colonial administrator attracted the attention of his superiors and in 1910 he was sent to the Philippines, where he became inspector-general of the Province of Mindanao. In 1912 he was ordered back to the United States for border service in Arizona, a service which was twice interrupted, first by a period of study at the Field Officers' School, Fort Leavenworth, Kan., and later by one at the Army War College, Washington, from which he graduated in 1914. From 1915 to 1917 he was on duty at the War Department, Washington.

On Aug. 5, 1917, he was appointed a brigade commander at Camp Upton, Long Island, but in December was transferred to the command of cavalry stationed at El Paso, Tex. On Apr. 27, 1918, he was ordered to take over the command of the 30th Division, American Expeditionary Force, a division which operated in the Canal Sector in Belgium, fought in the Ypres-Lys offensive, and in the offensive on the Somme. He commanded this division on its way to France, but on June 14 was assigned the task of organizing the II Army Corps, which he subsequently commanded. This corps under Read's command operated with the British Expeditionary Force until after the armistice. When the II Army Corps left the British zone in November 1918 Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, commander-in-chief of the British forces in France, wrote to General Read: "On September 29 you took part with distinction in the great and critical attack which shattered the enemy's resistance in the Hindenburg Line and opened the road to final victory. . . . I rejoice at the success which has attended your efforts, and I am proud to have had you under my command." Read was in charge of the embarkation center at Le Mans, France, from February to April 1919, when he returned to the United States. Subsequently, he was commandant at Camp Jackson, S. C., until September 1920, when he was placed in command of the V Corps Area, with headquarters at Fort Hayes, Ohio. In September 1922 he sailed again for the Philippines, where he was in charge of the Philippine Department until his retirement for age, Nov. 19, 1924. On Mar. 8, 1921, he was promoted to the rank of major-general.

He received the Distinguished Service Medal, the *croix de guerre* with palm; the Gold Medal, Military Service Institution; was made knight commander of the Bath, and a commander of the French Legion of Honor. His Distinguished Service Medal was given with the citation: "For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. He commanded with distinction the 30th Division and organized and commanded the Second Army Corps in its operations with the British forces in France. . . ." On Sept. 2, 1886, he married Burton, daughter of Lieutenant-General S. B. M. Young, former chief of staff of the army. They had three children, a daughter, Mary Elizabeth, and two sons, Burton Young and George Windle, both of whom became army officers. He died at Walter Reed Hospital, Washington, and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

[*Army and Navy Jour.*, Nov. 10, 1934; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Nov. 10, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 7, 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1930); *Order of Battle of the U. S. Land Forces in the World War* (1931); *Battle Participation of Organizations of the Am. Expeditionary Forces in France, Belgium and Italy, 1917–18* (1920); *Sixty-sixth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1935; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Nov. 6, 1934.]

LOUIS H. BOLANDER

REESE, LIZETTE WOODWORTH (Jan. 9, 1856–Dec. 17, 1935), lyric poet and teacher of English literature, was born in the suburbs of Baltimore, Md., in what was then a village called Huntingdon, later renamed Waverly, and subsequently absorbed in the spreading city. The historic York Road was its business center. In a book of essays bearing the name of that highway and in another entitled *A Victorian Village* she sketched its convincing portrait and the story of her own girlhood.

Her father was of Welsh ancestry, a stern, silent man who served as a soldier in the Confederate army. Her mother, born Gabler and a native of Germany, was vivacious enough for two. David and Louisa Reese had four daughters, of whom Lizette and Sophia were twins. Educated chiefly in private schools, Lizette was at seventeen regarded as ready to begin life as a teacher. For three years she taught small children in the parish school of St. John's Episcopal Church in Waverly. Then she was employed in the public schools of Baltimore, first in one of the English-German schools then in vogue in that city, next, for four years which she described as among the happiest of her life, in the high school for colored children. In 1901 she became teacher of English in the Western High School for girls and held this appointment until her retirement in 1921.

Her first published poem, influenced by Tennyson and suggested by a gloomy dwelling on the York Road, was "The Deserted House," printed in a Baltimore literary periodical, the *Southern Magazine*, in June 1874. She kept on writing for various weekly and monthly publications and in 1887 issued as a subscription work from the press of Cushing & Bailey of Baltimore her first book of verse, *A Branch of May*, a slender gray volume containing thirty-three poems. The little book was favorably received and brought her the friendship of the critic Edmund Clarence Stedman [*q.v.*] and recognition beyond her own city. In 1891 its contents and additional poems made up a second book, *A Handful of Lavender*, published by the Houghton Mifflin Company. The same publisher brought out in 1896 her third book, *A Quiet Road*. Then followed a comparatively sterile period of thirteen years. This period, however, produced her best-known poem, the sonnet "Tears." It was written in 1899 and published in *Scribner's Magazine* for November of that year. In 1909 Thomas Bird Mosher, who had acquired the rights to Miss Reese's earlier works and had issued them in limited editions, published for her a book of new poems entitled *A Wayside Lute*. During the next decade she wrote little. It was the period of the so-called new poetry and of the dominance of free verse. Miss Reese remained uninfluenced by the movement. In 1920 she broke her silence with a book of poems, *Spicewood*, followed in 1923 by *Wild Cherry*, both published in Baltimore by the Norman Remington Company. Her *Selected Poems* was published by Doran in 1926 and *Little Henrietta*, her first long poem, in 1927 by the same press. The prose works mentioned above, *A Victorian Village* (1929) and *The York Road* (1931), followed and two more volumes of verse, *White April and Other Poems* (1930) and *Pastures and Other Poems* (1933), all four published by Farrar & Rinehart. The same firm issued in 1936 two posthumous works, *The Old House in the Country* in verse, and *Worleys*, an unfinished novel in prose. She was made an honorary member of Phi Beta Kappa in 1925 and received the degree of doctor of literature from Goucher College in 1931.

Her lyrics are intensely local, inspired by a keen sense of the beauty of common things. Her style is simple and notably free from surplusage and sentimentality. In both prose and verse she gives a penetrating portrayal of the life of a nineteenth-century Maryland village. To a correspondent she once described herself as "small, fair, grey, and good-humored. Also quick-tempered." She was keen-eyed and forthright, sparing of words and free from affectation. She is buried in the churchyard of St. John's Church, which is so often mentioned in her verse, and is commemorated in Baltimore by several memorials in bronze and marble.

[*Evening Sun* (Baltimore), Dec. 17, 20, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 18, 1935; *Publishers' Weekly,* Dec. 28, 1935; *Saturday Rev. of Literature,* Dec. 28, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

JOHN C. FRENCH

RESTARICK, HENRY BOND (Dec. 26, 1854–Dec. 8, 1933), first American bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Hawaii, was born at Holcombe, Somerset, England, the third child and first son of the seven children of Edwin Restarick and his first wife, Amelia Ryall Webb. The parents were devout members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. The elder Restarick was a revenue officer and the family lived in different towns for short periods, including a sojourn of several years in London. Henry received a sound education extending somewhat farther than the last year of an American high school. Since his father could not send him to college, he started to work for a large wholesale exporting house in Bradford, but soon became dissatisfied with the opportunities for advancement and decided to emigrate to America. At seventeen years of age he went to Canada and worked for about a year as a farm hand. In 1873 he entered the United States, found employment on a farm in Iowa, and within a few years became a school teacher. In 1879 he received his final papers as a naturalized citizen.

Until shortly before this time Restarick had made no religious profession, but while teaching in Council Bluffs he was led to attend an Episcopal church, became deeply interested, and finally determined to study for the ministry. In February 1880 he entered Griswold College, an Episcopal school in Davenport, Iowa, where he was graduated in 1882. He was ordained deacon in 1881 and priest in 1882. In the latter year, on June 28, he was married to May Lottie Baker. In 1882, also, he took charge of St. Paul's Church in San Diego, Cal. This church was weak and its membership was small, but the parish included the whole county, an area larger than some states. Restarick continued as rector of St. Paul's for twenty years and achieved noteworthy results. He was especially successful in the work of church extension, mainly through the employment of lay readers and the establishment of missions in outlying parts of the parish. He was active in the larger work of the diocese, held a number of church offices, including that of dean of Southern California, and was a member of the 1892 and all later general conventions of the American Episcopal Church until the close of his episcopate.

In April 1902 the House of Bishops, meeting in Cincinnati, elected him bishop of the missionary district of Honolulu, and he assumed charge of the diocese in the following August. The transfer of jurisdiction from the Church of England to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States had taken place just before his election. For many years the Church in Hawaii had been torn and weakened by dissensions within its own ranks. Bishop Restarick firmly refused to take any part in the old quarrels and by his tact and his energetic and skilful leadership soon brought about a better state of feeling. During the eighteen years of his episcopate the membership of the Church was greatly enlarged, its usefulness expanded, and the extent and value of its property much increased. He believed strongly in the doctrines and polity of the Episcopal Church and did not hesitate to defend them when attacked; but tolerance and a friendly, cooperative attitude toward other denominations and toward all people regardless of race or color were outstanding traits of his character and made him an important influence in the community.

Bishop Restarick resigned in 1920 because of ill health, but in his years of retirement he participated unobtrusively in church work and found strength and time to do much research and writing on historical subjects. Among his published writings are: *Lay Readers, Their History, Organization and Work* (1894); *The Love of God* (1897); *Hawaii, 1778–1920, from the Viewpoint of a Bishop* (1924); *Sun Yat Sen, Liberator of China* (1931); *My Personal Recollections* (1938), an incomplete autobiography; and many historical articles. His death followed an operation for an intestinal obstruction. He was for seven years president of the Hawaiian Historical Society, for eighteen years a trustee of the Library of Hawaii, and its president for five years. The Restaricks had three children: Constance, Arthur Edwin, and Margaret Frances.

[The principal sources are Bishop Restarick's books, *My Personal Recollections* and *Hawaii, 1778–1920, from the Viewpoint of a Bishop.* See also sketches in *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33, *Men of Hawaii,* 1930; "Bishop Restarick Memorial Number," *Hawaiian Church Chronicle,* Jan. 2, 1934; *Living Church,* Dec. 16, 1933; *Pacific Commercial Advertiser* (Honolulu), Apr. 30, Aug. 9, 11, 1902; article by Donald Billam-Walker in *Honolulu Star-Bull.,* Oct. 26, 1935.]

RALPH S. KUYKENDALL

RHEES, MORGAN JOHN (Dec. 8, 1760–Sept. 17, 1804), Baptist minister and pioneer, was born in Glamorganshire, Wales, the son of John and Elizabeth Rhys. After emigrating to

America, Morgan changed the spelling of his name to Rhees. The boy grew up on his father's farm, "Graddfa," Llanfabon, and received such educational advantages as were at hand. He united with the Baptist church at Hengoed and almost at once began to preach. For a year, beginning in August 1776, he studied in Bristol College. On Nov. 17, 1787, he was ordained and assumed the pastorate of the Penygarn Baptist church at Pontypool, Monmouthshire, but continued itinerant preaching. The Revolution in France appealed to his sympathies, and in 1792 he was in Paris, preaching and distributing Bibles. The developing radicalism was not in accord with his democratic ideas, however, and he returned to Wales. Here his influence among the Baptists was increasingly felt. He interested himself in the development of the Sunday school, and some consider his contribution more directly formative of this institution than was the earlier and more famous work of Robert Raikes, with whom Rhys had some contacts. Before going to France, he had issued tracts against slavery, and in 1793–94 he published a quarterly in Welsh devoted to civil and religious liberty, of which five numbers appeared. In particular he attacked a state-established church, declaring that the method of supporting it necessarily brought about the deterioration of religion. He was actively sympathetic toward a society called "The Friends of the People," demanding reform of parliamentary representation. Several members had been arrested and, hearing that a warrant was out against him, he sailed for America, reaching New York on Oct. 12, 1794.

Almost immediately he bought a horse and journeyed as far south as Savannah, arriving there as early as February 1795. His antipathy to slavery was enhanced by what he saw of it. His return journey took him to Kentucky and Ohio, where he had contact with Gen. Anthony Wayne [*q.v.*]. He gave a Fourth of July address at Greenville, July 4, 1795, and the following day preached a sermon in connection with a parley with the Indians concerning a treaty. Both were printed—*Oration Delivered at Greenville . . . July 4th 1795* (1795) and *The Altar of Peace* (1798). In the latter he declared that to insure a durable peace sacrifices must be made, especially the love of conquest and the appropriation of territory. Every nation, he insisted, has an indefeasible right to the soil, and the United States should purchase from the Indians and give up deceptive speculations. In his diary David Jones, chaplain to General Wayne in his 1794–98 campaigns, makes the comment that the sermon "was not well suited to our ideas on the foundation of American rights to the soil. Men should avoid speaking on subjects they do not understand or they will give offense to men who know better." Soon after Rhees's return he traveled into New England; his journal of this tour, though meager, is the most detailed record of any part of his career.

On Feb. 22, 1796, he married Ann Loxley of Philadelphia, who survived her husband for almost forty-five years. Five children were born of this union of little more than eight years,—John, Benjamin Rush, Mary, Morgan John, and Eliza. William Jones Rhees [*q.v.*] was a descendant. The records of Rhees's later activities are fragmentary. He became acquainted with Dr. Benjamin Rush [*q.v.*], and collaborated with him in some of the great land developments in central Pennsylvania, particularly in the region to which the Welsh name Cambria was given. Here Rhees preached and organized Baptist churches among the Welsh settlers. He formed a society for the benefit of immigrants, and his influence was felt in movements for missions, evangelism, and civil and religious liberty. In 1796 he published *The Good Samaritan: An Oration in Behalf of the Philadelphia Society for the Information and Assistance of Persons Emigrating from Foreign Countries.* By 1798 he had moved from Beulah to Somerset, the county seat, and he served as justice of the peace, associate judge, 1799, clerk of quarter sessions, and recorder of deeds, 1800. His death was occasioned by an attack of pleurisy.

[The only biog. is a very disjointed one by John T. Griffith, *Rev. Morgan John Rhys* (1899); a 2nd ed. published in Wales (1910) adds little information. These contain a portion of Rhees's diary of his voyage to America and important letters, some of which are virtually a diary of his travels. See, also, W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860) and William Cathcart, *The Baptist Encyc.* (1881).]

WILLIAM HENRY ALLISON

RHODES, EUGENE MANLOVE (Jan. 19, 1869–June 27, 1934), cowboy, author, was born in Tecumseh, Neb., the son of Col. Hinman and Julie (Manlove) Rhodes. His memories of his youth until he was eleven years old were of homesteading in Nebraska and later in Kansas, and of his father's attempts at bread-winning by running a general store and as a traveling agent trying to sell sewing-machines. In 1881 Colonel Rhodes, who had been with the 28th Illinois Volunteers in the Civil War, was appointed Indian agent to the Mescalero Apaches in New Mexico and took Gene with him; but, apparently, within a few months another agent supplanted him. By 1882 he was located in the famous "Jornada del Muerto" desert, at the little town of Engle, which had sprung up on the railroad built from Albuquerque to El Paso. Here the family joined him; later they homesteaded again, back in the mountains.

At the age of thirteen young Rhodes secured a job punching cattle, and for twenty-five years he was a cowboy—in the latter part of this period, on his own ranch in the San Andrés mountains, where the map now shows Rhodes Pass. It was characteristic of him that in these first years he sent home every penny he could save. His cowboy career had only two interruptions. When he was twenty, he borrowed fifty dollars from his father and for two years managed to attend the University of the Pacific in San José, Cal. Although his early schooling had been meager, he was able to qualify for admission because he had read so widely and to such good purpose. He lived chiefly on oatmeal and earned his way by janitor work. While at the university, he made his first venture in the field of writing. The second interruption was the result of a romantic correspondence, and at the age of thirty he decided to follow, on a cattle train, his letters back to New York State. There, Aug. 9, 1899, he married May Louise (Davison) Purple of Apalachin, a widow with two sons, by whom Rhodes had a son and a daughter. He returned to New Mexico four days after the wedding and his wife joined him the following June. After three eventful but happy years in Tularosa and on his ranch, Mrs. Rhodes went East for a visit with her parents. Rhodes followed her in 1906, and, as he humorously said, "got snowed in for twenty years."

During this period he wrote his first seven novels and turned out a succession of cowboy stories, which appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post* and other publications. Among the novels were: *Good Men and True* (1910); *The Desire of the Moth* (1916); *West Is West* (1917); *Stepsons of Light* (1921). In 1926 he and his wife returned to New Mexico, but in 1931, because of bronchial and heart trouble with which he was afflicted, they moved to California. During his last years he produced some of his best work, *The Trusty Knaves* (1933), *Beyond the Desert* (1934), and *The Proud Sheriff,* which was published posthumously in 1935.

Rhodes has been styled "the novelist of the cattle kingdom" and his books described as "the only embodiment on the level of art of one segment of American experience. They are the only body of fiction devoted to the cattle kingdom which is both true to it and written by an artist in prose" (Bernard DeVoto, introduction to *The Hired Man on Horseback, post*). Personally, Rhodes was a generous, lovable individual, though at times irascible. His view of life was tempered with a sense of humor. He was fond of children and of animals, and his friends found his companionship not only wholesome and delightful but stimulating as well. He died of a heart attack and was buried on the summit of San Andrés Mountain in New Mexico. For his epitaph he chose the words *pasó por aquí.*

[May Davison Rhodes, *The Hired Man on Horseback* (1938); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Mex. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1935; *N. Y. Times,* June 28, 1934; personal acquaintance.]

LANSING B. BLOOM

RICE, CALVIN WINSOR (Nov. 4, 1868–Oct. 2, 1934), engineer, only child of Edward Hyde and Lucy J. (Staples) Rice, was born at Winchester, Mass. He attended public schools in Winchester, Boston, and New Haven, and graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1890 with the degree of B.S. in electrical engineering. He had already found a position with the Thomson-Houston Electric Company at Lynn, Mass., and he continued with it and its successor, the General Electric Company, for more than five years, being transferred to the plant of the latter in Schenectady, N. Y., and later to its branch in Cincinnati. In 1895–96 he was engineer for the Silver Lake Mines in Colorado and subsequently consulting engineer with the Anaconda Copper Mining Company in Montana. In 1898 he became engineer for the Kings County Electric Light & Power Company in Brooklyn, and, soon after, electrical engineer of the Consolidated Telegraph & Electric Subways Company, as well as chief of meter and testing departments of the New York Edison Company. He became second vice-president and sales manager of the Nernst Lamp Company in 1903 and so continued for some years thereafter. From 1904 to 1906 he was consulting engineer for the General Electric Company.

In 1906 he was made secretary of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, which position he held until his death. In 1902 he and Charles F. Scott, president of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, persuaded Andrew Carnegie [*q.v.*] to provide the money to erect a headquarters and club building for the four great engineering societies in New York, on condition that the societies undertake to buy the site. Rice was chairman of the building fund which made possible the creation of the handsome, fifteen-story Engineering Societies Building, with its library and auditorium. He was to a considerable extent responsible for the existence of the Officers' Reserve Corps of the United States army. He advocated such a branch of the service in a communication to the chief of staff in 1902, and continued to exert pressure in its behalf until a provision for it was written into the army reorganization bill in 1916. Rice himself was commissioned a major in the corps in 1922 and a lieutenant-colonel in 1929. On a visit to Westminster Abbey in 1910 he noticed that there was only one window in the building which was not a memorial. He suggested that a tribute to Lord Kelvin be placed there, and, upon receiving permission, arranged to have the memorial window provided by the engineering societies of England and America. Rice was a constant laborer for international understanding, through the Pan-American Union, the Committee on Friendly Relations among Foreign Students, and other mediums. He was a member of the jury of awards at the Panama-Pacific Exposition at San Francisco in 1915. With others, he was responsible for the establishment of the New York Museum of Science and Industry in 1914. For many years he was a member of the Corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and chairman of the visiting committee of its department of mechanical engineering. In addition to his other activities, he was secretary of the Museums of Peaceful Arts, national counselor of the Purdue Research Foundation, and a fellow and vice-president of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. He was an honorary member of the Argentine unit of the National Engineering Societies; of the Koninklijk Instituut van Inginieurs of Holland; of the Club de Engenharia of Rio de Janeiro; of the American Society of Safety Engineers; of the Masaryk Academy of Czechoslovakia and of the Deutsches Museum of Dresden, Germany. Brazil gave him a gold medal at its Centennial Exposition in 1922; Czechoslovakia bestowed upon him the knight cross of the Order of the White Lion, and Bavaria the Golden Ring of Honor. From the Technische Hochschule of Darmstadt, Germany, he received the honorary degree of doctor of science in 1926. At the meeting of the Verein Deutscher Ingenieure held at Cologne in 1931 a medal of honor was presented to him, "in appreciation of his services to technical-scientific achievement, particularly in promoting the mutual international interests of the engineers of the entire world." On Aug. 6, 1904, he married Ellen M. Weibezahn of Winchester, Mass., who, with two children, Edward Winslow and Marjorie Charlotte, survived him. For many years he made his home in Montclair, N. J. He was stricken at his desk in New York and died at a hospital a few hours later.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 3, 1934; *Trans. Am. Soc. of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. LVII (1936); letter from Gen. Wm. Barclay Parsons in *The Mil. Engineer*, Mar.–Apr. 1931; K. T. Compton, "Calvin Winsor Rice," in *Mechanical Engineering*, Jan. 1932; *Electrical Engineering*, Nov. 1934.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

RICE, EDWIN WILBUR (May 6, 1862–Nov. 25, 1935), electrical engineer and pioneer of electrical development in the United States, was born in LaCrosse, Wis., first of the two sons of Edwin Wilbur Rice [*q.v.*], by his first wife, Margaret Eliza Williams. In 1870 the family moved to Philadelphia, where, at the Central High School, Edwin received the degree of A.B. in 1880 and came into contact with Elihu Thomson, then a teacher there. His natural fondness for mechanics and later for electricity was quickly developed by this association and when, in 1880, Thomson gave up teaching to become scientific advisor and inventor in connection with the manufacture of electrical apparatus, young Rice gladly accepted an opportunity to become his assistant. He went to New Britain, Conn., and for three years was with Thomson in the American Electric Company there and in Philadelphia, engaged in the manufacture of arc lamps and dynamos. In 1883, when the Thomson-Houston Company was organized and purchased a controlling interest in the American Electric Company, Rice went with Thomson to Lynn, Mass., and shortly became plant superintendent. This position he held until the consolidation of the Thomson-Houston and Edison General Electric companies to form the General Electric Company.

He first served this concern as technical director, 1884–94; from 1894 to 1913 he was vice-president, and from 1913 to 1922, president, succeeding in that position Charles A. Coffin [*q.v.*]. Thereafter he was honorary chairman of the board of directors. He contributed much through organization methods, improved factory routine, technical development, and engineering and scientific inventions to the remarkable expansion of the General Electric. More than a hundred patents stand to his credit. Their range embraces practically the entire field of electrical operations, since in his position he consulted with the entire engineering staff and assisted in every kind of engineering development over a long period. He indorsed and promoted many modern forms of industrial organization and methods of advancing employees' welfare. To him chiefly belongs the credit for the recognition of the shop workers' part in the success of the corporation. Upon his recommendation in 1900 the General Electric's research laboratory, "House of Magic," was created and it was he who made Charles P. Steinmetz [*q.v.*], the mathematical genius, a member of the company's engineering staff in 1893.

His home after 1894 was in Schenectady. He was a trustee of Union College and was honored by several universities. On Jan. 30, 1901, he was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honor, and he was decorated with the Third Order of the Rising Sun by the Emperor of Japan in 1917. He was a member of various engineering societies and was president of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers in 1917–18, from which organization he received in 1931 the Edison medal "for his contributions to the development of electrical systems and apparatus and his encouragement of scientific research in industry." He was twice married: first, on May 28, 1884, to Helen K. Doen of New Britain, Conn.; and second, Aug. 28, 1897, to Alice M. Doen of New York.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Power Plant Engineering,* Jan. 1936; *Electrical Engineering,* Jan. 1936; *General Electric Monogram,* Jan. 1936; "A Tribute to Edwin Wilbur Rice, Jr., by Willis R. Whitney," *General Electric Rev.*, Jan. 1936; Owen D. Young, "The First Fifty Years," *Ibid.*, Sept. 1930; *Electrical World,* June 21, 1913, Oct. 2, 1920, Dec. 19, 1931; Dec. 7, 1935; *Jour. of Am. Inst. of Electrical Engineers,* Aug. 1926; *Railway Age,* Dec. 7, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 26, 1935.]

C. D. WAGONER

RICKETTS, HOWARD TAYLOR (Feb. 9, 1871–May 3, 1910), pathologist, was born in Findlay, Ohio, the second child and second son in a family of seven. His father, Andrew Duncan Ricketts, was descended through a line of English ancestors from William Ricketts, who settled in the Jerseys of North America in the latter part of the seventeenth century. His mother, Nancy Jane Taylor, was descended from Thomas Taylor, who was born about 1767 and emigrated to America in his youth. The Ricketts family lived in Ohio and Illinois until 1892, when they moved to Lincoln, Neb. Howard received the bachelor of arts degree from the University of Nebraska in 1894, having transferred from Northwestern University. He was graduated from the Northwestern University Medical School in 1897 and served his internship in the Cook County Hospital in Chicago. His unusual ability when an intern was recognized and he was appointed a fellow in cutaneous pathology in Rush Medical College and served two years. In this period he accomplished his research on blastomycetic dermatitis which was of such outstanding character that it became evident that here was a researcher of unusual promise.

On Apr. 18, 1900, he was married to Myra Tubbs, of Kirkwood, Ill., and shortly after finishing his term as fellow in cutaneous pathology, he went abroad for a year of study in foreign laboratories, chiefly in Vienna and in the Pasteur Institute in Paris. Here he worked in immunology, and before his return he received an appointment in the department of pathology of the University of Chicago. While in Berlin his son, Henry, was born. Later a daughter, Elizabeth, was born. In 1910 he was appointed professor of pathology in the University of Pennsylvania, but he died before assuming the post.

Going to the University of Chicago in 1902, he began a program of intensive work in the then new field of immunology and published a series of articles in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* which later were collected in a volume and published (1906) as *Infection, Immunity, and Serum Therapy.* In 1906 he turned his attention to Rocky Mountain spotted fever and in the brief space of four years achieved mastership of this disease, in a way that indicated his exceptional abilities. His earlier researches on blastomycosis and immunological problems are all marked by thoroughness and directness, by clear and forceful reasoning; it is in the brilliant work on spotted fever that he revealed himself as an investigator of the first rank.

Finding that ordinary cultures did not reveal the cause of the disease he went at once to animal inoculation and found that the disease is communicable to lower animals and that a certain tick can transmit the disease from sick to healthy animals and to man. He found that the tick is itself a victim of infection, for the virus proliferates in the tick and may be transmitted through the eggs, in which it is found abundantly, as well as in the larval and nymphal stages of development. These observations opened a new field and he devoted himself untiringly to the many problems that arose in the laboratory and in the field. Some of the experiments devised to lay bare the secrets of the different orders of living things concerned in spotted fever are masterful in their ingenuity and comprehensiveness, notably those bearing on the hereditary transmission of spotted-fever virus in ticks, on the occurrence of infected ticks in nature, and on the part played by small wild animals as a source for the virus. He discovered in the blood of patients, in the ticks and their eggs, a small organism which he rightly assumed to be the cause of the disease, and now this and related organisms responsible for many important diseases are known as *Rickettsia,* in memory of the man who first identified them. One of the amazing things about Ricketts was the uncanny accuracy with which he conducted his investigations. There was no fumbling; no steps had to be retraced; no premature conclusions had to be retracted.

Struck by the resemblance of Rocky Mountain fever to typhus fever, he undertook an investigation of that disease in Mexico City. His work was eminently successful. In a short time he demonstrated that the disease could be transmitted to the monkey, and that the agent of transmission is chiefly the louse, and again he found micro-organisms of the class of the *Rickettsia,* which later were established as the cause of the disease. This information was of enormous value in combating the epidemics of typhus in the First World War, and in controlling the disease where found in less than epidemic proportions.

Unfortunately, while pushing these studies in Mexico City, Ricketts was stricken with typhus and died in the midst of his successful work, becoming one of the list of medical martyrs to the disease he was studying. In so brief a time he had accomplished so much that the cutting-off of his life at the age of thirty-nine was a calamity of the first class.

[*Contributions to Medic. Sci. by Howard Taylor Ricketts* (1911), containing memoir and bibliog.; *Howard Taylor Ricketts y sus Trabajos sobre el Tabardillo* (Mexico, 1910); T. W. Goodspeed, *The Univ. of Chicago Biog. Sketches* (1925), vol. II; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* May 14, 1910; *Lancet,* Feb. 1911; *Univ. of Chicago Mag.,* July 1910; *Chicago Tribune,* May 4, 6, 1910.]

H. Gideon Wells

RICKETTS, PALMER CHAMBERLAINE (Jan. 17, 1856–Dec. 10, 1934), engineer and educator, was born in Elkton, Cecil County, Md., the third child and third son of Palmer Chamberlaine Ricketts, lawyer and editor, and Eliza (Getty) Ricketts. In 1865, after the death of his father, whose ancestors had received a grant from Lord Baltimore in 1648, his mother removed to Princeton, N. J., to provide for the education of her children. Inheriting a taste for mathematics, which was nurtured by his relatives and tutors, he became interested in science and engineering, and, in 1871, he entered Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. In 1875 he received the degree of civil engineer.

Although he engaged in engineering practice for many years, his work in this field was largely incidental. His reputation rests upon his contributions to Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. In 1875 he was appointed assistant in mathematics and astronomy; in 1882, assistant professor, and in 1884, professor of rational and technical mechanics, succeeding William Hubert Burr [*q.v.*]. His influence did not become dominant in the institution, however, until he was elected director in 1892. From that time until his death in Baltimore in 1934, he was the central figure in its development. When he assumed the directorship, the school had fewer than two hundred students and only meager resources. Such buildings as it possessed were destroyed by a series of fires shortly after he became president in 1901. Enlisting the support of several philanthropists, among whom were Andrew Carnegie and Margaret O. S. Sage [*qq.v.*], he raised a sizable endowment and created a new campus with facilities for 1,750 students, the maximum number during his administration.

Even more important was his influence on the curriculum. When he became director, Rensselaer offered only undergraduate courses in civil engineering and general science. In spite of the fact that the enrolment had continued to decline, many alumni were opposed to any kind of specialization; and only after bitter controversy did he succeed, in 1907, in inducing the faculty and trustees to approve the establishment of undergraduate courses in electrical engineering and mechanical engineering. In 1913 he was instrumental in the establishment of an undergraduate course in chemical engineering and the organization of courses leading to advanced degrees. Before his death seven undergraduate courses in engineering had been organized, the course in general science had been supplanted by courses in biology, chemistry, and physics, and provision had been made for degrees in architecture and business administration. Although he insisted on the need of specialization, he held that it would eventually lead to the reëstablishment of a single undergraduate course in engineering, with options in major fields. Anticipating this program, he did much to liberalize and broaden the curriculum.

Of goodly height and sturdy physique, with massive head and rugged features, he was capable of prolonged effort. Brusque and direct, he was, nevertheless, one of the most lovable of men, humorous, modest, and gifted with a sense of proportion that enabled him to see his achievements in due perspective. Although he was the author of a *History of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute* (1895, 3rd ed., 1934) and numerous reports and monographs, he shrank from publicity and, for many years, remained almost unknown to the public. After his marriage, Nov.

12, 1902, to Vjera Conine Renshaw, of Baltimore, however, he became increasingly prominent in the industrial, financial, philanthropic, and cultural life of the community. As a result of the centennial celebration of the Institute in 1924, his services to engineering education also received general recognition; and, during his later years, he was honored by many universities, professional societies, and foreign governments. He died of pneumonia in Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md., where he had been ill for several weeks from a complication of diseases. He was buried in Troy, N. Y.

[Personal knowledge and private information; official correspondence; registers, catalogues, and bulletins of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, 1871–1935; minutes of the faculty, 1892–1935, and of the board of trustees, 1871–1935; reports of the president, 1901–1935; files of the *Transit*, 1871–1935, the *Polytechnic*, 1885–1935, the *Troy Times* and the *Troy Record; The Centennial Celebration of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute* (1925); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mechanical Engineers*, vol. LVII (1936); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 11, editorial Dec. 12, 1935.]

RAY PALMER BAKER

ROBB, WILLIAM LISPENARD (May 9, 1861–Jan. 26, 1933), electrical engineer, educator, was born at Saratoga, N. Y., the son of Alexander J. and Esther (Lispenard) Robb. He attended public schools in Saratoga and the Owego Academy, after which he entered Columbia University, where he majored in physics and graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1880. By reason of his ability as a student, he was awarded a fellowship by Columbia and was one of the first to go abroad to study science under Kohlrausch, Helmholtz, and other eminent physicists of the day who were laying the foundations in classical physics for the great developments of later times. After two years' study at the University of Würzburg and one year at the University of Berlin, he received the degree of Ph.D. from the latter institution in 1883. He returned to Europe in 1892 for a year's study at the Federal Polytechnic Institute, Zurich, Switzerland. From the scientists under whom he studied in Europe, he imbibed those fundamental principles of discipline and meticulous attention to detail which were to gain for him recognition as one of the great teachers of his day. After a year as assistant professor of mathematics at the Columbia School of Mines, he was called in 1885 to the chair of physics at Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., where he served for seventeen years, except for brief intervals spent in travel and government service. During the Spanish-American War in 1898, he was in charge of the insulating of submarine mines in Long Island Sound.

In 1902 he went to Troy, N. Y., to organize and take charge of the electrical engineering department at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, where he continued to serve as professor of electrical engineering and physics during the remainder of his life.

When he began work at Rensselaer, he found a department with a few storage-batteries, small motor equipment, and a discouraging outlook. In 1933 he left a completely organized department, competing on equal terms with similar departments in the best institutions in the United States. The Russell Sage bequest provided the funds for building the Russell Sage Laboratory in 1908, in which half the space was devoted to electrical engineering and physics. With the expanding interest in electrical engineering more room was needed, and Robb built the Sage Annex. But his "fame in Rensselaer does not rest on the buildings which he built or on the material things which he installed in them. All students who came under his influence remember the dynamic character of the man. For thirty-one years he dominated the electrical engineering field in Rensselaer. All who came in contact with him received benefit from the training in fundamentals which they received from him and absorbed something in personality from his rigid discipline" (Williams, *post*).

He played a prominent part, also, in the development of the electrical industry in the United States, especially in the public utility field. His connection with the electrical industry started in the late eighteen nineties, when the president of the Hartford Electric Company sought his assistance in keeping him informed concerning the newer developments in electrical science and in applying them to the service of the public in the electric utility field. This association of business executive and engineering scientist, which continued during the remaining years of Robb's life, made the Hartford Electric Light Company one of the most progressive units in the Eastern utility field. The association was of benefit to Robb, for it gave him practical experience in electrical engineering which he put to use when he took over his position at Rensselaer. His services as a consulting engineer were likewise in demand by other companies, among them being the New York Ship Building Corporation, General Railway Signal Company, Troy Gas Company, and the Aluminum Company of America.

In 1903 he married Winifred Matthews of New York City. He was survived by a daughter, Winifred Lispenard, and a son, Leonard Lispenard. Robb died of congestion of the lungs when he was in his seventy-second year in Troy, N. Y.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Electrical Engineering*, Mar. 1933; *Jour. of Engineering Education*, Mar. 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 27, 1933; letter from Prof. W. J. Williams, head of the dept. of electrical engineering, Rensselaer Polytechnic Inst.]

BURR A. ROBINSON

ROBERT, HENRY MARTYN (May 2, 1837–May 11, 1923), army engineer, parliamentarian, was born in Robertville, S. C., fourth of the seven children and second son of the Rev. Joseph Thomas and Adeline Elizabeth (Lawton) Robert. He was a descendant of Pierre Robert, who settled in South Carolina in 1686 and was the first pastor of the Santee River colony of French Huguenots; his mother was a daughter of Col. Alexander James and Martha (Mosse) Lawton, and a sister of Alexander Robert Lawton [*q.v.*].

Appointed to the United States Military Academy from Ohio in 1853, he was graduated in 1857 with a brilliant record in mathematics. After one year as assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy and instructor in practical military engineering at West Point, he became second lieutenant of engineers, Dec. 13, 1858, and performed engineering duty in the Northwest for two years, being in charge of the defenses on San Juan Island, Washington Territory, at the time of the boundary dispute with Great Britain in 1859. During the Civil War he supervised the construction of defenses for Washington, Philadelphia, and New Bedford, Mass., being promoted first lieutenant, Aug. 3, 1861, and captain, Mar. 3, 1863. He was then made instructor in practical military engineering at West Point and served as treasurer of the Academy, 1865–67. Promoted major, Mar. 7, 1867, he was attached to the staff of the Military Division of the Pacific for the following four years. Subsequently, for twenty years, he was superintending engineer of river and harbor improvements and military defenses in Oregon and Washington; on Lakes Superior, Michigan, Erie, Ontario, and Champlain; and on the St. Lawrence River and Delaware Bay, and their tributaries. He was also engineer of the 4th and 13th lighthouse districts. Meanwhile, he became lieutenant-colonel, Jan. 10, 1883, and in 1890–91 was engineer commissioner of the District of Columbia. After engineering work on the rivers of Tennessee, on Long Island Sound, and in New York Harbor, he was promoted colonel, Feb. 3, 1895, and served as division engineer of the Northwest and Southwest Divisions, and also as president of engineer boards on about thirty-three important projects. During the Spanish-American War he was president of the United States board of fortifications. When he retired, May 2, 1901, he was a brigadier-general and chief of engineers. Following his retirement he served as chairman of the board of engineers who designed the sea-wall for Galveston after the destructive tidal wave of 1900, and in 1911 he planned improvements for the harbor of Frontera, Mexico. He was the author of *The Water-Jet as an Aid to Engineering Construction* (1881) and *Analytical and Topical Index to the Reports of the Chief of Engineers and the Officers of the Corps of Engineers, United States Army, . . . 1866–1879* (1881), of which a second volume published in 1889 brought the work down to 1887.

When about twenty-five years old, Robert was unexpectedly called upon to preside over a meeting. His unpreparedness led to his discovery that no simple parliamentary guide existed, and later led to his preparation of the *Pocket Manual of Rules of Order* (1876), slightly revised in 1893 and 1904, and greatly enlarged in 1915 as *Robert's Rules of Order Revised.* This book, of which more than a million copies were sold, became the parliamentary authority for most organizations in the United States. In 1921 he published *Parliamentary Practice,* and in 1923, his comprehensive *Parliamentary Law.* His books reduced parliamentary procedure to a harmonious system based on reason and common sense.

On Dec. 24, 1860, he married Helen M. Thresher in Dayton, Ohio. They had a son, Henry M. Robert, Jr., for many years a professor of mathematics at the United States Naval Academy, and four daughters, of whom three survived him—Helen, Corinne, and Portia. Six years after the death of his first wife, he married, May 8, 1901, Isabel Livingstone Hoagland in Owego, N. Y. He died at Hornell, N. Y., and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

[A. E. Miller, *Our Family Circle* (1931); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. II–VII (1891–1930); *Engineering News-Record*, Apr. 22, 1920; *Army and Navy Reg.*, May 19, 1923; *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; and autobiog. sketch in manuscript.]

CHARLES L. LEWIS

ROBINSON, BENJAMIN LINCOLN (Nov. 8, 1864–July 27, 1935), botanist, was born at Bloomington, Ill., the eighth child of James Harvey and Latricia Maria (Drake) Robinson, and a younger brother of James Harvey Robinson, the historian. His ancestor in the eighth generation was the Rev. John Robinson, the Pilgrims' pastor at Leyden. Benjamin's father, a banker, moved to Illinois from New York about 1840. The son received his early education at home and in local schools, then at Williams College and at Harvard University, where he graduated in 1887. Immediately thereafter, June 29, he married Margaret Louise Casson and went with her to Germany to continue his studies. Their only child, a daughter who died in early girlhood, was born there. Robinson studied under Graf zu Solms-Laubach at Strassburg and was awarded the doctorate in 1889. He had planned further study abroad, but was offered and accepted the position of assistant to Sereno Watson [*q.v.*], curator of the Gray Herbarium at Harvard. Two years later, Watson died, and Robinson became curator at the age of twenty-eight. From that time to the end of his life he devoted himself unreservedly and effectively to the interests of the herbarium.

He took over the charge of a collection already distinguished and carrying the high repute of Asa Gray [*q.v.*], but with very small resources. At one time he so despaired of its financial survival that he suggested transferring the specimens to the recently founded Arnold Arboretum; but its director, Charles S. Sargent [*q.v.*], himself in the throes of setting a new institution firmly on its feet, wanted no penniless orphans and refused. Eventually, with the anonymous aid of Mrs. Gray and of a group of friends, the worst financial difficulties were overcome. Robinson had, however, always to work with a small staff and until toward the end of his term of office was without permanent botanical assistants and dependent on a succession of promising young graduates. But he was a wise and skilful administrator, endowed with an unusual faculty of attracting the loyalty and affection of subordinates; he left the herbarium one of the best organized of its kind, housed in a building of his own design, and with greatly increased endowment.

Naturally, Robinson succeeded to the unfinished work of Gray and Watson. With several collaborators, he edited and completed their manuscripts to bring out an additional volume of Gray's *Synoptical Flora of North America* (vol. I, pt. I, fascicles i-ii, 1895–97). Much of his predecessors' attention had been given to the study of pioneer collections of plants from the southwestern United States and Mexico; this work he carried on, largely from the especially discriminating and finely prepared collections of C. G. Pringle [*q.v.*] in Mexico. It resulted in numerous short taxonomic articles and monographs. Receipt of a large collection from the Galapagos was the occasion for his *Flora of the Galapagos Islands* (1902), one of the important documents relating to the natural history of that peculiar and much-discussed region. In collaboration with M. L. Fernald, he prepared the thoroughly rewritten seventh edition of Gray's *Manual of the Botany of the Northern United States* (1908). In his later years he turned to monographic work, never finished as a whole but productive of a number of short papers, on a portion of the great family *Compositae*.

Though he inherited Gray's work, Robinson could not maintain his preëminence and well-nigh undisputed authority in American botany. The field had widened and new men had arisen to challenge and compete for that leadership. But he kept the standing of the Gray Herbarium high and, significantly, he continued the European connections which Gray had established. His slight, frail-looking, and, in his later years, much-bent figure was familiar in European herbaria; many honors attested the esteem in which he was held abroad. Gray's conservative concepts, duly modified by increasing knowledge, remained the guiding principle of his scientific practice. His balancing and restraining influence at a time of considerable, and too often ill-considered, innovation was not the least of his contributions to taxonomy. In the earnest and often acrimonious discussions which attended the launching of the American Code of Botanical Nomenclature in 1895 and during the thirty-five years when two codes were in use in the United States, he supported the conservative point of view and advocated action by international agreement rather than by American botanists independently. In this he was for a time almost alone; in the end, his view of the necessity of international cooperation prevailed. In such argument, he could be as sharp and severe as he was precise of phrase, but his normal manner was one of slightly elaborate old-world courtesy, which well expressed at once his conservatism and his innate graciousness. For more than thirty years he was the painstaking editor-in-chief of *Rhodora*, the journal of the New England Botanical Club.

He died of a rare disease, a thickening of the infundibula of the lungs, in the progress and symptoms of which he took a scientist's interest almost to the end. His death occurred in Jaffrey, N. H.

[Autobiog. MS. at the Gray Herbarium; reports of the president of Harvard Univ., 1893–1935; "The Gray Herbarium," *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, May 1929; M. L. Fernald, in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXXI (1937), and *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVII (1937), with bibliog.; E. D. Merrill, in *Science*, Aug. 16, 1935; H. W. Odum, ed., *Am. Masters of Social Sci.* (1927); *Boston Transcript*, July 29, 1935.]

C. A. WEATHERBY

ROBINSON, EDWIN ARLINGTON (Dec. 22, 1869–Apr. 6, 1935), poet, was born at Head Tide, Me., third and youngest of the three sons of Edward and Mary Elizabeth (Palmer) Robinson. Both his parents came of old New England stock. His father was descended from Gain Robinson, a Scotch-Irish emigrant to New England in the early eighteenth century; his mother, from Mercy Dudley, sister of Anne Bradstreet [*q.v.*], the first New England poetess. The descendants had lived close to the soil, tilling the land, or trading, or building honest ships and honest houses. When Edwin was only a few months old the family moved to Gardiner, Me., where his father, "Squire Robinson" as the neighbors called him, had business interests. From then until his graduation from the Gardiner high school in 1889 he seems to have been a somewhat solitary and dreamy boy who did the family "chores" with patient integrity and escaped when he could to his books and his writing. In 1891 he enrolled at Harvard as a special student. His published letters show him getting more and more out of life there as the months went by, but finally summoned sadly home to a household from which fortune had fled, where the father lay slowly dying, and both the poet's brothers had been stricken by incurable disease.

When most of the magazines had proved resolutely closed to him he brought out at his own expense, in 1896, a slender volume entitled *The Torrent and the Night Before*. A year later these poems, with sixteen more, appeared as *The Children of the Night*. After various abortive attempts in Gardiner and in Boston to combine the earning of a livelihood with untrammeled freedom for writing, he moved in 1899 to New York. In 1902 *Captain Craig and Other Poems* was published, but even this book received only scant attention. His inheritance exhausted, poverty drove him to do uncongenial work for eight or nine months in 1904 as a time-keeper in connection with the subway construction. It was not until President Theodore Roosevelt, who had seen *The Children of the Night* and reviewed it with intelligent praise in the *Outlook* of Aug. 12, 1905, gave him a position in the New York customs service, that even a semblance of security, personal or literary, came to him. He resigned his position in 1909, but his career went on under more favorable conditions than earlier. One friend lent him a little house in a back yard off Washington Square, and others were ready always to receive and to help him. In 1910, he published *The Town Down the River,* dedicated to Theodore Roosevelt, which is the most distinguished of his early books and, to the minds of some, the most appealing volume of all that he wrote. In 1911 he began spending his summers happily in the congenial atmosphere of the MacDowell Colony in New Hampshire and his winters with equal happiness in the homes of New York friends, and from 1922 in the home of the sculptors James Earle Fraser and his wife. In 1916 *The Man against the Sky* set a new height of poetic attainment for its author and brought him recognition wider and more respectful than any he had received before. In 1917 he published *Merlin,* the first of his three long poems on Arthurian themes, and in 1922 his *Collected Poems* (1921) brought the first of the three Pulitzer prizes awarded him, the second being for *The Man Who Died Twice* (1924). It was not until the publication of *Tristram* (1927), however, which brought him the third of his Pulitzer prizes and was one of the books selected by the Literary Guild, that he achieved general critical esteem and wide popularity both in the United States and in England.

Between 1917 and 1927, and again from that period until April 1935, when he handed to his publisher the typescript of *King Jasper,* published after his death, he brought out a number of psychoanalytical studies, *Avon's Harvest* (1921), *Roman Bartholow* (1923), *Dionysus in Doubt* (1925), *Cavender's House* (1929), *The Glory of the Nightingales* (1930), *Matthias at the Door* (1931), *Amaranth* (1934). These have been highly praised by some and less admired by others, although certain short poems in lyrical and sonnet form have received general acclaim. He also tried his hand at play-writing. His efforts were not acceptable to theatre managers, but two of them were published—*Van Zorn* (1914) and *The Porcupine* (1915). The former was produced but was not successful. He edited the letters of his friend, Thomas Sergeant Perry (*Selections from the Letters of Thomas Sergeant Perry,* 1929) and prepared the biography of him in the *Dictionary of American Biography.*

In January 1935 the doctors performed an exploratory operation upon him which disclosed an inoperable cancer. He was not told of the fact and in the hospital continued to work upon *King Jasper* (1935). He died in his sixty-sixth year; his body was cremated and the ashes buried in Gardiner, Me. In addition to the Pulitzer prizes he received the Poetry Society's prize in 1922, one from *Poetry* in 1923, and a gold medal from the American Institute of Arts and Letters in 1929. In 1927 he was elected to the National Academy of Arts and Letters.

Robinson stands clearly above most of those who write; he was a man of powerful intellect and penetrating insight; and he was a master of form and of technique—particularly the technique of blank verse. Some have claimed for him equality with the greatest; but if a poet were ultimately to find his immortal remains neighbored by those of Matthew Arnold or classed with some few enduring lyrics from Andrew Marvell to Arthur O'Shaughnessy, he should have little of which to complain. There was a rare unity about Robinson, and what his verse reflects is the whole man—complete, sincere and unposed; with his reticence, his quiet humor, his kindliness of judgment, his ever-careful choice of the exact word to express an exact meaning. He was careful of his words, his actions, and his judgments in the old New England way; his New England conscience drove him to work constantly, without rest or intermission, giving out all, and more than all, that there was in him to give. Whether this harassment of conscience was based on a feeling that it was necessary for him to justify the faith of those who had helped him or was grounded more obscurely in a consciousness that one who fulfilled few or none of the ordinary obligations of humanity must justify himself to himself, his attitude toward his own life and his own work is clearly revealed as a part of his New England heritage. The New Englandism of Robinson is something not to be forgotten. He took all things seriously; he was interested in sin and atonement; his creed as expressed in his life as well as in his work was based—like that of Dostoievsky—in the forgiveness that comes from understanding, and if this attitude of mind is not characteristic of the stern New Englandism of the Puritans it is at least a logical development of it.

In discussing the earlier Tilbury Town poems William Aspenwall Bradley described Robinson not inaptly as a psychological Crabbe. When later the scene moved into the larger worlds of Boston, New York, and Camelot the author's interest remained the same, primarily psychological, just as his characters remained, if not New Englanders all, at least Anglo-Saxons of a thoroughly contemporary variety. His reading was world-wide, or, to be quite accurate, Occident-wide from Hesiod to Sax Rohmer, but as a creative artist he concentrated the blaze of his insight on the fundamentals of human nature which vary comparatively little with time and place, and cared hardly at all for those accidental and ephemeral aspects of humanity that are dear to writers who reconstruct the past. It is mainly the overtones of names, the accretions of romance that come to legendary people, that give the denizens of Robinson's Camelot a larger spiritual significance than the citizens of Tilbury, and Gawaine would not have felt himself a stranger at Calverley's.

In his Arthurian poems Robinson's strength lies in that fusion of psychological insight with dramatic force and richness of language which enabled him to change a well-worn story into something once again alive and inspired, and in *Tristram* his greatest defect, that of obscurity, has vanished in the passion and rush of the story, which seems to have purified the poet's imagination and so simplified his thoughts. His ability to fuse intellect and feeling here achieve perfection.

Robinson's firmness of purpose, his integrity and belief in the eternal truths which he fearlessly interpreted in the language of his time, using the significant forms of traditional poetical expression with technical mastery, give him his place among those who are likely to endure and render him perhaps the most important as well as the most significant American poet of his day.

[The *Collected Poems* (1921) was republished with additional poems in 1937. The only biog. is by Hermann Hagedorn, *Edwin Arlington Robinson: A Biog.* (1938). Personal material is in *Selected Letters of Edwin Arlington Robinson* (1940), ed. by Ridgely Torrence; Robinson's own "The First Seven Years," *Colophon,* Nov. 1930, and "The Peterborough Idea," *North Am. Rev.*, Sept. 1916; and R. W. Brown, *Next Door to a Poet* (1937). Charles Cestre, *An Intro. to Edwin Arlington Robinson* (1930), was considered by Robinson himself the most understanding criticism of his work. Two useful bibliogs. are C. B. Hogan, *A Bibliog. of Edwin Arlington Robinson* (1936), and Lillian Lippincott, *A Bibliog. of the Writings and Criticism of Edwin Arlington Robinson* (1937). Later studies of his poetry appeared in the *New England Quart.*, Sept. 1937, Sept. 1938, Mar. 1940, Sept. 1942; *Am. Literature,* Mar. 1938; Estelle Kaplan, *Philosophy in the Poetry of Edwin Arlington Robinson* (1940). See also *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 6, 1935.]

LOUIS V. LEDOUX

ROCHE, ARTHUR SOMERS (Apr. 27, 1883–Feb. 17, 1935), novelist, was born in Somerville, Mass., the son of James Jeffrey Roche [*q.v.*], one-time editor of the *Boston Pilot,* and his first wife, Mary (Halloran) Roche. After a year in the preparatory school of Holy Cross College, Worcester, Mass., he spent two years in that institution (1899–1901) and then entered the law school of Boston University, from which he was graduated at the age of twenty-one with the degree of LL.B. He practised law for eighteen months, entered newspaper work at the age of twenty-three, and at twenty-seven became a regular contributor to magazines. On Aug 12, 1910, he married Ethel Kirby Rowell of New York, with whom he had eloped; they had one son, Jeffrey. Being unable to eke out a livelihood on his income as a free-lance writer in New York, he moved to Castine, Me., the home of his parents, in 1910, remaining there until 1916, when his fiction began to pay. Although professing to dislike work, Roche disciplined himself to such strenuous and sustained effort that he became known as one of America's most prolific writers, and in the nineteen years between the publication of his first novel, *Loot* (1916), and his death in 1935, he produced, besides innumerable short stories, thirty-four other novels. Many of his short stories and at least eleven of his novels in serial form appeared in *Collier's Weekly.* He was author of one play, *The Crooks' Convention,* and coauthor of a second, *The Scrap of Paper* (1917), neither of which was successful.

In the main Roche kept to the novel of mystery and intrigue, though upon occasion he attempted work in a more serious vein. In 1921 he published *The Day of Faith,* which dealt with the idea that if everybody would believe—and act upon his belief—in the inherent perfection of everybody else, by divine ordering universal perfection could be achieved. The governor of Arkansas was sufficiently impressed to have Nov. 1, 1921, proclaimed a legal holiday in the book's honor, and asked that at noon on that day citizens of the state repeat the formula of the book, "My neighbour is perfect." New York, Newport, and Palm Beach "society" figures prominently in Roche's novels. Heiresses and débutantes and daughters of wealth are kidnapped, implicated in murders, and compromised; millionaires, rich clubmen, and the spendthrift scions of the upper classes fall victims to racketeers, blackmailers, and the wiles of chorus girls. Occasionally, as in *The Case against Mrs. Ames* (1934) and *In the Money* (1936) the author has newspaper reporters turn detectives and stalk the murderers.

In his best "thrillers" Roche's style is spirited, his character delineation adequate to his purpose, his dialogue amusing, the movement swift, and the suspense well sustained to the end. They are books which may be read at a sitting and which for more than two decades enjoyed great popularity with that brain-weary section of the reading public that asks primarily to be entertained. More than a dozen of his books and stories appeared also as motion pictures. Typical of his novels are *Loot* (1916), *Four Blocks Apart* (1931), *Slander* (1933), and *The Case against Mrs. Ames* (1934).

In the First World War Roche served as captain in the military intelligence division of the United States army. He made his home in Florida and died there of a heart ailment and pneumonia in his fifty-second year. His first wife died in 1915, and on Sept. 28, 1917, he married Ethel Pettit of Stuttgart, Ark., by whom he had one son, Clyde. She collaborated with her husband in one of his last novels, *Callingham's Girl* (1937).

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Publishers' Weekly,* Feb. 23, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 18, 1935; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Feb. 18, 1935, and "The Conning Tower," *Ibid.,* Feb. 19, 1935.]

DOROTHY KNIGHT DUNHAM

ROGERS, WILL (Nov. 4, 1879–Aug. 15, 1935), cowboy, humorist, actor, news commentator, christened William Penn Adair Rogers, was born four miles northeast of Oologah, Indian Territory, near the present town of Claremore, Okla. His father, Clement Vann Rogers, prosperous rancher and banker of mixed Irish and Cherokee blood, sat high in the councils of the Cherokee Nation and in 1906–07 served as a member of the constitutional convention when Oklahoma was admitted to the Union. Mary Schrimpsher, a graduate of the Indian Female Seminary at Tahlequah, had become his wife in 1859 (Kaho, *post,* p. 29). The humorist was their third son, the only one to reach maturity, and the eighth and youngest child. Proud of his Indian blood from both parents, Will Rogers once told a Boston audience: "My ancestors didn't come over on the *Mayflower*—they met the boat."

His youth had the freedom, carelessness, and physical vigor of a frontier horizon, with a measure of the plainsman's loneliness, but poverty did not enter the picture. As a boy he owned the best horses on the range, while his favorite sport of roping calves taught coordination of hand and brain, and a sense of timing that became a vital part of his skill as showman and humorist. After erratic study at several boarding-schools he entered Kemper Military School, Boonville, Mo., in January 1897. He wore his uniform as untidily as possible, and, with lasso in hand, regularly begged obliging classmates to "stoop over, run down the hall, and beller like a calf" (Hitch, *post,* p. 13). This was his last school; the persistent legend that he was an Oxford University graduate "in disguise" originated in the fertile brain of Arthur Brisbane. Though he was never a precisian in speech and writing, Rogers in private life showed none of the "ignerance" of grammar and spelling displayed in his newspaper articles; this undoubtedly was assumed in identifying himself with the rôle of average American, rich in common sense and distrustful of the "highbrow."

In 1898 he abruptly quit school to become a cowboy in the Texas Panhandle. Still restless, he sailed for the Argentine in 1902, crossed by cattle-boat to South Africa, and there late in the same year joined Texas Jack's Wild West Circus as "The Cherokee Kid," rope artist and rough rider. After further trouping in Australia he reached home in 1904, in time to appear in the tanbark ring at the St. Louis exposition. He made his New York début at Madison Square Garden, Apr. 24, 1905, as a member of Col. Zach Mulhall's outfit. Shy and diffident, lacking the heroic theatricality of Buffalo Bill and other patriarchs of the Wild West show, Rogers was nevertheless keenly ambitious. Yet accident seemed to determine the happiest turns in his career. In 1905, performing in a "supper show" at Keith's Union Square Theatre, he first spoke from the stage, a matter-of-fact announcement about his tricks. Angered at the amusement caused by his Southwestern drawl, he soon saw that laughter was a form of applause. He began to joke informally with the audience, often at the expense of his own skill with the lariat ("Well, got all my feet through but one"), and discovered the comic possibilities of chewing-gum. In 1912 he appeared in his first musical show, *The Wall Street Girl,* rose to stardom in 1915 in *Hands Up,* and reached the zenith of his Broadway success with the *Ziegfeld Follies,* in which he played in the years 1916–18, 1922, and 1924–25. His personality grew much more important than his roping. A shock of coarse black hair, later iron-gray, unruly as a schoolboy's, frank blue eyes lifted suddenly in shrewd appraisal, face weather-beaten and crinkled by his contagious grin, and clothes that looked as if he had taken a long nap in them—this was the image of Will Rogers, who "just played his natchell self." His more ardent fans saw in it reminiscences of Artemus Ward, Lincoln, or Mark Twain; but all agreed that it was essentially American. The strict purity of his language and private life, against the lush setting of the jazz age and a type of entertainment whose basic appeal was "leg art," formed a piquant paradox. Rogers himself had made an ideally happy marriage, on Nov. 25, 1908, to his youthful sweetheart, Betty Blake of Rogers, Ark.

In the *Follies* his famous line, "Well, all I know is what I read in the papers," introduced news highlights which he learned to bring into homely but unexpected focus. "I never told a story in my life," he once said. "What little humor I've got pertains to now." What the Civil War had been to earlier cracker-box humorists, and the Spanish-American War to Mr. Dooley, the First World War became to the rising star of Will Rogers—and continued through its sequels from the Peace Conference ("The United States never lost a war or won a conference") to the Coolidge bull market ("Two-thirds of the people promote while one-third provide"). As a Westerner, Rogers understood the Virginian's famous formula, "When you say that, smile!" With a jester's immunity he deflated rhetoric, buncombe, and group smugness; and surprisingly few tempers were lost. In 1916 Woodrow Wilson had laughed at Rogers's comment that the President "was five notes behind" in our negotiation with Germany; but five years later Harding grew nettled at the humorist's jokes about his golf, requesting him through a White House secretary to ease off (Betty Rogers, *post,* pp. 166–67). Rogers's closest friend in the presidency was Calvin Coolidge, whose own dry brevity of speech was a sparse Yankee outcropping of the same lode. As Coolidge's "ambassador of good will" and correspondent for the *Saturday Evening Post,* Rogers toured Europe in 1926, writing *Letters of a Self-Made Diplomat to His President.* Other volumes of current and casual humor included *The Illiterate Digest* (1924), *There's Not a Bathing-Suit in Russia* (1927), and *Ether and Me* (1929).

In November 1922 Rogers had begun a long series of weekly articles for *The New York Times* and other papers; but a chance cable to the *Times* from London, July 29, 1926, about Lady Astor's visit to Manhattan, set the tradition of his daily telegram, one terse paragraph that curbed his genial wordiness and proved to be his most popular medium. Syndication carried it to some 350 newspapers, with an estimated 40,000,000 readers. Writing almost constantly of politics, and belonging nominally to the Democratic party (because "it's funnier to be a Democrat"), Rogers wisely chose the nonpartisan point of view. He counted both Herbert Hoover and Alfred E. Smith among his friends, and could applaud the good works of the New Deal while satirizing the "brain trust." Perhaps like most humorists, he was at heart ultraconservative. His own candidacy for the White House, boomed by two Arizona delegates in 1924 and by "Alfalfa Bill" Murray in 1932, he heartily derided. Mark Sullivan and others regretted the lack in Rogers of "a consistent philosophy" such as Mark Twain had; but Rogers, who had no delusions of becoming a literary classic and was more easy-going, without the depths of fierce perplexity in Twain, shrewdly kept on being himself. A free-lance, he was prone to joke at whatever program, fad, or party was uppermost, and to spare the underdog.

The public delighted to see this personality appear unchanged in whatever vehicle he chose. As lecturer and radio speaker he was in great demand from about 1925 onward, but the cinema had most to do with shaping his later career. He had made his début in motion pictures in 1918, in *Laughing Bill Hyde*. After a brief but financially unlucky fling as independent producer in 1921 (*Fruits of Faith, The Roping Fool, One Day in 365*), he reached the height of his acting fame in talking pictures, between 1929 and 1935. Notable among these were *They Had to See Paris, State Fair, A Connecticut Yankee, David Harum, Judge Priest,* and *Steamboat Round the Bend,* his last picture, in which Rogers and his crony Irvin S. Cobb played rival steamboat captains. His rôle was invariably Will Rogers, whether in armor, overalls, or top-hat. Because of his film work, in 1919 he had settled his family—now including three children, Will, Jr., Mary, and James—in Southern California, where he became "mayor" of Beverly Hills by popular acclaim in 1926, but moved to a Santa Monica ranch three years later for better polo and roping. Proverbially open-handed, trustful, reckless with money, he reached top box-office rating in 1934, when he was receiving $200,000 a picture from Twentieth Century-Fox; his annual income from pictures, radio, lecturing, and writing was estimated at $600,000, and made him the best-paid entertainer of his time. His generosity in giving to charity, and in raising funds on tour, for the Red Cross in the First World War, after the Mississippi flood of 1927, and during the depression winter and spring of 1931, vastly strengthened his hold upon popular affection. His legend, as the cowboy philosopher with a cool brain and warm heart, was far more significant than anything he ever said or wrote.

An enthusiast for air travel after his European visit of 1926, he flew around South America in 1931 and in the Far East the next year; at home he did much to foster commercial aviation. In the late summer of 1935 he planned a flight north to the Orient with his fellow Oklahoman, Wiley Post [*q.v.*]. About fifteen miles from Point Barrow, Alaska, on Aug. 15, their monoplane developed engine trouble and, with an Eskimo hunter as sole spectator, crashed into shallow water, killing both pilot and passenger. A statue of Rogers, executed by his friend Jo Davidson and presented by the State of Oklahoma, was unveiled with appropriate ceremonies in the Capitol, Washington, June 6, 1939.

[Information for this account was supplied by Mrs. Will Rogers, who owns a fragmentary autobiog. written by her husband in the *Follies* days, "How I Broke into the Show Business," an unpub. manuscript of some 30 pp. The original manuscripts of his weekly and daily articles are also in her possession, though a few specimens have been sent to the Will Rogers Memorial, Claremore, Okla. Betty B. Rogers, *Will Rogers: His Wife's Story* (1941), is the only trustworthy biog.; P. J. O'Brien, *Will Rogers* (1935), contains a few additional facts, but is hasty and inaccurate. Harold Keith, *Boy's Life of Will Rogers* (1937), is above the average for juvenile biogs. A. M. Hitch, *Will Rogers, Cadet* (1935), is of minor value. Noel Kaho, *The Will Rogers Country* (1941), gives useful biog. and background data. Other sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Variety*, Aug. 21, 1935; and *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 17, 1935.]

DIXON WECTER

ROHLFS, ANNA KATHARINE GREEN (Nov. 11, 1846–Apr. 11, 1935), writer of detective stories, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the second daughter and fourth child of James Wilson and Catherine Ann (Whitney) Green. Her father was a lawyer in New York City, and much of her interest in and knowledge of crime and the law came from him. She attended Ripley Female College in Poultney, Vt.—originally and later Troy Conference Academy and still later Green Mountain Junior College—from which she received the degree of A.B. in 1866 (see R. L. Rusk, *The Letters of Ralph Waldo Emerson,* 1939, VI, footnote p. 22). While an undergraduate she initiated Ralph Waldo Emerson into a secret society, and later she corresponded with him (*Ibid.*, V, 420, and VI, 22). From her college days she aspired to be a poet, but she found it difficult to publish her verse, and it is said that she wrote her first mystery story, *The Leavenworth Case,* in the hope that it would call attention to her serious work. A book of verse, *The Defence of the Bride and Other Poems,* was published in 1882, four years after *The Leavenworth Case,* and a dramatic poem, *Risifi's Daughter,* appeared in 1887, but her poetry attracted and deserved few readers. Her themes are romantic, her diction is hackneyed, and the influences of Scott, Tennyson, and other nineteenth-century poets are obvious.

Her mystery stories, on the other hand, of which she wrote more than thirty, were widely popular. It can be plausibly argued that *The Leavenworth Case,* which antedated the first of Conan Doyle's Sherlock Holmes stories by nearly a decade, was the pioneer in modern detective fiction. Poe had originated the genre nearly forty years earlier, and Wilkie Collins had had great success with *The Moonstone,* but no one before her had written a novel of crime and detection that was so closely constructed. In the plotting of her story and in the methods employed by her detective, Miss Green anticipated many of the devices that later become the stock-in-trade of countless writers. It is not surprising that more than one hundred and fifty thousand copies of *The Leavenworth Case* were sold.

During nearly fifty years—her last novel, *The Step on the Stair,* was published in 1923—she maintained this high level of technical skill. It is also true, however, that the writing of her books remained singularly Victorian. She never outgrew the stilted dialogue, the euphemisms, and the romantic love scenes of *The Leavenworth Case,* and this explains the low opinion in which her work is held by many later connoisseurs of detective fiction. On Nov. 25, 1884, Anna Katharine Green was married to Charles Rohlfs, who had been for several years an actor. Soon after their marriage they went to Buffalo, where Rohlfs was manager of a foundry. Subsequently he began to design furniture, and was described as the originator of the mission style. He and his wife both took an active part in educational and community affairs in Buffalo. Two children, Rosamund and Sterling, died before Mrs. Rohlfs, and a third, Roland, survived her.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Who's Who among North Am. Authors,* 1929–30; Howard Haycraft, *Murder for Pleasure* (1941); Kathleen Woodward, "Anna Katharine Green," *Bookman,* Oct. 1929; "A Little-Known Husband," *Literary Digest,* May 29, 1915; "Anna Katherine [*sic*] Green Tells How She Manufactures Her Plots," *Ibid.,* July 13, 1918; S. W. Phoenix, *The Whitney Family of Conn.* (3 vols., 1878); *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 12, 1935, editorial Apr. 14, 1935; information as to certain facts from Roland Rohlfs.]

GRANVILLE HICKS

ROLPH, JAMES (Aug. 23, 1869–June 2, 1934), public official, was the son of James and Margaret (Nicol) Rolph, who emigrated from England and Scotland, respectively, and in 1868 settled in San Francisco. His father was a banker of modest circumstances. After attending the public schools and graduating from Trinity Academy, he became a messenger in a shipping concern and made rapid advancement. In 1898 he organized the firm of Hind, Rolph & Company, which he conducted with marked success. He also engaged in banking and acquired other business interests.

As head of the Shipowners' Association he displayed a friendly attitude toward labor problems and leaders that was unusual at the time. He rendered important services in administering relief following the San Francisco disaster of 1906. After declining in 1909 to become the Republican candidate for mayor, he accepted in 1911 the invitation of the Municipal Conference to enter the contest. He was endorsed by the Republican and the Democratic county committees, by business men, by conservative labor leaders, and by the press. The city faced the necessity of rebuilding, was weary of graft prosecutions and misgovernment, and was opposed to the further rule of the Union Labor party. Although prominent in business and civic affairs, he presented himself as "plain Jim Rolph of the Mission." He proved then, and throughout his career, an able and tireless campaigner, tolerant, friendly, cheerful, a man of innate kindliness and good will, fully deserving his appellation "Sunny Jim." He received a majority in the non-partisan primary and was reëlected by increasing majorities over ineffective opposition in 1915, 1919, 1923, and 1927, serving for nineteen consecutive years. Throughout that period his program was "to get together at home and make San Francisco the best old city in the world" (*San Francisco Examiner,* Sept. 28, 1911). His five terms were dedicated to expansion and improvement. He strongly supported successive bond issues which made possible the building of a beautiful civic center, the construction of schools, the development of parks, the purchase of a private water company, and the extension of the municipal street railway. He was a leader in the acquisition, under federal law, of city water rights in the Yosemite area. During his earlier terms he was an advocate of municipal ownership of railways and of public distribution of power. He occupied a middle position in the perennial and often bitter struggle between labor and capital in San Francisco, supporting collective bargaining and striving for conciliation. Although Rolph was charged with a lack of understanding of governmental problems, the electorate, convinced of his honesty and sincerity, strongly supported him. The most controversial issue of his mayoralty concerned electric power. After lengthy negotiations in regard to the disposition of power generated at Hetch Hetchy, Rolph supported in 1925, as a "temporary measure," a contract with a private utility company on terms disadvantageous to San Francisco. This contract was of very doubtful legality and the mayor's action was a direct violation of his previous public commitments. The campaign for municipal ownership of street railways was not carried to successful completion. Owing to the war, his expanded shipping interests yielded large returns, but the cancelation of contracts in 1918 and the inability to sell ships on the ways resulted in heavy losses and forced the liquidation of Hind, Rolph & Company. Later, however, he engaged in business as an insurance agent and also as a shipping and commission merchant.

Under the unusual statute permitting double filing, he entered the primaries of both parties in 1918 as a candidate for the nomination for governor. A registered Republican, he won the Democratic nomination, but his failure to receive that of his own party eliminated him from the final contest in both. He again filed in the Republican primary in 1930. He conducted a picturesque campaign covering every county in California, and his record as mayor, his radiating personality, his genial platitudes, and his "liberal" attitude on the prohibition issue gained him a plurality. He won election by a large majority, avoiding personal attacks and sectional appeal. His administration as governor was an unhappy anticlimax to his career. The depression of 1929 had given rise to grave problems concerning relief, unemployment, and declining state revenues. He lacked a comprehensive knowledge of state affairs, and friction developed between him and other executive officers, with charges and removals. He disagreed with the legislature on policy; his budget for the period 1933–35 was rejected; a Senate committee investigated alleged irregularities of certain administrative officials; and he was unfairly blamed for the imposition in 1933 of a state sales tax. His refusal to pardon the labor leader, Tom Mooney, and his emotional condonation of a San José lynching were both praised and condemned. He advocated a public-works program, a bond issue for unemployment, and emergency banking legislation. Determined to seek vindication at the polls, he commenced in February 1934 a "good will tour" for renomination, which was abruptly terminated by a physical collapse and by his retirement from public life, broken both in health and in fortune. He died of heart disease at his ranch in Santa Clara County. He was survived by his wife, Annie Marshall Reid, whom he married June 26, 1900, and three children—Annette, James, and Georgina.

[Tom Bellew, "The Life of James Rolph, Jr.," serialized in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 4–30, 1934; D. W. Taylor, *The Life of James Rolph, Jr.* (1934); H. G. Goldbeck, "The Political Career of James Rolph, Jr.," 1936, MS. in Univ. of Cal. Lib.; Duncan Aikman, "California's Sun God," *Nation*, Jan. 14, 1931; E. J. Hopkins, "The Man Who Keeps Mooney in Jail," *New Republic*, May 11, 1932; S. H. Kessler, "Mayor Jimmie Rolph—An Institution," *Sunset*, June 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, June 3, 1934.]

THOMAS S. BARCLAY

ROSE, WICKLIFFE (Nov. 19, 1862–Sept. 5, 1931), public health and educational administrator, whose forbears settled in Virginia, was born at Saulsbury, Tenn. He was the third of the six children, five boys and one girl, of Kinchen Langston Rose, clergyman, and Jeanette (Cherry) Rose. His higher education was obtained in his native state at the University of Nashville, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1889 and that of A.M. in 1890, and at the University of Chicago, where he took summer courses. His major study was philosophy, and from 1891 to 1902 he taught that subject at Peabody College for Teachers, and from 1902 to 1904 he was professor of history and the philosophy of education at the University of Tennessee. A gift for administration brought him first the deanship of Peabody College and the University of Nashville, 1902–07, and later the general agency of the Peabody Education Fund, 1907–14. Through these positions he became acquainted with educational institutions throughout the South.

In 1910, at the age of forty-eight, he entered the field of public health as director of the Rockefeller Sanitary Commission for the Eradication of Hookworm in the South, an undertaking which started him on a career for the betterment of health and the upbuilding of science that was to assume world-wide dimensions. The announcement of the $1,000,000 gift of John D. Rockefeller, the first entrance of private philanthropy into the field of public health, was ill received throughout the South, which resented the suggestion of the wide prevalence of hookworm disease. Rose's discretion, tact, and program of work soon overcame the opposition. His fundamental policy was to begin work in a state only upon invitation of government authorities, to exalt the importance and efficiency of official health agencies, and to avoid in every possible way the appearance of outside intrusion. Rose's procedure inspired confidence: studies were made to relate the extent of hookworm infestation to the terrain, which differed with locality and with the economic status of the region, and to secure an understanding of the biology of the hookworm and of the efficacy of available methods for its eradication. One measure of the success of Rose's policies may be found in the increased appropriations for public health work in the eleven Southern states in which the hookworm campaign was conducted, an increase of more than sixfold between 1910 and 1923 ($216,905 to $1,573,470), the year Rose gave up the directorship.

When the Rockefeller Foundation was organized in 1913, Rose was made director of the International Health Commission (later Board) and the work of hookworm eradication was transferred to that institution. The scope of the enterprise was enlarged to include malaria and yellow fever and later to a world-wide attack on all preventable disease. This larger program under Rose's influence ultimately required the creation by the Foundation of a series of schools of hygiene and public health at Baltimore, Boston, Toronto, London, Copenhagen, Rome, and

Tokio, and smaller institutes of hygiene in Brazil, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Bulgaria, Rumania, and Turkey. It was during this period that Rose acted as chairman of the War Relief Commission of the Rockefeller Foundation, which brought aid to refugees in Belgium, Poland, Serbia, and other countries. He retired from the International Health Board in 1923 to become president of the General Education Board, whose benefactions were limited to the United States. But he had long pondered means through which education could be supported on an international scale. At his suggestion, John D. Rockefeller, Jr., founded the International Education Board for "the promotion and advancement of education throughout the world." Rose was made president and set out to implement the idea. After conferring with leading scientific men in America, he spent five months in Europe visiting nineteen countries and some fifty universities and other educational and research institutions. In each country he sought the leading men in mathematics, physics, chemistry, and biology, inquired into their research programs, met the scientific staffs, and sensed the human relationships as well as the scientific resources of each place. He made inquiries also into the effects of the World War on the material resources and younger scientific staffs, and he conferred with government authorities on the state of agriculture and the opportunities for introducing more scientific methods into its practices. Out of this survey grew the Board's policy of helping the natural sciences and agriculture as prime objectives; the humanities were also aided, but in lesser degree. It was decided not to undertake permanent functions and not to establish and maintain institutions of its own, but to promote the interests and development of strong institutions by providing support for men and facilities. While the individual gifts varied greatly in size, the amounts were proportioned to the opportunities presented. The largest gift was of $6,000,000 for the building of the 200-inch telescope at Palomar Mountain, Southern California, to be operated under the auspices of the California Institute of Technology. When Rose retired from the International Education Board in 1928, its work was almost completed and its activities practically suspended, and the sum of $28,000,000 in round figures, consisting of principal and income, had been allocated.

Rose was of middle height, dark complexion, and quiet demeanor, with an acute sense of humor. He was a superb listener, but when he spoke on a subject connected with his work he was extraordinarily clear, complete, and convincing. Although he was not a technical scientist, he became a great force in science. The temper of his mind was essentially scientific and he found no difficulty in dealing with scientists on their own ground. Apart from his work, he seemed to have one devouring passion, namely a love of fly-fishing.

Honorary degrees were conferred upon him and in 1931 he was awarded the Marcellus Hartley medal of the National Academy of Sciences for the most important application of science to the public welfare. On Dec. 29, 1891, he married Ella Morio Sadler of Ozark, Ark. Three children, Ethel Lewis, Harold Wickliffe, and Dorothy Taliaferro, were born to them. He died suddenly of a heart attack near Sproat Lake, Port Aberni, Vancouver Island, while on a fishing expedition.

[R. B. Fosdick, "Wickliffe Rose: The Man," W. S. Leathers, "Wickliffe Rose: His Relation to State Departments of Health," Augustus Trowbridge, "Wickliffe Rose and International Cooperation in Science," W. H. Welch, "The Services of Wickliffe Rose to Public Health," all in *Wickliffe Rose, 1862–1931, Addresses Delivered at a Memorial Meeting . . . Feb. 1932, at the Rockefeller Inst. for Medic. Research, N. Y. City*; G. W. Gray, *Education on an Internat. Scale* (1941); Simon Flexner, "Wickliffe Rose, 1862–1931," *Science*, May 13, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, June 24, 1928, Sept. 7, 8, 1931.]

SIMON FLEXNER

ROSS, DENMAN WALDO (Jan. 10, 1853–Sept. 12, 1935), educator, collector, one of the leading figures of his generation in the field of fine arts, was the youngest of the three children of John Ludlow and Frances Walker (Waldo) Ross, and the only one to survive infancy. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, his grandparents, Ogden and Lydia Ludlow Ross, both of Scottish descent, having moved there from New Jersey; later they returned to the East. Denman received his elementary education in New York, largely from private tutors, and entered Harvard at the age of eighteen. His parents removed to Cambridge and acquired a large house, 24 Craigie Street, which remained his residence throughout life. Upon his graduation in 1875 they took him and his classmate and most intimate friend, LeBaron Russell Briggs [*q.v.*], to Europe. Ross returned to Cambridge to work under Henry Adams [*q.v.*], and he heard the first lecture and attended the first course of the newly appointed Charles Eliot Norton [*q.v.*]. In 1880 he received the degrees of M.A. and Ph.D., his thesis being published under the title *The Early History of Land-Holding among the Germans* (1883). After the death in 1884 of his father, who, it is said, was opposed to his son's entering the field of art, Ross abandoned his work in history.

In 1899 Nathaniel Shaler [*q.v.*] induced him to teach at the Harvard Summer School, and that fall, two years after Norton's retirement, President Charles W. Eliot [*q.v.*] appointed him lecturer on the theory of design in the architectural department; not until the retirement of Charles Herbert Moore [*q.v.*], 1909, who did not regard Ross's theories with favor, did he become a member of the fine arts department at the Fogg Art Museum. His theories were first set forth in a paper, "Design as a Science," submitted to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences (*Proceedings*, vol. XXXVI, 1901), of which he had been elected a fellow in 1885. This he developed ultimately into *A Theory of Pure Design*, published in 1907, some years before the birth of "abstract" painting. This book and his *On Drawing and Painting* (1912) are the best of his theoretical writings. His undergraduate teaching deeply influenced some who subsequently became painters or museum curators and directors; but his precise and clear-cut formulæ, illustrated by original works of art brought to the classroom, furnished sound theory and inspiration to countless school teachers who flocked year after year to his summer courses. In 1915 he was appointed chairman of an advisory committee on drawing and design for the Boston public schools. He cut at the root of Ruskinian vagueness and, being a practitioner, brought Nortonian esthetics to earth.

Although he had studied while a student in Paris at Julian's, he followed the Impressionism of Monet, Manet, and Degas, and remained faithful to their precepts to the end of his life. His precise "set-palettes," which might have been suggested by Whistler's limited scales, were a rationalization of their practices. Exhibitions of his fresh, objective, passionless, experimental and often rather abstract work (curiously he had no sympathy for Postimpressionism) were held at the St. Botolph Club, Boston, 1898, the Boston Art Club, 1922, at the Century Club in New York the following year (for which he prepared a brochure, *Experiments in Drawing and Painting*), and on numerous occasions at the Fogg Art Museum, Cambridge. Among his portraits that of George Santayana at Harvard is a typical example. His work, which later in life was conditioned by preoccupation with "dynamic symmetry" and other geometric formulæ, is represented at Fenway Court, at the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, by a dozen canvases, and by hundreds of sketches in the Ross Collection at the Fogg Museum.

It was as a collector that he made his greatest contribution. To illustrate abstract principles of order he ventured into the then less familiar fields of Oriental art. He was an inveterate traveler. After his mother's death in 1904 he spent much time in India, Cambodia, China, Japan, Mexico, and Peru. "He recognized excellence wherever he found it, and at once, even in an art which was quite new to him" (Laurence Binyon, *The Times*, Sept. 21, 1935). He was one of the company of Bostonians—Ernest F. Fenollosa, Edward Sylvester Morse [*qq.v.*], Dr. Charles Goddard Weld, and Dr. William Sturgis Bigelow [*q.v.*]—who made the Boston Museum the most important repository of Oriental art in the Western world. He was for over forty years a trustee of that institution. On the occasion of his eightieth birthday, nine galleries were set apart for the display of some of the 11,000 objects he had given since 1906. To the Fogg Museum at Harvard he added 1,500 works of art. His contempt for the historical and archeological point of view—as a trained historian—was a curious contradiction.

He lived simply, carefully, and elegantly; order and calmness pervaded his home. He never married. His close friend, Louis Brandeis, managed, until he became justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, Ross's financial and business affairs. He built and owned the Hotel Ludlow, near Copley Square. His intimates outside the university circle included the painters Charles Hopkinson, Dodge Macknight, and Joseph Lindon Smith. He was a member of the Boston Society of Architects, Boston Architectural Club, honorary fellow and honorary keeper of the Ross Study Series at the Fogg Museum, honorary vice-president of the Indian Society (London), and corresponding member of the Gesellschaft für Ostasiatische Kunst, Berlin. His guiding principle may be summed up in his oft-repeated injunction: "Strive for Order and hope for Beauty." He died of a cerebral hemorrhage in London when he was in his eighty-third year.

His works, other than those cited above, include *Notes on the Word "Villa" in Lex Salica and Other Early German Sources* (1877); *Studies in Mediaeval History, I. The Mark and the Manor* (1879); *Nature of Allodial Property among the Early Germans* (1880); *Studies in the Early History of Institutions* (1880); *Theory of Primitive Communism* (1881); "On the Capitalization of Land in Early Society" (*Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. XXI, 1886); *Illustrations of Balance and Rhythm* (1900); "The Arts and Crafts, a Diagnosis" (*Handicraft*, January 1903); "Address on Design; Its Importance in Life" (*Rhode Island School of Design. Public Exercises at the Dedication of the Memorial Hall, the 24th of November, 1903*); "The Teaching of Art" (*National Education Association, Journal of Proceedings and Addresses*, 1903); *The Painter's Palette* (1919); "An Example of Cambodian Sculpture" (*Fogg Art Museum Notes*, June 1922); "Drawings by Howard Giles" (*Ibid.*, June 1926); and "Hervey E. Wetzel," (*Bulletin of the Fogg Art Museum*, November 1931).

[The chief sources of information include papers in the Ross Collection at the Fogg Art Museum and in the "Harvard Archives" at the Widener Lib.; correspondence (1903–24) with Isabella (Stewart) Gardner [*q.v.*], preserved at Fenway Court, and records of the Museum of Fine Arts; the ten reports of the Harvard Class of 1875. Comments upon his painting are to be found in: *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 17, 1922, and Feb. 17, 1934; *Am. Mag. of Art*, Apr. 1934; *Art Digest*, Mar. 1, 1934, and *Harvard Portraits, a Cat. of Portrait Paintings at Harvard Univ.* (1936). Obit. notices include *Times*, *Daily Telegraph* (London), *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 13, 1935; *Boston Herald*, Sept. 14, 1935; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 21, 1935, magazine and book section; *Art Digest*, Oct. 1, 1935, Jan. 15, 1936; *Art News*, Oct. 5, 1935; *Bull. of the Museum of Fine Arts*, Feb. 1932, Aug., Dec. 1935; *Bull. of the Fogg Art Museum*, Nov. 1935; *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Sept. 27, Oct. 4, 1935, Jan. 10, 1936; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXXI (1937). Portraits are to be found in the Boston Museum, the best, a charcoal study made in 1917 by John Singer Sargent, and much later ones by Giovanni Battista Troccoli and Kanji Nakamura; there is one by the latter and one by a former pupil, Durr Freedly, at the Fogg Museum. Information on the family is in Waldo Lincoln, *Geneal. of the Waldo Family* (1902).]

THEODORE SIZER

RUHL, ARTHUR BROWN (Oct. 1, 1876–June 7, 1935), journalist and author, was born in Rockford, Ill., the son of Antes Schoch and Nellie (Brown) Ruhl. He prepared for college at the Rockford high school and entered Harvard, where his undergraduate experiences helped in a marked degree to shape his future career. He distinguished himself as a distance runner, and served on the editorial staffs of the *Lampoon* and *Advocate*. Upon his graduation in 1899 with the degree of A.B., he became a reporter for the New York *Evening Sun*, but in his spare time he continued to indulge his interest in athletics. In 1905 he published, in collaboration with Samuel Crowther, *Rowing and Track Athletics*, to which Ruhl himself contributed a history of the track. He had also begun to develop a talent for fiction, and in 1906 he brought out a number of his stories under the title *Break in Training*. His enthusiasm for athletics continued throughout his life.

A more significant phase of his career had begun in 1904, when he joined the staff of *Collier's* as a special reporter. In this capacity he was in South America in 1906, when the Pan-American Conference met in Rio de Janeiro. The literary product of his experiences on this trip was *The Other Americans* (1908), in which he discussed the Latin-American countries and their problems, especially emphasizing the need of a more sympathetic attitude on the part of the United States toward the South American republics. Subsequent visits to the same countries resulted in a work entitled *The Central Americans* (1928). While still with *Collier's*, he had frequently covered Broadway performances, and his success in this work led to his appointment in 1913 as the dramatic critic for the *New York Tribune*. Much of the dramatic criticism which he had contributed at this period to *Collier's* and to the Sunday issue of the *Tribune* he collected in *Second Nights: People and Ideas of the Theatre To-Day* (1914). Never wholly content with the humdrum life of the Broadway reporter, he went to Mexico in 1914, where he was present at the shelling of Vera Cruz, before the United States forces landed at the port.

A few months later, he again joined the staff of *Collier's* as a war correspondent, and he was immediately sent to Belgium and France. In the following year, 1915, he moved on to Central Europe. His original dispatches to *Collier's* were soon rewritten and published with the title *Antwerp to Gallipoli: A Year of War on Many Fronts—and Behind Them* (1916). Here he not only described graphically his experiences in France and Belgium, but gave accounts of visits to two German prison camps and to the German trenches. Another chapter was devoted to the Turks at the Dardanelles. A brief but interesting article by Ruhl called "The War Correspondent," describing the status of one gathering war news, appeared in *The Story of the Great War*, a collaborative work edited by E. J. Reynolds and issued by *Collier's* in 1916. The experiences of 1916 and 1917, years spent in Russia, he recorded in *White Nights and Other Russian Impressions* (1917). In 1918 he returned to France, and the following year went to the Baltic states. While still in the eastern Baltic he shifted his journalistic connections to the New York *Evening Post*. Deeply fascinated by the social changes wrought in the four Baltic republics by their sudden liberation, he described in *New Masters of the Baltic* (1921) the events concerned with their independence, many of which he had personally witnessed. In 1922 and 1923 he served with the American Relief Administration in Russia. His final work as a foreign correspondent (now for the *New York* rald *Tribune*) took him in 1925 to Berlin, ere he stayed for two years. While in Gerny, he married on June 11, 1926, Zinaida akovnchikoff, a Russian exile, who had once longed to the landed aristocracy. He had a n, Arthur Paul Ruhl.

The last ten years of his life were spent in aried reportorial and literary pursuits. During uch of this time he was writing dramatic riticism for the *Herald Tribune,* but he found pportunity to contribute to other papers and nagazines, such as *Collier's,* the *Survey,* the *American Mercury,* and especially the *Saturday Review of Literature,* which considered him one of its most valued writers. As a reporter he is described as one who meticulously observed the facts and then retired to write dispassionately and objectively of what he had seen. His interest in the modern theatre led him not only to analyze and evaluate the plays which he reviewed for the *New York Herald Tribune,* but to study carefully their origin and background. Always much interested in sociological and political problems, he often attended at Williams College the conferences of the Institute of Politics, speaking on the affairs of Latin America, Russia, and Germany, countries with which he was so well acquainted. At the time of his death, from pneumonia, in Queens, New York, the *Saturday Review* spoke of him as "a veteran reporter of much that has now become history." He was buried in Rockford, Ill.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Herald Tribune, N. Y. Times,* June 8, 1935; *Saturday Rev. of Literature,* June 15, 1935; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1899: Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report, 1899–1924,* and *Fortieth Anniversary Report of the Harvard Class of 1899* (1939).] NELSON F. ADKINS

RUHRÄH, JOHN (Sept. 26, 1872–Mar. 10, 1935), pediatrician, was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, the son of Daniel Conrad and Mary (Fincknaur) Ruhräh. The father was a native of Bremen, Germany, and his mother was a member of a Baltimore family. John received his early education in the public schools of Chillicothe. Soon after his graduation from high school in 1891 he moved to Baltimore, where he began the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons (University of Maryland) in 1894 and later did postgraduate work at Johns Hopkins University. At the completion of these studies he was successively assistant resident physician (1894–95) and resident physician (1895–97) at Mercy Hospital, serving at the same time as demonstrator of bacteriology at the College of Physicians and Surgeons.

In 1897 he went abroad to study at the Pasteur Institute, Paris, and upon his return he took charge of the Pasteur department of the College of Physicians and Surgeons and from 1898 to 1900 served as quarantine physician of the port of Baltimore. He was also in 1898–99 assistant professor of the diseases of children at the University of Maryland. After another year of graduate work in Vienna, Berlin, Paris, and London, he returned to Baltimore in 1901 to enter the general practice of diseases of children and to resume his work on the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. There he became a full professor of pediatrics in 1906. In 1915 the University of Maryland offered him the chair of pediatrics, which he held for the remainder of his life. He also served as visiting physician at the Mercy Hospital, consulting physician at the Church Home and Infirmary, and visiting physician at the Hospital for Women and Children. He was elected president of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland in 1919, president of the American Pediatric Society in 1925, of the Medical Library Association in 1927, the Research Society in 1932, the Osler Historical Society in 1933, and the American Academy of Pediatrics in 1934. In 1932 he was a member of the board of education of Baltimore. That same year he was selected by the Baltimore City Medical Society to prepare a history of the medical profession in Maryland for the last quarter century. He also made the first collective investigation of actinomycosis in the United States (1899–1900), and introduced the use of the soy bean in infant dietetics (1909). While traveling with musical friends in 1930 he was stricken with poliomyelitis on the island of Capri. When he had improved sufficiently to be moved he was taken in a helpless condition to Baltimore and placed in the Mercy Hospital, where he had had his early training and had later been a distinguished member of the staff. After a long struggle with his illness, he recovered sufficiently to resume his practice, in part at least, and to travel and engage in many other lifelong pursuits. Though residual disability to his lower extremities persisted, restricting his physical movements, he displayed undaunted courage and an indomitable will in carrying on many professional and social activities.

Ruhräh was a man of broad cultural interests. He contributed two series of papers to the *American Journal of the Diseases of Children,* one a group of biographies and the other a discussion of pediatrics in art, all appearing between the years 1928 and 1935. His biographical sketches dealt with pediatric writers of the past; the papers on art, with striking illustrations of various phases of child health and hygiene. He wrote much for the Baltimore *Sun,* accounts of his trips and book reviews on all subjects. His artistic tastes were not confined to art and literature, however; he was also a devotee of fine music. He rarely missed a concert in Baltimore and made annual pilgrimages to Bethlehem, Pa., for the Bach festival. As a writer, his style was terse, with occasional shafts of humor; his wide reading in many languages manifested itself in numerous pertinent references from diverse fields of literature. Among his books may be mentioned *Diet in Health and Disease* (1905, 6th ed., 1925) and *Dietetics for Nurses* (1905, 5th ed., 1924), both in collaboration with Julius Friedenwald. Coming under the influence of Sir William Osler and Prof. W. H. Welch [*qq.v.*] he acquired an interest in medical history. This led him, first, to a study of Robert Whytt, and eventually to the preparation of an anthology of pediatric texts, published under the title of *Pediatrics of the Past* (1925), a source book of permanent value. Even after the appearance of this manual, he continued his biographical studies and issued in 1932 *Pediatric Biographies.* He was also the author of *William Cadogan, His Essay on Gout* (1925), and, with E. R. Meyer, *Poliomyelitis in All Its Aspects* (1917). He contributed articles on pediatric subjects to most of the modern American encyclopedias and systems of medicine, among them William Osler's *Modern Medicine* (7 vols., 1907–10), *Nelson Loose-Leaf Medicine* (copyright 1920), Frederick Tice's *Practice of Medicine* (10 vols., 1932), and I. A. Abt's *Pediatrics by Various Authors* (8 vols., 1923–26). The immediate cause of his death, in his sixty-third year, was a cerebral hemorrhage. He was buried in Chillicothe, Ohio.

[*Bull. of the Inst. of Hist. Medicine,* May 1935; *Jour. of Pediatrics,* July 1935; *Am. Jour. of the Diseases of Children,* Apr. 1935; *Semi-centennial Vol. of the Am. Pediatric Soc., 1888–1938* (1938); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Sun* (Baltimore), Mar. 11, 12, 1935.]

ISAAC A. ABT

RUMSEY, MARY HARRIMAN (Nov. 17, 1881–Dec. 18, 1934), public welfare leader, eldest of the three daughters and three sons of Edward Henry Harriman [*q.v.*] and Mary W. (Averell) Harriman, was born in New York City. After a preparatory-school course, she entered Barnard College and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1905. Her major studies were biology and sociology, and she became so interested in eugenics that she was nicknamed Eugenia. She also had a passion for social betterment and is reported to have lectured her associates in such words as these: "We girls are privileged. Eighty-five of us are coming out together. We ought to work together to make a better city. We debutantes, if we could get together for some big idea and get away from the pettiness of competing as to who receives the most cotillion favors, could really do something to improve our neighborhood" (*Junior League Magazine,* September 1939, p. 22). In 1901 she conceived the idea of a society which should include girls of her class and give them opportunity for service. The new organization, the purpose of which was "to work for a better city," was called the Junior League, and Mary Harriman was president of it for five years. Groups in other cities heard of it, organized Junior Leagues of their own, and a national corporation was formed in 1921.

After leaving college, Miss Harriman managed her father's country estate, at Arden, N. Y., with its more than six hundred employees, and experimented there with eugenics in cattle breeding. In later years she founded the Eastern Livestock Cooperative Marketing Association. In 1909 she presented to the city of New York a large ferry-boat, which was to be moored near its shore line and used as a school and outdoor playhouse for tubercular children of Brooklyn. She provided it daily with food supplies from her father's estate. In 1910 she married Charles Cary Rumsey [*q.v.*], a sculptor, and they established themselves on a large farm in the Blue Ridge section of Virginia. She managed the farm and pursued her favorite theories of breeding cattle and horses with such success that another large property in the neighborhood was added to the first. She also bought a chain of small Southern newspapers, through which she preached the doctrine of cooperation among farmers. During the First World War, she and her husband removed to New York City, where her civic activity increased. She organized and directed the Committee of Community Councils of National Defense, and served as chairman of the subcommittee on field activities of the United States Food Administration's Fair Price Commission. In 1919 she was a defender and helper of the Women's Trade Union League, also chairman of the conference board of the Council of Women's Organizations. In 1922 her husband was killed in an automobile accident. She was made a trustee of the United Hospital Fund of New York in 1925 and was chairman of its Women's Auxiliary. During the early years of the depression which began in 1929 she was active in the affairs of the Emergency Exchange Association, and was one of the founders of the American Farm Foundation, both having the coöperative intent which she always favored. While treasurer of the Girls' Service League in 1931 she turned over to it a house in New York, to be a trade school for unemployed girls. In 1933 she was New York state chairman of the organization for the share-the-work movement. She made possible a farming community of the unemployed near Binghamton, N. Y. President Franklin D. Roosevelt in 1933 appointed her head of the Consumers' Advisory Board, and she took up her residence in Washington, where she also became a member of the National Emergency Council. She fought the principle of price-fixing from the beginning of her tenure, and was one of the first to combat price increases brought about by the National Recovery Act. In the formation of Consumers' Councils throughout the country she took a prominent part. She was long a member of the New York State Charities Aid Association, and for a time its chairman, and she was one of the trustees of the Museum of Modern Art in New York. A generous patron of the arts, she gave replicas of her husband's statue of Pizarro to both Spain and Peru. She was an excellent horsewoman, polo player, and four-in-hand driver, but was seriously injured when her horse fell with her during a fox hunt near Middleburg, Va., and died of a complication of ailments that developed later. Her burial was at Arden. She left three children, Mary, Bronson Harriman, and Charles Cary Rumsey, Jr.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Dec. 19, 1934; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Dec. 20, 1934; *Literary Digest*, June 9, 1934; *News-Week*, July 15, 1933, Dec. 29, 1934; *Junior League Mag.*, Jan. 1933 and Sept. 1939.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

RUSSELL, JAMES SOLOMON (Dec. 20, 1857–Mar. 28, 1935), Episcopal clergyman, educator, was born of slave parents, Solomon and Araminta (Russell) Russell, on the Henrick estate, Palmer's Springs, Mecklenburg County, Va. As a boy he worked in the field and is said to have gone to school for the first time at Smith Creek, N. C., when he was about eleven years old. Encouraged by persons who recognized his native ability, he saved the money he earned and in 1874 entered Hampton Institute, where he remained until 1878. For four years thereafter he pursued studies at St. Stephen's Normal Training School, Petersburg, Va., and then, having determined to enter the ministry, prepared for that calling at the Bishop Paine Divinity School, conducted in the same town. On Mar. 9, 1882, he was ordained deacon in St. Stephen's Church, Petersburg, and was soon sent as a missionary to Brunswick County. On Dec. 20 of that same year he married Virginia M. Morgan of Petersburg, by whom he had five children—Araminta, James Alvin, Otelia, Herman, and Charlotte. He was advanced to the priesthood, Feb. 9, 1887, at the same church where he was made deacon.

Russell's great achievement was the establishment at Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, of St. Paul Normal and Industrial School. Beginning with a few students in a three-room house, it developed under his labors and guidance into an important institution with an enrolment of several hundred. It was opened on Sept. 24, 1888, and incorporated Mar. 4, 1890. Its object was "to build up character and to educate the youth along industrial lines, to go out among their people and by precept and example to teach them the true dignity of labor" (*Catalogue*, 1902–03, p. 14). Russell served as principal until 1930, when he was made emeritus; he was succeeded by his son James Alvin Russell.

In addition to his work as an educator, Russell took an important part in the affairs of the Episcopal Church and in matters pertaining to the advancement of his race. In 1893 he was named archdeacon of the diocese of Southern Virginia. He visited England and France in 1907, attended the Pan-African Congress at London in 1911, made a trip to Europe and Africa in 1918, and was in London again in 1926. He might have been the first colored Episcopal bishop had he not declined to leave his school, for he was elected suffragan bishop of Arkansas in 1917 and of North Carolina the following year. In 1923 he was elected to membership on the board of missions and to the National Council of the Episcopal Church. He was awarded the Harmon gold medal in 1928 for useful achievement and leadership of his race. He died in Lawrenceville after several months of illness, and more than 3,000 people, it is said, attended his funeral.

[A portrait of Russell is in W. A. R. Goodwin, *Hist. of the Theological Seminary in Va.* (1924), vol. II, facing p. 499. See, also, *Southern Workman*, Aug. 1895; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 29, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Churchman*, Apr. 15, 1935.]

HARRIS E. STARR

RYAN, HARRIS JOSEPH (Jan. 8, 1866–July 3, 1934), electrical engineer, was born at Matamoras, Pa., the first of the three children of Charles and Louisa (Collier) Ryan. The Ryan and Collier families, descended from Irish and Scottish colonists of the century before the American Revolution, had lived in east central

Pennsylvania for several generations. Born and reared on a farm, Harris did not become a farmer, nor did he become a banker as did his father; a miniature chemical set, a gift from his father, awakened in him an interest that foreshadowed a life of scientific research. His elementary schooling was obtained at Matamoras, Halifax, and later at Mt. Airy, Pa. After preparatory work at the Baltimore City College, 1880–81, and at Lebanon Valley College, 1881–83, he entered Cornell University and pursued the courses in electrical engineering recently inaugurated by the department of physics. In 1887 he was graduated with the degree of mechanical engineer and was offered a position as instructor; but in compliance with a promise given earlier he joined with J. G. White and D. C. Jackson in forming the Western Engineering Company in Lincoln, Neb. He soon realized, however, that his interest was in academic work rather than in business, and at the end of a year he accepted a renewal of the offer at Cornell. Returning by way of Halifax, Pa., he married there, Sept. 12, 1888, Katharine K. Fortenbaugh.

Ryan foresaw the future transmission of electric power at high voltage, and its possibilities fascinated him. In 1890, still a young instructor, he published his first paper, "Transformers," in the January issue of the *Transactions of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers;* it was translated into eight European languages. In 1893 he built an oil-immersed transformer to operate at the voltage, then considered tremendous, of 30,000 volts; on trial it promptly burned out. He replaced it by one with air insulation that succeeded. Six years later he rebuilt it for 90,000 volts. Results from a power line in Colorado were discouraging as to the possibility of exceeding 40,000 volts for long-distance transmission, but Ryan worked on the problem and in 1904 published results showing that no such limitation existed. By 1905 he had become head of his department. In that year he left Cornell to assume the same position at Stanford University, where he remained until his retirement in 1931.

At Stanford he continued his investigations of high voltage, and in 1926 the Harris J. Ryan High-Voltage Laboratory was dedicated in his honor. During his career there he published many technical papers, notably one in 1911 on "Open Atmosphere and Dry Transformer Oil as High-Voltage Insulators," published in the *Transactions of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers* (vol. XXX, pt. 1); and he also cooperated with the electric power companies in designing the great high-voltage power lines that link mountains and cities on the Pacific Coast. In another article, "Power Diagram Indicator for High Tension Circuits" (*Ibid.*, pt. 2), he described the instrument from which the modern cathode-ray oscilloscope developed. One of the first to recognize the value of the cathode-ray tube, he brought the earliest tubes from Germany to America and improved and developed them for engineering use. In the United States they were known for many years as Braun-Ryan tubes. His contributions to engineering and technical literature were numerous. Practically all of his papers dealing with original research appeared first in the *Transactions of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers.* His membership in the Institute began in 1887, and he was manager, 1893–96; vice-president, 1896–98; and president, 1923–24. In 1920 he was elected to the National Academy of Sciences. Following his retirement in 1931 as professor emeritus and honorary director of the Ryan Research Laboratory, he worked on the improvement of electrical aids for those afflicted, as he was, with faulty hearing. His death resulted from a heart ailment.

[*Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XIX (1938); *Electrical Engineering,* Aug. 1934; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *N. Y. Times,* July 6, 1934; information as to certain facts from Ryan's widow and from Hugh Hildreth Skilling.]

HAZEL SKILLING

ST. JOHN, CHARLES EDWARD (Mar. 15, 1857–Apr. 26, 1935), astronomer, educator, was born at Allen, Mich., the son of Hiram Abiff and Lois Amanda (Bacon) St. John, the youngest of the six children, four boys and two girls, who survived infancy. He was a descendant of Matthias St. John, who emigrated to Dorchester, Mass., in 1631–32, and later lived in Windsor, Wethersfield, and Norwalk, Conn. Charles's grandfather moved from Connecticut to New York, and his parents from there to Michigan in 1850. His father was a millwright. Beset by illness in youth, Charles was for years unable to continue his schooling, but at this critical period his mother's devotion to his needs, both physical and mental, was largely responsible not only for his recovery but for the shaping of his career.

Financial stringency increased the difficulties of his early years, but he graduated at the Michigan State Normal School in 1876 and served there from 1885 to 1892 as instructor in physics and chemistry, receiving in 1887 the degree of B.S. from the Michigan Agricultural College. Supporting himself by teaching, he pursued graduate studies in electricity and magnetism at the University of Michigan and later at Harvard University, where he received the degree of A.M. in 1893 and was awarded the Tyndall Fellowship, which enabled him to spend a year in study at Berlin and Heidelberg. In 1896 he received the degree of Ph.D. at Harvard. The following year he served as instructor in physics at the University of Michigan. In 1897 he was appointed associate professor of physics and astronomy at Oberlin College, was made professor in 1899, and became dean of the College of Arts and Sciences in 1906, a position which he held until 1908. In teaching and educational administration his constructive influence was based on scholarship, a vision of the place of science in modern life, and an ability to impart his own enthusiasm to others. He was convinced that true social progress must involve the intelligent application of the scientific method in fields apart from formal science.

At the age of thirty, he was coauthor of a scientific paper, which appeared in the *Botanical Gazette,* his only known work outside the field of the physical sciences. Throughout his life, however, he retained an amateur's interest in ornithology and botany. With the aid of an opera glass he could identify most of the smaller land birds of North America, a pastime which he greatly enjoyed. While still a graduate student he had published a few papers on heat radiation and on electromagnetic phenomena, but he had no active contact with the problems of astrophysics until 1898, when he spent the first of several summer vacations at the new Yerkes Observatory and began a long association with Dr. George E. Hale. In 1908 he was appointed to the staff of the Mount Wilson Observatory of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, at Pasadena, Cal., and thereafter devoted his energies to the field of pure research. To the development of the observatory, still in the pioneer stage, St. John contributed through his technical investigations, often in collaboration with other staff members, and through cooperation and leadership in the International Astronomical Union. He studied mainly the atmosphere of the sun, its physical and chemical nature, and its rotation, primarily by means of spectroscopy. Results of his work were set forth in numerous papers and reports which appeared chiefly in the *Astrophysical Journal, Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences,* and *Transactions of the International Astronomical Union.* Probably his most important investigation was the observational test of the validity of Einstein's theory of relativity through comparison of solar and terrestrial spectra. His conclusions were published in the *Astrophysical Journal,* April 1928, under the title "Evidence for the Gravitational Displacement of Lines in the Solar Spectrum Predicted by Einstein's Theory." In collaboration with other members of the staff he prepared *Revision of Rowland's Preliminary Table of Solar Spectrum Wave-Lengths, with an Extension to the Present Limit of the Infra-Red* (1928), a work that supplied an important need in astrophysics. Upon his retirement in 1930 he was made research associate of the Carnegie Institution of Washington and continued to work in Pasadena.

He was elected to membership in the National Academy of Sciences, 1924, and to associateship in the Royal Astronomical Society, 1917. In the International Astronomical Union he was a member of the commission appointed to further the study of solar-terrestrial relationships, and president of the commission on solar physics and of that on standards of wave-length. He saw his own work in perspective relation to the wide range of astronomical and physical research, recognized no real divisions among the natural sciences, no national boundaries in the quest for truth. An observer rather than a theorist, but clearly cognizant of the interdependence of the two fields, he looked at nature to discern underlying causes, not merely to collect facts. St. John died of pneumonia in his seventy-ninth year. He was unmarried.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Popular Astronomy,* Dec. 1935; *Astronomical Soc. of the Pacific. Pubs.,* June 1935; *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XVIII (1938); *Astrophysical Jour.,* Nov. 1935; A. O. St. John, *The St. John Geneal.* (1907); *Los Angeles Times,* Apr. 27, 1935; personal recollections.]

Harold D. Babcock

SAVILLE, MARSHALL HOWARD (June 24, 1867–May 7, 1935), archeologist, was born in Rockport, Mass. He was the eldest of the five children of Howard and Mary (Marshall) Saville. His father was a railroad employee. Young Saville became interested in archeology through contact with a local amateur collector and after graduating from the Rockport high school secured an assistantship in the Peabody Museum, Harvard, where he came under the influence of Frederic W. Putnam [*q.v.*], the outstanding American archeologist of the time. His field training was obtained while working with Putnam, excavating mounds in Ohio. At Putnam's suggestion Saville prepared for a collecting career in Middle America. On June 14, 1893, he married Annie W. Lyon of Salem, Mass., by whom he had two sons, Randolph M. and Winthrop L.

His professional career began with a collecting trip to Yucatan in 1890 under the auspices of the Peabody Museum of American Archæology and Ethnology, Harvard University. This was in the nature of a trial trip for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the then undeveloped Mayan field of research. The experience gained on this expedition and his initial success led to his spending the years 1891 to 1892 in the study of the now famous ruined city of Copan, Honduras. One object of this expedition was to gather materials and information for an exhibit at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, in 1893. To Saville were assigned the installation and direction of the Mexican and Middle American archeological exhibits during this exposition. From 1889 to 1894 he was an assistant in the Peabody Museum, Harvard, and was then appointed assistant curator in anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History, New York.

In 1897 he was sent upon a collecting expedition by the American Museum to the well-known Maya ruins of Palenque in Chiapas, Mexico, where he made casts of sculptures and secured important archeological collections. In 1899 he began a series of excavations, conducted periodically until 1904, at Mitla and Monte Albán in Oaxaca and Xochicalco in Morelos, Mexico. Among his notable finds near Mitla were certain cruciform tombs; a model of such a tomb was constructed under his direction and was placed on exhibition in the American Museum of Natural History, New York.

During these years of active field work the Duc de Loubat was a patron of Saville's explorations and, wishing to advance his studies further, he endowed a professorship in archeology at Columbia University, with the request that Saville be appointed to fill the chair. Accordingly he was designated the first Loubat Professor of American Archæology in 1903, but continued to serve as curator of Mexican and Central American archeology at the American Museum of Natural History until 1907. Teaching in a university seems to have been distasteful to him, however, and after 1908 he ceased to offer courses in archeology, devoting all of his time to field collecting and study. At no time did his university courses attract many students nor did graduate students in anthropology ever have more than casual contact with him, the result being that he left behind no students and founded no school of research. Joining the staff of the Museum of the American Indian, New York, in 1910, he extended his collecting excursions to Colombia and Ecuador, South America.

Saville was a dynamic personality, a good conversationalist, and at times witty. He spoke Spanish and French and read Italian and German. In appearance he was tall and impressive. One of his special abilities was salesmanship, to which he owed a large part of his success in securing patrons for his explorations and otherwise endowing himself. He had a remarkable memory for the titles of books and memoirs on the ethnography and archeology of Latin America; consequently he was an authority on the literature for his special field of research. He possessed a large private library in which nearly all of the rare books and papers relative to these subjects were to be found. His own publications were not numerous, but were accurate and informing as descriptions of artifacts and discourses on technology. Among the best known are: "Cruciform Structures near Mitla," in the *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* (vol. XIII, 1900); *The Antiquities of Manabi, Ecuador: A Preliminary Report* (1907); *The Antiquities of Manabi, Ecuador: Final Report* (1910); *The Goldsmith's Art in Ancient Mexico* (1920); *The Wood-Carver's Art in Ancient Mexico* (1925). His chief interest was in museum specimens and in his prime he was the best-informed archeologist on the types of artifacts and their distribution in Latin America. He took no interest in theoretical anthropology nor did he greatly advance field-research technique. He was honorary professor, Museo Nacional of Mexico, corresponding member of the Royal Academy of History of Spain, officer of the French Academy, and honorary member of the Historical Institute of Peru. He died in his sixty-eighth year in New York City.

[The best sources for biog. data are the annual reports of the Peabody Museum of Archæology and Ethnology, Harvard, 1889–94, and of the Am. Museum of Natural Hist., N. Y., 1894–1908. See, also, *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s., vol. XLV (1936); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, May 9, 1935.]

CLARK WISSLER

SCARBOROUGH, DOROTHY (Jan. 27, 1878–Nov. 7, 1935), novelist, teacher of English, student of folklore, was born in Mt. Carmel, a small town in eastern Texas, the youngest of the four children of John B. and Mary (Ellison) Scarborough. Her father, a lawyer, was born in Louisiana and her mother was a native of Texas. While Dorothy was still young the family moved to Sweetwater, Tex., and thence, soon after, to Waco, where her childhood was spent. She was a precocious pupil, making rapid progress in the public schools of Waco and in Baylor University, from which she received the degree of A.B. in 1896 and that of A.M., with a major in English, two years later. She was appointed instructor in English at Baylor, and is said to have been the first college teacher of journalism and short-story writing in the Southwest.

Using her summer vacations for study at the University of Chicago and a sabbatical year, 1910–11, for advanced work in English at Oxford University, England, she continued to teach at Baylor until, in 1915, she went to Columbia University for graduate work, and there in 1917 received the degree of Ph.D. Her dissertation, entitled *The Supernatural in Modern English Fiction,* was published by the Columbia University Press in the same year. She was instructor in English at Columbia, 1916–18; lecturer, 1919–22; assistant professor, 1923–31; and associate professor from 1931. In 1917–18 she was a member of the literary staff of the New York *Sun.* Her chief professional interests were the technique of the short story, which she both taught and practised with success, and first-hand study of the folklore of the South, to which she began to give her attention while a college student. In 1923 she helped to found the Writers' Club, the aim of which was to bring together students of the art of writing and successful authors and playwrights. It soon had a membership of more than five hundred. Her avocations included politics—she was twice chosen a delegate to the Republican county committee from her district—and the collection of early American furniture for her summer home, an old colonial farmhouse in the Berkshires.

Her first published book was *Fugitive Verses,* printed in Texas in 1912. A volume of essays, *From a Southern Porch,* appeared in 1919 and two anthologies, *Famous Modern Ghost Stories* and *Humorous Ghost Stories,* in 1921. Besides various magazine stories she published several novels, using in all of them her intimate knowledge of the South. The first, *In the Land of Cotton,* issued by Macmillan in 1923, deals with the work of a cotton plantation and with Negro folklore; *The Wind,* which appeared anonymously in 1925, describes the hardships of pioneer life in Texas. These were followed by *Impatient Griselda* (1927); *Can't Get a Red Bird* (1929); and *The Stretch-Berry Smile* (1932), the last two portraying the lives of small cotton farmers and share-croppers. A book intended primarily for younger readers, *The Story of Cotton,* appeared in 1933 and another anthology, *Selected Short Stories of Today,* in 1935. Her field work in Southern folklore resulted in two volumes. The first, *On the Trail of Negro Folk-Songs,* issued in 1925 by the Harvard Press, was a valuable contribution to the subject. The second, *A Song Catcher in Southern Mountains,* the product of "Project 41" sponsored with adequate recording equipment by the Columbia University Council for Research in the Humanities, was practically complete before her untimely death and was published posthumously by the Columbia University Press in 1937.

She is described as small in stature with copper-colored hair and gray-green eyes, animated and friendly and effective as a lecturer. She died at her home in New York City, after a brief illness of influenza, and was buried at Waco, Tex.

[*N. Y. Times, Columbia Spectator,* Nov. 8, 1935; *Who's Who among North Am. Authors,* 1931–32; unpublished memoir by Mabel Cranfield, Dallas, Tex.; *Publishers' Weekly,* Nov. 16, 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

JOHN C. FRENCH

SCHALL, THOMAS DAVID (June 4, 1877–Dec. 22, 1935), United States senator, son of David and Mary Ellen (Jordan) Schall, was born near Reed City, Mich. The family was left destitute upon the death of his father, who had been a captain in the Union army. Thomas and his mother moved to Taylor Township, Traverse County, Minn., where they were living in 1885. The mother found work in a hotel and turned her son over to a well-to-do family. Thomas, however, quarreled with his foster parents and when he was about nine years old ran away to join a circus. For the next few years he fended for himself, wandering about the Middle West as a circus roustabout, and selling papers in Chicago, where, he confessed, he sometimes spent the nights "over warm gratings and on an ironing-board in a laundry." By 1893 he was back in Minnesota, attending school in Wheaton, where his sister stimulated his interest in study. Removing with her to Ortonville, he played on the town baseball team and prepared for college at the high school. At Hamline University, which he attended in 1898–99, he won a state oratorical contest while a freshman, and earned his board by manual labor and professional baseball. Transferring to the University of Minnesota, he won further oratorical honors, and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1902. Two years later he received the degree of LL.B. at St. Paul College of Law and began to practise in Minneapolis. On Nov. 5, 1902, he married Margaret H. Huntley of St. Paul; they had three children—Thomas D., Richard Burton, and Peggy. A shock from an electric cigar lighter in 1907 blinded him permanently, but with the devoted assistance of his wife, who studied law and helped him in his campaigns, he continued his career.

As a Progressive candidate for Congress in

1912 he was defeated, but in 1914, running again as a Progressive, he was successful. Two years later he was reëlected and found himself the only remaining Progressive in the House. When he helped to secure Champ Clark's election as speaker in 1917, Schall was appointed to the rules committee. Throughout the remainder of his career he identified himself with the Republican party, and was returned to the House in 1920 and 1922 by large majorities. Sent to investigate conditions in France in 1918, he narrowly escaped death when his ship was torpedoed. He was chairman of the committee on flood control (1923–25). Although he ran unsuccessfully in the Republican primaries of a special election in 1923 to fill the unexpired term caused by the death of Senator Knute Nelson [*q.v.*], the following year he defeated Nelson's successor, the Farmer-Laborite Magnus Johnson. Johnson filed a contest, charging Schall with violation of Minnesota's corrupt practices act. The case was dropped by a committee on lack of evidence; it was revived and dropped again two years later. In 1930, following a strenuous campaign, Schall defeated Theodore Christianson in the primaries, and Ernest Lundeen, Farmer-Laborite, in the fall elections, to retain his senatorship. He was a member of the committees on Indian affairs, pensions, post-offices and post roads, and interoceanic canals, and was chairman of the last named (1929–31). In his final campaign he spoke against chain stores and for the Nine-foot Channel, emphasizing his efforts to prevent lumber companies from locating power projects in the northern woods of Minnesota. He became an acrid, and sometimes vituperative, critic of President Franklin D. Roosevelt and the New Deal.

Popularly known as the "blind orator," Schall, guided by his police dog, was a familiar figure on Washington streets. He died from injuries received when he was struck by an automobile. His grim struggles with poverty and blindness left deep marks upon him and help to explain the grimness and bitterness of his political fights. His foes believed that in running for public office he capitalized on the public sympathy aroused by his blindness. He has been described as a fluent and bombastic speaker who frequently won his campaigns with little backing from party or press.

[Sources of information include: *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Minn. Alumni Weekly*, Apr. 20, 1903, Jan. 4, 1936; H. A. Castle, *Minn.: Its Story and Biog.* (1915), vol. III, p. 1342; Theodore Christianson, *Minnesota* (1935), vol. II; *Minn. Daily* (Minneapolis), May 2, 1901; *Wheaton Gazette-Reporter*, Mar. 18, 1898, Dec. 27, 1935; *Ortonville Independent*, Dec. 26, 1935; *St. Paul Pioneer-Press*, Dec. 23, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 20, 23, 1935. The Minn. Hist. Soc. has some of Schall's papers, largely dealing with his early law business.]

THEODORE C. BLEGEN

SCHINDLER, KURT (Feb. 17, 1882–Nov. 16, 1935), musician, composer, was born in Berlin, Germany, the son of Joseph and Marie (Hirschfeld) Schindler. He was educated academically in the universities at Berlin and Munich and received his musical instruction from Konrad Ansorge, Ludwig Bussler, Friedrich Gernsheim, Johannes Wolf, and Ludwig Thuille. When he was twenty years old, in the season of 1902–03, he conducted the orchestra at the Stuttgart Opera House, and the following season he became conductor at the Municipal Theatre in Wurzburg. In 1905 he removed to New York at the suggestion of Heinrich Conried, manager of the Metropolitan Opera House, who engaged him as an assistant conductor. Schindler remained at the Metropolitan in this capacity for three seasons, until the spring of 1908. In 1909 he organized the MacDowell Chorus, which began giving concerts in New York the following year. In 1912 the name of the organization was changed to the Schola Cantorum, and its membership was enlarged to two hundred men and women. Schindler conducted the Schola Cantorum until 1926, and during these years he developed it into one of the outstanding choral groups of the nation. The directors allowed him the greatest latitude in arranging the programs, and in recruiting the members of the chorus from the ranks of church choirs in the city, and from talented amateur singers.

The programs of the Schola were always novel and striking, for Schindler introduced many works of modern composers which later became standard in the choral repertoire. In addition to previously unknown works of Rimsky-Korsakoff, Debussy, Borodin, Bloch, Chabrier, Moussorgsky, Sibelius, and others, he presented folk-music of Russia, Finland, Spain, and other nations, often in his own arrangements. In January 1926 he announced that the current season would be his last as conductor of the Schola Cantorum. He had accepted an offer from S. L. Rothafel to take charge of a chorus at the Roxy Theatre, which was then being built at the corner of Fiftieth Street and Seventh Avenue, New York. Schindler explained that this post would give him "an opportunity to reach thousands of people for every one" he was able to reach through his present position. He remained at the Roxy Theatre, however, for only one season, and it was evident that the association was not a happy one. For a single season, 1926–27, he established and conducted a Musical Forum, which gave a series of concerts of varied types.

Meanwhile he had been undertaking other activities. In 1907 he became manuscript reader for the music-publishing firm of G. Schirmer, in New York, and he continued his editorial and advisory duties with that concern for the rest of his life. In 1912 he succeeded Max Spicker as choir-master of New York's Temple Emanu-El. An authority on the folk-music of various races, he was constantly engaged in research in this subject, and traveled extensively collecting songs from native folk-singers in many nations. Under the auspices of the Spanish department of Columbia University, and in collaboration with the Centro de Estudios Históricos of Madrid, Schindler took with him on his Spanish expeditions a recording apparatus and procured phonograph records of hundreds of folk-songs in the provinces of Soria, Ávila, Estremadura, Santander, and Asturias, as well as in Portugal. At the request of Archer Huntington and the Hispanic Institute in the United States, Schindler made a collection of Spanish music of church, theatre, and opera, with correlated literature. On one of his visits to Spain, in 1922, he was chosen president of the Biennial Musical Festival of Catalonia. This was the first occasion on which this honor had been conferred on a foreigner.

Shortly before his death, which occurred in New York, he taught for a few months at Bennington College. He was married, on Nov. 14, 1916, to Vera Androuchévitch, a Russian actress, whom he had met while collecting folk-songs. She lived for only a few years after their marriage, and her death was a blow from which he never fully recovered. In addition to his musical attainments, Schindler was a man of remarkable scholarship, and as a linguist was proficient in almost every modern tongue, including the Russian. At the time of his death he was studying Rumanian. His published works include numerous original songs and choruses, and he was editor of the following volumes: *A Century of Russian Song* (1911); *Masters of Russian Song* (2 vols., 1917); *A Cappella Choruses from the Russian Liturgy* (1913–17); *Sixty Russian Folk-Songs* (3 vols., 1918–19); *Songs of the Russian People* (1915); *Ten Student Songs of Finland* (1915); *Six Old French Christmas Carols* (1908); *The Development of Opera* (1912); *Spanish Sacred Motets* (1918); *Modern Spanish Choral Works* (1918); and *Folk Music and Poetry of Spain and Portugal* (published posthumously, 1941, by the Hispanic Institute in the United States).

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Internat. Who's Who in Music* (1918); "The Late Kurt Schindler," a tribute by Olin Downes, *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 8, 1935; obit. articles: *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 17, 1935; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Nov. 18, 1935; *Musical Courier*, Nov. 23, 1935; *Musical America*, Nov. 25, 1935.]

John Tasker Howard

SCHULTZ, DUTCH. [See Flegenheimer, Arthur, 1902–1935.]

SCOTT, HUGH LENOX (Sept. 22, 1853–Apr. 30, 1934), army officer, was born at Danville, Ky., son of the Rev. William McKendry and Mary Elizabeth (Hodge) Scott. He was one of four boys in a family of five children. His grandfather, the Rev. Charles Hodge [*q.v.*], was a noted theologian, and his grandmother, Sarah (Bache) Hodge, was a great-granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin. After the death of his father when Hugh was eight years old, he was brought up by his mother in the home of his grandfather at Princeton, N. J. He attended schools at Princeton and Lawrenceville, and passed the examinations for the College of New Jersey (later Princeton), but was admitted to West Point as a cadet, July 1, 1871. In 1876, having been suspended a year for hazing, he was graduated thirty-sixth in a class of forty-eight and was promoted second lieutenant, 9th Cavalry, June 15, 1876. A few days after promotion he was transferred to the 7th Cavalry, and two years later was made first lieutenant. From 1876 to 1878 he took part in the Sioux, Nez Percé, Camp Robinson, and Cheyenne expeditions. For more than twenty years, except for a period of recruiting service in Philadelphia, he served on the frontier against the Indians, chiefly in Dakota and Oklahoma. Not content with mere routine duties, he made himself a specialist in the language, customs, and history of the Plains Indians, a knowledge that led to his being placed in charge of the "Ghost Dance" disturbances, 1890–91. In 1892 he enlisted Troop L, 7th Cavalry, composed of Kiowa, Comanche, and Apache Indians, and commanded it until it was mustered out five years later. In the years 1894–97 he had charge of the Chiricahua Apache prisoners at Fort Sill, Okla. A superior officer credits him with preventing an Indian war on three separate occasions.

In love with the freedom of frontier life, with his dogs, horses, and Indians, Scott reluctantly turned his face Eastward. On June 22, 1880, he had been married to Mary Merrill, daughter of Gen. Lewis Merrill, by whom he had five children, David Hunter, Anna Merrill, Lewis Merrill, Mary Blanchard, and Sarah Houston. Seeking better educational advantages for his children, he obtained a detail to the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., and began preparing a book on the sign language of the Plains Indians. This was his assignment at the outbreak of the Spanish-American War—his rank, that of captain, to which he was promoted in 1895. Failing to obtain active service in Cuba, he accepted in May 1898 an appointment as major and assistant adjutant-general of volunteers in the I Army Corps, with which he served in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Georgia. From 1899 to 1902 Scott was adjutant-general in Cuba, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, first on the staff of Gen. William Ludlow [*q.v.*], military governor of Habana, and later on that of Gen. Leonard Wood [*q.v.*], military governor of Cuba. For a time, 1903–06, he was governor of the Sulu Archipelago, P. I., and commander of the Post Joló. In a battle with the Moros he was severely wounded in both hands. He abolished slavery and the slave trade in the archipelago and encouraged education. From 1906 to 1910 he was superintendent of West Point, with the rank of colonel, a service marked by improvement of the physical plant, the establishing of friendly relations with the press, and the enlarging of the corps of cadets.

In March 1911 he received the permanent rank of lieutenant-colonel; the following August, that of colonel; and in March 1913, that of brigadier-general. In 1912 he commanded the 3rd Cavalry in Texas, and in 1913–14, the 2nd Cavalry Brigade and Patrol on the Mexican Border. He is credited with having several times averted war with Mexico. After a brief period as assistant, he became chief of staff, Nov. 17, 1914, in which office he laid the basis for raising, training, and equipping the American army in the First World War. Meanwhile, he had been called upon to settle many difficulties with the Indians: with the Navajo and Mexican Kickapoos, 1908; Hopi, 1911; Apache, 1912; Navajo, 1914; and Piute, 1915. In 1917 he served as member of the Root commission to Russia, and visited the British and French divisions on the front lines and various training schools in England and France. On Sept. 22, 1917, he was retired as major-general, but was retained on active duty until May 12, 1919. He commanded the 78th Division of the army, at Camp Dix, N. J., 1918–19. For his service in the Philippines he was awarded a silver star and cited for gallantry, and for that in the World War he received the Distinguished Service Medal.

Scott was a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners, 1919–29, and chairman of the New Jersey State Highway Commission, 1923–33. He was the author of an autobiography, *Some Memories of a Soldier* (1928), and of various monographs and reports relating to the Plains Indians. A leading authority on the sign language of the Indians, he compiled a dictionary of signs and made motion pictures of a large number of them. Of a sturdy physique, he was mentally active, concise in speech, and an ardent believer in discipline and high standards of conduct. He died in Washington, D. C., after an illness of two months in Walter Reed Hospital, and was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery.

[In addition to his autobiog., see G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. III–VIII (1891–1941); *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 16, May 1–4, 1934; *Ann. Report of the Secretary of War*, 1877–96; *Ann. Report of the War Dept.*, 1896–1919; *Official Reg. Officers and Cadets U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1872–76; *Official Army Reg.*, 1877–1919; Frederick Palmer, *Newton D. Baker: America at War* (1931); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), May 1, 1934.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (Mar. 28, 1873–July 19, 1935), novelist, was born in Englewood, N. J., the daughter of George Stanley and Mary (Douglas) Sedgwick. On both sides her family was of early New England ancestry. Educated at home by a private governess, she went abroad with her parents in 1882 and thereafter, except for a period of two years spent in a grandmother's home in southern Ohio, lived abroad, chiefly in London and Paris. At eighteen she began the study of art in Paris. For five years she gave special attention to painting and exhibited at least one canvas, a portrait of her sister. Her literary career began by chance. She had the habit of telling long continued stories to her sisters and had committed one of these, a tale entitled *The Dull Miss Archinard,* to writing. Her father came upon the manuscript and, without her knowledge, showed it to a publisher. To her surprise it was accepted for publication and was printed in 1898. She then took up fiction seriously, producing the following novels: *The Confounding of Camelia* (1899); *The Rescue* (1902); *Paths of Judgment* (1904); *The Shadow of Life* (1906); and *A Fountain Sealed* (1907).

On Dec. 11, 1908, she was married to Basil de Sélincourt, son of a French father domiciled in England and an English mother, and lived in Kingham, Oxfordshire, in the heart of the Cotswolds. She was fond of music and sang in the village choral society which her husband directed. She read much philosophy and in fiction cared most for the Russian writers, particularly Tolstoi and Dostoievsky. Her own work, based on an intimate knowledge of British society and international contrasts, followed the same trend as that of Edith Wharton and Henry James. She wrote *Amabel Channice* (1908) and *Franklin Winslow Kane* (1910), and then in 1911 produced in *Tante* her first novel to win widespread approval. It is a closely knit study of dominating feminine egotism and its final overthrow. She continued with *The Nest* (1912), a collection of stories, and *The Encounter* (1914), but during the First World War she gave all her time and energy to war work in France. In 1919 she wrote a biographical study entitled *A Childhood in Brittany Eighty Years Ago* and followed it with *Christmas Roses* (1920), another volume of stories; *The Third Window* (1920); *Adrienne Toner* (1922); *The Little French Girl* (1924), a popular story that went through many printings; *The Old Countess* (1927); *Dark Hester* (1929); and *Philippa* (1930). She was primarily a student of character, its varied possibilities, and its reaction to the forces that may be brought to bear upon it. In 1930 she revisited the United States for the first time in many years and in 1931 was made a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters.

In her later life Mrs. de Sélincourt, who had become prematurely gray, was described as like a Dresden china goddess, with pink and white complexion and purple-tinted eyes. Her death came at Hampstead, England, after a lingering illness of a paralytic nature.

[*N. Y. Times,* July 22, 1935; *Times* (London), July 22, 1935; S. J. Kunitz, *Living Authors* (1931); *Publishers' Weekly,* July 27, 1935; Basil de Sélincourt, *Anne Douglas Sedgwick: A Portrait in Letters* (1936); *Commonweal,* Aug. 2, 1935; *Who's Who* (London), 1935; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35.]

JOHN C. FRENCH

SEITZ, DON CARLOS (Oct. 4, 1862–Dec. 4, 1935), journalist, was born at Portage, Ohio, son of the Rev. Josiah Augustus Seitz, a Universalist minister, and Rebecca J. (Brown) Seitz. Educated at the Liberal Institute at Norway, Me., he joined the staff of the *Brooklyn Eagle* as a reporter soon after his graduation in 1880. From 1887 to 1889 he was Albany correspondent and then for two years, city editor. In 1891 he turned to the business side of journalism as assistant publisher of the New York *Recorder.* In this capacity he soon attracted the attention of Joseph Pulitzer, owner of the New York *World,* and from that time on he served Pulitzer with complete loyalty and devotion, frequently recognized by his employer and notably in his will. Pulitzer first used him as managing editor of the Brooklyn *World;* next, in 1894, in the advertising department of the New York *World,* of which he soon became advertising manager. In 1898 he was promoted to business manager, and as such conducted the *World* for twenty-five years, the period of its greatest prosperity.

After Pulitzer's death and the taking over of his newspapers by his sons, Seitz was for three years manager of the *Evening World,* retiring in 1926 from all connection with daily journalism and joining the staff of the *Outlook,* which he served for one year as associate editor. His final editorship was as a member of the staff of the *Churchman* from 1929 to 1932. He represented Pulitzer on the board of directors of the Associated Press in 1901, and in the membership of that organization from 1900 to 1923. As a director he was outspoken in his independence, frequently criticizing the conservatism of the organization and its methods. While ardently devoted to the profession of journalism, he was also well aware of the great changes which were taking place in it during his newspaper service. Thus, in a lecture before the New York Library Club in 1926 (see *New York Times,* Feb. 25, 1926), he stressed the growing commercialization of the dailies, attributing it to the growth of the great fortunes, the rise of huge corporations, and the consequent power of the large advertisers. He frequently stated his convictions that the religious press and a few weeklies were the only free journalism left.

Seitz believed that a newspaper was not a business but an institution of public service, and in his conduct of the *World* under Pulitzer's direction, he showed complete independence and fearlessness. On one occasion, when asked by the owners of a large department store to suppress the news of a serious elevator accident, he replied by printing an account of it on the first page under a two-column heading. He was a born liberal and anti-imperialist; hence he was in enthusiastic accord with the policies of the *World* which made it one of the most powerful liberal dailies in the United States. He was a remarkable conversationalist, whose pungent comments on men and affairs were always instructive and incisive. He was an excellent speaker and lecturer, and made good use of noteworthy wit and sarcasm. He had an intense hatred of shams and humbugs and the cowardice of conservatism; his utter fearlessness as a critic often made him feared and disliked. It was charged against him that, like other liberal journalists, he was too prone to criticism and too slow to praise. It is undeniable that, thanks in part to his employer, Seitz lived up to very high journalistic standards; he was in no wise responsible for the decay and disappearance of the New York Pulitzer properties.

Aside from his business activities, Seitz was a prolific author. His publications include: *The Last Piracy of the Spanish Main* (1907); *Writings by & about James Abbott McNeill Whistler* (1910); *Elba and Elsewhere* (1910); *Surface Japan* (1911); *Letters from Francis Parkman to E. G. Squier, with Biographical Notes and a Bibliography of E. G. Squier* (1911); *The Buccaneers: Rough Verse* (1912); *Whistler Stories* (1913); *Training for the Newspaper Trade* (1916); *The Unprecedented Invasion of Althuria* (1917); *Paul Jones: His Exploits in English Seas during 1778–1780* (1917); *In Praise of War* (1917); *Farm Voices* (1918); *Brains in Chains* (1919); *Artemus Ward* (1919); *Braxton Bragg* (1924); *Joseph Pulitzer, His Life & Letters* (1924); *Monogatari: Tales from Old and New Japan* (1924); *Under the Black Flag* (1925); *Uncommon Americans* (1925); *The Dreadful Decade . . . 1869–1879* (1926); *The Great Island* (1926); *Horace Greeley* (1926); *The James Gordon Bennetts* (1928); *From Kaw Teepee to Capitol: The Life Story of Charles Curtis* (1928); *The "Also Rans"* (1928); *Famous American Duels* (1929); and *Lincoln the Politician* (1931). His contributions to magazines were also many.

On Apr. 15, 1890, he married Mildred E. Blake of East Deering, Me., by whom he had two daughters—Mildred and Mabel. He died of heart disease at his home in Brooklyn, N. Y., and was buried in Falmouth Foreside, near Portland, Me.

[*Publishers' Weekly*, Dec. 14, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Dec. 5, 1935; *Churchman*, Dec. 15, 1935.]

OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD

SEMBRICH, MARCELLA (Feb. 15, 1858–Jan. 11, 1935), operatic and concert soprano, was born in Wisnieczyk, Galicia. Her real name was Praxede Marcelline Kochanska, for her father, a violinist, was named Kasimir Kochanski. Her mother's maiden name, which the daughter adopted professionally, was Sembrich. Her father gave her music lessons: when she was four on the piano, and on the violin when she was six. At the age of ten she made a professional appearance in public. Later she studied piano with Wilhelm Stengel, a native of Lemberg (1846–1917), whom she married on May 5, 1877. From 1869 to 1873 she studied the violin at the Lemberg Conservatory, under Brustermann, and in 1874 she had an audience with Franz Liszt, on which occasion she played the piano and the violin for him, and also sang. Liszt urged her to devote herself principally to singing, but not to neglect her instrumental accomplishments. She accordingly spent a season in Vienna (1875–76), studying singing with Hans Rokitansky, a basso-profundo at the Vienna Court Opera, and piano with Julius Epstein, and then went to Milan for eight months' study with Giovanni Lamperti. In June 1877 she made her operatic début at Athens, singing the rôle of Elvira in Bellini's *I Puritani.* She remained in Athens for two months and then returned to Vienna, where she studied German repertoire with Richard Lewy. In October 1878 she began a two-year engagement at the Dresden Opera House, making her German début as Lucia. In 1880 she was soloist at the Lower Rhine Festival. In the same year, on June 12, she made her London début as Lucia at the Royal Italian Opera, and she returned there for four successive seasons.

In 1883 she sailed to America and made her début at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, on Oct. 24, in the rôle of Lucia. Her reputation had preceded her, particularly word of her recent successes at Covent Garden in London, but her performance at the New York début surpassed all expectations. H. E. Krehbiel, in the next morning's *Tribune,* remarked that she possessed "nearly all the graces of beautiful singing in the old Italian sense." During this visit she remained with the Metropolitan for only a single season and returned to Europe for further study with Lamperti in the summer of 1884. Before she left America, however, she appeared at a concert given for the benefit of Henry E. Abbey, the manager at the Metropolitan, who, it was reported, had lost a considerable sum during his first season. It was on the program of this concert, on Apr. 21, 1884, that Sembrich displayed her versatility as a musician: she sang as one number the part of Rosina in the second act of *Il Barbiere di Siviglia,* and she not only played a violin obbligato to Christine Nilsson's singing of the Bach-Gounod "Ave Maria," she also appeared as violin soloist, accompanied by the orchestra, in two movements of De Beriot's Concerto for violin, No. 7. When the enthusiasm of the audience demanded an encore, she seated herself at the piano and played a Chopin mazurka.

For the next thirteen years Sembrich sang in the leading opera houses of Germany, Austria, France, Russia, Scandinavia, and Spain, and, from 1895, at Covent Garden, London. In 1898 she again joined the Metropolitan in New York, making her return appearance as Rosina, on Nov. 30. She had also sung in a concert at the Metropolitan in the preceding year, Oct. 26, 1897. She remained with the company until 1909, announcing her intention of retiring in November 1908, twenty-five years after her New York début. Her final appearance in a complete opera occurred on Jan. 23, 1909, when she sang with Caruso and Amato in a special performance of *La Traviata.* Her official farewell took place on Feb. 6, when she sang Rosina in the second act of *Il Barbiere di Siviglia.* Others of her favorite rôles, besides those already mentioned, were Gilda in *Rigoletto,* Susanna in *Le Nozze di Figaro,* Zerlina in *Don Giovanni,* the title rôle in *Dinorah,* Mimi in *La Bohème,* and Eva in *Die Meistersinger.* During her career at the Metropolitan she was one of the most highly paid members of the entire company. For the season of 1905–06 her contract called for forty-five performances at $1,000 each. Nordica and Eames received more for a performance, but they sang fewer performances. Sembrich's payment was exceeded only by Caruso's; the Italian tenor sang forty performances at 7,000 francs each.

After her retirement from the Metropolitan Sembrich continued her concert career until 1917. Her recital repertoire included songs in many languages—Italian, German, French, Russian, Spanish, Polish, and English. In her later years she was active as a teacher, and in addition to work with private pupils, she taught at the Curtis Institute in Philadelphia and the Juilliard School in New York. Her pupils numbered many who became famous as singers, among them Alma Gluck, Queena Mario, Sophie Braslau, Hulda Lashanska, Dusolina Giannini, and others. As a singer, she possessed a truly remarkable voice. Its range extended from middle C to the third F above, and it combined an almost flute-like sweetness with a brilliance that brought dramatic effect to everything she sang.

Her domestic life was particularly felicitous. She and her husband were devoted to each other, and from the time of their marriage until his death in 1917, Stengel (or Stengel-Sembrich as he sometimes styled himself) acted as her manager and secretary, handling her business affairs, arranging her interviews, and protecting her from those callers who came only from curiosity. She died in New York City, survived by her only child, a son, William Marcel Stengel.

[Sources include: Irving Kolodin, *The Metropolitan Opera, 1883–1939* (1940); *Who's Who in America,* various vols. through 1934–35; Lawrence Reamer, "The Close of a Great Operatic Career," *Munsey's Mag.*, Feb. 1909; J. F. Cooke, *Great Men and Famous Musicians* (1925); an article on Sembrich's married life, *Sun* (N. Y.), May 27, 1917; obit. articles: *N. Y. Times*, Jan 12, 1935 (including a tribute by Olin Downes); *Musical America,* Jan. 25, 1935; *Musical Courier,* Jan. 19, 1935. The N. Y. Public Lib., Music Division, has a complete file of newspaper and magazine clippings covering Sembrich's Am. career.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

SHEPHERD, WILLIAM ROBERT (June 12, 1871–June 7, 1934), historian, the son of William and Leonora Adaline (Brown) Shepherd, was born in Charleston, S. C. His father had been an officer in the Confederate army, a fact that did little to improve William's status among his schoolmates in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he lived as a boy, but which probably gave him a bent toward dispassionate historical investigation and a lifelong interest in the problems of international discord. Graduating from Columbia University with the degree of A.B. in 1893, he entered its graduate school and in 1896 received the degree of Ph.D., with a dissertation on the *History of Proprietary Government in Pennsylvania.* He was quickly appointed to the teaching staff at Columbia and until his death remained a member of the faculty, becoming Seth Low Professor of History in 1926. His first studies abroad had been at the University of Berlin; his ties with Europe were further enhanced when, in 1897, he married Tona Osterndorff, a Viennese of artistic talents and wide cultural interests.

Shepherd's historical interests were early centered upon the Hispanic nations of America. In 1907 he published his *Guide to the Materials for the History of the United States in Spanish Archives,* a most useful example of painstaking and thorough research. Formal recognition of his mastery of Latin-American affairs came the following year when he was appointed a delegate to the First Pan-American Scientific Congress at Santiago, Chile, December 1908–January 1909. Two years later, in 1910, he was appointed secretary of the United States delegation to the Fourth International Conference of American States at Buenos Aires. Other honors and appointments came to him: honorary membership in the Second Pan-American Scientific Congress in 1915; memberships on the Colombia group committees of the first and second Pan-American Financial Conferences, 1915 and 1920.

In the midst of these international activities Shepherd was busy with teaching and lecturing and found little time for historical publication. His *Historical Atlas* (1911) was the book by but ambition led the country boy to ally himself with the cosmopolitan experience of Roman and post-Roman Italy. If he was generally engaged in quiet pursuits, he also relished breaking lances fiercely against what he regarded as educational fads, such as the Experimental College of his own university. He was a determined exponent of classical culture, in which the law and order of Rome appealed to him more than the freedom and variety of Greece; yet he was an authority on the orgiastic worship of the Asiatic Great Mother of the Gods. To his friends, as well as to the principles which he cherished, he was profoundly loyal.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Wis. State Jour.* (Madison, Wis.), Nov. 14, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 15, 1935; *Classical Jour.,* Jan., June 1936; *Am. Scholar,* Summer 1936; *Am. Jour. of Archæology,* Jan.–Mar. 1936.]

W. R. AGARD

SIBERT, WILLIAM LUTHER (Oct. 12, 1860–Oct. 16, 1935), military engineer, was born at Gadsden, in what is now Etowah County, Ala., eldest son of William J. and Marietta (Ward) Sibert. His great-grandfather, who, by family tradition, came from Alsace-Lorraine, was a South Carolina Revolutionary soldier, whose son moved to Alabama. William attended rural schools until he was fourteen, when financial difficulties confined him to work on his family's farm. Three years later conditions improved, and after a year of tutoring he entered the University of Alabama (1878). From there he was appointed to the United States Military Academy, entering in 1880 and graduating in 1884, number seven in his class. This ranking afforded him a commission as second lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers, and there followed the usual three years at the Engineer School of Application. In 1887 he was assigned to river and harbor engineering around Cincinnati and the following year was given what amounted to independent responsibility in repairing the locks and dams on the Green and Barren rivers in Kentucky. His next assignment took him to the waterways of the Great Lakes region, following which, in August 1894, he was given independent command of the river and harbor district at Little Rock, Ark. The outbreak of the Spanish-American War found him here. Lack of appropriations had momentarily slowed the work, and Sibert saw opportunity of field service. He had been a captain since Mar. 31, 1896, and he now applied for a lieutenant-colonelcy in one of the volunteer regiments being formed. There were no vacancies, however, and in September 1898 he returned to the Engineer School as an instructor in civil engineering. It was a tantalizing period, but it ended the following summer when he was ordered to the Philippines and duty in the field.

Sibert, commanding a company of engineer troops, arrived at Manila in August 1899 and at once entered upon the work of reconstructing the Manila & Dagupan Railway. Shortly afterward he was appointed chief engineer of the VIII Army Corps and a member of the staff of Gen. Elwell S. Otis [*q.v.*]. Although he played a highly creditable part in several military expeditions on the Island of Luzon, the bulk of his work continued to be with the railway, its entire operation later being placed in his hands. In April 1900 it was transferred to the original owners and Sibert returned to the United States. For almost seven years thereafter he was engaged in improving navigation on the Ohio, Allegheny, and Monongahela rivers. Here his skill and foresight brought him considerable recognition and led eventually to several important developments, notably a nine-foot channel in the Ohio River from Pittsburgh to Cairo. But this was not accomplished without several sharp clashes with industrial concerns and railways whose bridges and plants he felt obstructed river navigation. Sibert proved a stubborn adversary and this, together with other forthright actions at this period, gained him the notice of President Theodore Roosevelt, who, in March 1907, appointed him a member of the newly reorganized Isthmian Canal Commission, headed by George W. Goethals [*q.v.*].

Sibert's part in the construction of what was to become the Panama Canal was for the first year confined to the locks, dams, and regulating works; but after June 30, 1908, he was given charge of the Atlantic Division, which embraced all construction north of Gatun Lake. His greatest problem proved to be with the locks and dam at Gatun and in successfully overcoming this he came into occasional conflict with his chief, Colonel Goethals. This was to be expected in so gigantic and novel an engineering project, but the principal criticism leveled at Sibert was for his unwillingness to restrict his opinions to the halls of the commission. One such episode led members of that body to report to the secretary of war that he was openly disloyal to the entire project and almost led to his removal. He was sustained, however, by the chief of engineers and continued his work until the abolishment of the commission, Apr. 1, 1914.

In the meantime Sibert had been promoted major (1904) and lieutenant-colonel (1909). Upon his return from Panama he was lent to the American Red Cross to serve on a committee sent to China to study conditions in the Huai River valley and formulate a plan for flood prevention. A careful report was submitted but the outbreak of the First World War prevented further action. There followed for Sibert a short period of river and harbor work. By the act of Congress of Mar. 4, 1915, the members of the Isthmian Commission were given the thanks of that body and he, the rank of brigadier-general. This removed him from the Corps of Engineers and placed him in a line command for which he was not especially trained. For a while he commanded the Coast Artillery on the Pacific seaboard. Upon the entry of the United States into the war, he was promoted major-general (May 15, 1917) and given the 1st Division, which he took to France that June. For his new duties his career as an engineer did not particularly fit him, and on Dec. 14, 1917, he was relieved of his command. He returned to the United States and in May 1918 was assigned the more congenial task of organizing a Chemical Warfare Service for the army. By the end of hostilities he had succeeded in establishing an integrated service out of the chaotic mélange with which he had started. On Apr. 4, 1920, after forty years' active military service, he retired to his farm near Bowling Green, Ky. Three years later he was persuaded to accept the chairmanship of the Alabama State Docks Commission, then engaged in building an ocean terminal at Mobile. This and other work of a consultative nature—notably as chairman of the Boulder Dam Commission, 1928—kept him busy for almost ten years. He died on his Kentucky farm following a long period of illness.

Constantly associated with large business interests in a period notorious for political and financial juggling, he remained unaffected while retaining the goodwill of the civilians he met. His services were in continued demand by civil governments and agencies. He was over six feet tall and his powerful physique commanded respect. He was essentially methodical and Goethals thought him overcautious and rather fearful of responsibility; but there were occasions where he demonstrated that he could act swiftly and with decision. Above all, he was a hard worker and a highly competent engineer. In 1919 he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for his organization and administration of the Chemical Warfare Service. France made him a commander of the Legion of Honor and he received several other decorations and honorary degrees.

Sibert was thrice married: first, in September 1887, at Brownsville, Tex., to Mary Margaret Cummings, of Portland, Me.; second, in June 1917, to Juliette Roberts of Pittsburgh, Pa.; and third, in June 1922, to Evelyn Clyne Bairnsfather, of Edinburgh, Scotland. By his first wife he had five sons, William Olin, Franklin Cummings, Harold Ward, Edwin Luther, and Martin David, and one daughter, Mary Elizabeth. Four of his sons saw service in the First World War.

[Records of the War Dept.; E. B. Clark, *Wm. L. Sibert: The Army Engineer* (1930), valuable if somewhat uncritical; W. L. Sibert and J. F. Stevens, *The Construction of the Panama Canal* (1915); *Ann. Report of the Chief of Engineers, U. S. Army*, 1887–1915; T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. IV; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 17, 1935; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. CI (1936); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Military Acad.*, vols. III–VII (1891–1936); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Oct. 19, 1935.] FREDERICK P. TODD

SIEBER, AL (Feb. 29, 1844–Feb. 19, 1907), soldier, army scout, was born in the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, son of John and Margaret (Fischer) Sieber, and the youngest in a family of four boys and four girls. He was brought to America by his widowed mother about 1849 and the family settled in Lancaster, Pa. A sister married there and later moved to Minneapolis, Minn., to which place some of the other children, including Al, followed her after the death of their mother in 1856. In Minnesota young Sieber worked on farms and in sawmills. On Mar. 4, 1862, enrolled under the name "Albert Sebers," he was mustered into the service of the Union army as a private in Company B, 1st Minnesota Volunteers. At Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, he was severely wounded and was in a hospital until December. He then returned to duty, served until the close of the war, and was honorably discharged at Elmira, N. Y.

In 1866 Sieber went to seek his fortune in the silver and gold mines of Nevada and California, but found neither silver nor gold. Still restless for adventure, in 1868 he joined a company of men who were driving a herd of horses to Arizona. In Williamson Valley, Ariz., he obtained work on a farm and subsequently became foreman of the ranch of C. C. Bean. Settlers were few and scattered, and the Indians frequently engaged in predatory raids. Since the soldiers could give them little protection, the citizens formed an organization with Sieber as their leader, killed many of the Indians, drove off the rest, and recovered their stock. Widely known for his prowess by 1871, Sieber was engaged as an army scout and was soon recognized as the outstanding scout and Indian fighter of the Southwest. It was the basic policy of Gen. George Crook [*q.v.*] to enlist Apache scouts for service against renegades of their own tribe. Sieber commanded these native troops in the field and was sometimes the only white man with them on an expedition. He gained deep insight into Apache character and psychology, learned their language, and won the full respect and confidence of his scouts. Apaches he fought as enemies one week, he would enroll in his troop the next, and rarely did one betray him. Though he dominated them inflexibly, he dealt with them honestly and fairly; so absolute were his powers, his courage so invincible, that they felt safe under his leadership. When necessity required, he shot malefactors with his own hand without compunction. He is known to have killed, personally, fifty Indians in active combat, and to have been wounded in action, by bullet or arrow, twenty-nine times. As a result of his wounds he was seriously crippled. He served consecutively under Generals Stoneman, Crook, Krautz, Willcox, Grierson, and Miles. After the close of the Apache wars, he was still employed by the army as civilian commander of Apache scouts on the San Carlos Reservation. On Dec. 1, 1890, he was discharged by the agent, Capt. John L. Bullis, whom he had denounced because he believed his treatment of the Apaches was unfair. Thereafter, he made his residence in Globe, Ariz.; did some assessment work on a mine he had formerly located; and took whatever employment he could get. For a number of years he was in charge of a gang of Apache workmen at Roosevelt Dam. On Feb. 19, 1907, while some of them were engaged in building a road and were trying to remove an immense boulder, Sieber noticed it begin to move, and in his effort to rescue them from imminent danger was himself crushed to death. He was buried in Globe with military honors. When news of his death reached Phoenix, the territorial legislature, by a standing vote, adjourned in respect to his memory. Two monuments commemorate him: one, in the cemetery at Globe, erected by the Territory of Arizona; the other, built as a labor of love by his fellow employees at the spot where he lost his life.

At forty, Sieber was six feet in height, weighed one hundred and ninety pounds, and was all bone and muscle. His hair and eyes were dark but his complexion florid. He could march sixty miles a day with his scouts and was an incomparable rifle-shot. He never married and knew nothing of domestic life, but he was a valued comrade and had many friends. He was rarely profane; drank and gambled when off duty; had a crude, primitive sense of humor; but in general he was reserved. He was never given a nickname nor would he accept any title, but, to white men and Indians alike, he was merely "Sieber." He had a high sense of honor and was utterly fearless.

[Britton Davis, *The Truth about Geronimo* (1929); D. R. Williamson, "Al Sieber, Famous Scout," *Ariz. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1931; Thomas Cruse, *Apache Days and After* (1941); J. H. McClintock, *Ariz.–Prehistoric–Aboriginal–Pioneer–Modern* (1916), vol. II; *Ariz. Republican*, Feb. 20, 1907; F. C. Lockwood, "Al Sieber—Man of Blood and Iron," MS., Univ. of Ariz. Lib.]

FRANK C. LOCKWOOD

SILVER, GRAY (Feb. 17, 1871–July 28, 1935), farmer, legislator, and spokesman for farm groups, the son of Francis and Mary Ann (Gray) Silver, was born at White Hall, Va. His ancestors were Scottish Presbyterians, and the father had served as a colonel in the Confederate army. While Silver was still an infant, the family moved to Silver Hill, near Gerardstown, W. Va. He attended public school, but, being the only son among five children, he became the active head of the family on the death of his father in 1885. For several years he engaged in livestock marketing. In 1896 he organized the Berkeley County (W. Va.) Fruit Growers, the first of his many ventures in cooperative enterprises, and later he helped to establish the community packing center at Inwood. In 1900 he settled in Martinsburg, W. Va. On Dec. 5, 1908, he married Kate Bishop of the same city; they had five children, Mary Gray, Gray, Anne Beall, Francis, and Catherine du Bois.

Silver's farming activities extended beyond the Shenandoah Valley to Illinois and Arkansas. His special interests were fruit growing, Shorthorn cattle, and Shropshire sheep. In his home community he was an active member and official of its main banking, cooperative, and marketing organizations. He was a member of the West Virginia Senate from 1907 to 1915 and served as lieutenant-governor for the term 1911–13. He was the author of the legislation designed to provide the state with good roads. As a member of the legislative commission which investigated the state institutions, he helped provide a modern fiscal system for West Virginia. He also served on the State Tax Commission during 1926–27.

Nationally Silver achieved wide recognition for his work in behalf of the American Farm Bureau Federation. He attended its organization meeting in 1919 as a delegate from West Virginia, and shortly became the legislative representative for the organization at Washington. With the power of a million and a half economically depressed farmers behind him, he organized the non-partisan farm bloc which dominated the legislative activities of the four sessions of the Sixty-seventh Congress. As a result of his efforts and those of a number of senators who worked with him, numerous laws beneficial to agriculture were passed. Silver was the official representative of the Federation at the Republican and Democratic national conventions in 1920 and 1924. The comparative success of the farm bloc as an important episode in American political history is largely explainable in terms of Silver's personality. He was a member of the delegation of the American Farm Bureau Federation which visited Europe to study economic conditions in 1924. In that same year he organized the United States Grain Marketing Corporation. Later he held official positions in the Eastern Grain Growers' Cooperative Corporation, the National Fruit and Vegetable Growers' Exchange, the United Fruit Growers of America, and the Federated Growers' Credit Association. In 1911 he served on the commission appointed by President William H. Taft to assemble data on the wool industry with a view to revising the tariff. He was a member of the fact-finding commission on distribution cost of the National Unemployment Conference in 1921 and of the Federal Unemployment Commission in 1930. As a lifelong Democrat he attended many of the conventions of his party. In 1923 he was decorated by the French Government for distinguished service to agriculture. As a political strategist he was unusually sagacious and extremely adroit. His success in dealing with people individually as well as collectively is attributable both to geniality and to his rare insight into human nature.

[Sidney Anderson, "The Latest Thing in Blocs," *Country Gentleman*, Dec. 31, 1921; J. K. Barnes, "The Man Who Runs the Farm Bloc," *World's Work*, Nov. 1922; Phillips Bradley, "The Farm Bloc," *Jour. of Social Forces*, May 1925; S. O. Blythe, "Gray Silver—Who Tends Fire for the Farm Bloc," *Country Gentleman*, July 26, 1924; *Charleston* (W. Va.) *Gazette*, July 29, 1935; *Mountaineer Grower* (Martinsburg, W. Va.), Aug. 1935; *N. Y. Times*, July 29, 1935; *Pa. Farmer*, Aug. 17, 1935; *Wheeling* (W. Va.) *Reg.*, July 29, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33.]

EVERETT E. EDWARDS

SIMPSON, CHARLES TORREY (June 3, 1846–Dec. 17, 1932), scientist, was born in Tiskilwa, Ill., the seventh child of Jabez and Matilda (Cook) Simpson. He was educated in the public schools of the neighborhood and at the age of seventeen enlisted in the 57th Illinois Infantry. As a young man he joined the navy as carpenter's mate and during his extensive travels in that capacity he made a large collection of sea shells. This hobby developed into a habit that lasted throughout his life and laid the foundation for his scientific endeavors and for his appointment, Dec. 14, 1889, as aid in the division of mollusks in the United States National Museum. He held this position until 1902 when he tendered his resignation to retire to "The Sentinel," a home he had acquired at Little River, Fla.

During his connection with the National Museum he made a number of trips to various parts of the West Indies and the Bahamas in quest of mollusks, and later in search of plant life for his hammock at "The Sentinel," which he developed into a veritable botanic paradise. He gathered there all the interesting and showy things that the State of Florida offers and brought thither many exotic plants from the West Indies and other parts of the world. The place soon attracted the attention not only of the lay public, but of the scientific world, and secured for him, June 1, 1914, the appointment of collaborator in the Bureau of Plant Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture, which position he held until June 30, 1932. He was also awarded, Apr. 2, 1923, the Frank N. Meyer medal of the American Genetic Association for distinguished service in plant introduction. The Simpson Memorial Park, a five-acre tract, part of the Brickell hammock, Miami, Fla., is named for him.

Simpson was the author of about sixty scientific contributions to knowledge of mollusks, chief among which were: "Distribution of the Land and Fresh-Water Mollusks of the West Indian Region, and Their Evidence with Regard to Past Changes of Land and Sea" (*Proceedings of the United States National Museum*, vol. XVII, 1895); "Synopsis of the *Naiades*, or Pearly Fresh-Water Mussels" (*Ibid.*, vol. XXII, 1900); "The Mollusca of Porto Rico" (*United States Fish Commission Bulletin for 1900*, vol. I, 1901), prepared in collaboration with William H. Dall [*q.v.*]; and *A Descriptive Catalogue of the Naiades or Pearly Fresh-Water Mussels* (1914). He was also the author of two works of a popular nature: *In Lower Florida Wilds: A Naturalist's Observations on the Life, Physical Geography, and Geology of the More Tropical Part of the State* (1920) and *Out of Doors in Florida: The Adventures of a Naturalist Together with Essays on the Wild Life and the Geology of the State* (1923). In 1932 he published *Florida Wild Life: Observations on the Flora and Fauna of the State and the Influence of Climate on Their Development*. His immense collection of mollusks he willed to Miami University, Miami, Fla.

He was twice married: first, on June 29, 1878, to Cornelia H. Couch, who died in 1898; second, Sept. 17, 1902, to Mrs. Flora Gertrude Roper, who survived him. By his first marriage he had a son, Pliny Ferd. He died in Miami, Fla., when he was in his eighty-seventh year.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 18, 1932; files in the lib. of the Division of Mollusks, U. S. Nat. Museum; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Simpson; personal acquaintance.]

PAUL BARTSCH

SMITH, JEREMIAH (Jan. 14, 1870–Mar. 12, 1935), lawyer and financial expert, was born in Dover, N. H., the only son and second child of Jeremiah Smith, 1837–1921 [*q.v.*] and Hannah (Webster) Smith. He was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy and at Harvard, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1892 and that of LL.B. in 1895. He served as secretary to Justice Gray of the United States Supreme Court in 1895–96, and thereafter he practised law in Boston.

In 1915 he was a member of the Rockefeller Foundation War Relief Commission and in that capacity visited Switzerland, Austria, Rumania, Belgium, and Turkey. During the First World War he served in France as a captain in the Quartermaster's Corps. At the Paris Peace Conference of 1919 he acted as counsel to the Treasury Department representatives and financial advisers to the American Commission to Negotiate Peace. As such he was brought into close association with Thomas W. Lamont and Norman Davis, financial experts of the American delegation. He represented the United States on the financial commission of the Conference. In 1920 he accompanied Lamont to Japan and China, serving as counsel to the mission of which Lamont was chairman during the prolonged negotiations for the organization of a new international financial Consortium for China.

He is perhaps best known for his work on the financial reorganization of Hungary under the supervision of the League of Nations. The financial troubles of postwar Hungary were marked by a rapidly depreciating currency and a perennially unbalanced budget. Preliminary negotiations between Hungary and her neighbors of the "Little Entente" and with the powers having reparations and other claims against Hungary led to the formulation, early in 1924, of a plan for temporary supervision (until June 30, 1926) of Hungarian finances by the League of Nations and the floating of an international loan of $50,000,000, with the purpose of checking inflation and covering budget deficits until June 1926. Under this plan the League of Nations appointed Smith as commissioner general and he took up his duties in Budapest May 1, 1924. The international bond issue was successfully floated during July of that year. Smith's policy was one of rigorous economy in governmental expenses and of reducing the excessive number of government employees. These measures, in which he received the cooperation of the Hungarian Government, were so successful that the financial year ending June 30, 1925, showed a large surplus instead of a deficit, and the portion of the international loan set aside for possible budget deficits was turned to other purposes. The improvement continued through the second year of Smith's tenure, which showed a budget surplus of approximately sixty million gold crowns. The number of state officials was reduced by 25,000. Early in 1926 the financial position of the country seemed so satisfactory that there was no reason apparent for continuation of League supervision beyond June 30, 1926. Smith's relations with the officials of the Hungarian Government had been friendly throughout and his action in refusing to accept compensation for his services was widely praised. The amount due him was set aside to provide scholarships to enable students of the Technical University to continue their training in America. In 1927 Smith became a member of the financial committee of the League of Nations and two years later was counsel to the group of American financial experts who participated in the formation of the "Young Plan" for German reparations payments. Following the conclusion of the Treaty of Conciliation between the United States and Hungary he was appointed, in 1930, as the first American member of the permanent international commission of investigation provided for in that treaty. In 1933 President Franklin D. Roosevelt offered him the position of secretary of the treasury, but he declined (*New York Times, post*).

He took active interest in the affairs of Phillips Exeter Academy, serving as a trustee for many years, as his father and grandfather had done before him. He was also a fellow of Harvard College, and a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. In domestic politics he was a Democrat. In an address before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard University on June 24, 1927, entitled "The Preservation of Peace," he described himself as "a strong believer in what the League of Nations is trying to do," and stated that for the preservation of peace he saw "no adequate substitute for public discussion and personal negotiation." He remained unmarried and lived much of his life in the family home on Berkeley Street, Cambridge, Mass. Because of ill health in his later years he retired from many of his activities. His death occurred in his sixty-sixth year.

[Concerning his visit to Japan and China in 1920 and the negotiations for the organization of a new financial Consortium for China, see *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S., 1920* (1935), vol. I, pp. 497 ff., 575–89. On his work in Hungary, see the League of Nations publication, *The Financial Reconstruction of Hungary: General Survey and Principal Documents* (1926), and *Financial Reconstruction of Hungary: 1st–25th Report by the Commissioner-Gen. of the League of Nations for Hungary* (1924–26). Other sources include *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXX (1937); *League of Nations: Official Jour.*, Oct. 1927, Feb. 1931; *N. Y. Times, Boston Transcript*, Mar. 13, 1935.]

JAMES S. BEDDIE

SMITH, JONAS WALDO (Mar. 9, 1861–Oct. 14, 1933), civil engineer, was born in Lincoln, Mass., the youngest son of Francis and Abigail Prescott (Baker) Smith. On his father's side he was descended from John Smith, who emigrated from England to Watertown, Mass., in 1636; on his mother's, from John and Elizabeth Baker, who arrived in America about 1720. His early education was received in public schools and at Phillips Academy at Andover, where he was graduated in 1881. As a youth of fifteen he worked on the construction of a water-supply system for his native town, and two years later became its chief engineer. From 1881 to 1883 he was employed in the engineering department of the Essex Company at Lawrence, Mass. In the latter year he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he received the degree of B.S. in civil engineering in 1887. During his summer vacations and for three years after his graduation, he worked for the Holyoke Water Power Company.

In 1890 he joined the staff of Clemens Herschel [*q.v.*], who was in charge of a great water development project in the rapidly growing district of northern New Jersey, thus beginning an association with the East Jersey Water Company and its affiliated companies, during which he served first as resident engineer (1890–92), then as principal assistant engineer (1892–1900), and finally as chief engineer (1900–03). He was in charge of the construction of five reservoirs and of the laying of the main pipe lines for the water-supply system of Newark. The water supplies of Paterson, Passaic, Montclair, and other New Jersey communities were under his engineering supervision. The Little Falls, N. J., plant for treating the water from the Passaic River, which he and his associates constructed, was the first modern mechanical filtration works in the United States, and served as a model for many others. He was responsible as engineer for the construction of the Boonton Dam, a twenty-two-mile aqueduct, and other works, to supply fifty million gallons of water daily to Jersey City.

In 1903 he was engaged as chief engineer of the Aqueduct Commission of New York City and completed the construction of the new Croton Dam, at that time the largest masonry dam in the world. He was appointed in 1905 chief engineer of the New York City Board of Water Supply to develop plans and construct works for delivering five hundred million gallons of water daily from the Catskill Mountains to New York City. This enormous enterprise included the Ashokan Reservoir in the Catskills, twelve miles long, and of a maximum depth of 190 feet and a capacity of 132 billion gallons. From this reservoir to the terminal reservoir at Staten Island the aqueduct when completed was more than 120 miles in length. The problem of crossing the Hudson River was successfully solved by a pressure tunnel constructed in solid rock 1,100 feet below the surface. A huge storage reservoir formed by one of the great masonry dams of the world, 1,850 feet long, with a maximum height of 307 feet, was constructed north of White Plains. Beneath New York City a pressure tunnel was driven, eighteen miles long and from 200 to 750 feet in depth, through which water flowed into distribution mains. Smith pushed the Catskill project through, in spite of geographical and political obstacles, within the stipulated time and at less than the estimated cost. Mayor George B. McClellan, at the dedicating exercises, declared: "The great Catskill Waterway is in itself certainly the greatest piece of water-supply engineering, if not the greatest engineering achievement of any kind, in the world." Smith replied: "By the turn of fortune's wheel I had the privilege of leading a very loyal and enthusiastic organization imbued with a desire for service of the highest order. . . . I pass the credit to that splendid, loyal band of enthusiastic workers" (*Bulletin, post*, p. 4). He resigned as chief engineer in 1922, but continued as consulting engineer until his death. He also served in the same capacity for the Metropolitan Water District of Boston, Mass., and for many other cities in the United States, Canada, and Cuba. He was also consulting engineer on the Moffat Tunnel in Colorado. On Apr. 17, 1918, the John Fritz medal was awarded him "for achievement as engineer in providing the City of New York with a supply of water." He received the Washington award of the Western Society of Engineers in 1925 "for preëminent services in promoting the public welfare and for the rare combination of vision, technical skill, administrative ability and courageous leadership in engineering." A memorial tablet erected by his friends in 1936 was placed on a hilltop overlooking the Olive Bridge Dam and the Ashokan Reservoir. Smith died of a heart attack at his home in New York City, when he was in his seventy-third year.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; R. L. Duffus, "The Man Who Gave New York City Water in Plenty," *Bull. of the Gen. Contractors' Asso.,* Jan. 1930; *Mining and Metallurgy,* July 1925; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. CI (1936).]

Burr A. Robinson

SMITH, ORMOND GERALD (Aug. 30, 1860–Apr. 17, 1933), publisher, was born in New York City, the eldest son of Francis Shubael and Mary (Duff) Smith. His father had been for some years a New York publisher and was able to give the boy schooling advantages that were exceptional for that day and place. Ormond's preparation for college was received for the most part in France and England, and his associations with French life and customs at an early age awakened in him a lifelong devotion to France and her institutions. When he returned to America he entered Harvard College, where he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1883. He then associated himself with the publishing business established by his father in 1855, and at his death in 1887 became head of the firm. The output of the house of Street & Smith consisted chiefly of cheap tales of American adventure and achievement, issued periodically and intended mainly for juvenile readers. Smith made no radical change in the policy or methods of the firm but gradually improved some of its literary standards and sought to secure writers gifted with imagination and creative power. In this effort he was partially successful. The Beadle dime novel was declining in popularity, but several of the ablest among the story-tellers of the Civil War period were still alive. One of these was Col. Prentiss Ingraham [*q.v.*], the Confederate officer who became a soldier of fortune in Mexico, Austria, Crete, Africa, and Cuba, and another was Edward Zane Carroll Judson [*q.v.*], known as "Ned Buntline," both of whom became contributors to Smith's publications. The Nugget Library, issued weekly at five cents a copy and featuring stories of Diamond Dick, soon became one of Smith's most important ventures. A companion series, in the ten-cent grade, was the Log Cabin Library, featuring the careers of Frank and Jesse James and some of their associates.

During the nineties dime-novel interest shifted gradually from Western scenes and exploits to detective stories, school-day careers, and success narratives. In this transition period Smith kept a large staff of writers busily employed. For a story 25,000 words in length the author would receive fifty dollars. Some writers were under contract to turn in 20,000 words a week. Under pressure, however, a veteran performer produced 60,000 words in sixty hours. This achievement occurred when the Nick Carter series, to which a galaxy of writers contributed, was at the height of its popularity. Among the best known of Smith's publications were the Frank Merriwell stories, begun and most of the early ones written by Gilbert Patten under the pseudonym Burt L. Standish. After fifteen years of producing stories of adventure, Smith made a distinct innovation in his program by launching a popular illustrated magazine of higher-class fiction, poetry, and miscellany, *Ainslee's,* 1898, which became a lively, if not a formidable, rival of *Munsey's, McClure's,* and the *Cosmopolitan.* Other periodicals started by him include the *Popular Magazine,* 1903, *Smith's Magazine,* 1905, and *Top-Notch Magazine,* 1910. He acquired a reputation for "discovering" American authors from among those who brought their early offerings to him. Edith Wharton and O. Henry were on his list of contributors and Theodore Dreiser was managing editor of one of his story magazines. After a time illustrations were dropped from *Ainslee's* and the magazine devoted itself mainly to fiction, including a complete novel in every number.

In his later years Smith gave increasing thought and effort to the furthering of good relations between the French and American peoples. He was particularly interested in the Museum of French Art in New York City. In 1927 he was made a chevalier of the French Legion of Honor, and in 1931, commander. He was a trustee and in 1929 president of the French Institute in the United States, to which he had given a group of buildings on Sixtieth Street in New York City. He was also interested in hospital work and served as director and vice-president of the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary and as vice-president of the New York Dispensary. In December 1899 he was married to Grace Hewitt Pellette. She died in 1923, leaving a son, Gerald Hewitt, who survived his father. Smith's death was the result of a cerebral hemorrhage.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1883, Fiftieth Anniversary* (1933); E. L. Pearson, *Dime Novels* (1929); Gilbert Patten, "Dime-Novel Days," *Saturday Evening Post,* Feb. 28, Mar. 7, 1931; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 18, 1933; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Apr. 19, 1933.]

William Bristol Shaw

SMITH, ROBERT SIDNEY (Feb. 13, 1877–Oct. 20, 1935), comic-strip artist, was born in Bloomington, Ill., the son of Thomas H. Smith, a dentist, and Frances A. (Shafer) Smith. After he grew up he discarded his first name. His father wanted Sidney to be a dentist also, but the boy's only interest was in drawing. "To be a dentist," he wrote in after life, "I had to study, and school and I never agreed: they didn't teach drawing where I went" (*American Magazine, post*, p. 19). He did well to follow his natural bent. After the great circulation war between W. R. Hearst's *Journal-American* and Joseph Pulitzer's *World* in the late eighteen nineties, the salaries of comic artists soared, and on Mar. 15, 1922, Smith signed, for a ten-year period, the first million-dollar contract ever given to a comic-strip man. The Chicago Tribune Syndicate was the other party to this epochal transaction, and the strip was "The Gumps," which at that time was more than four years old but was featured in several hundred newspapers throughout the country, many of them placing it on their front pages.

When he was eighteen years old Smith sold some pictures to the *Bloomington Sunday Eye*. Securing no regular position, he went on a lecture tour, giving "chalk talks." From these, he said, he got little money but gained some good experience. His first real job as an artist was with the *Indianapolis News*. Later he worked for the *Indianapolis Press*, the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, the *Pittsburgh Post*, the *Pittsburgh Press*, the *Indianapolis Sentinel*, and the *Toledo News-Bee*. His signature or trademark was a drawing of a goat, which eventually became a full-size comic character, Old Doc Yak. The goats (for there were others) and Smith sustained each other for about fifteen years. In 1911 he joined the staff of the *Chicago Daily Tribune*. He took Old Doc with him, but drew other series also. Among the more successful were "Light Occupations," "The Bunk of a Busy Brain," and "Self-Made Heroes." The Andy Gump series was begun in 1917. Smith is generally credited with being the first to use continuity in his strip, that is, the situations as well as the characters were continued from day to day, instead of each installment's standing alone. In all probability it was Smith's ingenuity in working up and sustaining the tenseness of his situations that brought him his great following. The successive misadventures of the ever-optimistic Andy, his loyal wife Min, and his son Chester touched the lives and imaginations of millions of readers. The genial Uncle Bim was added to the cast later, and when Uncle Bim seemed about to succumb completely to the wiles of the Widow Zander, Smith's public became frantic—telegrams, telephone calls, and letters begged and threatened both artist and editors to "lay off—or else!" It was an unprecedented situation, and one that several Mid-Western papers calmed by large-type front-page announcements: "Uncle Bim—No Marriage!" Such excitement could not of course be long sustained, but Smith had aroused and he held the greatest public interest ever accorded comic-strip characters. In 1918 he published *Book of the Gumps*, and in 1924, *Andy Gump, His Life Story.*

He was twice married: first, to Gertrude C. Craddock; second, to Mrs. Kathryn Imogen Eulette. He maintained an estate at Lake Geneva, Ill., and met his death in an automobile collision near Harvard, Ill., a few hours after having signed a three-year contract with a two-year option thereafter for $150,000 a year. His widow and two children by his former marriage—Gladys and Robert Sidney—survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 21, 1935; *Am. Mag.*, Mar. 1923; *News-Week*, Nov. 2, 1935.] WILLIAM MURRELL

SMITH, THEOBALD (July 31, 1859–Dec. 10, 1934), medical scientist, was born in Albany, N. Y., the son of Philip and Theresa (Kexel) Smith. His father was a German immigrant, who had arrived in the United States shortly before 1850, and was of a family that lived near Limburg on the Lahn. After reaching America he changed the spelling of his name from Schmidt to Smith. He was a tailor by trade. Theobald attended the public schools of Albany and his mother taught him music, which later was his favorite means of relaxation. At Cornell University, where he made a brilliant record, he paid his expenses in part by playing the chapel organ. He was graduated with the degree of Ph.B. in 1881, having during his course spent a semester at Johns Hopkins. He received the degree of M.D. from the Albany Medical College in 1883, and thereafter did graduate work in biology at Johns Hopkins, the University of Toronto, and Cornell.

Upon recommendation of Prof. Simon H. Gage of Cornell to Daniel E. Salmon [*q.v.*], head of the Bureau of Animal Industry in the Department of Agriculture at Washington, Smith was appointed director of the newly organized pathological laboratory in 1884. Two years later he organized at the Columbian (now George Washington) University the first department of bacteriology in any American medical school. From 1886 to 1895 he held the position of professor there. In 1888 he was instrumental in organizing a bacteriological department in Cornell University. He joined Dr. Salmon in his studies on the diseases of hogs. From a chaotic mass of information they demonstrated that the great mortality of pigs was due mainly to swine plague, a respiratory disease, and hog cholera, a disease of the digestive tract. Their conclusions appear in *Special Report on the Cause and Prevention of Swine Plague* (1891). In 1884 Smith published the results of studies upon the recently discovered bacillus of tuberculosis, and some years later he announced the differentiation of the human and bovine types of the bacillus. His findings were, in their far-reaching results, of secondary importance only to the discovery of the germ itself. They are set forth in "A Comparative Study of Bovine Tubercle Bacilli and of Human Bacilli from Sputum" (*Journal of Experimental Medicine,* July–September 1898) and "The Relation between Bovine and Human Tuberculosis" (*Medical News,* Feb. 22, 1902). With his associates of the laboratory Smith began in 1884 his studies upon Texas fever of cattle. The details of this great work with its results were not ready for publication until 1893. The appearance of *Investigations into the Nature, Causation, and Prevention of Texas or Southern Cattle Fever* was a notable event in medical history, for it showed for the first time how parasites may act as vectors of disease from animal to animal. Prepared in collaboration with Dr. F. L. Kilborne, it revealed the transmission of the protozoan parasite *Babesia bigemina* by the cattle tick *Boophilus annulatus.* This study opened the way for demonstration of the manner in which insect carriers transmit the germ of malaria, yellow fever, African sleeping sickness, typhus fever, bubonic plague, and other less serious maladies. In the course of his studies he noted that animals become hypersensitive to bacterial infections under certain circumstances. This reaction became known as the "Theobald Smith phenomenon," the first recorded observation of allergy.

In 1895 he accepted appointment as director of the pathological laboratory of the Massachusetts Board of Health in Boston, where he served for twenty years. He did notable work on smallpox vaccine and on antitoxins for diphtheria and tetanus. During this period he held the chair of applied zoölogy, 1895–96, and that of comparative pathology, 1896–1915, in the Harvard Medical School. In 1911–12 he was exchange professor from Harvard to the University of Berlin. He became director of the department of animal pathology of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, at Princeton, and held this post until 1929, when he was made director emeritus. While primarily a bacteriologist and pathologist he did notable work in the field of parasitology. Following his studies on Texas fever, he showed that the disease of turkeys called "blackhead" was due to a protozoan transmitted by an intestinal worm parasite, and published with V. A. Moore *Investigations Concerning Infectious Diseases among Poultry* (1895). He made the earliest reports of coccidiosis in cattle—"Coccidiosis in Young Calves" (*Journal of Experimental Medicine,* July 1918). His work in the broad field of immunology, embracing both human and animal diseases, covers a span of fifty years. There was no time when this work did not involve some phase of public health. A list of his published works, mainly journal articles, contains 224 titles. Many were prepared and delivered as public addresses, on topics which in addition to his research studies include public health, medical education, and medical economics. He published, also, *Studies in Vaccinal Immunity towards Diseases of the Bovine Placenta Due to Bacillus Abortus* (1923) and *Parasitism and Disease* (1934).

Among the more important of the many societies in which he held membership were the National Academy of Sciences, American Philosophical Society, National Tuberculosis Association, of which he was president in 1926, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and the Congress of American Physicians and Surgeons. He was a member of the board of trustees of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, and he was a director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research from 1901, vice-president, 1924–33, and in the latter year succeeded Dr. W. H. Welch [*q.v.*] as president. He held honorary membership in scientific societies throughout Europe. In 1934 he was active in the organization of the American Academy of Tropical Medicine and was elected its first president. At its opening meeting in New Orleans he was in the hospital of the Rockefeller Institute stricken with fatal illness. This society created the Theobald Smith medal for notable investigation in its field. In 1936 the Albany Medical School created the Theobald Smith Memorial Laboratory. During his life Smith was the recipient of the Mary Kingsley, Kober, Flattery, Trudeau, and Gerhard medals for service to medical science.

Smith ranks in medical history as one of the foremost medical scientists that the United States has produced. His place in American medicine is comparable to that of Pasteur in France and

Koch in Germany. It is difficult to exaggerate the importance of his studies on the tubercle bacillus and Texas fever. They opened up undreamed-of fields of research. Personally he was a simple, companionable man, and every associate was his friend. On May 17, 1888, at Washington, D. C., he was married to Lilian Hillyer Egleston of that city. They had two daughters and a son—Dorothea Egleston, Lilian Hillyer, and Philip Hillyer. Smith died of heart failure during anesthesia incident to an operation for carcinoma of the intestine.

[*Science*, Dec. 21, 1934, Dec. 20, 1935; *Medic. Classics*, Jan. 1937, which contains portrait, bibliog. and reprints; *Am. Jour. of Tropical Medicine*, July 1935; *Bull. Harvard Medic. Alumni*, vol. IX (1935); *Jour. of Pathology and Bacteriology* (London and Edinburgh), May 1935; *Cornell Veterinarian*, Jan. 1935; *Archives of Pathology*, Feb. 1935; *Jour. of Parasitology*, Aug. 1935; *Jour. of Bacteriology*, Jan. 1934, July 1935; *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XVII (1937); *Obit. Notices of Fellows of the Royal Soc.*, Dec. 1935; Simon and J. T. Flexner, *Wm. Henry Welch and the Heroic Age of Am. Medicine* (1941); *Am. Scholar*, Summer 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31.]

JAMES M. PHALEN

SMITH, THOMAS ADAMS (Aug. 12, 1781–June 25, 1844), soldier, was born in Essex County, Va., the fifth son and child in a family of seven children. He was a nephew of Col. Meriwether Smith [*q.v.*], who played a leading rôle in Virginia during the Revolution, and a cousin of George William Smith, who succeeded Monroe as governor of the state. His father, Francis Smith, married Lucy Wilkinson, and emigrated shortly after the Revolution to Wilkes County, Ga., acquiring large properties there, and founding a family which, like so many emigrant Virginian families of that generation, made its influence felt in the development of the Southwest.

Entering the army as an ensign, Smith was commissioned second lieutenant of artillerists in December 1803. He attracted the favorable notice of Gen. James Wilkinson [*q.v.*], who sent him on an exciting horseback journey from New Orleans to Washington, where he arrived on Jan. 2, 1807, with letters and important "oral communications" for President Jefferson regarding Aaron Burr's activities (A. A. Lipscomb and A. E. Bergh, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, 1904, XI, 130). Appointed to a captaincy in the Rifles, May 3, 1808, Smith served successively as lieutenant-colonel and as colonel of this superior regiment, being advanced to the latter rank during the War of 1812. When a group of "Patriots" seized Amelia Island, he was sent into Spanish East Florida and from March 1812 to April 1813 commanded there against possible Spanish attacks and Indian and Negro depredations. He saw action at Plattsburg, Sacketts Harbor, Burlington, and other engagements in the northern campaigns. He was one of the six brigadier-generals created Jan 4, 1814. Early in 1815 the army was reduced, only four brigadiers being retained, and Smith reverted to the rank of colonel and commanded the Rifle Regiment. That same year he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Territories of Missouri and Illinois, with headquarters at Bellefontaine, near St. Louis. Upon his resignation from the army, Nov. 10, 1818, he was appointed by President Monroe to the most lucrative position in the West, that of receiver of public monies, at Franklin, Mo. This post he held until 1826, when he retired to his plantation, "Experiment," a large property in Saline County, where he became a highly successful planter and a leader in public affairs in Missouri until his death eighteen years later.

Smith was of striking appearance. His figure was erect and he had a handsome face, with heavy brows over dark, piercing eyes, prominent chin, high forehead, and black hair. Much esteemed by his fellow officers—Gen. William Henry Harrison characterized him in 1817 as the "most accomplished officer in the service," and Fort Smith, Ark., was named in his honor—he seems to have had the soldier's shortcomings. Strongly opinionated, he appears to have resigned from the army because of his personal antipathy for General Scott. It is alleged that jealousy of his personal honor led him on one occasion, during his tenure of office as receiver of public monies, to ride from Franklin, Mo., to Washington to administer a public flogging to a congressman who had criticized him on the floor of the House of Representatives. Lacking in political ambition himself, he had powerful political connections. William H. Crawford and George M. Troup [*qq.v.*], for whom he named two of his sons, were intimate friends. Other emigrant Virginians closely allied to him were his brothers-in-law, Gov. Peter Early [*q.v.*] of Georgia, and Senator John Williams [*q.v.*]. Smith married, Sept. 17, 1807, Cynthia Berry, daughter of Brigadier-General James White [*q.v.*], founder of Knoxville, and sister of Hugh Lawson White [*q.v.*]. Upon his death, at "Experiment" in 1844, he was survived by his widow, three of his five sons, and two of his three daughters, one of whom, Lucy Anne, was the wife of Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, 1784–1851 [*q.v.*] of Williamsburg, Va.

[Gen. Smith's letterbooks and other papers, chiefly correspondence covering the years 1812–31, are in possession of the State Hist. Soc. of Mo., at Columbia; a brief account of his manuscripts is in the *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, July 1912. His correspondence from Spanish East Fla. is printed in T. F. Davis, "U. S. Troops in Spanish East Fla., 1812–13," *Fla. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, July 1930–Apr. 1931. Other sources include C. W. Coleman, "Geneal. of the Smith Family of Essex County, Va.," *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.*, July 1897; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); G. G. Davidson, *Early Records of Ga.: Wilkes County* (1932); and W. B. Nopton, *Past and Present of Saline County, Mo.* (1910). A miniature and daguerreotype are owned by descendants.]

Francis L. Berkeley, Jr.

SOUTHGATE, HORATIO (July 5, 1812–Apr. 12, 1894), Protestant Episcopal bishop, was born in Portland, Me. Of the five children of Horatio Southgate and his first wife, Abigail McLellan, he was the third son and fourth child. His father was a lawyer of some prominence, a Congregationalist, and a member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. The son graduated from Bowdoin College in 1832 and entered Andover Theological Seminary to study for the Congregational ministry. Becoming converted, however, to the principles of the Episcopal Church, he was confirmed in 1834 by Bishop Alexander V. Griswold [*q.v.*]. The following year he graduated from Andover and was ordained deacon by Bishop Griswold on July 12. He was already interested in missions, especially in the Near East, where the American Board was active and the Episcopal Missionary Society had begun a mission to Greece. In November the foreign committee of the board of missions sent him to explore the Near East with a view to future work among the Mohammedans. He sailed in April 1836, visited Turkey and Persia, and returned in December 1838. His report recommended a policy of cooperation with the episcopal churches of the East. On Jan. 29, 1839, he married, in Portland, his cousin, Elizabeth S. Browne, by whom he had six children—Horatio, Harriet, Clara, Edward, Octavia, and Frederic. On Oct. 3, 1839, he was ordained priest by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk [*q.v.*] in New York. An account of his travels in two volumes, *Narrative of a Tour through Armenia, Kurdistan, Persia, and Mesopotamia,* was published in New York and London in 1840, and did much to stimulate Anglican interest in the Eastern churches.

Appointed missionary to Constantinople, Southgate sailed with his wife in the spring of 1840. Interesting contacts were established with the Eastern churches; but more attention was attracted by the controversies in which Southgate became involved with the missionaries of the American Board, who, failing drastic reforms among the Eastern Christians, were forming evangelical communities. In 1843 the board of missions discussed and endorsed Southgate's policy; on Oct. 26, 1844, he was consecrated as a missionary bishop. The controversy continued, however; Southgate lost his few assistants at Constantinople; his wife was in bad health; and in 1849 he finally returned to America, after publishing a work in Greek, the title of which, translated, is *A Treatise on the Antiquity, Doctrine, Ministry and Worship of the Anglican Church.* On Aug. 10, 1850, his wife died; in October the House of Bishops accepted Southgate's resignation, and the mission lapsed.

Declining election as bishop of California, Southgate returned to Portland where in 1851–52 he was in charge of the newly formed St. Luke's Church. In 1852 he became rector of the Church of the Advent in Boston, a parish founded to express the principles of the Oxford Movement. Bishop Eastburn had refused to visit it for confirmation on the ground of innovations in its services. In 1856 Southgate secured from the General Convention a canon regulating the relation of bishops and parishes, after which normal relations were resumed. In 1858 he left the Church of the Advent. The next year he published *Parochial Sermons* and became rector of Zion Church, New York, where his ministry was uneventful. After his retirement in 1872 he lived in Falls Church, Va., Ravenswood, Long Island, and, after 1885, at Astoria, engaging in occasional preaching and writing. In 1878 he published a novel, *The Cross above the Crescent, A Romance of Constantinople,* of interest mainly for its picture of life in Constantinople toward the middle of the century. In his policy of cooperation with the Eastern churches Southgate was ahead of his time, and indeed of conditions in the East; his own position at the Church of the Advent and later was that of the quiet high churchmanship of his youth, although he defended the ritualists of the sixties, preaching at the dedication of St. Mary the Virgin's, New York, in 1870. He was survived by his second wife, Sarah Elizabeth Hutchinson, whom he married on Dec. 28, 1864, and by whom he had seven children—Hiram, Richard, Henry, William, Hutchinson, Marianne, and Charles. His death, in Astoria, Long Island, was attributed to "typhoid malaria."

[Southgate MSS. are in the Gen. Theological Seminary and Yale Univ. Those at Yale are described by K. W. Cameron, "The Manuscripts of Horatio Southgate," in *Am. Ch. Monthly*, Oct. 1937, which also contains a biog. sketch and bibliog., and "The Oriental Manuscripts of Bishop Horatio Southgate," in *Hist. Mag. of the Protestant Episc. Ch.*, Jan. 1941. See, also, P. E. Shaw, *Am. Contacts with the Eastern*

Churches, 1820–70 (1937); F. E. Oliver, *A Sketch of the Hist. of the Parish of the Advent* (1894); L. B. Chapman, *Monograph on the Southgate Family of Scarborough, Me.* (1907); *Obit. Record of the Grads. of Bowdoin Coll. . . . 1 June 1894.*]

E. R. HARDY, JR.

SPRAGUE, FRANK JULIAN (July 25, 1857–Oct. 25, 1934), engineer, inventor, "father of electric traction," was born in Milford, Conn., second of the three sons of David Cummings and Frances Julia (King) Sprague. He was a descendant of Ralph Sprague of Upwey, Dorset, England, who emigrated to Salem, Mass., in 1628. David Sprague was superintendent of a hat factory in Milford until his wife's death, Jan. 31, 1866; thereafter, Frank lived with an aunt in North Adams, Mass., where he attended the public schools. At the Drury High School he showed special aptitude for mathematics. After a competitive examination he was appointed to the United States Naval Academy and, borrowing $400, went to Annapolis. In 1878 he graduated, seventh in a class of thirty-six. Nine years later, when he presented a paper on electric motors at Annapolis, his former professor of physics, Commander (later Rear Admiral) William T. Sampson [*q.v.*], said: "It is but a short time since Mr. Sprague was a student in this laboratory and I recall with much satisfaction the interest he always manifested in the subjects taught in the Department of Physics and Chemistry. He was always among the leading men in his class in all branches; it was here he passed his otherwise leisure hours and often his Saturday afternoons. Although his success in the scientific work he has adopted as his profession is due to his ability and untiring energy, yet no doubt his taste for it and his first success in its pursuit were acquired here."

After his graduation, he was, 1878–80, on the *Richmond,* flagship of the Asiatic squadron, which picked up General Grant on his trip around the world. His spare time was still devoted to physics and especially to problems in the field of electrical development. In 1880 he used a short leave to experiment at Stevens Institute, and he made the acquaintance of Henry Draper, Moses G. Farmer, and William Wallace [*qq.v.*]. In 1881, when his ship, the *Minnesota,* visited Newport, he again worked with Farmer, on the "inverted" type of dynamo. The following year he was assigned to the *Lancaster,* which was sent to the Mediterranean, and fitted out the ship with an electric call-bell system. In 1882 he succeeded in securing leave to attend the Crystal Palace Exhibition at Sydenham, where he served as the only American member and as secretary of the jury of awards for gas engines, dynamos, and lamps, presided over by Sir William Thomson (later Lord Kelvin). This experience afforded him intimate knowledge of current developments. He presented to the British Association for the Advancement of Science Edison's new method of constant potential distribution (instead of constant current) and predicted its coming supremacy. Having overstayed his leave by nearly six months, he returned to his ship and prepared a "voluminous hand-illustrated report," commended and published by the Navy Department, which, perhaps, saved him from court martial.

In the meantime his ideas and vision as to the operation of motors as well as lamps on the new Edison system had so impressed E. H. Johnson, a business associate of Edison, that in 1883 he induced Sprague to resign from the navy and join Edison's staff. Edison's prime interest, however, was in light while Sprague's was in power. Desiring unrestricted freedom to develop his own ideas, Sprague, after about a year, started the Sprague Electric Railway & Motor Company, in which, he says, he was "the electrician, the office boy, the treasurer, the mechanic and the administration man, but we made pretty good headway and in the fall had a well commended exhibition at Philadelphia" in the Electrical Exhibition sponsored by the Franklin Institute in 1884. Sprague's motors were commended by Edison as "constant speed"—an innovation then—and were used by the Edison companies.

Success here led to adaptation of his motor to street-railway service. He relates that in 1887 "we took a foolish contract to equip the Richmond, Va., Union Passenger Railway in ninety days, with payment of $110,000, if satisfactory." The forty cars involved about duplicated the combined equipment of the ten miniature and experimental roads in the whole United States. The route with its steep grades and many curves was but provisionally determined, and a power house was to be built. Difficulties encountered in operation were formidable, but he carried the project through successfully. The achievement led to contracts for over a hundred Sprague roads in the United States and abroad and imparted vigor to many competitors as well.

The increased passenger capacity and speed in horizontal transportation caused him to anticipate like results in vertical transportation. In 1890 his company was absorbed by the Edison General Electric Company and two years later he formed the Sprague Electric Elevator Company. About 600 elevators were built before the business was turned over to the Otis Elevator Company.

Experience with elevator control led to a system of "multiple unit" control for trains made up of motor cars, i.e., cars not pulled by a locomotive. This improvement eliminated the slipping of locomotive driving wheels in the starting of trains by making many car wheels serve as driving wheels, thus assuring quick acceleration and the high speed now obtained in city subways and suburban service. Furthermore, though each car was complete, all could be operated by a master switch on any one of them, thus making possible long trains and quick break-up into smaller groups. This "multiple unit" system was first installed on the Chicago South Side Elevated Railway in 1897 and later was generally adopted for subway, elevated, and suburban service. Its development and application led to the organization of the Sprague Electric Company, which in 1902 was absorbed by the General Electric Company.

Sprague was a pioneer in pushing forward the world's great adventure in power—the shift from muscle power to mechanical power. For more than a century the development which Watt's steam engine initiated had been going on. When Sprague began his career the use of electricity was in its earlier stages. Engine power was driving dynamos for light; electric motors were a laboratory curiosity. He developed a constant speed motor to operate on commercial circuits and was a pioneer in reincarnating the mechanical power of the great engine in miniature units suited to machine tools, printing presses, dentist drills, and to labor-saving conveniences in the home. A successful electric car was being sought by many inventors; there were many kinds of motors, methods of installing and controlling them, and ways of getting current to the car. Sprague jumped into this Lilliputian medley and successfully brought together their best features, with others of his own invention, thus winning the title "father of electric traction." He was a pioneer also in developing the electric elevator, essential in the skyscrapers of modern cities. In "multiple unit" operation his insight and ingenuity contributed the method essential in subway and suburban service.

During the latter part of his career Sprague interested himself in various projects, among them an automatic train control system in connection with which he formed the Sprague Safety Control & Signal Corporation; because of changing conditions, none of these proved as important as his earlier inventions. He was on the commission for electrification of the Grand Central Terminal, New York City, 1903–08. He was a member of the Naval Consulting Board from 1915 to the end of the First World War and served as chairman of its committees on electricity and ship construction, and as a member of the committees on submarines, ordnance, explosives, and special problems. He was at the forefront in the presentation and defense of his ideas and achievements in the press and before technical societies. Many honors came to him. The Elliott Cresson medal was awarded him by the Franklin Institute in 1904, and the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, of which he was a past president (1892–93), awarded him the Edison medal in 1910, which was presented May 16, 1911. At a gathering in the engineering societies' auditorium, New York, in honor of his seventy-fifth birthday, six volumes of some five hundred letters from friends and prominent persons with whom he had come into contact in all parts of the world were presented to him. The John Fritz medal was awarded him Oct. 19, 1934, when he was ill with pneumonia; he received the notification on Oct. 22, three days before his death. He was buried in the National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.

Sprague lived in New York but had a summer home in Sharon, Conn., where he was an enthusiastic amateur gardener. He was keenly interested in art and music and was a regular subscriber to concerts and operas. In 1885 he was married at New Orleans, La., to Mary A. Keatinge, by whom he had a son, Frank D'Esmonde. This union ended in divorce, and on Oct. 11, 1899, he married Harriet Chapman Jones of New Hartford, Conn.; three children were born to them—Robert, Julian, and Frances.

[Sprague published "The Electric Railway," *Century Mag.*, July, Aug. 1905; "Fifty-eight Years on the Firing Line," *A E R A*, Aug. 1932; and "Digging in the Mines of the Motors," *Electrical Engineering*, May 1934, which are full of reminiscences. For other biog. material see E. G. Sprague, *The Ralph Sprague Genealogy* (1913); *Biog. of Frank Julian Sprague*, Oct. 1935, Supplement to John Fritz Medal Book; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. C (1935); *Electrical Engineering*, Dec. 1934, Feb. 1935; *A E R A* Aug. 1932; J. W. Hammond, *Men and Volts* (1941); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Oct. 26, 1934.]

CHARLES F. SCOTT

SPRINGER, CHARLES (Dec. 19, 1857–Feb. 12, 1932), cattleman, lawyer, politician, was born in Louisa County, Iowa, one of the eight children of Francis and Nancy R. (Coleman) Springer. His father was a prominent lawyer, judge, and political leader and was a descendant of Swedish ancestors who settled in New England prior to the American Revolution. Charles received his education at Baptist College, Burlington, and at the State University, Iowa City, where he studied law. About 1879 he followed his elder brother, Frank Springer [*q.v.*], to Cimarron, N. Mex., which was thereafter his home. Here he helped to develop the family cattle ranch into one of the largest in the United States. He interested much Eastern capital in New Mexico resources and with an associate, Henry Koehler, Jr., he organized in 1905 the St. Louis, Rocky Mountain & Pacific Company, which built 120 miles of railroad and developed extensive coal mines and coking plants in Colfax County. He was treasurer of the company and chairman of its board of directors. With his brother Frank he built for irrigation purposes Eagle's Nest Dam with a capacity of one hundred thousand acre-feet.

For over forty years he was one of the inner group that directed the Republican party in New Mexico. Tall and spare, with sharp features, he was characterized by some of the newspapers as the "Grey Wolf of Colfax County," but to political friends and foes alike he was familiarly known as "Uncle Charley." A natural diffidence was accentuated by blindness in one eye. He consistently refused to be a candidate for any elective office, for he preferred to work behind the scenes, studying and helping to draft desired legislation, and then shrewdly lobbying to get it enacted. He was the author of two measures which became basic in financing the entire road system of New Mexico and have been adopted by many other states. The first of these was the taxing of gasoline for road-building purposes, and New Mexico was the first state to establish such a tax. It was his idea also that road building be financed by short-term debentures rather than by issuing state bonds, and when the legality of this procedure was carried to the state supreme court he won a favorable verdict. A brilliant attorney who seldom practised, he was "credited generally with having written more New Mexico laws than any half dozen other men since statehood" (*Santa Fe New Mexican*, *post*). When the state constitution was drafted in October 1910, he was one of the hundred who composed the convention and was one of the steering committee of twenty-three, chosen in Republican caucus, who dominated its proceedings and enactments.

Although avoiding candidacy for elective office, he did accept appointment to important posts where he believed he could serve the material and cultural interests of the state. During the First World War he was one of nine appointed to the state council of defense, and almost at once was made chairman of its executive committee. For some years (1907–13) he had served on the territorial board of water commissioners; much more important was his service as chairman of the state highway commission from its creation in 1917 until March 1931, under Democratic as well as Republican administrations. After the death of his brother Frank in 1927 he accepted election to the board of managers, School of American Research, and appointment as a regent of the State Museum. Both his wisdom and his courage were generally recognized, as were also his sincerity and integrity; "his accomplishments and services to the state without financial reward, easily marked him as one of New Mexico's most useful citizens" (Bloom, *post*). In 1899 he married Mary Chase of Colfax County, N. Mex. He died in 1932 after an illness of several months and was buried on the ranch at Cimarron.

[*Santa Fe New Mexican*, Feb. 12, 1932; L. B. Bloom, ed., *N. Mex. in the Great War* (1927); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Report of the Proc. of the N. Mex. State Bar Asso.* (1932); *Portrait and Biog. Album of Louisa County, Iowa* (1889); personal acquaintance.]

LANSING B. BLOOM

SPROULE, WILLIAM (Nov. 25, 1858–Jan. 1, 1935), railroad president, was born in County Mayo, Ireland. His father, who was a schoolmaster, acted as the boy's tutor. William emigrated to New York when about eighteen years of age, was employed there about six months in a bookstore, and then went to California. Before entering upon his career in railroading in 1882, as a freight clerk for the Southern Pacific (Pacific system), he had had some business experience as a clerk in a department store in Sacramento. He soon won promotion and in 1887 was appointed assistant general freight agent. Ten years later he was advanced to the position of general freight agent, and in 1898 he became freight traffic manager. In 1906 he left railroad work to be director, member of the executive committee, and traffic manager of the American Smelting and Refining Company in New York. He severed his connection with that concern in 1910 and for nearly two years was president of Wells Fargo Company, operating the most important of the railway express services in the West. In 1911, shortly after the death of Edward H. Harriman, the railroads comprising what were known as the Harriman Lines were reorganized, and Sproule was recalled to railroad service as president of the Southern Pacific Company.

During the First World War he served first

(1917) as chairman of the Western department of the Railroads' War Board, an organization through which the railroads collectively effected a voluntary unification. The board went out of existence when the railroads were taken over by the government on Jan. 1, 1918, and operation by the United States Railroad Administration began. Shortly thereafter, when regional and district directors were appointed by the director general of railroads, Sproule was drafted as director of the Western district of the Central Western region and in that capacity had general jurisdiction not only over the railroad with which he had been connected but also over all other railroads west of Ogden and Salt Lake City, Utah; Albuquerque, N. Mex.; and El Paso, Tex., and south of Ashland, Ore. He continued in that capacity until shortly after the armistice and on Jan. 1, 1920, resumed the presidency of the Southern Pacific, remaining in that position until his retirement from active service on Dec. 31, 1928. Thereafter he remained a member of the board of directors of the Southern Pacific until Apr. 3, 1929, and as president and director of the Central Pacific, one of the system's subsidiary corporations, until his death. Apart from his railroad work he served (1921–33) as a Class C director of the Federal Reserve Bank (12th district), San Francisco, and from 1912 to 1918 was president of the Associated Oil Company, a partly owned subsidiary of the Southern Pacific Company. He was also for some time a park commissioner of San Francisco.

In his long years with the Southern Pacific Sproule served under some of the outstanding men in American railroad history—Collis P. Huntington [*q.v.*], who created the Southern Pacific system; Edward H. Harriman [*q.v.*], who acquired the system after Huntington's death and coordinated it with the Union Pacific to form the far-flung Harriman Lines; Robert S. Lovett [*q.v.*], who succeeded Harriman; and Julius Kruttschnitt, who became chairman of the Southern Pacific when it was divorced from the Harriman Lines under decree of the United States Supreme Court. Sproule had the confidence of each of these men in turn and during his presidency of the Southern Pacific made an impressive record as a railroad administrator. His early experience having been entirely in the traffic department (rate making and sales), as president he was especially interested in cultivating friendly relations with the public (see "Railroads and the People," *Overland, post*). His intimate knowledge of California and his wide acquaintance with men prominent in business and public life, coupled with his ability as a speaker, did much to overcome the public ill will resulting from different policies of earlier years. He was successful in the selection of his departmental heads and followed the wise policy of giving them authority coextensive with their responsibility. When he resigned the presidency he left for his successor a strong organization, in the operating as well as in the traffic departments, and a property in excellent physical condition.

On Dec. 5, 1905, he married Mrs. Mary Louise Baird-Baldwin. She had two children by a former marriage but Sproule had none of his own. He died in San Francisco of a heart attack.

[Sproule was reticent to an unusual degree and biog. material is scanty. Information regarding his career may be found in *Railway Age Gazette*, Oct. 6, 1911; *Railway Age*, Sept. 1, 1928, Jan. 5, 1935; *Overland*, Nov. 1915, pp. 410–15; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 2, 1935.]

WILLIAM J. CUNNINGHAM

STARKS, EDWIN CHAPIN (Jan. 25, 1867–Dec. 30, 1932), ichthyologist, was born in Baraboo, Wis., the son of Artemus B. and Martha (Van Sice) Starks. His youth was spent mainly in or near Chicago, where he attended the public schools and later engaged in business. Interested in fishes, he early began to study them, collecting them wherever possible and determining their structure, habits, and relationships. He submitted some of the problems that arose to Theodore Nicholas Gill [*q.v.*] of the United States National Museum, and to David Starr Jordan [*q.v.*], then of the University of Indiana, and received from each of them characteristic encouragement and advice. From the former he acquired an interest in the comparative osteology of fishes which later became his principal field of research.

In 1893 he entered Stanford University as a special student in zoölogy. Under the broad elective system then existing there it was possible for him to concentrate upon the subjects in which he was interested, and he took full advantage of the opportunities offered. He cared nothing for academic degrees and did not fulfil any set requirements for such, pursuing only the work in which his life interest lay. With an alert and naturally keen mind and great powers of concentration, he soon justified the confidence placed in him. In the winter of 1894 he accompanied Dr. Jordan as his assistant upon a collecting trip to Mazatlan on the east coast of the Gulf of California, his first of many such field trips. In the summer of 1895 he participated in an exploration of Puget Sound under Professor Meany of the University of Washington, and undertook the first systematic dredging of that body of water. The winter of 1906 was devoted to the Stanford Expedition to Panama under the leadership of Prof. Charles H. Gilbert [*q.v.*], in connection with which he spent four months collecting fishes. Some of the results of his work are incorporated in *The Fishes of Panama Bay* (1904), prepared in cooperation with Dr. Gilbert, and published also as a memoir of the California Academy of Sciences. In 1897 he was appointed to an assistantship in the United States Biological Survey, Washington, under C. Hart Merriam, and spent two busy years there. The Harriman Expedition to Alaska, of which he became a member, gave him a rare opportunity in 1899 for study in a new region, and for close association with the noted group of scientists making up its personnel. On his return he became curator of the zoölogical museum and assistant professor in the University of Washington. This position he occupied from 1899 to 1901, relinquishing it to become curator of the zoölogical collection in Stanford University. He was made assistant professor of zoölogy in 1907, and associate professor in 1927, serving as such until his retirement in 1932. Among other field trips which he undertook was one for the United States Bureau of Fisheries to Oregon in 1904, to Puget Sound in 1909 and 1912, and as a member of the Branner-Agassiz expedition to Brazil in 1910. Trips to Europe in 1907 and in 1913–14 to study the fish collections of great museums and to become personally acquainted with European scientists with whom he had corresponded and exchanged publications widened his contacts and gratified his love of travel. Through all these years there appeared steadily a series of scientific publications either written by him independently or in collaboration with others. They number about eighty and deal mainly with the taxonomy, structure, life history, and distribution of fishes. Prominent among them are *The Fishes of Puget Sound* (1895), with Jordan, *The Osteological Characters of the Genus Sebastolobus* (1898), *Synonymy of the Fish Skeleton* (1901), *The Fishes of the Stanford Expedition to Brazil* (1913), *The Sesamoid Articular, a Bone in the Mandible of Fishes* (1916), *Bones of the Ethmoid Region of the Fish Skull* (1926), and *The Primary Shoulder Girdle of the Bony Fishes* (1930). Especially important was his series of papers upon the osteology of fishes, in which difficult study he became a recognized authority, his researches throwing much light upon the interrelationships of a large number of genera and families, and furnishing a solid basis for their classification. His last long collecting trip was to the Philippines in 1926 to secure many rare forms which he required for this study.

Starks was married on June 3, 1897, to Chloe Frances Lesley, a fellow student at Stanford, who later was a member of its faculty. A daughter, Dorothy Johanna Starks, became a radiologist and also a member of the Stanford faculty. Mrs. Starks cooperated in the work of her husband, the illustrations of his publications being her contribution to their scientific value. Upon his retirement as professor emeritus in 1932 he looked forward to continued activity in research and travel. He was never physically strong, however, and a cardiac weakness terminated his life that same year.

[F. M. MacFarland, in *Science*, Feb. 17, 1933; *Nature* (London), Apr. 22, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 31, 1932.] FRANK M. MACFARLAND

STEPHENSON, NATHANIEL WRIGHT

(July 10, 1867–Jan. 17, 1935), historian, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, a son of Reuben Henry and Louisa (Wright) Stephenson, descendants of early settlers who came chiefly from New England. Prevented by financial difficulties from entering college until his twenty-first year, young Stephenson spent one year at the University of Cincinnati, then two years at Harvard, but it was 1896 before he was able to complete the requirements for the bachelor's degree at Indiana University, where, at the time, he was filling an appointment (1895–97) as instructor in English. Meanwhile he had taught one session (1891–92) in the English department of the State University of Iowa and had worked (1893–95) as a reporter and editorial writer on the *Cincinnati Daily Tribune*. In 1898 he returned to the *Tribune*, then known as the *Commercial Tribune*, as literary editor, but this connection was terminated two years later, possibly because he intended to devote himself to a career of independent writing. In 1902, however, under the influence of Lancelot M. Harris, one of his former Indiana colleagues who was then teaching at the College of Charleston, he decided to accept the professorship of history and economics in the latter institution, and, after a year spent in recruiting his health, he undertook the task of teaching both European and American history as well as certain introductory courses in economics and political science. Later, for a brief period (1919–20), he served as acting president of the college.

In one of his later works (*An Autobiography of Abraham Lincoln*) Stephenson acknowledged an indebtedness to his Harvard teacher, Albert Bushnell Hart, for training in historical method, but, with the exception of a novel, *They That Took the Sword* (1901), dealing with the Civil War period in Cincinnati, his early writings do not reveal any interest in history *per se*. Two novels, *The Beautiful Mrs. Moulton* (1902) and *Eleanor Dayton* (1903), and a critical essay, *The Spiritual Drama in the Life of Thackeray* (1913), were concerned with the psychological and esthetic, rather than the materialistic, forces which govern human conduct. Indeed, it may be said that in finally turning to historical writing he was seeking primarily a vehicle better suited to his ability to express these humanistic interests.

Between the years 1913 and 1915 Stephenson wrote or compiled, in addition to numerous articles prepared for historical journals, three textbooks: *An American History* (1913) for high schools, *A School History of the United States* (1921) for the grammar grades, and *A History of the American People* (1934) for college students; three volumes of the Chronicles of America: *Abraham Lincoln and the Union* (1918), *The Day of the Confederacy* (1919), and *Texas and the Mexican War* (1921); *Lincoln: An Account of His Personal Life* (1922); *An Autobiography of Abraham Lincoln* (1926); *Selections from Lincoln* (1927); *Lectures on Typical Americans and Their Problems* (1930); and *Nelson W. Aldrich* (1930). At the time of his death he had written a large part of the *George Washington* which was later (1940) completed by his colleague, Waldo H. Dunn. If in some instances these works show a facility of expression outrunning the author's disposition to probe into obscure sources, they furnish nevertheless countless examples of his thoroughness in handling accessible materials and of his ability to arrive at original and plausible interpretations.

History brought Stephenson the recognition which he had not succeeded in gaining through imaginative writing. In 1920 he was invited to lecture at Yale University. He returned the following year to the College of Charleston, but in 1922 he accepted the position of editor of the Chronicles of America Photoplays which for a time permitted him also to teach at Columbia University. In 1927 he was elected by the trustees of Scripps College at Claremont, Cal., to the chair which had been named in his honor the Nathaniel Wright Stephenson Professorship of History and Biography. Here he taught until his death eight years later. He was survived by his widow, the former Martha Ramsey (Tucker) Mazyck, whom he had married in Charleston in 1909. His ashes were taken to Summerville, S. C., for burial.

[E. J. Jaqua and others, *In Memoriam: Nathaniel Wright Stephenson*, Scripps Coll. Bull., vol. X, no. 1 (1935), which contains bibliog. of his writings; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; J. H. Easterby, *A Hist. of the Coll. of Charleston* (1935); *Pacific Hist. Rev.*, Mar. 1935; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1935; *News and Courier* (Charleston), Jan. 18, 19, Feb. 10, 11, 1935; personal recollections.]

J. H. EASTERBY

STONE, ORMOND (Jan. 11, 1847–Jan. 17, 1933), astronomer, was born in Pekin, Ill., son of the Rev. Elijah and Sophia Louise (Creighton) Stone, and a brother of Melville Elijah Stone [*q.v.*]. He was reared in the relatively hard conditions of a none too successful Methodist minister's household, in what was practically a frontier state. Despite what must have been limited school facilities, he was able to secure a good preliminary education and from the first excelled in mathematics. He entered the University of Chicago in 1866 and studied there until 1870. Meantime he was instructor at Racine College, Wis., in 1867–68, and taught at Northwestern Female College, Evanston, Ill., in 1869. His ability in mathematics led to his appointment as assistant in the United States Naval Observatory in 1870, where he remained until 1875. In this latter year he received the degree of A.M. from the University of Chicago. On May 31, 1871, he married Catharine Flagler of Washington, D. C., who died on Jan. 8, 1914, and, on June 9, 1915, he married Mary Florence Brennan of Lansing, Mich., who died in 1932. He had no children.

While he was at the Naval Observatory his work was largely with the two transit circles and in the routine computing. Simon Newcomb [*q.v.*] was so impressed by his ability that Stone was strongly recommended for the directorship of the Cincinnati Observatory, which position he occupied from 1875 to 1882. The eleven-inch refractor there was used by him and his assistants in the discovery and measurement of southern double stars, though the measures were made under considerable difficulties from lack of a driving clock. Stone is credited with the discovery of forty-four pairs which come under the modern definition of double stars. He also took an important part in the bringing about of the adoption of standard-time belts. While at Cincinnati he displayed what was to be his outstanding contribution to science, namely the sagacity to choose young assistants, the most of whom were destined to attain a high place in astronomy or other professions. It is believed that no astronomer of his generation surpassed him in this respect.

Meantime Leander McCormick decided to present to an institution in his native state, Virginia, the greatest refractor in the world. The University of Virginia was finally chosen to receive the gift and the telescope of 26.3 inches' aperture was placed there, the observatory being given the name of the donor. Stone was appointed director and began his new duties in 1882. Because of the ravages of war, the student body still was small and the financial resources of the university meager. This latter fact handicapped him in the development of extensive programs of work, and, since for raising money he was constitutionally unfitted, during his directorship the funds at his disposal were pitifully inadequate. Nevertheless, his uncanny ability in choosing the graduate students who worked with him resulted in the completion of various pieces of research work which, while not great in number, were often excellent in quality. In 1884 he founded the *Annals of Mathematics* and was one of its editors for many years. In fact, his best talents lay rather in mathematical than observational astronomy. Besides what appears in the publications of the three observatories with which he was connected, he contributed over a hundred shorter articles to scientific journals.

He took the greatest interest in the religious, social, and educational life of Virginia and had a prominent part in the improvement of the public-school system. No one could associate with him closely without having the deepest respect for his character. He was a friendly person and thoroughly enjoyed the companionship of others. He retired on the Carnegie Foundation in 1912 and lived on his farm at Clifton Station, Va., until his death, taking an active part in the local affairs of his county. He was struck and instantly killed by an automobile, at which time he was just beginning his eighty-seventh year.

[C. P. Olivier, in *Popular Astronomy*, June 1933; S. A. Mitchell, in *Science*, Jan. 27, 1933; J. J. Luck, in *Bull. of the Am. Mathematical Soc.*, July 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932–33.]

CHARLES P. OLIVIER

STOVALL, PLEASANT ALEXANDER (July 10, 1857–May 14, 1935), editor, diplomat, was born in Augusta, Ga., the eldest of the eight children of Bolling Anthony and Martha (Wilson) Stovall. The Stovalls came from France to England with William the Conqueror, and descendants emigrated to colonial Virginia. They intermarried with the Bollings and the Pleasants, whose names became traditional Christian names in the Stovall family. An ancestor, Thomas Stovall, served in the Revolutionary War under George Rogers Clarke and afterward moved to Georgia; another, Capt. Thomas Cooper, fought in both the colonial and Revolutionary wars, and was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788 which ratified the Constitution. Pleasant's father fought throughout the Civil War in the Confederate forces and at its close was a captain of artillery. His mother was born in South Africa, the only child of two of the first American missionaries to Africa, Alexander Erwin and Mary Jane Smithey Wilson; her grandfather was the Rev. John M. Wilson, prominent in the early Presbyterian history of North Carolina.

Stovall's early school days were spent in a private boys' school, established in Augusta by a vigorous young Confederate officer, Joseph T. Derry. Two of his schoolmates were Woodrow Wilson and Joseph R. Lamar [*qq.v.*], later an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Stovall was graduated with the degree of B.S. at the University of Georgia in 1875. Following graduation he became a reporter on the *Athens Georgian* and was shortly appointed city editor; the next year he went to the *Augusta Chronicle*, of which he soon became associate editor. On Jan. 7, 1885, he married Mary Ganahl of Augusta. Seeing an opportunity for an evening paper in Savannah, he moved to that city in 1891 and with David Robinson purchased the property of the *Savannah Daily Times* and established the *Savannah Press*. A short time later he bought Robinson's interest and remained sole owner until January 1931, when he sold the paper to the *Savannah Morning News*. He remained editor until his death. He was a trustee of the University of Georgia, and from 1896 to 1907 he served on the Chatham County Board of Education.

Stovall took an active interest in state politics, and was chairman of the state Democratic convention at Atlanta in 1892. From 1891 to 1898 he served as colonel and aide-de-camp on the staffs of Gov. William J. Northen and Gov. William Y. Atkinson [*qq.v.*]. He represented Chatham County in the Georgia General Assembly from 1902 to 1906, and again in 1912–13. On June 21, 1913, President Woodrow Wilson appointed him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Switzerland, then one of the quietest, pleasantest diplomatic posts in Europe. But in 1914, when the First World War began, Stovall found himself in an important international listening-post, a center of diplomatic intrigue, and an asylum for refugees, as well as the capital of a valiant little republic determined to maintain its neutrality though surrounded by warring powers. He found ways for thousands of frightened Americans to return home; aided refugees and wounded soldiers; maintained a kind of clearing-house for other American diplomatic officials who looked after the interests of belligerent nations in enemy countries while the United States was neutral; helped work out an arrangement for getting food through the blockade to Switzerland; and sent valuable reports to the State Department in Washington. "I read all your dispatches," President Wilson wrote his old friend, "and so feel that I am in a way keeping in touch with you, and you may be sure that my thoughts often turn to you. You are in the midst of a whispering gallery and it must be intensely interesting though very puzzling what to believe" (R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters,* vol. VII, 1939, p. 200). After the war Stovall was awarded a gold medal by the Belgian Parliament for his refugee work.

In May 1920 he resigned his post and returned to his editorial work and political activities. He was chairman of the Georgia delegation to the Democratic National Convention at San Francisco in 1920. In 1921–22 he served as Georgia chairman of the Woodrow Wilson Foundation. As delegate to the Democratic National Convention in New York in 1924 he supported William G. McAdoo for presidential nominee. In 1933 he served as chairman of the Georgia Bicentennial Commission.

He was the author of *Robert Toombs, Statesman, Speaker, Sage* (1892) and *Switzerland and the World War* (1939), a collection of observations and impressions written while he was minister to Switzerland and published after his death. He died suddenly of acute indigestion, a few hours after leaving his desk at the *Savannah Evening Press,* and was buried in Augusta.

[His official correspondence is preserved in the U. S. Dept. of State, Washington, D. C.; parts are published in *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S., Supp. 1914, Supp. 1915, Supp. 1916, Supp. 1917,* nos. 1 and 2, *Supp. 1918,* nos. 1 and 2. See also U. S. Dept. of State *Register,* Dec. 23, 1918; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Savannah Morning News,* May 15, 1935; the anonymous introductory note in *Switzerland and the World War;* A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (1906); A. M. G. Cook, *Hist. of Baldwin County, Ga.* (1925); Sarah H. Butts, *The Mothers of Some Distinguished Georgians of the Last Half of the Century* (1902).]

IRVING L. THOMSON

STRATTON-PORTER, GENE. [See PORTER, GENE STRATTON, 1863–1924.]

STUART, FRANCIS LEE (Dec. 3, 1866–Jan. 15, 1935), civil engineer, was born at Camden, S. C., the son of Barnwell Rhett and Emma Croome (Lee) Stuart. His parents died when he was two years old and the boy was brought up by his grandmothers and his uncle, a clergyman, in Georgetown, D. C. After his graduation from the Emerson Institute in Washington in 1882, he worked for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad as office-boy, rodman, and transitman, steadily gaining experience that compensated for his lack of formal professional training. For thirteen years he was engaged in railroad maintenance and operation and in coal-mine development. From 1897 to 1900 he conducted surveys for the Nicaraguan and Isthmian Canal commissions, twice returning to the United States to recover from fever contracted in the jungle (*Report of the Nicaragua Canal Commission, 1897–1899,* 1899). He then resumed railroad work, taking charge of studies of trunk-line improvements for the Baltimore & Ohio. In 1905 he became chief engineer for the Erie Railroad and built the open cut for four tracks into Jersey City and constructed branch lines. After five years he rejoined the Baltimore & Ohio, to carry through its large program of double tracking, grade reduction, and enlarged terminals.

Believing that railroads were to experience a period of stagnation, he resigned in 1915 to establish himself as a consulting engineer in New York. A gift for clear analysis and ingenious solutions, and a reputation for absolute honesty, brought him a large practice. After the United States entered the World War he was adviser to the Red Cross on the carriage of supplies, and then served the War Industries Board as chairman of the terminal port facilities committee, the duties of which were to plan the delivery of materials from United States factories to France and to lay out the army bases near the Atlantic ports and at points in the interior. At the close of the war he was chairman of the budget committee of the United States Railroad Administration to pass on plans for rail improvements in the East. While recognizing the need for government control, especially in wartime, he supported the return of the roads to private ownership.

Resuming his consulting practice, he gave more and more attention to general transportation and terminal problems. He represented the trunk lines as consultant for port matters in New York, the Canadian Pacific in Montreal, and was engaged as expert by New York, Baltimore, and Los Angeles, in connection with the correlation of shipping and railroad terminal facilities. He also studied rapid transit in Philadelphia and means for handling suburban commutation into New York through underground terminals ("Solving Manhattan's Transportation Problem," *Civil Engineering,* October 1930). The public, he said, was entitled to the best and cheapest transportation, and the railroads must be ready to cooperate with the buses and trucks ("The Engineer's Growing Civic Responsibilities," *Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers,* vol. XCV, 1931). He was also interested in hydro-electric power development and served on power boards in Pennsylvania and Ontario. He devised and patented machinery for handling materials in bulk, and the Baltimore & Ohio coal pier at Curtis Bay, Md., was designed by him.

Stuart was an active member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, of which he was president in 1931, and of the Society of Terminal Engineers, the Engineering Foundation, and other professional and social organizations. His recreations were golf and the cultivation of trees and shrubs. He gave a large collection of these to Essex Fells, N. J., where he made his home in his later years. He died there, of a heart ailment, and was buried at Alexandria, Va. His wife, Anne Morson Rives, to whom he was married on Mar. 18, 1901, survived him, with their four daughters, Anne Morson, Emma Lee, Elizabeth Scott, and Rives; two sons died in childhood.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. CI (1936); *Civil Engineering,* Feb. 1931, Feb. 1935; *Engineering News-Record,* Jan. 22, 1931, Jan. 17, 1935; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1931); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 16, 1935.]

HELEN C. BOATFIELD

STUBBS, WALTER ROSCOE (Nov. 7, 1858–Mar. 25, 1929), contractor, stockman, governor of Kansas, was born near Richmond, Wayne County, Ind., the second son in a family of twelve children. His father was John T. Stubbs, and his mother, Esther (Bailey) Stubbs. Of the Quaker faith, the family, migrating by way of Lee County, Iowa, in 1861, arrived in the Hesper community of Friends in Douglas County, Kan., in 1869. Stubbs's education was limited to the local rural schools. Although he enrolled Jan. 25, 1881, in the preparatory department of the University of Kansas, he did not complete any work there. Beginning in a small way as a grading contractor in 1881, he developed a system of commissary trains to feed construction gangs, and after 1897 embarked upon building and railroad construction on a large scale. In 1886 he married Stella Hostettler of Mulvane, Kan., and four children were born to them—Lenora, Roscoe, Paul, and Margaret.

After an unsettled existence, owing to Stubbs's shifting business interests, the family established a home at Lawrence, Kan., and in 1902 Stubbs was induced by a local political boss to enter politics as candidate for the legislature. He was elected in 1902 and reëlected in 1904 and 1906. From his initial session he fostered the tradition of applying to public administration the principles of private business efficiency and economy, and the aggressive rôle he played from the beginning brought him the chairmanship of the Republican state committee, 1904–08. He was elected governor in 1908 and was reëlected in 1910.

Six feet in height, he weighed two hundred pounds and wore the broad-brimmed, high-crowned hat of Quaker tradition. He employed the forceful, informal speech and habits developed in the construction camp and resorted to the dramatic and spectacular in campaign technique, occasionally in the course of a speech removing some of his clothing piece by piece and rolling up his sleeves to expose his red undershirt. He missed no opportunity to extol the virtues of salt-rising bread, which he always served to his political guests at his mansion on the hill west of Lawrence.

In 1904 he was a principal leader in the Boss-Buster movement which defeated the Leland machine and elected Edward W. Hoch governor. Two years later he led in a movement to "bust" the Boss-Busters and corporate, especially railroad, domination in Kansas politics. With the Democratic party so definitely in the minority, the active center in the contest for power in Kansas was within the Republican ranks. Out of these unprepossessing beginnings of personal and factional turmoil, in which political power rather than public policy was uppermost, the Progressive movement emerged gradually with a program similar in most particulars to that developed in other states. As Progressivism reached its climax during the Stubbs administration, there was a consolidation of leadership which reconciled temporarily some of the former belligerents: Joseph L. Bristow, Victor Murdock, C. F. Scott, William Allen White, and Henry Allen. Legislation particularly associated with his name included the constitutional amendment providing for elective state printer and state owned and operated printing plant, 1903; an antipass act, 1907; the primary election law, 1908; bank deposit guarantee law, corrupt practices act, road legislation, the inheritance tax act, and senatorial preference primaries, 1909; rural school legislation, workmen's compensation act, woman's suffrage amendment to the state constitution, act for the removal of unfaithful public officers, and the first state "blue-sky" law, 1911.

In federal politics the rise of Stubbs promised for a time to be equally meteoric. An admirer of President Theodore Roosevelt, Stubbs was a guest at the White House during the summer of 1905 and was discussed seriously in the press as a cabinet possibility. In the three-cornered state contest of 1906, Hoch and Stubbs were both defeated by Charles Curtis for the United States senatorship, and two years later, when the Progressive movement had taken shape more definitely, the second senatorship went to Joseph L. Bristow, leaving the governorship to Stubbs. As a Progressive governor, he was sufficiently prominent to be chosen one of the seven who joined in the appeal to Roosevelt to become a candidate for the presidency in 1912. When Roosevelt bolted the Republican party, Stubbs continued to support him, although as candidate for the senatorship he himself had defeated Curtis for the regular party nomination. This new schism in the Republican ranks in Kansas resulted in a combination of Curtis Republicans and Democrats, which sent a Democrat, William H. Thompson, to the Senate. Because of the rapid decline of interest in the Progressive dogma, upon which Stubbs's bid for power had been based, no further opportunity for political advancement came to him. Retiring from politics, he devoted himself to the livestock business in Kansas, Texas, New Mexico, and Colorado; was appointed during the First World War to the United States Livestock Industry Committee, 1917; and in the postwar depression in the livestock industry lost his fortune. Returning to politics in 1918, he was defeated for the senatorship by Arthur Capper and was unsuccessful in an attempt to secure the Republican nomination for the governorship in 1922 and in 1924. He died in Topeka, Kan., in his seventy-first year, after a long illness.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Kansas City Star*, Mar. 25, 30, 1929; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 26, 1929; F. W. Blackmar, ed., *Kansas: A Cyc. of State Hist.* (1912), vol. II; W. E. Connelley, *Hist. of Kan.* (1928), vol. II; W. A. White, "Free Kan.," *Outlook*, Feb. 24, 1912; "'What I Am Trying to Do,'" an interview and biog. sketch by Dana Gatlin in *World's Work*, May 1912. Stubbs's official correspondence as governor, 1909–13, is deposited in the archives division, Kan. State Hist. Soc., Topeka.]

JAMES C. MALIN

SUMNER, WALTER TAYLOR (Dec. 5, 1873–Sept. 4, 1935), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Manchester, N. H., the son of Charles Davenport and Rintha (Thompson) Sumner. He graduated from Dartmouth College with the degree of B.S. in 1898 and subsequently went to Chicago, where he was associated with the Western Electric Company. A connection with Hull-House brought him into contact with Jane Addams [*q.v.*], who recommended him to the dean of the Episcopal cathedral as a person fitted to assist with the boys' work carried on there. Impressed with his spirit and abilities, the cathedral authorities offered to provide the means for his theological education if he felt disposed to enter the ministry. As a result of their judgment that he had special qualifications for this calling, he enrolled at Western Theological Seminary, Chicago, and was graduated there in 1904. That same year he was advanced to the priesthood, having been ordained deacon the preceding year.

Before finishing his theological course he had become secretary to Bishop Anderson of the Diocese of Chicago and he continued to serve as such until 1906. He was rector of St. George's Church from 1904 to 1906, and thereafter, until 1915, dean of the Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul and superintendent of the city missions of the Episcopal Church, Chicago. On Jan. 6, 1915, he was consecrated bishop of Oregon, which position he held until his death. He was married, Jan. 1, 1918, to Myrtle Mitchell of Negaunee, Mich., by whom he had two daughters, Elizabeth Ann and Mary Jane.

He was an able administrator and his diocese flourished during the period it was under his direction. He was most widely known, however, for his activities in behalf of reform and social betterment. During his ministry in Chicago these attracted nation-wide attention. As chairman of the municipal vice commission he opposed successfully the policy of segregating vice in certain districts. In 1909 he succeeded Jane Addams on the Chicago board of education and was instrumental in instituting regular meetings of parents for instruction pertaining to the moral welfare of their children. He attacked birth control and his refusal to marry except where the contracting parties presented certificates of physical fitness subjected him to much criticism. He was president of the Wendell Phillips Social Settlement and officially connected with almost all the important welfare agencies of the city. He was also one of the advisory council of the Boy Scouts of America. After going to Oregon, though unable because of his episcopal duties to be as active in social movements as formerly, he made his influence felt in public affairs. He was one of those who vigorously attacked a measure fostered by the Ku Klux Klan, which proposed to abolish private and parochial schools in Oregon. He took a prominent part also in opposing the repeal of the prohibition amendment to the Constitution. His death occurred suddenly from a heart attack while he was visiting the Good Samaritan Hospital, Portland.

[*Churchman*, Sept. 15, 1935; *Living Church*, Sept. 14, 1935; *Morning Oregonian* (Portland), Sept. 5, 8, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 5, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35.]

HARRIS E. STARR

SUNDAY, WILLIAM ASHLEY (Nov. 18, 1862–Nov. 6, 1935), evangelist, popularly known as Billy Sunday, was born in Ames, Iowa, third of the three sons of William Sunday, of Pennsylvania German descent, and Mary Jane (Cory) Sunday. Sources differ as to the date of his birth, but the weight of evidence, including the records of an orphan asylum in which he was placed, favors Nov. 18, 1862. Furthermore, it is stated that his father, a Civil War soldier, lived only about a month after William's birth, and the records of the Adjutant-General's Office give the date of the elder Sunday's death as Dec. 22, 1862. The boy's youth was one of poverty and hard work. For a time he and his next older brother were cared for in the Soldiers' Orphans' Home in Glenwood, Iowa, and from 1874 to 1876, in the Home at Davenport. Soon after leaving the latter, William went to work in Nevada, Iowa, first in a hotel and later for Col. John Scott, for whom he milked cows, sawed wood, and did other chores. He attended the high school, acting as janitor. Drifting to Marshalltown, in the next county, he got a job in a furniture store. At Marshalltown he played on the local ball team and attracted the attention of Adrian C. Anson [*q.v.*], captain of the Chicago "White Sox," whose team, in 1883, he joined. He remained with it for five years and thereafter spent three years with the Pittsburgh and Philadelphia teams. From his conversion in 1887, he was recognized as a definitely Christian ball-player. On Sept. 5, 1888, he married Helen A. Thompson, of Chicago, by whom he had four children—Helen, George, William, and Paul.

Sunday left the ball field in 1891 and became connected with the activities of the Chicago Young Men's Christian Association. Later he was assistant to Rev. J. Wilbur Chapman [*q.v.*] the evangelist, acting as his advance agent and sometimes preaching. He began his independent career in January 1896, and was ordained by the Chicago Presbytery on Apr. 15, 1903, having been licensed to preach in 1898. From small beginnings in churches and tents he soon became widely known, holding series of meetings in the larger cities of the country in tabernacles that sometimes accommodated over 10,000 people. He employed skilled musicians, huge choirs, and other emotional accessories. At the close of each service throngs of people came forward and grasped Sunday's hand, thus testifying to their conversion. Such action was called "hitting the sawdust trail" from the fact that the tabernacle floors were covered with sawdust. His converts were estimated to number 300,000. The evangelist's perquisite consisted of the "free will offering" taken at the last meeting of a series. At Pittsburgh this was over $40,000 and at Philadelphia it was $52,000. He is reputed to have amassed a large fortune. The peak of his career was reached between 1910 and 1920, though he continued to hold meetings until his death.

Sunday was a vivid and wholly unconventional preacher, performing all sorts of acrobatic feats on the platform. He preached a crude version of the ultraconservative evangelical theology of the middle of the nineteenth century. All sinners, scientists, and liberals, as well as many harmless amusements—though not baseball—he denounced in unmeasured terms, and he did much to intensify the prejudices of plain people against higher education. He was earnest, intense, and sincere; but he preached the divine wrath rather than the divine love. Many personal reformations among wayward and sin-disillusioned people were credited to him and many communities were cleaned up, temporarily at least, by his revival campaigns. He was probably a factor in preparing the country for the passage of the Eighteenth Amendment, and a not uncritical observer concedes that "he greatly aided the cause of temperance" (*Commonweal*, Nov. 22, 1935, p. 104); but "he lived long enough to see his extreme and characteristic methods a memory rather than a continuing reality" (*Advance*, Dec. 1, 1935, p. 118).

Sunday is credited with the authorship of the following books: *Burning Truths from Billy's Bat* (1914); *Great Love Stories of the Bible and Their Lessons for Today* (1917); *Seventy-four Complete Sermons of the Omaha Campaign* (1915). In his later years he made his home at Winona Lake, Ind. His death was occasioned by a heart attack, and he was buried in Forest Hills Cemetery, Chicago.

[In addition to authorities cited, see *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; W. T. Ellis, *"Billy" Sunday; The Man and His Message* (1914), republished with additional material in 1936; E. P. Brown, *The Real Billy Sunday* (1914); F. W. Betts, *Billy Sunday; The Man and Method* (1916); C. W. Wendte, *What Jesus Taught and What Billy Sunday Preaches; A Contrast and a Lesson* (1916); T. T. Frankenburg, *Spectacular Career of Rev. Billy Sunday, Famous Baseball Evangelist* (1913), and *Billy Sunday* (1917); J. H. Holmes, *Who's in Billy Sunday's Hell?* (n. d.); *Christian Century*, Nov. 20, 1935; *Missionary Rev.*, Dec. 1935; *Scribner's Mag.*, Dec. 1935; *Literary Digest*, Nov. 16, 1935; H. A. Rhodeheaver, *Twenty Years with Billy Sunday* (1936); *Chicago Tribune*, Nov. 7, 1935.]

FREDERICK T. PERSONS

SWAIN, GEORGE FILLMORE (Mar. 2, 1857–July 1, 1931), engineer, was born in San Francisco, Cal., the son of Robert Bunker and Clara (Fillmore) Swain. He was a descendant of Richard Swain, who emigrated to America in 1635, settled in Hampton, N. H., and later moved to Nantucket Island, Mass. George's father was in the shipping and commission business, president of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce, superintendent of the branch mint, and a friend of Thomas Starr King [*q.v.*]. After the death of his father in 1872, George lived with relatives in Providence, R. I., and received there his preparatory training. At the age of sixteen he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and graduated in the class of 1877 with the degree of B.S. in civil and topographical engineering. He then spent three years in Europe. He studied at the Royal Polytechnicum in Berlin but did not receive a degree. His travels gave him an opportunity to develop an interest in music, which was active throughout his life.

On his return from abroad he served as expert special agent of the Tenth Census to report on water power in connection with manufacturing along the Atlantic seaboard. His report was published in 1881 under the title *Water-Power of the Southern Atlantic Water-Shed.* That same year he was appointed an instructor in civil engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and was thereafter, successively, assistant professor, 1883–86, associate professor, 1886–87, and professor and head of the department from 1887. His appointment to a full professorship at so early an age was largely a result of the prominence he had attained as an expert witness in connection with the disastrous failure of the Bussey bridge in 1887. His work in this connection led also to his appointment as expert engineer of the railroad commission of Massachusetts, which he served for twenty-seven years, 1887–1914; and, later, to various services in connection with railroads, particularly in relation to the valuation of the New York, New Haven & Hartford and of the New York Central, and to the work of the Royal Commission on Railways and Transportation of Canada. For twenty-four years, 1894–1918, he was a member of the Boston Transit Commission and was for five years its chairman. He was at one time a member of the Inland Waterways Commission and of the National Conservation Commission. In 1909 he was appointed Gordon McKay Professor of Civil Engineering at Harvard University and was made emeritus in 1929.

A large part of Swain's work was as a consultant on engineering projects and as an expert in engineering cases. In this work he covered a relatively wide field: transportation, valuation of public utilities, hydraulic engineering, constructional engineering. He was best known as an expert in structural engineering, and introduced into the United States some of the more important methods of analysis which had been elaborated in Germany about the middle of the last century, to the interpretation of which he made important contributions. He was the author of three volumes on strength of materials and one on hydraulics: *Structural Engineering: Strength of Materials* (1924); *Structural Engineering: Fundamental Properties of Materials* (1924); *Structural Engineering: Stresses, Graphical Statics and Masonry* (1927); and *Conservation of Water by Storage* (1915).

Swain's greatest work was as a teacher. His influence on methods of teaching and on methods of interpreting technology in the practice of structural engineering was profound. Familiarity with Continental methods of approach to problems of applied science enabled him properly to evaluate them and forcefully to discourage the emphasis on methodology that they too frequently presented. He emphasized training in interpreting the data of science as distinguished from drill in the technique of assembling it. In 1917 he published *How to Study* and in 1922, *The Young Man and Civil Engineering.* In 1928 he was the first recipient of the Lamme gold medal from the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education, awarded "for accomplishment in technical teaching or actual advancement of the art of technical training."

He was married three times: first, July 7, 1891, to Katharine Kendrick Wheeler, who died in 1901 and by whom he had one daughter, Barbara; second, Jan. 23, 1904, to Mary Hayden Lord, who died in 1914 and by whom he had a daughter, Clara; third, Aug. 21, 1914, to Mary Augusta (Batchelder) Rand. He died suddenly at his summer home at Holderness, N. H., having suffered a cerebral hemorrhage three years before. His body was cremated and the ashes buried in Swan Point Cemetery, Providence, R. I.

[*Soc. for the Promotion of Engineering Educ.*, vol. XXXIX (1932); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXIX (1933); *Jour. of the Boston Soc. of Civil Engineers*, June 1932; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XCVIII (1933); *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Boston Transcript*, July 2, 3, 1931.]

HARDY CROSS

TAMMEN, HARRY HEYE. [See BONFILS, FREDERICK GILMER, 1860–1933.]

TAYLOR, EDWARD (*c.* 1645–June 24, 1729), Puritan clergyman, poet, was born in Leicestershire, England, probably at Sketchley, where he is said to have received his education under a Nonconformist schoolmaster (*Boston News-Letter,* Aug. 7, 1729). He himself kept a school at Bagworth for a brief time, but his stanch adherence to Congregational principles made him unwilling to subscribe to the required oaths of conformity. Thus, aware that his scruples would bar advancement at home, he emigrated to New England, arriving in Boston, July 5, 1668. The welcome accorded him by the Rev. John Mayo, and by Increase Mather and John Hull [*qq.v.*], together with the friendships he soon established, indicates the consideration he received (Taylor, "Diary," *post,* p. 14). President Charles Chauncy [*q.v.*] admitted him to Harvard as a sophomore on July 23, and gave him the lucrative and highly responsible post of college butler, one which Taylor retained until he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1671. His classmate Samuel Sewall [*q.v.*] was his roommate, and the two continued lifelong friends and correspondents.

Accepting a call from the newly organized church at Westfield, Mass., Taylor arrived late in 1671, though his ordination was delayed by Indian uprisings until 1679. He remained its minister until his death, performing also for many years the duties of a physician. He is said to have been a man small in stature, but intense, keen, sensitive, and earnest (Sibley, *post,* II, 408–09). In his principles he supported the Congregational way in opposition to Presbyterian church discipline. Harvard conferred on him the degree of master of arts in 1720. He was admitted a freeman at Westfield in 1678 (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,* July 1849).

Taylor first married, Nov. 5, 1674, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. James Fitch, of Norwich, Conn. She died in 1689, and only one of their seven children lived to maturity. On June 2, 1692, he married Ruth, daughter of the Hon. Samuel Wyllys, of Hartford. Of their six children, five were daughters, all of whom married Connecticut ministers. Ezra Stiles [*q.v.*], who became president of Yale, was the only child of Taylor's youngest daughter Kezia.

Though Taylor's manuscript "Poetical Works" was not critically examined until 1937, it had long been known that he was interested throughout his life in fashioning verses (Sprague, *post,* p. 180), but that he himself never desired the poetry to be printed (Sibley, *post,* II, 410). It is clear now that Taylor possessed a high degree of poetic sensibility, and the first edition of *The Poetical Works of Edward Taylor,* edited by T. H. Johnson, comprising nearly all of the best that he wrote, was published in 1939. His longest single poem, "Gods Determinations," was written probably before 1690. It is an extended verse sequence, conceived in semidramatic form, describing the contest between Christ and Satan for man's soul, and it culminates in man's salvation by way of Covenant theology. Though dealing with a universal theme, its localized treatment clearly limits its effectiveness. Yet the intensity, the metrical variety and skill, and the freshness of language and imagery of many passages and whole sequences, distinguish it as perhaps the finest single poetic achievement in America before the nineteenth century. By far the most numerous of Taylor's verses are his "Sacramental Meditations," brief stanzaic voluntaries undertaken, about five times a year from 1682 to 1725, as private reflections upon Bible texts chosen for communion services. Their execution, as a group, is uneven, and many of those written after 1700 are merely metrical exercises, repetitious in thought, image, and even in phrasing. Taylor elected to compose in the manner of early seventeenth-century sacred or "concettist" poets, a fashion certainly anachronistic during his lifetime. He transplanted the manner, furthermore, without adapting it to a New England environment, so that even his arresting localisms and word coinages bear to the last the stamp of his native Leicestershire. But the total number of his "Meditations" is large, and among them are many of sustained felicity and unquestioned merit.

[The manuscript "Poetical Works," together with other Taylor MSS., is at Yale Univ. A few items of MS. are in the Westfield Athenaeum, Westfield, Mass. *The Poetical Works of Edward Taylor* (1939) supplies biog. and critical prefaces, notes, a list of books in Taylor's library, an account of the MS., and a full bibliog. Taylor's parentage has not been established. The year of his birth is conjectural and derivative: Sewall, "Diary," II, 145, calls Taylor "5 or 6 years above Seventy" in Nov. 1722; the obit. notice in the *Boston News-Letter,* Aug. 7, 1729, says he died "in the 85th Year of his Age"; his tombstone says "in the 87th Year of his Age." The present location of Taylor's diary is not known, but it has been transcribed in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XVIII (1881), 4–18. Biog. data are chiefly to be found in J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches of Grads. of Harvard Univ.*, II (1881), 397–412, 534–36; W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit,* vol. I (1857); "Diary of Samuel Sewall," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., V–VII (1878–82); "The Letter-Book of Samuel Sewall," *Ibid.*, 6 ser., I–II (1886–88); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1848, July 1852, Apr. 1861, Jan. 1883; Judd MSS., Forbes Lib., Northampton, Mass., II, 215; Ezra Stiles, Folio MSS., pp. 73–76, Yale Univ. Lib.; and S. E. Morison, *Harvard Coll. in the Seventeenth Century* (2 vols., 1936). The discovery of the "Poetical Works" is set forth in *Colophon,* n. s., no. 2 (1939), pp. 101–06. For discussion of Taylor's poetry, see, also, T. H. Johnson, "Edward Taylor: A Puritan 'Sacred Poet,'" *New Eng. Quart.*, June 1937, and "A Seventeenth-Century Printing of Some Verses of Edward Taylor," *Ibid.*, Mar. 1941; and A. Warren, "Edward Taylor's Poetry; Colonial Baroque," *Kenyon Rev.*, Sumner 1941.]

THOMAS H. JOHNSON

TEEPLE, JOHN EDGAR (Jan. 4, 1874–Mar. 23, 1931), chemical consultant, was born in Kempton, Ill., the son of William Harvey and Abby (Hinckley) Teeple. He was left an orphan at an early age and grew up in the family of a neighbor. His early education was afforded by the local schools of a scattered farming community, supplemented by such reading as was possible without interfering with his daily tasks. From 1888 to 1894 he was able to attend Valparaiso University, Valparaiso, Ind., for a total of about three years, being employed the remainder of the time. He received the degree of B.S. there in 1893, and that of A.B. in 1894. He then became professor of chemistry and mathematics in the Nebraska Normal College, Fremont, Neb., in which capacity he served for four years. From 1898 to 1903 he was instructor in organic and physiological chemistry at Cornell University, where he received the degree of B.S. in 1899 and that of Ph.D. in 1903. The following year he went to New York City to become a consulting chemist and chemical engineer, and until 1908 was in charge of The Industrial Laboratories, a consulting and research organization owned by a corporation. He left in 1908 to establish his own office.

During his twenty-two years of experience his practice covered a wide range. In an address made when he received the Perkin medal he defined the habitual consultant as one who "for a long time maintains his own office, pays his own rent, sells his services to others but never exclusively, and has no visible means of support except consulting" (*Industrial and Engineering Chemistry,* February 1927, p. 318). Much of his work was that of designing, organizing, and directing chemical plants. One of his notable achievements was his direction of the research and development which resulted in the remarkable industry at Searles Lake, California, where potash is prepared in purest form from complex dry salts. The deposits there were owned by the California Trona Company, which in 1914 was succeeded by the American Trona Corporation, and this, later, by the American Potash and Chemical Corporation. Teeple became connected with the enterprise in 1919, after millions of dollars had been spent in an unsuccessful effort to produce potash, along with borax and some alkalis. Two years of research and tests of recorded data under his direction converted a plant which was practically a wreck into a prosperous concern. He recorded his experiences in a monograph entitled *The Industrial Development of Searles Lake Brines* (1929), which reveals the complexity of the problems involved and the ingenuity exercised in their solution. He is credited with building up the American potash industry almost single-handed after the First World War, when German supplies were again flooding the market. The Perkin medal was awarded him in 1927 for "significant scientific, technical, and administrative achievements, and particularly the economic development of an American potassium industry." He is also well known for his work in the utilization of waste wood and for his accomplishments in the perfection and manufacture of decolorized carbon. Among the sayings for which he was famous is that successful industrial research requires "time, patience, and money, particularly patient money." Much of his effort was spent in enterprises of a confidential nature of which no record exists.

He took a great interest in his profession and served the American Chemical Society as its treasurer for twelve years, contributing greatly to the formation of sound financial policies and the strengthening of the organization. He also found time to devote to the service of the Chemists' Club, New York City, of which he was president for two years. One of his hobbies was archeology, and in August 1930 the Carnegie Institution of Washington published a volume by him entitled *Maya Astronomy*. He was greatly interested in "problems," and this work was an attempt to solve some of those involved in Maya chronology. For recreation of a less serious kind he turned to mystery novels and crossword and jigsaw puzzles. He died in the Presbyterian Hospital, New York, after a long illness caused originally by gall-stones. On Aug. 17, 1897, in Fremont, Neb., he married Lina Pease, by whom he had three children, John Hazen, Charlotte Marion, and Granger Odell. He made his home in Montclair, N. J.

[*Proc. Am. Chemical Soc., 1931* (1931); *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Am. Men of Sci.* (4th ed., 1927); *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 24, 1931.] HARRISON E. HOWE

THANET, OCTAVE. [See FRENCH, ALICE, 1850–1934.]

THILLY, FRANK (Aug. 18, 1865–Dec. 28, 1934), philosopher, the younger of two sons of Marie (Barth) and Pierre Victor Celestin Thilly, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio. His mother was a native of Germany and his father a native of Luxembourg; they met for the first time on the boat bringing them to America. Pierre was educated for the priesthood, but by choice was never ordained. In Luxembourg he served as an officer in the army and for a time as a member of the Foreign Legion in Africa; in America he fought in the Civil War as a major in the Union army. After the war he became a newspaper reporter and later owned and published a newspaper in Cincinnati, where he died in his early forties from disabilities incurred in army service.

Having received the degree of A.B. *cum laude* from the University of Cincinnati in 1887, young Thilly went immediately to Germany for graduate study. During his four years there, two at Berlin and two at Heidelberg, he was awarded the degrees of A.M. and Ph.D. with honors; the teachers who influenced him most were Kuno Fischer and Friedrich Paulsen. In 1891 he returned to the United States as fellow in the then newly founded Sage School of Philosophy at Cornell University, and the following year he was appointed instructor. In 1893 he was called to the University of Missouri as professor of philosophy and psychology. During his eleven years' service there "he was probably the most potent spirit in the life of the University" (Viles, *post,* p. 271), and his educational influence extended throughout the Middle West; he was largely responsible for the founding of the Western Philosophical Association, of which he was the first president, 1900–02. He was called to Princeton University in 1904 as Stuart Professor of Psychology, and in 1906 he returned to the Sage School at Cornell, where he remained until his death. By election of the faculty of the College of Arts and Sciences at Cornell, he served as dean, 1915–21; and by election of the general faculty he served as faculty representative on the board of trustees, 1925, and 1927–29.

He was a person of unusual charm and a genuine democrat. He was genial and witty, penetrating in his judgment of men and events, cosmopolitan in his interests and sympathies, and profoundly averse to sham and pretension. After his interview with him at Princeton with reference to the chair to which he was later called, Woodrow Wilson noted in his diary that Thilly was a man "after our own hearts in simplicity and genuineness,—and withal of singular penetration and charm in his talk,—a highly trained native American of the Lincoln type, with his faculties released by education of unusual range and thoroughness" (R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters,* vol. II, 1927, p. 170). No thumb-nail sketch could better portray the man.

As a teacher, Thilly's chief concern was to place emphasis upon education as a preparation for living rather than as a preparation for making a living. This emphasis is especially evident in his Phi Beta Kappa address at Hobart College in 1923 and in his convocation address to the faculty and students of the University of Missouri in 1930; and it is an emphasis which was always present in his classroom lectures. He was also profoundly convinced that freedom in teaching is indispensable to the effective practice of the art—a conviction which led him to take a leading part in the founding of the American Association of University Professors, of which he was national president in 1917.

In addition to his excellent translations, *History of Philosophy* (1896), from the French edition of the German of Alfred Weber, and *A System of Ethics* (1899), *Introduction to Philosophy* (1895), and *The German Universities and University Study* (1906), all from the German of Friedrich Paulsen, Thilly wrote numerous articles for philosophical journals at home and abroad. He was also the author of *Leibniz's Controversy with Locke* (Heidelberg, 1891); *Introduction to Ethics* (1900); and *A History of Philosophy* (1914)—a scholarly and widely used textbook. His editorial work was extensive: he was the first managing editor of *School Review,* editor for a number of years of the *University of Missouri Studies* and the *International Journal of Ethics,* and associate editor of *Kant-Studien* and the *Philosophical Review.*

Though he never developed his philosophical views systematically, Thilly adhered in principle to the tradition in philosophy commonly called idealism. His contributions to the debate among pragmatists, realists, and idealists current in the early years of the century presented the principles of idealism as both solid against attack and capable of sustaining an adequate metaphysics. "The way of escape from the block-universe," he said in concluding his presidential address to the American Philosophical Association in 1912, "is . . . through a broad-minded rationalistic philosophy" (*Philosophical Review,* March 1913, p. 132), and idealism seemed to him to be such a philosophy (cf. "Contemporary American Philosophy," *Philosophical Review,* November 1926, pp. 522–38).

On Mar. 23, 1895, he married Jessie Olivia Matthews, daughter of George Henry Matthews, a professor in the University of Missouri. His wife and two daughters—Gertrude and Margaret—survived. An only son, Frank, died in 1916 of infantile paralysis.

[Information as to certain facts was furnished by Gertrude Thilly. In addition to the works cited above, material about Thilly may be found in *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; Jonas Viles, *The Univ. of Mo., a Centennial Hist.* (1939); *Jour. of Philosophy*, May 9, 1935; *Philosophical Rev.*, Jan. 1935; *Cornell Alumni News*, Jan. 17, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 29, 1934.]

G. WATTS CUNNINGHAM

THOMAS, MARTHA CAREY (Jan. 2, 1857–Dec. 2, 1935), educator, college president, was born in Baltimore, Md., daughter of Dr. James Carey and Mary (Whitall) Thomas, and the eldest of their ten children, five boys and five girls. The Thomases, who claimed descent from the Welsh hero, Rhys ap Thomas, had settled in Maryland in the middle of the seventeenth century, and the Whitalls in New Jersey a little later. Both families were members of the Society of Friends. The parents of Carey—she commonly used only the initial of her first name—were leaders of their Meeting and were active in the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian associations and other evangelical movements. Probably the strongest influence in her development was that of her mother, reinforced by that of her aunt, Hannah Whitall Smith, the most renowned of a family of preachers. Both were strong feminists and taught Carey to think of women as the victims of unjust laws and oppressive customs.

At the age of seven she was badly burned on her right leg, and, although she was soon able to lead an active life again, there had been permanent injury to the muscles. She attended private school in Baltimore and the Howland Institute, a Quaker boarding-school near Ithaca, N. Y. While there she made up her mind to go to Cornell, the only university in the East which admitted women. Overcoming opposition from her father, she entered the junior class in 1875, and graduated, a member of Phi Beta Kappa, in 1877. By special vote of the trustees of Johns Hopkins University she was admitted to the graduate department of Greek, and studied privately with Prof. Basil Gildersleeve [*q.v.*]. She was determined to continue her philological and linguistic studies in Germany, but it was not until 1879 that her father consented to a step which he regarded as dangerous and revolutionary. She and her mother at last prevailed and she spent three years at Leipzig. She had planned to take her doctorate at Göttingen, since Leipzig would not consider a woman candidate, but at the last moment Göttingen refused and she applied at Zurich, where she passed a most brilliant examination and was awarded the doctorate *summa cum laude* in 1882. She also studied for a year at the Sorbonne.

Soon after her return to America she was appointed dean and professor of English literature at Bryn Mawr, a new college for girls, which was about to open under the terms of the will of Joseph W. Taylor [*q.v.*], and of which her uncle was a trustee. She unquestionably influenced the curriculum, modeled on that of Johns Hopkins, which broke with the strict classical tradition and gave some choice to the students in fields of concentration. From the day of its opening Bryn Mawr was noteworthy for the erudition of its faculty and for the amount of advanced work open to women. Miss Thomas and Miss Charlotte Angas Scott, whose brilliant work in mathematics at Cambridge had attracted Miss Thomas's attention, were the only women on a faculty which included Woodrow Wilson, Paul Shorey [*qq.v.*], and E. B. Wilson, the biologist. She faced some opposition from the board of trustees, a majority of whom were Quakers, when she insisted on selection of students and faculty without regard to denominational affiliation, and on academic standards higher than were then to be found in most American colleges and universities for men, but she had the firm support of President James E. Rhoads [*q.v.*], and their views prevailed. Limitation of numbers, admission by written examination, and the inclusion of graduate work leading to advanced degrees soon gave Bryn Mawr a wide reputation and made it a leader in the movement for higher academic standards in American education.

Miss Thomas succeeded Dr. Rhoads as president of the college in 1894 and she continued in office until 1922, when she became president emeritus. Her intense admiration for Oxford and Cambridge was a factor in determining the architectural style of the buildings erected on the campus during her administration. She never deviated from her original purpose of maintaining the highest possible standards for the education of girls, and of ensuring their preparation for professional careers. She and her friend, Mary Garrett, who lived with her at Bryn Mawr from 1904 to 1915, were active in raising funds for the establishment of the Johns Hopkins Medical School, which assistance they gave on condition that women be admitted. They had to meet the opposition of President Gilman and Dr. William H. Welch [*qq.v.*], but their help was so great as to overcome the antifeminist feeling (Simon and J. T. Flexner, *William Henry Welch and the Heroic Age of American Medicine*, 1941, pp. 215–31). After 1900 both women were active in the fight for equal suffrage, and Miss Thomas was also a leader in the movement for international peace, especially in the League to

Enforce Peace. She held many offices outside Bryn Mawr; she was the first woman trustee of Cornell, president of the National College Equal Suffrage League, and the organizer and first chairman of the Summer School for Women Workers in Industry.

She traveled extensively every summer, and after her retirement visited India, Java, and China. She was a person of indomitable physical and intellectual energy, who made a deep and instantaneous impression on the college student body, on the audiences she addressed, and, in fact, on nearly every one she met. In spite of her lameness, which increased as she grew older, she was a very beautiful woman, with wavy auburn hair drawn back in a style which emphasized the splendid shape of her head. Just a month before her death she assisted in the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Bryn Mawr College—an occasion which was in large measure a personal tribute to her. She died in Philadelphia, where she made her winter home.

[This article is based chiefly on private papers being used by Edith Finch, who is preparing a biog. of Miss Thomas; for published sources see: *Addresses at the Inauguration of Bryn Mawr Coll.* (1885); *Program of Dinner Given by Trustees, Faculty, and Alumnae of Bryn Mawr Coll. on Thursday, June 8, 1922, in Honor of M. Carey Thomas on Her Retirement as President of Bryn Mawr Coll.*; *Bryn Mawr Coll. Fiftieth Anniversary, Nov. First and Second, 1935* (n.d.); *In Memory of M. Carey Thomas: Addresses Delivered at a Memorial Service Held in Goodhart Hall, Bryn Mawr Coll.*, Dec. 19, 1935; Helen Thomas Flexner, *A Quaker Childhood* (1940); L. P. Smith, *Unforgotten Years* (1938); *Bryn Mawr Alumnae Bull.*, Jan. 1936; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 3, 1935.] HELEN TAFT MANNING

THOMPSON, EDWARD HERBERT (Sept. 28, 1856–May 11, 1935), explorer and archeologist, was born in Worcester, Mass., the son of Josiah A. Thompson, a station agent for the Boston & Worcester Railroad, and Mary E. (Thayer) Thompson. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and spent two years at the Worcester County Free Institute of Industrial Science, which later became the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. Thereafter until 1885 he engaged in various work for which his training fitted him.

As a boy he was an eager collector of Indian relics and his favorite books were those of travel and exploration—especially John L. Stephen's *Incidents of Travel in Yucatan* (2 vols., 1843). Before he was twenty he became a member of the Worcester Natural History Society, contributed to its collections, and presented papers on studies he had made. A brief article, "Atlantis Not a Myth" (*Popular Science Monthly*, October 1879) advanced the novel suggestion that the mysterious civilization of the Mayas might be "a broken branch of the civilization that once existed in the lost continent of *Atlantis*." This attracted the attention of Stephen Salisbury, Jr., vice-president of the American Antiquarian Society, who was greatly interested in Mayan research. He and other members of the Antiquarian Society, including George F. Hoar and Edward E. Hale [*qq.v.*], all Harvard alumni, wished that certain Mayan structures in Yucatan be scientifically investigated, and at Senator Hoar's request President Cleveland had promised to name the man of their choice as consul to Mexico, stationed at Merida, with the understanding that such time as could be spared from his consular duties he might devote to this investigation. They offered to recommend Thompson and he accepted. On Feb. 14, 1885, he was appointed. On Feb. 6, 1883, he had married Henrietta T. Hamblin, a school teacher, and with her and an infant daughter he sailed for Yucatan, where he began a career which covered more than forty years. He served at Merida until 1893 and was consul at Progreso from 1897 to 1909.

For the investigations he undertook he had had no formal training in archeology and kindred sciences, nor any supervised field work in geology and mineralogy; but he was courageous, resourceful, and full of fiery enthusiasm. His wife was of great assistance in both his official and archeological activities. In his years of Mayan exploration rarely was any white man associated with him. At the very start he decided that for him the best and surest way to lay the foundation for future success was to live as much as possible with the natives, to master their language, study their legends and psychology, and make them his friends. He quickly learned to adapt himself to the climate and on his long exploring trips to "go native." He soon won the affection and confidence of the natives, even being made a full member of the Sh'Tol Brothers, one of the most ancient Maya secret societies, and he had opportunities to witness ceremonies and rites that no other white man had ever seen. Brief reports of some of his researches began to appear in the *Proceedings* of the American Antiquarian Society and the reports of the Peabody Museum the year after he reached Yucatan. He also made phonograph and kinetoscope records of the Sh'Tol ceremonies and exhibited them at the International Congress of Americanists in 1902 at New York.

An enterprise for which the secretary of state gave him an indefinite leave of absence and to which President Porfirio Diaz lent all possible aid, was the making in papier-mâché of full-sized molds and casts of some of the most significant and beautiful examples of Maya architecture. For fourteen months, often in malarial jungles, with a large staff of Maya natives, Thompson worked upon this task. The resulting reproductions, erected near the Anthropological Building at the World's Columbian Exposition (Chicago, 1893) under the direction of Frederick W. Putnam [*q.v.*] of the Peabody Museum, stimulated an interest in Mayan civilization in visitors from all over the world. Among the discoveries or reinvestigations which figured in his reports and other writings as of most significance were Xkichmook, the "Hidden City"; the "Maya Venus"; the "Sepulchre of the High Priest"; the "Temple of the Painted Columns"; the Maya Date Stone of Chichen Itza. He was painstaking in his measurements and often vividly realistic in his descriptions. His interpretations and conclusions may not in all cases stand the test of further study, for he was not a trained archeologist but an adventurous explorer, gifted with a keen imagination.

Impressed by the Maya exhibit at the Columbian Exposition, Allison V. Armour of Chicago made several visits to the scene of Thompson's activities, and finally made it possible for him to purchase a plantation of approximately 100 square miles for his home and headquarters, with the prospect that it might be developed as a productive enterprise. Comprised within this area was a tract named Chichen Itza, about three miles square, whereon were located not only some fourteen of the Maya structures of most significance for the archeologist's study but also the Sacred Well. For some time he had been obsessed by the belief that the exploration of this was to prove the "culminating achievement of his career." The Sacred Well was a vast "kettle-hole" irregularly oval in shape; its dimensions approximately 250 by 185 feet, its precipitous sides falling sheer fully 70 feet to the surface of the water; and below that surface some 60 feet further remained to be explored before sounding the lowest depth. Thompson's theory regarding it, strengthened by the ancient traditions reported to him by his native Maya friends, was that their ancestors had believed that the great Rain God lived at the bottom of the well, and that at times of drought or other disaster they had sought to propitiate him by sacrifices of their greatest treasures, their fairest maidens, the fiercest warriors among their captives, articles of gold, jade and precious stones. He finally went to Boston, contracted for a full dredging outfit, and took lessons to qualify himself for deep-sea diving. He then announced his plans to his sponsors, among them Stephen Salisbury and Charles P. Bowditch, both officers of the American Antiquarian Society and of Harvard University. They were willing to finance the scheme, but hesitant to take upon themselves any responsibility for his life. His insistence overcame their fears, and he returned to Chichen Itza, with the equipment. Dredging soon brought to light articles of great archeological interest—pottery, tools, and ornaments—but not confirmation of the traditions of human sacrifices to propitiate the Rain God. Summoning from the Bahamas a Greek sponge-diver and his assistant, he at last had the satisfaction of securing conclusive proof by discovering scores of skulls, as well as hundreds of articles of rare archeological interest. Many of these treasures were deposited in the Peabody Museum at Harvard University. His great Chichen Itza estate he had leased to the Carnegie Institution of Washington. For fifteen years it served as the center for its specialists' many lines of systematic exploration and restoration.

Meantime the Mexican Government had become interested in what had been happening at Chichen Itza. Rumor had greatly exaggerated the estimate of intrinsic value of the treasures recovered from the Sacred Well. Charging that in exporting them Thompson had violated the Mexican law that banned the exportation of such articles of archeological interest without governmental permission, the Mexican Government, now unfriendly to Thompson, instituted a suit for 1,300,000 pesos, and "embargoed" the entire Thompson estate. In response to an urgent appeal for help, Thompson hastened to the rescue of a group of his friends under threat of death at the hands of Carranza forces. Securing control of a small unfinished schooner, short of sails and without sextant or quadrant, he put aboard provisions for eleven passengers, but twenty-six crowded aboard. Eluding watchful enemy boats lying in wait for them, they succeeded in reaching Habana in thirteen days. This was Thompson's final farewell to Yucatan. He spent the remaining years of his life within the United States, writing, lecturing, and carrying on some congenial exploration of Indian remains in Oklahoma. He died of heart disease at the home of his eldest son in Plainfield, N. J., survived by his wife, three sons, Edward J., Ernest H., Vincent A., and two daughters, Alice and Margarita. He was buried at Falmouth, Mass.

[Accounts of Thompson's explorations are to be found in his *People of the Serpent* (1932), and "Forty

Years of Research and Exploration in Yucatan," *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s., vol. XXXIX (1930), and in T. A. Willard, *The City of the Sacred Well* (1926). For reports on particular researches see indexes of Peabody Museum, Field Columbian Museum, and American Antiquarian Society, whose library contains many photographs of Mayan ruins, and a unique collection of hand-colored drawings of decorative details, the work of a daughter, Abby May Thompson. The largest collection of Thompson Mayan artifacts is in the Peabody Museum, Cambridge, Mass. The Field Columbian Museum, Chicago, and the American Natural History Museum, New York, and the museum of the Worcester Historical Society contain interesting specimens. A brief sketch of Thompson is prefixed to his story for children, *Children of the Cave* (1929); see also *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s., vol. XLV (1936); *Am. Anthropologist*, Oct.-Dec. 1935; *World's Work*, Feb. 1926; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27, in which date of birth is incorrect; *N. Y. Times*, May 12, 1935.]

George H. Haynes

THOMPSON, ROBERT MEANS (Mar. 2, 1849–Sept. 5, 1930), lawyer, financier, and sportsman, was born in Corsica, western Pennsylvania, of Scottish and Scotch-Irish stock, with two Presbyterian ministers for near ancestors. He was the youngest son and eighth of the ten children of Judge John Jamieson Ypsilanti and Agnes (Kennedy) Thompson. After a period of schooling at a local academy, he was appointed midshipman on July 30, 1864, and shortly thereafter entered the United States Naval Academy, then at Newport, R. I. Four years later he graduated tenth in a class of eighty-one, and saw his first sea service on board the *Contoocook*, of the North Atlantic Squadron. Subsequently he served with the Mediterranean Squadron, at the Torpedo Station, and on board the *Wachusett*. He was commissioned ensign in April 1869; and master, in July 1870.

Ambitious and enterprising, Thompson sought a calling with better prospects than those of the naval profession in the seventies. Resigning on Nov. 18, 1871, he studied law in the office of his brother, and after admission to the Pennsylvania bar entered the Harvard Law School, where he was graduated in 1874. Soon after beginning practice in Boston, he became assistant reporter of the Massachusetts supreme court and helped to prepare for publication volumes 115 and 116 of the court's reports. In 1876 and 1877 he was elected a member of the Boston Common Council, and in the latter year served as chairman of the Young Republican Committee in the state election for governor. His retention as counsel in an investigation of the titles to some Canadian mining properties resulted in his acceptance of the management of the Orford Copper Company, an act that largely determined his later career. It led in 1902 to a directorship in the International Nickel Company, a consolidation of various American and foreign companies, of which Thompson shortly became chairman of the board of directors. He took an active part in the technical problems of nickel mining and manufacture, and particularly in the process of separating nickel from copper. He also served as a special partner in the brokerage firm of S. H. P. Pell & Company, New York City. Through these and other connections, by reason of his enterprise, he accumulated a large fortune, which enabled him during the last twenty years of his life to give unsparingly both money and time to numerous public activities.

Thompson's lively interest in sport and athletics led to his selection as the first president of the American Olympic Association and as chairman of the American committee at the contests at Stockholm in 1912 and Paris in 1924. He was a leading officer of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, the Navy League, and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. First, however, in his affections was the United States Naval Academy. He had an active part in securing the passage of the bill of 1898 that provided for its rebuilding. He was organizer and first president of the New York Naval Academy Alumni Association, and the moving spirit in founding the Navy Athletic Association. Among his benefactions to the academy, singly or with others, were the Thompson trophy cup, a collection of books on the history of electricity, and a set of doors for the chapel. The athletic field at the academy is named for him, and there is in Mahan Hall a life-sized bust, with the inscription, "The Academy's Best Friend." His visit during graduation week, 1930, was his fifty-fifth June week in Annapolis.

In 1920, with his classmate Rear Admiral Richard Wainwright [*q.v.*], Thompson edited for the Navy History Society the *Confidential Correspondence of Gustavus Vasa Fox, Assistant Secretary of the Navy, 1861–1865*, in two volumes. He acquired the rank of colonel by service on the staff of the governor of New Jersey during the Spanish-American War. Socially inclined and warm-hearted, he made many friends, whom he delighted to entertain on board his yacht *The Everglades*. On Apr. 30, 1873, he was married at New Haven, Conn., to Sarah Gibbs, daughter of William Channing Gibbs, a governor of Rhode Island. They had an only child, Sarah Gibbs. He died at his daughter's home, Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., and was buried at Portsmouth, R. I.

[Kate M. Scott, *Hist. of Jefferson County, Pa.* (1888), pp. 689–91; W. J. McKnight, *Jefferson County, Pa., Her Pioneers and People* (2 vols., 1917); Transcript of Record of Service, Bureau of Navigation; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Trans. Soc. Naval*

Architects and Marine Engineers, vol. XXXVIII (1931); *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 6, 1930; *Moody's Manual of Corporation Securities,* 1902–10; *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.,* Nov. 1930.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

THOMPSON, SLASON (Jan. 5, 1849–Dec. 22, 1935), journalist, author, railroad statistician, press-agent, was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, only son and third of the four children of George and Charity Sobieski (Slason) Thompson, also natives of New Brunswick. On his father's side he was great-grandson of a soldier with Braddock from the north of Ireland, who pioneered in the Mohawk Valley and in 1783 accompanied a band of Loyalists to St. John to settle crown lands. In the same migration was his maternal grandfather, Jedediah Slason, later a member of the provincial parliament, whose family name, spelled indifferently Slauson, Slosson, and Slawson, was prominent in Stamford, Conn., as early as 1645. The boy's father was successively a wheelwright, farmer, groceryman, and chief clerk for the provincial board of education. After attending private school, a Baptist seminary, and the University of New Brunswick's preparatory department, Slason was articled in fulfilment of a parental wish as a working student in the law office of the clerk of the legislative council. Admitted to the New Brunswick bar at the age of twenty-one, he qualified as the law and engrossing clerk of the General Assembly. He held this post through four sessions and gained valuable experience in drafting bills for the legislators.

Not satisfied with the usual slow start of a legal career, he emigrated in 1873 to California. In San Francisco he became a law-office clerk, but in less than a month he began to write news and theatrical notes for the *Golden Era,* celebrated weekly on which Mark Twain and Bret Harte had worked. He was admitted to the California bar on Jan. 13, 1874. His increasing interest in the theatre led to his employment in 1876 as temporary dramatic critic of the *Morning Call.* Working almost around the clock, he handled this assignment along with his legal duties. On the regular critic's return, Thompson not only continued to write for the *Call* but also began to contribute to the *San Francisco Chronicle* and the weekly *Argonaut.* Eight months later he was made commercial editor of the *Call* and sea-receipts reporter for the *San Francisco Bulletin.* Although he reveled in San Francisco and especially enjoyed its Bohemian and Olympic clubs, after five years he removed to New York to become a reporter on the *New York Tribune.* Here his writing, which paid him an average of fourteen dollars a week, included information on a variety of sports. On Oct. 14, 1879, he transferred to the *New York Times* as a step to further his ambition for a place on the *Sun.* But in two weeks he had accepted the Western agency for the New York Associated Press at Cincinnati, a post which was to prepare him for the transfer of the Western office to Chicago four months later.

After reporting the national political conventions of 1880 and otherwise establishing the New York Associated Press in the West, Thompson, in June 1881, joined in the founding of the four-page *Chicago Herald,* becoming its night editor and paragraphist. A costly libel suit soon brought a change in the struggling *Herald's* management, and with this change Thompson accepted the invitation of Melville E. Stone [*q.v.*] to head the staff of the new *Chicago Morning News,* soon after called the *Chicago Daily News.* Its crusades were much to his liking and his vigorous editorials against boodlers, ballot-box stuffers, and criminals were an important factor in its campaigns. He covered the Haymarket Square killings in 1885 and the subsequent executions, which he stoutly supported. His warmest friend at the *News* was Eugene Field [*q.v.*], to whom Thompson's purse was always open (Dennis, *post,* p. 72). Popular interest in *The Humbler Poets: A Collection of Newspaper and Periodical Verse: 1870 to 1885* (1886), which Thompson assembled, led him to publish, for Field, the latter's first two volumes, *A Little Book of Western Verse* (1889) and *A Little Book of Profitable Tales* (privately printed, 1889, published, 1890). He edited *The Writings in Prose and Verse of Eugene Field* (12 vols., 1896–1901), the last two volumes of which, "Sharps and Flats," were a major addition to Field's published works. He wrote two biographies of the poet, *Eugene Field: A Study in Heredity and Contradictions* (2 vols., 1901) and *Life of Eugene Field: The Poet of Childhood* (1927). When Thompson married Julia Dickinson Watson of Evanston, Ill., Apr. 28, 1887, the present from Field was a personally copied and decorated book of eighty-six of Field's verses, the start of Thompson's notable collection of Field manuscripts. In this period he wrote, with Clay M. Greene, several plays including *M'liss* (1878), an adaptation of Bret Harte's story, and *Sharps and Flats* (1880), in which William H. Crane [*q.v.*] played Dullstone Flatt.

From Apr. 7, 1888, to Sept. 24, 1891, Thompson was coeditor of *America,* a weekly journal of opinion in Chicago, which first printed Field's "Little Boy Blue" and other important contributions, including cartoons by Thomas Nast [*q.v.*]. Among policies which Thompson advocated were restriction of immigration, adoption of educational qualifications for voting, and increased use of public schools (*America*, Sept. 24, 1891). Acquiring a minority interest in the *Chicago Journal* in 1891, he became its leading editor and in the succeeding four years promoted the Columbian Exposition, opposed the Pullman strikers, and fought bimetallism. He wrote in his autobiography that although financially these years "cost me dearly" they were "in many ways the most satisfactory of my newspaper experience." His final connection in daily journalism was with Herman H. Kohlsaat [*q.v.*] on the associated *Chicago Evening Post*, *Chicago Times-Herald*, and *Chicago Record-Herald* (1895–1902), much of the time as editorial-page director. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War he declined a tender from the New York *World* to be its correspondent in Cuba.

In 1903 he began an entirely new career. At the invitation of the General Managers' Association of Chicago he established the Bureau of Railway News and Statistics, and as its director at $10,000 a year became one of the country's first important industrial press-agents. For the next thirty-two years he studied railroading in all its phases, compiled statistics, and issued frequent reports and bulletins, which were collected at intervals and published as *The Railway Library* (7 vols., 1910–16). Among his separate titles were *Cost, Capitalization and Estimated Value of American Railways* (1907) and *A Short History of American Railways* (1925). He strongly opposed government ownership of railroads, recommending instead consolidations and other management changes to increase efficiency. One result of his work was to speed up the issuance of official statistics.

An enthusiastic participant in many sports, Thompson performed the remarkable feat of playing 144 holes of golf in one day (Aug. 5, 1903) at the age of fifty-four. With his wife and their three daughters, Julia, Barbara, and Margaret, he was on his way to France at the outbreak of the First World War. Soon after their arrival they went to England and from there returned to the United States. Injuries suffered in a fall when he was eighty-six caused him to close his railroad news bureau in May 1935. Survived by his family, he died eight months later at his Lake Forest, Ill., home and was buried in Lake Forest Cemetery. His *Way Back When: Recollections of an Octogenarian, 1849–1929* (privately printed, 1930) is a pleasant, frequently nostalgic, survey of his long, busy, and varied life.

[In addition to sources cited see: *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; C. H. Dennis, *Eugene Field's Creative Years* (1924); M. E. Stone, *Fifty Years a Journalist* (1921); *Chicago Daily News*, *Chicago Tribune*, and *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 23, 1935; *Editor & Publisher*, Dec. 28, 1935. Information as to certain facts was obtained for this sketch through courtesy of Paul Scott Mowrer of Chicago.]

IRVING DILLIARD

TRENHOLM, GEORGE ALFRED (Feb. 25, 1807–Dec. 9, 1876), cotton broker, financier, secretary of the treasury of the Confederate States of America, was the grandson of William Trenholme, a native of North Allerton, Yorkshire, England, who emigrated to New York about 1764 and later moved to Charleston. Because of his ardent Loyalist convictions, he lived during the Revolutionary War period first in British-held New York and later in Holland. One of his sons, William, while engaged in shipping between New York and Santo Domingo, married Irene, daughter of Comte de Greffin, a French landowner of the latter place. George A. Trenholm, second son and child in their family of seven children, was born in Charleston fourteen years after the family returned to South Carolina.

The premature death of his father forced the youth to leave school and seek employment. Starting with John Fraser & Company, extensive shippers of sea-island cotton, he eventually was made a partner in this firm, and in 1853 became senior partner and principal owner. His enterprises prospered and in time he was regarded as one of the richest men in the South, his holdings consisting of steamships, hotels, cotton presses, wharves, plantations, and slaves. He served as a director of the Bank of Charleston; as a director of the South Carolina Railroad; and was an early advocate of direct rail communication between Charleston and the Northwest.

Trenholm's wealth, the foreign connections of his firm, and his financial sagacity enabled him to render aid to the Confederate cause which, since it was not spectacular and often of a secret nature, has been little known and inadequately appreciated. He had had political experience as the representative of St. Philip's and St. Michael's (Charleston) parishes in the General Assembly of the state from 1852 through 1856. When the war came, he put his business organization and his political and financial wisdom at the disposal of the Confederacy. As a member of the state marine battery commission he aided in the construction of the iron-clad gunboat *Chicora* for the defense of Charleston and personally financed a flotilla of twelve small boats for offense. The Liverpool branch of Trenholm's firm, Fraser, Trenholm & Company, became the financial agents of the Confederacy, the depository of its funds in Europe, and the headquarters of Capt. James D. Bulloch [*q.v.*], Henry Hotze, and other agents for the construction of ships, the purchase of arms, the dissemination of propaganda, the securing of private loans, and the direction of other foreign affairs of the Confederate Government. Large quantities of cotton and such commodities as resin, tobacco, and turpentine were regularly carried in the company's ships to England by running the blockade to Nassau. United States Consul T. H. Dudley estimated that during the first half of 1863 Fraser, Trenholm & Company succeeded in shipping to England cotton valued at $4,500,000. Iron, arms and ammunition, salt, saltpeter, and nitric acid were transported back to ports in the South in the more than sixty vessels owned or controlled by this firm. Many of these vessels were constructed in England for the Confederacy in the name of Fraser, Trenholm & Company, and some of them, such as the *Florida,* became successful cruisers.

Trenholm had a hand, also, in shaping the fiscal policy of the Southern government. By appointment of his friend and adviser, Secretary of the Treasury Christopher G. Memminger [*q.v.*], he presented the program of the Treasury Department to a conference of bankers at the beginning of the war. He was a member of the House of Representatives of South Carolina during much of the war period. When in June 1864 Memminger relinquished the office of secretary of the treasury because of the failure of Congress to support his policies, President Davis appointed Trenholm to that position despite the fact that he refused to repudiate his predecessor's policy. As he entered the Confederate cabinet he was generally hailed as the one man most likely to reconstruct a discredited financial system. He soon won the confidence of the press and the Confederate House of Representatives but not of the Senate. Charges of war profiteering were brought against him, but apparently these had no foundation.

The evacuation of Richmond on Apr. 2, 1865, found Trenholm seriously ill but he fled by train with other civil leaders to Greensboro, N. C. From there he escaped in an ambulance, with the aid of his wife and cabinet colleagues, to Fort Mill, S. C., where on Apr. 27, finding himself too ill to proceed, he resigned. Six weeks later he was arrested at Columbia and sent under a Negro guard to jail in Charleston, and was subsequently imprisoned at Fort Pulaski. He was paroled the following October, and, one year later, pardoned.

The business interests of Charleston following the close of hostilities depended largely on Trenholm's companies. Through their assistance normal business relations were partially resumed and many enterprises that had been ruined by the war were revived. In 1867, however, bankruptcy engulfed his companies. This failure, regarded by *De Bow's Review* (June 1867, p. 595) as "one of the heaviest disasters that could have befallen" Charleston, was attributed to the influence of the United States Government, to heavy purchases of cotton in the winter of 1866 and the subsequent severe decline in price, to the refusal of the Bank of England to give any accommodation, and to the attempt on the part of the firm itself to help a customer recover from cotton losses estimated at $3,500,000. Trenholm was able to reorganize his cotton brokerage business in Charleston the following year under the name of George A. Trenholm & Son, and by 1870 his real-estate holdings were listed at $300,000.

Trenholm returned to public life in 1874 as one of five Democrats elected to the General Assembly of South Carolina. A laudatory contemporaneous comment declared he "exerted a powerful influence even with the colored Republicans" (*News and Courier,* Dec. 11, 1876) but that the labor and anxiety involved undoubtedly were the cause of his fatal illness in 1876. He died at Charleston and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery there. He had on Apr. 3, 1828, married Anna Helen Holmes. One of their thirteen children, Anna Helen, became the wife of James M. Morgan [*q.v.*]. A son, William Lee Trenholm, was civil service commissioner, controller of the currency under President Cleveland, and author of *The People's Money* (1893).

[Papers of George A. Trenholm, Wm. L. Trenholm, James M. Mason, and Henry Hotze, Division of MSS., Lib. of Cong.; diplomatic and consular correspondence, London and Liverpool, and Confed. Treasury Dept. Records, in the National Archives; R. W. Patrick, "Jefferson Davis and His Cabinet" (1940), manuscript doctoral dissertation, Univ. of N. C.; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; W. A. Clark, *The Hist. of the Banking Institutions Organized in S. C. Prior to 1860* (1922); *House Jour., S. C.*, 1852–55 and 1874–75; John Johnson, *The Defense of Charleston Harbor* (1890); S. B. Thompson, *Confed. Purchasing Operations Abroad* (1935); J. D. Bulloch, *The Secret Service of the Confed. States in Europe* (2 vols., 1884); *Jour. of the Cong. of the Confed. States of America,* vol. IV (1904); A. J. Hanna, *Flight into Oblivion* (1938); A. F. Sanborn, ed., *Reminiscences of Richard Lathers* (1907); Diary of Mrs. George A. Trenholm, Univ. of S. C. Lib.; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* Oct. 1915; *News and Courier* (Charleston), Dec. 11, 1876.]

ALFRED J. HANNA

TYLER, LYON GARDINER (August 1853–Feb. 12, 1935), college president, historian, genealogist, was the fourteenth of the sixteen children of John Tyler, tenth president of the United States, and the fourth son and fifth child by his second wife, Julia (Gardiner) Tyler. He was born at "Sherwood Forest," in Charles City County, Va. His education, begun in Virginia, was continued in New York, for, after his father's death in 1862, he was taken by his mother to her home on Staten Island. In 1869 he matriculated at the University of Virginia, where he studied law and received the degree of A.B. in 1874 and that of A.M. in 1875. He taught one year at the College of William and Mary and several years in Tennessee as principal of a private school.

In 1882 he returned to Virginia to practise law in Richmond and to begin his first and one of his most notable historical contributions, *The Letters and Times of the Tylers* (3 vols., 1884–96), in which he surveyed Virginia politics from 1816 to 1840. In 1883 he helped revive the Virginia Mechanics' Institute and became one of its teachers; before he removed to Williamsburg in 1888 it had become firmly reëstablished. In that year, as a representative of Richmond in the House of Delegates, he sponsored the bill appropriating $10,000 for reopening the war-torn College of William and Mary, which had been practically closed for seven years. His efforts were rewarded by his election to its presidency. When he retired from that office in 1919, the college had an annual appropriation of about $55,000 and an endowment of over $150,000, had become coeducational, and was one of Virginia's leading institutions of higher learning. An indefatigable research historian, he founded, in 1892, "as a private venture" (E. G. Swem, *The Virginia Historical Index*, 1934, I, ix), the *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Papers*, the name of which was soon changed to *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Virginia's oldest continuous historical publication, and *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, which he was editing at Holdcroft, Va., at the time of his death. Tyler used these organs in his unceasing effort to encourage Virginians to preserve and publish family manuscripts and public records. He wrote many of the articles which appeared in them, including the genealogical sketches, which he based upon documentary proof discarding unconfirmed family traditions. He edited *Narratives of Early Virginia* (1907) for the Original Narratives of Early American History series, and two biographical works, *Men of Mark in Virginia* (5 vols., 1906–09) and *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography* (5 vols., 1915). He was the author of *Parties and Patronage in the United States* (1891), *England in America* (1904), in The American Nation series, and *History of Virginia, Federal Period* (1924) as well as numerous pamphlets. He was "a partisan controversialist," whose vindication of his father's administration, state rights, and the Southern cause was founded upon evidence regarding which he challenged refutation (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, October 1935, pp. 321–22). He more than any other focused attention on the significant history of Tidewater Virginia through the periodicals he established and through *The Cradle of the Republic* (1900, rev. ed., 1906), *Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital* (1907), *The College of William and Mary* (1907), and *History of Hampton* (1922). He encouraged and developed a modern interpretation of Virginia history and corrected many erroneous impressions of writers from other states. He was a gentleman of great charm, tall, vigorous, and commanding, whose personality impressed itself on the whole political and educational life of Virginia. He served on the State Board of Education and was chairman of Virginia's library board for many years. He was twice married: first, Nov. 14, 1878, to Annie B. Tucker, by whom he had three children, Julia, Elizabeth, and John; second, Sept. 12, 1923, to Sue Ruffin, by whom he had two sons, Lyon Gardiner and Harrison Ruffin. A child of each marriage died in infancy. Tyler's death, of pneumonia, occurred at his home, "The Lyon's Den," in Charles City County, Va., and he was buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond.

[*Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), Feb. 13, 1935; C. S. Brigham in *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n. s., vol. XLV (1936); J. D. Eggleston and others in *Tyler's Quart. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr. 1935; J. S. Wilson, J. G. Bohannon, and others in *William and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1935.]

ROBERT HUNT LAND

VANCE, LOUIS JOSEPH (Sept. 19, 1879–Dec. 16, 1933), author, novelist, was born in Washington, D. C., the only child of Wilson and Lillie (Beall) Vance. His father, who had four children by an earlier marriage, was a veteran of the Civil War. He had been managing editor of the *Ohio State Journal*, and between 1870 and 1881 served as Washington correspondent for that paper and for the *Cincinnati Commercial*, the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, and others. In later years he became manager of the *Square Deal*.

Vance was educated in the schools of several cities and in the preparatory department of the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. He decided to become a commercial artist and took courses at the Art Students' League, where he met Nance Elizabeth Hodges, whom he married in 1898. His wife was more successful as an artist than he, and after a time he went to work for a public-service corporation. He began to write, and after several years of only slight success he sold a serial to *Munsey's Magazine* for $500. Immediately he gave up his job and devoted himself entirely to writing. For six months he wrote short stories, and his total income for that period was sixty dollars. Then it occurred to him that the novel rather than the short story was his field, and in the next six months he produced four novels, all of which were eventually published in book form and had some success. In 1903–04 *Milady of the Mercenaries* appeared as a serial in *Munsey's Magazine,* but the first of Vance's novels to appear as a book was *Terence O'Rourke, Gentleman Adventurer* (1905). This is a combination of two serials that had appeared in the *Popular Magazine,* the latter part being simply a collection of short stories. O'Rourke's adventures are marked by debonair heroism and sentimental romance. In 1907, with the appearance of *The Brass Bowl,* Vance achieved his first great success. In it crime, "high society," and romance are mingled according to a formula that he was to follow again and again. In 1908 came *The Black Bag;* in 1909, *The Bronze Bell;* and then a whole series of crime stories, romances, and society novels. In 1914 *The Lone Wolf* was published, and its hero, with his ambiguous relationship to the forces of crime and the forces of law, became the most popular of Vance's characters, figuring in half a dozen novels, in motion pictures, and in radio serials. Two of his books appeared posthumously, *The Story of Strong Faces* and *The Lone Wolf's Last Prowl,* both in 1934.

Vance wrote rapidly, completing a hundred-thousand-word novel in as little as two months. His novels were usually published serially in popular magazines, and many of them were made into motion pictures. He never concealed the fact that he wrote solely for money, and between 1905 and 1921, according to friends, he made more than a million dollars. He was fond of boating and bridge. He separated from his wife some years before his death and lived alone in a New York City apartment. On Dec. 16, 1933, he was burned to death, apparently having fallen asleep with a lighted cigarette in his hand. For a time police suspected that he had been murdered, but it was subsequently decided that death was accidental. He was survived by his widow and by a son, Wilson Beall Vance.

[*N. Y. Times,* Dec. 17, 18, 19, 21, 1933; *Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; a sketch by Vance in *Wilson Bull.,* Dec. 1930; information as to certain facts from Howard Kyle.]

GRANVILLE HICKS

VAN SWERINGEN, MANTIS JAMES (July 8, 1881–Dec. 12, 1935), railroad operator, was born in Wooster, Ohio, youngest of the three sons and fifth of the six children born to James Tower and Jennie (Curtis) Van Sweringen. He was a descendant of Gerrit Van Sweringen, who settled in New Amsterdam about 1657 and moved to Maryland soon afterward.

After the mother's death, about 1885, the family moved to Geneva, and after the father's, about 1893, to Cleveland. Here Mantis, whose schooling ended with the eighth grade, found a place as office boy with a company which had shortly before employed his brother, Oris Paxton, two years older than himself, in the same capacity. The two worked their way up to clerkships; then, when Oris was twenty-one and Mantis nineteen, they left the office to embark in a real-estate business of their own. From that time until death intervened, the two brothers were inseparable; in work and in thought they appeared to be identical. Within a short time they became interested in a tract of 1,400 acres, an old Shaker property, just outside of Cleveland, rough and eroded, but having possibilities as a residential suburb. They borrowed money from banks to buy options and improve it, developed it on a grand scale, increased their holdings to 4,000 acres, christened it Shaker Heights, and made it immensely profitable. In 1900 the land was appraised at $240,000; in 1923 at $29,282,000. They needed a transit-line extension to it, which the city street-railway company refused to build until the Van Sweringens persuaded it to do so by offering to pay five years' interest on the cost. With the line built, they began to sell the property; but in the course of a few years they needed a transit line to another part of it, and this the street-car company refused to build upon any terms. The brothers, who had by this time acquired some capital, decided that they must build the line themselves. In negotiating for a right of way, they found desirable a strip of land belonging to the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad, popularly known as the Nickel Plate, a line from Buffalo to Chicago then controlled by the New York Central. The Van Sweringens now, largely by accident, entered into the railroad business. The Interstate Commerce Commission had ordered the New York Central to divest itself of the Nickel Plate, and the Van Sweringens, with the help of a few others, bought it in 1916 for $8,500,000. They borrowed $2,000,000 from Cleveland banks to make the first payment, and gave notes for the rest. J. J. Bernet [*q.v.*], one of the ablest operating men in the country, was made president. The brothers had meanwhile conceived an idea for a much-needed, centrally located union railroad station in Cleveland, and after nearly four years of argument, obtained consent of the city and the Interstate Commerce Commission. Meanwhile, they had been buying land for the project, about thirty acres, and now they began razing buildings. At this time, however, the United States entered the First World War and the Nickel Plate, along with all other roads, was taken over by the government. When it was returned after the war, the brothers greatly improved it. In 1922 they added to it the Toledo, St. Louis & Western ("Clover Leaf") and the Lake Erie & Western, the latter bought from the New York Central for $3,000,000. They now had 1,700 miles of track, linking Buffalo, Cleveland, Toledo, Chicago, and Indianapolis, Peoria, and St. Louis. The system began to be profitable and the stock of the companies rose enormously in value. In December 1922 they took over the Chesapeake & Ohio and its subsidiary, the Hocking Valley, thus giving them an outlet to the Atlantic seaboard. For the first time, they went into Wall Street to borrow, and J. P. Morgan & Company thereafter lent them large sums. In 1923 they bought control of the Erie and Pere Marquette systems, and in 1924 completed their great Cleveland Terminal. Next, they engulfed the vast Missouri Pacific system, and by 1932 were operating 21,000 miles of rail. Holding companies for the roads were organized, income on the stock of which was dependent on the common-stock earnings of the railroad companies. The brothers divided the work: Mantis was chairman of the board of directors of the Chesapeake & Ohio, the Nickel Plate, Pere Marquette, Erie, and Hocking Valley, while Oris headed the Missouri Pacific and its subsidiaries. They continued to live quietly at a country home with their two maiden sisters, for Herbert, the eldest, was the only one of the group of brothers and sisters who married. Their only recreation was horseback riding. In 1935 their great financial pyramid showed signs of weakening. They defaulted in payment of a loan of $48,000,000, and the Morgans ordered their properties sold. But the Van Sweringens formed another holding company, the Midamerica Corporation, and bought them in for $3,121,000. Mantis lived only a few months thereafter, his death occasioned by hypertensive myocarditis; Oris died two years later; and their great rail "empire" then disintegrated.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Dec. 13, 1935; Max Lowenthal, *Harper's Mag.*, Dec. 1934; F. L. Allen, *The Lords of Creation* (1935); *Collier's*, May 31, 1930; *Business Week*, Apr. 2, 1930; *Literary Digest*, Aug. 23, 1930; *Rev. of Reviews*, Nov. 1924.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

VEDDER, HENRY CLAY (Feb. 26, 1853–Oct. 13, 1935), Baptist clergyman, journalist, church historian, was born at De Ruyter, N. Y., the eldest of the three children of Meander W. and Harriet (Cook) Vedder. His parents, grandparents, and great-grandparents were all born in America. The Vedders emigrated to New Netherland in the early part of the seventeenth century and the name was a familiar one throughout the eastern area. In the earlier days most of them were farmers.

Meander Vedder did not like farming and so learned the trade of carriage making and trimming. For many years he had his own shop in Rochester, N. Y., where he built carriages to order. So expert was he as a mechanic that he made himself a set of teeth because he suffered too much inconvenience and pain from the set fashioned for him by a dentist. He also designed shirts which opened like a coat down the front, and made them for himself, many years before they were so manufactured commercially. As a boy Henry helped around the shop and throughout life proved proficient in manual arts. He received his early education in the grammar schools of Rochester and in the public high school, known in those days as the Rochester Free Academy. According to members of the family, his second name was not Clay but Cook. One day he came home from school very angry and informed his mother that he was not going through life with the nickname "Cookie." He thereupon adopted the name Clay and gave it as his second name whenever asked, though in his signatures he always used the initial. In 1873, at twenty years of age, he received the degree of A.B. from the University of Rochester and three years later he was graduated from Rochester Theological Seminary. In 1875 he was licensed to preach by the Lake Avenue Baptist Church, Rochester, and on Sept. 13, 1894, he was ordained to the ministry by the Calvary Baptist Church, New York City.

Immediately upon graduation from the seminary he became a member of the editorial staff of the *Examiner*, a leading Baptist newspaper in New York, of which Dr. Edward Bright was editor and chief proprietor. In this capacity he served the denomination for eighteen years and from the beginning of his incumbency revealed a rare ability as a journalist. During this period, upon extended absences of Dr. Bright, he was acting editor, and for a year or more prior to Dr. Bright's death, May 1894, he was editor-in-charge. In August 1894 he was offered the professorship of church history in Crozer Theological Seminary, Chester, Pa., as successor to John C. Long. Accepting the position he resigned his editorship in December and entered upon his new duties in January 1895. Referring to this change in his career, in a brief manuscript autobiography, Vedder reveals that he had long been interested in the history of Christianity and had decided to fit himself for the teaching of it. "I determined," he writes, "so to qualify myself for a chair of Church History that when another vacancy happened some day, I should naturally be thought of as the best man for the position."

A review of his published works reveals his early interest in the field to which he was finally called to be a teacher. They include *A Short History of Baptists* (1891, 1897, 1907); *A History of the Baptists in the Middle States* (1898); *The Baptists* (1903); *Balthasar Hübmaier, the Leader of the Anabaptists* (1905), in the Heroes of the Reformation series; *Our New Testament—How Did We Get It?* (1908); *Christian Epoch-Makers* (1908); *Socialism and the Ethics of Jesus* (1912); *The Gospel of Jesus and the Problems of Democracy* (1914); *The Reformation in Germany* (1914); *A Short History of Baptist Missions* (1927). This list reveals an ever widening intellectual interest, which from sectarianism broadened to include general Christianity and social welfare. The study of Baptist origins led him through Anabaptist history to the Protestant Reformation, and the changes in Christian doctrine and ecclesiastical order which the Reformation entailed led him to a fresh study of the beginnings of Christianity. Instead of merely chronicling the official acts and factual events in the story of the Church, he portrayed the causes and reasons for the changes as they revealed themselves in the lives of the people in the different periods. It was this social approach to history and the attention paid to the human element that gave his later writings, and his lectures also, their unique interest.

Vedder's views and teaching did not have the approval of Baptist "fundamentalists," who several times tried to have him removed from his professorship. He was accused by some, also, of being too caustic in his criticism of those who might differ with him while being unable to bear unfavorable judgments passed on himself and his works by others. While there may have been some truth in the charge, it is also true that his critics frequently failed to see clearly the points at issue. No man was more intolerant than he of careless and dishonest thinking.

Upon his retirement from Crozer in 1926, at the age of seventy-three, he became an associate editor of the *Chester Times*, Chester, Pa. His column appeared daily until within three days of his death. In addition to the column he provided an editorial almost every day and on every Saturday a religious article. On Sept. 11, 1877, he was married to Minnie M. Lingham of Rochester, N. Y. Two sons were born to them—Edward and Henry.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Crozer Quart.*, Jan. 1936; *Alphabetic Biog. Cat., The Crozer Theological Seminary* (1933); *Church Hist.*, Dec. 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 15, 1935; autobiog. notes; information as to certain facts from Dr. Edward Bright Vedder, George Washington Univ., Washington, D. C.]

R. E. E. HARKNESS

VOPICKA, CHARLES JOSEPH (Nov. 3, 1857–Sept. 3, 1935), diplomat, was the son of Joseph and Barbara (Lacinova) Vopicka, and was born in Dolni Hbity, Bohemia. He attended the public school at Pribam and high school and business college at Prague, where he helped to meet his expenses by singing in the choirs of the St. Benedict, St. Vitus, and Strakhovsky churches. After finishing business college he worked for a short time as an accountant for a brewery, and then spent four years with the Jan Prokopek firm, manufacturers of milling machinery. Emigrating to America in 1880, he found work as a bookkeeper in a Racine, Wis., truck factory. In 1881 he moved to Chicago, where, after a year in a dry-goods concern, he organized a real-estate and banking business in partnership with Otto Kubin, whose sister he afterward married. In 1891, with Kubin and John Kravolek, he established the Bohemian Brewing Company, the name of which was changed five years later to the Atlas Brewing Company. He remained president of this firm up to the time of his death.

A prominent member of the large Bohemian community in Chicago, he took an active part in its political and civic life. Appointed by Gov. John P. Altgeld [*q.v.*], he served from 1894 to 1897 as Democratic member of the Chicago West Park Commission, and is credited with having secured the erection of a gymnasium and natatorium in Douglas Park. In 1901 and 1902, and again from 1927 to 1930, he served on the Chicago board of education. From 1902 to 1904 he was a member of the board of local improvements, and in 1906 of the Chicago charter convention. In his one venture at running for public office, as Democratic candidate for Congress from the 5th district in Illinois in 1904, he was unsuccessful. On Sept. 11, 1913, President Wilson appointed him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Rumania, Serbia, and Bulgaria. On his way to his post he stopped at Prague, where he was given an enthusiastic welcome. Established at Bucharest, he undertook the work of representing American interests with immense zest, proud of his Slavic origins and eager to invoke American energy and democracy to help solve the perpetual problems of the Balkans. Soon after he arrived he helped Queen Eleanora of Bulgaria organize a charitable society for which $75,000 was raised in America. When the First World War broke out he found his post in a small neutral country surrounded by belligerents a difficult one, and after Rumania entered the war in 1916 his difficulties increased. In the interval before America's entry he represented the interests not only of the United States but also of Great Britain, Russia, Italy, Serbia, Turkey, Germany, France, and Belgium. He was particularly active in looking after the welfare of war prisoners, and was chairman of an international commission to investigate Serbian treatment of prisoners of war. Forcibly expelled from Bucharest by the Germans in 1917, he spent the next three months in the United States, where he actively urged America's entry into the war. After the outbreak of the Bolshevik revolution, he visited the front and attempted to persuade the Russian soldiers to continue fighting for the Allies. After the war he was decorated with the Grand Cordon of the Order of the White Eagle, First Class, by Yugoslavia, and the Grand Cross of the Star of Rumania by Rumania. He retired as minister to Rumania in December 1920. His diplomatic experiences are recorded in his book, *Secrets of the Balkans; Seven Years of a Diplomatist's Life in the Storm Center of Europe* (1921).

On Feb. 3, 1883, he married Victoria Kubin of Chicago; six daughters were born to them. He died in Chicago at the age of seventy-seven of a heart attack.

[*Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S., Supp., 1914, Supp., 1915, Supp., 1916, Supp., 1917*, no. 2, vol. I, *Supp., 1918*, no. 1, vol. I, *1920*, vol. I; U. S. Dept. of State *Register*, Dec. 23, 1918; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *Chicago Tribune*, Sept. 5, 1935; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 5, 1935; D. D. Droba, ed., *Czech and Slovak Leaders in Metropolitan Chicago* (1934); *A Hist. of the City of Chicago, Its Men and Institutions* (1900); Paul Gilbert and C. L. Bryson, *Chicago and Its Makers* (1929); *Notable Men of Chicago and Their City* (1910).]

IRVING L. THOMSON

WADE, JEPTHA HOMER (Oct. 15, 1857–Mar. 6, 1926), financier, philanthropist, the only son of Randall P. and Anna (McGaw) Wade and grandson of Jeptha Homer Wade [*q.v.*], was born in Cleveland, Ohio. His formal education was in private schools and under private tutors. A scholar by nature, he profited from every means of self-education. In his nineteenth year his father died and thereafter he became intimately associated with his grandfather, one of the founders of the American commercial telegraph system and president of the Western Union after the consolidation with the Pacific lines. As a result he received an unusual training in business and in the wise use of a great estate. In his lifetime he was actively associated with many local and national industries, as well as with banking and shipping. As a director or trustee in innumerable concerns he was highly regarded for his counsel. But his great and permanent influence was as a patron of art and a benefactor of charities.

Like his grandfather he was a lover of art. He was one of the incorporators of the Cleveland Museum of Art in 1913, was its first vice-president, and in 1920 became president. He was also one of its most liberal benefactors. His first gift, in 1914, was a collection of rare lace. When the museum was opened in 1916 he and his wife gave a large collection of textiles, jewelry, and enamels. They also donated thirty-four valuable paintings from their private collection, making the stipulation that these were not to be kept as a "Wade Collection," but were to be shown with their appropriate periods or schools—a precedent of no little importance. They gave other paintings in succeeding years. Wade also established the J. H. Wade Purchase Fund, which amounted ultimately to $1,300,000, and gave $200,000 to the general endowment fund. He traveled widely and used such occasions to gather art treasures which ultimately went to the museum. He was also a trustee and generous supporter of the Cleveland Art School, the Protestant Orphan Asylum, the Western Reserve Historical Society, to which he gave a collection of rare coins and stamps, and Western Reserve University. His largest gifts, however, were made to charitable institutions, and he established the Ellen Garretson Wade Memorial Fund to aid the charities in which his wife had been specially interested. In 1926 the Chamber of

Commerce voted him its medal for most distinguished service for Cleveland.

On Oct. 15, 1878, he married Ellen Garretson, daughter of Hiram and Ellen (Howe) Garretson; she died on May 21, 1917. He was a lover of nature and of outdoor sports, particularly shooting, fishing, and yachting. His interest in nature led him to acquire a large plantation in Georgia, where he spent the winters of his later years. Personally a modest and retiring man he was happiest when he could wander about his plantation or an art gallery unrecognized. He died of heart disease on his plantation at Thomasville, Ga., in his sixty-ninth year, survived by three children, Jeptha Homer, George Garretson, and Helen.

[Sources include *Cleveland Plain Dealer* and *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 7, 1926; E. M. Avery, *A Hist. of Cleveland and Its Environs* (1918), II, 513; *Trans. Western Reserve Hist. Soc.,* Publication No. 108 (1926); *Bull. of the Cleveland Museum of Art,* Apr. 1926. Almost all of Wade's personal letters and papers perished in a fire shortly before his death.]

ELBERT J. BENTON

WAGENER, JOHN ANDREAS (July 23, 1816–Aug. 28, 1876), civic leader, army officer, son of Johann A. Wagener, a merchant, and Rebecca (Hencken) Wagener, was born at Sievern, Hanover, Germany. At the age of fifteen he emigrated to New York and found work there as a clerk. In 1833 he went to Charleston, S. C., and was employed first as a bookkeeper, and later as a real-estate agent. He also had a newspaper and cigar agency and became a notary public. There was a considerable German population in Charleston and South Carolina, and Wagener was a leader in a movement for its economic and social improvement. A partial list of the organizations which he founded or promoted bears witness to his unusual initiative and energy: the German Fire Company of Charleston, 1838, of which he was president until 1850; the German Evangelistic Congregation, 1840, of which he was acting pastor for a time; the Teutonic Union for the promotion of German literature, song, and education, 1843; *Der Teutone,* 1844, a biweekly periodical, with Wagener as editor; the Athletic Union, a German amateur theatre, 1846; the Carolina Mutual Fire Insurance Company, 1851, of which he was president until his death; Deutsche Ansiedlungs-Gesellschaft von Charleston, 1855; and Brüderlicher Bund, 1856. On Oct. 6, 1848, at Wagener's suggestion, the German Colony Society was founded, and in the following year the town of Walhalla was established on a beautiful site in the uplands of the state in Oconee County. Of all his achievements he took greatest pride in this.

Soon after his arrival in Charleston he had joined several German military organizations and was gradually advanced in rank; he became lieutenant of the German Riflemen in 1836; first lieutenant, German Fusileers, 1843; and captain, German Artillery, 1847. In 1860 he was appointed major of the 1st Artillery Regiment of the South Carolina militia. In July of the following year he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and in September, colonel, with orders to proceed to Port Royal, S. C. Here he built and commanded Fort Walker and participated in the battle of Nov. 7, in which he was wounded. On Dec. 7, 1861, the South Carolina General Assembly adopted a resolution thanking him and the German battalion for their conspicuous gallantry. After recovering from his wound he returned to his command, which was employed in the defense of Charleston. In 1866 the reconstruction governor appointed him brigadier-general of the 4th Brigade of the state militia.

Wagener's war services strongly recommended him for political preferment, and in 1866 he was elected to the legislature. In 1867 the governor chose him to head the newly created office of commissioner of immigration, a position for which he was well fitted by reason of his special knowledge and interest. As commissioner he published in the English, German, and Scandinavian languages an attractive pamphlet entitled *South Carolina: A Home for the Industrious Immigrant* (1867), and listed more than three hundred thousand acres of vacant land. Since the Negroes and poor whites opposed immigration, the office was abolished in 1868. Three years later Wagener was a fusion candidate for mayor of Charleston on the Citizens' Conservative ticket and was elected, with a majority of 777 votes. A candidate for reëlection in 1873 and 1875, he was opposed by many dissatisfied conservatives and was defeated. His friends claimed that he was "counted out"; his enemies said he was ambitious to be governor. His views on behalf of the colored portion of the population were not popular with many of the white people.

Early in life Wagener wrote an amateurish novel, *Der Seminolenfürst,* which was published in the German press, and he also had a reputation as a local poet. To *Der Deutsche Pionier,* a periodical of the German Pioneer Club of Cincinnati, he contributed various sketches relating to the history of the Germans in the South, and at the time of his death he was collecting materials for a history of the German participation in the Civil War on the Southern side. He served at the head of the South Carolina Democratic electoral ticket for 1876 until his death that year. This occurred at his much-loved Walhalla, from dropsy. The final interment was at Charleston (G. J. Gongaware, *The History of the German Friendly Society of Charleston, S. C.*, 1935, p. 178). On June 28, 1837, he married in Charleston Marie Elise Wagner, who bore him nine children—Henry, Julius, Albertina, Thusnelda, Emile, Andreas, Hancke, Louisa, and one other. Two of his sons were in the Confederate army.

[Letter of Hancke F. Wagener to Camillo von Klenze, about 1939; H. A. Rattermann, *Gen. Johann Andreas Wagener, Eine Biographische Skizze* (1877); A. B. Faust, *The German Element in the U. S.* (1909), II, 406–07; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 1 ser. VI, XXVIII; F. B. Simpkins and R. H. Woody, *S. C. during Reconstruction* (1932), pp. 244–45; D. D. Wallace, *The Hist. of S. C.* (1934), III, 282–83; Carl Süsser, "Der unbekannte Deutsch-amerikaner," in *Deutsche Rundschau*, June 1934; Ella Lonn, *Foreigners in the Confederacy* (1940); *Charleston Daily Courier*, Aug. 2, 1871; *News and Courier* (Charleston), Oct. 1, 6, 7, 1875, Aug. 30, 1876; *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 1, 1876; information as to certain facts supplied by Lily von Hadeln, Charleston, S. C.]

CHARLES O. PAULLIN

WARD, CHARLES HENSHAW (Nov. 5, 1872–Oct. 9, 1935), writer, teacher, was the third child and son of the four children of Thomas Walter and Clarinda Maria (Clary) Ward. He was descended from William Ward, one of the early settlers of Sudbury, Mass., where he is known to have been in 1640. Thomas Walter Ward, a Civil War veteran, born in Massachusetts, moved to Chicago and then to Nebraska. Here, at Norfolk, a town so remote and isolated that he did not see a train until he was six years old, Charles Henshaw was born. About 1889 the family moved to California. The boy early showed signs of intellectual promise, and the meager resources of the family were enlisted to send him to college. At Pomona College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1896, he displayed a deep interest in biology, but when he graduated the best position he could find was an English instructorship at the Thacher School, Ojai, Cal. Whenever he found any free time it was spent in graduate study. Yale awarded him the degree of A.M. in English in 1899. There his record was such that he was invited to teach at the Taft School, Watertown, Conn., where he remained from 1903 until 1922.

He was a modest and retiring person, living in a world of books and ideas. He loved to seize upon an idea, dissect and analyze it, and then expound it with lucidity and with pungent phrase. In the classroom he was unexcelled. He won the admiration of the serious students by the force of his ideas; he stimulated even the dull and the uncurious by the manner in which he presented his materials.

He began his writing career in 1916 with the publication of a grammar text entitled *What Is English?* For the next eighteen years he continued to write and edit elementary textbooks of grammar and English. The best-known and most lucrative of these, *Sentence and Theme*, was designed for the first year of high school. Published in 1917, it enjoyed a rapid and astonishing success. Within a few years it sold over a million copies. Having achieved financial independence, Ward began to think of indulging in the luxury of a literary career. He resigned from regular teaching in 1922 and retired to New Haven to write for a larger and more mature public. He continued to produce his textbooks under the name of C. H. Ward, and in 1925 he made his début before the general public with his *Evolution for John Doe*.

This book, published in the midst of the general interest created by William Jennings Bryan and the Tennessee "monkey trial," found a wide and enthusiastic audience. It was a sound, dramatic exposition of the scientific facts of organic evolution; it remains the best simple and accurate statement of the subject. This was followed, in 1926, by *Thobbing: A Seat at the Circus of the Intellect*. Here Ward strongly indicted the "thobbers," persons who think unscientifically, without understanding or curiosity, hold an opinion because they like it and, in general, believe what is most handy and convenient. It was clear and provocative—an effective attack against pretentious, sentimental thinking. In 1927 he published two books. One of these, *Charles Darwin: The Man and His Warfare*, presents no new facts but is a graceful and vivid summary of Darwin's research and observations and of the public's reception of *The Origin of Species*. The other, *Exploring the Universe*, deals with the incredible discoveries of science. It does not go into this wide field very deeply, but treats everything it handles with a lively imagination that makes the book highly readable and some parts of it violently exciting. As he grew older Ward became more indignant against intellectual shams. He gave vent to this feeling by the publication in 1931 of *Builders of Delusion: A Tour among Our Best Minds*. This is a strong plea for the scientific method in thinking and an exposure of a variety of intellectual frauds and "humbugs," a number of which had found wide public acceptance. Elmer Davis called it "a terrible and dangerous book," and some churchmen reacted violently to it, but it found general critical acceptance.

Ward died at his New Haven home after a ten-day illness of pneumonia. He was survived by his widow, Florence Humphreys Jones, whom he had married on July 9, 1926.

[Charles Martyn, *The Wm. Ward Geneal.* (1925); *New Haven Evening Reg.*, Oct. 9, 1935; *Yale Alumni Weekly, Yale Daily News*, Oct. 9, 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35.] Frank Monaghan

WARDE, FREDERICK BARKHAM (Feb. 23, 1851–Feb. 7, 1935), actor and lecturer, was born at Deddington, Oxfordshire, England, son of Thomas and Anne (Barkham) Warde. His father, a country schoolmaster, died while Frederick was young. The mother moved to Sussex, where the boy attended the Shoreham Protestant Grammar School; later they moved to London, where he was articled to a firm of attorneys. The attraction of the stage was greater than that of the law, however, and he joined a small provincial company, making his first appearance on the stage at Sunderland, Sept. 4, 1867, as the Second Murderer in *Macbeth.* He received valuable training and experience, playing in Glasgow, Leeds, and Manchester, and supporting, among others, Henry Irving and Adelaide Neilson. He made his first American appearance, Aug. 10, 1874, at Booth's Theatre, New York, as Capt. Marston Pike in Boucicault's Civil War drama *Belle Lamar.* The play was not successful, but the young actor was, and subsequently he played Shakespearean parts with John McCullough, Edwin Booth, and Charlotte Cushman [*qq.v.*]. He remained at Booth's Theatre for three years, then in 1877 supported Mme. Janauschek [*q.v.*] and in 1878 was with the Lingards. In 1881 he made his début as a star and toured, playing Hamlet, Virginius, Richard III, Damon, and Shylock. In ensuing seasons he also played Henry IV, King Lear, and Henry VIII with Elizabeth Crocker Bowers [*q.v.*]. From 1893 to 1896 he was in partnership with Louis James [*q.v.*], touring in the standard classical plays. In 1898 a combination of three stars was formed, and with Kathryn Kidder and Louis James he played *The School for Scandal, Julius Cæsar, Macbeth, Othello,* and *Hamlet.*

In 1907 Warde appeared in a new rôle, that of lecturer on Shakespeare and other topics connected with the drama, and in 1913 he published *The Fools of Shakespeare,* created out of his lectures. After three years of absence he returned to the stage and played Timon in *Timon of Athens.* It was necessary to add *Julius Cæsar* in order to make the tour successful. In 1911 he played Nobody in *Everywoman;* in 1914, Altoum in *A Thousand Years Ago;* and in 1919, Father Junípero Serra in *The Mission Play* at San Gabriel, Cal. He wrote a very pleasant book of reminiscences called *Fifty Years of Make-Believe* (1920), and received an honorary degree of Doctor of Letters from the University of Southern California. In 1922 he made several motion pictures, including *King Lear, Richard III, Silas Marner,* and *The Vicar of Wakefield.* He was also heard on the radio.

In 1871 Warde married Annie Edmondson, an English actress, who died in 1923. They had two sons, Arthur Frederick and Ernest Charles, and two daughters, Annie Emelia and May. In 1922 he became an American citizen. He retired from active life in 1923 and died of arteriosclerosis and heart disease in his eighty-fourth year at the home of a daughter in Brooklyn, N. Y. He was one of the last of the old tragedians. *The Gladiator, Virginius, The Lady of Lyons,* were stilted and unnatural. He knew it, saw the change in public taste, and tried to get modern plays; but the new plays were disappointing and he was obliged to fall back upon the old standbys of other days. He was a scholar, and his Shakespearean work and lectures gave him place above the mummers.

[J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present,* pt. III (1901); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. IX–XII (1937–40); John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (1925); *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 9, 1935.] Edwin Francis Edgett

WARREN, HERBERT LANGFORD (Mar. 29, 1857–June 27, 1917), architect and historian of architecture, was born in Manchester, England, the son of an American Swedenborgian missionary, Samuel Mills Warren, and Sarah Anne Broadfield. He was the second son and child in a family of seven children. His original ancestor in America was Arthur Warren, who settled in Weymouth, Mass., sometime before 1638. The Warrens were in Germany in 1869–71, and the boy studied at Gymnasia in Gotha and Dresden. Later, 1871–75, he pursued collegiate studies at Owen College, Manchester, in which city, as a draftsman with William Dawes, he began his professional career. In the United States, where he arrived in 1876, he continued his studies at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1877–79) and at Harvard (1884). He was directly under the influence of William Robert Ware, Charles Eliot Norton, Charles H.

Moore, and Henry Hobson Richardson [*qq.v.*], being an assistant in the office of the last named from 1879 to 1884, when that great architect was at the height of his powers. After a year of travel in England, Italy, and France he returned in 1885 to set up his own architectural office, Warren, Smith & Biscoe, later Warren & Smith. On Nov. 8, 1887, he was married to Catherine Clark Reed, daughter of the Rev. James Reed, a Swedenborgian minister, of Boston. Professionally he is remembered for the Orphan Asylum in Troy, N. Y. (1890–1901), the Church of the Holy City (Swedenborgian) in Washington, D. C. (1894–96 and 1908), and the chapel of the New-Church Theological School in Cambridge, Mass. (1901). These buildings are sober, thoughtful, good, and to some extent personal, but not inventive.

Warren became an instructor at Harvard in 1893, and the school of architecture there formed about him. His genius was in the interpretation of great architecture and its principles, and unquestionably he was one of the best-informed and most eloquent lecturers in his field. His influence was widespread, for many teachers of the fine arts were trained at Harvard during the twenty-five years of his service. The success of his first lectures as instructor brought him an assistant professorship in 1894; he was elected professor of architecture in 1899; and in 1903 he was chosen Nelson Robinson, Jr., Professor of Architecture, which post he held until his death. The elder Nelson Robinson had given about two and a half million dollars to Harvard in memory of his son, who died tragically in 1899 while a student there. President Eliot applied the Robinson gift to a building and endowment which made graduate instruction in architecture possible. Leadership in this development fell to Warren, and he became the first dean of the independent faculty of architecture (1914).

His work as design critic was cast in the eclectic mold of the time. His exposition of architectural theory, however, was such that his pupils have understood the significance of the new architecture. He was impressed with the principles of design in the arts formulated by Denman Ross [*q.v.*], and applied them specifically to architecture, with exposition of the function of beauty in utility. He had so deep an appreciation of old architecture that he could not give to modern work the single-minded enthusiasm which alone carried the innovators forward in those earlier days. He was perhaps happiest as a medievalist; this fact, rather than modernist tendencies, explains his deep interest in handicraft. Warren's chief book is the first section of a projected large work on the history of architecture; the manuscript, somewhat augmented by Fiske Kimball, was published under the title *The Foundations of Classic Architecture* (1919). He also prepared the first volume, "Architectural Features," of *Picturesque and Architectural New England* (2 vols., 1899). He served on the editorial staff of the *Sanitary Engineer,* New York (1886–87), and he wrote articles for the important American architectural magazines throughout his career. In 1912 he founded the *Architectural Quarterly of Harvard University,* the publication of which had to be given up during the First World War. He was a collaborator on M. H. Morgan's *Vitruvius, the Ten Books on Architecture* (1914), and on Russell Sturgis's *A Dictionary of Architecture and Building* (3 vols., 1901–02). All of his writing shows fastidious judgment and beautiful phrasing. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the American Institute of Architects; a charter member and president of the Society of Arts and Crafts, Boston; president of the National League of Handicraft Societies; and one of the founders of the Citizens' League, later the American Rights League.

In the last two or three years of his life he flung his failing energies into war work, particularly interventionist activity. Not long after his death, occasioned by a heart ailment, Lieutenant Arthur B. Warren, his elder son, was a casualty in the war; his wife and the other children, James R., Winifred B., and Hilda, survived.

[Betsey Warren Davis, *The Warren, Jackson, and Allied Families* (1903); *Harvard Univ. Gazette,* Sept. 22, 1917; faculty minute reproduced in the introduction to *The Foundations of Classic Architecture;* S. E. Morison, *The Development of Harvard Univ. . . . 1869–1909* (1930); A. C. Weatherhead, *The Hist. of Collegiate Instruction in Architecture in the U. S.* (1941); *Jour. of the Am. Institute of Architects,* July 1917; *Harvard Grads.' Mag.,* Sept. 1917; *Harvard Alumni Bull.,* Nov. 8, 1917; *Architectural Record,* Dec. 1917; *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; *Boston Transcript,* Jan. 27, 1917.]

KENNETH J. CONANT

WEGMANN, EDWARD (Nov. 27, 1850–Jan. 3, 1935), engineer, was born in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, the son of Ludwig Edward and Mary W. (Sand) Wegmann, both of Swiss origin. His father emigrated from Switzerland to New York in 1831 and entered the employ of an import-export firm. Edward's early education was obtained in the public schools of Brooklyn, N. Y., in Zurich, Switzerland, and at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. In 1871 he received the degree of civil engineer from New York University. Immediately after graduation he engaged in railway construction work for the New Haven, Middletown & Willimantic Railroad, first as rodman, then as assistant engineer, in the latter capacity having charge of the construction of a large bridge across the Connecticut River at Middletown. He was with the Wyandotte Rolling Mills in Michigan in 1874 and the following year formed a partnership with Robert Creuzbar of Brooklyn, N. Y. to build and promote a steam-driven streetcar under patents held by Creuzbar. Although tests were successful, objections made to the use of steam cars on city streets led the partners to dispose of their patent rights.

Returning to the civil engineering field in 1877, Wegmann worked for several years on the construction of portions of the Sixth Avenue, Ninth Avenue, and Second Avenue elevated railway lines in New York City, and then engaged in location and construction work for railroads in New England, New York, and Ohio. He began thirty years of service with the water-supply system of New York City in 1884, when he was appointed assistant construction engineer by the New York Aqueduct Commission. The first duty to which he was assigned was to make studies for the designing of the profiles for the proposed Quaker Bridge Dam, which was to be built across Croton River. This structure was to have a height of 297 feet above the lowest foundation, which was more than 100 feet greater than the height of any masonry dam built up to that time. After a thorough study of the subject, in memoirs of French engineers, practically the only available sources, he arrived at a simple formula. This was used in designing the Quaker Bridge Dam, later called the Croton Dam, and some other high dams in America. In 1885 he was made engineer of the Manhattan division of the new Croton Aqueduct, serving in this capacity for eight years. The work included a tunnel under the Harlem River and an aqueduct tunnel from 179th to 135th Streets, a pipeline from 135th Street to Central Park, and the 135th Street and Central Park gate houses. From 1893 to 1904 he was engineer in charge of the Croton River division and supervised the construction of the Muscoot Dam and extensive railroad, bridge, and highway relocation work made necessary by the new Croton Reservoir. In 1904 he was appointed engineer and, in 1907, consulting engineer for the Aqueduct Commission, continuing in this relationship until June 1910, when the work was completed and the commission abolished.

The maintenance of the Croton water system having been transferred to the department of water supply, gas, and electricity, Wegmann was made consulting engineer—a connection he retained until 1914, when he resigned to engage in private practice. In collaboration with Albert N. Aeryns, he devised a new formula for determining the flow of water in clean and old cast-iron pipes. Based on about one thousand tests, it was an improvement upon formulas previously used. From July 1918 to January 1920, he was engaged by the New York and New Jersey Harbor Development Commission, predecessor of the Port of New York Authority, in the preparation of cost estimates on the construction of subways, elevated roads, and freight terminals. For that commission he also wrote a report on the water supply of the Metropolitan District of New York, including part of New Jersey, in which he estimated the probable consumption and the available resources of water up to 1975. In 1920, he reëntered the service of the city of New York as consulting engineer, and, in 1925, was retired on pension.

Wegmann was the author of the authoritative volume *The Design and Construction of Masonry Dams,* which was originally published in 1888 and went through eight editions, the title being changed meanwhile to *The Design and Construction of Dams.* It was widely used as a textbook in engineering schools in the United States and abroad. Other works of his include *The Water Works of the City of New York (1658–1895)*, published in 1896, and *The Conveyance and Distribution of Water for Water Supply* (1918). He was also the author of many scientific papers and technical articles. The playing of the violin, begun at the age of thirteen and continued with enthusiasm to his seventy-fifth year, was his chief diversion. On May 6, 1901, he married Charlotte H. Drummond. He died at Yonkers, N. Y., survived by his wife, his daughter, Cecile Drummond, and his son, Charles Edward.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Who's Who in Engineering* (1925); *Engineering Record,* LXIX (1914), p. 143; *Am.-Swiss Gazette,* Dec. 16, 1931; *Engineering News-Record,* Jan. 10, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 5, 1935; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Edward Wegmann.]

BURR A. ROBINSON

WHEELER, ARTHUR LESLIE (Aug. 12, 1872–May 22, 1932), classical scholar, was born in Hartford, Conn. His father was William Ruthven Wheeler, an artist of distinction, of English ancestry; his mother was Emily Elizabeth (Crego) Wheeler, with Scottish forebears. Their family consisted of seven children. After preparation in the public schools of Hartford, Wheeler entered Yale College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1893. During the four years of his undergraduate life he won numerous Latin and Greek prizes and became a member of Phi Beta Kappa. He continued his studies at Yale after graduation and received the degree of Ph.D. in 1896. Meanwhile, in 1894, he had been appointed instructor in Latin, which position he held until 1900. On June 20, 1894, he married May Louise Waters, who died in 1915. By her he had a daughter, Ruth. In 1900 Wheeler was called to Bryn Mawr College as assistant professor and head of the department of classics and was made a professor in 1905. In 1920 he became faculty member of the board of trustees. He remained at Bryn Mawr until 1925, when he was called to Princeton University as professor of Latin. While still at Bryn Mawr, July 2, 1925, he married Prof. Anna Johnson Pell of the mathematics department. At Princeton he became head of the department of classics in 1926. He was a member of the managing committee of the American School of Classical Studies in Rome, 1901–03, president of the Philadelphia Classical Club, 1902–03, president of the Classical Association of the Atlantic States, 1923–24, a member of the executive committee of the American Philological Association from 1912, delegate of that Association to the American Council of Learned Societies from 1924, editorial contributor to the *American Journal of Archæology* from 1912, and Sather Professor and Lecturer at the University of California, 1927–28. In the second half of 1929 he was chairman of the committee on academic freedom and tenure of the American Association of University Professors.

Wheeler's interests centered largely around the Latin poets and more especially around the types of poetry as they developed in Latin literature. His earliest papers, however, under the influence of E. P. Morris of Yale, were in the field of syntax. He published "The Uses of the Imperfect Indicative in Plautus and Terence" (*Transactions of the American Philological Association,* vol. XXX, 1899), "The Imperfect Indicative in Early Latin" (*American Journal of Philology,* April–May–June 1903), and "The Syntax of the Imperfect Indicative in Latin" (*Classical Philology,* October 1906). In 1917 he published "The Plot of the Epidicus of Plautus" (*American Journal of Philology,* July–August–September). He had already begun his researches on what was to be his particular field, however, with "Hieremias de Montagnone and Catullus" (*American Journal of Philology,* April–May–June, 1908). Many articles followed on Propertius, Roman elegy, satire, and Catullus. Perhaps the best known is the series "Propertius as Praeceptor Amoris" (*Classical Philology,* April 1910) and "Erotic Teaching in Roman Elegy and the Greek Sources" (*Ibid.,* October 1910, January 1911). His Sather lectures appeared in book form in 1934 under the title, *Catullus and the Traditions of Ancient Poetry.* He also published *Ovid, with an English Translation: Tristia, Ex Ponto* for the Loeb Classical Library in 1924.

Wheeler was definitely interested in the various organizations devoted to the classics and served them continuously and well. He was a sound and meticulous scholar with impeccable taste and fine appreciation. He did not rank with the great productive scholars but contributed generously to their work and to American scholarship as a whole. His own words in a class record represent well his type of production: "As an investigator I want my name to stand for careful, sound, sensible work, and I have never published anything in the nature of investigation which has not been carefully done" (*Twenty-five Year Record, post,* p. 424). On the side of personal influence in teaching and in the supervision of research, Wheeler was equally distinguished, perhaps more so. He furthered greatly the knowledge of and interest in the Latin poets and especially in the Roman elegy with which his name will be always associated. Both in research and in teaching, and also in the contacts of daily life, Wheeler was an effective exponent of the humanities. A passionate devotion to mountains and woods, which led him to contribute several articles to *Forest and Stream,* and a moderate love of sports, preserved the naturally warm interest that was his in people and in human contacts. His death, occasioned by cerebral hemorrhage, occurred at Princeton when he was in his sixtieth year.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1932–33; *Twenty-five Year Record, Class of Ninety-three, Yale Coll.* (1918); *Thirty-fifth Anniversary Reunion, Class of Ninety-three, Yale Coll.,* 1928; records of the Secretary's Office, Yale Univ.; Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1932); *N. Y. Times,* May 24, 1932; personal acquaintance.]

C. W. MENDELL

WHITE, DAVID (July 1, 1862–Feb. 7, 1935), paleobotanist, geologist, was born on his father's farm near Palmyra, Wayne County, N. Y., the youngest of eight children, six boys and two girls. His father was Asa Kendrick White, a descendant of John White of Somersetshire, England, who was in Salem, Mass., in 1638 and later lived in Wenham and Lancaster;

his mother, Elvira Foster, was a descendant of Christopher Foster, who emigrated to Boston in 1635 and in 1651 settled in Southampton, Long Island. Christened Charles David, he did not use the name Charles after 1886. Possibly the earliest influence to give a scientific trend to the boy's mind was exerted by an immigrant from Holland, Daniel Van Cruyningham, who worked as a farm hand for David's father, subsequently becoming principal of the nearby Marion Collegiate Institute, where David got his preparation for college, and from which he graduated in 1880. He worked on the farm for two years during the summer months and taught district school winters. In 1882 he entered Cornell on a competitive county scholarship, graduating with the degree of B.S. in 1886. That same year he went to Washington as a paleobotanic draftsman for the Geological Survey but was soon at work on a bibliography of fossil publications. On Feb. 2, 1888, he married Mary Elizabeth Houghton of Worcester, Mass., who had been a student with him at Cornell; they had no children.

From the beginning of his Washington career until 1910, when he was placed in charge of the official work in the eastern coal fields of the United States, White devoted most of his time to research in the field of paleobotany. After that date he was gradually drawn more and more into administrative and advisory duties. In 1912 he was made chief geologist of the Geological Survey. The same year he was elected to the National Academy of Sciences and became increasingly occupied on its committees and as an active officer. He also served as curator of paleobotany at the United States National Museum from 1903 to 1935. From 1924 to 1927 he was chairman of the division of geology and geography of the National Research Council and raised funds for a large-scale investigation of the origin and properties of petroleum. He gave up the post of chief geologist in 1922 to return to research, but his administrative duties still continued heavy.

His first paleobotanical publication was "On Cretaceous Plants from Martha's Vineyard" (*American Journal of Science,* February 1890), but that he had already been working in what became his chosen field is shown by the authoritative monograph *Fossil Flora of the Lower Coal Measures of Missouri* (1899). He brought to his work an unusually keen and active mind and was never content with a mere description of fossils but was interested in their interpretation in terms of their chronology and environment, particularly their climatic significance, and the part which they took in the formation of coal and petroleum. Thus there emerged in these earlier studies the more or less adumbrated outlines of the problems to which he eventually furnished solutions that won him a high place in the history of science. The methodology underlying and vitalizing White's paleobotanical work is exemplified in his first papers on Paleozoic plants appearing in the early nineties to almost the same degree as in *Flora of the Hermit Shale, Grand Canyon, Arizona,* published by the Carnegie Institution in 1929. This method consisted essentially in a much greater precision than had been practised by the earlier scientists, and in the discrimination of slight differences, particularly if such differences could be shown to occur at different stratigraphic horizons. Its success demanded a combination of work on exposures in the field with office studies of the resulting collections, and it was in striking contrast to the older methods in which collections were made by a field man and then referred to an authority who usually was unfamiliar with the field relations or even the exact horizon from which the collections had been made.

The first and perhaps the most startling demonstration of White's refined method was the proof that the familiar coal measures sequence of Pennsylvania did not extend unaltered throughout the whole Appalachian coal basin, but that the earlier (Pottsville) was greatly thickened in the central and southern coal fields, and that all of the coals of Tennessee and Alabama and much of those in southwestern West Virginia and northeastern Kentucky were of Pottsville age. These conclusions, stated in "Deposition of the Appalachian Pottsville" (*Bulletin of the Geological Society of America,* vol. XV, 1904), were contrary to prevailing opinion, but in a relatively short time they were generally accepted. White's method also rendered correlations, both interprovincial and intercontinental, more truthful than those that had been made previously.

White early recognized that most coal beds consisted of the débris plants which grew in the vicinity (autochthonous) and were not formed by drifted accumulations (allochthonous). Equally early he recognized that coal was a biochemical and geodynamic metamorphism from what were essentially peats and lignites. Although appreciating that the type of plant material affected the type of coal, he believed that this was a minor factor compared with that of subsequent dynamic action, shown by the loss of hydrogen and oxygen. This conviction led him to make a classification of coals in which the degree of deoxygenation served as an index of coal evolution and this in turn led to the generalization announced in 1915 commonly known as the "carbon-ratio hypothesis," which not only enables the determination of the rank of a coal but also limits the extent of liquid and gaseous hydrocarbons. Although this brilliant idea attracted little attention at the time, a few years afterward its economic importance was universally recognized in petroleum exploratory work. White's theory was eventually amplified and clarified in the last scientific paper which he wrote—"Metamorphism of Organic Sediments and Derived Oils," completed only a few days before his death and published in the *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists,* May 1935.

As chief geologist of the Survey, White actively supported a survey of national coal and oil resources and combated waste. He also concentrated the energies of the Geological Survey, particularly during the war period (1914–18), on a search for domestic sources for potash and on studies of American oil shales as future sources of gasoline. To him were intrusted the large collections of fossil plants accumulated during the field studies of the Brazilian coal commission. These plants from southern Brazil, of Permian age, associated with late Paleozoic glaciation, furnished him a basis for several contributions on geological climates, a subject to which several earlier papers were devoted.

He was tall, erect, and active both mentally and physically, socially minded, always helpful in his contacts, and never thoughtlessly critical. He was especially interested in work among the Southern mountain people. Offers in the commercial field never tempted him; he preferred to devote himself to research that would be of general service rather than profit financially by employing his talent in behalf of special interests. In February 1931 he suffered a cerebral hemorrhage, but recovered and returned to his work. Death came to him some four years later, in Washington, from a similar hemorrhage.

[The principal biog. sketches are those by W. C. Mendenhall in *Science,* Mar. 8, 1935, and in the *Proc. Geological Soc. of America,* June 1937; by E. W. Berry in *Am. Jour. of Sci.,* Apr. 1935; by H. D. Miser in *Bull. Am. Asso. of Petroleum Geologists,* June 1935; and by Charles Schuchert in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. XVII (1937). The Mendenhall article lists White's degrees, membership in learned societies, offices held, and medals awarded. That article and the one by Schuchert give complete bibliog. See, also, A. L. White, *Geneal. of the Descendants of John White, of Wenham and Lancaster, Mass.,* vol. I (1900); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 8, 1935.]

EDWARD W. BERRY

WHITING, WILLIAM (Mar. 3, 1813–June 29, 1873), lawyer, public official, was born in Concord, Mass., to Col. William and Hannah (Conant) Whiting, the only son and eldest of their three children. He was a descendant of Samuel Whiting, a non-conformist minister and immigrant to Lynn, Mass., from Lincolnshire (1636), whose wife, Elizabeth, was the daughter of Sir Oliver St. John and sister of Chief Justice Oliver St. John of the Common Pleas. Prepared for college at Concord Academy, William Whiting was graduated at Harvard with the degree of A.B. in 1833, and received a law degree there in 1838. In October of that year he was admitted to the Massachusetts bar.

As a lawyer, he proved to be so thorough, industrious, and adroit in analysis of mastered cases that the old Common Pleas was often termed "Whiting's court." His chief eminence was in patent cases, which he studied so deeply on the mechanical side that he was often able to suggest improvements in inventions to his clients. On Oct. 28, 1840, he married Lydia Cushing Russell of Plymouth. A Unitarian and a reformer like his Abolitionist father, he was a man of large public interests with a bent for writing legal treatises. His *Speech before a Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts on the Destruction of Boston Harbor* was published in 1851, as was a similar speech, *Application of John C. Tucker and Others for a Charter of the Mystic River Railroad* (1851). His printed argument in *Ross Winans* vs. *Orsamus Eaton* et al., a patent case, before the United States circuit court for the northern district of New York, 1853, attracted considerable attention. A member of several historical and antiquarian societies and president of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1853–58), he compiled *Sermons, by Rev. Joseph Harrington . . . with a Memoir* (1854) and a *Memoir of Rev. Samuel Whiting, D.D. and of His Wife, Elizabeth St. John* (1873).

A sturdy nationalist, he held that the Constitution of the United States gave the federal government total belligerent rights against the rebellious states. Appointed special counselor of the War Department, November 1862, and later its solicitor, an office established in February 1863 by a law which was repealed in 1866, he resigned in April 1865, and no successor was named. In 1862 he compiled a brochure, *The War Powers of the President and the Legislative Powers of Congress in Relation to Rebellion, Treason, and Slavery,* which under the modified title, *War Powers under the Constitution of the United States* (1864), went through forty-three editions in eight years. Equally useful were his pamphlets, *Military Arrests in Time of War* (1863), which was the bible of federal law-enforcement officers, *The Return of the Rebellious States to the Union* (1864), a letter to the Union League of Philadelphia, and *Military Government of Hostile Territory in Time of War* (1864), originally written as an answer to a letter of J. M. Ashley, member of Congress from Ohio, to Edwin M. Stanton, secretary of war. His annotated *Opinions on "Slavery" and "Reconstruction of the Union" as Expressed by President Lincoln* was used as a campaign text in the national election of 1864. As assistant to the attorney-general, he published his opinion on *Certain Matters between the United States and the Telegraph Companies upon the Construction of the Act Approved July 4, 1866* (1872).

A presidential elector in 1868, he was an ardent partisan of Grant. In 1872 he was elected to Congress from the 3rd district of Massachusetts by an overwhelming vote, but his death, at Roxbury, intervened to prevent his taking the seat for which he was so well qualified. Interment was at Sleepy Hollow Cemetery at Concord. He had four children—Rose Standish, William St. John, who died in infancy, William Russell, and Harold.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Nation,* July 3, 1873; *Daily Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), *Boston Globe, Boston Transcript,* June 30, 1873; *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* July 1874, with bibliog. of his writings; *Memorials of the Class of 1833 of Harvard Coll.* (1883).] RICHARD J. PURCELL

WHITNEY, CASPAR (Sept. 2, 1861–Jan. 18, 1929), author, editor, war correspondent, only son and eldest child of John Henry and Amelia D. Golderman Whitney, was born in Boston. His father was associated with brothers in the iron business and later represented the firm in San Francisco. After a grammar-school course, Caspar passed the entrance examinations for Harvard University at fifteen, but entered St. Matthew's College in California and was graduated there in 1879. After five years of travel in the West and in Mexico, much of it on horseback, he established a small paper, devoted to amateur sports, in New York. In 1888 he became a sports writer and subsequently sports editor for *Harper's Weekly.* He is said to have been "the first to show that a man could write of athletics like a gentleman and for gentlemen" (*Bookman, post,* p. 361). He took the unprecedented step of giving space to amateur sports, and by his devotion to fair play and to sport for pleasure and exercise rather than for profit, he did much to raise the standard of college athletics. This fact, together with the scholarship that underlay his writing, combined to make him the most respected sports writer of his day. In 1889 he originated the idea of a theoretical All-American football team, consisting of the best players from all colleges. He and Walter Camp [*q.v.*] chose the roster then and for a decade thereafter, and Whitney announced the selections in *Harper's Weekly.* He continued his travels in vacation periods; a strenuous journey past Great Slave Lake to the Arctic Circle is described in his book, *On Snowshoes to the Barren Grounds* (1896), and a hunting expedition in the Malay States brought forth *Jungle Trails and Jungle People* (1905). When the Spanish-American War broke out in the spring of 1898, he went to Cuba as correspondent for *Harper's.* After the war he visited Hawaii, and wrote *Hawaiian America,* published in 1899.

In 1900 he became editor of the magazine *Outing,* a position which he held for nine years. Meanwhile he edited the Sportsman's Library, consisting of volumes on fishing, hunting, riding, rowing, track athletics, and other sports, written by various authors. Beginning in 1902, he made several trips into South American wilds, which he finally described in *The Flowing Road* (1912). In 1909 he took over a department in *Collier's Weekly* called "Outdoor America." In 1913 he became editor of another magazine, *Recreation;* but when United States troops crossed the border into Mexico in 1914, he was with them as a correspondent. His observations of that country and its government appeared in *What's the Matter with Mexico?* (1916). In 1915–16 he and his second wife served in Belgium with Herbert Hoover's relief committee. With the entrance of the United States into the First World War in 1917, Whitney became a correspondent for the *New York Tribune* in Europe, which post he retained until after the peace negotiations in 1919. He had long since become a bitter critic of German militarism, and now his vigorous writing and his insistence upon an honest appraisal of America's part in the war brought him additional fame. He was so irked by the censorship of his dispatches that he made a sudden trip back to the United States at the end of 1917 to hurl, literally, dozens of articles into magazines, describing actual conditions at the front, scoring the red tape of the American Expeditionary Force, and berating pacifist tendencies at home. He urged that no peace be made until German militarism was utterly crushed. These writings

ASAFIA STATE LIBRARY HYDERABAD (Dn.)

were gathered into two books during 1918—*Gott Mit Uns—the Boche Delusion* and *The Critical Year—1918.* Upon his final return from the front, he published *The Tempering of the Doughboy* (1919), and thereafter wrote little, spending his last ten years quietly, either at his home at Tarrytown, N. Y., or in Paris. Two minor works were privately printed, *Hunt Clubs and Country Clubs in America* (1928) and *Charles Adelbert Canfield,* which appeared in 1930, after his death. Earlier in his career he had published *A Sporting Pilgrimage* (1895) and *Musk-Ox, Bison, Sheep and Goat* (1904), the latter in collaboration with George B. Grinnell and Owen Wister. During his more productive years, he wrote hundreds of magazine articles. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of Great Britain and of the American Geographical Society, a member of the Union Interalliée and of various artistic and literary clubs of Paris. He married, first, Cora Chase in 1897, but was divorced by her in 1908; on June 4, 1909, he married Florence E. Canfield of Los Angeles, by whom he had two daughters, Faith Canfield and Phoebe Chloe. He died of pneumonia at his home in New York City.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Bookman,* Dec. 1900; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 19, 1929; *Nation,* Jan. 30, 1929; Whitney's own writings, which provide a comprehensive picture of his career; information as to certain facts from a daughter.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

WILLARD, JAMES FIELD (Dec. 30, 1876–Nov. 21, 1935), historian, son of Edward Malon and Elizabeth Prudence (Field) Willard, was born in a Quaker family of Philadelphia. He was educated in the public schools of that city, received the degree of B.S. at the University of Pennsylvania in 1898, did graduate work at the University of Wisconsin for two years, and acquired the degree of Ph.D. at Pennsylvania, under the direction of Edward P. Cheyney, with a dissertation on *The Royal Authority and the Early English Universities* (1902). After two years as instructor in history at Northwestern University (1902–04), he pursued further study as Harrison research fellow at the University of Pennsylvania (1904–06). In 1906 he went to the University of Colorado, where he spent the remainder of his life as professor and head of the department of history.

Trained as a medievalist and interested in research, Willard found himself at the age of thirty in what was then a small Western state university, five thousand miles away from the chief manuscript source materials in his chosen field of study. By frequent trips to England and by building up his own and the university library, however, he was enabled to engage in scholarly activities to such an extent that he came to be recognized as one of the foremost authorities on English medieval history. He also continued his interest in Western history—he had studied under Frederick J. Turner [*q.v.*] as well as Charles H. Haskins at Wisconsin—established the University of Colorado Historical Collections, and gathered source materials on Colorado history. He edited the records of *The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869–1871* (1918), and, with C. B. Goodykoontz, *Experiments in Colorado Colonization* (1926). His material on the gold rush, which he did not live to edit, was later used by LeRoy R. Hafen in his *Colorado Gold Rush: Contemporary Letters and Reports, 1858–1859* (1941).

But Willard's primary interest remained in medieval history. His chief contribution in that field was his definitive study of *Parliamentary Taxes on Personal Property, 1290–1334* (1934); he also had an important part in the preparation of the *Surrey Taxation Returns* (1932) for the Surrey Record Society. In 1923 he began to issue annually *The Progress of Medieval Studies in the United States,* a useful compilation of research projects and achievements. Interested in precise information, he initiated a project of cooperative scholarship on the actual working of the English government in the reign of Edward III. The advisory and preliminary editorial work on the first of the three proposed volumes had been largely completed before Willard's untimely death; the other two had been planned. The editorial work on the first volume was finished and the introduction written by William A. Morris; it appeared in 1940 under the title *The English Government at Work, 1327–1336: Central and Prerogative Administration.* Another cooperative undertaking in which Willard was interested was the Dictionary of Late Medieval British Latin; he edited, with J. H. Baxter and C. Johnson, "An Index of British and Irish Latin Writers, 400–1520" (*Bulletin Du Cange,* vol. VII, 1932).

In addition to membership in the usual historical societies, Willard was one of the founders of the Mediaeval Academy of America and a member of its executive committee. His election as honorary vice-president of the Royal Historical Society in 1934 was an indication of the esteem in which he was held by English scholars.

Always demanding accurate details, Willard was at his best with small groups of advanced students; they found in him an exacting master and a stimulating teacher. He was not so successful as a lecturer in large classes, but he loved contacts with undergraduates and shared fully their enthusiasm for college life and sports. Large in stature and vigorous, he had engaged in athletics as a young man; but his physical activities in later life were curtailed by the amputation of a leg. Outspoken in his criticisms and frank in his expression of opinion, he was a foe of hypocrisy and sham. He had a strong sense of community responsibility and found time to help in the administration of the local community chest and in the reorganization of a bank. On Jan. 4, 1912, he married Margaret Wheeler, to whom he properly paid more than perfunctory tribute for the help she gave him in his scholarly activities. An only child, a daughter, predeceased him.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Boulder Daily Camera* (Boulder, Colo.), Nov. 21, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 22, 1935; *Am. Hist. Rev.,* Jan. 1936; A. F. Pollard in *History* (London), Mar. 1942; *Colorado Alumnus,* Dec. 1935; personal acquaintance.]

COLIN B. GOODYKOONTZ

WILLARD, JOSIAH FLINT (Jan. 23, 1869–Jan. 20, 1907), writer on vagrancy and criminology, better known under his pen-name, Josiah Flynt, was the third child and second son of Oliver Atherton and Mary (Bannister) Willard. He was born in Appleton, Wis., but grew up in Evanston, Ill., where his father, a retired Methodist minister and one-time editor of the *Chicago Post,* was a professor in the Biblical Institute. Frances E. Willard [*q.v.*] was Josiah's aunt. His father died when the boy was eight years old. The pious atmosphere of his home and the town was oppressive to him, though he was devoted to his mother, grandmother, and sisters. All the members of the family, as a matter of fact, were restless and had a liking for travel. From early childhood, Josiah manifested a tendency to run away from home and from the boarding-school he attended. When he was fifteen, his mother and his two sisters went to Germany, where the mother conducted a school for girls in Berlin for more than twenty years. She left Josiah attending a small college in Illinois and boarding with an attorney, a friend of the family. Disgruntled at losing an essay contest, Josiah left college and could not be persuaded to return. Work was found for him on a kinsman's farm in Pennsylvania, but he presently strayed from there to Buffalo, where he found a job in the railroad yards as a car checker. Within a week he stepped into a buggy which he found on the street, drove the horse back to Pennsylvania, and sold the outfit. Returning to the farm, he stole another horse and buggy at a fair but was caught and sent to a reform school. In later years he wrote for the *Forum* (February 1897) an article, "The Criminal in the Open," which was based on this experience. He fled from the reform school after a time, lived as a tramp for eight months, was caught sleeping in a freight car in Utica, N. Y., and served thirty days in jail. These experiences bore fruit in his writings later. He then worked for a time on a New York farm, decided to follow his mother to Germany, and worked his way across the ocean as a coal-passer, though he was small and frail in body, and the labor was almost too much for him. He was now nearing twenty-one.

His mother helped him to enter the University of Berlin, where he studied fitfully for several years, political economy being his major subject. About 1890 or 1891 he visited England, became acquainted with Arthur Symons and other literary folk, and wrote an article on "The American Tramp" for the *Contemporary Review* (August 1891). Returning to Berlin, he alternately studied at the university and lived and worked in a workingmen's colony near the city. In 1896 he traveled in Russia and for a time was a laborer on Tolstoi's estate. Meanwhile, he was doing much writing. In 1898 he returned to America to embark on a career as an author, but was immediately asked by the general manager of the Pennsylvania Railroad, L. F. Loree, to inspect the policing which the company had set up in an effort to rid itself of tramps. He spent several months at this job and discussed some of his findings in magazine articles which in 1900 were gathered into a book, *Notes of an Itinerant Policeman.* In 1899 his first book, *Tramping with Tramps,* had appeared. During the next few years he wrote many articles for the leading magazines of the country. A fictionized picture of the partnership between law and crime, *The Powers That Prey,* was published in 1900, with Francis Walton as collaborator. Other books appeared rapidly; *The World of Graft* (1901)—Willard is said to have brought the word "graft" into general use from underworld slang—*The Little Brother: a Story of Tramp Life* (1902), Willard's only sustained attempt at fiction, and *The Rise of Ruderick Clowd* (1903). By this time he was drinking heavily, and a friend procured a place for him as a car tracer on a railroad in the Indian Territory, where liquor was theoretically prohibited; but in a few months he went back to Chicago. In 1905 he received a commission from a magazine to visit Russia. He was in bad physical condition from drinking, but went, wrote a number of articles, was stricken with illness in Germany and came near to dying. He returned to America broken in health. In 1906 a magazine sent him to Chicago to investigate poolroom gambling; but in January 1907, he became ill, would not have a physician or nurse until he was past help, and died of pneumonia. His fragmentary autobiography, *My Life,* was published a year later. He never married.

Willard's accounts of the tramp world were not romantic pictures of life in the greenwood, nor were they portrayals of rebels against the social order. He did not defend tramps or condemn them, but he apparently preferred them and their world to the ordinary, conventional type of existence. The very lack of the usual "human interest" gives his accounts their sociological value.

[Willard's autobiog., *My Life,* gives the facts of his early life, contains an introductory chapter by Arthur Symons, characterizing Willard, appreciations and impressions by Alfred Hodder and Emily M. Burbank, and a brief account of his later years by Bannister Merwin. A review by Stuart P. Sherman in *Nation,* Feb. 25, 1909, affords an excellent criticism and evaluation. See, also, *Bookman,* May 1903, Mar. 1907, *N. Y. Tribune,* Jan. 22, 1907.]

ALVIN F. HARLOW

WILLIAMS, GAAR CAMPBELL (Dec. 12, 1880–June 15, 1935), cartoonist and humorist, was born in Richmond, Ind., only son and first of two children of George Rich Williams and Sarah Elizabeth Campbell, whose mother was a member of the substantial Gaar family of eastern Indiana. The father, an accountant for a threshing-machine manufactory and auditor for Wayne County, Ind., was also a draftsman, wood-carver, and amateur artist; when his son showed an early skill at drawing he encouraged the talent in every way he could. As a high-school student Gaar was so interested in sketching people and county-seat scenes that he failed at elementary Latin three times. He spent several summers as a riveter and foundry helper, but he was allowed to go in 1898 to the Cincinnati Academy of Fine Arts for a vacation term. Determined to be an artist of some kind, he enrolled Jan. 1, 1901, in the Art Institute of Chicago, where he studied for two years. As he could, he did odd-job illustrating, his first commercial success being a triumph in competition for a beer-bottle label. After working for his home-town threshing-machine company at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, 1904, he and art-class friends opened a studio in Chicago, but commercial drawings, sheet-music covers, and advertising layouts did not satisfy him. Attracted to newspaper work, he obtained a place on the art staff of the *Chicago Daily News.* This paid him fifteen dollars a week, his chief assignment being to illustrate a daily short story. Still more to his liking were the occasional political cartoons he had the opportunity to draw, and when the chance came in 1909 he went to the *Indianapolis News* as its editorial cartoonist.

This was Williams's work for twelve years. In that time his cartoon comments on Hoosier political personalities and their heated campaigns were relished throughout Indiana and widely reprinted outside the state. A poll of newspaper men by the New York *Evening Post* rated him as "one of the five most effective cartoonists in the country." Meanwhile, he experimented with human interest drawings. They were so successful that he was engaged by the *Chicago Tribune* in 1921 to devote himself to them exclusively. Beginning as "Just Plain Folks," these single picture "panels" were complete each day. They developed, however, under a series of "standing" captions which reappeared at intervals with the result that the titles became household phrases for countless families. In the minor domestic tragedies which confronted the Mort Greens, leading characters in "A Strain on the Family Tie," husbands and wives recognized situations common to their own married life. "Our Secret Ambition" recorded hopes that were equally native to average men and women—such things as "to be known as an infallible election predictor" and "to sometime deserve the hero seat in the lead automobile" in a parade. Any community could find its advice givers, practical jokers, and bores in "How to Keep from Growing Old," while "Something Ought to Be Done about This" expressed humorously the universal indignation over being summoned from the bathtub to answer a wrong telephone call and similar annoying situations. The more or less human escapades of little "Zipper," a friendly, curious dog, made him almost a person. Still other regular titles were "Static" and "Wotta Life! Wotta Life!" which became fixed in American talk.

Williams's Sunday drawing was his favorite as well as that of many of his followers. Called "Among the Folks in History," it combined humor, sentiment, comic art and social history to produce a rich record of everyday life in the small-town and rural America of the cartoonist's own boyhood. Faithful in details of furniture, dress, and architecture, these delightful pictures revived memories of Swiss bell-ringers, home remedies, Main Street runaways, "setting room" base-burners, the first elevators, county fairs, leather kneepads, livery stables, circus posters in covered bridges, and a host of other things. For these and the other titles newspaper readers frequently sent ideas, which Williams acknowledged with the suggester's initials on the cartoons. Syndication greatly increased his audience, and nearly a decade after his death the *Chicago Tribune* was reprinting from its collection of his drawings. A posthumous book, *Among the Folks in History* (1935), contains 165 cartoons which Williams selected, a foreword by John T. McCutcheon, who says that he "stood alone in the field," and a silhouette of Williams by Kin Hubbard [*q.v.*], with whom he worked on the *Indianapolis News*.

Growing to six feet as a youth, Williams was known as "Spin" to his intimates. He shunned society and golf, but enjoyed fishing, hunting, and "road riding," as he called motoring, which provided him with many ideas. His home in Glencoe, Ill., and his studio in the *Tribune* tower were furnished in the "early Indiana" style of the nineties. His wife was Lena Engelbert, a childhood companion, whom he married Apr. 22, 1911, in Richmond. She survived him without issue. In his fifty-fifth year, apparently in good health, Williams collapsed at the steering-wheel of his automobile as he was starting a drive to Brown County, Ind. Without regaining consciousness, he died four hours later of cerebral hemorrhage in Passavant Hospital, Chicago. His body was cremated and the ashes taken to Richmond, which in spirit he had never left. Each year many visitors see the memorial collection of his cartoons in the Wayne County Historical Museum in Richmond. The much-used characterization "the James Whitcomb Riley of the newspaper cartoon" is a compliment to Riley no less than to Gaar Williams; through his whimsical drawing-board he reflected the lives of average Americans as intimately perhaps as any man of his time.

[*Chicago Sunday Tribune*, June 16, 1935; *Editor & Publisher*, July 21, 1934, p. 49, and June 22, 1935; William Murrell, *A Hist. of Am. Graphic Humor (1865–1938)* (1938); *Among the Folks in History* (1935), including Williams's own comments; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Gaar Williams, Miss Blanche Stillson, and Stephen C. Noland of Indianapolis, and John T. McCutcheon of Chicago; personal acquaintance.]

IRVING DILLIARD

WILLIAMS, WALTER (July 2, 1864–July 29, 1935), journalist, college president, youngest of the six sons of Marcus and Mary Jane (Littlepage) Williams, was born at Boonville, Mo. He left the Boonville high school to work as an apprentice printer for the *Boonville Topic*, which was taken over by the *Advertiser* a few years later. Before he was twenty he and other employees purchased the *Advertiser*, and Williams became editor. His precocious talent for impressing others with his character and ability led to his election as president of the State Press Association in 1887. In 1890 he became editor of the *Columbia Herald*, published by E. W. Stephens. From then until 1908 he served as editor of this successful country paper, and for short periods he also edited the *Country Editor*, the *St. Louis Presbyterian*, and the *Daily State Tribune* of Jefferson City. Williams's great personal charm and his ability as an organizer as well as the reputation he created for the *Herald* were responsible for his election to the presidency of the National Editorial Association in 1895.

In 1899 he was appointed a member of the board of curators of the University of Missouri, and he served as chairman of its executive committee for many years. As such he took over many of the functions of the presidency during the last years (1905–08) of President Richard H. Jesse's incumbency. In the meantime the State Press Association had been petitioning the legislature to establish a chair or school of journalism at the university. A school was established in 1908 and Williams was chosen as the first dean—a fitting selection because he was a successful editor, whose experience in university administration made up for his lack of academic training. For his first faculty he chose two practising journalists from metropolitan papers. Opening in 1908 as the first professional school of journalism, it attracted wide attention in the press and in university circles. As its guiding spirit, Williams insisted that the educational program should reproduce as nearly as possible the apprentice experience obtained in a good newspaper office and connect this experience with standard course work in the social sciences and humanities. From the beginning the publication of a typical newspaper, as a laboratory project, was the distinguishing characteristic of the school. Although other colleges and universities had taught journalism courses earlier than this, Williams's school at Missouri was the first to place that training on a professional level, and its plan vastly influenced other schools and departments which were subsequently established.

Williams's retirement from his editorship did not separate him from his profession. He served as president of the Press Congress of the World from 1915 to 1925, and was chosen as the first president of the American Association of Schools and Departments of Journalism, organized in 1916. His influence on the press was principally through the young men and women he taught who became members of the profession. Aside from his emphasis upon the practical aspects of journalism, he infused all who would listen with high ideals and a faith in the possibilities of a great press to lead in creating a great society. For the profession as a whole he wrote "The Journalist's Creed," an oath of Hippocrates for newspaper men. His students found him a canny adviser and guide who could overlook errors and encourage even faintly discernible qualities of real worth.

He did not confine his activities to editorial work and teaching journalism but lived to the full the life of his day and community. There were few activities in which he did not participate. For several years his Sunday-school class in the Presbyterian Church at Columbia was the largest in Missouri, if not the United States; the service clubs, the Freemasons, and the state and local governments called freely upon his services. He was a popular public speaker, especially regarded for his after-dinner oratory and for his wit as a toastmaster. He had a gift of epigrammatic statement, which he used with good effect both in speaking and writing. His interest in history, especially local history, led him to assist in founding the State Historical Society of Missouri and to be active in its management until his death. To this interest he devoted considerable effort, writing or collaborating in writing a number of books on the subject. Other publications of his include *Some Saints and Sinners in the Holy Land* (1902); *Eloquent Sons of the South* (1909); *Law in Shakespeare* (1910); *The Practice of Journalism* (1911), with F. L. Martin; *Legal Antiquities* (1911); *The World's Journalism* (1915). He loved foreign travel, and saw every continent before his death, some several times. His interest in journalism education accompanied him, and he served as exchange professor to various foreign universities. He assisted in the establishment of the journalism department of Yenching University at Peiping, China, and before the Japanese attack on China, students and professors were regularly exchanged between this department and the School of Journalism at the University of Missouri.

In 1930, although he had never attended a college, he became president of the University of Missouri at a time when that institution was badly in need of a leadership that had the confidence of the state. This he supplied, bringing the university through the early years of the depression in a remarkably efficient manner. His health broke down completely before his resignation, June 30, 1935, and he died of a complication of ailments a month later, in his seventy-second year.

Though his height was only average, his erect carriage made him appear to be tall. A protruding lower lip, together with a peculiar light from his eyes, gave him the appearance of a very merry, albeit stately and dignified, old philosopher. He seldom failed to see the humorous side of any situation and delighted in calling attention to it. He conceived of journalism and education as different parts of the same process of creating a better life, and to these he devoted a substantial talent and energy.

He was twice married: first, June 30, 1892, to Hulda Harned (died 1918), by whom he had two children who grew to maturity, Helen Harned and Edwin Moss; second, on Oct. 22, 1927, to Sara Lawrence Lockwood, assistant professor in the department of journalism at the University of Missouri and said to have been the first woman to hold such a position.

[R. B. Ellard, ed., *In Memoriam Walter Williams: 1864–1935* (1936); R. B. Ellard, "Missouri Mourns Her First Citizen," *The Missouri Alumnus*, Sept. 1935; Jonas Viles, *The Univ. of Missouri, a Centennial Hist.* (1939); Walter Williams and F. C. Shoemaker, *Missouri, Mother of the West* (1930), III, 7–8; *Editor & Publisher*, Aug. 3, 1935; *Journalism Quart.*, Sept. 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1934–35; *N. Y. Times*, July 30, 31, 1935.]

ELMER ELLIS

WILLYS, JOHN NORTH (Oct. 25, 1873–Aug. 26, 1935), industrialist, was born in Canandaigua, N. Y., the only son and second of the three children of David Smith and Lydia (North) Willys. He attended the Canandaigua Academy but at the age of fifteen he and a friend established a laundry, which they sold after operating it for a year. Willys then entered a lawyer's office, but his predilection was for business, and he was soon selling and repairing bicycles. On Dec. 1, 1897, he married Isabel Van Wie, and the following year went to Elmira, N. Y., and bought the Elmira Arms Company. Specializing in bicycles, within five years he was doing an annual business of $500,000.

During this period he undertook the sale of Pierce motor cars, made in Buffalo. In 1901 he sold two cars and by 1903 had disposed of twenty. In spite of this modest beginning, he developed a robust faith in the future of the automobile business. In 1906 he organized a sales company and assumed the task of handling the entire output of the Overland Company, of Indianapolis, Ind., forty-seven cars a year. During the money stringency of 1907, by clever financial maneuvering, he managed to fulfil his own commitments, keep the company running, and finally to buy it out. Securing control of the abandoned Pope-Toledo plant at Toledo, Ohio, he installed the Overland Company there. In 1908 he produced 465 cars, now called the Willys-Overland; in 1909, 4,000; and, in 1910, 18,200. The profits for the first eight years were estimated at $6,000,000. As he himself stated later in his career (*New York Herald Tribune, post*), he started with $7,500 borrowed money, took over a firm which was $80,000 in debt, and in one year was $50,000 ahead, while the next year showed a net of $1,000,000. He also invested heavily in concerns making automobile parts and accessories. In 1912 he bought a motor-truck company. As his wealth increased he began collecting paintings and giving costly entertainments. With regard to the former he said: "I always have an eye to the investment value. I only buy pictures that I could sell if I wanted to without loss" (*Ibid.*). He reduced the working hours of his thousands of employees without reducing their pay, but the fact that many skilled workmen, having moved their families long distances, received good wages for a time and then were laid off permanently—an evil common to motor-car production—caused bitter complaint.

After the First World War he greatly increased his plant capacity and accumulated a large stock of materials. In 1919 he organized the Willys Corporation, a holding company for his many interests. His troubles now began to increase. The Willys-Overland Company suffered in leadership; he was forced to cut wages because of rising competition and his heavy commitments based on expectation of a continuing boom period, and a strike resulted; he found difficulty in getting short-term loans. He managed to keep the company going by conservative manufacture and sales, but the Willys Corporation had to be liquidated in 1921.

Willys had little mechanical ability, but he was an excellent salesman and a born organizer. His chief weakness seems to have been in controlling costs, and it has been said of him that "he had a capacity for making less money on more automobiles than almost anyone in the business" (Kennedy, *post*, pp. 167, 187). As a heavy contributor to the Republican campaign fund in 1928, he seems to have expected a diplomatic appointment, for he sold his common stock in the Willys-Overland Company, just before the depression began in 1929, for $25,000,000, and became chairman of the board of directors instead of president of the company. On Mar. 1, 1930, President Hoover appointed him ambassador to Poland. He resigned on Apr. 25, 1932, because, according to his own statement, President Hoover asked him to do so as "a patriotic duty" (*Saturday Evening Post*, Mar. 25, 1933). The Willys-Overland Company had failed in March 1932 to get a loan from the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, and after his resignation Willys again took charge, but in 1933 the company defaulted on loans, owed taxes, was unable to meet its payroll, and went into receivership. Under a friendly court action, Willys himself became receiver, was reëlected president in 1935, and had permission to continue manufacturing cars, but the company was still in receivership when he died from a cerebral embolism.

In 1934 his wife obtained a divorce from him at Miami, Fla., and in July of that year he married Florence (Dingler) Dolan, who survived him as did Virginia Clayton Willys, a daughter by his first marriage.

[E. D. Kennedy, *The Automobile Industry* (1941); *Survey*, Mar. 1, 1930; *Saturday Evening Post*, Mar. 25, 1933, pp. 15, 72–73; *International Studio*, Feb. 1925; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 26, 1935; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Aug. 27, 1935.]

WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW

WILSON, FRANCIS (Feb. 7, 1854–Oct. 7, 1935), actor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., one of the nine children of Charles Edwin and Emily (Von Erdon) Wilson. His father was of a Quaker family, but enlisted and fought through the Civil War. He is said to have been of a "Micawber-like temperament," and the family was not particularly prosperous. Francis was early drawn to the theatre. At the age of fourteen he formed a partnership with another boy, James Mackin, and for nine years the pair did a black-face song-and-dance act about the country. In 1877 Wilson dissolved the partnership and became utility man at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, at a salary of fifteen dollars a week. In 1880 he appeared in a musical comedy, *Our Goblins*, at Haverly's Brooklyn Theatre and afterward at Haverly's Lyceum, New York, known also as Haverly's Fourteenth Street Theatre. Later he took the play on tour, at a considerable loss. He also sang in *Pinafore*, but lacked the musical training to succeed in Sullivan's songs. He next joined the McCaull Opera Company and appeared in *The Queen's Lace Handkerchief*, and thereafter in Strauss's *Prince Methusalem;* he then played Marsillac in *Nanon,* an opera by Genée, and Zsupan in *The Gypsy Baron* at the Casino.

It was not till the production of *Erminie* at the Casino, May 10, 1886, that he rose to fame. In this operetta, based on the old play *Robert Macaire,* with music by Jacobowski, Wilson played Cadeaux, the rogue-hero's handy-man, but he made it the leading part. The play ran for 1,256 performances, on Broadway and the road, and laid the base both for Wilson's reputation and his fortune. He next appeared in *The Oolah* (Broadway Theatre, May 13, 1889), which was followed by *The Merry Monarch, The Lion Tamer, The Chieftain, Half a King, The Little Corporal,* and *Cyrano* (music by Victor Herbert). These musical comedies occupied him during the eighteen nineties, interrupted by a tour in the famous "all star" revival of *The Rivals,* in 1896, headed by Joseph Jefferson. In 1900 he appeared in *The Monks of Malabar,* and in 1901, in *The Strollers,* but in 1904 he decided to give up musical comedy and satisfy his early ambition to be a "legitimate" actor. His first venture was an adaptation of a French play, made by Clyde Fitch and called *Cousin Billy,* followed after a few months, in April 1905, by a one-act play, *The Little Father of the Wilderness,* by Austin Strong and Lloyd Osbourne. In 1906 his vehicle was *The Mountain Climber,* from the German *Der Hochtourist.* In 1907–08 it was *When Knights Were Bold,* by Harriet Jay. This was followed by *The Bachelor's Baby,* which he wrote himself. It opened in Baltimore, Md., in April 1909 and in New York in December of the same year. It ran for three years and made a fortune for Wilson. Next came *The Spiritualist,* also written by himself—and it failed immediately.

In 1913 Wilson was elected president of the newly formed Actors' Equity Association and devoted most of his time to its affairs until after the famous strike of 1919. He resigned as president in 1921, though he continued to play an important part in its activities. From 1914 to 1920 he lectured frequently on Joseph Jefferson and Eugene Field. In 1920–21 he revived *Erminie,* with DeWolf Hopper [*q.v.*] as co-star, and made a farewell tour of the country. He played Bob Acres, in *The Rivals,* however, for the Players' Club revival in June 1922, and for the Equity Players the next year. In 1925 he acted the part of Rip van Winkle at the opening of the Repertoire Theatre in Boston and in 1930 revived *The Little Father of the Wilderness* for the Players.

Francis Wilson's fame, established by his deliciously comical performance in *Erminie* and continued by performances in other comic operas, brought him more wealth than satisfaction. When at length he achieved his ambition to appear in straight plays, however, it was his previous reputation quite as much as his skill which carried him along. He was a competent *farceur,* but his Rip was ineffective. As a musical-comedy clown, however, his short stature, long-nosed, alert, humorous face, and bandy legs which seemed at times to operate independently, placed him in the top rank. But his great influence came even more from his capacity for friendship with all kinds of people (notably Eugene Field) and his business acumen. In 1899 he had to give in to the Theatrical Syndicate, but he never forgave the men who composed it and who, as he believed, took away the actor's independence and artistic integrity. When he became the president of the Actors' Equity in 1913 he supplied a business leadership and inspired public confidence. The victory of the actors was in great measure his victory. Perhaps through his friendship with Eugene Field he became a passionate book-collector, especially of items connected with the Booth family. He also wrote books himself—*The Eugene Field I Knew* (1898); *Joseph Jefferson, Reminiscences of a Fellow Player* (1906); *Francis Wilson's Life of Himself* (1924); and *John Wilkes Booth: Fact and Fiction of Lincoln's Assassination* (1929). In 1881 he married Mira Barrie of Chicago, by whom he had two daughters, Frances Barrie and Adelaide Craycroft. She died in 1915 and in January 1917 he married Edna Bruns, by whom he had two children, Craycroft Francis and Margalo Francis. His death was occasioned by a heart attack.

[*Francis Wilson's Life of Himself* (1924); N. Y. Pub. Lib. Theatre Collection; G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the New York Stage,* vols. IX–XII (1937–40); *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 8, 1935.]

WALTER PRICHARD EATON

WITHERSPOON, HERBERT (July 21, 1873–May 10, 1935), basso and opera manager, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., the son of Orlando Witherspoon, an Episcopal clergyman, and his wife, Cora V. (Taylor) Witherspoon. He received his academic education at Yale University, where he was awarded the degree of A.B. with the class of 1895. He was talented in both music and drawing, and for a time a career in art was considered. With this in view he studied drawing and painting at the Yale Art School, but his association with the Yale Glee Club, as bass soloist, determined him finally toward a singing career. The year following his graduation he was with the Southford Paper Company in New York. At the same time he studied theory and composition. He then went to Europe, where he studied in London, Paris, and Berlin. The list of his teachers, at home and abroad, includes Giovanni Lamperti, Henry J. Wood, Max Treumann, Walter Henry Hall, Jacques Bouhy, Horatio Parker, and Edward MacDowell. In addition to music lessons, he studied acting with Joseph Victor Capoul and Anton Fuchs.

Upon his return to America Witherspoon made his operatic début as Ramfis in *Aïda* with Henry W. Savage's Castle Square Opera Company, with which he appeared until 1900. In 1906 he took part as soloist in a concert version of *Parsifal* given by the New York Symphony Orchestra under Walter Damrosch. He also toured with the Thomas Orchestra and the Pittsburgh Symphony Orchestra. When Giulio Gatti-Casazza became director of the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, in 1908, Witherspoon was one of the first American singers engaged by the new management, and he made his first appearance on Nov. 26 as Titurel in a Thanksgiving Day performance of *Parsifal*. He remained with the company until 1916. While Toscanini was associated with the Metropolitan as a conductor, Witherspoon appeared as soloist in the Good Friday performance of Verdi's *Manzoni Requiem* (1909) and in the following season sang the rôle of Lodovico in Toscanini's revival of Verdi's *Otello*. He was a member of the cast of the first opera by an American to be given at the Metropolitan: Frederick S. Converse's *The Pipe of Desire* (Mar. 18, 1910); and he sang the part of Arth in Horatio Parker's prize-winning opera, *Mona* (Mar. 14, 1912). His Wagnerian rôles included Gurnemanz (as well as Titurel) in *Parsifal;* King Marke in *Tristan and Isolde;* King Henry in *Lohengrin;* one of the giants in *Das Rheingold,* and Pogner in *Die Meistersinger.*

Upon leaving the Metropolitan in 1916, Witherspoon devoted himself to concerts and to teaching, with festival appearances in America and in England. He was the founder of the American Academy of Teachers of Singing, Mar. 25, 1922, and acted as its chairman until 1926. In 1925 he became president of the Chicago College of Music, a post which he held until 1929, when he was appointed artistic director of the Chicago Civic Opera Company. After a single season (1930–31) the so-called "Insull crash" of utility interests in Chicago put an end to the opera company, and Witherspoon reëntered the educational field by becoming director of the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music. In 1933 he was chairman of music for the Century of Progress Exposition, Chicago. After this he returned to New York, where he had been appointed to the faculty of the Juilliard Summer School. On Mar. 6, 1935, his selection as general manager of the Metropolitan Opera Company, as successor to Gatti-Casazza, was announced. As associates he had Edward Ziegler and Edward Johnson, one of the company's leading tenors. He started to work intensively on his new undertaking and conducted hundreds of auditions in a search for young American singers. These labors proved too much for him, and he dropped dead on May 10, two months after taking office, as he was completing a conference prior to sailing for Europe the next day. He was married three times: on Sept. 25, 1899, to Greta Hughes, from whom he was divorced in 1915; on June 20, 1916, to Florence Hinkle, soprano; and on Apr. 4, 1934, to Blanche (Sternberg) Skeath. He had no children.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; Oscar Thompson, *The Internat. Cyc. of Music and Musicians* (1939) and *The Am. Singer* (1937); Irving Kolodin, *The Metropolitan Opera, 1883–1939* (1940); Yale Univ., *Obit. Record of Grads.* (1935); *Sun* (N .Y.), May 10, 1935; *N. Y. Times,* May 11, 1935.]

JOHN TASKER HOWARD

WOLHEIM, LOUIS ROBERT (Mar. 28, 1881–Feb. 18, 1931), stage and screen actor, was born in New York, N. Y., the son of Elias Wolheim. He attended the city schools and the College of the City of New York, receiving the degree of B.S. from the latter in 1903. In 1906 he graduated from Cornell University with a degree in mechanical engineering and a reputation as a remarkable student of mathematics. After doing some graduate work he taught mathematics in the Cornell Preparatory School for six years. He then went to Mexico as a mining engineer but after three years the Mexican revolution interfered with his prospects to such an extent that he returned to New York. Lionel Barrymore, who was making a film of *The Jest,* persuaded him to take a small part, and he appeared as a bruiser banging Barrymore around very realistically. In March 1922 he appeared with the Provincetown Players in Eugene O'Neill's *The Hairy Ape,* and his portrayal of the brawny stoker was highly applauded for its realism. "No actor we know," wrote Burns Mantle, "could roar more effectively, swear with more freedom and give less offense, or suggest the pathetic groping of a primitive human being better than he did last night" (quoted in Helen Deutsch and Stella Hanau, *The Provincetown,* 1931).

After two years with *The Hairy Ape*, Wolheim appeared at the Plymouth Theatre in New York as Captain Flagg in *What Price Glory*, a play based upon army life in France during the First World War. It was brilliant, realistic, and hard-boiled, and Wolheim's Captain Flagg was brutally aggressive. In this rôle he attained the high point of his whole career. After a year's run in New York the play went on the road, but Wolheim left the cast and went to Hollywood to go into motion-picture work. On the screen he appeared in *The Go-Getter*, 1923, *Little Old New York*, 1923, *Sorrell and Son*, 1927, *Two Arabian Nights*, 1927, *The Awakening*, 1928, *All Quiet on the Western Front*, 1930, *The Ship from Shanghai*, 1930, and others. His last picture was *Gentleman's Fate*, 1931. His death at Los Angeles in his fiftieth year was caused by a stomach cancer discovered during an operation for appendicitis. Strenuous efforts to reduce his weight for his next picture brought on a collapse previous to the operation.

In his college days Wolheim was an athlete. He broke his nose three times in two seasons playing football and had a "cauliflower" ear from boxing. These disfigurements gave him a plug-ugly appearance and he capitalized it as an actor, becoming the best delineator of hard-boiled parts on the American stage. In 1927 he intended to have his nose straightened by plastic surgery as a means of breaking away from "tough" rôles, but his studio obtained a restraining injunction (*N. Y. Times*, *post*). He was a large, tall man weighing two hundred pounds. In spite of his formidable appearance, however, he was a retiring, soft-spoken, scholarly man who lived quietly and avoided all publicity. In 1923 he married Ethel Dane, actress and sculptor, who survived him; they had no children.

[*Liberty*, Mar. 14, 1925; *City Coll. Alumnus*, Apr. 1931; *Boston Herald*, June 19, 1930; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 19, 1931.]

EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT

WOODS, JAMES HAUGHTON (Nov. 27, 1864–Jan. 14, 1935), professor of philosophy, son of Joseph Wheeler and Caroline Frances (Fitz) Woods, was born in Boston, Mass. The family tradition on both sides was clerical and academic. He was prepared for college at the Boston Latin School and graduated from Harvard in 1887. After graduation he studied at the Episcopal Theological School in Cambridge, Mass., and was for a year in charge of St. Paul's Church, Natick. He was at Oxford during the spring of 1891 and spent five semesters at various times in the University of Berlin, working in medieval and ancient history, epigraphy, philology, philosophy, and theology. He received the degree of Ph.D. at Strassburg in 1896. In the course of these years and the five which followed, he held minor academic positions at Harvard, as assistant in ecclesiastical history, instructor in anthropology, and instructor in philosophy. He also continued his studies in the Harvard graduate school in philosophy, in anthropology, and in Sanskrit and Indic philology under Charles R. Lanman.

At the suggestion of William James [*q.v.*] he went to Kiel in the spring of 1902 for work on Oriental subjects with Paul Deussen. The following summer he went to India, where at Benares and in Kashmir he immersed himself for a year in the literature and tradition of Indian thought. After a second brief period with Deussen, he returned to Harvard, and in the autumn of 1903 he became a member of the department of philosophy, as instructor in the philosophical systems of India. In 1907 he spent two semesters at the University of Bonn with Hermann Jacobi, to whom above all his teachers he ascribed his understanding of Indian philosophy. Proceeding again to the Far East, he worked for over a year with Indian pundits, mainly at Poona and Benares, and collected manuscripts, photographs, and other material for publication. At this time he became interested in later Buddhism, and went to Japan, where for three months or more he studied Buddhist Chinese and Mahayana Buddhism.

In 1913 he became professor of philosophy at Harvard, a position he held until he was made emeritus in 1934. In 1917–18 and in 1927–28 he was exchange professor at the Sorbonne, and in 1928 he became a trustee of the Harvard-Yenching Institute. A third trip to the East in 1929 was devoted to Harvard-Yenching affairs and to the study of Chinese. A fourth trip took him, in December 1934, to Japan, where, continuing a project begun by his friend, William Sturgis Bigelow, he engaged in the study of Tendai Buddhism. He died in Tokio, of a heart attack, on Jan. 14, 1935. He was twice married: first, in 1907, to Gertrude Baldwin; second, in 1927, to Elizabeth Robinson, who survived him.

Except for a few scattered articles, his doctor's thesis, and two small books on religion, *Value of Religious Facts* (1899) and *Practice and Science of Religion* (1906), all of Woods's published work was in the field of Indian philosophy. In 1914 he published *The Yoga System of Patañjali*, a translation of the Yoga Sutra together with a commentary and supercommentary. This was followed in 1915 by a translation of the *Mani-Prabhā,* another commentary on the Yoga Sutra. In 1922 and 1928, with the collaboration of D. Kosambi of the University of Bombay, he published for the Pali Text Society an edition of the first part of the *Papañcasūdanī,* a commentary on the *Majjhima Nikāya.* For many years he was engaged with Kosambi, and later with P. V. Bapat of Fergusson College, Poona, in the translation of the *Visuddhimagga,* a great compendium of Cinghalese Buddhism dating from the fifth century. This work was nearly completed at Woods's death and now awaits publication in the Harvard Oriental Series.

Woods's work in Oriental subjects called for great learning, meticulous accuracy, and a capacity not only to use Oriental languages, but to understand the Oriental mind, both past and present. His interest in the texts was essentially philosophical. Indian thought, as he interpreted it, acquired meaning without losing anything of its exotic flavor. During the greater part of his service in the department of philosophy at Harvard, he conducted two courses in Indian philosophy given in alternate years, a reading course in the original Pali texts for students of Indic philology, and a lecture course for the benefit of students of general philosophy. His other courses were ordinarily in the history of philosophy, with a growing emphasis on Plato.

The foundation of Woods's mind, as exhibited in his teaching, was a union of accurate and voluminous scholarship with delicacy of feeling—a transition among shades of thought, rather than a choice among its schematic divisions. His courses on Plato were peculiarly suited to his genius. He delighted in Plato's blending of thought with sensibility and imagination; and in Plato's idea of the Good, with its emphasis on wholeness and interconnection, he found a norm which governed his taste, his dealing with his fellow men, and his fundamental philosophy.

[*Harvard Coll., Class of 1887: Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (1937); *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *Harvard Alumni Bull.,* Jan. 25, 1935, Oct. 22, 1937; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 14, 1935.]

RALPH BARTON PERRY

WRIGHT, WILLIAM (May 9, 1829–Mar. 16, 1898), journalist, author, was born in Ohio, and probably received the usual education offered by backwoods schools. He was a Quaker, one of his forefathers, Anthony Wright, having emigrated to America with William Penn. Later, this same ancestor established Wright Colony, in Virginia. On his mother's side he came of Irish stock and was a descendant of Captain Morrison, a commander in the British navy, who resigned his commission to fight with the colonies in the War of Independence. At the age of eighteen young Wright went to Iowa and there began to write for the papers and for *Graham's Magazine,* a Philadelphia publication. In Iowa he married and a daughter was born to him.

Going West as a lone prospector in 1857, he traveled through the Sierra Nevadas for the next few years, his only literary outlet being the newspapers, to which he sent occasional items and humorous sketches. These were signed Dan De Quille, and by that name he was thereafter generally known. In 1861 he became city editor of the *Daily Territorial Enterprise,* published in Virginia City, Nev., a position which he held for practically the remainder of his life. His first leave, taken in 1862, was the occasion for the editor of the *Enterprise* to bring another prospector and teller of tall tales "out of the brush." This substitute was Mark Twain. He remained on the paper after Dan De Quille had returned and the two men became lifelong friends. Twain encouraged De Quille to publish his book, *History of the Big Bonanza* (1877), and wrote an introduction. The final preparation of the manuscript was done in his home. The book is an odd and interesting combination of anecdotes, experiences, character studies, historical facts, and technical information on mining. It has been used as a reference by Hubert H. Bancroft [*q.v.*] and by historians of Nevada generally. The author's command of mining-town vernacular and psychology makes delightful reading. Behind the humor is a touch of pathos, and it is possible to sense the courageous yet retiring personality of the writer.

Among his contemporaries, De Quille had a reputation for truthfulness and accuracy. His mining news was trustworthy and was followed by all interested in the business. The tall, slender, blue-eyed and bearded editor was a respected and well-beloved figure. When, in a humorous mood, he sometimes spun fanciful stories of impossible discoveries or inventions they were often treated seriously. His hoaxes are said to have deceived, not only engineers and scientists, but that king of all hoaxers, Phineas T. Barnum [*q.v.*]. The circus magnate once offered ten thousand dollars for a certain "wonder" which Dan De Quille had described. When in his latter years the journalist saw his city dwindle to a "ghost town," and the paper on which he had served so long cease publication, he was left without resources. He tried to support himself by the sale of various articles, but his health was becoming increasingly poor. John W. Mackay [*q.v.*], millionaire, who had made his fortune in the Comstock mines, learned of the condition of his old friend and immediately made arrangements that De Quille should be taken to any place he might wish to go and provided an allowance to continue for the rest of his days. Grateful and relieved, the sick man accepted the offer. He went to join his daughter in West Lafayette, Iowa, and in her home he remained until his death.

[Myron Angel, *Hist. of Nev.* (1881); S. P. Davis, *The Hist. of Nev.* (1913), vol. II; C. B. Glasscock, *The Big Bonanza* (1931); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Nev., Colo. and Wyo., 1540–1888* (1890); J. G. Scrugham, *Nev., A Narrative of the Conquest of a Frontier Land* (3 vols., 1935); Wells Drury, *An Editor on the Comstock Lode* (1936); Miriam Michelson, *Wonderlode of Silver and Gold* (1934); Ivan Benson, *Mark Twain's Western Years* (1938); information as to the date of Dan De Quille's death from Mabel R. Gillis, librarian of the Cal. State Lib., based on an item from the *San Francisco Call*, Mar. 31, 1898.]

E. E. Chesterman

WRIGLEY, WILLIAM (Sept. 30, 1861–Jan. 26, 1932), manufacturer, eldest of the nine children of William and Mary A. (Ladley) Wrigley, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. His father was a soap-maker, and at the age of ten William was sent out on the streets Saturdays to sell soap from a basket. Tiring of school, he and a chum ran away to New York when he was eleven, and there he supported himself by doing odd jobs and selling papers. Returning home in a few weeks, he went to work in the factory, stirring a vat of liquid soap for a wage of a dollar and a half a week. At thirteen—he was then very large for his age—he started out as a soap salesman, sometimes traveling by train, sometimes in a bright red wagon, with four horses and jingling bells. At eighteen he ventured forth to try his luck in the far West, but he lost his railroad ticket at Kansas City, and after some hardships made his way back to his father's factory.

In 1891 he decided to go into business for himself in Chicago. An uncle, William Scatchard, lent him $5,000 with which to begin, on condition that Scatchard's son be his partner. They started in the soap business, later added baking powder, and then chewing-gum, which was growing in popularity. A born salesman and organizer, Wrigley gradually obtained almost entire ownership of the business. In 1892 he contracted with the Zeno Manufacturing Company, chewing-gum makers, to produce gum for him. With all of his products he gave premiums to dealers for large purchases, and to his salesmen. The premiums ranged from lamps, clocks, and parasols to free accident insurance. Gradually and with many vicissitudes, he built a great business, baking powder and then soap being dropped as the years passed, and chewing-gum becoming the sole product. For some years he made many flavors, and in 1899 introduced a new one, "Spearmint." It seemed to make little impression on the public for some time, but Wrigley continued to push it. In 1907 he spent $284,000 in advertising, principally on "Spearmint," with astounding results. Its sales in the last eight months of that year were $170,144; in the following year they were $1,345,862. Thenceforward, he was the world's greatest chewing-gum maker. The Zeno Company, which had been manufacturing his gum, he took over in 1911, and thereafter the new corporation, the William Wrigley, Jr., Company, produced its own. The whole world was taught by it to chew gum, advertising being spread in thirty languages. Before his death, he had factories in Chicago, New York, Brooklyn, Toronto, London, Berlin, Frankfort, and Sydney, and his annual sales were $75,000,000, of which possibly $10,000,000 to $12,000,000 was net profit. Seventeen years of litigation with L. P. Larson, Jr., over the "Spearmint" trademark ended in 1928 with the Wrigley Company's having to pay—as Wrigley thought, unjustly—$1,900,000 in damages.

Having become wealthy, Wrigley extended his interests. Between 1916 and 1921 he bought stock in the Chicago National League Baseball Club until he had a controlling interest. In 1921 he acquired the Los Angeles Baseball Club and later the Reading (Pa.) team. In 1919 he purchased Santa Catalina Island, a neglected beauty spot off the California coast, and improved it so that it became one of the most famous resorts in America. He brought there birds from all parts of the world, some of them being kept in an enormous flying cage. He had large investments in mines and hotels, and was a director in several banks. In 1912 he contributed $25,000 to Theodore Roosevelt's Progressive campaign fund, but returned to the Republican party in 1916, and continued thereafter to take some interest in politics. On Sept. 17, 1885, he married Ada E. Foote, by whom he had two children—Philip K. and Dorothy. He died at Phoenix, Ariz., of a heart ailment and was buried on Santa Catalina Island.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Chicago Tribune*, *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 27, 1932; William Zimmerman, Jr., *William Wrigley, Jr., the Man and His Business* (privately printed, 1935); *Nature Mag.*, Apr. 1931; *Am. Mag.*, Mar. 1920.]

Alvin F. Harlow

YOUNG, AMMI BURNHAM (June 19, 1798–Mar. 13, 1874), architect, was the son of Capt. Samuel and Rebecca (Burnham) Young. The immigrant ancestor was John Young, who settled in Salem, Mass., in the seventeenth century; from him Samuel was fourth in line. Ammi was born in Lebanon, N. H., where his father was a successful builder and architect; trained in his father's work, he became a designing builder there at an early age, and is so mentioned and listed as a separate taxpayer in 1820. At some time during his earlier active life—probably during the early eighteen twenties—he was a pupil and assistant of Alexander Parris [*q.v.*] in Boston. The earlier work of Young in Lebanon and Norwich, Vt., where the Congregational Church is attributed to him, is in the usual delicate "late Colonial" style of the time. In 1828–29 he was architect of two buildings built that year at Dartmouth College—Thornton and Wentworth halls, completed in 1829; drawings for rejected schemes for them are preserved in the Dartmouth Library. In 1839 he designed Reed Hall at Dartmouth, a building largely occupied by the library, and in 1852–53 he advised his brother Ira, a Dartmouth professor who was the father of Charles August Young [*q.v.*] the astronomer, with regard to the building of an observatory. As a result of his Dartmouth activity the college gave him an honorary degree of A.M. in 1841.

Toward the end of 1832 he was appointed architect for the state Capitol of Vermont at Montpelier, built 1833–36, burned 1857. Much of Young's earlier building, especially the Doric portico, was preserved in the later structure built after the fire. Apparently he took up residence in Montpelier, for he is referred to as "of Vermont" in the records of the American Institute of Architects in 1836. In 1838 his growing local fame was signified by the award to him of an honorary degree of A.M. by the University of Vermont. Meanwhile, probably in 1836, he had won a competition for the Boston Customs House. He moved to Boston (first appearing in the Boston city directory of 1838), and the construction of this great building, still in part preserved, occupied him for nearly ten years; it was completed in 1847. He also did other work in the neighborhood during this period; besides "many houses, schools, and factories," the Romanesque Bromfield Street Methodist Episcopal Church in Boston and the Court House in Lowell (also in an Italianate Romanesque) are credited to him. He was also the architect of the Worcester, Mass., Court House (1844), a beautifully detailed, pedimented, granite building in the Greek Corinthian, which still (1943) stands as the left-hand end pavilion of the present Court House.

The great scale, the superb construction, and the powerful design of the granite Boston Customs House won great acclaim; when in 1850 Robert Mills [*q.v.*] ceased to be "architect of the federal buildings," Young was a natural choice as his successor. The exact date of his appointment is lost, but, when in 1853 Capt. Alexander Bowman was made director of the newly established "construction branch of the Treasury Department," he found Young there and continued him as "supervising architect," a post he held until the appointment of Isaiah Rogers [*q.v.*] on July 28, 1862.

As architect for the Treasury Department, Young found himself designer of the tremendous number of customs houses, federal court houses, post-offices, and marine hospitals built during the eighteen fifties in a valiant attempt to keep pace with the phenomenal growth of the country. In these buildings necessity for speed and economy in design and construction led to a fruitful standardization of building types and rationalized construction methods. The most important innovation was the wide use of iron in these buildings. Wrought-iron rolled beams had first been used in the Harpers' Building in New York in 1851; two years later the United States Government put itself in the forefront of the advanced building of the time by constructing these federal buildings with all the roofs and floors iron-supported, and by the extensive use of cast iron for stairs, doors, window shutters, and occasionally even window frames and sash.

Young's federal buildings fall into four different classes. A few are monumental classic edifices with free-standing porticos or colossal pilasters, like the Norfolk Customs House (1853–59), the St. Louis Appraiser's Stores (1852–59), the graceful (old) Galveston Custom House (1856–58), and the dignified Appraiser's Stores at San Francisco. Others are of modified "Italian" derivation, in brick or stone, two or three stories high, with three, five, or seven bays, arched entrances, and heavy crowning cornices. These are the most common and include the Indianapolis Court House and Post-Office (1856–61), the New Haven Customs House and Post-Office (1855–60), that at Detroit (1856–60), and excellent stone examples at Sandusky, Ohio (1854–56), Providence, R. I. (1855–57), and Windsor, Vt. (1857–58), as well as many others. A third type was usually smaller and preserved more of the earlier classic-revival feeling; it was used especially in New

England and includes such examples as those at Belfast, Me. (1855–57), Bath, Me. (1852–58), and Rutland, Vt. (1851–59), as well as that of Wilmington, Del. (1853–57). The fourth type was large, simple, with few complications, depending for its serene effect chiefly on the proportions of its few and large openings; it combines something of the clear monumentality of the Greek Revival with certain Italianate details. The best examples are those of Galena, Ill. (1856–58), and Washington, D. C. (1857–58).

During his service with the Treasury Department, Young was also the architect of the south front of the Treasury building (1860), in which he carried out Mills's earlier scheme without change. About this time he was the author of *General Descriptions and Specifications of the Alterations . . . in the Present Custom House Building in . . . New York . . . for . . . the Assistant Treasurer of the United States* (1862). After leaving the Treasury, Young seems to have done little other work, living quietly in retirement in Washington. During his later years he was crippled with rheumatism. Young was married to Polly Hough of Lebanon, N. H., on Jan. 11, 1823; she died Oct. 7, 1825, leaving a daughter, Helen L., born Jan. 23, 1825. His second wife was Hannah Green Ticknor, who died in 1859. He is said to have married a third time in Washington, but his wife predeceased him.

[Material for this biog. was furnished by Dr. Leicester B. Holland and the Lib. of Cong., and by Miss Mildred Saunders, archivist of the Baker Lib., Dartmouth Coll. The complete plans, with many details, of a large number of Young's federal buildings were sumptuously published by the Treasury Dept. under the title: *Plans of Public Buildings in Course of Construction under the Direction of the Secretary of the Treasury, Including the Specifications Thereof* (1855–56). The fullest collections of this publication are in Harvard Univ. and the Avery Lib., Columbia Univ. Other sources include Adolf Cluss, "Architecture and Architects at the Capitol of the U. S. from Its Foundation until 1875," *Proc. of the Tenth Ann. Convention of the Am. Inst. of Architects*, vol. X (1877); *A Hist. of Public Buildings under the Control of the Treasury Dept.* (1901); J. M. Seaver, *Young Family Records* (1929); B. N. Clark, "Inscriptions from the South Cemetery, Lebanon, N. H.," *Geneal. Quart. Mag.*, Jan. 1903; D. P. Thompson, *Hist. of the Town of Montpelier* (1860); M. E. Goddard and H. V. Partridge, *A Hist. of Norwich, Vt.* (1905); D. H. Smith, *The Office of the Supervising Architect of the Treasury* (1923); L. B. Richardson, *Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (1932); *Evening Star* (Washington), Mar. 13, 14, 1874; and *Nat. Republican* (Washington), Mar. 14, 1874. There is a photograph of Young in his later years in C. A. Downs's *Hist. of Lebanon, N. H.* (1908).]

TALBOT F. HAMLIN

YOUNG, GEORGE (Oct. 16, 1870–Apr. 16, 1935), bibliophile, eldest child of Beverly C. and Ellen (Carrington) Young, was born near South Boston, Halifax County, Va. His Negro parents had been slaves until the close of the Civil War. The boy had opportunity for only brief intervals of schooling in early life, and late in his teens he went North and found work with a family at New Rochelle, N. Y., where he remained for three years. He then took a position as servant in a household in New York City, where he continued for several years more, and rose to the position of butler. Meanwhile, he spent many hours in night schools, and by assiduous reading of his own choosing he acquired a considerable education. He also began buying books at an early age, and gradually evolved a desire to build a library of Negro literature. In 1895 he began work for the Pullman Company as car porter. For several years he was on private cars, which carried him to all parts of the country. He never failed to browse through the old bookshops in every city where he stopped. Because his particular interest was an unusual one and he visited many cities, he was able to pick up at prices within his means some rarities which most collectors overlooked. Among these, the greatest was a copy in the original white vellum covers of the first known published work written by a Negro—a narrative poem in Latin by Juan Latino, who was born in Africa in the sixteenth century, taken to Spain when a child, educated at the University of Granada, and made an instructor there. His book was published in 1573, and only two copies of it are now known to exist. Young had other rarities of Negro authorship, such as Jacobus Eliza Capitan's Latin thesis on slavery, published in 1742, and Phillis Wheatley's *Poems on Various Subjects, Religious and Moral* (1773). His interest also included authors of mixed Negro blood—Dumas, Pushkin, and others. He acquired John Ogilby's *Africa*, published in 1670, and early lists of slaves in the American colonies. At its height, Young's collection contained about 9,000 books and pamphlets by or about Negroes. He had many other books as well, relics of John Brown, letters, and manuscripts.

In 1915 he started a book business in Harlem, the largest Negro quarter in New York City, though he did not retire from the Pullman service until some time later. Having built up a wide acquaintance among bookish people by mail or in person, he now bought, sold, and exchanged with them, and his shop became a center for those seeking information on the Negro and kindred subjects. He had customers or correspondents in almost all foreign countries; but his business did not prove highly lucrative, and in his latter years he was for some time a bailiff for the United States court in New York City, and later a special court attendant. He sold some of his best books to a branch of the New York Public Library in Harlem, which was slowly building a collection on the Negro, and others to Arthur A. Schomburg, a Puerto Rican Negro who made a collection of Negro art and literature. This, too, was eventually turned over to the branch library.

Young was a lifelong and tireless worker for the cultural advancement of his race. He was national treasurer of the John Brown Memorial Association, president of the Frederick Douglass chapter of that association and of St. Mark's Lyceum, and a worker in the National League on Urban Conditions among Negroes. He married, May 21, 1917, Ellen M. Thomas of New Rochelle, N. Y., who, together with one daughter, Sara Elizabeth, survived him. He died in St. Luke's Hospital, New York, of a heart attack.

[*Who's Who of the Colored Race,* 1915; *Who's Who in Colored America,* 1937; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 19, 1935; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Oct. 12, 1921; information as to certain facts from the N. Y. Public Lib.]

Alvin F. Harlow

ZIMMERMAN, EUGENE (May 25, 1862–Mar. 26, 1935), cartoonist, was born in Basel, Switzerland, the youngest of the three children of Joseph and Amelia (Klotz) Zimmerman. His father, a native of Alsace, conducted a bakery. The mother died when Eugene was two years old and the boy was under the care of an uncle and aunt in Alsace until he was seven. He was then taken to his father and brother in Paterson, N. J., where they had previously settled. He attended the schools of Paterson, but the knowledge that later served him well—that of human nature—he acquired in following many casual occupations. He was an office boy, weaver, baker's apprentice, farmhand, and fish-peddler. When he was about seventeen he became a sign-painter and moved to Elmira, N. Y. Several years later he joined an advertising-sign manufacturer's staff at Horseheads, N. Y.

He had a decided taste for drawing, especially comic drawing. Some of his sketches fell into the hands of Joseph Keppler [*q.v.*], who encouraged him to seek a job with *Puck,* although he lacked all formal art education. He succeeded in obtaining it and three years later, 1885, he joined the staff of *Judge,* with which he remained as political cartoonist and comic draftsman until his retirement in 1913. In those twenty-eight years he attained a national reputation. As a political cartoonist he was far behind Thomas Nast, Joseph Keppler, Bernhard Gillam, and James A. Wales [*qq.v.*], but as a shrewd and humorous observer and recorder of human nature on the street and on the farm, in the village, and in the home he was without a peer.

"Zim" belonged with F. B. Opper to the grotesque or the exaggerated distortion phase of American graphic humor. In fact they created it between them, and they themselves were its most prolific exponents. While Opper had a greater fluency and a more fertile invention, "Zim's" work had an appeal which came from his sympathetic understanding. His humanity shows through the grotesque humor of the distortions in the keenness of his appreciation of significant detail—notably in worn shoes, gnarled hands, nondescript clothing, and the baffled expressions of many of his comic subjects. There are no smiles in his work, no tenderness of line, no pathos, and yet he reaches to the heart of life and of humor more successfully and more sincerely than those who are deliberately wistful or pathetic. In his later years he conducted a correspondence school for comic art and caricature from his home at Horseheads, N. Y., and in 1905 he published *This and That about Caricature.* He might easily have imparted the secrets of his limited technique—a technique all-sufficient for his own purposes; but his robust, boisterous, shrewd, and kindly nature made him what he was—not a great artist but a great figure in comic art. He had descendants rather than imitators, for he was the forerunner of all those comic-strip artists whose fame and popularity stem from their sympathetic, homely humor.

He helped to found the American Association of Cartoonists and Caricaturists in 1926 and was its first president. In the affairs of Horseheads no one was more active. He served for two terms on the village board of trustees and for twenty-two years he was a member of the volunteer fire company. He organized a band of fifty pieces and a boys' band, contributed drawings to church fairs, and assisted in other town enterprises. On Sept. 29, 1886, he married Mabel Alice Beard, by whom he had a daughter, Laura Emily.

[*Who's Who in N. Y.,* 1924; *Who's Who in America,* 1934–35; *N. Y. Times,* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Mar. 27, 1935; Ausburn Towner, *Our County and Its People: A Hist. of the Valley and County of Chemung* (1892), pt. VII, pp. 50–51.]

William Murrell

ASAFIA STATE LIBRARY HYDERABAD (DN)